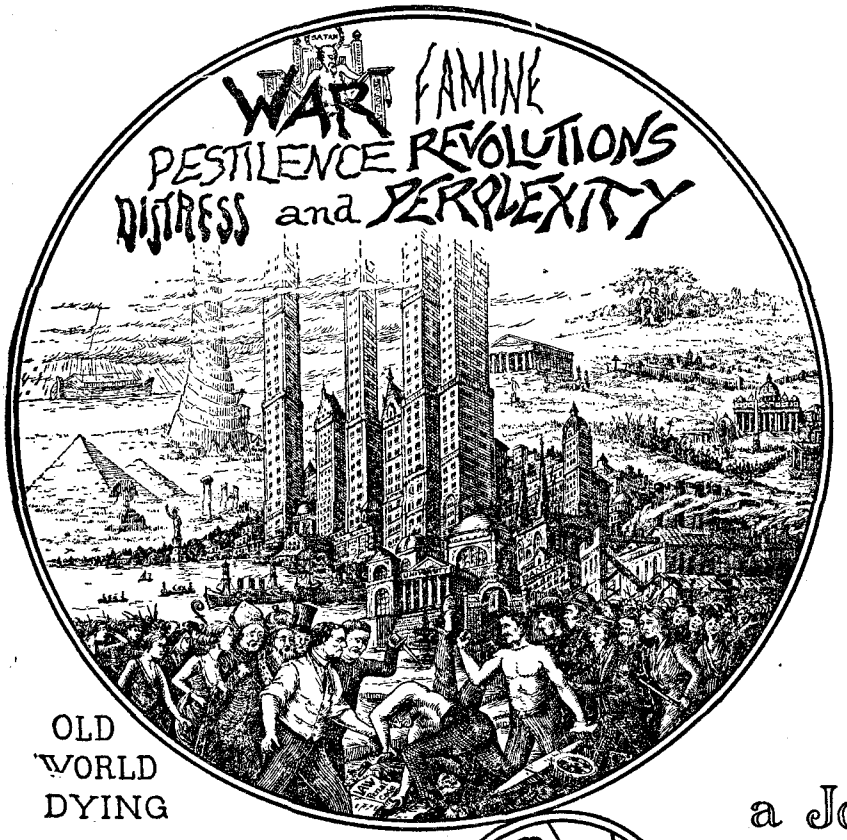
Golden AGE

1927



OLD WORLD DYING

The Golden Age

a Journal of fact hope and courage



Vol. VIII Bi-Weekly No. 191
January 12, 1927

3500 PEOPLES AND TONGUES

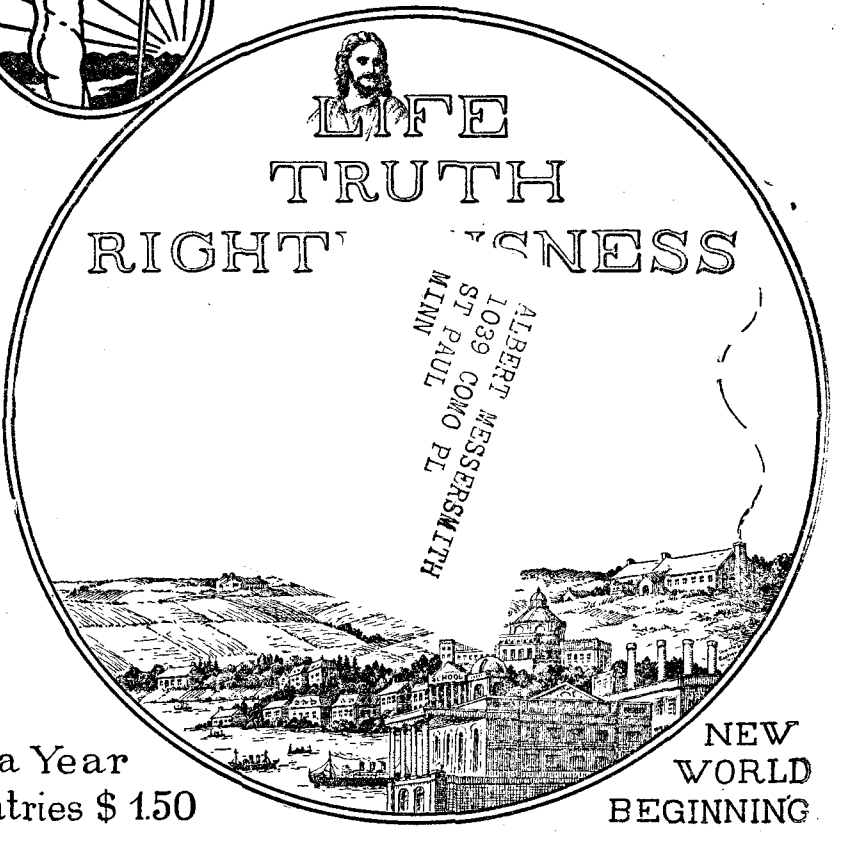
THE BRITISH COAL STRIKE

FUNDAMENTALISM IN ALABAMA

DOES RADIO HELP VEGETATION

THE NEW WORLD

DISEASE— CAUSE AND CURE



5¢ a copy — $ 1.00 a Year
Canada and Foreign Countries $ 1.50

Contents *of the* Golden Age

Social and Educational

Thirty-Five Hundred Tongues 227
Origin of the Alphabet 227
Proofreading a Fine Art 227
Additional New Words 229
Changes in Meaning of Words 229
Fundamentalism in Alabama 238
The Price of Sealskins 241
Radio Programs 253

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

A Ticket for Around the World 235
Small Businesses Going to the Wall 237

Political—Domestic and Foreign

Foreign News Items 233
The Coal Strike 233
Britain's Coal Problems Not New 233
Britain's Drink Bill 233
Thomas Muir, The Romantic Career of a Glasgow Man 236
Ex-President Obregon's Statement 239

Science and Invention

A Still Greater Electric Generator 237
Air Pockets Scientifically Explained 240
Does Radio Benefit Vegetation? 240
Science Sees the Millennium Coming 241

Religion and Philosophy

The New World 242
Disease — Cause — Treatment — Cure 247
Little Studies for Little People 254
How to Become a Bible Student 254
Studies in "The Harp of God" 255

Published every other Wednesday at 18 Concord Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors *Address, 18 Concord Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . Business Manager
WM. F. HUDGINGS . . Sec'y and Treas.

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2
Canadian . . . . . 38-40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

The Golden Age

Volume VIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, January 12, 1927 | Number 191

Thirty-Five Hundred Tongues

THIRTY-FIVE hundred languages and dialects are spoken in the world. It would take about four pages of THE GOLDEN AGE merely to give a list of them. A child would as soon learn one language as another; but today the children are busily engaged learning thirty-five hundred of them, deftly twisting their little tongues about sounds that to most of us resemble human ideas no more than do the sounds made by birds or beasts.

The words "language" and "tongue" come from a common root, *lingua*. By common acceptance certain sounds come to represent certain ideas, and the transmission of these sounds from one person to another constitutes human speech or language, the tongue being the principal organ involved.

For some strange reason America is said to lead the world in the number of its languages, which are estimated at 1,625; Asia has 937; Europe has 587 and Africa has 276. Many families of languages exist, giving evidence that originally they came from one parent tongue.

The most important parent language or group of languages is what is called the Indo-European, comprising most of the languages spoken in Europe and some of those in Asia, including the great peninsula of India. It has nine grand divisions: Indian, Persian, Greek, Slav, Armenian, Albanian, Celtic, Latin and Teutonic. Italian, French, Spanish and Portuguese are *Latin* languages; while Dutch, German, Danish, Norwegian, Swedish and English are *Teutonic* languages.

The second grand division is the Semitic group: Phœnician, Hebrew, Babylonian, Assyrian, Aramaic, Arabic and Ethiopic. Some of these languages have ceased to exist. Other groups are the Hamitic, Chinese, Turanian, Mongolian, Finnish, South African, Central African and American, which latter includes the many dialects of the American Indians.

Origin of the Alphabet

THE letter "A" is the picture of an Egyptian ox yoke, turned upside down. "B" was the picture of a house. "C" was the picture of a camel. "D" was a door. "E" was the picture of a lattice window. "F" was a hook. "G" is another form of "C". "H" was a fence, originally with three bars across, instead of one. "I" and "J" are one and the same. "K" was the hollow of the hand. "M" represented the waves of the sea. "N" was a fish, hung up by the jaw. "O" was an eye. "Q" was a head and neck viewed from the back, and "R" the same in profile. "S" was a molar tooth. "T" and "X" were crosses. "Y" was a crossroads. "U" and "V" are one and the same. "W" is simply "UU".

The English alphabet has three letters which are useless, namely C, Q and X. They might as well be dropped. But it needs several more letters. The dictionaries show us that we have eight sounds for "A", five for "E", three for "I", four for "O" and six for "U". Then we have two sounds which we spell with an "OO", an "OU", an "OI", a "CH", an "NG", a "WH", an "SH", a "TH", etc. We would be better off if we had at least thirty more letters to take care of these sounds. Then if we knew how to spell a word we could pronounce it, which is something nobody can be sure of now.

There are plenty of words, however, which can be made out of the 26 letters we now have. Somebody has figured out that these can be combined in 620,448,401,733,239,439,360,000 ways, which is enough for a start, anyway; and we can add the rest after we get the other thirty letters.

Proofreading a Fine Art

FEW people realize how great a burden rests upon a proofreader, or how rapidly that burden is increasing. Almost anybody can read proof after a fashion; but to read proof well re-

quires an excellent education, a great fund of knowledge on an infinite variety of subjects, and a sense of the value of punctuation and capitalization that is almost intuitive.

How important punctuation is to the meaning of a sentence is laughably illustrated in the case of a woman who meant to write, tragically: "Woman! Without her, man is a savage"; but failing to properly punctuate the statement she actually conveyed to paper the rather unfortunate thought: "Woman without her man is a savage."

A Chicago author spent $12 at 3:15 A. M. telephoning to his New York publisher to insist that a comma be put into a certain line in his book which was to go to press the next day. He claimed that the omission of the comma destroyed the rhythm of the sentence which read: "If all women were like you, there would be no bad men." Perhaps in this instance the importance of the comma was unduly emphasized.

Standards in typography, spelling and punctuation are changing constantly; and every publisher has certain rules of his own, all of which go to make the lot of the proofreader more difficult. One English writer put all his punctuation marks at the end of his book and told his readers to insert these to suit themselves.

The English Tongue

ENGLISH is becoming the dominant language of the world. It was the language used at the peace conference at Versailles, and when M. Clemenceau was called to account for it in the French Chamber he reiterated that it was not his fault if two-thirds of the world spoke the English tongue. However, it is not so dominant as that; for it is spoken by only about 180,000,000 of earth's population, or about one-ninth.

English is what it is, not so much because in the last two centuries the British people have overrun the earth and imposed their will upon one-fourth of the human family, as they have done, but because in preceding ages Britain itself was overrun by Celts, Romans, Angles, Saxons, Jutes, Danes and Normans, and each brought in their quota of words and terms which have combined to make the English language the finest medium of human expression.

English is Japan's language of commerce, and its position as the language of trade is so secure that when Germany was figuring on conquering the world she schooled all her boys and girls in English, believing that in the readjustment of things this knowledge would prove invaluable.

Many linguists deplore what they call gross inconsistencies in English grammatical rules. It is said that before Professor Smith, the English lecturer at the Moscow University, opened his course in English grammar, he prefaced it with the remark, 'Before we start on our studies, I want you to grasp firmly the fact that there is no grammar in English. There is anarchy."

It is claimed that Englishmen stand well up among the world's linguists. In England it is said that the residents of Newcastle-upon-Tyne speak the purest English of any dwellers in Britain proper. In America it is claimed that the purest English in the world is spoken in the vicinity of Rochester, N. Y.

The translation of the Bible did much to transform the hodgepodge of English into a permanent tongue; but there has been considerable change in the tongue since Wycliffe made his first translation, as is quickly revealed by comparing his rendering of Matthew 8:1-10 with the Authorized Version which was made 231 years afterward, and is now itself 315 years old. Wycliffe's translation reads:

Forsothe when Jhesus hadde comen doun fro the hil, many cumpanyes folewiden hym. And loo! a leprouse man cummynge worshipide hym, sayinge: Lord, if thou wolt, thou maist make me clene. And Jhesus holdynge forthe the hond, touchide hym, sayinge: I wole: be thou maad clene. And anoon the lepre of hym was clensid. And Jhesus saith to hym: See, say thou to no man: but go, shewe thee to prestis, and offer that gifte that Moyses comaundide, in to witnessing to hem. Sothely when he hadde entride in to Capharnaum, centurio neighide to hym, preyinge hym, and saide: Lord, my child lyeth in the hous sike on the palsie, and is yuel tourmentid. And Jhesus saith to hym: I shal cume, and shal hele hym. And centurio answerynge saith to hym: Lord, I am not worthi that thou entre vndir my roof: but oonly say bi word, and my child shal be helid. For whi and I am a man ordeynd vndir power, hauynge vndir me knightis: and I say to this, Go, and he goth: and to an other, Come thou, and he cometh: and to my seruaunt, Do thou this thing, and he doth. Sothely Jhesus, heerynge these thingis, wondride, and saide to men suynge him; Trewly I say to you, I fond nat so grete feith in Ysrael.

No American Language

THERE is no perversion of English in America worth mentioning. The British people have no trouble in understanding Americans and the Americans have no trouble in understanding the British. There are a few odd usages of certain words, some of which have been mentioned in our columns previously, but their meaning is readily comprehended on both sides of the water.

A few other words may be mentioned. Americans speak of druggists, hardware stores, dry goods stores, suspenders, canes, boardwalks, chickenyards, gasoline, undershirts, lumber and molasses, while their British cousins prefer to call these chemists, ironmongers, drapery shops, braces, sticks, promenades, fowlruns, petrol, vests, deals and treacle; but the only one of these likely to cause any confusion is the word vest, which has the double meaning in America of a man's outer garment and a woman's under shirt. The American "guess" was used by Chaucer and Shakespeare.

There are more than a hundred languages spoken in New York City, but these are not jumbles of English and something else. They are the languages of all the principal nationalities of the world, just as those languages are spoken by the natives in their home lands. The English remains pure, kept so by the teachers in America's public schools.

The teachers have their troubles teaching English to the cosmopolitan youngsters, too. One teacher who asked a pupil to write the flag salute had the following handed in: "I pledge a legion to the flag and the Republican for which it stands One nation invisible with liberty and injustice for all. Amen."

The kids do not make all the mistakes, either. A furniture dealer in writing to a customer gave him the cheering information, "We can offer you a dining-room table that will seat twelve persons with round legs or one in mahogany which will seat fourteen persons with square legs."

To accommodate and aid the foreign language newspapers of America, the government maintains a Foreign Language Information Service which supplies information in sixteen languages. It averages to give out about a thousand items a week.

Addition of New Words

EVERY day sees new words added to the English language. Sometimes these start as slang, such as the words cab, mob, fad, cad, crook, dude, crank, pep; and after a time, by common use, they become an accepted part of the language. There is a time when the words are slang, another when they are vulgar, and finally a time of acceptance or abandonment.

The World War brought a great number of new words and terms into existence: blimp, blighty, camouflage, dud, slacker, hooch, etc. A London dictionary gives some others which are not so well known here: clobber (clothing), conchy (conscientious objector), cushy job (good pay and little to do), dixie (field service kettle), eyewash (no humbug), fed up (to have had more than enough), no flies on one (no fool), strafe (punish)

America has numerous terms of Indian origin which have been taken over and given a modern meaning. Thus the Algonquin term *muguump*, originally a captain or superior person, has come to mean a term of derision for those who consider themselves superior to their party and then leave it on slight pretext.

Political conditions abroad bring in new words which soon come into general use; as for example, the terms Bolsheviki, Czecho-Slovak, Fascismo, Fascista, Fascisti. The last three words stand for the curious brand of anarchy developed in Italy, which glorifies personal violence in the name of the law.

The word cannibal is said to have been taken over from the name of the natives of the Carib Islands. These natives had the unpleasant habit of eating strangers. At first called caribales, the term was changed to canibales and then to cannibals.

Very often legislators, educators and others attempt to fasten new words on the language; but unless the public "catches on" and approves by frequent or constant use, it is all in vain. The late President Harding's coinage of "normalcy" is an example of a new word that found favor. There are styles in words as there are in clothes, but no one regulates the style except the people themselves.

Changes in Meanings of Words

ALL who are familiar with the Authorized Version of the Bible can remember numer-

ous instances of words which have changed their meaning. The word prevent once meant to go before, suffer meant to permit, charity meant love, hell meant the tomb; but these and many other words are now used differently.

The word girl once meant an infant of either sex. The word wife, from the Anglo-Saxon *woeve*, once signified any woman, married or single, who had woven her quota of bed and table linen and was therefore a graduate *woeve*, ready for marriage.

The word ferry once meant to drag out or to carry. Its application to a boat or vessel for carrying goods or passengers was an afterthought, but finally came to be the principal meaning of the word. The word earmark comes from marks actually put on the ears of cattle in olden times to distinguish their ownership. Exploit and red are new meanings of old words.

Words sometimes get bobbed. Thus the word vanguard has been shortened to van, hobby-horse has been shortened to hobby, distillery has been shortened to still, attending has been shortened to tending, disport has been shortened to sport, acute has been shortened to cute, withdrawing room to drawing room.

Some words are forbidden or held in great disfavor in specified places. In London theatres the word fire is forbidden; brewery workers dislike to mention water; hospital employes avoid disease; Herr Krupp forbade the use of the word death in his presence or about his works. Scottish fishermen are said to avoid the words rabbit, salmon and minister while they are at sea.

The Joys of Lexicography

THE early dictionary makers traveled an uncharted sea and they made many mistakes, which provide no small amount of amusement to the lexicographers of today. They copied one another's errors, and thus showed that they are like all the rest of the human family, which is still engaged in that pastime.

Bullokar's dictionary, published in 1616, had 5,080 words; Phillips' dictionary, in 1658, had 13,000; Johnson's dictionary, in 1756, had 50,000; Noah Webster's, in 1828, had 70,000; the Standard, edition of 1924, contains 500,000, and the editors compiled 250,000 more that could have been used if thought advisable.

It is said that in order to keep the Standard up to date about 1,000 persons are constantly scanning the newspapers to note any new words that are used, while about 500 expert etymologists and definers, professors in the greatest universities, stand ready to assist with definitions, etc., as needed.

Perhaps the greatest of all dictionaries is the Oxford Dictionary, which has been in process of preparation since 1857 and is now completed. This work is really a history of the English language, in ten volumes, giving quotations which illustrate the first and last appearance of every notable point in the life history of every word. The work is of a permanent nature, contains 425,000 words and has cost in the neighborhood of $6,250,000.

The origin of the English language is put at 60% Saxon, 30% Latin, 5% Greek and 5% from all other sources. One oddity of language is that the word "sack" is found in some form in almost every language under the sun, and means the same in all languages. Some of the forms are Egyptian sok, Latin saccus, Greek sackkos, Hebrew saq, Italian sacco, Spanish saco, Dutch zak, French and Irish sac, Swedish sack.

It is said that the origin of the term "getting the sack", meaning thereby the discharge of a person from his employment, reverts to the gentle Turkish custom of getting rid of undesirable persons by sewing them up in a sack and tossing them into the Bosphorus.

Languages Within the Language

THE Lip Language is a language within the English (and every other tongue). In its highest form this language is a part of life in the Lancashire cotton mills. The roar of the machinery makes human speech almost impossible, but by long experience the girls get to understand one another perfectly across the room by merely watching each other's lips.

The language of the underworld is a language all by itself, filled with revolting and obscene terms, profanity, expressions of craftiness and crime about which the least said the better. The language of tramps is akin to this, intended to point out the treatment to be expected at the houses marked.

The language of humanity needs no words. A smile, a caress of a child, a bow indicating thankfulness or humility, a shrug of the shoulders, a turning outward of the palms of the hands

a sigh, a tear of sympathy, a proffer of the extended hand, a gift of food or clothing, a light in the eye, a kind or a harsh tone in the voice—all these and other similar movements are languages within every language. They need no dictionary.

Puzzles and riddles have a language all their own. The poet Homer is said to have died of chagrin because he could not guess the answer to a riddle propounded to him. Cross word puzzles are said to have caused the restoration of many words which were slipping out of use.

French and Other Romance Languages

UNTIL the treaty of Versailles French was the diplomatic language of the world, the second language of everybody who had two. It is spoken by about 60,000,000 people. Littre's dictionary of the French language confines itself to words that have entered the French language since the seventeenth century. It lists 210,000 words. French is one of the official languages of Switzerland, which has no language of its own but makes use of French, Italian and German. It is also one of the official languages of Belgium, which likewise has no native language but uses French, Dutch or German.

Spanish is one of the few languages in the world which, like the English, is growing in popularity. Ochoa's dictionary of the Spanish language contains 120,000 words. The Spanish tongue is spoken by about 55,000,000 persons. Portugal at one time broke away from Spain, and now 30,000,000 people speak Portuguese.

Americans and Spaniards have some natural trouble understanding each other, even when they translate correctly. When an American advertiser wished to announce in a Spanish paper that he had for sale some single-horse buggy harness the Spanish publication announced with absolute verbal accuracy that the American would dispose of "Harness full of bugs, for a bachelor horse." When the American tried to advertise monkey-wrenches and iron washers the Spanish translated them "Wrenches for monkeys" and "Machines to clean iron".

Petrocchi's dictionary of the Italian language contains 140,000 words, like the French, Spanish and Portuguese, of Latin origin. These four languages taken together are styled the Romance or Latin languages. Italian is spoken by about 40,000,000 people.

German, Russian and Balkan Tongues

GRIMM'S German dictionary has been in the making since 1854, and is not yet finished. It contains approximately 150,000 words, limiting itself to words brought into the tongue since the middle of the fifteenth century. The German language is spoken by about 120,000,000 people.

All the languages of the world are in a ferment at this time. Among the peoples once included in the German and Austrian empires this breaking up of languages is particularly noticeable. German and Czech tongues are contesting for the mastery in Czecho-Slovakia; likewise German and Polish in Poland.

In the Balkans the Albanian tongue is blossoming out with its own literature and aspiring for supremacy. In Finland there is a contest on between Finnish and Swedish; in Macedonia there is strife among Bulgarian, Greek and Serbian; in Bessarabia between Roumanian and Ukrainian; in Schleswig-Holstein between German and Danish.

Before the war Russian was the official language of all eastern Europe and northern Asia. It is spoken by about 90,000,000 persons. The Russians are considered the best natural linguists in the world. All tongues seem to come to them naturally. Dahl's dictionary of the Russian language lists 140,000 words.

Yiddish—Hebrew—Norse—Irish

IN NEW YORK there are published today five Yiddish dailies, five weeklies, three or four monthlies and a few other periodicals. One of the dailies has a circulation of 80,000. Yiddish is related to the German tongue as Judeo-Espanol is to the Spanish. Both of these are slowly giving way to ancient Hebrew, which has become the accepted language of the Jews of Palestine.

Today there are in Palestine Jewish children who know no other language than that spoken by King David, but their vocabulary has been enriched by the addition of many words from the Arabic, which were needed to bring the language of three thousand years ago into accord with modern life.

In Iceland a successful effort is being made to keep alive in its original form the Old Norse language, which elsewhere has been dead for a thousand years. Within the last few years im-

migrants from Iceland have arrived in New York unable to speak any other tongue than the Old Norse.

A great effort is being made in Ireland to revive the Old and Middle Irish tongues. A dictionary of these tongues is in preparation. There is a wealth of material available, and in due time we may see Ireland again speaking its ancient tongue.

In Spain the Catalonians are pressing hard for autonomy, in the hope of having Catalonian taught in the schools instead of Spanish.

In South Africa studies are being made of the clicks and croakings which make up the languages of the Bushmen and Hottentots, with the hope of creating permanent records before these languages disappear. Records are being made on phonographs and these will be preserved and studied.

Greek—Sogdian—Chinese

GREECE has been the scene of a fight between Classical Greek and Modern Greek, styled Dimotiki. There for two thousand years the language of the class room has been one thing and the language of the people another. Now, much to the regret of philologists, Dimotiki is being taught in the schools.

Classical Greek is one of the most perfect of languages. On account of the accuracy and elegance of its words and phrases the Holy Spirit selected Greek as the language in which to convey to mankind the writings of the apostles and the sayings of the Lord.

A recent find among languages is the dead language of Sogdian, once an important tongue in central Asia. Several manuscripts in this tongue have been discovered, written in the clearest black ink on fine paper, white kid or silk, and as legible today as they were 1,000 years ago, when written. They are being deciphered.

The Chinese language is said to be the most difficult language in the world to learn, because each of the 400 words of one syllable has four different meanings, depending upon the tone in which it is spoken; and this principle runs through the entire language.

Thus the word *ta* may be a noun, adjective, verb or adverb, meaning respectively greatness, great, to be great and greatly, all depending upon the inflection given the spoken word. The Chinese are said to be the second best linguists in the world; and while Chinese is hard for an adult Westener to master, yet the children, if born in China and brought up among Chinese playmates, learn Chinese more readily than they do English from their parents.

Volapuk—Esperanto—Ido—Music

VOLAPUK, the first important artificial language, was invented in 1878 and learned by a million people within nine years; but it has had its day and is largely displaced by Esperanto, invented in 1887. Esperanto has been introduced into the schools of Russia by official decree. It is taught in twenty-three institutions for higher education in Japan, and is being taught in five Chinese cities. It is also taught in the business colleges of Nuremberg, Germany, and is said to find considerable favor with railway men of continental Europe who are face to face with the perplexities of variant tongues. The general management of the Austrian Federal Railways has established courses in Esperanto for its men.

Esperanto has many ardent friends and many savage critics. The League of Nations Committee on international cooperation declined to endorse it, but since then the stations at Prague and Moscow have been broadcasting their programs in Esperanto, and the chief broadcasting station at Paris announces its programs in French, English and Esperanto.

Ido was invented in 1907. It is claimed for it that its alphabet is English, with a single sound for each letter, the spelling is absolutely phonetic, every word has but one invariable meaning, the accent is governed by a single rule, the infinitive has the accent on the last syllable, and all other words of more than one syllable on the last syllable but one. There are but twenty grammatical endings to be memorized, all nouns end in O, all adjectives in A, and all adverbs in E. Americans recognize at sight 79% of the words, Germans 61%, French 91%, Spanish 79%. There are no exceptions in the Ido grammar. Twice as many of the League of Nations investigators advocate Ido as advocated Esperanto; namely, two in one case and one in the other.

At present Music constitutes the nearest approach to a universal language, and fortunately it is part of every broadcasting program to-

day. Motion-pictures run a close second. What the future will develop in bringing forth one language to take the place of the 3500 now in use we have no idea and make no prophecy.

Foreign News Items *By Our British Correspondent*

The Coal Strike

THE one fortunate aspect of the coal strike in Britain was the fact that it occurred during the summer, while most housewives do without the fire and cook on the gas stove. Our memories are still fresh concerning the suffering in America with the intense cold during the strike of miners there last winter.

There is another fortunate result of Britain's coal strike, and that is, the poor pit ponies are brought to the surface and given a chance to graze in the green fields and breathe the fresh air. Furthermore, many miners are now alive who, with the usual toll of accidents that occur daily in the mines, would otherwise have been killed.

It was evident that the miners would be forced by starvation back to work, and under conditions even less favorable than what they had previous to the strike. The government passed the bill increasing the working day from seven to eight hours on the theory that with the extra hour there would be more output and that thus all the mines could be made to pay dividends. But if any pit or mine becomes a non-paying enterprise, why should it not be closed down like any other business that does not pay? Why should the whole industry be forced to suffer because of certain non-productive companies?

The mine owners refused a national agreement as regards wages, although the government warned them, announcing that if it had known that the owners did not desire a national wage agreement the Eight Hour Bill would never have been passed. And so they wrangled through it; the miners demanding a national agreement, and the coal owners a district agreement.

The government finally proposed to pass an Act of Parliament, setting up a National Arbitration Tribunal; but it is questionable if this will do any good. The coal owners were determined to win the strike by starving the miners until they submit to the conditions named—lower wages and longer hours. So the men struggle back to work to keep their wives and children from starvation, but with bitterness and justified anger in their hearts. It is doubtful if the lengthening of the hours of labor will increase the output of the mines.

Britain's Coal Problems Not New

TODAY'S troubles in the British coal mining industry are serious enough, but there were also troubles in the past. After Henry III had granted a charter to the citizens of Newcastle, permitting them to dig coal, another King, Edward IV, strictly prohibited the use of the commodity for household purposes. This was because the ladies of the court alleged that the smoke and fumes were ruining their complexions.

The citizens of London then took a hand. They protested against the use of coal by brewers and dyers, and the king nominated a commission to try the offenders. For a first offence they had to pay a heavy fine; for a second, their furnaces and kilns were broken up. That may seem sufficiently drastic; but as these penalties did not stop the practice of coal-burning, it was finally made a capital offence. At least one hardened sinner was duly tried and actually hanged for the grave offence of burning coal in the city of London.

For a considerable time, therefore, no Britisher dared use coal; but the invention of the vertical chimney gradually brought it back into favor in the empire.

Britain's Drink Bill

THE expenditure for intoxicating liquors in Great Britain in 1925 was slightly lower than in 1924; but the consumption, measured in terms of absolute alcohol, was practically the same, states Mr. George B. Wilson, the political and literary secretary of the United Kingdom Alliance, in his annual statement as to the consumption of liquor in Great Britain for the year 1925.

The expenditure per head of the population

in 1925 was £7.45 against about £7.5s in 1924, and the expenditure and consumption in England and Wales (which are not separable) and Scotland respectively were probably about as follows:

	England and Wales	Scotland	Great Britain
Population	38,890,000	4,893,000	43,783,000
Expenditure	£285,000,000	£30,000,000	£315,000,000
Per head	£7.7.0	£6.2.6	£7.4.0
Spirits (proof gallons)	0.29	0.56	0.32
Beer (bulk gallons)	24.60	9.4	22.75

An interesting comparison of the drink bill of 1925 with the amounts spent on national services, is made in the report; and to it is appended the observation that, whatever view may be taken as to the national expenditure for intoxicating liquor, the amount spent for drink is so large as to challenge consideration.

A drink bill of £315,000,000 is contrasted with, for instance, a total annual charge for social services of £307,000,000, in which public education and unemployment claim between them but £126,000,000, with smaller sums for health insurance and pensions.

The burden of Britain's National Debt interest is £305,000,000; while only £80,000,000 are spent upon bread, and £76,000,000 upon milk, and the free hospitals (in 1923) received but £8,243,000 for their upkeep, yet Britain's drink bill is greater than her National Debt interest by £10,000,000.

A table is given, showing the amount of British, Scottish and northern Irish whiskey exported to each foreign country, and separately to the United States, Canada and other countries to which such spirits are regularly shipped by Public-hired boats operating in concert with American "rum-runners" engaged in rum-running. The statistics show that by far the greater amount of British liquor is consumed at home.

The value f. o. b. of the whiskey shipped to these countries was £3,300,000. Allowing for the local taxes imposed in the importing countries and particularly in Canada, the quantity shipped for smuggling purposes probably did not exceed 1,500,000 gallons, for which the Scottish whiskey trade received about £2,000,000. This quantity represents less than 2 percent of the spirit consumption of the U. S. A. in 1917 before Prohibition.

Toll of London's Streets

STREET accidents in London have increased by nearly 10,000 in three months. According to official figures just issued, the total for the second quarter of 1926 was 30,717, compared with 20,725 for the previous three months. Private motor-cars and motor and pedal cycles are the chief cause of the increase.

There were 254 fatal accidents (over 18 a week), during that quarter, an increase of 67. The following table shows how the total is made up:—

	June	March
Omnibus	26	33
Tramcar	6	8
Cabs	6	3
Private cars	85	61
Motor-cycles	43	14
Trade vehicles	74	57
Do, horse-drawn	7	8
Horses ridden	1	0
Cycles	6	3
Total	254	187

Figures for the remainder of the year are not yet available, but it is doubtful if they will prove any more hopeful when they are made public.

Canon and the Ten Commandments

CANON PETER GREEN, at the annual meeting of the Manchester and Salford Penny Savings Banks Association, said he considers there is more morality in £50 in a savings bank than in the Ten Commandments. "The Ten Commandments," he said, "tell you what to do, but the £50 in the savings bank make you want to do it." He confessed, and so do we, that he sometimes feels hopelessly out of date, a mid-Victorian marooned down here in the 20th century.

Purrah for the Pope!

A ROME message to the French press says that "his holiness" the pope has authorized cardinals, archbishops, bishops, canons and prelates to wear artificial silk stockings instead of natural silk, as a means of economy. And dear reader, the same decree authorizes these dignitaries to wear imitation fur trimmings instead of the real article. We are in favor of the decree; it is in keeping with the fact that the

Roman Catholic religion is only a pretense, a counterfeit, a shoddy imitation of the real thing; but we never expected that the pope would issue a bull to advertise it.

A Ticket for Around the World

THERE is an interesting article in the British *Children's Newspaper* with the above title. Very much sooner now than many of us think, we shall be able to go to the booking-office of the Charing Cross of the air at Croyden, and say to the clerk: "A flying ticket round the world, please."

Two items of news have just reached London which indicate the dawn of the era of globe-girdling traffic by air. One item describes the vast new airship, the largest of its kind ever contemplated, which is about to be built for the American government. This leviathan, containing six and a half million cubic feet of gas, is to be driven by eight engines at a high speed while carrying a hundred passengers; and it has been decided to employ it in a series of experimental commercial flights between New York and London. That is one new and vital link in the coming world-air-chain.

The other item, which was recently communicated to London from northern Europe, is that a complete scheme has now been drafted for a trunk airway, more than 5,000 miles long, extending from Moscow, via Vladivostock, as far as Tokyo, Japan. At Moscow this great airway is to connect with a service of metal aeroplanes which already flies via Konigsberg to Berlin; while at Berlin a stretch of German-operated airway extends to Amsterdam, where it establishes a daily connection with the British Imperial Airway service flying regularly to and from London. What this Moscow-Tokyo line will mean, therefore, as soon as it begins operating, is that a traveler will be able to ascend from London and fly eastward as far as Japan.

Already a provisional time-table has been worked out for this great section of the Round-the-World Airway, measuring nearly 7000 miles; and, reckoning actual flying time, a passenger will be able to travel from London to Tokyo in about 80 hours!

Nor is this all. Already there is planned a service of multi-engines air-boats, which are to span the Pacific between Tokyo and San Francisco. These machines, flying at a high speed, will have their time-tables so arranged as to connect accurately at Tokyo with the winged craft which have borne passengers from London. This will mean that, in only about 50 hours after reaching Tokyo world-voyagers from London can land in San Francisco.

From there their journey may be continued eastward at unabated speed. Awaiting them at the San Francisco air-port will be a new and luxurious type of passenger land-plane which is now being developed for the United States Continental Airways. In one of these immense machines our travelers of the new era will be carried across America at such a pace that within 30 hours after leaving San Francisco they will be gliding down into New York City.

Here, moored to a tall steel tower, ready for their arrival, will be one of the colossal ocean-type airships, veritable liners of the sky. Ascending the mooring tower in an electric elevator, the travelers will enter the airship through a covered-in vestible, and the monster ship will then cast off and head out across the Atlantic for Europe, maintaining such a speed that within not more than about 60 hours after leaving New York she will be over London, where she will be moored to another great tower, 200 feet high, and her passengers discharged. Without reckoning time spent at stopping-places the globe will thus have been girdled completely by air within a total flying period of approximately 200 hours, which is a little over eight days, or one-tenth the time suggested by Jules Verne a while ago when he startled the passing generation with the "unbelievable" idea of "around the world in eighty days".

France Gets a Shower of Mud

FRANCE has been getting a shower of warm mud. Near Marseilles, during a heavy rainstorm, the raindrops were so heavily impregnated with sand, presumably from the Sahara Desert, that in some of the adjacent villages the housetops were covered yellow. Elsewhere, at other times, there have been showers which brought down fishes, lizards, toads, frogs and even small turtles, snatched into the heavens by wind storms, carried far afield and dropped, to the great surprise and sometimes to the dismay of the inhabitants.

Thomas Muir, The Romantic Career of a Glasgow Man

By Peter Dunn (Glasgow)

IN THE beautiful cemetery of Chantilly, near Paris, is the grave of Thomas Muir of Huntershill, who in his short, unhappy life of thirty-four years, passed through adventures such as have fallen to the lot of few outside the pages of fiction.

His name will ever be honored for the work he did in social reform; but it is rather the extraordinary incidents in his career, especially following his sedition trial, that we here wish to relate.

Muir was born in 1764, in an old landmark in High Street, Glasgow, long since improved out of recognition. He studied for the law, and became one of the most promising advocates at the Scottish Bar. Very soon, however, he was denouncing the corruption of the times and urging the need of social reform. The Reform Association, which he established in the Star Hotel in Ingram Street, Glasgow, attracted much attention; and the Ayrshire branch numbered Robert Burns among its members for a time.

Banishment

WHEN Muir's fiery speeches reached the ears of the government his friends warned him of the danger he was incurring; but he would not desist. Going to London to consult some friends there, he was tempted to visit Paris also, then in the throes of the French Revolution, in the hope of getting a glimpse of his hero, Lafayette. During his absence from Scotland he was summoned to appear in Edinburgh before the authorities, on a charge of sedition.

With undaunted courage Muir returned (but not without great difficulty, for war meanwhile had broken out between Britain and France) and faced his accusers. In spite of his brilliant speech in his own defence, and in spite of the efforts of good friends in the House of Commons, he was convicted, sentenced to fourteen years banishment; and was sent from his native country to Botany Bay, Australia, a convict.

Muir arrived in Australia in 1794—being then thirty years of age—to begin his fourteen years exile. The governor and he soon became the best of friends, and the cultured young prisoner settled down to his new life in the convict colony. He taught many of the convicts to read and write. His father's parting gift to him, a Bible, was the textbook used by him in teaching this strange class. The same Bible served him well on another critical occasion in his life, as will be mentioned. The two years spent in exile in Sydney were probably the happiest years of Thomas Muir's life, and his banishment came to an end in a most dramatic manner.

One day in 1796 an American ship, the "Otter", sailed into Botany Bay harbor, ostensibly to take on water and supplies. Her officers came ashore and made themselves agreeable with the governor, and also met some of the prisoners; and when the "Otter" left next morning Muir's hut was found to be empty. In a letter pinned on his pillow he thanked the governor for his kindness. President George Washington, having heard of Muir's hard lot, had sent the "Otter" all the way from th Pacific Coast of America specially to rescue him from exile, and the mission had been carried out as planned.

In The Hands of Indians

MUIR was fated never to meet George Washington, however. The voyage which had begun so well ended in disaster; the "Otter" being completely wrecked near Vancouver, B. C. The unfortunate Scotsman escaped the waves, but fell into the hands of the Indians. But they, strange to say, treated him well, and he lived for several weeks among them.

Muir then set out southward, actually walked over 4,000 miles, alone, unarmed, taking his bearings from the stars, and finally reached the city of Panama. There the Spaniards, who were then at war with Great Britain, arrested him and took him by way of Vera Cruz to Havana; and from there they put him aboard one of two frigates sailing for Cadiz, Spain.

We now come to one of the most remarkable incidents in this remarkable life. Nearing Cadiz the two Spanish frigates fell in with the British fleet; and as Britain and Spain were at war, a fight followed. The Spaniards surrendered; but the last shot fired in the action laid low five men on one of the ships, and Muir was one of the five. The captors then boarded the Spanish vessels; and a young British officer, turning over the dead with his foot before ordering them to be cast over the side, saw a Bible fall out of the blood-stained clothes of one of them. He was surprised to see that it was an English Bible, and looking at the man saw that he was still alive. He was more amazed, on a second glance, to

recognize in the wounded man an old college chum, none other than Thomas Muir! He had his old friend sent ashore and delivered to the care of the Spanish Governor of Cadiz; for he knew that the British government had set a price on Muir's head since his escape from Botany Bay, and that this was the best means of saving his life.

Thanks to Napoleon, Muir finally reached the French capital once again, after having traveled around the world during four eventful years; and in Paris he was received with every honor. He was now safe at last; but alas, he enjoyed his quietness and freedom for only eight short months. His health had been completely undermined by his many hardships and sufferings; and in September 1798 he passed away, at the untimely age of thirty-four, far from his native Scotland, and was buried by his French friends at Chantilly.

A Still Greater Electrical Generator *By George Stigers*

IN YOUR issue of November 3rd, page 70, you have an item on the "World's Largest Generator" now being installed in the plant of the New York Edison Company, which is to develop 80,000 horsepower.

Perhaps it would be interesting for you to know that in the Crawford Ave. Station of the Commonwealth Edison Company at Chicago, there is now running a 75,000 K. W. Generator which develops approximately 100,000 horsepower, which is somewhat in excess of 80,000 horsepower of the New York Edison's "Giant".

The Commonwealth Edison Company of Chicago has laid the foundation for, and is now installing, a new 90,000 K. W. unit which is expected to develop approximately 120,000 horsepower.

It is known to electrical men that Chicago is the center of the world's greatest power pool, which the late Dr. Steinmetz of the General Electric Company, predicted a few years ago.

A new firm is now being formed in Chicago to be known as The State Line Generating Company, and they expect to build the world's largest generating plant, which will be built on filled-in land in Lake Michigan, at the Indiana-Illinois state line.

They expect to have their first unit, a 200,000 K. W., or 280,000 horsepower, in service late in 1929.

Small Business Going to the Wall

THE trend of the small business is definitely toward the wall. The chain stores are adding link upon link. The larger factories are taking over more and more of the smaller plants and closing them down, to rust away. Any person traveling much around the country can hardly fail to see the truth of these statements.

The small business is doomed. No matter how well it is organized it cannot produce goods as economically as the larger unit. In 1923 the per capita production in the larger plants was 48.1 percent greater than in the plants of less than $1,000,000 output of product per year.

In 1923 the plants producing $1,000,000 of product employed 57.1% of all wage earners and produced 66.4% of all manufactures. The small manufacturer is doomed. The jobber is doomed. The giants with their chain stores will soon have everything in their hands, to do with as they will.

The giants are sure to put up prices more and more as they get things more and more under their control. They will add on "service charges" for this, that and the other thing, gas, water, electricity, telephone and other necessities, until they will literally have the common people eating out of their hands. This is no prophecy. It is fact, based upon the accumulated evidence everywhere available.

The Lord's kingdom is the only way out of the dilemma; and unless all indications fail the giants are bound, soon or late, to try to put into effect some stringent regulations against any questioning that their diabolical arrangement is not itself Christ's kingdom for which He taught us to pray.

Fundamentalism in Alabama

FUNDAMENTALISM, like everything else, is to be known by its works. Alabama is a sort of center of fundamentalism in the United States. Nearly every good Alabaman is a Fundamentalist; that is to say, he is a believer in eternal torture. How this works out in practice is disclosed by the following testimony of what happened at the Flat Top, Alabama, prison camp. The account was published in the Memphis *Commercial Appeal*:

Pugh said Knox came to Flat Top with several other prisoners on Aug. 8, and went down in the mines on Aug. 9. That night, he said, the check runner came out complaining that Knox didn't or couldn't do any work on account of his heavy weight. The warden the next morning kept Knox out of the mines and let him do some whitewashing. That was on Saturday, according to Pugh, who stated that the warden told Knox he would have to go into the mine on Monday. Knox went into the mine Monday and he understood that "some of the men in the mines beat him up that day". He said that Knox had marks on him and came to the hospital every evening when he came out of the mines. Prisoners told him Knox was "beaten up" practically every day that he had been in the mines.

Pugh said Knox went down to work Wednesday morning and the same thing happened that day. Knox, he stated, came out of the mine Wednesday afternoon and the warden had the doctor examine him that evening. The doctor didn't see any reason why Knox should have come out of the mine. Knox, he said, was sent back to work Thursday morning.

Thursday afternoon, Pugh stated, the men came out as usual when they were through with their tasks—the time being about sundown. After supper he said Cecil Houston came from the cells to the vat in the prison yard used for washing hospital linen, and filled the vat full of cold water. He asked him what he was going to do and Houston replied: "They are going to bring that fellow around here and duck him to see if they can't persuade him to work." He testified he told Houston that "they were fixing to drown the man, and he told me that they had beat him up all day and couldn't get any work out of him at all".

Shortly afterwards, Pugh said eight or ten men came, bringing Knox from the mouth of the mines. Knox was being dragged, he said.

Asked who were doing the dragging, Pugh replied: "The negroes. There was a bunch of those negro flunkies on top, working around the wash house and the prison." He said that Warden Davis and one or two of his sons came from the prison across the yard and reached the vat about the same time the men did.

"I heard the warden, after a little bit," he continued, "tell one of the negroes to go down and turn the steam on this vat. I knew how fast that water would heat up with the steam pipes they have there; and after a few minutes this man's cries became so alarming that I decided to go out and plead for his life. I went through the hall and went out at the backdoor and when I got to the door the warden asked me 'What the h— I was doing coming out there?' or 'What the h— I wanted?' I told him I had come out to plead for this man's life and that they ought to be ashamed for treating him like that. I walked on out there. Mr. Davis' son told me that they had held Knox under water for five minutes at the time and it didn't even faze him. Well, I stood around there and, of course, the water kept getting hotter and he kept begging more pitifully and looked to me like he was screaming loud enought to have everybody hear in the whole country around."

Pugh stated in his testimony that all the white prisoners had collected in the lower end of the white cell of the prison to see what they could—that they "couldn't see exactly how it was carried on, but they could hear the man begging for his life". Pugh said there wasn't any whipping there at that time but stated: "This man was begging the warden to take him out of that hot water and beat him to death, or shoot him to death, Knox saying, 'Any kind of death besides this.' He begged the warden and told him that he had a mother and he would love to see his mother again. The warden told him, 'No, you want me to take you out and beat you up and put you in the hospital where you can show your bruises and injuries to everyone that comes around and tell them I did it.' He added, 'I'm going to wind you up and bury you.'"

Pugh further charged that, as the "ducking" continued, they would pull Knox's head above water and lay it on the curb of the vat and that, a little later, he lost his voice and was unable to scream. In the meantime Pugh testified that the water had become boiling in places. Asked who was doing the "ducking" Pugh stated that it was several of the negroes and Houston. Asked if Homer Anderson was "in that", he replied in the affirmative and proceeded to give the names of Joe Payne, Tom Owens, Albert Lewis and Sam Robinson as having part in it. He said they were all at Flat Top with the exception of Homer Anderson, who had been paroled.

Pugh said that Knox lay with his head on the curbing for some little bit and that he wasn't able to make any fuss at all. But it could be seen he was breathing. After he had lain there for some seven or eight minutes, Pugh testified the warden said: "Boys, he is just possuming on us. Stick him back under." They did so, and "when they brought him up at that time, just the time they saw him they discovered, of course, that he was dead". The man was laid outside on the vat then, Pugh testified, and artificial respiration started. The warden told him, Pugh alleges, to run to the hospital and get a "shot" of strychnine and give it to Knox to try to revive his heart, which he did. Knox was carried by negroes

into the hospital and in the bathroom there, he said, after he, Pugh, had carried out instructions to go in and run all the prisoners into the negro ward and close the door between the wards.

After the body of Knox had been carried into the bathroom, Pugh alleges, it was set down in a bathtub of water. He said as soon as that was done, "the warden told the negro, Homer Anderson, to get some poison and fix it up and pump it into his stomach, which he did. He went into the dressing room and I suppose took eight or ten or maybe more tablets and put into a gallon washpan and filled it full of water and took a stomach pump out of the drug room and ran it through his mouth and down into his stomach and poured this poison into his stomach."

After the poison was pumped into the stomach of the dead man, Pugh said that every one went off and that Warden Davis' son came back to see him and said that his "father wanted to know if we thought we had enought of that stuff in his stomach", adding "You want to be sure about that."

Pugh alleged that Warden Davis came back to see him a little later "and told me that if I ever opened my mouth about it that, of course, it would mean a lifetime sentence for him and probably at the same time a long sentence for me. I told him I didn't figure that I was in any way responsible for what had happened and that I didn't fear that part at all." It was at this point in his statement that Pugh testified that "everywhere you would touch the skin on Knox's body the skin would slip off, and a finger nail would come off, or half off."

Pugh said the death certificate which he partly filled out had been tampered with, a piece of paper having been pasted over the original line calling for the cause of death. Pugh said a letter written to Knox's next of kin was returned in the mails as undeliverable because of improper address. He "didn't know whether the letter was intentionally misdirected".

Pugh said the warden went over to see the prison doctor after Knox died and told him the man had committed suicide and that there wasn't any use for him to come up. The doctor made the certificate the next morning on what the warden had told him. He stated the doctor looked at the body, but did not make an examination.

Pugh said the vat was of concrete, five feet wide, seven feet long, and three feet deep. He said Knox was put into the vat with his mining clothes on and that his hands were not handcuffed or tied. Pugh declared he was within five feet of Knox and was looking at him when "he was protesting against them ducking him any more". He said Knox was standing practically still; that the negroes had him by the hands.

Asked to describe Knox, Pugh said he would think he weighed something over 250 pounds, was about five feet five inches tall and that he had light hair. In answer to a question, Pugh said he knew that Knox's head had been put under water; that the negroes had hold of him, but he didn't know what part of his body they had hold of. In response to a request, Pugh described the place where the body of Knox was interred.

Following the alleged forcing of poison into the body of the dead man, Pugh testified that Homer Anderson, the negro, smashed the bottle of tablets on the radiator, scattering the tablets and glass over the room, in an effort to make it appear that he had struck it from Knox's hand. Pugh stated that it was first planned to make it appear that he, Pugh, had struck the bottle from Knox's hand, but when he refused to sign a statement given him by the warden, the responsibility was placed on Homer Anderson. At the bottom of the statement Pugh said, "He just put it 'Hospital Steward.' Well, I was known as the hospital steward and he my assistant."

The testimony above given was supported by that of several other witnesses, all of whom agree that this man, who was too stout to work at mining, was cooked alive. One witness stated that wherever the skin was touched on the body it would slip off, and that the fingers were burned so badly that when the skin came off some of the meat came with it. Fundamentalists must find great joy in looking forward to an eternity of this sort of thing.

Ex-President Obregon's Statement

REFERRING to the suspension of Roman Catholic public services in Mexico ex-President Obregon has issued a statement in which he said: "Only the masses of the people have been deprived of the practice of religion, as their circumstances do not permit them to hire automobiles to take a priest to their homes, to erect altars or to pay for such services. The result of this maneuver will be that in a few months more, in a year perhaps, the lower classes will grow familiar with the situation thus created and then the liberated party will have to thank the members of the clergy for having themselves undertaken to convince the masses of our people that they are perfectly well able to live without their spiritual aid."

Air Pockets Scientifically Explained *By Wm. H. R. Ralston*

IN THE GOLDEN AGE No. 178, issue of July 14, 1926, I read with interest the article entitled "Air-Pockets" by J. A. Bohnet; and with the author's permission I would like to go into more detail. It is not my desire to be unkind or critical, but merely to express some facts based on actual flying experience.

I am not proud of it, but must admit the fact that I was a flying officer in the U. S. Army Air Service during the "war to end war". Thus I gained first-hand information concerning air currents.

There are, actually, no spaces in the firmament in which there is no air; but where a downward convectional current comes in contact with an upward convectional current, there is a disturbance of more or less magnitude.

The air over a ploughed field, a lake or a swamp falls rapidly, due to the cool surface of the earth, which condenses the air and makes it heavier. But the air over a field of grain, corn or grass, or over an expanse of sand or stone, rises, due to the warm surface of the earth, which expands the air and makes it lighter. These upward and downward movements of air are termed "convectional currents".

For a crude illustration: If an airplane is flying at an altitude of say 4000 feet over a field of grain, using the upward convectional current to help support it and then suddenly enters an area over a ploughed field where the convectional current is downward, the ship will rock and roll; and a green flyer will enjoy anything but peace of mind. This is what flyers call "air-pockets". In other words, the air falls out from under the ship, with the result that the ship drops down until it gets into one or the other of these air currents where it becomes jerkily righted.

Another thing that causes a ship to drop under the described conditions, is that over one-half of the lifting power of the wings is due to the partial vacuum created on top of the wings by reason of the ship's motion; and descending air currents fill this vacuum, causing the ship to lose over fifty percent of its floating efficiency.

Many people think that an airplane wing lifts because it is thrust along at such a speed that it skims and thus raises the ship. This is only partially true. A cross sectional view of an airplane wing reveals a camber, or curve, from front to rear, and the top surface has more curve than the bottom. By thrusting this through the air a vacuum is created on the rear half of the top of the wing, and it is this that lifts the greater part of the load.

Does Radio Benefit Vegetation? *By D. H. Selden*

FOR the past fifteen years I have been cultivating grapes. Each year the yield was practically the same until 1925, when the yield suddenly increased about three hundred percent. My vines became so heavy with fruit that I had to tie them up or prop them. Where I had formerly found one bunch of grapes on a twig, last year I began to find three.

Several of my friends noticed it and asked me how I accounted for this startling and sudden increase. I told them that I did not know, because I had done nothing in the way of caring for the grapes that I had not been doing in previous years. The more I thought over it the more puzzled I became.

One morning, as I was cleaning away some trash under the vines, I noticed in this trash thousands of dead insects. This was unusual; for in former years I had observed that the ground around the vines sometimes seemed alive with insects. I followed up this clue, and each morning I looked around under the vines and found the same thing—multitudes of lifeless insects which had manifestly died during the night. And running my hands through the vines in the daytime I could find but few bugs which in former years had appeared in abundance, hiding themselves from the hot sun by day and sucking and injuring the vines by night. But what I did find was a lot of gnats and insects which were *dead* and which had not yet fallen off.

I was mystified, even though knowing that we are entering into the Golden Age wherein the earth shall yield her increase, and realizing also that this increase would doubtless come about in a perfectly natural way. Therefore I continued my investigation of this phenomenon.

I wondered why these insects which daily came to the vines should there meet their death before the next morning.

Finally I noticed that my neighbor's radio aerial parallels my lot on the whole length of my vineyard, and it occurred to me that the tension on this aerial, when he turns on his radio set each evening, and the vibrations thereby set up, have a destructive effect upon insect life in the immediate vicinity. I consulted a radio expert and he confirmed my conviction. It is also likely that these radio waves have a beneficial effect upon the growth of the vines aside from the destruction of the parasites which sap their vitality. No doubt the ultimate benefits of radio are now little suspected. It is yet only in its infancy.

Science Sees the Millennium Surely Coming

THE millennium is surely coming, according to Professor James F. Norris, of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, President of the American Chemical Society. These words are not to be treated lightly; for the Massachusetts "Tech" stands at the head of technical institutions in the United States, and the American Chemical Society has no peer on these shores.

Prof. Norris points out that we now know the atoms to consist of unthinkable amounts of bound-up energy, that we have learned how to obtain and use energy with a high intensity factor, and that just as soon as we have learned how to touch the secret springs which hold the atom together we shall have a limitless supply of energy that will make over the world.

When that time comes, according to Prof. Norris, there will be no more underground slaves, no tax Pharaons, and, to use his own language, "an economic upheaval would force upon the world a change from the present unsatisfactory system based upon gold, to a more rational one based upon something more fundamental—perhaps the value of a man's labor, or on necessary commodities."

The Price of Sealskins

MOST people like nice things, and therefore it is not to be wondered at that sealskin coats are much appreciated; but it is doubtful if any real woman would want one after reading the following extracts from "The Cruelties of Seal Hunting" by Sidney H. Beard. Mr. Beard quotes Dr. Gordon Stables, R. N., in his "Story of the Arctic Ocean" as saying:

I write of what I have seen over and over again without being able to prevent it, for the excitement and the sight of the blood seem to turn our fellows into fiends incarnate for the time being. Take this one day's sealing as an example. The ice was strewn thickly with baby seals, and not even a lamb itself is more lovely or innocent-looking than one of these. . . . Barring the wee black nose and the jet black tender loving eyes, there is hardly another feature distinguishable, so well has Nature wrapped them up against the cold. They never attempt to move off—they can't. One blow from the sharp end of the club and the baby is weltering in its gore. The skinning takes place immediately, the blubber and skin being removed together, and often pieces of the dark and quivering flesh. The killing of the young creature before flensing is humane enough. But this is not always done. Oftentimes the baby is only partially stunned and when flayed may be seen to roll in agony on the ice. But beasts in shape of human beings at times [illegible] them alive! And I have seen these fellows pitch a living flayed seal into the water to see whether it would move off or not. It would be speedily put out of its agony anyhow by the numerous sharks that always attend at sealing times. On this particular day I frequently saw the hunters trample on a baby seal to bring up the poor mother who had left it. She was then ruthlessly killed. Could anything be more brutal or less humane?

Professor Gauthier Bolton, in a letter to the Editor of the *Whitehall Review*, writes:

As if it were not sufficient to skin the poor creatures when they are only half-clad, because of the wretched seal, in its agony, writhing away from the skinning-knife, thus making the task easier for the human wretches who adopt this method, I am assured by an eye-witness that when this takes place in the close neighborhood of the waves, the half-dead seals are thrown or kicked back into the water to die, and so as to be out of the way of the killers, who are busy with other victims. . . .

I could tell of even greater horrors; . . . of pregnant seals ripped open (although out of coat themselves, and, therefore, useless), and the fœtus torn away from them to make the extra soft and delicate fœtal sealskin prized even more highly than the fœtal Llama and Astrachan skin (all, by the way, obtained in the same manner); and until the law steps in and with a firm hand once and for ever puts down these cruelties, by punishing with imprisonment anyone found dealing in these fœtal skins, and by appointing inspectors to watch the seal islands carefully and continually, they are certain to continue.

J. Collinson in "The Fate of the Seal," says:

Those who have visited these seal rookeries state that the crying of the young, bereft of their mothers, is most heartrending, and that it would be almost impossible to imagine anything more distressing than the fate of the abandoned motherless seal pups . . . they do not know how to swim and are too feeble to take care of themselves, so they are simply allowed to starve slowly to death on the frozen snows. It is said that it takes fifteen to twenty days, more or less, to starve a baby seal to death.

The New World

[Radiocast from Watchtower WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by Judge Rutherford.]

WHEN Jehovah God makes a promise, that promise is certain of fulfilment in His due time. Through His prophet Isaiah (46:10, 11) He says: "My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure. . . . yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it."

Among the promises God made long ago was this one through His prophet (Isaiah 65:17): "For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind."

The new heaven and new earth will result beneficially to man, and of this we are sure, because the same prophet of God said: "Be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create."

It is reasonable that when the time approaches for the establishment of the new heaven and new earth God would have the people informed concerning this great fact. It is also reasonable that God would have those who really believe His Word, and who love and serve Him, to be His witnesses to give this testimony to the people. Zion means, God's organization made up of those who love the Lord God. The Scriptures prove that these conclusions are correct, because it is written in Isaiah 51:16: "And I have put my words in thy mouth, and I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people."

In order that these texts and others relating thereto may be understood it is essential that proper definitions be given to some of the words used in connection therewith.

Heaven

THE word heaven is defined as that which is lofty and high, that which is looked up to. To men the things of heaven are invisible. The invisible powers of heaven are exercised over men, influencing and controlling them. The righteous man, made so by reason of being in Christ Jesus, is influenced and controlled by the Lord God. The glory of the Lord is set above the heavens. (Psalm 8:1) That would mean that Jehovah is above all things that are lofty and high, and greater than the heavens.

Certain scriptures show that Satan for a long while had access to heaven, and that at times he appeared with the righteous sons of God before the Eternal One. (Job 1:6-8) This was true because God did not prevent him from being there. But the time finally came for the Anointed One of Jehovah to act and to exclude Satan from heaven, and this he did.—Psalm 110:2; Revelation 12:1-5.

Satan, being cast out of the presence of Jehovah and no longer permitted to appear there nor to carry on his operations in the realm of God, must henceforth confine his operations to the earth.

The Devil is yet invisible to human eyes. His earthly organization looks up to him. In the eyes of the peoples of the world he is still lofty and high; and although his operations are confined to the earth and to the peoples of the earth, his heaven and the heaven of the world in connection therewith still persist. This is the heaven which must pass away with a great noise, and the Scriptures declare that this will take

place during the battle of Armageddon.—2 Peter 3:10; Revelation 19:11-21; 20:1-3.

It must be remembered that God does everything orderly and according to His schedule of time. When Israel was overthrown in 606 B. C. Satan there became the god of all peoples, because prior thereto he controlled all nations aside from Israel. It was at that time that the Gentiles began universal rule of the earth, and the Scriptures show that it is God's purpose to permit the Gentiles to rule without interruption for a specific period of time. That period of time marking the end of the Gentiles' uninterrupted rule was in 1914. That marked the time also for the expulsion of Satan from heaven.

When Jesus was on earth He declared that the proof by which men of earth could determine that His reign had begun would be that the nations of earth would become angry and engage in a World War. It is now a matter of history that this prophecy began its fulfilment in 1914 with the World War.

When Jesus ascended on high He was commanded to sit down; that is to say, He was to remain inactive against the Devil until God's due time for Him to act. (Hebrews 10:12, 13; Psalm 110:1) The due time came when He took His power to reign (in 1914), and then God sent Him forth to begin operations against the enemy. (Psalm 110:2-6) There occurred the battle between the Anointed of God and His angels on one side, and Satan and his angels on the other side; and the latter were cast out of heaven and for ever barred from again appearing before the presence of Jehovah. (Revelation 12:7-9) From that time forward the Devil and his angels must confine their operations to the inhabitants of the earth.—Revelation 12:12.

Knowing that his time is short in which to gather his forces for the great attack against the representatives of the Lord Jehovah, Satan proceeds to the work of gathering them. He and his angels are still invisible to men and exercise influence, power and control over men of the world; and his organization invisible, therefore, continues to constitute the heaven of the world of mankind. It is this invisible organization or heaven that the Scriptures declare must pass away with a great noise in the battle of Armageddon.

Earth

THE earth literally means, of course, the mundane sphere, planet or globe on which man resides. It also relates to the organization of man on the earth. When so used it distinguishes the organization of men, constituting the governing factors, from the restless, disorganized elements of humanity, which are symbolized by the sea. The earth therefore is properly mentioned as the visible part of Satan's organization, of which he is the god. In symbolic language the earth is represented as a beast, which more particularly relates to the governing powers of the peoples of earth.

World

THE term world is properly defined as mankind organized into forms of government under the supervision and control of an invisible overlord. The chief overlord is Satan the Devil; and he is assisted by his evil angels, also invisible to man, the operations of all of whom are now confined to the earth. Prior to the great Deluge the world was made up of the evil heavens and evil earth. That evil organization, both visible and invisible, was destroyed. "But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men."—2 Peter 3:7.

The "present evil world", composed of the visible and invisible part of Satan's organization, shall pass away with a great noise and the elements forming the earthly part thereof melt with fervent heat; and this takes place, as the Lord declares, in the day of God's vengeance. (Galatians 1:3-12; Revelation 16:14-16; Isaiah 34:2, 3) Then there will be the world ruled by righteousness.

New Heavens and Earth

[illegible] God's people God declares His intention to create new heavens and a new earth. (Isaiah 65:17) Before the passing away of the present evil world St. Peter says: "Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness." (2 Peter 3:13) Undoubtedly this new heaven and new earth will constitute the new world mentioned by the Psalmist as the world that shall be established and not be moved. (Psalm 96:10) Therefore

this is further proof that the world is composed of heaven and earth; that is to say, the visible and the invisible parts of an organization having influence and control over man.

The new heavens here mentioned could not have reference to the righteous organization of Jehovah that has existed from the beginning. It must have reference to the government of the peoples of mankind. Satan's invisible organization has long constituted the heavens of mankind. Now the time has arrived when God will establish a righteous, invisible rule for mankind, and that invisible ruling power will constitute the new heavens. Christ is the invisible ruling power for the saints on earth. God, through Christ, will establish a righteous rule for all mankind on earth. Before that is done the wicked invisible ruler must be restrained and his rule destroyed; hence the prophecies foretelling the destruction of the old heavens and the old earth.

This work is described under different figures of speech, for instance: "Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath; for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished." (Isaiah 51:6) When something "goes up in smoke" it means it is at an end. When a garment grows old it is put aside for ever. Then again the prophet says: "And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree."—Isaiah 34:4; Revelation 6:14-16.

It is Jehovah who establishes the new heavens and the new earth. Christ, at His first advent, was anointed to be King. He took His power and began His operations as God's Anointed during His second advent, in 1914. There the heaven was planted. Heaven, in this instance, refers to the invisible ruling powers that ultimately shall rule and control all the nations of the earth. That heaven was planted when Satan was expelled and Christ began His reign. The foundation of the earth is the basis for the new organization of righteousness amongst men of the earth.

It is God's purpose to have a witness given to the people concerning this new heaven and new earth before He completely destroys the old. To accomplish this purpose He puts His message into the mouth of those who are of Zion. To them He says: 'Ye are my witnesses that I am God; go now and tell the people what my purpose is; by performing this commission faithfully you will prove that you are of Zion, and therefore I may say unto you: "Thou art my people."'

The Testimony

THE testimony concerning the new heavens and new earth must be given by the saints while on the earth. This testimony must be given to the nations and peoples, that some at least may be prepared to receive the kingdom and be ready to walk upon the highway of the Lord. God puts into the mouths of His anointed ones His words and directs them to "say among the nations that the Lord reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people righteously".—Psalm 96:10.

The time for the giving of this testimony is fixed when the Lord takes His power and begins His reign. The promise then is that the world, to be composed of the new heavens and new earth, shall be established that it cannot be moved. That means that the peoples of the earth shall become subject to Christ instead of subject to Satan, and that the organization of God on the earth will be a righteous one; for the Lord shall judge in righteousness.

The people have for a long time been called upon to rally to various standards, all of which are false standards. The enemy has caused these various standards to be raised up that blindness might result to the people and they be turned away from the true God. Now it is the duty of the anointed, to whom God has committed His Word, to lift up the true standard of God. This they do by telling the truth concerning the Devil's organization and concerning God's organization, and now God is going to deliver the people from their oppressors and bless them with everlasting life and happiness. The Lord God has provided this message and will have it delivered. The truly anointed ones will give this testimony. This is one of the present works for the church.

It is often wondered by some why God has

caused His Word to be preached so long. Water dropping upon a rock for a long period of time will wear the rock away. Truth stated from many viewpoints, time and time again repeated, will ultimately make an impression upon some minds. It seems therefore that it has pleased God to have His plan stated time and again that some might hear and profit thereby and might join the small company of His witnesses in the earth before the passing away completely of the old and the establishment of the new world.

The anointed ones of God are those who are really consecrated to do God's will, who are begotten of the holy spirit, and who are therefore real Christians and follow in the footsteps of Jesus. God gives command to these through His prophet (Isaiah 62:10): "Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway, gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people."

Paraphrasing the language the Lord here uses, He says in substance to the anointed ones: 'Let the course of action taken by you be in harmony with and always toward the kingdom. All the faculties with which you are endowed should be used in that direction. By taking this course of action you are going through the gates; that is, passing in the way of the kingdom and thereby pointing others to the way of entrance, that they may receive the blessings of God. The way for the people must be prepared. The peoples of earth must know that there is a righteous God and that He has constituted His anointed ones as the new invisible ruling power of men, therefore the new heavens.

'Cast up the highway for the people, by acquainting them with the fact that God has provided a great way by which the people can return to Him and receive His blessings. In the way that the people have gone there are many stumbling stones which prevent them from learning the Lord's way. The stumbling stones have been placed there by Satan and his agents. These are in the form of false doctrines and misrepresentations of God and His plan. Remove these stones by telling the people what is the truth.'

Blessings of the New World

THE new heaven and new earth composing the new world will be ruled and controlled by the Prince of Peace. He will establish a righteous government upon the earth amongst mankind. Wars will cease for ever and there will be everlasting peace amongst the people. What the people have long desired are peace, prosperity, health, life, liberty and happiness.

Plenty

IF EVERYBODY on earth should now deal justly one with another there would be plenty for all. There is no just cause for a shortage of food and fuel. A few have great excess; the many have a scanty supply; while still others have none. God has promised that in His kingdom famines will be impossible. In the first place the profiteers will not be permitted to ply their business. Nothing shall hurt or destroy in all of that holy kingdom. (Isaiah 11:9) The Lord will rule in righteousness, and with righteousness shall he judge the poor. (Isaiah 11:4) Then when the judgments of the Lord are in the earth the peoples will learn righteousness.—Isa. 26:9.

They will learn to minister one unto another and to help one another. The Lord will furnish the people with a means of eradicating the weeds and the thistles and thorns, that the earth may bring forth the things that they need. (Isaiah 55:13) Then the earth shall yield her increase. (Psalm 67:6) "And in this kingdom shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things." (Isaiah 25:6) "He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment. The kingdom shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness. He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor. They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations. He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass; as showers that water the earth. In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth."—Psalm 72:2-7.

Health

HEALTH is one of the things that the people have long desired. All have suffered from lack of health. All the efforts that man has been able to put forth have not brought lasting health to the people. There is nothing in the standards held up by the various systems or governments that contain any basis for a hope of health. Look now to the standard of the Lord and see

what it promises to those who walk humbly before Him. The Lord says: "Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth." (Jeremiah 33:6) "And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick; the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity."—Isaiah 33:24.

Life

LIFE in a state of peace and happiness is the greatest desire of man. For sixty centuries the human family has been racked by disease, and billions have gone down in sorrow to the grave. All the schemes that men have ever put forth concerning eternal life, all the statements upon the standard of men or institutions promising life, have been and are false. Satan declared that there is no death; and his representatives on earth have been preaching for centuries that man does not die. But human experience proves that this is entirely false. Why longer be deceived by the false standards of men? Turn now to the standard of the Lord and see what it holds as a hope for man.

Jesus Christ declared: "This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent." (John 17:3) Keep always in mind that originally God gave life to man and that God took away that right to life because of disobedience. Remember then that God alone provided for the redemption of man from death and the grave according to His promise; that these provisions for redemption are through the merit of the ransom sacrifice of the Lord Jesus; that God has appointed a day or period of time in which He will give all men an opportunity to reap the benefits of this ransom sacrifice and an opportunity to be restored to perfect human life.

It is in the Messianic kingdom on earth that this opportunity shall be given to man; and this kingdom is now beginning. The apostle states that the second coming and reign of the Lord is for the purpose of giving an opportunity first to the living and then to those who are dead; and that this opportunity shall be given in His kingdom. (2 Timothy 4:1) The kingdom is now beginning, and that is why these truths are coming to the knowledge of the people.

The Prophet Job, in poetic phrase, describes the miserable condition in which man finds himself, and shows how vain it is to follow the standards of men; and then he turns his words to the Messenger of the covenant, namely, the Lord Jesus Christ, the King of kings. He shows that this great Messenger is the One among a thousand and altogether lovely; and that if man hears and obeys this great Messenger, who interprets and makes the Word of God plain, God then "is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit [grave]"; and the response of man is: "I have found a ransom." Then what shall result to the one who is obedient and walks humbly before God? The prophet answers: "His flesh shall be fresher than a child's; he shall return to the days of his youth."—Job 33:19-25.

Liberty

LIBERTY is one of the things that man has desired. He has always been in bondage to some kind of oppression. He has been in bondage also to the great enemy sickness and death. The Lord Jesus Christ declares that he who accepts and obeys the truth shall be set free; and when the Lord sets him free he shall be free indeed. (John 8:32) Here then is a basis for the liberty that the people have so long desired.

Happiness

HAPPINESS is another thing mankind has always desired. All the happiness that man has enjoyed on this earth has been temporary. There have no real joy and happiness resulted, nor can such ever result, from heeding and following standards of men. Why now should we longer hold to those withering standards? Let us turn our minds now to God's standard, which He has commanded to now be held up to the people, and see whether or not it furnishes a basis of hope for happiness.

What could produce happiness? The answer is: To enjoy everlasting peace, everlasting plenty, everlasting health, everlasting life. All these things are guaranteed by the Scriptures.

If all the blind eyes should be restored so that they could see; if all deafness should pass away, all lameness or crookedness of body should cease; if there should be nothing in the land to harm; if the governments always were righteous and the people righteous and love the motive directing their actions, would not that be a happy time? Is not this really what the people desire? God's Word furnishes an absolute and certain hope for the realization of this desire.

Disease—Cause—Treatment—Cure

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by Judge Rutherford.]

LITERALLY the term disease means lack of ease. Applied to the human body it means a disturbed condition of body interrupting the proper functioning of one or more parts of the human organism, threatening or causing pain and sickness. Unless the difficulty is removed and the disease cured death ultimately results.

Figuratively the term may be applied to the mind, and when so applied it means that one has a disturbed condition of mind, causing disquiet, distress and mental anguish. Insanity is the result of a diseased brain which fails to properly function.

Death is the great enemy of man. It is the final result of disease. Naturally man fights desperately against that which would take away his ease and comfort, and his life. In all ages man has put forth strenuous efforts to destroy disease, relieve himself from suffering, and to bring about a condition of ease and comfort. All peoples have sought means to eradicate disease and keep men alive. One who is greatly diseased becomes a burden to himself and a burden to others. Without ease and comfort life cannot be enjoyed even for a time.

When one becomes sick and is suffering he sends for the doctor. The savage has his medicine man who distills herbs and administers these, or applies various kinds of oils. He does the best he can for the sufferer. Some good usually results.

The allopathic physician makes an examination, finds his patient suffering, and prescribes a cathartic and other strong drugs to relieve his pain. These for a time destroy the pain, and the patient thinks he is well. Temporary good results.

The homeopathic physician puts a few pills into a tumbler of water and has his patient take a teaspoonful once an hour. Some benefit results therefrom, and in time the patient may be relieved and go about his affairs.

A physician of another school uses electronic treatment or some electrical appliance to destroy the disease germs, and some good results from that method of treatment.

The osteopathic physician manipulates the muscles and sets the bones, relieves the nerve pressure, and brings some relief. He does some good.

The chiropractic doctor adjusts the spinal vertebrae, relieves the impingement of nerves, stimulates the circulation, and causes pain to cease. He too brings some good results.

If the disease has produced some abnormal growth in the body, the surgeon's knife is often resorted to. When the abnormal growth is removed some ease results.

Other schools of doctors, finding their patients in a bad condition, resort to dieting. Some good results from proper eating; evil results from improper eating. A comparatively well man will become sick from improper food or overeating of proper food. A sick man may be greatly benefited by using some good common sense concerning his food.

All these methods of treatment of disease result in some temporary good. Every man desires his doctor when he is sick. He does not wish to suffer, and he is anxious to have the doctor come and do the best he can.

While it is true that many doctors are more interested in making money than they are in making the sick well, yet I am sure that the greater number of doctors are honest in their efforts to benefit mankind. Let us proceed upon the theory that all are honest, that their methods of treatment are honest, and that they are putting forth their best endeavors to bring about a healthy condition of ease and comfort for mankind.

Temporary Benefits

BUT when everything has been said and done; after every scientific physician has put forth his best efforts to produce health and ease, comfort and life, the fact remains that the patient derives only a temporary benefit therefrom. No doctor has ever yet been able to completely cure the sick. All must concede the truth of this statement. The statement is not made as a criticism of doctors, but for the purpose of showing that after everything humanly possible is done the efforts of man result only in temporary relief, and that in the due course of time the sick person grows weaker and dies.

Some men, of course, live to be a hundred years old; but what are a hundred years compared to eternity! Probably the major portion

of that time is spent in discomfort and suffering. When a man looks about him and sees the wonders of the visible creation, and beholds the beauty thereof, and when he comes in contact with his friends and enjoys sweet companionship with them, he has a great desire that he might enjoy these for ever; but he knows he cannot because of disease. When disease lays hold upon him he soon is deprived of all the things that he enjoys.

It must be admitted by all that after thousands of years of laborious and honest effort put forth by all schools of physicians, yet sickness and death still hold sway amongst the people. Constantly scientific men are applying their faculties to ascertain some method of relieving the human race and granting them health and life.

It is unfortunate that doctors war amongst themselves, but it has ever been thus. When the circulation of the blood was discovered by Harvey he was persecuted. The allopaths persecuted the homeopaths, and both have persecuted the eclectics; the allopaths, homeopaths and eclectics have all persecuted the osteopaths; then all of them joined hands and persecuted the chiropractors; and almost all of these now join in caustic criticism of the dieticians.

It would seem to be far better if all the schools would try to ascertain all the good that is in each method of treatment and then combine them, that at least as much temporary relief as possible may come to mankind. But the great difficulty is that scientists today ignore the real cause of disease, and hence do not see the real remedy.

Cause

THE doctor finds his patient suffering from indigestion and constipation. He administers drugs and follows this with predigested food. Another doctor criticizes his method, saying: "Why not get at the real cause of the disease? You will find that there are impingements of the nerves which make it impossible for the stomach and bowels to properly function. Remove these troubles and then the patient can take his food properly and eliminate properly."

But another may ask: "Why should these nerves be impinged at all? Why should the vertebrae be out of alignment? Why should muscles be hard and why should the circulation be poor?"

If every organ of man's body were perfect, then every organ would perform its proper function. If man were perfect he would never be sick. The perfect man would always be at ease and never have disease. The doctor says: "But now you are talking about that which is impossible, because there are no perfect men; we must deal with conditions as we find them."

I appreciate that fact, and fully sympathize with the doctor's position. But any doctor must admit that if we could find why a man is imperfect, and then remove that imperfection and restore the man to a perfect condition, then there would be no sickness. But is such a thing possible? you ask. I answer, It is possible; it is more than possible; it is absolutely certain.

I am now going to give you the real cause for sickness and call your attention to the true remedy, and then show you that this remedy, when applied, will result in absolute cure of all disease and sickness. What I say in this regard is not my wisdom but divine wisdom, found plainly expressed in the Word of God. The Bible is my authority, and the Bible is God's Word of Truth. We may therefore have absolute confidence in what the Bible says. It shows exactly why men sicken and die, how and when the disability will be removed, and how, when and by what methods man may be made whole and never be sick again.

I hope the doctors will not say that I am trying to practise medicine by making this speech. I am at least doing it without charge, and therefore not guilty of any infraction of the law of the land. The preachers will be more likely to object than will the doctors. My purpose is to call attention to God's way, and to show my audience that the time is approaching when disease will be eliminated, when sickness will be unknown, when the people will no more say, 'We are sick,' but when health, happiness and joy shall come and abide with the people for ever, and man will live upon this earth for ever and not die at all. I submit that this is worthy of the consideration of all men, even of the preachers. I have much more hope that physicians will heed than that the clergy will heed what is said upon this subject.

Man Perfect

THE original man was perfect. He did not have any disease. He was made in the image and likeness of God. He was made to be king

of the earth. He was placed in a perfect home. His fields produced all kinds of food. The great Creator gave him the privilege of eating any and all kinds of food. He did not have to cook it. He gathered it from the trees and plants, and ate when he desired. The food was perfect. He was healthy and strong and vigorous and happy. He was perfectly at ease.

Then the Lord God, desiring to test man's loyalty to Him, said to man: Every food in the garden you may eat except one, and that is the fruit from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. You must not eat of that, and on the day that you do eat of it 'dying thou shalt die'."—Genesis 2:17.

In violation of this law the perfect man ate of this food. There was nothing in the food to kill him, but God had provided in His law that if man partook of that food he would be disobedient, and that such disobedience should be punished with death. The Lord God must be consistent, and therefore He must enforce His law. Man admitted his wrong, and thereupon the Lord God pronounced the judgment or sentence against him. This judgment, in part, says:

"Because thou . . . hast eaten of the tree which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed [unfinished] is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life: thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field: in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return."—Genesis 3:17-19.

Outside of Eden the earth was unfinished. God caused this to bring forth thorns and thistles and plants which produce poisonous foods. He then expelled Adam from his perfect home, and caused him to have to work to produce his food; and causing man to eat of this poisonous food was God's method of putting him to death. Had he not been under the sentence of death man could have thrown off the poison; but the right to life having been removed from him, when man fed upon imperfect food he became sick and diseased; and, in harmony with the law which God had announced he gradually died.

God said: "Dying thou shalt die." Man's death was not sudden, His period of suffering covered 930 years, at the end of which Adam was completely dead. He succumbed to the disease and went down into the tomb. The cause of his disease was a violation of God's law, which violation is commonly called sin.

At the time of his expulsion from Eden none of Adam's children had been brought forth. After he was undergoing sentence, with the legal right to life removed, and after he became diseased, he and Eve cohabited and brought forth children. All doctors will agree that imperfect parents could not produce a perfect child. That is exactly what the Bible says. In Psalm 51:5 we read: 'Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me."

It follows then that every child is begotten in imperfection, and is brought forth a sinner; and, not having the right to live nor the power to completely resist poison, in the course of time disease lays hold upon that child—it becomes sick and dies. The efforts of the physician may temporarily arrest the disease and result in some case. But all doctors must agree that no method of treatment administered by man has ever been able to make the sick entirely whole and give them life and perfect health.

In corroboration of this it is written, in Romans 5:12: 'Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." Thus we see that the entire human race are sinners and a sinner has no right to live. Mankind has lived for a time and then death has resulted. Men would die and remain for ever dead unless some provision is made to relieve mankind from his disability and then restore him to perfect health.

God's Promise

THE great Creator loves His creature man. In the exercise of His loving kindness He has made provision for man to be redeemed from death, and then to have an opportunity for health and ease and life everlasting. He made a promise in these words: "I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death."—Hosea 13:14.

God would not be consistent if He merely forgave man of all of his sins and restored him. The demands of the divine law must be met. But God provided by His law that if another perfect man would be willing to be substituted in death for Adam then He could consistently

relieve Adam and his offspring from the disability of sin and death. Keep in mind now that all the human race descended from Adam. It would follow that all of them are imperfect; and that is what the Scriptures say: "None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him."—Psalm 49:7.

But be it noted that when God makes a promise that He always keeps it. Having promised to redeem man, God will do it. He had said: "I have purposed it and I will bring it to pass." (Isaiah 46:11) "So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void: but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it."—Isaiah 55:11.

Jesus the Perfect One

IN THE course of time God caused Jesus to be begotten in the womb of Mary. He was not begotten by a man, and therefore no impure or imperfect blood was in His veins. The Scriptures plainly state that He was begotten by the power of Jehovah. (Matthew 1:18) This begotten child then would have the right to life. In due course the child Jesus was born. When at thirty years of age He was not only perfect in His organism but He had obtained His legal majority and held the right to live, because God had given Him that right. He was whole, harmless, and separate from sinners.—Heb. 7:26.

After Jesus began His ministry He went about teaching the people concerning God's kingdom and of the blessings it would bring to them. He was clothed with the power to heal the sick, and concerning Him it is written: "And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people." (Matthew 9:35) "And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased; and besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole."—Matthew 14:35, 36.

Jesus was born under the law and the things that He performed in the way of healing the sick foreshadowed greater things that He would do in God's due time. In other words, this healing of the sick was but a sample of the great work that He will do when the kingdom of God is established. Before the kingdom could be established it was essential that the disability of man, and which had caused disease, sickness and death, must be removed. This could be removed only by the voluntary death of Jesus, the perfect man.

The Ransom

WHY had Jesus come to earth? He answered: "I came to give my life a ransom for many." God had promised to ransom man from the grave. Jesus had come to fulfil that promise. Again He said: "I am come that the people might have life and have it more abundantly." (John 10:10) Jesus further declared: "I give my flesh for the life of the world." (John 6:51) In due course of time Jesus was put to death. Then God raised Him out of death on the third day, as He had promised. (1 Corinthians 15:1-5) When Jesus was resurrected He was no longer a man but a divine creature; and then He presented the value of that perfect human life, which He had laid down, as the price by which mankind can be ransomed or redeemed.

It has been approximately nineteen hundred years since the death and resurrection of Jesus, and men continue to grow sick and die. But I remind you that when Jesus was about to take His departure from the earth He stated that He was going away to prepare a place for His church, that He would return and would set up His kingdom, and that when the kingdom is set up then He would heal the people and bless them with health and strength, even as He had shown by the samples or examples of healing which He performed while on earth.

The death of Jesus was not for the benefit of merely a few, but He gave His life a ransom for all to be testified to all in due time. (1 Timothy 2:5, 6) By the grace of God He died for every man. (Hebrews 2:9) But in order for man to have the benefit thereof he must have knowledge of Jesus' death and resurrection, and of the value of His sacrifice, and have an opportunity to accept and render himself in obedience to God's law. The time for giving the world that knowledge is just now beginning.

During the past nineteen hundred years the Lord has been merely taking out from amongst the world a few people who, because of their faithful devotion to Him unto death, are prom-

ised a part with Him in this heavenly kingdom. The mass of mankind have not even been taken into consideration. Their time now is drawing nigh. And why do I say that?

Kingdom Here

THE evidence shows that the kingdom of heaven is at hand. The church is about completed. The promise was that the heavens should retain Jesus Christ for a certain time, and that His second coming would mark the beginning of the restoration of all things. (Acts 3:19) Every one of God's holy prophets foretold this coming time of restoration. Restoration in this text means to restore that which was lost. Adam lost his right to life. Jesus bought that right to life for mankind, and restoration means that the Lord Jesus Christ, as God's great representative, will restore all the obedient ones of mankind to life and happiness.

Because of this fact the second coming of Christ has been looked forward to by Christians with the greatest interest, and now when the time has arrived it becomes the duty and privilege of every true Christian to tell the people about this glad fact. To them Jehovah says, "Ye are my witnesses",—go and tell the people of my plan. The only excuse for a Christian now being on the earth is to inform his fellowman about the Lord God and about His plan of redemption and restoration to life and happiness.

The Great Physician

IT MUST be conceded that until man has the *right* to live he could not fully live. If the Lord Jesus has bought this right to life for mankind then it is His privilege, by God's grace, to give it to man. A gift is a contract. The giver must be able and willing to give; and the receiver must have knowledge of the gift and be willing to receive it. It is written:

"For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ. Therefore, as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life. For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous."—Romans 5:17-19.

Every righteous creature has the right to live. Righteousness will come to man through the Lord. When Jesus was on earth, and speaking of the coming time of His reign, He said: "If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death." "Whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die." (John 8:51; 11:26) Man must first be brought to a knowledge of these truths, and then obey the laws of the Lord. He will then receive the benefit of the great ransom sacrifice.

The book of Job is an allegorical statement of the course of man. Job was a good man and therefore represented man in his perfection. Then Job was afflicted by a great disease. He was covered with boils all over his body, and suffered great agony and pain. While he thus suffered his neighbors came and reviled him, and said many unkind things. This well pictures the suffering of the human race throughout the ages. During that period of suffering Job declared: "I know that my Redeemer liveth." As shown by the foregoing statement by the Apostle Paul, a man must know about his Redeemer, accept Him and obey Him as the great Savior, if he would be restored to health and life.

Then Job describes a sick man, and this well represents all the sick human family. He says: "He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong pain: so that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul dainty meat. His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen: and his bones that were not seen, stick out. Yea, his soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers."—Job 33:19-22.

The whole human race now is in a miserable condition. The doctors are doing their best, but they can give only temporary relief. When the people know the great Physician and submit to Him, and He heals them, they will stay healed. This great Physician is called the Messenger of the Covenant, the One whom Jehovah provides for the blessing of mankind.

Job continues: "If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to show unto man his uprightness; then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit: I have found a ransom. His flesh shall be fresher than a child's; he shall return to the days of his youth." (Job 33:23-25) When the old and sick and decrepit and

withered return to the days of their youth and when their flesh becomes fresher than a child's then they will be well.

The great Physician, Christ Jesus, will teach the people how to eat and what to eat, how to exercise and how to care for themselves; and all these things will be set forth in the new law covenant which God will make for man. The law covenant that God gave to Israel provided what they should do in order to live. Now, says the Lord, He will make a new covenant for the benefit of mankind, and in that He will teach man what to do in order to become well and live. Man's legal disability having been removed by the merit of Christ Jesus, then the Lord will put His laws in the minds of men and write them upon their hearts and He will be their God and the people will be His people. "And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know ye the Lord: for all shall know me from the least to the greatest."—Hebrews 8:8-11

The Lord will teach the people how to come back to Him, and this way is pictured by a great highway. Through His prophet He says: "And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein."—Isaiah 35:8.

When the people start back to the Lord in the right way, believing Him, believing His Word, and being obedient to God and His law, "Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped; then shall the lame leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: because men will know the way to life."—Isaiah 35:5, 6.

Amongst other blessings which the Lord says He will grant to the people then is to give them health. Through His prophet Jeremiah (33:6) He says: "Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth." The healing of the people that they then receive will be complete: "And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick; the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity."—Isaiah 33:24.

The Lord Jesus has provided a ransom price for the entire human family, and all the people must have an opportunity to have a knowledge of the truth and receive the blessing that God intends for them. "And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away." (Isaiah 35:10) Zion here means God's anointed kingdom class, Christ Jesus and His church. This is the means for man's return to God, and as man returns to God he will be at ease and come with rejoicing.

All of men's interests will then be under the supervision of the great Messiah. Jehovah God shall be the God of the people and the people shall be His people. "And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write; for these words are true and faithful."—Revelation 21:4, 5.

Of course, when the time comes that there is no more sorrow and crying, no more pain, and no more death, there will be no more sickness; there will be no fear of such a thing. Those of mankind who are sick in mind will be made well. Having an organism made well they will know how to think well. Fear and dread causes many to be mentally sick and also physically sick. Under the great and righteous Messiah's reign this difficulty will be removed. No longer shall the people fear wars or famines or pestilences, nor hospitals, nor profiteers, nor anything of the kind. They will be saying in the language of the Prophet Micah to each other:

"Come, and let us go up to the mountain [kingdom] of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths; for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken it."—Micah 4:2-4.

And now we see that the real cause of sickness is *sin*, the transgression of God's law by Adam, and we see the inherited results by all

mankind. God has made provision to remove this disability through the sacrifice of His beloved Son. Christ Jesus, the great Physician, has now come and His kingdom is at hand; and under His righteous reign God's remedy for sickness will be applied, and all who are obedient to Him shall be restored to health, to peace, to happiness, and they shall all be at ease. They shall be completely and forever cured, and with the completion of this work every creature that breathes will be singing the praises of Jehovah God. The creatures of heaven and earth will join in the anthem: "Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints."

The honest endeavors of doctors to benefit the human family are much appreciated. The good resulting therefrom, however, is but temporary. How much more should we appreciate what our great Jehovah God, and our Lord Jesus is doing and will do for mankind! The good resulting therefrom will be everlasting.

Radio Programs

[Station WBBR, Staten Island, New York City.—416.4 meters.]

Sunday Morning, January 23
10:00 Watchtower Concert Orchestra.
10:20 Fred Williams, tenor.
10:35 Bible Lecture—Judge Rutherford.
11:05 Fred Williams, tenor.
11:15 Sunday School Lesson, "Prayer in the Christian Life"—W. N. Woodworth.
11:35 Watchtower Concert Orchestra.

Sunday Afternoon, January 23
2:00 Carment Instrumental Trio.
2:15 Choral Singers.
2:30 Bible Lecture, "Christendom's Conflicting Creeds—Who is Their Author?"—P. H. Harding.
3:00 Choral Singers.
3:15 Ruskin Macknight, cellist.
3:30 Bible Instruction—John Dawson.
3:50 Choral Singers.
4:05 Carment Instrumental Trio.

Sunday Evening, January 23
7:00 F. S. Barnes, organist.
7:15 Watchtower Concert Trio.
7:30 Bible Lecture, "Are Christians under Obligations to Support the Denominational Churches?"—P. H. Harding.
8:00 F. S. Barnes, organist.
8:15 Watchtower Concert Trio.
8:30 Bible Questions and Answers—Judge Rutherford.

Tuesday Evening, January 25
7:30 Rudolph Clemento, violinist.
7:40 George Twaroschk, pianist.
8:05 Bible Lecture—C. J. Woodworth.
8:20 Rudolph Clemento, violinist.
8:40 Vocal Selections.
9:00 "At Home with Sharp and Trueman."

Thursday Evening, January 27
7:30 Anthony Pesci Recital Program.
7:45 Fay Foster Trio.
8:05 Anthony Pesci, tenor.
8:25 Children's Talk, "The Child that was Taken from the Bulrushes"—S. M. Van Sipma.
8:55 Anthony Pesci, tenor.
9:15 Fay Foster Trio.

Friday Evening, January 28
7:30 Watchtower Concert Trio.
7:45 Fred Twaroschk, tenor.
8:00 Bible Lecture, "Filling up that which is Behind of the Afflictions of Christ"—T. J. Sullivan.
8:30 Fred Twaroschk, tenor.
8:45 Watchtower Concert Trio.
9:00 Helpful Items on Health and Hygiene.

Sunday Morning, January 30
10:00 Watchtower Concert Trio.
10:20 Choral Singers.
10:35 Bible Lecture—Judge Rutherford.
11:05 Choral Singers.
11:20 Watchtower Concert Trio.
11:35 Sunday School Lesson, "The Christian Overcoming Temptation"—F. W. Franz.

Sunday Afternoon, January 30
2:00 Watchtower Violin Quartette.
2:15 Choral Singers.
2:30 Bible Lecture, "The Dry Bones of Ezekiel's Vision"—R. S. Emery.
3:00 Choral Singers.
3:15 F. S. Barnes, organist.
3:30 Bible Instruction—Martin L. Hartman.
2:55 Choral Singers.
4:10 Watchtower Violin Quartette.

Sunday Evening, January 30
7:00 Watchtower Quintette.
7:20 Stanley Gohlinghorst, baritone.
7:30 Bible Lecture, "Should Christians Endorse Zionism?"—R. S. Emery.
8:00 Stanley Gohlinghorst, baritone.
8:15 Watchtower Quintette.
8:30 Bible Questions and Answers—Judge Rutherford.

Tuesday Evening, February 1
7:30 Professor Charles Rohner, violinist.
7:50 Irene Kleinpeter, soprano.
8:05 World News Items of General Interest.
8:25 Irene Kleinpeter, soprano.
8:45 Professor Charles Rohner, violinist.
9:00 "Listening in"—on Professor Standwell and Harry Goodwin.

Thursday Evening, February 3
7:30 F. S. Barnes, organist.
7:45 Minnie Schaefer, soprano.
8:00 Chiropractic Talk—Dr. W. H. Werner.
8:15 F. S. Barnes, organist.
8:30 Camille Schmidt, soprano.
8:50 Children's Talk—F. W. Franz.

Friday Evening, February 4
7:30 Watchtower Concert Trio.
7:45 Fred Twaroschk, tenor.
8:00 Bible Lecture—John E. Dawson.
8:30 Fred Twaroschk, tenor.
8:45 Joseph Bonaccorso, violinist.
9:00 Helpful Items on Health and Hygiene.

Little Studies for Little People

Study No. 5

God's Power

23. God has all power in the universe, for it was He who made the universe. "Is anything too hard for the Lord?" (Genesis 18:14) The stars, the great spaces, the deep waters, the high mountains, yes, and the tiny, tiny animals which are found in drops of water, are the works of God's limitless power. "In the Lord Jehovah is everlasting strength."—Isaiah 26:4.

24. When we realize this fact we shall readily see that God has something wonderful in store for humanity when the proper time comes to reveal it. Jehovah has a great plan, formed from the very beginning of things, which He only could think of or carry out. "With God all things are possible."—Matthew 19:26.

25. In following lessons we are going to study this plan, step by step, that we may enjoy the blessings it will bring. Nothing can stop the plan of God, nothing can alter it.

26. God's great plan in being fulfilled in many ways at present. As time goes on we shall be enabled to see more and more of it, like the unfolding of a beautiful flower.

God's Love

27. We should feel toward God that He is very near, and should love Him exactly as we love our kind and loving parents. He is our great Father in heaven, the Creator of us all.

28. King David, a very wise man of long ago, felt the Lord's love so keenly that he wrote many psalms, or songs of praise, about it. "Because thy loving kindness is better than life, my lips shall praise thee." (Psalm 63:3) Thus sang David, in the Book of the Bible called "Psalms".

[End of Study Five.]

Questions on Study No. 5

23. Name some of the great things that are proofs of God's power. Name some of the little ones. What does the Bible itself say of it?

24. Should we expect that God's plan would be a great one, a masterful one, or should we expect it to be a weak and faltering one? Why?

25. Suppose any difficulties arise in the carrying out of God's plan, what then would happen? What can change God's plan?

26. Is God's plan in operation at present? Can we learn all about His plan at one time? Why not?

27. Why should God have at all times the first place in our hearts? Should we feel that He is near to us, or far away? Why?

28. What did the Psalmist say is better than life itself? Of whom alone could this be true?

How To Become A Bible Student

QUESTION: I have a friend who is desirous of becoming a Bible Student. What are the requirements?

ANSWER: The first requirement is to make an unconditional consecration to do Jehovah God's holy will as expressed in the Bible. This can be done by the individual in a prayer addressed to the heavenly Father in the name of Jesus. Then the individual studies the Bible in order to know what that will is. He will also be desirous to meet with other Bible Students and to attend the regular scheduled meetings. He will also wish to read the HARP OF GOD and the STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES, which really are a topical presentation of the Bible doctrines, in which the scripture texts relative to each doctrine are brought together and harmonized. The steps are: First, to recognize Christ Jesus as his personal Savior, through whom his sins are forgiven; second, to make an unreserved consecration to do God's will; third, to study the Bible and such literature which is in harmony with the Bible in order to obtain a knowledge of God's will; fourth, to do God's will. There are other minor details which are covered in the above steps, the important requirement of which is the doing of the will of the heavenly Father. The Bible Student literature, which may be secured at about the cost of publication, and a schedule of places in the vicinity where the Bible Students hold their meeting may be obtained by writing to this station or to The International Bible Students Association, 18 Concord Street, Brooklyn, N. Y. In attending the meetings of the Bible Students he will not be solicited for money, neither will any collection be taken up. The primary requirement is that one answer to God in His acts. As long as he loves God and does His will he will find joyful fellowship with the Bible Students; but whenever the individual departs from the ways of the Lord his love for the brethren will grow cold.

[580] Because Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and the other faithful prophets described by the Apostle Paul in Hebrews 11 are promised a better resurrection; because of the statement of the prophet that they shall be princes or rulers in all the earth (Psalm 45:16), it is to be expected that they will be the first ones raised under the terms of the new covenant. Therefore it is reasonable to expect them to be back on earth at the beginning of the restoration blessings. Hence these faithful men may be expected on earth within the next few years. They will constitute the legal representatives of the Christ in the earth. They will be the visible representatives of the kingdom of heaven. These are the ones who shall administer the affairs of earth under the direction of the Lord.

[581] We therefore see that there are two phases of God's kingdom: The heavenly, which is invisible; and the earthly, which is visible, the faithful prophets of old, namely, the ancient worthies, representing the Lord in this regard.

[582] The Lord through His prophet Zechariah gives a wonderful picture of the establishment of this kingdom and of the blessings that will come. The prophecy is written in highly symbolic phrase. It reads: "His feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east; and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley: and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south. And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah; and the Lord my God shall come, and all the saints with thee." (Zechariah 14:4, 5) "His feet" in this prophecy represent Jehovah's feet, while mountain symbolizes kingdom. The olive is a symbol of light, peace, and divine blessing; hence the picture is that Jehovah's authority, represented by His feet, will be established upon earth, by a kingdom of light, peace, and blessing. The cleaving of this mountain in the midst, showing a part on the north and a part on the south, pictures the two phases, heavenly and earthly, of the Messianic kingdom; and the valley between represents the valley of blessings. Into this valley the sin sick, sore, feeble, oppressed, yea all, shall flee and there receive the blessings of the Lord, which will make them rich in health and peace and happiness for ever.

[583] Every one, then, who believes God's Word and who confidently expects the kingdom to bring blessings to mankind and who sees it now being established should watch for the return of Abraham and the other faithful prophets and get into communication with them as soon as possible after their return. And acting under their advice, all such will doubtless find early and many opportunities of service, which will bring to them blessings and happiness.

QUESTIONS ON "THE HARP OF GOD"

Why should we expect Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob to be among the first ones resurrected under the new covenant? ¶ 580.

When should we expect them back on the earth? ¶ 580.

What will be their positions of honor and responsibility in the earth? ¶ 580.

What will be their administrative duties in the earth? ¶ 580.

How many phases are there of the kingdom of God? ¶ 581.

Describe the picture of the Messianic kingdom as given in Zechariah 14:4, 5. Quote the scripture. ¶ 582.

What is meant in this prophecy by the words "his feet"? ¶ 582.

What is symbolized by the mountain and by the olive? ¶ 582.

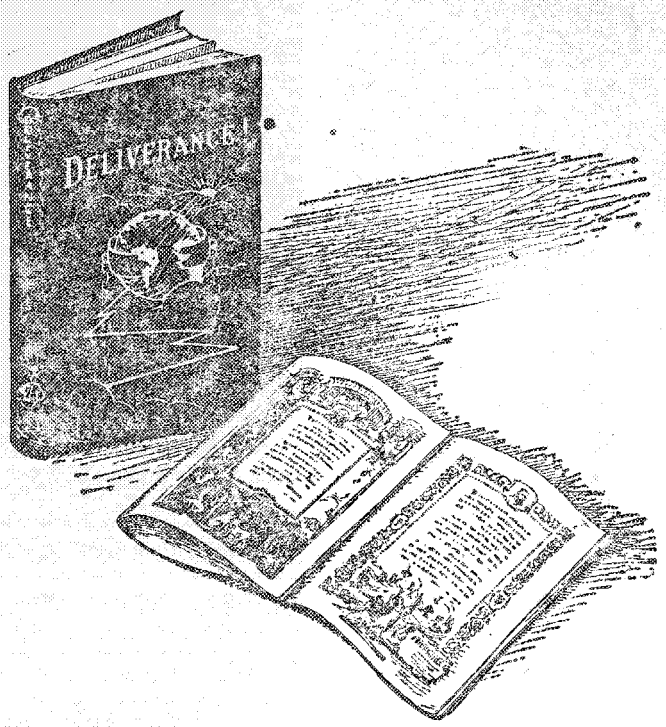
What is represented by the cleaving or dividing of the mountain into two parts? ¶ 582.

What is pictured by the valley between? ¶ 582.

What will the people do with reference to this symbolic valley? ¶ 582.

Why should those on earth get in communication with Abraham and the other faithful ones as soon as possible after their resurrection? ¶ 583.

975,000 Edition off the Presses



The first copy of DELIVERANCE was finished April 9, 1926.

And this first printing was a pre-run for interested readers of I. B. S. A. publications.

DELIVERANCE was first released for general sale I. B. S. A. week, August 22-29, 1926.

DELIVERANCE is distinguished by the uncompromising stand it takes.

DELIVERANCE emphasizes anew the application the Bible has to today's conditions.

DELIVERANCE holds that the prophecies in fulfilment assure to mankind the future which the Bible foretells.

DELIVERANCE is cloth-bound, gold-stamped, and contains 384 pages. A series of six lectures is mailed every other week for twelve weeks. Use coupon for convenience in ordering.

Excerpts from Deliverance

Why is there so much distress and perplexity in the world? Why are the nations so desperately preparing for war? Who is responsible for all these unhappy conditions? May we hope that the people will ever be delivered?—Page 9, DELIVERANCE.

If we find that God had foretold that certain things would transpire, and thereafter we see actually transpiring the very things that He foretold, then we may be sure that such is in fulfilment of Divine prophecy.—Page 181, DELIVERANCE.

The Scriptures therefore definitely show that at the end of Satan's world, when the nations and the kingdoms would begin to war, the Lord would be present; and that the new and righteous kingdom of God would then be born.—Page 243, DELIVERANCE.

The people have long been under restraint and bondage, sickness, sorrow and death. With all of this destroyed the human race will be completely delivered.—Page 340, DELIVERANCE. Price 38¢.

International Bible Students Association

Brooklyn, New York.

International Bible Students Asso.,
Brooklyn, N. Y.

Gentlemen:

Please mail a copy of DELIVERANCE and follow with the Lecture Series.

_____

_____

_____



OLD WORLD DYING

The Golden Age

a Journal of fact hope and courage

Vol. VIII Bi Weekly No. 192
January 26, 1927

MILK—THE GREATEST OF HUMAN FOODS

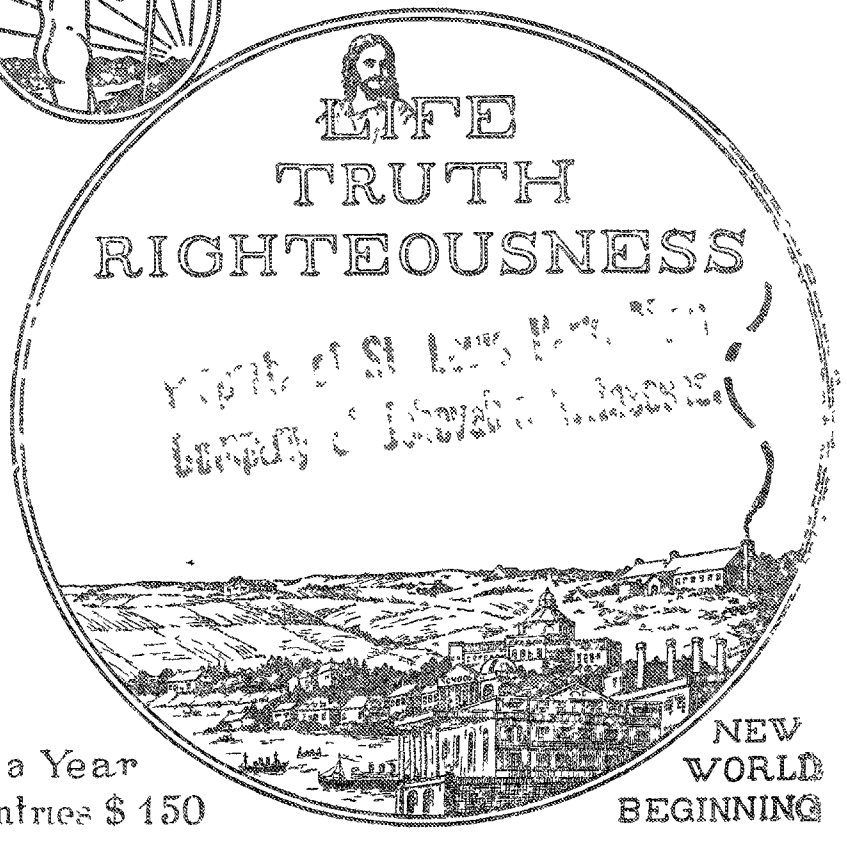
LONG-LOST SECRETS

HOW GREAT BRITAIN TRAINS HER SAILORS

WHO ARE GOD'S PRIESTS?

THE BIBLE AS A STANDARD OF TRUTH





NEW WORLD BEGINNING

5¢ a copy — $1.00 a Year
Canada and Foreign Countries $1.50

Contents of the Golden Age

Labor and Economics

Here and There About the World 259
Long Hours Do Not Increase Production 260
Low Wages a Cause of Death 260
Girls Benefited by Employer Lunches 260
The Foreman's Ten Commandments 261

Social and Educational

Little Shavers Become Little Savers 261
A Brave and Busy Invalid 262
The Christmas Story Told by a German Mother 274

Manufactures and Mining

Artificial Anthracite Now to Be Had 269
The Wonders of Bituminous Coal 269
Long-Lost Secrets 269

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

Employe Stock Ownership 259
Water Power One-Fourth Developed 261
Who Issues the Money? 261
Babson on Installment Buying 261
Detroit America's Air Center 262
The Bus Versus the Street Car 265
Speedometers for Ships 274

Political—Domestic and Foreign

A Business Man's Opinion of Washington 270
How Britain Trains Her Sailors 271
Dire Distress in Wales 273

Home and Health

The Most Important of Human Foods 266
Hay Fever Cured "A La Golden Age" 272

Religion and Philosophy

Who Are God's True Priesthood? 275
Bible Questions and Answers 280
God's Word the Standard of Truth 282
Little Studies for Little People 286
Studies in "The Harp of God" 287

Published every other Wednesday at 18 Concord Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 18 Concord Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . Business Manager
WM. F. HUDGINGS . . Sec'y and Treas.

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2
Canadian . . . . . 38 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

The Golden Age

Volume VIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, January 26, 1927 | Number 192

Here and There About the World

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by the Editor.]

United Workers' Cooperative Association

THE United Workers' Cooperative Association, composed exclusively of union workers in good standing, has moved into its first cooperative home. That is to say, the Association is now sole owner, proprietor and tenant of an entire city block, consisting of 337 apartments, in five stories. The block is a model in every respect. The Association, which is only nine years old, now owns seven city blocks on which similar buildings will be erected. The Association is not run for profit.

Employe Stock Ownership

OUT of every 100 shares of common stock in the 400,000 corporations of the country 1.5 shares are held by employes, and out of every 100 shares of preferred stock 1.9 shares are held by employes. The average holdings of employes owning common stock are $1,400 and of preferred stock $2,800. The plan encourages thrift, friendliness between employers and employes, and makes the worker personally interested in the success of the business.

Income Not Fairly Distributed

THE National Catholic Welfare Council points out that the national income is not fairly distributed. It says:

> Our prosperity now is not national, because the farmers are not prosperous and because great numbers of city workers are not prosperous. The best sign that prosperity is not widespread at home is the sending of so much money and goods abroad. The fact that the dependence on foreign markets is increasing shows again that even with the great productive capacity of the United States there is something wrong with the domestic market—an inability among large portions of the population to buy up the goods produced—an inequitable distribution of the national income.

The Three Richest Men in America

THE three richest men in America each have incomes of more than $5,000,000 a year. This is about $100.000 a week for each working week, $20,000 a day if they work five days a week, $2,500 an hour if they work eight hours a day, and $40 a minute for each minute of working time. But if they miss a minute now and then, the pay goes on just the same. Probably one of these men is interested in oil, another in meat and a third in automobiles. We cannot be sure, but we can guess that their names are Rockefeller, Armour and Ford.

Killing Three Men an Hour

THE speeding up of labor is said to be largely responsible for the killing of three men every hour in the industries of this country. Besides this there are 700,000 workers that are so seriously injured every year that they lose at least four weeks work. A contributing cause is the large number of new employes who are unfamiliar with the dangers incident to their tasks. There is no apprentice system in the United States, and myriads of young men and women go to work every year who have no knowledge whatever of the dangers that surround them in the factories where they work.

Fifty Burned to Death Every Day

FIFTY persons are burned to death every day in the United States. One-half of these are in the homes. Every three minutes there is a cry of Fire in somebody's home. The losses in property run into the millions. The Fire Underwriters are agreed that the surest protection against these fires is good housekeeping. The causes are too varied to be listed, but careless housekeeping is at the bottom of nearly all of them.

1,380 Accidents Every Second

IT SEEMS surprising to be told that there are 1,380 accidents every second in the United States, but those are the figures of the Reconstruction Hospital, which has made a nation-wide survey. The same report shows that one person in every nine in the United States meets with an accident every year and that one out of every ten deaths is traceable to an accident.

Long Hours Do Not Increase Production

IT IS an old fallacy that long hours mean increased production. They often mean less. It has been proven in some sections of the world that where men, women and children work fifteen or sixteen hours per day they soon wear out, become less valuable as workers, earn less and less and can buy less and less. Leisure time means added physical and nervous energy, and therefore more and better work.

Is Prosperity Slowing Up?

THERE are some indications that prosperity, after having had two excellent years, is now slowing up. Students of such matters point to the building industries as one of the straws which indicate how the wind is blowing in this regard. For several months past the building business has shown a steadily declining volume.

Low Wages a Cause of Death

LOW wages are a direct cause of death, in the opinion of Dr. M. Alice Asserson of the New York Tuberculosis and Health Association. The high tuberculosis death rate among girls from fifteen to twenty-four years of age is largely chargeable to the fact that their wages are so small that they can not get the clothing they feel that they need, and at the same time have enough to eat, so they cut down on the food.

Girls Benefited by Employer Lunches

A QUESTIONNAIRE sent out by the Association to Promote Proper Housing for Girls shows that the group questioned pays 26 cents for lunch when obtained at a lunch room conducted by the employer, 43 cents at a cafeteria and 53 cents at a restaurant. The same questionnaire shows that girls living at home are subsidized by parents to the extent of about $2 a week.

Efficiency Invades the Bedroom

THE efficiency expert has at last invaded the bedroom, and by means of carefully regulated tests has proven that as much energy is created by six hours rest in a soft and comfortable bed as in eight hours rest in one that is not so comfortable. This shows that it pays in dollars and cents to give employes sufficient wages so that they may enjoy the reasonable comforts of life. Feed a man well, give him decent clothing and a good bed, and more can be gotten out of him than from a man who is barely allowed to subsist.

Man and the Machine

DUE to improved machinery the average soft coal production per man per shift in the United States is 80 hundred weight, while in Britain it is 17½ hundred weight. Due to improved machinery the average agriculture worker can now care for 34 acres, while previously one worker could care for only 12 acres in the United States and only 9.5 acres in Britain.

Artificial Anthracite Now to Be Had

FROM plants located at Fairmont, West Virginia, artificial anthracite, made of bituminous coal, is now being shipped to eastern points and sold at a rate about $2 less than is charged for natural anthracite. The users are said to consider it a good quality anthracite coal. Experts at the Pittsburgh fuel conference, commenting on this and kindred matters connected with bituminous coal, set our minds at rest by declaring that there is enough high grade motor fuel in American bituminous coal to run all the world's fuel motors for eight hundred years.

The Wonders of Bituminous Coal

THE foremost scientists and the largest capitalists of the world are now endeavoring to bring into accord the best of the seventy-five processes developed for extracting from bituminous coal the treasures it contains. It is hoped to perfect some of the processes now used for obtaining gasoline from this source. One of the present methods consists of making the coal into a paste and forcing hydrogen gas into it; another consists in converting the coal into a compound gas and liquifying the gases by means of a catalyst.

Water Power One-Fourth Developed

WHEN one considers the immense quantities of water which fall upon this continent, it is interesting to learn that about one-fourth of the potential water power thereby created is actually utilized. The United States still have 50,000,000 acres of irrigable or otherwise reclaimable land, so there is still room for much further growth.

The Foreman's Ten Commandments

THE *American Machinist* gives ten commandments necessary to make a successful foreman: (1) Be fair. (2) Make few promises, and keep them. (3) Do not waste anger—use it. (4) Always hear the other side. (5) Do not hold spite—forgive. (6) Never show discouragement. (7) Notice good work as well as bad. (8) Watch for special ability. (9) Take your full share of blame. (10) Prevent accidents.

The Holding Company Scheme

A FAVORITE scheme for covering up profits of public service corporations is the holding company. In southern Indiana a holding company received ten percent of the total cost of all extensions, additions and betterments, and two percent of the entire gross earnings from all departments of the company, as its compensation for general management and supervision. How these big financiers do hate to give the common people the benefit of better rates!

Little Shavers Become Little Savers

THE savings bank balances of the school children in the United States are set at $32,000,000. This is almost $10 apiece for the little folks who have taken out savings accounts in the school banks, and is a very creditable showing indeed. There are 11,371 schools in the savings bank system, with 3,403,746 pupils actually participating in the banking feature.

Who Issues the Money?

THE Dearborn *Independent* pointedly and truthfully says:

> The Constitution imposes the duty of issuing money and regulating the value thereof upon Congress as a legislative act and function. The bankers of this land have contended for this power from the beginning. Under the Federal Reserve Bank system, Congress has delegated to the banks this legislative power to issue the people's money and to regulate its value and has made the Government a guarantor of the Federal Reserve Bank system paper notes.

The Federal Reserve Bank is a private concern.

Joseph Caplan, Immigrant

JOSEPH CAPLAN, a little lad born in London in 1884, came to this country as an immigrant at the tender age of six, and settled in Philadelphia. He has just bought the Widener Building of that city for $11,000,000. That looks as if Philadelphia is a pretty good place after all. Probably some of the native Philadelphians are still wondering how Mr. Caplan managed to lay aside so much change in the thirty-six years he has lived there. He is now forty-two.

Seventy-Two Billion Dollars

SEVENTY-TWO billion dollars is the astounding amount of life insurance now outstanding on the lives of Americans now living. This amount is estimated as one-half the cash value of all the possessions of the entire world one hundred years ago. It not only shows the enormous increase in the world's possessions, but also outlines the giants now in the earth.

100,000 Chain Stores

IN THE 100,000 chain stores of the country it is said that 12% of the nation's grocery bill is contracted, 20% of the drug business and 75% of the men's shoe business. In the past year three of the 5 and 10 cent stores did a combined business of $100,000,000. Altogether about 9% of all the goods sold in the country are sold through chain stores.

Babson on Installment Buying

ROGER W. BABSON, statistician, commenting on the evils of installment buying, says:

> While most things point to several years of prosperity, a distinct recession in business and possibly a panic within the next two or three years would not be surprising. When it comes it will be the result of the over-extension of the installment business, which is eating into the vitals of business like a cancer. Those who wish to render a real service today can do so by storing up cash pending the next panic rather than by buying securities at the present time.

American Airplane Business Increasing

AFTER lagging far behind some of the European countries in air traffic, Uncle Sam has at last got going in pretty good shape in the air transport field. Three-fifths of the states are now traversed regularly by government planes, while private planes last year made a total of more than a quarter million flights.

Saves a Day in the Mails

THERE are three trains each way between Salt Lake City and Los Angeles. The two fastest ones make the trip in twenty-four hours; the third one takes two nights and a day. The mail goes by airplane between the two cities in five hours, and is so regular in its time that it can be counted on to arrive almost on the minute.

Detroit America's Air Center

DETROIT has already become America's air center. Regular service is maintained between Detroit and Chicago, Detroit and Cleveland, Detroit and Buffalo, and Detroit and Grand Rapids. At this writing no passengers are carried on the Cleveland and Buffalo flights; but the Ford Company operate the cars daily and on schedule time, carrying Ford parts. The Grand Rapids line will be extended to St. Paul in the spring. The machines weigh two and a half tons and are equipped with three motors. Two planes a week will be turned out hereafter, and it can be set down as certain that America will have a real air service by next summer.

The Weaker Sex

NOW that by swimming in record time across the English Channel, and from Albany to New York, women have demonstrated that the men are really the weaker sex, the suggestion is being made that the men may conclude to relapse into their old barbaric habits and expect the women to do all the work of the family while they spend their time sitting around smoking and telling stories. Girls better take note that it does not pay to get the name of being *too* athletic.

What We Pay to Look Pretty

THE statisticians have it all figured out. They know now that here in America we average over $2 per month just to look pretty. And, mind you, this includes every man, woman and child in the country, even to the babies in the cradle. A little more than half of this goes for cosmetics. There are now 7,000 kinds of beauty preparations on the market and the number is steadily increasing.

What the Hair Dressers Think

AT THE annual convention of the American Master Hair Dressers' Association, recently held in Philadelphia, Mr. Charles Nessler, president of that association, declared that long and beautiful hair is essential for feminine beauty, that no short-haired girl or woman has ever won a national beauty contest, that women have discovered that they would rather be beautiful than masculine, and that the return to long hair is assured.

Movie Stars for Sale

A CHICAGO advertising agency offers, for the sums of $150 to $2,500, to have any one of a considerable number of famous and near-famous movie stars pose for goods, wares and merchandise which it is proposed to popularize, and the aforesaid famous and near-famous stars will also sign indorsements which may be of the advertiser's own composition. Just for once an advertising concern has presumed to tell the great unthinking American public in advance how stupid it is.

A Brave and Busy Invalid

THE *Pathfinder* tells of a carpenter in Campbellsport, Wis., who fell from a barn and broke his back. Unable to move, and compelled to spend the rest of his life on the flat of his back in bed, this man has become a successful contractor and has continued for seventeen years to support a family of four, without calling on others for assistance.

A Boy Hero at Atlantic City

AT ATLANTIC CITY last summer two little girls fell off a wharf. A lad of twelve, clad in overalls, dove in after them, caught one child by the hair, and caught the dress of the other in his teeth, and managed to keep afloat until all were rescued. Then he sauntered off down the beach, with his dog tagging along behind him, without even stopping to leave his name. At last accounts the Atlantic City police were trying to

find him, so that he might be suitably rewarded for his heroism. It heartens one to know that there are such people still alive.

Muskogee Checkoff for Charity

CHARITY workers in Muskogee, Oklahoma, are said to have succeeded in putting through a charity checkoff system, by which every employe of most of the concerns in town is required to contribute two or three days' pay to charity. If he does not wish to line up with the rest he is fired. This is a new one. Why not add charity to the taxes and get them in a legal way, instead of by the holdup method?

Broadway's New Signs

DESCRIBING Broadway's new signs the New York *Times* says:

> The aurora borealis of Broadway, a great outdoor entertainment to many who marvel at the myriad lights flashing back and forth in so many ingenious combinations, is becoming a veritable picture gallery. New spectacular displays are being created that unfold, in moving panorama, effects of drifting clouds, running water, surging flames, and the foam and spray of ocean waves as background for figures symbolically representing themes of motion pictures. Other new scenes with animated letters praise the quality of innumerable commercial products.

*

Price of Slaves in 1850

SEVENTY-SIX years ago, in Maryland, the value of a slave girl three years old was $50, a woman of 28 years was worth $159, a boy of 15 was valued at $300, and a man of 37 years of age was counted as worth $550 to his owner. Now a good tractor can be bought for the price of the man, can do infinitely more work, never needs a rest, and needs no care when it is old. It can just be sold for scrap and a new one bought to take its place.

What Goldsboro Feared

AT GOLDSBORO, N. C., a mob of able-bodied men flogged Isaac Best, a Negro seventy years of age, on the ground that he was a conjure doctor and was liable to poison the wells in the neighborhood. Seven persons in the mob have been arrested. Six of them were Negroes; one was white. Evidently Goldsboro is in need of more education of the right kind. A thing like this is enough to set Goldsboro back ten years.

Improved Homes of Southern Negroes

SOUTHERN Negroes are improving their homes, whitewashing the cabins inside and out, putting in glass windows and doorsteps, digging new wells, planting trees, making rugs, putting in sanitary toilets, and learning to keep the premises clean and attractive. The old style southern Negro cabin, which was a disgrace to humanity, is passing away.

Negroes Eager to Learn

THE attendance at night schools in the largest Negro city in the world, namely in the Harlem district of New York, proves that the Negroes are one of the most studious and ambitious classes of people in this metropolitan area. The enrollment at one of the Harlem night-schools last year was 1,788, the largest in any of the five boroughs.

Teachers Must Not Think

IT IS quite a shock to the teachers of New York City to learn that while they are supposed to teach others to think, they are not allowed to do so themselves. They have come out with a manifesto in which it is pointed out that three of their number, Miss J. W. Hughan, Dr. Abraham Lefkowitz and Miss Ruth Gillette Hardy, have been discriminated against, not because of any lack of professional ability, but solely because they are known to be interested in human progress and are identified with some of the more progressive political movements.

Don't Take the Colleges Too Seriously

THE Chicago *Evening American* said recently:

> There are few lines of real effort in the modern life of the United States in which five years in college really prepare a young man for more important and successful work later. Benjamin Franklin, Abraham Lincoln, Thomas A. Edison, Henry Ford and many others sufficiently successful never went to college. Do you think any college could have made them more successful? Do you think any one of them could have afforded to take out of his independent thinking and struggling young manhood five years for college life?

Berea College a Busy Place

BEREA College, in the southeastern part of Kentucky, is a busy place. Most of the 2,700 students there work their way through. The college provides tuition free; but in order to

keep going if maintains a broom industry, a refrigerator works, a dairy business, a large bakery, a great market garden and several other fireside industries. The students average to pay sixty-seven percent of their school expenses by the work which they render. Some labor half a day and study the other half. The students pay eleven cents apiece for their meals which are said to be good.

Free Education in Silk Making

THE New York Board of Education provides a free education in silk making and in the silk business generally, for high school graduates. Every boy completing the course is placed with a representative silk firm. The boys are given afternoon employment in the interim.

Importance of Correspondence Schools

SO IMPORTANT are correspondence schools in the educational life of the people of the United States that the fees which are annually paid into them are one and one-half times the tuition fees of all the so-called regular colleges and universities in the country. There are about two million active students in these institutions at all times, and there is hardly a subject that can be named that is not taught by the correspondence method. Carefully prepared texts, numerous illustrations and close examination of answers to questions are characteristic of the best of these institutions.

What the Scare Headlines Accomplish

WHAT the scare headlines accomplish is well illustrated by the riots which took place in New York, where fifty thousand women and girls fought for a chance to see the corpse of Rudolph Valentino, the movie actor. Mounted police dispersed the crowds with Deputy. One hundred were injured. Two pair of women's shoes were found on the pavement after one retreat of the mob. These riots can be laid to the door of the scare headlines in the papers.

The Growth of Los Angeles

FROM 27,809 acres in 1903 the city of Los Angeles grew to 250,651 acres in 1923, or an increase of 815 percent. If this rate of increase continued Los Angeles would be larger than the state of California within ten years. The expansion of the seven American cities of Los Angeles, Richmond, Detroit, Atlanta, Baltimore, Kansas City and Seattle was so great from 1903 to 1923 that if continued at the same rate for forty years, they would cover 8,077,285 square miles, which are 5,050,566 square miles more than there are in the whole United States.

Want Bull Fights Abolished

SEVERAL thousand Mexican school children have sent a petition to the Minister of Education requesting that he use his influence with other officials to put an end to bull fights in Mexico. Here is a suggestion to the youth of our own land. They could send petitions to the President to see if something could be done to put an end to prize fights in the United States.

Mexico Seeks Colonists

IN AN advertisement which waxes eloquent, the Mexican government invites colonists, in the following terms:

> With temperate tropical and sub-tropical lands, potentially and actually capable of producing every conceivable product; with more than five thousand miles of coast lines on the Atlantic and Pacific; with nearly twenty thousand miles of rails crossing the country from one end to the other; with a soil that yields three crops a year without the aid of machinery or fertilizer; with a government of the people, by the people, for the people and with the most advanced legislation to protect life and freedom and insure social justice, Mexico is justly entitled to be called Homeseekers' Paradise. Mexico is the place.

Vacations in Brazil

IN BRAZIL every employer must give each employe once a year fifteen days vacation with pay, or submit to a fine which may be as much as $20. The vacation may be given at any time of the year that best suits the employer's convenience, but the employe on his own part is also required by law to use the fifteen days for recreation and rest, and not for other work.

Prosperity in South America

SOUTH AMERICA is beginning to come into its own. Owing to the development of the oil industry in Venezuela the export business of the United States with that country quadrupled in the last four years, rising from $7,600,000 to

$31,400,000. In the same time shipments of automobiles to Argentina multiplied sevenfold, to Colombia elevenfold, to Brazil thirteenfold and to Chile fourteenfold.

Civilization's Debt to the Oil Refiners

FROM one point of view it is the oil refiners who have made America what it is today. Gasoline today is selling in the United States around 20 cents a gallon, with the result that most people can afford to buy all they want, and with the result also that business has been speeded up to a tremendous pace. In Mexico City gasoline is 38 cents a gallon, because there are no refineries. In Athens gasoline is 62 cents a gallon; in Colombia it is 73 cents; in South Africa 98 cents. These high prices hold back development in all those places.

Busy Days at Little River

TWO reporters for the Toronto *Daily Star* visited a point on the American side of the Detroit river, some eight miles above Detroit, where automobiles were being loaded in broad daylight with cases of beer and whiskey brought over from Canada. A week later they visited the town of Little River, Ontario, where on one day they saw fifty boats of all kinds taking on cases of beer and whiskey without anybody interfering with their operations or requiring papers of any kind. The warehouses where these boats got this beer and whiskey were being supplied constantly by automobiles, driving up and unloading their contents, openly.

The World's Fastest Cable

THE world's greatest cable, with a capacity of eight times that of any other cable, has just been laid between England and New York, without attracting any attention worth speaking of. The reason for this is that wireless has caught the imagination of the public and the cable has become commonplace. Nevertheless, cables will probably always carry the bulk of the world's business.

London Building for the Future

LONDON is building not merely for the present but for the future. The city recently opened the longest tube in the world, running north and south for a distance of 16½ miles. At the southern terminus is a great garage, where a minimum charge for parking makes it possible for automobilists to leave their machines in safety while they go in to transact their daily business. A double end is accomplished; keeping the automobiles out of the already congested streets, and providing additional traffic for the new subway.

Daily Mail Editor Loses His Job

THE editor of the London *Daily Mail*, who was largely responsible for the recent outbreak of attacks on Uncle Sam by the press of his city, has been forced to resign his position. Lord Rothermere, the man who owned the *Daily Mail*, came out in another publication which he controls and said that the editor's attack on America represented only the editor's view and not his own.

The Bus Versus the Street Car

IT SEEMS established now that the bus will not drive out the street car, as seemed likely to be the case a few years ago. In no city of 50,000 or more population has the bus been able to successfully render the service supplied by the street cars. Serious attempts have been made to do this in Akron, Des Moines, Bridgeport and Saginaw; but in every instance it has been necessary to restore the street cars. In several instances the bus companies have gone bankrupt.

Some of the reasons that hold the street car in service are their superior carrying power, as it takes five busses to do the work of three street cars, less space in the street, because a bus even going in a generally straight direction must be given a wider berth clearance than a street car on its fixed directional tracks; and finally, the street car has an ability to handle rush hour traffic and to make its way through slippery pavements and snowstorms much better than the bus has proven its ability to do.

Official records show that in the past ten years the number of miles of street railway track construction slightly exceeds the number of miles abandoned; and that, in the matter of closed cars, there are actually 2,658 more in use now than there were in 1919.

The Most Important of Human Foods

IT MAY quite possibly be true that in its perfect state the human family will subsist on a tithe of the food they now consume, and that their diet will be chiefly or altogether that of fruits and vegetables; but at present the most important article of human food is milk, and increasingly so.

Although milk is 87.4 percent water, yet the energy value of a quart of milk is fixed as equal to eight eggs, two pounds of chicken, three-fifths of a pound of ham, three pints of oysters, three pounds of fresh codfish, three-quarters of a pound of steak, or a third of a pound of full cream cheese. And it is by far the cheapest of all animal foods.

For every one hundred pounds of food consumed, the dairy cow returns in milk the equivalent in feed values of 18 pounds of solid food, as against 5.1 pounds for poultry in the form of eggs; or 4.2 pounds in the form of dressed poultry; or 15.6 pounds for swine in the form of pork; or 2.8 pounds for cattle in the form of dressed beef; or 2.6 pounds for sheep in the form of mutton.

Every family of five has its own cow, whether it knows this or not. That is to say, it requires one cow to keep each five persons supplied with milk, butter, cheese, condensed milk, powdered milk, ice cream and veal. A well nourished cow uses 43% of her feed to maintain her body, 30% for the work of digestion, and 27% actually goes to make milk. The average composition of normal milk is 87.4% water, 3.7% fat, 3.2% casein and albumin, 5% milk sugar and 7% ash.

The total annual production of milk in the United States is estimated at 87,905,000,000 pounds, or enough to heavily load 1,000,000 freight cars and make a freight train ten thousand miles long; and 44½% of this is consumed as milk, 36% goes into butter, 4½% into cheese, 4½% into condensed milk, 4% into ice cream, 4% is used for feeding purposes; and it is estimated that 2½% is wasted. Other estimates vary these figures slightly. It is admitted that no child develops properly without a liberal supply of milk in his diet. It is essential to growth.

Incredible Meanness of Milk Thieves

IT IS mean enough for anybody to steal a bottle of milk from a doorstep, and that sometimes happens; but that is as nothing compared to the colossal frauds against farmers and their customers that have been perpetrated in New York and many other large cities by organized thievery working on a huge scale, and, in New York, through the city's Health Department.

During the summer of 1925 it was discovered that about 40% of all the milk sold in the city was being deliberately adulterated by the addition of water and skimmed milk, and that the adulteration was carried on with the connivance of officials in the Health Department of the city. The persons affected were chiefly the hospitals and the poor, who buy their milk in bulk or "loose", i. e., not in bottles. One would suppose that even Satan himself would be ashamed to profit by thus robbing the sick and the babies of the poor.

Figures made at the time indicated that the consumers among the poor and in the hospitals were paying out $90,000 a day for cocoanut oil and water, mixed skilfully with their butter; to say nothing of the adulteration in the milk. The dealers paid regularly for "protection" of their industry.

In 1921 an honest milk producing concern that refused to have any dealings with these crooks was "framed up" by them. Into a can of honest milk the plotters deliberately put a quantity of cocoanut oil and then crooked officials arrested the honest producers and fined them $400 so that they could the more safely go along with their own bedevilment unchecked. Could they not point with pride to the results they were getting in fining lawbreakers? The concern in question was so sure of its honesty that it never even employed a lawyer until proven guilty of an offense of which it was, so it claims, totally innocent.

In Vienna one of the biggest dairymen withdrew the cream from his milk and sold it as such. Then he melted beef suet and ran it through a "homogeneizer" into the skimmed milk in such a way as to make it appear creamy, and the fraud escaped detection of his customers for a long time. Another resourceful Vienna milkman explained to an excited customer that the reason why she found a tadpole in her milk was because the cows frequently swallow tadpoles while drinking!

The facility with which some dairymen use the pumphandle so impressed a farmer at

Waynesboro, Pa., that he adopted the unusual expedient of demonstrating his honesty by marching his cow from door to door and doing the milking at the curb in front of the home of the customer.

A Few Items in Dairy History

ONE of the first dairy farms in the United States was that of Joachim Pietersen Kuyter, who grazed his cattle in a district now covered by apartment houses in the Harlem district of New York City. He brought to this country the first Holstein-Friesian cattle seen here. This was while the city was still in possession of the Dutch, long before the Duke of York seized it and named it New York.

In 1845 the canton of Glarus, Switzerland, became so overpopulated that at a cantonal meeting it was decided to purchase lands in the United States upon which some of the population might find homes. The result was the founding of New Glarus, Wisconsin, and the making of Wisconsin into the leading dairy state of the union.

The leading dairy countries of the world are Holland, Denmark, Switzerland, Canada and New Zealand. Argentina is coming to the front. Britain is holding her own. Russia and Sweden are large producers. France, Italy, Syria and the Balkans are active in the cheese industries. Most of these countries are far in advance of the United States in dairy methods, their cows averaging to give nearly twice as much milk as those of America. China, Japan and Siam are taking their first lessons in modern dairying.

Dairying is increasing in the United States. New districts are being opened to it constantly. Once people thought it was not adapted to the South, but it is now known that that is not true. Dairying is a form of agriculture which leaves the soil better every year instead of wearing it out.

Her Majesty the Cow

THE cow population of the earth is set at, United States 23,467,000, Germany 7,683,000, France 6,650,000, Canada 3,547,000, England 2,203,000, Sweden 1,635,000, Ireland 1,480,000, Holland 1,340,000, Denmark 1,050,000, Japan 1,000,000, Switzerland 730,000.

Queen of them all, as far as we know, is Tilly Alcartra, Holstein-Friesian, which produced in six consecutive years 156,776 pounds of milk, containing butter-fat equal to 6,141 pounds of butter. The Holstein breed have registered 204 cows that have each produced over 1,000 pounds of butter per year.

This article lays no claim to expert information on the dairy business, but information at hand shows that there are four universally recognized special-purpose dairy breeds of cattle: Holstein-Friesian, Ayrshire, Jersey and Guernsey, with a dozen or fifteen other breeds well known. A prize bull has been known to sell as high as $75,000.

In Holland, the headquarters for Holstein cattle, farmers dress their cattle in sacking in the early spring to keep them from catching cold. The red and white Ayrshire cattle come from Scotland. Jersey and Guernsey cattle come from the Channel Islands. Durhams and Devons are two well-known English breeds.

Pasteurization and Sterilization

THE process of pasteurization consists in heating milk to a given temperature for a certain time and then cooling it to a temperature sufficient for the purpose. The object is to kill disease organisms and to check germ growth. The cooling is as essential as the heating.

Sterilization goes farther than pasteurization, in that it aims to kill all germ life in and about the material—an act of doubtful value, because it is known that some germs are of positive benefit to humans. Department of Agriculture Farmers' Bulletin No. 748 describes a form of sterilizer which can be provided at a cost of $10 to $15.

Most dairymen make the mistake of permitting their cans to stand in the sun all day with the covers on, giving neither the sun nor the air a chance to perform their natural cleansing and purifying work. The milk is often placed in transit before it has been properly cooled. These things make dissatisfied customers.

New food for cows are sunflowers, which, in Saskatchewan, produce twice as much fodder per acre as any other fodder crop, and in connection with silos have solved the problem of winter feeding in that country. In New York and Pennsylvania buckwheat middlings and buckwheat feed have been found to be rich in proteins, and economical.

The Babcock Milk Test

DR. STEPHEN M. BABCOCK, of the University of Wisconsin, gave free to the world, in 1890, a device which reveals the amount of butter fat in milk. It provides a simple method by which the valuable cows in a herd may be unfailingly discovered, and the "boarders" can be shown up for what they are.

The Babcock tester is in use today in every part of the world, and has done more for the development of the dairy industry than all other inventions combined. If Dr. Babcock had been willing to make money instead of being a benefactor to his fellow men he could easily have been many times a millionaire.

Although foreign countries have taken the Babcock tester seriously and have doubled their milk and butter output per cow, yet in the United States, out of 23,467,000 cows there are only about 307,000 being regularly tested; because the average American farmer prefers to work with his hands instead of with his head.

It is said that one minute per day spent in weighing out the feed consumed and milk produced per cow would be all the time required to determine what is of vital importance to the farmer to know, namely, which of his cows are working for him and which are working against him.

Dairymen Face Hard Conditions

DAIRYMEN face hard conditions. The work is hard and there is never any let-up to it. The milk trust, in the vicinity of New York, holds the producer down to the lowest possible price, and then takes his milk, recaps it and relabels it, and charges sky-high for it.

Moreover, the milk trust holds the producer to a limited output, and will never let him go ahead and increase his herd so that he can make any money out of his plant. Their constant aim is a limited production, and the highest of prices to consumers—the babies and the sick.

As a sample of the fortunes made by the trust's peculiar methods of doing business, it may be noted that the concern was incorporated in New York in 1870 for $40,000, and that in fifty years its capitalization had become $35,000,000. Who shall say that the farmers ought not to have had a share of this?

Another evil with which the farmers have to contend is to have their cattle seized under the so-called tuberculosis test. It is claimed that many cows are ruined by the test. Furthermore, there is no proof that human beings ever get tuberculosis from drinking milk from infected cows. Anyway, the same human beings get the flesh of the infected animals at the butcher shop later; and the flesh is worse than the milk.

Another foe of the dairy farmer is the oleomargarine maker. The profits in oleomargarine are very high and the amounts paid to stockholders and set aside for surplus by two of these companies represent a serious handicap to the legitimate butter maker.

But there are crooked farmers, too. The editor of the *Rural New Yorker* declares that he visited an auction sale of fine Jersey cattle, held by a well-known breeder, and that at dinner he and the other guests were provided with oleomargarine wherewith to spread their bread. He saw the coloring matter being mixed into the white oleomargarine.

Powdered milk is now on the market. It is obtained by spraying the milk in hot air, thus drying it. Milk in this form will keep for months. Condensed milk is preserved by adding sugar to the milk before evaporation. The term Evaporated Milk is applied to the product when made by evaporating part of the water and preserving the residue by heating, when it is in the final container.

Butter and Butter-Making

MOST people in the world have never seen any cow butter. The first butter was made long ago from the milk of the goat, reindeer, camel and yak. The Armenian dairymaid still hangs her goatskin churn by cords from a tripod and swings it to and fro as she did thousands of years ago.

But the West is on the move. It has found that the cow is the champion butter producer, and in the recent past has found that the cream separator leaves the old method of obtaining butter fat immeasurably in the rear. A good cream separator will lose less than two ounces of butter in 100 lbs.

A still more recent improvement comes from Holland, where the cream is now churned into butter in an atmosphere of pure carbon dioxide. This fills the pores of the butter and prevents the rapid deterioration of the butter which is one of the plagues of the dairy business.

The best butter has a waxy body, a bright appearance, and when a slab is broken shows a grain like broken steel. Overworked butter is sticky, salvy, dull and greasy in appearance, and has a gummy grain. Its keeping qualities are inferior to those of properly worked butter. Mottled butter is caused by an uneven distribution of salt.

In France, butter is protected from deterioration by glazing the surface with a coat of melted sugar, laid on with a soft brush. The process has also been introduced on a large scale in England.

The American custom of imprinting an ornamental emblem or design on each roll or print of butter is passing away, properly so, and will soon become obsolete. That was all right when people had such a thing as leisure; but now that we are surrounded on all sides with labor-saving machinery, nobody has any time for such useless niceties.

Butter made in Sweden is served in the resort hotels of Arizona, six thousand miles away. An absolute guarantee goes with this imported butter. Scandinavia is credited with introducing butter into the rest of Europe. At one time a man's wealth in Scandinavia was measured by the amount of butter he owned.

Cheese and Cheese-Making

THERE are said to be eighteen main families of cheeses, with 400 species. France claims the honor of making the finest cheeses in the world, though Switzerland and other countries would contest the honor. But France has Roquefort, Camembert, Bruyere and Neufchatel.

There are cheeses ripened in freshly cut hay, and cheeses packed with hops, saffron, clover, potatoes, sage, pimiento peppers, rose leaves and marigold pleats. There are cheeses of delectable flavor but with a breath like a prohibition officer, that can be handled only after dark, and when the neighbors on both sides are out of town. Limburger! O boy, how bad, and yet how good!

The French village of Vimoutier has just paid homage to the memory of Louise Harel, the farmer's wife who invented the Camembert cheese. There were a brass band, a procession, a decoration of her tomb, and the affixing of a bronze tablet to the house where she made the discovery. Well! Why not? Why raise monuments to the Napoleons and other murderers and ignore those who have helped to make the world a more enjoyable place to live?

American cheese makers are now imitating most of the European cheeses. They even attempt to make out of cow's milk Roquefort cheeses, which have never been made successfully except from sheep's milk and then only in the dank natural caverns in the south of France.

The U. S. Department of Agriculture will now tell any who inquire, how to make Neufchatel cheese, named after the town of that name in Northwestern France; or Pimento cream cheese, or Swiss cheese, famous for its holes. Some of the wealthy Swiss farmers possess cheeses more than a century old. Some famous English cheeses are buried until they get ripe.

Long-Lost Secrets *By Peter Lyon (Glasgow)*

THE recent invention of "breakable glass" by two Austrian scientists is an achievement of particular interest, not only on account of its great possibilities but because it represents the rediscovery of a secret belonging to the ancients, which has baffled research and experiment for thousands of years. Countless attempts have been made to reproduce the unbreakable glass used by the Romans, during the reign of Emperor Tiberius (42 B. C.-37 A. D.) for the manufacture of drinking cups which, although possessing all the opaque properties of ordinary glass, [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

have been brought forth from the temple and tomb, fresh and unfaded after the lapse of long centuries, their colors brighter and more enduring than any dyes produced in modern times. Beautiful painting and decorating work have been unearthed, with their vivid colorings still undimmed by the touch of time; and much exquisite gilding and ornamentation has lost nothing of its pristine brilliancy during thousands of years. But the secrets of the dyes and pigments used in these artistic achievements have not come down to us through the ages, and the most diligent research to discover how the ancient artists mixed their colors has failed to solve the mystery.

The secret of tempering copper—a lost art of the ancient Egyptians and the Aztecs of Mexico—which metallurgists of all ages have vainly sought, was thought to have been discovered about two years ago by a young American. He experimented with considerable success, and the results so impressed the directors of the United States Steel Corporation that they offered $1,000,000, plus one cent royalty per lb of all copper tempered, for the process. It was later reported, however, that the new process did not justify the high hopes entertained for it.

Another long-lost secret which has been engaging the attention of scientists is the process of welding steel without destroying its temper. All these arts, and more, will be revealed shortly in the New Age now dawning.

A Business Man's Opinion of Washington *By Hon. Martin L. Davey*

(Reprinted from Congressional Record, Feb. 18, 1926)

IN SPITE of the President's earnest and repeated pleas for economy, there was an actual increase of more than 20,000 civilian employees of the Government since a few months after he assumed office. According to the report of the Civil Service Commission there were 544,671 civilian employees on the pay roll December 31, 1923. On June 30, 1925, there were 564,718 civilian employees. I am not blaming the President, but merely pointing out the fact that there has been an increase, rather than a decrease.

Outside of letter carriers and clerks and those directly connected with the handling of the mails, the civilian employees of the United States Government include the largest number of loafers, time killers, and buck passers that I have ever seen brought together under one banner.

Please note the word 'include."

Also, I want to say that there are many thousands of good, efficient, and loyal Government employees, and many of them are underpaid. Among those who are obviously underpaid I would include many of the scientists, economists, and other technical men, and the examiners in the Patent Office, as well as many other individuals and perhaps some groups. A large number in these classes in the employ of the Government are holding their positions at a real personal sacrifice and in a spirit of loyalty and patriotic service. Many of them could secure much larger salaries from private concerns.

There is rank favoritism in this Government, both inside of the departments and as a result of political pressure. Many unworthy ones get on the pay roll and stay there who render little or no service in return for their salaries. Many of the division and section chiefs are inefficient and selfish and partial. Many of the minor assistant chiefs are wholly worthless. Bureaucracy has fastened itself on this Government in a most abhorrent sense. There are thousands upon thousands of unnecessary employees who are made to loaf by the spirit of the service or in order to keep some petty chief in his job.

The lot of a large class of Government workers is almost tragic. Their case is hopeless. There are many that would be good workers under right conditions; but they have no incentive, no hope. They are the victims of a vicious system. I would be the friend, the practical and helpful friend, of all the good and necessary and efficient employees of this Government. I would eliminate all the vast army of loafers and time killers and buck passers, create fair and sensible conditions for those who remain, and pay them what they are justly entitled to for the services they render.

How Britain Trains Her Sailors *By Capt. J. C. Johnson (England)*

THE apprentice seaman of one hundred years ago was a child of about eight or nine years of age, uneducated and usually from a humble or poor home. He was sent to sea because some poor mother, a widow, had a hard struggle to find a crust of bread for several small, hungry mouths. The sea offered a home and food; but no wages, unless a few odd coppers were given by the captain to get clothes.

This small boy's duties were numerous, the principal one being (in small vessels) to cook the food, or (in larger ocean-going vessels) to help the cook, clean the floors, and answer any call day or night from any member of the crew from captain to ordinary seaman.

The period of apprenticeship was from four to seven years. After that period had been served the boy was then considered a full-fledged seaman and could command an able-bodied seaman's wages, then about £2 a month or less.

If the boy had ability and resourcefulness he might be selected to take charge of a watch, and thus develop into a ship's officer; and thence some day might see him in command. Board of Trade examinations were not then demanded, as now.

With the advent of larger ships and Board of Trade examinations the system of apprenticeship, although little improved, demanded boys of at least fifteen or sixteen, more strength being required to handle the sails.

More than one or two boys were required, and as they cost the shipowner only food it was a cheap source of labor; hence in many of the large sailing vessels fifteen to twenty apprentices were carried.

This brought into being a class of boys whose ambition was to serve their apprenticeship period and then pass the Board of Trade examination and thus qualify through various grades, usually for second mate, then first mate, and finally master.

Educated boys, from homes where parents were in comfortable circumstances, were now entered to supply the new need for the manning of the ships, all ambitious to become officers; and the ship owners now found it expedient to no longer carry on under the old "slave" system. Hence they began offering special inducements for well-to-do boys to serve apprenticeship in their vessels. Special quarters were set apart for these boys, to keep them away from the evil influences of the common sailor (Acts 10:28); and thus the boys were developed as "gentlemen sailors". And for such privileges their parents were asked to pay a premium, varying in amount from £10 to £150, according to the standing of the company.

This premium was a clever scheme to ensure the full service of the boys as well as the fulfilling of the indentures. It was forfeited if not fulfilled. It was a blind, to get service for nothing. Take as an example one case known to the writer. Thirty guineas was the premium paid to the company; then in four years of hard work the sum of only twenty-eight pounds was given the boy as wages. Thus this educated boy, from a comfortable, well-equipped home, had the privilege of four years hard labor and very scanty, poor quality food, and was also out of pocket three pounds and ten shillings.

Now in return he had an endorsed indenture, qualifying him to act as able-bodied seaman, at wages of £2-5 or £2-10-0 a month, and that only during the period of employment, because upon arrival home the crews are paid off and often spend months looking about for another vessel.

The apprenticeship period now is four years, special privileges being given to count three years sea service to boys who have spent £200 or £300 for a nautical education in one of the several school ships, such as the "Worcester" or "Conway".

The "Conway" lies in the river Mersey, and for a boy to enter here it costs a goodly sum; and this goodly sum is increased after the boy leaves the "Conway" to qualify as an able-bodied seaman. The "Conway" boy, before he has reached the height of his qualification, has cost his parents anything from three hundred to five hundred pounds.

There is also another ship in the Mersey, the "Indefatigable". This ship is not for "gentlemen's" sons—it is a school ship for poor boys.

The poor boy pays nothing for his schooling. After completing his course on the ship he usually goes to sea as boy, getting a small wage; then his wages increase and he becomes an ordinary seaman. As he grows more into a young man, and becomes able to do the usual duties of an able seaman, he then signs on as such and thereafter gets an able-bodied sea-

man's scale of wages, which is meagre enough. But the poor boy only needs to qualify at sea about three years and three months actual sea service, and he then is a qualified A. B. on the same footing as the boy who has cost his parents so much for "privileges".

We are glad the poor boys have such an advantage. But is there not something wrong with a system that costs so much in one case and so little in the other, with the same object in view, i. e., to qualify as an able-bodied seaman? Of course we are not disregarding the greater possibilities due to education. But both boys are now on an equal footing; both can sit for Board of Trade examination and, if successful, both are equal in every respect and may get into positions equal to each other. Often it happens that the poor boy gets the better vessel.

Hay Fever Cured "A La Golden Age" *By I. Sneeze*

EVER since The Golden Age began to be published I have been a constant and interested reader. I have marveled at the wonderful discoveries and progress made in the treatment of disease, as recorded in some of the articles contained therein. Surely after reading these articles one must conclude that the Golden Age is here and that man is actually returning to the days of his youth.

One article appeared before my astonished gaze, "A Cure for Catarrh and Hay Fever." Here was the dream of ages fulfilled—a *cure* for hay fever. Countless thousands have searched for relief from this dread disease only to be disappointed in their search. Millions have been made through advertising cures for this affliction, only to have its victims spend their money in vain. As "hope springs eternal in the human breast", so the poor victims after getting stung on one thing are just as eager to try the next thing that comes along.

I too have been a victim for fifteen years or more and have tried everything I have ever heard of, and they have been legion. I have been connected with the medicine men of the country and am learned in their art of witchcraft, but had concluded after years of experience that the less one has to do with their charms and powders the better off one is. Yes, I have tried their pills, their ointments and lotions, their serums and their cigarettes, but only to find that the more I used the worse I got. Then I turned to the Golden Age innovations, such as chiropractic and electronic treatments, only to meet with the same result.

But now I find in The Golden Age a CURE, and it must be so because a contributor to The Golden Age says so. Surely it must cost a lot of money; but no, on investigating I find that all it costs is an investment of one thin dime.

Shall I try it? "Hope springs eternal," so here goes. I buy an ounce of powdered bayberry bark, which The Golden Age tells me to get and sniff up my nose several times a day to get rid of my hay fever.

How many hundred pounds of the stuff have I used to help manufacture a concoction for others to use, and all I thought that it was good for was to get their money! Yet I take this precious recipe home to try, meditating on the joy I would get out of life when the hay fever season comes on. Surely this is no idle dream, because I saw it in The Golden Age!

As soon as I arrive I quickly take a generous pinch of the bayberry for my first plunge into the unknown, and eagerly I place it up my nostrils and give a vigorous sniff. Ouch! Help!! Murder!!! What has happened? Did a mule kick me on the beezer or was I merely electrocuted? Anyway, all the constellations of the heavens quickly pass before my raptured gaze. My hair seems to have jumped off my scalp. I catch my breath; and then I discover that I have simply had a whole season of hay fever crowded into a few brief minutes. Torrents of water pour from my nose and eyes. I am blinded. Shall I ever recover? After a while I begin to realize that I am still alive. Then I begin to return to normalcy once more.

What a beautiful treatment! Only to be repeated several times a day for at least two months. Shall I do it? Well, no mule ever kicked me and got away with it, so I do not think a little powdered bayberry bark can put me out of the running. So here goes.

By the end of the first month I find that I can

take the dose without having eyes and nose run wild. By the end of the second month the mucous membrane of my nose gets case-hardened to such an extent that the bayberry does not bother me. But the hay fever season is still a month away, so I continue to keep up the treatment.

At last the fateful hour arrives. August 15th is here. To sneeze or not to sneeze—which shall it be?

Ah! in my mind's eye I can see his Satanic Majesty getting ready to shake the ragweed and blow its pollen into the air to torture mankind once more. What a suspense! August 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, and still no sneeze. Hurrah! it is gone! Something is strangely missing in my young life. The old stand-by that has been with me so many years to break up the monotony of late summer and early autumn life is no more. No longer can I pull a towel, sheet or tablecloth out of my pocket and mop up that never-ending stream, flowing from my nasal well-springs, and get a wicked laugh from those who see me. No longer will I have that awful look of misery upon my face, with the tears running out of my eyes and my friends gleefully asking me what I am crying for.

Oh, how we hay fever victims like to see others laugh at our tearful sighing and crying! But I am serious—just think how much joy is going to be taken from others, just because I invested ten cents for some bayberry bark. But then—oh, well, such is life; its just one thing after another, with the first hundred years the hardest. And after that you begin to get used to it.

August 21st. Ah-ca-choo! What was that? False alarm, for that was the only one that showed up. I almost thought it was my friend back again. But no such luck, no sir; I had used bayberry bark.

August 28th. What a beautiful day! It is nice and warm, the air is dry, and the zephyrs from the west are playfully passing over the beautiful patches of ragweed. Ah-ca-choo, ca-choo, and a dozen more of them. How come? By noon I have as beautiful an attack of hay fever as I have ever had in my life. Ah, shucks! Stung again! Barnum was right. But there is one consolation, it cost me only ten cents this time.

Well, now, I can look forward to basking in the pleasures of Dante's "Inferno" for a month or more. Say, I'll bet that when that bird wrote that piece he was either under the influence of demons or had hay fever—with a safe bet that he was merely trying to describe his feelings from the latter.

No, the Golden Age of prophecy is not established yet. Neither has man returned to the days of his youth. But, thank God, we can still see by the eye of faith that the time is not far distant when mankind will be relieved from its suffering, and will not need to rely upon such inadequate remedies and pass through such experiences as I have undergone to find relief. Surely the "Sun of righteousness" is now rising with healing in his beams, and soon the world will feel the results of the Lord's kingdom now being set up in the earth. "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done on earth, even as it is in heaven."

[We are sure all our readers have enjoyed the above witticisms; yet there seems to be some virtue in bayberry bark for the purpose named. Other readers report excellent results from steeping bayberry and inhaling the fumes.—Ed.]

Dire Distress in Wales

IN THE Merthyr Tydvil district of Wales the miners, out on strike for months, finally distributed for living expenses a fund of £668 which they had collected over a period of years to be used for educational purposes. The distribution brought only 6s. and 6d. to the miners, showing the severe straits in which they find themselves, being forced to thus part with an ideal which they have had in mind for years.

Errata

IN THE GOLDEN AGE, No. 188, article entitled, "Psycho-Analysis", page 133, column 2, paragraph 3, 5th line, "endangered by" should read "engendered in"; page 134, column 1, paragraph 1, 4th line, "pasts" should read "parts"; paragraph 3, next to the last line, "luring" should read "leering"; page 136, column 2, paragraph 3, 3rd line, "jointed" should read "joined".

Speedometers for Ships *(Contributed)*

IN RECORDING the speed of a ship at sea a speedometer quite unlike anything known to a landsman is used. The instrument is not termed a speedometer, but is called a "log", a name which is familiar to readers of stories relating to the sea. One instrument of this description which is in general use has been given the curious name of "Cherub Mark 11". It consists of two principal parts, a rotating portion which is trailed behind the ship, and the "clock" which is situated at the vessel's stern.

Affixed to the rotating portion, which is a brass cylinder about eighteen inches in length, is a number of blades or vanes which causes the cylinder to revolve when drawn through the water. It is drawn far astern, by a towing line, the length of which varies according to the speed of the ship. A vessel steaming at ten knots employs a tow line of only some forty fathoms in length; but with an ocean greyhound, with a speed of over twenty knots, the rotator may be towed from 100 to 120 fathoms astern, in order to escape the "swirl" caused by the ship's movement.

In the course of construction the log is accurately adjusted to revolve a certain number of times in traversing one nautical mile, and the revolutions are mechanically transmitted to the clock, by the vibration of the line. Interposed between the tow line and the clock is a carefully-balanced flywheel which damps out the vibrations set up by the jerking of the line. Within the recorder or clock is a number of gear wheels which count the revolutions and register the distance traveled by the ship, in miles and tenths of miles; and by noting the distance traversed in any specified time the speed of the vessel can be determined.

This appararus, however, suffers from several inherent disadvantages. It may be fouled by another ship crossing immediately in the wake of the one to which it is attached, or it may be put out of action by seaweed or drifting wreckage; and in tropical seas the revolving cylinders have actually been swallowed by sharks.

Another type, known as the Forbes Ship's Log and Speed Indicator, is coming more into favor: for it suffers from none of the aforementioned disadvantages. It is situated on the bottom of the vessel, and dispenses entirely with the use of a trailing cylinder or towing line.

The Christmas Story Told of a German Mother

(Translated from the German)

TOWARD evening the pale, emaciated children huddled around the mother and begged: "Mother, tell us a story!" And the mother began:

"Once upon a time there was a man who met seven other men carrying a bologna many yards long"

"Bologna?" asked the children. "What is that, mother?"

The mother explained, "Bologna is a roll of pressed meat"

"Meat?" said the children. "Mother, what is that?"

The mother sighed. Then she continued: "As the man went on his way he came to a high mountain. That mountain was made of sugar, through and through."

"Sugar?" said the children. "What is that, mother?"

The mother tried to make it plain to them: "Sugar is something very sweet."

"We have never yet had anything very sweet," said the pale little weaklings in pleading tones.

And the mother resumed: "Round about that mountain flowed a mighty river. That river was all milk"

"Milk?" said the children. "Mother, what is that?"

"That is a drink," she told them in a weak voice, "which makes one grow strong and healthy."

The children said nothing, and the mother went on: "In the river of milk there swam lovely large loaves of nice white bread."

"Bread?" cried the children, putting up their poor, thin arms. "Bread! Mother, give us some bread!"

Then the mother, being unable to continue her story, put her face in her hands and wept bitterly. And the children all wept with her. They know—the poor German children of today—what *tears* are.

Who Are God's True Priesthood?

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by F. W. Franz.]

GOD has His priests. The Devil also has his priests. Only priests appointed by the true God and obeying God's rules for them are genuine and true. All others who call themselves priests—be they heathen, pagan or so-called Christian—are bogus priests, and their services do not count worth a penny toward gaining favor with God and eternal life.

Many posing as priests before the people today take themselves very seriously. They claim the exclusive right to make marriages valid, to bless burial grounds, to make holy water, to sanctify war, to bless armies and navies and their weapons of manslaughter, to anoint kings, to baptize, and so on.

For instance, the papers recently told of a happening in connection with the closing of certain churches in Mexico. Crowds thronged a particular church in Mexico City to have a certain religious rite performed. A tearful mother, hugging a baby to her bosom, fought her way through the crowd, to get ahead of the others. What was the cause of her distress? We will let the Los Angeles *Times* tell the story.

"Father, you must baptize my baby," the mother pleaded frantically. . . . The priest replied that the woman must await her turn. "I cannot wait," wailed the woman. "I wish I could wait; I wish death would wait—but it will not. My baby is dying!"

Why this frantic rush on the part of this woman? You know. The priest had led her to believe that if her baby died before he sprinkled a few drops of water in its face something terrible would happen to it at death—the helpless little innocent would go to eternal torture in a lake of fire and brimstone! With a sigh of relief many read that the baby was baptized "in the nick of time".

But, we ask, would that infant have been lost if not baptized in time? Did the priest's performing the ceremony make the baptism valid? If not, what was the use of the mother's rushing to the priest to have him do the service under such critical circumstances? Suppose he was not a real priest of God, then what about the fate of the child even though baptized? All of this makes us press the question more earnestly: Who are God's true priesthood, and what is their appointed work?

In treating this question it is eminently proper that we take the holy Scriptures, the Bible, as our authority; because Jesus said that it is the Word of God; and God's Word is truth. Since this question treats of priests, we shall quote all supporting Scripture references exclusively from an edition of the Bible published on Barclay Street, New York City, which has a cross on the front and back covers and has the approval of a priest, the Archbishop of New York.

God's True Priests Not Ordained by Men

A PRIEST of God is one who is ordained not by men but by God, to intercede for sinners out of harmony with God and to offer sacrifice for their sins so as to bring about their reconcilliation with God. All mankind needs such a priest. Why? Because God is holy; He cannot approve of sin or deal directly with sinners, but must have some one acceptable and approved to intervene between Him and sinners. And our first father, Adam, sinned against God and plunged all of his offspring into sin and its consequences; namely, alienation from God, imperfection, misery, sickness, and death.

In Romans 6:23 we read, "The wages of sin is death." Hence all are dying. What man needs, and wants at heart, is not to go to heaven but to enjoy true human happiness on earth by being restored to his original standing as a son of God, becoming perfect as a human being, free from sin and all its effects, and blessed with life in its perfection. Now the priest or priests whose services to God for man can bring about this desired condition would be God's priesthood in a true sense.

The first priest mentioned in the Bible is a man by the name of Melchizedek. Abraham, the Hebrew, met him after he had succeeded in rescuing his nephew Lot from marauding kings. Of him we read, in Genesis 14:18, 19: "But Melchizedek the king of Salem, bringing forth bread and wine, for he was the priest of the most high God, blessed him, and said: Blessed be Abram by the most high God." It is important to bear this man Melchizedek in mind.

The second priest mentioned is Putiphare, who was an Egyptian priest at Heliopolis or On. The third priest brought to our attention in the Scriptures is Raguel, a priest of Madian or

Midian. Neither of these two men ministered to the true God.

The Jewish Priesthood

THE fourth priest mentioned in the Bible is Aaron. He was a Jew, the brother of Moses, and belonged to the tribe of Levi. He did not seek the priestly office for himself. No, but the Apostle Paul writes: "Neither doth any man take the honour to himself, but he that is called by God, as Aaron was." Aaron went to no theological seminary for seven or more years to win the honor of becoming a priest. The book of Exodus, chapter 28, verse 1, states that God said unto Moses: "Take unto thee also Aaron thy brother with his sons from the children of Israel, that they may minister to me in the priest's office." Thus Aaron was called of God.

God ordained that only those who were the descendants of Aaron could be priests. But for whom were Aaron and his descendants to be priests? For all mankind? No! it was only for the Jews that they offered sacrifices for sin. Jehovah God had separated the Jews from all other nations of earth to be His chosen people; and it was for them that He established a priesthood in the family of Aaron.

However we ask, Did the sacrifices which Aaron and his priestly successors offered take away the sins of the Jewish people? The Apostle Paul settles this question also. It must be remembered that the sacrifices offered on the Jewish altar were animals, and sometimes birds. Once a year, on the 10th day of the 7th month of the Jewish year, the day of national atonement for sins was held. On that occasion the high priest, unattended, went into the most holy sanctuary of the temple. There he sprinkled the blood, first of a bullock and later of a goat, upon the golden mercy seat. This atonement sacrifice had to be repeated yearly. Why? Because those animal sacrifices could not take away human sins. Why not? In Hebrews, chapter 10, verse 4, the apostle answers: "For it is impossible that with the blood of oxen and goats sins should be taken away."

Its Typical Significance

WHY then did Jehovah God set up this Jewish priesthood if its ministry did not truly purge away sin? In Galatians 3:24 we read: "Wherefore the law was our pedagogue [schoolmaster, conductor] in Christ." In other words, the law of Moses and its arrangements regarding the priesthood were to serve as picture illustrations of things pertaining to Jesus Christ and His true followers. The law also served to show us that no man who traces descent from the sinner Adam can gain eternal life by trying to keep the ten commandments, or by deeds of penance or by offering animal sacrifices.

However the fact that animals were killed and that their blood was shed and used in sprinkling the mercy seat served to picture something; namely, that there must be the death of an acceptable sacrificial Victim and the shedding of His blood in order for man's sins to be actually purged away. The apostle speaks to the point when in Hebrews 9:22 he states: "Almost all things, according to the [Jewish] law, are cleansed with blood: and without shedding of blood there is no remission."

For mankind's sin the shedding of blood must be that of a human being. Why? The Bible explains in Leviticus 17:11, where God says: "The life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you, that you may make atonement with it upon the altar for your souls, and the blood may be for an expiation of the soul." Now it was human life that Adam sinned away, and this life was represented by his blood. According to God's law Adam's original perfection was based upon or consisted in his pure and perfectly healthy blood that coursed through his body. After he had sinned and was driven out of the garden of Eden and away from its perfect food, his blood stream became impure and diseased.

A Miraculous Priesthood Needed

IN DEUTERONOMY 19:21 God's law declares: "Thou . . . shalt require life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot." In other words, like must go for like. Adam as a perfect man had sinned and had thereby lost his right to human life. Logically, in order for Adam to be released from the death sentence and to live again, not in heaven but as a human being on earth, another perfect man must shed his blood; that is, must give up his flesh and blood life for Adam.

None of Adam's children are perfect; all are defiled through his sin. Hence none of them could pay the ransom for Adam or any other human being, as is stated in Psalm 48:8: "No brother can redeem, nor shall man redeem: he

shall not give to God his ransom." None on earth could be found with blood pure enough to shed. Hence the necessity of a miraculous Savior.

This Savior proved to be Jesus. He was miraculously born from the virgin Mary by the power or spirit of God, and by this process His life was transferred from heaven to earth. Thus He was the Son of God and not the son of the sinful Adam. No human father had begotten him; consequently he was pure from the sins and imperfections of Adam. He had been a holy and undefiled Son of God in heaven before He became the perfect man Jesus.

Here then in Jesus Christ was the One who could serve as a priest for all mankind, being able to offer a sacrifice that would indeed take away or cancel their sins. But how could Jesus become a priest among the Jews, seeing that He was of the tribe of Judah and not of the priestly family of Aaron? He could not; in fact, He did not. His priesthood is broader than that. He came to make atonement not merely for the sins of the Jews but for the sins of all mankind. So it is written in Hebrews 2:9: "But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour: that through the grace of God he might taste death for all."

Who Made Jesus Priest?

WHO made Jesus Priest? Did the Jewish high priest or any other man lay his hands on Jesus' head and ordain Him Priest? Or did Jesus elect Himself Priest? No, for Hebrews 5:5 answers: "So Christ also did not glorify himself that he might be made a high priest: but he that said unto him: Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee."

How was this? Ah, Jesus did not join any church, but at His legal majority, thirty years, He devoted Himself to Jehovah God in full consecration; and God thereupon anointed Him with His holy spirit or power. Thus God ordained Jesus a High Priest. As such He was to offer up His own human life as a ransom sacrifice for mankind.

Since Jesus was not a priest of the family of Aaron, to what order of priesthood did He or does He belong? Hebrews 7:17 replies: "For he [God] testifieth: Thou art a priest for ever, according to the order of Melchisedec." Ah, now we see: Melchizedek, the ancient, was a picture or type of Jesus.

As Melchizedek was said to be without father or mother, so Jesus was without father or mother in the priesthood; He did not inherit His office of Priest from any earthly parent. As Melchizedek was said to be without beginning of days or end of life, so with Jesus. True, Jesus says that He is "the beginning of the creation of God" (Apocalypse 3:14), but no man knows when He as the Logos was created. Likewise, since His resurrection from the dead He has no end of life, for He says of Himself: "Behold, I am living for ever and ever." (Apocalypse 1:18) As Melchizedek was king of the city of Salem, so Jesus Christ has now been made "King of kings and Lord of lords", and as such He will reign over earth for a thousand years. As Melchizedek was priest of the most high God, so Jesus has been called of God a Priest for ever according to the order of Melchizedek. He offered the perfect and acceptable sacrifice to Jehovah for sins, and during His Millennial reign He will bless all mankind with the benefits of His sacrifice.

Thus it is clear that at Jesus' death the Jewish priesthood became out of date, its services no longer being required. Therefore God changed the priesthood. Hebrews 7:12, 18 states: "For the priesthood being translated [changed], . . . there is indeed a setting aside of the former commandment, because of the weakness and unprofitableness thereof."

Jesus the Head of an Order of Priests

SINCE Jesus is the first or the head of the order of Melchizedek, He is the High Priest or Chief Priest thereof. In confirmation of this Hebrews 3:1 says: "Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly vocation, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession, Jesus." There must be, then, an under priesthood. The Apostle Peter bears out this thought, for in his first epistle, chapter 2, verse 5 and 9, he writes: "Be ye also as living stones built up, a spiritual house, a holy priesthood. . . . You are a chosen generation, a kingly priesthood, a holy nation, a purchased people."

Who is this priesthood? To this I can imagine many radio listeners saying, Why, our clergy,

of course! Is not the head of our church called by various priestly titles, such as, "Holy Father of Fathers," "High Priest, Supreme Bishop," "Head of all the Holy Priests of God," "Sovereign Priest," "Melchisedec in Order," and so on? Do not our priests daily celebrate mass, and in this way offer the sacrifice of Jesus' literal body and blood on our church altars, and thereby make atonement for our sins?

Who Appointed These Modern Priests?

BUT who appointed these priests who claim that their head priest is at Rome? Why, you reply, when these priestly candidates graduated from the theological seminary, the bishops laid their hands on their heads, and so it has been all the way back for centuries! But, I ask again, does the laying on of hands make men priests?

Did the apostles lay their hands on other men's heads to make them priests? Where is there a record of even the Apostle Peter having done so? There is none in the Scriptures. In the Book of Acts, chapter 6, verse 6, there is a record of the apostles' laying their hands on the heads of seven men whom the congregation at Jerusalem had selected to serve as deacons; and in the Book of Acts, chapter 13, there is a record of where the Christian congregation at Antioch—none of the twelve apostles being present at the time, however—laid their hands on the heads of Barnabas and Saul to send them forth as missionaries.

But where is there a Bible record of a Christian priest being thus ordained? I challenge any one, of any church denomination, to find one Scripture proof! Rather, in Galatians 1:1, the writer says: "Paul an apostle not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father"; and I remind you again that in Hebrews 5:4 it says: "Neither does any man take the honour to himself, but he that is called by God, as Aaron was."

If no man can take this honor to himself, how then can any man or group of men assign the honor of the priesthood to any other man by laying hands upon his head? It cannot be done according to the holy scriptures of the Bible; it is only God that ordains priests through Jesus Christ, and the Scriptures show that He does not use men to do the ordaining.

What Says the Bible About the Mass?

BUT, you remonstrate, do not our clergy perform sacrificial service by offering the body and blood of Jesus many times each day in the thousands of churches throughout the earth? Does that not make of them priests and show that God is using them as such? I answer, Does the Bible say so? It does not matter what man's opinion is. But does the Bible order such a thing as the mass to be performed, or does the Bible declare that the ceremony of the mass amounts to anything worth charging money for? As to what some people believe on this subject, I quote from a paper, entitled *The Mass*, which says:

> The Mass in the Catholic Church is Calvary. . . . Christ . . . that he himself would come down on the . . . altar and . . . there every day, so long as . . . offer himself for . . . people in order to tell them that their sins were forgiven. . . . By means of the priest, Christ offers himself in the Mass to the heavenly Father for the love of us.

Now where in the Bible is such a thing as this quotation supported? Where is there any statement in the Bible, teaching that through a priest Christ would offer himself up repeatedly, yea, every day, for our sins? Nowhere. But to the very contrary of this teaching I quote from Hebrews 10:10, 12, 14: "We are sanctified by the oblation of the body of Jesus Christ ONCE . . . But this man, offering ONE sacrifice for sins, for ever sitteth on the right hand of God. . . . for by ONE oblation he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified."

Also Hebrews 9:25, 26 says: "Nor yet that he should offer himself often . . . for then he must often have suffered often from the beginning of the world: but now ONCE at the end of ages, . . . hath appeared for the destruction of sin, by the sacrifice of himself." Then in Heb. 6:6 the same apostle speaks with horror of those who engage in "crucifying again to themselves the Son of God".

The Jewish high priests had to offer sacrifices year by year, because their animal sacrifices did not really take away sins. Would you make Jesus' perfect and complete sacrifice as of little value as these Jewish sacrifices, by saying that it has to be repeated daily? Ah no, Christ Jesus' one sacrifice suffices for ever. He dies no more as a sacrifice, not even on church altars;

because in Romans, chapter 6, verse 9, it is written: "Christ rising again from the dead dieth now no more, death shall no more have dominion over him."

Furthermore, if you argue that Jesus is offered up in unbloody sacrifice on your church altars, it again proves that the mass is utterly valueless, because the scripture verse previously quoted says: "Without shedding of blood there is no remission." Thus the scriptures make the divine truth stand forth grandly, that Jesus offered Himself once for all; His sacrifice cannot be repeated, neither does it need renewal or repetition.

Everyone who is honest with himself, and who wants to be in harmony with God's Word —even though it makes men liars—will agree to this, namely, that a priesthood claiming to offer the sacrifice of Christ afresh is unscriptural; it cannot be God's true priesthood; such a priesthood is committing blasphemy and abomination.

The True Priests and the False

WHO then compose God's true priesthood under the High Priest, Christ Jesus? Not clergymen of any denomination—no; but plain, ordinary, humble, genuine Christians. It was to such that the Apostle Peter wrote, when he said: "Be ye built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood. . . . Ye are a chosen generation, a kingly priesthood." It was to such that the Apostle Paul wrote, saying: "Wherefore, holy brethren, . . . consider the . . . high priest of our confession Jesus."

God's true priests cannot be detected by the kind of clothing they wear, by wearing their collars and their vests backward, by wearing a skirt, a mitre, cope, alb, biretta, cowl, surplice, cassock, scapular, ring, pectoral cross, crozier or rosary. Jesus never wore these unusual vestments and regalia, and Jesus Himself said that the disciple is not above his Master. The first epistle of Peter, chapter 2, verse 21, says: "Christ also suffered for us, leaving you an example that you should follow his steps."

Have not then those professing to be priests today gotten far away from the example of Jesus? For an answer hear the voice of sacred scripture. In the prophecies of Hosea, Jeremiah, and Micah the unfaithful and false priesthood is described in these words: "From the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely. . . . The priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money. . . . Because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God." Now, do you listeners-in know of any class of men calling themselves priests who teach for hire and money, and who teach catechism and church creeds instead of the true law of God?

Furthermore, in Malachias 2:7 the Lord says: "For the lips of the priest shall keep knowledge, and they shall seek the law at his mouth: because he is the angel of the Lord of hosts." It follows then that if a man called a priest does not teach the knowledge of the law of God, which is the Bible, he is not a priest of the Lord. Now, do you know of any who parade as priests and yet who do not teach the Bible and who either forbid the people to have the Bible or who do not encourage the people's having the Bible?

Consider one more scripture, namely, Hosea 6:9, which reads: "Like the jaws of highway robbers, they conspire with the priests who murder in the way those that pass . . . for they have wrought wickedness." Now do you know of any set of men, called priests, who during the middle ages had fifty million heretics (as they called them) murdered by the Spanish inquisition, by so-called "holy crusades", by massacres such as the massacre of St. Bartholomew's Day, by burning at the stake, and by other shameful and violent means?

What the True Priests Sacrifice

THOSE who are true disciples of Jesus Christ do not do these un-Christlike things. They have consecrated themselves wholly to God to do His will. Psalm 50:2 speaks of them as having made a covenant with Jehovah God by sacrifice, thereafter to lead a sacrificial life as Jesus did, renouncing earth and aspiring to serve the Lord for ever in the heavens. Hence Jehovah God recognizes them as His true priests under Christ Jesus as their High Priest.

These faithful ones appreciate that the sacrifice of Jesus needs no repetition in the form of the mass or any other form; they know that they are not appointed to offer up the sacrifice of the body and blood of Jesus Christ, but they

follow the instructions of God's apostle, in Romans 12:1, which read: "I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercy of God, that you present your bodies [not Christ's body, they cannot do that] a living sacrifice, holy, pleasing unto God, your reasonable service, and be not conformed to this world."

These are the ones whom God (and not man) has anointed with His spirit and thereby ordained them as members of the kingly priesthood after the order of Melchizedek. As it is written in the Apocalypse, chapter 1, verse 7: "And [thou] hast made us a kingdom and priests to God and his Father."

According to God's appointment they must walk in the way of sacrifice and Christ-like service down here on earth, not seeking earthly honors and wealth and power. If faithful unto death, they shall be raised up out of death in the first resurrection and inherit the heavenly kingdom, and there sit with Jesus on the throne. So we read in the Apocalypse, chapter 20, verse 6: "Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: in these the second death hath no power: but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years."

In the kingdom they will be joined with the divine Jesus, their High Priest. There with Him they will be associated in mediating before God for mankind, to bring back all the willing and obedient ones of mankind into harmony with God. As priests they will bless the people, whether living or dead—for the dead shall be restored from the graves—by dispensing to them all the blessings which were provided for them by the perfect sacrifice of Jesus, God's true High Priest, who "gave himself a ransom for all". These blessings will be life, liberty, peace and eternal happiness in Paradise restored on earth.

Bible Questions and Answers

[Radiocast from Watchtower WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by Judge Rutherford.]

QUESTION: What would become of the world if the people would stop going to the churches?

ANSWER: It would make little difference in the condition of the world. Comparatively few people are regular church goers. Furthermore, those who do go to church hear very little about the Bible. The doctrines taught are so at variance with the plain teachings of the Bible that the seeker after truth is only confused the more in his understanding of the Bible. The words of the prophet are being fulfilled in our day, as the wise clergymen reject the Word of the Lord. In Jeremiah 8:9 we read, "The wise men [the preachers] are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the Lord; and what wisdom is in them?" The difficulty with the churches today is this: The world and its confusing errors have moved in, and Jehovah God and His truth have moved out.

QUESTION: Is not the opportunity to be placed on trial in the resurrection an encouragement to commit sin now?

ANSWER: No! In the kingdom it will be required of all individuals who will obtain life everlasting that they must turn from their wickedness. In Ezek. 18:21,22 we read, "But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die. All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live." Those who have led wicked lives while here on earth will find it more difficult in the kingdom. Their progress in obedience will necessitate their turning from wickedness. The plan of the Bible does not encourage any one to sin.

QUESTION: Who are the prisoners in Isaiah 49:9, which states, "That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Show yourselves."

ANSWER: The prisoners here mentioned are the God-loving individuals who are restrained through fear in the various church systems, both Catholic and Protestant. A prisoner may be held as such by other things than stone walls and steel bars. The creeds have emphasized the thought that the only gateway to heaven is

church membership. The clergy have taught hell and purgatory for non-church members. Thousands are held in the churches today for social standing and for commercial reasons. It is a known fact that the preachers know very little about the Bible today, and their flocks are in darkness concerning the Bible truths.

The prophet of the Lord says to the Christian, and this is one of the messages we now declare, "Say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Show yourselves." There is no doubt in my mind but that the Lord has provided the radio so that the message might get to these prisoners who are afraid to come out in public and be seen but who nevertheless like the truth. To all such we now have the privilege of saying, Come out of these systems and churches where the truth is no longer preached; make a firm stand for the Lord, and let others know that you are on the Lord's side. In Revelation 18:4 we read, "Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues."

QUESTION: Please explain the text John 10:1, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber."

ANSWER: Jesus was here teaching that He, Himself, was the door into God's organization. In verse seven of the same chapter Jesus said, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep." The scribes and Pharisees, the religionists of Jesus' day, had been teaching the people that they were the way. They claimed to be the only expounders and interpreters of the Scriptures. But Jesus said concerning them, "All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly." The scribes and Pharisees were notorious for collection of money in the name of religion, and anyone who makes such a practise is an abomination in the sight of the Lord.

QUESTION: Please explain John 15:8, "Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples."

ANSWER: The fruit here mentioned is not "character development", nor the gathering of an abundance of money and vast estates—no; but it is the speaking and doing of those things that are a praise to Jehovah God. Making known the fact that Jehovah is the true God, and that His kingdom will redound to the blessing of all mankind is a praise to the name of the Lord. We will note that Jesus said that "herein is my Father glorified". Certainly the Lord could not be glorified by anything prompted by selfishness. In 1 Peter 2:9 we read, "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light." Jesus sought ever to honor His Father, and the disciple of Jesus should do likewise.

QUESTION: Please explain John 17:9, 10, "I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them."

ANSWER: Jesus prayed for those who were devoted to His Father. This did not mean that He had no love for other people. He knew that His followers are now on trial, that they are being tested as to loyalty to the heavenly Father, and that they above all people need the prayers of every other person who is in harmony with the Lord. The Master knew well that the world of mankind in general was under the influence of the Devil, and that later on, in His kingdom, when Satan would be bound, the people of the world will learn righteousness and rejoice in the ways of the Lord.

The Master prayed for them whom the heavenly Father had given Him. He said, 'All mine are thine,' showing a mutual interest in those who are devoted to Jehovah God. By the expression, "I am glorified in them," we understand that Christ's followers are an honor to Jehovah God and also to Christ Jesus. It is important, therefore, that the Christian seek to honor Jehovah God above all, and this is done by following in the footsteps of the Master.

God's Word the Standard of Truth

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by D. Haslett.]

THERE are many honest people in the earth today who earnestly desire to rally to the standard that will bring to them lasting benefits and security from harm. So many and varied are the standards that have been raised that there is perplexity in the minds of these honest people as to which standard they should follow. Freedom may be attained only by a knowledge and obedience to the Truth.

For centuries one who is the enemy of all honest people has been blinding the people to the Truth. The events of the present show absolutely, in the light of the Scriptures, that this common enemy shall soon be deprived of his power and that the blindness which he has cast over the people shall be removed, that he may no longer deceive the honest hearted.

All the people who have inhabited the earth, from the first gardener in Eden down hard—including the builders of the ark, the brick makers of Egypt, the tentmaker who was a citizen of Rome, and the twentieth century dial-twisting radio fan—were all of one clay, made of one blood. The interest of one was the interest of all, and still is. When the people learn the truth of this there will be no more wars, no further struggles for domination of the sea or the air; no more strife for possession of oil fields. Nor will people in some localities pay high prices for food or go without, while farmers permit their products to waste in the fields because it is not profitable for them to harvest their crops.

There will then be no need of drives to raise funds to clothe and feed starving nations. The greatest Builder of all time (Jehovah—the Creator of all things, with whom there is none to compare) made the earth for man to dwell upon in happiness and peace. Jehovah has provided a way that man might receive and enjoy that which has been prepared for him; but unless men know of this provision they will not profit by it. Therefore knowledge of the Truth is the first essential.

It is apparent from a casual location of history that there have always been two classes of people—those who ruled and those who were ruled. The interests of both these classes should have been identical; but, due to the great deceiver, the common enemy, and an unwillingness to put aside selfishness, there has been an almost continuous clashing of interests and spilling of blood between these two classes.

The desire of the people really is peace, prosperity, health, liberty, life and happiness; but for many centuries man's experience has been war, poverty, sickness, restraint, sorrow and death. There has been, however, a constant effort to overcome these difficulties, that the heart's desire of the people might be realized.

False Standards

A STANDARD is that which marks out or designates a rallying place, that which directs the course of action for the people to take. It serves to guide and lead the people in the way that they should go. The effort of the ruling classes has been to keep the people in subjection, and their plans and purposes have been laid with a view to keeping the people under their control.

To serve their selfish purposes the rulers have raised selfish standards or guides, and have called the people to rally to these, claiming that thereby the best interests of the people would be maintained and that ultimately the people would achieve their heart's desire. At different times throughout the ages the standards have varied according to those constituting the ruling element, but always the selfish interests of the rulers have dictated the policy.

As Herod the politician had his magicians (wise men, soothsayers) and tax-gatherers (moneyed interests), so in all ages of earth's history, under the supervision of the common enemy, the god of this evil world, there may be traced these three divisions in the ruling class, the political, the ecclesiastical and the commercial elements. At the present time the people are told by the ruling factors, consisting of these same three wings, that the present forms of government are by divine arrangement and that the people must conform to them; that taxes must be greater that preparation might be made for war to thereby insure peace; that power must be centralized in the government to insure strength against enemies.

The people are also told that there must be an orthodox religion; that the ecclesiastics must join with the politicians and big business men; that the churches must have as members the very rich and fashionable people as well as the

big business men, to lend pomp and dignity and power; that the common people must support the government, right or wrong, in times of peace and war; that the institutions of the present must be maintained and preserved in order to serve the best interests and the welfare of the people; that this standard "patriotically" observed points the way to peace, prosperity, life, liberty and happiness.

The Lessons of Experience

FROM their own sad experiences the common people are learning that the claims of their leaders are not true. They observe the great corporations growing continually, forming combination after combination, merger upon merger, and breaking down competition, that they might increase their own gains and heap up greater profits without interruption or interference. They behold the politicians resorting to every trick, scheme and swindle that serves their own selfish interests.

Then they also see and hear the preachers, debating over various denominational doctrines, none of which are in harmony with each other or with truth and right. They see that these ecclesiastical systems are not turning the people to their Creator and to a knowledge of Him but rather the reverse, and that the leaders in these denominational systems are marked by impiety, ungodliness and a desire to increase their own following rather than to tell the people the truth. The honest people of the earth have now lost faith in the standards foisted upon them and know by experience that they do not lead to lasting peace, prosperity, health, liberty, life and happiness.

There have been some leaders in times past, and there are some now, who are genuinely interested unselfishly in the welfare of the common people; and in an endeavor to better conditions these have tried various remedies. Colleges have been endowed by wealthy men to aid in educating the people to better things; while uplift and reform movements beyond number have been started. Various schemes in the way of legislation, changes of government, equity leagues, councils, etc., have been tried.

But now all realize that all the social, financial, political and ecclesiastical systems have fallen far short and have failed to bring satisfaction to the people. Doubt, fear, perplexity, and distress have a hold on the people. The Philadelphia *Ledger* well sums up the present situation in the following item:

> The war was followed by a six-year purgatory that still endures. The House of Hapsburg has gone. So have the House of Hohenzollern and the Glucksburgs of Greece. The Romanoffs have passed to their obscure graves and the dust of a dead empire. Europe's map has changed. New little states struggle for life in the war wreckage that covers more than 10,000,000 fighting men's graves. In part Europe is a world of phantom cities, ghostly villages and the wraiths of men and the life of yesterday. The eruption that shook the world has ended; but the crust forming over the lava beds of hate and fear is very thin, and the fires underneath cool slowly. The stability of this remade world is uncertain.

The People Want Peace

THE common people want peace and hate war, yet in all the principal countries preparations are being made for war on a far greater and more deadly scale than ever before in history. The money of the common people, paid in the form of taxes, is being used to search out more poisonous and deadly forms of gas for the destruction of cities and defenceless people.

Scientists, college professors and others are using their learning and skill not in the furtherance and development of the best interests of the people along scientific or medical lines but in preparation of new means of destruction—forming weapons of ruthlessness and hate. It is not surprising that the people no longer look forward with hope and confidence, but with fear and anxiety for the things they see in preparation.

The climax is here. Man has reached his extremity, and the time is ripe for a real standard to be raised; one that will lead the people in the way that they should go and to the opportunity for peace, prosperity, life, liberty, health, and happiness.

It is apparent to all that the power of the great Creator of the universe could not have been behind the various standards that have been raised in the past, which have been followed but which have failed and have brought about the present distressing conditions and unhappy prospects. The very cause of their failure is because they were not Jehovah's standard and were not in harmony with the way His Word points out as the only way to life.

For six thousand years, since Adam in the garden of Eden turned away from God's way at the leading of Lucifer, Jehovah has permitted mankind to wallow about under the cruel dominion of this same Lucifer, otherwise called Satan, "the god of this world." (2 Corinthians 4:4) During this time Jehovah has endured the efforts of Satan to turn men's minds away from Him, and has stood the slurs cast upon His name by the Devil's promulgation of such false doctrines as the trinity, hell-fire, immortality of the soul, infant baptism, and other blasphemies.

Long centuries ago, however, through the inspired prophets of old, Jehovah revealed that it was His purpose that when His due time should come He would arise and smite the adversary, the Devil, and put him out of the way; and that then He would raise a true standard which would lead the people to Himself and to life and happiness.

Through the Prophet David, in the second Psalm, the Lord Jehovah, knowing the end from the beginning, shows how the heathen would rage and the people imagine vain schemes, and how the kings would set themselves and the rulers would take counsel together against the Lord and against His anointed; then He shows how He, Jehovah, sitting in the heavens, would laugh and hold them in derision.

Through the Prophet Isaiah, in the forty-third chapter and the ninth verse, Jehovah spoke specifically of the present time of world conferences, leagues, world courts, federations, etc., and challenged the nations to gather together and the people to assemble themselves, that they might bring forth their witnesses, their spokesmen, and justify their course or prove the propriety of their standards; and, failing so to do, to hear His message and to admit that it is TRUTH!

In the tenth verse of the same chapter we read these words of Jehovah's given through the Prophet Isaiah: "That ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he; before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. I, even I, am the Lord; and beside me there is no saviour. I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed. . . . Yea, before the day was I am he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work and who shall turn it back?"

God Not the Author of Evil

THE catastrophes, wars and sorrows of the past six thousand years did not occur because of lack of power on the part of Jehovah to control earth's affairs but are directly traceable to the common enemy of the people, Satan. However, in 1914 the period of dominion of the Gentile kings in the earth ended, and Satan's dominion as overlord of these governments likewise ended. The time had come for the long-prayed-for kingdom of God to be established on earth.

Jesus Christ who, because of His obedience even unto death, had been resurrected from the grave by Jehovah and given all power in heaven and earth, had been sitting at the right hand of Jehovah on high, according to the 110th Psalm and Hebrews 10:13, awaiting the expiration of the Gentile dominion before beginning to exercise His power in the earth. The prophecies of the 12th chapter of Revelation, and also the 12th chapter of Daniel, show how Christ Jesus, as Michael the representative of Jehovah, would then assume his power and proceed against the adversary, the Devil, and cast him and his angels out of heaven into the earth.

The 12th chapter of Revelation, corroborated by physical facts, shows that this took place between 1914 and 1918; and that the Devil, upon finding himself cast out of heaven and it for ever closed to his schemes, organized his forces to raise havoc in the earth. The Revelator expresses it in this wise: "Woe to the earth and the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath!" This is the real reason for the increase of crime following the war, the breaking down of former barriers of restraint, the prohibition evil and its consequences through poisoned liquor, and the devilish preparations for warfare by poison gas.

The True Standard

BUT let the people take courage—for the inspired writer of old, Isaiah, in his prophecy of the 59th chapter and the 19th verse, states that when the enemy shall come in like a flood then shall the spirit of the Lord raise up a standard against him! Now the enemy is in the earth like a flood, and now the forces of righteousness under Christ Jesus, the representative of the Most High God, are turned against

him. Now the kings of the earth and the whole world are being gathered to the great battle of the day of the Lord God Almighty; now the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God is being trod.

The outcome has never been in doubt. The 19th and 20th chapters of Revelation show how the forces of righteousness, led by the Faithful and True, will put to rout the force of evil in this great battle of Armageddon, and how the angel of the Lord will bind the old Serpent, the Devil, for a thousand years, that he may deceive the nations no more until the thousand years are done.

Then in the 21st chapter the inspired Revelator describes the new heavens and new earth, and how the people shall then be blessed; how God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes, and how there shall be "no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain; for the former things will have passed away".

Now the standard of the Lord God Almighty is being unfurled in the sight of the people. Now the limitless powers of the Creator of the universe are being loosed against the deceivers of the people, to the removing of the false standards that have led to sorrow and death. Now the command is given to the Christian, through the Prophet Isaiah in the 62nd chapter and tenth verse of his prophecy, "Go through! Go through the gates! Prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people!"

The wonderful message for the people now is that Jehovah is the only true and living God, beside whom there is none. He is the Creator of the heavens and earth. He it was who created man and gave him life. It was Jehovah who took life away. It was Jehovah who provided the way that man may get life. Jehovah provided the earth for man to live upon in happiness. Jehovah has done all this, not for selfish purposes but out of His great love for His creatures. He is the true and unchanging Friend of the people, and now the time has arrived for the people to learn and appreciate this truth.

The truth about Jesus Christ must now be made known to the people; that He is the beloved Son of God; that by His death and resurrection He provided the great redemptive price for man; that all power in heaven and earth was committed to Him by Jehovah; that He is the King of kings and Lord of lords, and that now the time has come for Him to exercise His rightful power and reign; that now He is proceeding against the deceiver of the people, Satan, and will destroy all his wicked systems and restrain him.—1 John 3:8.

The people must learn that now the kingdom of heaven, God's kingdom, is here; that the rightful King of earth has begun His reign; that now all the things that have stumbled the people and kept them from a knowledge of the truth about Jehovah and His beloved Son, Jesus Christ, are being removed, that the people may be pointed to the only way that leads to life and happiness. Now the people must forsake the following of false standards that have brought unhappiness, and rally to the standard of Truth.

The Beginning of Wisdom

THE wise man, in Proverbs 1:7, points out that 'reverence for the Lord is the beginning of wisdom'. And the Psalmist says (Psalm 25:14), 'The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him and his covenant, to make them know it.' The people must begin to learn the truth concerning Jehovah God, their Creator, and His plan. The Word of Truth, the Bible, is the standard which sets forth the truth about Jehovah, and about Jesus Christ whom Jehovah provided as our Redeemer; and to make progress over the way that leads to life and happiness it is essential that the people turn to this standard and apply their minds to an understanding of it.

If you would learn of the way to life, turn to the thirty-fifth chapter of Isaiah and the eighth verse, which reads: "And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein." This way is called holy because it is Jehovah's way, and everything with Him is holy. The unclean shall not pass over it. All who start over this way are unclean; but by obeying the rules of the Lord they shall make progress over the way and be cleaned up by the time they reach the end of the way, which ends not in death but in life!

Also turn to the fifty-fifth chapter of Isaiah and the first verse, and there read the gracious invitation of the Lord, "Ho, every one that

thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price." In times past the preachers have thought they had a corner on religion and have made the people pay for it; but now the Lord invites, yea, *broadcasts* the invitation, "Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye . . . without money, and without price!"

"Howl, Ye Shepherds"

CONCERNING these false shepherds of the people, who have allied themselves with the politicians and profiteers, the prophet of the Lord writes, in Jeremiah 25:34-36, "Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock; for the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished; and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel. And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape. A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, shall be heard; for the Lord hath spoiled their pasture."

Now the standard is held before the people, that all who have an honest and sincere desire to know the truth and to travel over the way to life, may do so. Now the promise of Zephaniah 2:2, 3 may be claimed: "Before the decree come forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the Lord come upon you, before the day of the Lord's anger come upon you. Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness; it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger."

High above the false standards and messages of the Devil and his organized arrangements in the earth, the standard of the eternal God is now being flung. Let all honest people who desire to see peace and happiness in the earth, follow this standard. It will guide them to life and liberty, and to a knowledge of their Maker. To them the Lord will turn a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord and worship Him with one consent. And through the Prophet Isaiah the Lord graciously says: "And it shall come to pass that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear."—Isaiah 65:24.

Little Studies for Little People

God's Love (Continued)

29. "Like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear him." (Psalm 103:13) God's love heals us in sorrow, rejoices in our happiness, and is company in our solitude.

30. He loves all His creation, great and small. In His Word we are told that not a sparrow falls to the ground but He is aware of it.

31. The greatest example of His all-enfolding love is His gift to the world of His only Son, Jesus. "God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life."—John 3:16.

32. By the death of Jesus upon the cross, full atonement was made for the sin of Adam, which condemned the whole human race to death.

God's Wisdom

33. Jehovah God is all-wise. Examples of His wisdom are on every hand—in nature, in science, and in our wonderful bodies. "O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches."—Psalm 104:24.

Questions on Study No. 6

29. What is God's disposition toward His children, and toward the children of His children? How does this disposition affect our sorrows? Our joys?

30. How can we be sure that God loves little boys and girls? What statement of the Lord Jesus positively proves that such is the case?

31. What is the greatest example of God's love the world has ever seen or will ever see? Whom does God love best in all the universe?

32. State briefly what Jesus' death upon the cross accomplished for Adam. Of what personal interest is that matter to us individually?

33. State some of the wonderful things, all about us, which prove to us the wisdom of God. What is most wonderful of all, and nearest to us?

584 The Psalmist gives us another picture of this kingdom of blessing, saying, "The mighty God, even the Lord, hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof." (Psalm 50:1) The earth here represents the new organized government. The rising of the sun means the beginning of the Messianic reign; while its going down pictures the completion of that reign. Therefore, throughout the whole Millennial reign the Lord will be calling to the peoples of earth to come into this valley of blessing and receive life, peace, and happiness. "He shall call to the heavens [the spiritual, invisible part of the kingdom] from above, and to the earth [the new organized government], that he may judge his people." (Psalm 50:4) To judge means to give opportunity for blessings by means of a trial; and this is in harmony with the other statements of the Scriptures that every one must have a fair trial for life.

585 The first few years of restitution blessings will find multitudes of people diligently seeking to be restored to health and strength; and as they grow strong themselves and prepare homes for themselves and their families, they will be thinking of their beloved dead. Naturally they will want to see them again, and they will pray to the Lord to restore them. And the Lord will hear their prayers and answer them. "It shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear." (Isaiah 65:24) Jesus declared that "all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of judgment". (John 5:28, 29) "They that have done evil" here means the entire human race aside from the church. They were born evil, born sinners. (Romans 5:12) They are coming forth to judgment, to a trial; and this is the great trial time spoken of by the apostle, in which all men shall have an opportunity. (Acts 17:31) "There shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust."—Acts 24:15.

586 St. Paul then produces his wonderful and beautiful argument on the resurrection, saying, "If the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised; and if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins. Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable. But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive." (1 Corinthians 15:16-22) Then the apostle shows that after the resurrection of the church in the beginning of the kingdom every man must come forth in his own order. Jesus declared: "Many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first." (Matthew 19:30) This principle may be properly applied to the resurrection of the dead. Those who died last will be the first to be awakened; while those who died centuries ago will be among the last to be awakened.

QUESTIONS ON "THE HARP OF GOD"

Quote Psalm 50:1. ¶ 584.

In this text what is represented by the earth? ¶ 584.

What is pictured by the sun? ¶ 584.

What is pictured by the rising of the sun and the going down thereof? ¶ 584.

Quote Psalm 50:4. ¶ 584.

What is meant by judging the people? ¶ 584.

When the peoples living on earth begin to be restored to health and strength, of whom will they then think? ¶ 585.

What will they do toward having their beloved dead restored to them? ¶ 585.

What Scriptural proof have we that the Lord will hear their prayers? ¶ 585.

What Scriptural proof have we that the dead will arise from their graves? ¶ 585.

Quote and analyze St. Paul's argument concerning the resurrection in 1 Corinthians 15:16-22. ¶ 586.

In what order will the dead be resurrected? that is, will those who have died last or those who have died centuries ago be the first to come forth? ¶ 586.

975,000 Edition off the Presses



THE first copy of DELIVERANCE was finished April 9, 1926.

And this first printing was a pre-run for interested readers of I. B. S. A. publications.

DELIVERANCE was first released for general sale I. B. S. A. week, August 22-29, 1926.

DELIVERANCE is distinguished by the uncompromising stand it takes.

DELIVERANCE emphasizes anew the application the Bible has to today's conditions.

DELIVERANCE holds that the prophecies in fulfilment assure to mankind the future which the Bible foretells.

DELIVERANCE is cloth-bound, gold-stamped, and contains 384 pages. A series of six lectures is mailed every other week for twelve weeks. Use coupon for convenience in ordering.

Excerpts from Deliverance

Why is there so much distress and perplexity in the world? Why are the nations so desperately preparing for war? Who is responsible for all these unhappy conditions? May we hope that the people will ever be delivered?—Page 9, DELIVERANCE.

If we find that God had foretold that certain things would transpire, and thereafter we see actually transpiring the very things that He foretold, then we may be sure that such is in fulfilment of Divine prophecy.—Page 181, DELIVERANCE.

The Scriptures therefore definitely show that at the end of Satan's world, when the nations and the kingdoms would begin to war, the Lord would be present; and that the new and righteous kingdom of God would then be born.—Page 243, DELIVERANCE.

The people have long been under restraint and bondage, sickness, sorrow and death. With all of this destroyed the human race will be completely delivered.—Page 340, DELIVERANCE. Price 38¢.

INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION
BROOKLYN, NEW YORK.

International Bible Students Asso.,
Brooklyn, N. Y.

Gentlemen:

Please mail a copy of DELIVERANCE and follow with the Lecture Series.

_____

_____

_____



OLD WORLD DYING

The Golden Age

a Journal of fact, hope and courage

Vol. VIII Bi-Weekly No. 193
February 9, 1927

THE TRANSFORMATION OF TURKEY

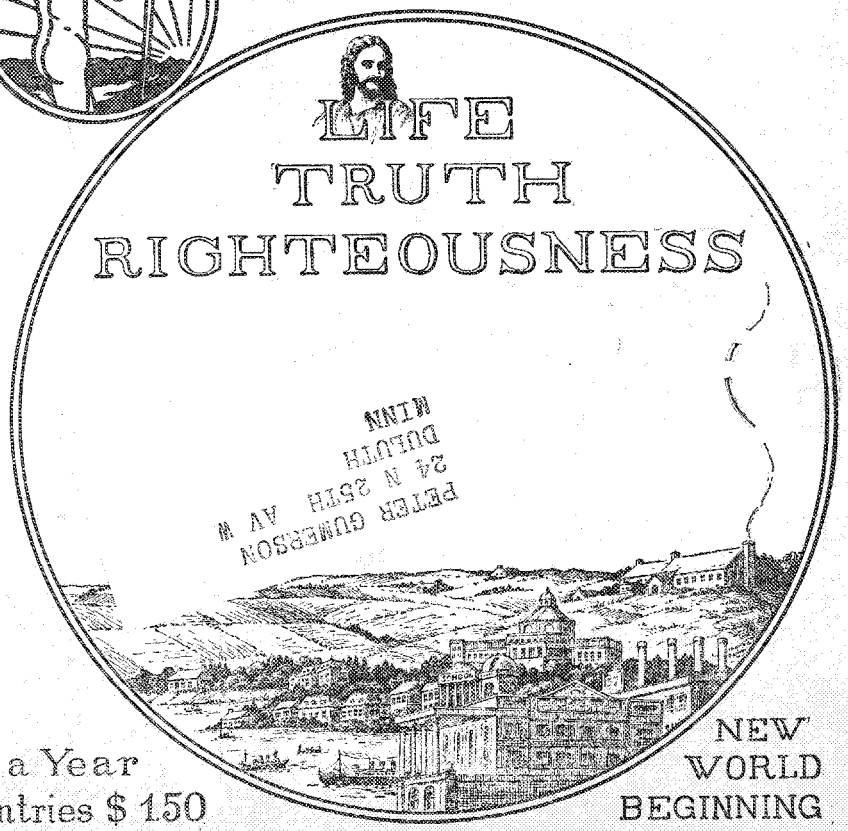
STATEMENT FROM PRESIDENT CALLES

A REMARKABLE EDITORIAL

"A LITTLE CHILD SHALL LEAD THEM"

ZIONISM AND PROPHECY





NEW WORLD BEGINNING

5¢ a copy — $ 1.00 a Year
Canada and Foreign Countries $ 1.50

Contents of the Golden Age

Labor and Economics

Five-Day Week at the Ford Plants 302
Effect of the Five-Day Week 302

Social and Educational

Go Slower and Save the Kiddies 302
A Successful Battle with a Blizzard 303
Mourners Wailed too Loudly 304
Another Rum Industry Smashed 304
Upholding the Majesty of the Law in South Carolina 304

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

Ford Sees too Much Credit 302
Four Hundred Cars a Minute 302
Across the Continent in 83 Hours 303
Enter the Pullman Bus 303
Akron Tire Factories 303
Pennsylvania Installs Safety Devices 303
The B & O Motor Coaches 303

Political—Domestic and Foreign

The Transformation of Turkey 291
A Remarkable Editorial [World-Wide Conditions] 301
Mr. Nathan Straus Puts It Up to Mr. Ford 302
Armed Guards for the Mails 304
Mail Robbing Is a Poor Business 304
Another Statement From President Calles 310

Religion and Philosophy

"And A Little Child Shall Lead Them" 305
Bible Questions and Answers 311
Zionism Fulfilling Prophecy 312
Little Studies for Little People 318
Studies in "The Harp of God" 319

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by
WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . Business Manager
WM. F. HUDGINGS . . Sec'y and Treas.

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgement for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2
Canadian . . . . . 35-40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

The Golden Age

Volume VIII Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, February 9, 1927 Number 193

The Transformation of Turkey

ALTHOUGH the Turks or Turanians themselves claim for the Turk direct descent from the sons of Japheth, yet historians generally are agreed that they are of Mongol origin, from the region north and west of China, perhaps from around Lake Baikal.

Early in the thirteenth century, two or more Turkish clans were living in the northern part of Persia, having migrated thither from their own grazing lands far to the east and north. Then a war came on in which the Persians were involved. The Turks in their midst took a hand in the fracas and their side won the fight. The result was that these Turks were awarded a grant of land in the northern part of Asia Minor. Omar Khayyam, the poet, was of this tribe. He died in 1123.

In the year 1258 a son was born to the chief of these Turks. His name was Osman, or Othman. He was the founder of the Ottoman Empire. A just, truthful, energetic and capable man, he died at the age of 70, the ruler of a large territory, accepted as the head not only of the Turks but of the Phrygians, Cappadocians and Cilicians, who then made up the population of Asia Minor. The modern Turk is a blend of all these ancient peoples.

Converted to Mohammedanism, and with some natural genius for carrying forward the peculiar teachings of the prophet, the Turks in 1453 took possession of Constantinople; and within the next hundred years, under the reign of Soliman the Magnificent, they threatened to overrun all Europe. They were checked under the walls of Vienna.

In 1683 A. D. they made another grand effort against Europe, and were barely stopped by John III of Poland, otherwise known as Sobieski. From that time until very recently the power of the Turk has been waning everywhere.

Byzantium—Constantinople—Stamboul

IN THE year 660 B. C. a band of Dorian Greeks settled on the site of the present city of Constantinople, calling it Byzantium. On the 11th of May, A. D. 330, the Emperor Constantine changed the name of the city to New Rome, and inaugurated it as the new capital of the Roman Empire. The chief patriarch of the Greek church still signs himself Archbishop of New Rome. To perpetuate the name of its founder the name of the city was changed to Constantinople.

With the wealth of the Roman Empire at his back Constantine, in an incredibly short time, made New Rome a city of churches and palaces; and such it has ever remained. But today the royalty that inhabits its palaces are the American and European tourists. Roman emperors and Mohammedan caliphs have passed away, and their palaces have either become uninhabited or have been turned into hotels.

Along the edges of Constantinople's waterways today stretch twenty consecutive miles of the most famous palaces in the world, or their ruins. In the Dolma Bagtche palace, 2,100 feet in length, were housed 1,200 harem inmates; while the stables had a capacity for 600 horses, and 150 coachmen and footmen.

Constantinople is surrounded with water on all sides, except on the west. Like the center of Pittsburgh, the city is triangular in shape. It has great markets, consisting of hundreds of shops under one stone roof—some of them so great that a guide is necessary to prevent a stranger from getting lost. The intricacies of its streets baffle all but the experienced. The products of every country in the world are on display in the market places.

There are three parts to Constantinople—Stamboul, belonging to the Turks; Pera, belonging to the western Europeans; and Galata, be-

longing to other eastern peoples besides the Turks. Stamboul is admitted to be the most quiet, orderly and respectable of the three sections. Pera is a center of drunkenness and vice, such as westerners specialize in; while Galata, with its white slavery, opium dens and disease, is admitted to be one of the moral pest holes of the world.

In Stamboul it is said that a woman may walk alone at night from one end of the city to the other, unmolested, among the "terrible Turks". But in Pera she will soon find herself in the company of painted women from so-called Christian countries, and men whom no one wishes to know. In Galata she would not be safe at all.

Sudden Changes in the Capital City

GREAT changes have come over Constantinople in the last few years. Immediately after the World War, in the Pera and Galata sections, it was a "wide open" town in the worst sense in which that expression is used. In October, 1923, as soon as the control of the city was turned back to the "unspeakable Turks", 5,000 drinking establishments were immediately closed; and the Greek Christians who had been running them had to seek other occupations.

Turkey is desperately poor, but there has been a great improvement in her city streets during the past twenty years. They have been widened, straightened and paved. Multitudes of wooden buildings have been replaced with concrete structures. Sanitation has been improved.

Once a very cheap place to live, Constantinople has become a competitor of New York in the high prices charged for things. At her best hotel a single room without bath costs $7.80 per day; while a room with bath, for one person, costs $11.70 per day. Bills are made out in Turkish, and thirty percent is added at all first-class hotels and restaurants as a tax for government benefit.

The markets of Constantinople have been closed to foreign physicians, dentists, pharmacists, etc., who were not registered there before the World War. Even the Russian hospital, as well as several others which were started since the war, has been ordered closed. Public drunkenness has been punished by forty strokes with the bastinado, and heavy fines.

Constantinople has numerous and exceedingly beautiful fountains, all of white marble. Its mosques are famous. Its cemeteries, of great antiquity, extend for miles around the city and suburbs and have become a great forest. Its quays accommodate 1,200 large ships at one time. The harbor is a narrow stream, called The Golden Horn, deep, commodious and well sheltered.

At the entrance to the late Palace of the Sultan is a large and lofty gate, styled "the high door" or "the sublime porte", which latter has become a well-known Turkish diplomatic phrase—all political business being transacted, as supposed, under this portal.

Until recently, when there was a fire in Constantinople runners were depended upon to notify the fire department. Four men would then return with the fire engine on their backs; and on reaching the fire they would haggle with the owner for a suitable price for putting out the fire, which usually resulted in the entire building being consumed.

The Location of the City

CONSTANTINOPLE is said to be the most strategically located city in the world. Though often besieged it has never been captured but twice, once by the Crusaders in 1204 and once by the Turks in 1453. The futile attempt of the British, with its resultant costly sacrifice of human lives in the Dardanelles, in 1917, is still a nightmare in Europe. Situated at the meeting point of Europe and Asia, it is in absolute control of one of the principal routes from western Europe to eastern Europe, and from western Europe to Asia. Nearly all the waterborne commerce of Russia, Persia, Rumania, Serbia and Bulgaria must pass its door.

Above the city is the Bosporus; below is the Hellespont, or the Dardanelles as it is now called, where Xerxes crossed on his great expedition against Greece in 480 B. C. The Dardanelles are 40 miles in length, and from one to four miles wide. There is always a rapid current in the channel, which is increased in volume and velocity by the winds which blow in the same direction with the stream for at least ten months in the year. In 1811 the poet Byron swam the Dardanelles in a little over an hour.

For three centuries no ships could traverse the Dardanelles without the consent of the

Turks. For centuries previous the waters had been the scenes of many battles to determine who should have the right to collect taxes for passage, or in other words who should be the legal hold-up man.

The climate of Constantinople is said to be well adapted to make people easy going, while the gorgeous scenery makes an appeal to the outdoors such as is not the case in London, New York, Paris or Chicago. Climate has more to do with temperament than all other forces combined. It is this which is said to be responsible largely for the charge that the Turk is indolent.

The Ottoman Empire

ABOUT the end of the 17th century the Ottoman Empire embraced Egypt, Mesopotamia, Asia Minor, Greece, Bulgaria, Rumania, Hungary and parts of Austria and Russia. Since then, until recently, it has been steadily shrinking. In 1878 its area was 1,600,000 square miles, and its population 40,000,000. But Balkan wars, and wars with Greece more recently, had reduced the European area so greatly that at the beginning of the World War, the area of the Turkish Empire was estimated at only 710,224 square miles, with a population of but 21,273,900.

Since then Palestine has gone to Great Britain; while Arabia has set up in business for itself, as the kingdom of the Hejaz; and a part of Armenia has gone Bolshevik and has set up a Soviet. The present area of Turkey is therefore but 494,538 square miles, and the population is reduced to approximately 14,378,000.

In 1913 Turkish imports from all countries amounted to $112,000,000 and exports to $81,000,000. Ten years later, after the World War had left its mark across the face of the earth, Turkish imports had been reduced to $40,000,000 and exports to $12,000,000. Turkish business of all kinds, until recently, was largely in the hands of Greeks and Armenians. It is said that the Turks themselves transacted only twelve percent of the business of their country.

Enter Kemal Pasha

ENTER quietly into Turkish affairs, immediately after the World War, one of those men who change the pages of history—Mustapha Kemal, who, disdaining high titles such as sultan or king which he might have had and with none to say him nay, is content to be known by the relatively common title of pasha, which means general.

Under the reign of Sultan Abdul Hamid II, Kemal was a student in and eventually a graduate of the war academy at Constantinople. Entering the army with the rank of lieutenant, he was exiled by the sultan because of his liberal proclivities.

He was one of the fomenters of the revolution of 1918, whereby the sultan lost his throne. He was averse to Turkey's going into the war on the side of Germany, and had tried to persuade the British to finance a neutral Turkey with the Young Turks, of whom Kemal was a leader, in charge of things.

It was Kemal's fate to incur the displeasure of the men of his own party, and to be thrown by them into prison. Here he pored day after day over a map of Turkey and surrounding countries until he knew every detail. This knowledge he has since used with tremendous effect.

Unlike most Turks Kemal has a broad, Germanic face, with high cheek bones; and with his fair complexion and blonde hair he would pass for a western European anywhere. Some writers contend that Jewish blood flows in his veins. He is said to have a pleasantly modulated voice of unusual sweetness for a man. As a military chieftain he ranks among the very highest in modern history. As president of the Turkish Republic he is one of the most remarkable men of this generation.

Whereas he could easily have been a dictator like Mussolini, with absolute powers, Kemal has labored incessantly and successfully to give Turkey a democratic government. Instead of making the National Assembly a mockery, stripped of all power, he has steadily enlarged its authority and responsibility, and has definitely sought to increase its sense of freedom and self-government. He is the George Washington of Turkey.

Almost Insurmountable Difficulties

IN ATTEMPTING the liberation of his country after the World War Kemal faced almost insurmountable difficulties. The country was in a state of ruin. Disastrous wars in the Balkans had placed the country in dire need of almost everything when the World War, which

was much worse, came along and made conditions still harder.

All the industries of country and city were given over to the production of war necessities. Germany and Austria, where Turkey had formerly obtained many of her requirements, were in dire need themselves; and the rest of the world was in arms against her. All men able to bear arms were taken away from agriculture, Turkey's main industry, with a resultant incalculable loss to the country as a whole.

The country was afflicted with a code of mixed civil and religious laws, so complicated that a commission after months of study reported that to codify the laws would take a committee of fifty experts one hundred years to complete the task, even if they worked ten hours a day. Thereupon the National Assembly, with Kemal at their head, repealed all the old laws in a bunch and adopted wholly the entire Swiss Civil Code. Besides the 1800 articles taken from the Swiss Code, 700 articles were taken from the Italian Penal Code and 700 from the German Commercial Code.

The National Assembly, consisting of 290 deputies, sits in a room which looks much like a schoolroom, with three deputies at each desk, like schoolboys. But they are hard-working schoolboys, and they are determined to make Turkey a modern country. Nothing escapes their attention. Even the public clock, which had hitherto shown Turkish time, was changed to agree with the time used elsewhere.

So effective were the regulations regarding the adoption of European dress that in a day practically every fez in Turkey was discarded, not a turban or a kalpak was to be seen, and Panama hats were in evidence everywhere. In October, 1925, a new constitution was adopted, proclaiming a republic, with a president elected for four or five years. Out of 197 votes cast for the first president, Kemal received 196; his own vote was cast for a friend, as a matter of courtesy.

The Passing of the Caliphate

FOR about fifteen hundred years the religious and much of the civil government of Mohammedan peoples has been in the hands of religious sovereigns, called caliphs. At first there was but the one line of caliphs. They reigned at Medina and their rule extended to the limits of the Moslem world. Then, for hundreds of years, there were sectional or factional caliphates, with headquarters respectively at Bagdad, Damascus, Cairo and Cordova. But for the last three hundred years, since the Turks conquered Egypt, the Sultan of Turkey has been the recognized caliph or supreme spiritual head of the Moslem world.

Like every other union of church and state, the caliphate was one of the greatest enemies of human progress conceivable. The power was in the hands of the religious leaders. For centuries the taxes of Turkey were collected by the various religious bodies—Mussulman, Greek Catholic, Roman Catholic and Armenian Catholic—and the government had nothing to say about how they were collected, or how much of them were turned into the government treasury after they were collected. Under the privileges accorded to these religious institutions, the government was helpless in reorganizing its educational system.

As in Mexico and elsewhere, every attempt at reform in Turkey has found these antiquated and tyrannical religious institutions standing across the path of progress. Envious foreign countries have used the religious systems there as a catspaw in their rivalries with one another, and constantly supported them as one of the best means of keeping Turkey ignorant, backward and weak.

Becoming thoroughly convinced that the caliphate was a source of weakness and not of strength, the Turkish National Assembly in November, 1922, formally ended it by first ousting the sultan and declaring that the temporal authority of the sultan had passed to the Assembly, and then announcing that the caliphate as a temporal power had ceased to exist. Since then Moslems all over the world have been trying desperately to resurrect the corpse of an authority that has passed out. In addition, Kemal and his friends have closed all the monasteries and set the priests to work.

The Passing of the Sultan

UNTIL 1909 Turkey was an absolute monarchy. The will of the sultan was supreme. At his death he was succeeded by the oldest living male born in his harem. Until then all children born in the harem had equal rights. There was no nobility.

The last sultan of Turkey, Mohammed VI, was unceremoniously expelled from the country in November, 1922. He left the capital almost penniless, and died of a heart attack at San Remo, Italy, May 17th, 1926. In March, 1924, the remaining princes of the House of Othman were expelled from the country. Each was given $516 in money and told to leave the country by the evening of March 7th. The departure was so sudden that they were forced to sell their personal belongings at prices said to average not much more than one percent of their real value.

So ended the oldest empire in Europe, if we bar the pretensions of the papacy, which claims to be an empire but which has no temporal authority at this time; it was an empire at one time, but now is not, though desperately trying to regain its standing as such.

The Passing of the Harem

SHORTLY after the passing of the caliphate, the banishment of the sultan and the dispersion of his family, came new laws abolishing polygamy and requiring the registration of marriages. The harems had become too expensive for the men to handle, anyway; the women were impoverished and were rebelling, and a change was inevitable.

The Turkish family is a sort of clan. The whole clan lives under one roof. In the old days the ladies of the family lived apart, having their own apartments separate and apart from those of the men, and to a large extent had their own customs and laws. The sultana or first wife was a power, not only in the harem but in the empire itself. The long period of three centuries following the reign of Solyman the Magnificent is referred to by the Turks as the "Reign of Women", on account of the great power which the sultanas exercised during that time.

The harem suggests to western minds quite a different institution from what it suggests to the easterner; because the latter knows that while a harem may contain a great number of women, yet most of these are the sisters, sisters-in-law, daughters or cousins of the head of the family, and not all wives or concubines as the westerner supposes them to be.

While the Turks until recently secluded their women folk behind veils and lattices, yet they had the full right to hold property and make contracts, and some have served as regents with marked success. The mother of Genghis Khan was an able and successful general.

Today Turkish women are practising law in Turkey; some of them are serving as editors; the veil has been done away with. One is president of a college. Much of the progress made recently by the women of Turkey is accredited to that bright and capable woman, Latife Hanoum. She was the wife of Kemal Pasha, but for some unknown reason he has divorced her. Power to grant divorces rests in his hands by law.

One writer, discussing the emancipation of Turkish womanhood and the general progress there, says:

> To a large degree the harem system has been responsible for the stagnation and decadance of Turkey, for it is a nemesis even in a "man-made world" that men and races may not rise higher than their estimate of women. The state rests upon the foundation of the family. With the passing of the harem one may at least hope for the regeneration of the Turkish people.

Education and Art

IN THE period of the renaissance, 1400 to 1500 A. D., Constantinople was the library of the world. It is to the credit of the Turks that when the capture of the Eastern Roman Empire occurred, in 1453, these libraries, which had been in process of accumulation for a thousand years, were not disturbed.

It cannot be said that the Turk has been a patron of literature, but it can be said of him that he has been a collector and preserver of it. It is said that there are even now in Constantinople immense quantities of rare old manuscripts in Greek, Latin, Hungarian, Arabic and other eastern languages, never yet examined by modern scholars, and sure to throw much light on the history of past ages.

In the matter of education the clergy have been the curse of the Ottoman Empire, as they have been in every country. The teaching of the children has been entirely in their hands. As a consequence, the Mohammedan teachers have taught the children under their care that Mohammed knew it all, and that there must never be any progress beyond the mixture of sense and nonsense that goes to make up that palpable plagiarism on the Bible, the Koran.

The Armenian and Greek Catholic schools

have been just as bad, but along different lines. Each of these schools has been a breeding place of Armenian and Greek nationalism, which has had on the one hand the objective of a great Armenian state in the central and eastern portions of Asia Minor, and on the other a great Greek state covering the rest of Asia Minor, with Constantinople as its capital.

Under the leadership of Kemal Pasha the Turkish government is now taking up vigorously the work of teaching its own citizens something besides the nonsense of the Koran. Old men with white beards are now going to school and learning their letters; over 70,000 adult Turks are going to school for the first time in their lives.

Under the government of the dead hand of Mohammed, and of the stupid, bigoted and superstitious priests who have made the teachings of the Koran clear (?) to the common people, painting, sculpture and architecture have been a dead letter in Turkey for centuries. The first public introduction of human statuary into that land took place when a statue of Kemal Pasha in citizen's clothes, executed by an Austrian sculptor, was recently unveiled.

The Turkish custom of interior decoration is to hang the walls with carpets and silks. Owing to this custom there are no pictures on Turkish walls; although some of them are diversified with colored plates and tiles, and with inlaid brackets supporting lightly engraved brass vessels.

Shackles Slowly Falling

WHEN one considers the grip that the Moslem faith has had upon the Turks, and still has, too much progress must not be expected forthwith. Turkey is just now trying to live a western life with an eastern religion, and the two do not mix.

Some idea of what effect the Moslem religion may have upon a man may be judged from the fact that some devout Arabs who have made the trip to Mecca, and who have there seen the sacred stone from which Mohammed is supposed to have ascended into heaven, have been known immediately to blind both their eyes that they might not thereafter behold anything less holy.

The Turk is not friendly to the Christian religion, because his experience with those who profess the Christian religion has been most unhappy. He has been imposed upon at every turn by Christian (?) nations that wanted his lands or his oils or the Dardanelles or something else, and that have lied to him and about him, in the newspapers and out, until his confidence in them and in their religion is nil.

But Mohammedanism is failing the Turk, and just in God's due time. Whereas only a few years ago every Turk was required by law to observe the fast of Ramazan, yet it appears that this year at the College of Galata-Serai, where its observance is optional, only 50 out of 700 paid any attention to it. What the Turk needs is *the truth*, and this will be his inheritance shortly.

There is now complete freedom of the press in Turkey, except that newspaper correspondents must confine themselves to the truth and no longer make it their business to poison the minds of the world against Turkey. Otherwise they are likely to get their walking papers out of the country, as happened in three hours to the correspondent of the London *Times*.

How Terrible Is the Turk?

EVERYBODY in western lands is familiar with the expression "the terrible Turk", and takes it for granted; but a study of this matter brings to light some altogether unexpected things.

It is conceded that the Turk is of Mongolian origin; but in six centuries, through forcible intermarriage with Caucasians and the living of an independent and indolent state of existence, he has become Caucasian in appearance and has developed a fine, robust constitution which makes him a dreaded foe. A writer says that "defiance and confidence, resulting from centuries of domination, indifference, nonchalance and lack of ambition developed from the fatalist religion he professes, are the unmistakable signs of his countenance".

But now note what intelligent men from Christian lands who have spent years in Turkey have to say about the Turks and their ways. Their testimony should be given more weight than those who have some religious, political or financial axe to grind.

Pierre Loti, the French writer, says:

I have lived for a long time in the Orient; I have

mixed with all classes of society; and I have become absolutely convinced that the Turks alone, in all that mass of irreconcilable races, are at bottom honest, that they alone have delicacy of feeling, tolerance and courage, combined with kindliness.

Alex. L. Jenkins, professor of Mechanical Engineering at the University of Cincinnati, says:

After a year in Turkey I wish to state that the Turks are one of the finest peoples I have ever known, and also one of the most grossly maligned. A Turk's word is as good as his bond. He will never fail to make good his promise or verbal contract. Constantinople, with its many nationalities, has a reputation of being a city of commercial robbers, filled with liars, cheats, swindlers and every form of dishonesty. With this in mind I approached a Christian missionary for advice which might protect me from these bandit robbers. His only suggestion was the simple suggestion that I confine my business dealings with pure Turks. This I did, and was not only satisfied but greatly pleased. They are truthful, honest, just and most courteous.

Paul Bowerman, Instructor in the American College in Constantinople, says:

As an instructor in an American college, whose students were drawn from the wealthiest and most respected families, I was particularly fortunate in coming into close and intimate contact with young Levantines of every nationality. It was not surprising to find them almost universally dishonest; but little by little I began to discover that dishonesty could be separated into two different categories, conscious and unconscious dishonesty. Into the first category fell the Greeks, Bulgarians and Armenians—all those, in fact, who lived nominally in the western fashion, who were Christians. These boys knew well enough the difference between right and wrong, as we understand it, and deliberately chose the wrong. They would never admit cheating, even though I had caught them red-handed. The Turkish boys, on the other hand, were a novel experience. Quite as dishonest as the others, they could see no good reason for being otherwise, and were therefore quite free to acknowledge their guilt.

The same writer says:

The Turk is no more perfect than the rest of us; but, like most of us, he is good enough when left alone. That is all he wants. The years of meddling by the European powers have exasperated the Turks, at intervals, to the point of ferocity. . . . He saw his words twisted into unheard-of promises; he saw the battleships cleared for action in his harbor and ready to enforce the edicts that issued from the Allied embassies; and he suffered the helpless rage of one who knows he has been cheated and can see no means of redress. . . . The Armenian massacres were inexcusable; but the world does not know that equal excesses were committed on both sides, that one Turk has been victimized for every Greek or Armenian. . . . I have seen countless photographs of Turkish men and women beheaded and piled in heaps. I have seen tens of thousands of Turkish refugees driven out of Thrace and Smyrna by the treaty of Sevres, which gave that territory to Greece, and I have listened to the ghastly story of their eviction. That, too, has been suppressed.

Another, an American missionary in Turkey, says:

There are two Turkeys; the real Turkey, and that existing in the imagination of foreigners. And the reading of history has a tendency to convince one that the religious persecutions and massacres with which we are so tragically familiar had their origin in that baleful fusion of race, religion, and politics which is the curse of the Near East, rather than in religious fanaticism pure and simple.

The Shift to Angora

CONVINCED that the safety of the Turkish Republic lay in getting away from the guns of Christian battleships, the Young Turks surprised the world by moving their capital from Constantinople hundreds of miles into the interior, to the ancient city of Galatia, now called Angora.

Galatia is the same city mentioned in the New Testament, to the Christian church of which the Apostle Paul addressed one of his epistles. It was founded by Midas, king of Phrygia, in remote antiquity. At one time it was a great city, in view of its location hundreds of miles back from the seacoast; but declined with the rise of Constantinople. Angora is famous for its cats and its goats.

Conquered in turn by Alexander the Great, Mithridates, Pompey, the Saracens, the Crusaders, Tamerlane and the Turks, Angora has plenty of history, having been considered at one time the most beautiful provincial city of the Roman Empire. The air there is exhilarating and full of sudden changes. The trip from Constantinople is made by rail in twenty-four hours. Sleeping-car and dining-car service is maintained.

The Burning of Smyrna

ONE of the most recent horrors charged up to the Turks is the burning of Smyrna. Like Constantinople, Smyrna was a cosmopolitan city, the fig and the rug city of the world. In 1909, 110,000 camel loads or 49,500,000 pounds of figs were marketed here. For centuries it has been the most important place of trade in the Levant.

At the time the city was occupied by the Greeks, after the World War, there were then 10,000 more Turks than Greeks in the city. If the Greeks had let well enough alone they would have been there yet; but they conceived the idea of bringing the whole of Asia Minor under their control, and it was a bigger job than they bargained for.

At length the Turks, goaded to desperation, suddenly came to life. An army was hastily collected, and under the brilliant leadership of Kemal Pasha the Greeks were literally swept into the sea. The Turks had had much provocation. Not only had their country been penetrated deeply by hostile forces, but their seacoast cities had been bombarded by Greek warships, all in violation of the law of nations.

On their retreat to the seacoast the Greeks prepared their own ruin by burning cities, ruining crops, murdering and maiming noncombatants, and thus doing everything possible to inflame the minds of their pursuers. Hundreds of villages were thus ruined, with the result that thousands of Turkish refugees starved to death. It is hard for soldiers to be kind under such conditions affecting those they love.

Nevertheless, Irving T. Bush, President of the New York State Chamber of Commerce, says concerning what followed:

> The true story of Smyrna will never be known. When the Greek army, in their retreat, reached the sea, the Turks were close behind. American eyewitnesses have told me that the first Turkish cavalry to enter Smyrna conducted themselves well. The officer in command rode at the head of his men, calling out to the Greek soldiers to throw their arms into the sea. Nearly all did so, but two substantial American business men of excellent character saw, at different places in the heart of the city, two Greek soldiers throw hand bombs into the ranks of the Turkish cavalry. The officer was wounded and two of his men killed. One of these Americans, who had lived in Smyrna for years, said he marveled at the restraint of the Turk when he knew what desolation and ruin the Greek troops had left behind.

The captain of the freighter "Winona", which was the last steamship to enter the port before the Turks regained the city, reported the occurrence as follows:

> I stood near the custom-house and saw the Turkish advance column march through the main street in an orderly manner and hoist the national flag. So far as I could learn, the regular troops under Kemal Pasha behaved well. Civilians were killed and women attacked by the Turkish *bandits*, who had been living in the mountains since the Greeks entered the country in the spring of 1921. . . . The Turkish soldiers, I later learned, were ordered to stop the slaughter, but could not do much. The soldiers themselves were incensed against the Greeks, who had fired every village in their retreat toward Smyrna.

Finance and Transportation

TURKEY, notwithstanding her loss of territory, came out of the war in better financial condition than any other European belligerent, for the reason that she had no reparations to pay and no foreign war debt. The extravagances of former sultans must still be atoned for, but the currency has not been inflated since 1918.

The Young Turks have been going in for engineering, and as a consequence they are improving the transportation conditions, which needed improving as badly as in any part of the whole world. Even to this day the freight in Turkey, including safes and pianos, is carried for miles on the backs of men, called hamels. All the moving of household goods from one part of a city to another is done by hamels.

In the western part of Turkey there are 2795 miles of railroads. Much of this mileage was destroyed by the Greek invaders, but has been rebuilt by Turkish engineers from the ruined materials left scattered behind. Most of the country roads are very bad also, but the National Assembly has passed a law requiring every male between the ages of eighteen and sixty to do from six to twelve days' work on the roads every year; and under the skilful direction of educated engineers this is beginning to tell. Motor trucks and automobiles are making their appearance in Turkey.

Agriculture and Husbandry

FARMING methods in Turkey are antiquated, yet the soil is fertile and capable of large crops. Turkish figs, Turkish tobacco, Turkey

red wheat, and Turkish attar of roses are still famous. Other less known crops which are famous in certain markets are Smyrna licorice, Angora pears and Merzifoum apples. There are 20,000,000 acres of neglected forests in Turkey.

Besides the usual domestic animals of the West, the Turk makes use of the camel and buffalo. He has also to contend with many wild animals, and must take into account the lion, hyena, jackal and wild boar.

Manufacturing and Mining

THERE has never been a geological survey of Turkey, but it is known that there are valuable copper mines at Arghana—valuable deposits of silver, zinc, iron and antimony. There are also supplies of emery, borax, coal, petroleum, arsenic and mercury. These all need development.

In 1923 the National Assembly ratified the Chester Concession, which empowers the Ottoman-American Development Company to develop oil, copper and iron deposits; build railways, canals, ports and cities; engage in forestry; install telephones, telegraphs and electric lights; construct hotels, health stations, banks and observatories. It is also to build for the Turkish government, in some open and appropriate spot, a perfect capital, with buildings surpassing those of any existing capital. For some reason this concession is slow in functioning. Perhaps it fears the new liberal government.

Turkey has few factories, though there are important productions of rugs, carpets, leather, oils and soap. New laws have been passed regulating these and all other industries, in the interests of the workers.

Mining companies must provide houses, baths, dispensaries, kitchens, schools and mosques for their workmen and children, and must also provide working clothes. All forced labor is forbidden. Children under sixteen cannot be employed below ground, nor under thirteen at all. Meals must be provided at a uniform price. The working day is fixed at eight hours, with double pay for overtime. In case of non-payment of wages when due, coal or other assets can be seized and sold on behalf of the workmen. There is enough in this to frighten New York capitalists, who do not believe in such things.

Getting Rid of the Patriarch

KEMAL PASHA is certainly a long-headed man. Not content with getting rid of the Moslem caliphate, which has made its headquarters in Constantinople for three hundred years, he has also gotten rid of another religious incubus; by taking advantage of a technicality he quietly dispossessed the Patriarch of the Greek Catholic Church, which had its headquarters in the same city, and which for five hundred years has been an international nuisance. Kemal then appointed a Turkish successor.

There was a general howl when the Greek Patriarch was ousted; the Catholics said that Kemal the Mohammedan was persecuting Christians; but the man whom he ousted was discovered acting as a spy for the Greek government, and since he had personally entered the country since October 30, 1918, and therefore automatically came under the exchange provisions, Kemal thought it would be a good time to give him the air and acted with his usual promptness and effectiveness.

The smug church press yelled its head off, with the usual papal line of talk that "the ecumenical patriarchate has always remained beyond the jurisdiction of international conferences, because of its spiritual [?] and exclusively religious [?] character"; but the old boy had to go, and the air in Turkey is already better for the change. Kemal is a 32nd degree Mason. At present the Greek Patriarch is in Greece, traveling throughout the country and making what trouble he can for the International Bible Students and any others who dare to use their brains in his presence.

The Treaty of Lausanne

AFTER the World War the powers dictated the Treaty of Sevres, whereby Turkey was to give up almost all her European territory, including the city of Constantinople, with a neutral zone on both sides of the straits. Turkey was thrust back into Asia and the Greeks were encouraged to take what was left.

This program all worked nicely except the last part, namely the part the Greeks were to play; and but for Kemal Pasha and his knowledge of the Turkish map that might have succeeded, too. But it failed; and after driving the Greeks into the sea at Smyrna the Turkish

troops suddenly showed up in overpowering strength on the eastern shore of the straits.

It was not convenient at that time for the British to engage in a new war with the Turks, so peace negotiations were opened. The result, after five months of deliberation, was that Turkey got back all she had lost, except that the control of the straits is now, theoretically, in the hands of a Straits Commission, consisting of one representative each from Turkey, France, Great Britain, Italy, Japan, Bulgaria, Greece, Rumania, Russia and Yugoslavia. If the United States signs the treaty it will have a representative there also.

In negotiating the Treaty of Lausanne, which was to all practical purposes dictated by Kemal Pasha, he made it plain that Turkey is determined to get rid of the foreigners in their midst who have made them so much trouble; hence a time limit has been set within which they must wind up their business and depart. No man who is not a Turk can hold office. All signs have to be in Turkish.

With outward sympathy for the Armenians, inward sympathy for the Greek Church patriarchate, practical sympathy for the Mohammedan caliphate, and actual sympathy for the financiers of Great Britain who are ambitious to take over as much of this earth and its oils and other valuables as they can hang on to, the bishops of the Episcopal Church are striving hard to discourage Uncle Sam from approving the Lausanne Treaty. Thus far they have been successful.

The British occupation of Constantinople cost John Bull $29,115,000, for which he has received nothing in exchange. He has not even secured for the Allies the control of the straits, which are firmly held at both ends and on both sides by the Turks.

Dr. Charles F. Gates, President of Robert College, Constantinople, who has lived in Turkey for forty-five years, says:

> The Turks are firmly convinced that the European nations use the protection of the Christians only as a pretext for interfering in the internal affairs of Turkey and for the furtherance of their own selfish aims. This exasperates the Turks to the last degree and makes them more determined to get rid of the Christians in order that Europe may have no pretext for interference.

Kurdistan and Mosul

IT IS well known that Britain and Turkey came very near going to war over the Mosul oil fields, for two reasons: (1) Because British oil men wanted the Mosul oil; and (2) because Britain wanted the key to Kurdistan, so as to erect another buffer state on the road to India.

It was a clear case of commercialism for Britain to hang on to the Iraq mandate and get it renewed for another twenty-five years; everybody knew that the real reason for this undue interest was the Mosul oil that was involved. But Turkey has a double reason for hanging on so stubbornly; Kemal Pacha knows that if he loses Mosul he will not only lose the oil but will lose control of the 1,000,000 Kurds who constitute an important part of the population of the Turkish Republic.

These Kurds are Moslems, renegade Armenians who have accepted the Moslem faith, and are notorious the world over as one of the most cruel people in the world. The sultan used to employ Kurdish soldiers in his campaigns against the Armenians, and they could always be depended upon to play their part well. They have been known to dispose of unwelcome prisoners by tying the luckless creatures hand and foot and then rolling them off from declivities, taking pot shots at them as they went.

If Britain could control Kurdistan (which lies partly in Turkey, partly in Persia and partly in Iraq) it would eventually place all these countries more firmly under British influence. Mosul is the key to Kurdistan, and for that reason Kemal will not let it go. There was a serious outbreak of Kurds in February, 1925, which Kemal finally subdued, hanging twenty-two of the leaders.

An agreement regarding Mosul was finally reached which gives Turkey and the Standard Oil Company a part of the Mosul oil, and gives Turkey some advantages from a military point of view. The dispute was finally settled by a Swedish gentleman now deceased, Hjalmar Branting.

The Present Outlook

OF LATE there have been hints that Turkey's next troubles will be with Italy, and that for no other reason than that Italy wants a place for her surplus population and is said to have concluded that Asia Minor would be a

good place for them. It has even been hinted that Italy is arming Greece, and that the two countries will make an attempt to regain the ground which Greece lost when Smyrna was burned. Italian firms are known to be now making for Greece, tanks, armored cars and other munitions, of the value of $10,000,000; and Italy is known to have advanced the money to buy them.

But secure in his mountain capital Kemal Pasha, with a half million of the bravest trained soldiers in the world, is confident of his ability to handle any situation which may develop. He knows that Europe in general, that is to say, the League of Nations, does not dare openly to encourage any general campaign against Turkey, else Turkey would at once go Bolshevik and throw in her lot with Russia, come what may.

There has been a generally good understanding between the new Turkey and the new Russia for some years. This is said to have been noticed at the Lausanne Treaty conferences; and is accentuated by the treaty between the two countries, executed this year, whereby each binds itself to abstain from attacking the other or joining in any agreement directed against the other.

It is true that Turkey is deciding what foreigners may live in Turkey, and where; and in what businesses they may engage. All banks and big corporations must employ fifty percent Moslem Turks or go out of business. Their books must be kept in Turkish. They must pay war tax, income tax, education tax, two and one-half turnover tax, and other taxes.

All this seems severe. No doubt it is. Perhaps it was severe for the Kemal government to demand that Constantinople policemen must shave off their beards: but there was no help for it. These had to come off. But in view of all that this man Kemal has done toward establishing a true republic, the following survey made by an American writer seems quite in order:

> Attested as his pledge is by the liberation of women, restrictions of the harem, the attempt to establish a sound judicial system, separation of church and state and experimental adaptation of the economic policies of the modern states to Turkey's medieval conditions, however grotesque and unhappy the consequences in some cases, one wonders why America has, of all nations, shown no official sympathy for this people struggling toward self-government out of a broody past which it did not officially denounce at the time by a severance of relations, but from which they are now trying to sever themselves.

A Remarkable Editorial

THE Los Angeles *Times* contains a remarkable editorial from which we quote in part:

England, saved from debacle only by a fortunate chance, is a caldron of unrest, with a stubborn coal strike paralyzing her industrial ganglia.

In the Far East the Philippines clamor for "independence", the while rival world powers wait to fall to blows over possession of the islands the moment they forsake the ægis of America.

Religious riots are spilling blood in the streets of Calcutta. Hindus and Mohammedans, Brahmans, Buddhists, Parsees and Aryans wait only for the lifting of the restraining "white" hands to fly at each other's throats.

Earth's oldest city, Damascus, lies in ruins where overlords and underdogs have clashed. France turns from a Pyrrhic victory in Morocco to fresh conflict in Syria.

Italy, Spain, Poland, Greece, Portugal grasp at the straw of military dictatorships. European democracies fumble and fail before financial emergencies.

Watchman on the mountain height, turn back the pages of history and take hope.

In the twilight of the old world were forebodings, murmurings, confusion. The sands of the centuries were running out.

That which Jeremiah feared, Ezekiel foresaw and Amos denounced had come to pass.

The Ark of the Lord was lost—Zion's spiritual strength had failed. The Holy City had passed from one bondage to another, to Egypt, Babylon, Persia, Antiochus of Syria and finally to the Roman conqueror, Pompey. His creature, the bloody Herod, reigned in Jerusalem.

With the downfall of Athens the golden age of art had been submerged. The Egypt of the Pharaohs retained but a shadow of its ancient glory. The Persia of Cyrus had crumbled at the gulf of Issus.

Rome was in revolution, the old republic torn to pieces by the rivalries of its victorious generals. Over the leaders of enlightened thought, its priests, artists, philosophers, lawmakers in Chaldea and Judea, in Hellas and Persia, in Syria and Egypt brooded the dark angel, Azrael.

The military dictator was abroad in the land.

Change, unrest, overturning—yet so the world passed from the darkness of B. C. into the light of Anno Domini.

On American Shores

[Radiocast from WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by the Editor.]

Five-Day Week at the Ford Plants

AT THE Ford plants the five-day week has been made a permanent feature. Since 1919 the minimum wages of workers at the Ford plants have been $6 per day. Men with prison records are not denied work at the Ford plants, nor is there any just reason why they should be denied employment anywhere. In Japan it is against the law to discriminate against them, and it ought to be so here and everywhere. Many of our richest malefactors never go to prison at all.

92,466 Raises of Pay

THE Ford Company has raised the pay of 92,466 employes, to offset the inauguration of the five-day instead of six-day week. It is claimed that this is a purely business move, that it is believed that the men will produce as much in five days as in six, and that with an extra day of leisure there will be more attention given to mental development than has hitherto prevailed.

Effect of the Five-Day Week

MR. MELLON, Secretary of the Treasury, is afraid that Henry Ford's five-day week, if put into general use, would seriously curtail production. Suppose it did! Would it not be better for the workers to have reasonably regular work during five days a week than to drive ahead overtime for a few months and then have to lay off in complete idleness while stocks are sold off? Ten years ago the average worker produced twenty-five percent less goods than he does now; but even then he occasionally had long idle spells, because the output could not be disposed of. It is admitted that a shorter work week would greatly increase the sale of books and other literature.

Ford Sees Too Much Credit

TOO much credit always means a smash at some time or other, and your Uncle Henry Ford sees one coming now unless the American people ease up some on their policy of buying things on credit. Ford says very truly that today old and young alike have been talked into pledging their freedom for months and years to come, that myriads of them own nothing. Not only are they exchanging their freedom for goods, but in many instances they are exchanging for the cost of persuading them to buy, and in part for buying on time.

Mr. Nathan Straus Puts It Up to Mr. Ford

IN THE firm belief that Henry Ford has been mistakenly led into a campaign of slander against the Jewish people, Mr. Nathan Straus, at the National Conference on Palestine, put it squarely up to Mr. Ford that together they should appoint a committee of ten Christian men, eight of whom Mr. Ford could himself select, while Mr. Straus would select the other two; and Mr. Straus believes that if Mr. Ford submits the facts to this committee there can be but the one answer. It looks as if it was up to Henry to either put up or shut up.

Go Slower and Save the Kiddies

IN THE month of October, in New York City, nineteen children were killed in the streets by automobiles because they tried to cross at some other place than the crossings; four more were killed at the crossings themselves; four more ran off the sidewalk into the street and were slain; three were killed stealing rides; three because their view was obstructed; three because they were playing in the streets; and six more for other reasons; total, forty-two in one month.

New Elevated Motorway in Sight

NEW YORK, which was the first to elevate its street railway traffic to overhead structures, is proceeding along logical lines in its proposed construction of a new elevated motorway from Canal Street to its junction with Riverside Drive. The structure will carry six lines of traffic, enabling it to handle 5,000 cars hourly in each direction. At convenient intervals there will be ramps for entering and leaving the structure, but no crossings will stop traffic.

Four Hundred Cars a Minute

WHEN the Holland vehicular tunnel under the Hudson river is opened for traffic next March it will have a capacity of four hundred cars a minute, half of them pouring out on the

Jersey side and half of them on the New York side. The ventilation of the tunnel, or of the two tunnels (for there is one each way) is such that the entire air of the tunnel can be changed in forty seconds. The work will have taken five years and is estimated to cost $46,000,000. Over 115,000 tons of cast iron tunnel lining were used in its construction.

Across Continent in 83 Hours

IN A Wills-Sainte Claire roadster Louis B. Miller of San Francisco has completed the trip from San Francisco to New York, 3,367 miles, in 83 hours, 12 minutes, which is ten hours less than the fastest time ever made by a railway train between the two points. An average speed of more than 40 miles an hour was maintained the entire distance. No stops were made except for gas, oil and sandwiches.

A Successful Battle with a Blizzard

TWELVE miles from a hospital, and with snow four to six feet deep in drifts across the roads, an Iowa physician declared that only an immediate operation would save the life of a five-year-old youngster. This was at nine o'clock at night. The next morning at three o'clock the youngster was at the hospital and the operation was successfully performed. The farmers of the entire countryside turned out with their teams and cut the road through.

Bus Lines Continue to Grow

NOT all bus lines operate at a profit, but the bus business continues to grow nevertheless. An official count on a recent day in New York showed that 7,960 persons were brought into the city from New Jersey points by this means. It is probable that bus lines operating across state boundaries will be brought under Interstate Commerce regulations.

Enter the Pullman Bus

THE Pullman Bus has entered the transportation field. There are at least three routes where the buses run all night, one from New York to Boston, one from Denver to Amarillo, Texas; and the third, from Seattle to Los Angeles, extends practically the whole length of the Pacific Coast. In some of the buses on the Pacific Coast there are kitchenettes, with stewards in charge who serve excellent meals.

Akron's Tire Factories

AUTOMOBILE tires have been the making of Akron, Ohio, the population of which jumped in ten years from 69,067 to 208,435. The eleven great tire factories at Akron turn out about half the entire tire production of the country. The value of the product of those eleven plants last year was $480,300,347. There are 115 other tire plants elsewhere, mostly in Ohio.

150,000 New Strap Hangers

THE business population of the new buildings constructed in lower Manhattan during 1926 is estimated at 150,000, which means that that many more people must be squeezed into the already overcrowded subways and other means of communication daily. The streets of New York are already so filled with automobiles that one can barely get across them in safety. Some time somebody will discover that the situation is impossible and the erection of skyscrapers will cease, as indeed it should.

Five Winter Days in California

THE tired Chicago business man can now work all day Friday, get his supper at home, hop on a train at eight o'clock at night and the next Monday morning arrive in Los Angeles at 9:00 a. m. He can stay there through five perfect days of heavenly sunshine, leave there at six o'clock Friday night and be back in Chicago at 11:00 a. m. Monday, having lost but one week from his work. No doubt this new train service will be much appreciated and much used.

Pennsylvania Installs Safety Devices

PROBABLY the largest installation of safety devices ever undertaken is that of the Pennsylvania Railroad, now engaged in installing $8,000,000 worth of train control devices. The Pennsylvania may have been spurred to this act by the recent accident east of Pittsburgh; but in any event it is doing the wise thing, and bound to increase its patronage materially at the expense of other roads not similarly equipped.

The B and O Motor Coaches

WHEN the through trains of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad arrive in Jersey City nowadays, they find standing beside them a

fleet of motor coaches which take the passengers free of charge to the Grand Central Station, via several routes, or drop them off at hotels or other central points enroute. These motor coaches are run both ways on schedule, so that, for all practical purposes, the B and O now has railroad stations all over the heart of New York.

Railroads Increase Dividends

THE Baltimore and Ohio has raised its dividend from five to six percent. The Pennsylvania has increased its dividends from six to seven percent and, it is said, will water its stock once more shortly. The New York Central already pays seven percent, and will water its stock $100,000,000 right away. We hear nothing now of these roads raising the wages of their employes, or of their helping the weaker roads. Somebody once said, "Them as has gits; and them as hasn't don't git."

The Vanishing Farm Wagon

TWENTY-FIVE years ago the farm wagon was a necessity. About 600,000 of them were turned out annually. Besides these, there were 1,500,000 carriages produced. In addition, there were horse accessory lines, whips, harness, blankets, horseshoes. To all intents and purposes these great industries of twenty-five years ago have now ceased to exist.

Mourners Wailed Too Loudly

A BUNCH of Detroit mourners are wishing now that they had mourned more softly. A gang of bootleggers rigged up a fake funeral procession. As they passed through Detroit streets they mourned so loudly that the police suspected something wrong, made an investigation and seized the whole cavalcade. In the hearse were fifty cases of beer. The mourners also were well supplied. Next time they will probably be more restrained in their grief.

Another Rum Industry Smashed

ANOTHER rum industry was smashed in Los Angeles when one of the customs inspectors found that an innocent-looking load of lumber was in reality a skilfully constructed box within which were $22,500 worth of Scotch whiskey. Entrance to the box was from the rear. A section of the lumber pile when pulled out disclosed that the whole interior was hollow.

Refused to Stay Discharged

A CLERK in the Chicago City Hall was discharged on October 15th, but after three weeks had elapsed was still found at his desk. A raid by prohibition agents disclosed the fact that his principal business was and had been bootlegging. He was arrested along with two other bootleggers whose offices were also in the City Hall and whose business was conducted among the city employes housed there.

Armed Guards for the Mails

THE government has decided to protect the United States mails by armed guards. It is also requesting large concerns to pay by check instead of by cash. Additionally, a request will probably be made to ask the death penalty for armed attacks upon the mails. The effort is to reduce the attacks upon the mails, which have now become a nation-wide curse. There is also a considerable amount of petty tampering with the mails from the inside. Letters to Protestants often fail of reaching their destination.

Mail Robbing is a Poor Business

THERE is a quantity of petty mail robbery in recent years, such as the stealing of letters with money in them, which there seems no way to uncover adequately; but the larger mail robbers are out of luck. Of $1,408,540 lost in such robberies in one year, over half of the money was recovered within a year, and the robbers got terms averaging about seventeen years each.

Upholding the Majesty of the Law in S. C.

UNDER the title "South Carolina's Shame" *The Nation* discloses that several hours before the Lowman family, of Aiken, S. C., were to be lynched, it was known in the capital of the state a hundred miles or more away. When the time for the lynching came the prison in which were the unfortunate prisoners was opened by the sheriff himself and he personally helped to drag a woman down to death at the hands of the mob. The governor of South Carolina has been furnished with the names and addresses of twenty prominent men of the community who participated in the murder. It is now up to him to prove that he is a man.

"And a Little Child Shall Lead Them"

[A bedtime story radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters, by Fred W. Franz.]

GOOD evening, boys and girls! I know it is drawing close to bedtime for many of you; but before you take yourselves to bed I want to tell you a story. It is a story that all of you will see come true some day. And when it does come true it will make all of you glad, and your gladness will stay with you for ever and ever.

Now I say this story is going to come true, not because I am a prophet, but because a man who was a prophet of God tells us about it. You all know what a prophet is. A prophet is a teacher who tells the people about God. He tells what God is going to do to make everybody who has lived on earth happy, if they will only learn of God and obey Him.

Almost everybody on earth today is unhappy over something or other. Many times each of you is sad or unhappy. You sometimes cry and feel bad, not because you are sick or have hurt yourselves or have lost something, or have failed to do right, but because your fathers and mothers or your friends and playmates have troubles and aches and pains.

Maybe someone whom you love has died and they have buried him in the ground, and you do not see him or get the chance to talk and play with him anymore. Oh! how you miss him! You wonder where he has gone, and whether you will ever meet him again and have good times together. And as your heart aches, you wonder why all this trouble and sorrow come; don't you? This is a big secret; but God opens up this secret to us in His Book, called the Bible.

Why God Used the Prophets

GOD used His prophets in writing the Bible. Now I can imagine a question popping up in your minds: Why did not God write the Bible Himself? You see, it is this way—God is up in heaven; He never shows Himself to any man or woman; no human being has ever seen God; He is too great a Person to be seen of men; He is too wonderful and too glorious.

God made the dazzling bright sun; and you know that you can hardly look right up at the sun without hurting your eyes or getting almost blind. God is brighter and more glorious than the sun. How then could any of us thing of looking at God without being blinded? So it is good for us that He keeps Himself out of our sight. The Bible says that no man can look on God and live.

Neither does God talk directly to any man. When He wants to tell man something He sends a messenger to tell it. Some of His messengers have been good angels from heaven, who have showed themselves to men and women and have talked with them. Most of the time, though, God has used His prophets as His messengers.

Here another question jumps into your mind, and you want to ask: But the prophets were only men; how then would God tell His messages to the prophets? . . . How you children do ask hard questions! But I think I can explain this one to you so as to make you understand. The prophets gave themselves fully over to God, to let Him use them. If God wanted them to speak for Him or to write for Him, all right. God would therefore use His holy spirit upon the prophets whenever they spoke or wrote for Him. That is what a Bible man by the name of Peter says.

Do you know what the holy spirit is? Very many people do not. The holy spirit is the power that God uses. It is a holy power which God uses to do all His good works. It is an unseen power; by that I mean that you cannot see the power itself, but you can see what the power does.

How the Prophets Heard God Speak

THE prophets did not tell fairy tales or make up stories to entertain the people. God used His holy power or spirit on them to put into their minds just what to write and what to say. How could that be done? is another question you want to know. Now there are many people who laugh and say that it never was done and cannot be done, and many of these people are looked up to as being great thinkers and great teachers and great preachers. But just because they laugh, that does not make the Bible untrue.

I can prove to you right now that it can be done. Are you hearing me talk? Yes, I can imagine all of you saying that you do. But do any of you *see* me? "No!" you answer. Am I close enough to any of you that I could reach out and touch you right now? "No!" you answer, "you are too far away to do that." That is true; most of you boys and girls are many miles away

from where I am here at Radio Station WBBR on Staten Island, New York. Some of you are in fact hundreds of miles away from here, and could not see me even if I went up in a balloon into the sky; and my voice is probably no stronger than that of your father or brother, certainly not strong enough to make you hear me all this long distance of miles and miles.

Now I am going to ask *you* some questions: How is it that you are now able to hear me speak, when I am so far away from each of you? "Oh," you say, "it is the radio." Right-o! as they say in England. It is this power called radio that makes it possible for you to hear me, even though we are far apart.

But *why* is it that you can hear my voice through those ear phones or through that loud-speaker horn? Is there any wire connecting me with your radio set? No! all I do is to speak into a little instrument before my mouth here in this studio, and then the powerful machinery here at this station sends my voice out into the air on radio waves.

Now as my voice goes through the air on radio waves no one can hear it or see it. That is just the way with God's holy spirit. It is His unseen power which He sends down from heaven to earth that spoke to the prophets and told them how to write the Bible, even though they could not see God Himself.

You, or your brother or sister or someone else, sit down at your radio receiving set and turn the dial around. Suddenly you hear my voice. The radio waves carrying my voice have traveled, unseen and unheard, all the many miles through the air to your home. You did not have to open the door or the window to let the radio waves in, did you? If you have an inside aerial then those waves went right through the walls of your house and touched your aerial wires, and lo! the radio waves make your loud-speaker horn or ear phones say the very things that I am saying here in this studio; and it does not take a minute to do it either.

Now God made the radio waves possible; and if man can use the radio waves to make people hear one another a long way off, cannot God do it too? God is much greater and more powerful than man. Now the prophets were just like loud-speaker horns, or like the earphones on your head. God send His holy spirit upon these prophets, and this made them speak God's message.

God moved these prophets by His holy unseen power, and the prophets heard with their minds the words of God. Then they wrote the words down, and this is the way the Bible was written. God never tells a lie. The Bible says that it is impossible for God to lie. Whatever God tells is true. Hence if the prophets tell us what God said to them by His holy spirit, then the prophets are true and all of us ought to believe what they wrote in the Bible.

Isaiah's Great Prophecy

NOW for our story! Did you ever hear of Isaiah? Well, he was one of God's prophets. His name means something good. It means "Salvation of Jehovah". Jehovah is God's name. Jehovah is the One who is God, and He is going to save us from all our troubles. He will bring back our good friends and loved ones, even from death and from the burial grounds.

Isaiah lived a long time ago—over twenty-six hundred years ago. He lived in a land that lies over toward where the sun rises—about five thousand miles across the ocean from New York. He was once a boy himself. When he grew older he became a father and had some children of his own, two or three of them being boys. He liked boys and girls.

Listen to the pleasant words Isaiah wrote about children, and also about the animals. He said that a time would come when "the wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den."

Did you recognize any of the animals that Isaiah names? What boy or girl does not like animals? Who does not like to go to the zoo over there in Bronx Park or Central Park, New York, or to the circus, to see the animals? We laugh at the funny antics of the monkeys and baboons. When the strong lion roars like thunder we tremble, and would run away if we did not know that he was locked up in a cage.

The leopard has large spots on him that will not wash off. And snakes—ugh! how the girls hate them! The wolf—what large white teeth—

fangs they call them—he has! And lambs, and kids (by that I mean young goats), and cows, and oxen—well, children do not very often see them here in New York City; you see them out in the country. The farmers let them run loose out there, because they are tame and nobody is afraid of them.

Now did you notice what Isaiah said about all these animals? Did you ever hear of a lion eating straw like an ox? No, lions kill other animals and eat them; they do not eat straw. And whoever heard of a wild wolf living with a sheep as his friend? Wolves are too fond of eating sheep to let them live around them at the present time. And did you ever hear of either a leopard or a bear or a lion lying down like good playmates with calves and cows and oxen and goats and sheep? If ever they lie down together now, the lion and the bear and the leopard would have the sheep and goats and calves inside of them.

Even the Snakes Will be Tame Some Day

ISAIAH also speaks of the asp and the cockatrice. They are poisonous snakes or serpents, which live in holes and dens, and which can bite and poison people to death. Would you ever think of letting your baby brother or sister play around the hole of a poisonous asp or about the den of a dangerous cockatrice? No sir! you would scream and run to baby and grab him away, to keep him from being bitten. Today if a little child should put his hand on the den of the serpent, the mean-eyed cockatrice would sting him to death.

Yet here is the Prophet Isaiah telling us that the time is coming when these wild, deadly creatures shall not hurt us or our tame animals that give us wool and milk and butter. Instead, the beasts of the woods and forests will be just as tame as the pet animals on our farms. They will be so tame that cows and sheep and goats will be good friends with the lions, leopards, bears, tigers, and wolves.

Even little children will not then be afraid of any of them. Isaiah tells us: "A little child shall lead them." When the baby plays near where the serpent lives the serpent will not hurt him. "Why?" Do you ask? Because, as the prophet tells us, "they shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord [Jehovah], as the waters cover the sea."

Ask your fathers and mothers to take the Bible and read to you the 11th chapter of the prophecy of Isaiah, from the 6th to the 9th verse; and see whether Isaiah does not tell us so. And Isaiah's words are true, because God moved Isaiah to write by His holy spirit.

What a wonderful change there will be in the animals then! Then you will not have to cage the lions and tigers, or put the snakes behind glass walls to keep them from hurting anybody; neither will you have to go to the zoo or the circus to see them. Imagine yourself having a lion for a pet, and riding on his back! Is it not thrilling to think of?

No Wild Animals in Heaven

WHERE is all this to come true? Down here on this earth? Yes, here on this earth right where you live. God says so in the Bible. Did you think it would take place up in heaven? The Bible nowhere says that there are cats and dogs and wild animals, like lions and bears, in heaven. It is down here on this earth where men now hunt these wild animals, and where these beasts of the forests now kill sheep and oxen and cows and even eat human beings sometimes. No! it is not up in heaven where the little child is going to lead the animals about, or the baby play near the nests of big snakes.

Really, there are no children, neither are there any babies, up in heaven. I know that many little boys and girls have been taught songs about little children singing in heaven before God; and many poor sad fathers and mothers like to think that their dear little children who have died are now up in heaven with God and Jesus. But the Bible does not teach such things. The people who think such things do not understand the Bible the right way.

The Bible teaches that some grown-up people will go to heaven, but they must become pure and simple and teachable and obedient, like good little earthly children before they can go there at the resurrection. That is the way God wants His grown-up children to be; only such childlike ones will be of the kingdom of heaven. However, when the little babes and boys and girls and others die, they do not go to heaven. They are dead, and the Bible says that they sleep in the ground where we bury them.

But when the day comes that Isaiah tells us about, God will then wake up these little chil-

dren from their sleep. They will still be babes and little folks when they wake up. What is more, God will also wake up their fathers and mothers from the sleep of death, and will give them their little children back again. How happy they will be then!

The Babes of Bethlehem

DOES the Bible really teach that? Yes, or else I would not tell it to you. You have heard about Jesus, how He came down from heaven and was born as the tiny baby boy in the little town of Bethlehem. The town was crowded that night, and because there was no room in the houses and hotels, Joseph, and Mary the mother of Jesus, had to stay in a stable with the animals. It was there that the baby Jesus was born and was laid, not in a nice soft bed but in a manger.

A wicked king ruled the land at that time. His name was Herod. The news finally came to him that Jesus had been born, and that some day Jesus was to be a King. Herod was afraid that Jesus might take the crown and palace away from him or from his children, so he tried to have Jesus killed. Not knowing in which house Jesus lived, he sent his cruel soldiers to Bethlehem and told them: "Because we do not know which baby in Bethlehem is Jesus, kill all the babies which are two years old or younger." (You see, Jesus was about two years old by this time.)

Tramp, tramp, tramp, marched the soldiers to Bethlehem; but before they reached there God had sent a warning to Joseph, and he and Mary at once took the little boy Jesus away into another land, called Egypt, so that King Herod could not kill him, as he had intended to do. But the cruel soldiers killed all the innocent little two-year-old and younger children of Bethlehem, and oh, how the sad mothers did shed tears and groan and wail! Could anybody stop them from crying and make them smile and be happy again? Only God could comfort those mothers for their children.

Children Will be Resurrected on Earth

GOD then sent a message through another prophet, named Jeremiah. What did the message say? Did God say that the dead babies were in heaven, and therefore that the mothers should stop crying because they would meet them again in heaven some day? Did God say that these babies would grow up to be men and women in heaven and be for ever happy there? No, no, no! No such thing!

Ask your parents to turn to the Bible and read the second chapter of the book of Matthew, the 16th to the 18th verse, and also the book written by the Prophet Jeremiah, the 31st chapter and the 15th to the 17th verse. There they will read that God said that the babes were not in heaven but that "they were *not*", that is, they were not alive, they were dead.

God told the mothers to stop shrieking, and to wipe the tears from their eyes, because the time was coming when their dead babies would come back to life again; they would return from "the land of the enemy"—that is, the graveyard. Surely heaven is not the land of the *enemy!* Yes, the babies would return "to their own border", that is, the children would be resurrected and come back to live with their parents again on this earth.

At that time Jesus is to be King over all the earth. Herod and other wicked men and women who have been kings and queens will not be rulers them, neither will Jesus allow them to have power to hurt anybody. The Bible tells us that the prophets of God will also come out of their graves, and Jesus will make them "princes in all the earth". They will be good princes and will show love to the people. They will keep bad men and women from doing wrong to others. They will help to make all boys and girls and grown-up people glad who try to do right.

Do you know that when the dead come back from the graves there will then be, oh! ever so many children on the earth? Yes, because so many have died as children. It was not so very long ago when very, very many babies died before they became five years old, and about half of all children die before they are ten years old. That means that when King Jesus calls the dead up from the graves almost half of them will be children. A prophet, named Zechariah, tells us of this, saying: "The streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof." (Chap. 8, v. 5) Maybe you will never die, but will live to see the time when these good things come true.

How Death Came into the World

I CAN imagine hearing you asking me at this point: "May I ask just one more question before I go to bed? Why is it that so many children have had to die so young, and their sad fathers and mothers have had to lay them to sleep in beds in the ground?" All right, I will tell you what the Bible says as to the reason why. Before ever man lived on this earth God planted the earth with trees and grass and bushes and flowers. Then He made the animals to live here. After a time He planted a garden in a land called Eden. The word Eden means pleasure.

The garden of Eden was a beautiful one, and it was pleasant to live there. But who was to live in the garden—just the animals? No, God made the earth for people to live on it; so He made a man, the first man on earth; his name was Adam. He was a perfect man. As long as he did what God commanded he would never get sick, he would never have any troubles inside his body, he would see clearly without having to use glasses, he would hear plainly, and he would never have any aches or diseases because of what he ate. He would be allowed to keep on living in the garden of Paradise and never die.

How Adam must have enjoyed it in the beautiful garden! The birds sang and whistled and made music for him. He saw the fishes that swam in the river which flowed out of the garden. He saw how all the different animals lived and acted, and heard what sounds they made with their mouths. God wanted the animals named, so He brought them to Adam's attention, and Adam named them all. Of course Adam did not call a monkey a monkey, because he spoke a different language than the one we use. But God was pleased with the names Adam gave to the animals.

Then God created the first woman on earth and gave her to Adam to be his wife and companion, that he and she might be the father and mother of many children. Adam called his wife's name Eve. For a while, about two years it seems, Adam and Eve lived happily in the garden of Eden, enjoying the good things there and being good neighbors with all the animals. Then the day came when both Adam and Eve, like naughty children, did wrong. They broke God's law by eating what God said they should not. That was the way they started in doing wrong, and they went from bad to worse.

God declared that they had sinned, and that they did not deserve to be His children any longer, but must die. He drove them out of Paradise, the garden, and there outside of Paradise they had to live on what they could find to eat. In time they grew sick and began to die. It was a long time before Adam died and was buried; but before Adam and Eve died they had many children, both boys and girls.

Because Adam and Eve were no longer God's children, and were no longer altogether well in their bodies and minds and hearts, none of their children were born just right; all of their children had something wrong with them, which made them die after a while. For a long time the little babies did not have the proper care, and that is the reason why so many children have died as babies.

Because men have learned to do wrong, the animals of the woods and forests have likewise learned to do wrong, and have made war against man. Well, how could Noah dare to take the wild animals into the houseboat with him and his family at the time of the flood? It was because Noah was a good man, a prophet of God. God gave him power over the animals, so that they feared him and did not hurt him, or his family, or one another, all the while they were in the ark. I do not have time to tell you about Noah's ark tonight. After the animals were turned loose out of the ark and started roving throughout the earth for something to eat, then they went back to their wild habits and ways again; and people have had to protect themselves against them ever since.

Happy Days are Ahead

BUT happy days are coming for all who will want to be God's children again. To bring these happy times Jesus died on the cross on the hilltop. He died in order that all the children and men and women who are dead in the graves might come to life again, and that everybody who is alive on earth might have a chance to grow perfectly well again and never die.

Because Jesus had died to do this for us, God raised Him from the dead and has finally made Him King over all the earth. When He begins to use His full power as King people who try to do wrong and harm to others will be stopped,

and they will either learn to do right or else be put to death. Psalm 145, verse 20, tells us: "The Lord preserveth all them that love him, but all the wicked will he destroy." Jesus will be specially kind to the children.

Then the little boys and girls will have a chance to live in happiness. Their parents will learn to bring them up properly; and they will have plenty to eat, good clothes to wear, good homes in which to live, true teaching in their schools, and all things needed to make them healthy and well in body and mind and heart. They will grow up to be good, noble and godly men and women, right here on this earth. If they choose to do right for ever and for ever, they will thus do what pleases God and King Jesus, and will never have to die.

Jesus will plant Paradise on earth again, and this time Paradise will be planted all over the earth, and there in this Paradise is where all who become God's earthly children will live happily for ever after.

Everybody will be safe there. None of the animals will be wild then, neither will any people then be as rough and brutal as animals have been. Even a little child will then be able to toddle before any of the animals and lead them safely. "They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain," said God through His prophet Isaiah. Will not that be a grand time? . . . But no more for tonight. My story is finished. Goodnight to you one and all, boys and girls; and do not forget what you have just heard.

Another Statement from President Calles

IN THE magazine *Liberty*, for November 20th, Sidney Sutherland gives an exceedingly interesting report of an interview with President Calles of Mexico, in which that gentleman said in part:

Why be blind, why fool ourselves about the role the Roman Catholic Church has played in Mexico for four hundred years? There is no redeeming feature to justify her existence anywhere on earth; and she has been the curse of my country since her first priests came.

One has only to study what that church has accomplished with the destinies of Italy, Austria, Spain and Ireland. She has interfered in the politics, indeed she has been the politics of every country she has sunk her talons in for nearly two thousand years. She made and unmade kings and dynasties. Her dignitaries helped a thousand ruling houses trample on the poor. She organized crusades, declared war, wrote peace treaties, and drew and redrew the map of the world.

The Roman Church has flourished precisely to the extent that ignorance and superstition and mendicancy have prevailed. She drew a line from pole to pole and gave a hemisphere to Spain and a jutting peak of Brazil to Portugal. She fixed the language and the customs of all the Latin-American world. Wherever illiteracy existed, there she was powerful. She throve in the night of the Dark Ages, and she fattened and grew dissolute on the wretchedness of human beings.

Just as the world has advanced in civilization and science and knowledge and culture, so has the Catholic Church waned in prestige, influence and power.

Where she could not convert, she murdered. Where she could not persuade, she tortured. Where she could not rule, she ruined. Cortez in Mexico, Pizarro in Peru, and Torquemada in Spain are perfect specimens of her cross-bearers and her tactics. Today she sulks and writhes in the impotency of the tiny terrestrial area where the world has confined her on the Hill of St. Peter, just as the world has always had to confine menaces. But she watches and waits (for what are centuries to her program?) for a chance to recover her lost control. The whole world had better keep an eye on Rome!

And what a straight face she assumes when she talks to me of tolerance, of freedom of the press, of speech, of conscience! Shades of Saint Bartholomew! Read her red-stained, torch-blackened history—and talk of tolerance, indeed!

Always, I repeat, the Roman Catholic Church has prospered in direct ratio to the ignorance and misery about her. And when General Obregon and I tried to do something for our poor, unhappy, landless countrymen, vested business screamed "Bolshevism!" and the Catholic Church howled "Atheism!"

Not meddle in politics? The Roman Church has never done anything in all her dreadful career except meddle in politics! Look at what she did to England when Henry VIII broke away from her. Look at what she did to Germany when Martin Luther left her in disgust. Look at what she did to Savonarola when he tried to reform the evil clergy. Look at what she tried at first to do to Ignatius Loyola until she found there was a place in her hierarchy for that fierce warrior.

Look at what she did in the United States when she tried to involve your country in war with Great Britain by sending her Fenian hordes into Canada. Look at what she tried to do to France when that enlightened

republic wearied of the costly cancer the priesthood had become. Look at what she has tried to do to Italy since her temporal boundaries were circumscribed to the premises of the Vatican. Look at what she did just recently, when Spain tried to wrench away from a state religion but did not have the strength.

Look, indeed, at what this Church has done in every land that has awakened from the nightmare of Catholicism and stepped forth into the light of reason and of science. Look at her "Index Expurgatorius" and find there the roll call of all men who have made the world a better place to live in.

Not meddle in politics? Why, right this moment the Knights of Columbus and the organized Church in the United States are trying to force Washington to intervene in Mexican matters. That a war might follow such intervention—and I hasten to say that nothing of the sort will happen, because there are a hundred million non-Catholics in America who will not permit the American government to pull the Pope's chestnuts out of the Mexican fire—that thousands of young American lives might be lost in such a war, that it would be a long and costly and profitless conflict, that your taxes and prices would rise and your mothers' hearts be torn by anguish—all this means nothing to the Catholic Church if it could once again seat its priesthood in the saddle here.

Bible Questions and Answers

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by Judge Rutherford.]

QUESTION: Why is it that the Lord permitted His people to be in the various churches for the past centuries and now invites them to come out?

ANSWER: Jesus answered this question in Matthew 13:30 by saying concerning the wheat and the tares, "Let both grow together until the harvest." In these systems have been some sincere Christians, called wheat; and many have not been true Christians; these are called tares. We are now in the time of the harvest; and, the Master continued, "In the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn." While it is true that the Lord permitted both the wheat and the tares to grow up together, a time came when a separation process would take place. We are now in the harvest or separating time.

QUESTION: Why does God permit evil?

ANSWER: There are several reasons why God permits evil. One is that mankind might learn the lesson of the baneful effects of sin. Having had this experience with evil, under the kingdom conditions mankind can make an intelligent choice, either to obey and live for ever or to do evil and be destroyed. It is true that God could have made man sin-proof, so that he could not do anything evil nor know anything but good; however, that would have made man a mere machine. God, on the other hand, wishes intelligent and full-hearted obedience.

Another reason why God permitted evil is that it gave Him an opportunity to show His great love for mankind in the gift of His dear Son, Jesus, in order that the world might have life. The world does not yet understand how God manifested his love for them by so doing, but in the near future they will understand.

Still another reason why God permitted evil is that it gives Him the opportunity to completely overthrow the Devil's organization, by His mighty power in this time of trouble. God will thereby make a name for Himself; and the people will praise Him for His mighty acts, and as their Deliverer.

QUESTION: What was the sin which Adam committed?

ANSWER: Disobedience to the command of Jehovah was the sin which Adam committed. Adam was told, as stated in Genesis 2:16, 17, "Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof dying thou shalt die." Adam violated the direct command of the Lord by eating of this fruit, and thereby sinned. In Rom. 5:19 we read, "For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous."

Zionism Fulfilling Prophecy

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters, by W. L. Pelle.]

ZIONISM is the name applied to the movement on foot by the Jews for the rehabilitation of Palestine as a Jewish homeland. For many centuries the "terrible Turk" has been in possession of the Holy Land, and until recently all efforts to drive him out have failed. The Arabs also claim that the land is theirs, and look with disfavor upon any suggestion to the contrary.

Not long ago Lord Balfour, who has done much in opening the way for the Jews to return to Palestine, was treated rather roughly by Arabs in the city of Damascus and in several Arabian settlements. There are Mohammedan and other religious organizations that would like to get Palestine for their possession; but there is one thing certain: Imperfect and selfish men cannot fight against God and win. God has decreed that the Jews shall have Palestine for an everlasting possession. There is no power in heaven or on earth that can nullify that decree.

Some one may inquire: If that statement be true, then why has God permitted the Jew to be kicked anf cuffed about by every nation, and to be deprived of his homeland for nearly two thousand years? The answer to this question requires a lengthy discussion, to which we do not have time to devote at present. However, we will endeavor to explain briefly why Jewish activity in Palestine could not be especially marked before the year 1914 A. D.

God gave the Jews a law, and at Mount Sinai they entered into a contract to keep that law. They little realized how imperfect they were, and therefore how incapable they were of keeping it inviolate. Furthermore, the law forbade idol worship, the futility of which the Jews have not learned to this day. God told them that He would punish them "seven times" if they failed to observe the system of Jubilee years.

Students of Bible chronology agree that this period of "seven times" corresponds to 2,520 years, called in other places in the Scriptures, "the times of the Gentiles". This period of punishment began in 606 B. C., when Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, overthrew the Jewish government and took the Jews captive to Babylon; therefore this period expired in 1914. Jesus stated that Jerusalem would be trodden down of the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. Therefore Zionism could not progress to a great extent before then.

Because of the unfaithfulness of Israel, God forewarned them that for this He would punish them "double". The Hebrew word translated "double" means literally a like portion. In other words, God forewarned that if they would not keep His precepts, and if they strayed away from Him, He would punish them by withdrawing his favor and special providences for an equal length of time to that in which they had enjoyed His favor and blessing.

According to Zechariah 9:9, the "double" began to count as Jesus rode into Jerusalem four days before His crucifixion, when He cast them off as a nation and declared unto them: "Your house is left unto you desolate." Since their favor began with the death of their father Jacob in the year 1812 B. C., then it follows that the length of the time of favor was 1,845 years. Consequently, the Jews must suffer God's disfavor for 1,845 years, beginning with 33 A. D.

But we notice that this favor was withdrawn gradually, and it was not until the year 73 A. D that the Jews were fully destroyed as a nation. The extreme end of the "double", would be 1,845 years later, or in the year 1918. For this reason also, the special activities of the Jews in their homeland must follow that date.

Zionism is fulfilling prophecy in a remarkable way. Even some of the small details we see unfolding before our very eyes. One cannot read the Zionist magazines without being deeply impressed with the earnest enthusiasm for a Jewish homeland. There are at least five interesting time features of the Bible which are prophetical and which have application in our day. Two of them we have just mentioned.

Referring again briefly to the "double" feature, we notice that the beginning of withdrawal of favor from the Jews started in the year 33 A. D. The beginning of return of favor would consequently start 1845 years later, or in 1878; and it did. In that very year, through Lord Beaconsfield, a Jew, who was then Prime Minister of Great Britain, special concessions were obtained from the Turks for Jewish activities in Palestine. As the withdrawal of favor extended over a period of forty years, so the re-

turn of favor has extended over a like period.

In the spring of 1918 an official commission of Jews entered Jerusalem (with authority from the Allied Powers, who were still at war with the Central Powers) to establish a national homeland for the Jews in Palestine. Scarcely had the sound of the last shot of war died out, which spelled Turkish defeat, when the cornerstone of the new Hebrew University was laid in Jerusalem. That university was dedicated in April 1925 amid inspiring ceremonies.

The fifteenth chapter of Genesis furnishes us with two other time prophecies. You will note that Abraham was promised the land of Canaan, Palestine. He was anxious to know when he would receive it. God associated his receiving of it with the return of his descendants thither. In answer to Abraham's question, "Whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?" God instructed him to offer a sacrifice of three animals and two doves, the sum of whose ages was eleven years.

God would thereby seem to be saying: 'Abraham, within eleven prophetic years your children will come into possession of this land.' A prophetic year equals 360 solar years. Eleven prophetic years are equal to 3,960 solar years. Since the covenant was made with Abraham in the year 2035 B. C., this time prophecy ended with the year 1925. And what do we see? Abraham's seed began in 1925 to return to their homeland at the rate of 2,000 per month. Two very significant events marked the year 1925: The dedication of the Hebrew University on Mount Scopus was one; and the inauguration of steamship service, under Jewish direction and flying the Jewish flag, between America and Palestine direct, was the other. This steamship service became a necessity because of the impetus in Jewish immigration to Palestine which began early last year.

Referring to Genesis 15:16, we find that God promised Abraham as to his posterity: "In the fourth generation they shall come hither again." It is obvious that God could not have here been pointing to Israel's deliverance from Egypt four hundred years later, as mentioned in a verse or two previous. Israel was to possess this land for ever. On two different occasions, after the Jews came out of Egypt, they were driven out of Canaan. They were to return in the fourth generation to stay!

The Hebrew word here translated "generation" can also be rendered "cycle of time". A cycle of time, "a day with the Lord," is as a thousand years. Therefore, in the fourth cycle of time, in the fourth thousand-year-day, they were to return. We are living in that time. It does not expire until 1964. We might here suggest that the year 1964 will mark the time when Israel will have been fully regathered in Palestine under God's providences as in the days of old.

Jerusalem "Taken" by Airplanes

JUST in passing, it seems significant that God should permit the Holy Land to fall into possession of the Turk for hundreds of years. In the Scriptures, the full moon is used to symbolize the Jewish law. The Jews could not fulfil that law. It became a curse to them. The Turks use a crescent as their national emblem. This suggests that during the greater part of their disfavor the Jews have been reminded of their unfulfilled law (crescent). The crescent nation has possessed the land, while the Jews have been put to the sword and suffered great indignities. This might explain why the crusades of the early Christian centuries failed to dislodge the "terrible Turk", and also why the Turk was not thrown out until it was God's due time for this to be accomplished.

After all, the deliverance of Jerusalem from the Turk was not due exclusively to human military ingenuity. It was God's overruling providence that planned it all. The British under Lord Allenby could have done nothing had not God's hand been in the matter. And right here comes in again the fulfilment of prophecy. Jerusalem was captured without the firing of a gun. The Turks were discomfited because of a squad of British airplanes. In Isaiah 31:4, 5 we read: "So shall Jehovah of hosts come down to fight for Mount Zion, and for the hill thereof. *As birds flying,* so will Jehovah of hosts defend Jerusalem; defending also he will deliver it, and passing over he will preserve it." And thus was Jerusalem retained from the Mohammedan. To God alone should go all the credit.

Another time prophecy being fulfilled in connection with Zion's return is found in Hosea 6:1-3.

> "Come, and let us return unto the Lord;
> For he hath torn, and he will heal us,
> He hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

After two days will he revive us,
On the third day he will raise us up, that we
may live in his presence.
And let us know, eagerly strive to know the Lord,
His going forth is sure as the morning;
And he shall come unto us as the rain,
As the latter rain that watereth the earth."

—*Margolis Translation.*

The days mentioned in this connection are not literal days of twenty-four hours each. They are periods or epochs. The Bible shows that the history of mankind, from the fall in Eden to the final restoration of Edenic perfection, is divided into seven great epochs, or days of one thousand years each. The Jews were cast off from God's favor in the early part of the fifth one-thousand-year day. After two days, after the fifth (which had already begun when they were cast off) and sixth one-thousand-year days, God has revived them.

Since the year 1874 we have been living in the third day of this prophecy. The nation of Israel is being raised up. It is beginning to live again, and its members are beginning to look to Jehovah, the God of their fathers. The reviving of the activities of this ancient people and the Lord's blessing thereof are to them like the refreshing rain which, falling upon the parched and withered grass, causes it to become green and lively again and refreshing to the eye. Likewise, Israel is blossoming once more.

As to the progress of the Zionist movement in the recent past, the following is quoted from an address made by Mr. Morris Rothenberg, chairman of the board of directors of the Palestine Foundation Fund (Keren Hayesod):

The story of the rebirth of a Jewish Palestine is surely one of the most romantic chapters in all history. The desire of the Jews to reestablish their ancient home in Palestine has lived in the heart of the Jewish people ever since it was driven out of that country by the Roman legions of Titus eighteen and a half centuries ago. . . . But until 1897 there was no organized effort to obtain from the world the legal recognition of the right of Jews to settle in Palestine because of their historic connection with the land. . . . Colonies were founded in Palestine, money was invested, land was bought, but the world did not acknowledge the legal right of the Jews to build their homeland. But finally it did come.

In November, 1917, during the World War, Great Britain through its then Foreign Minister, Mr. Arthur James Balfour, issued a declaration (known since as the Balfour Declaration) which stated that the British government viewed with favor the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people and that it would use its best endeavors to facilitate the achievement of that object. . . . In 1920 the Allied Powers incorporated the Balfour Declaration into the treaty with Turkey, and in June 1922 the government of the United States through a resolution adopted unanimously by both Houses of Congress and signed by President Harding, also gave its approval to the Balfour Declaration.

Finally in July, 1922, the League of Nations, influenced largely by the action of the United States, declared Great Britain the Mandatory over Palestine of a Jewish national Home. Thus the bulk of the civilized world acknowledged the age-long aspiration of the Jewish people. Sir Herbert Samuel was appointed to govern Palestine as the British High Commissioner.

Over ninety Jewish colonies have until now been founded in Palestine, and the land that has been neglected and denuded for two thousand years is being gradually restored through Jewish effort. During the last four years about 35,000 Jewish pioneers, mostly from the war-stricken areas in Eastern Europe, have begun a new life of fruitful and happy labor in these colonies. The city of Tel Aviv, with an all-Jewish population of 15,000, with the most modern municipal equipment, stands on a place which was a sandy waste land fifteen years ago. Large tracts of land have been changed from barren deserts into fruitful settlements. The country has begun to hum with activity. . . . Much has been done in Palestine, and the work is going on.

The return of Israel to their promised land at this time is under conditions much different from their entering the land the first time, after their slavery in Egypt. In those days walking was good, and was about the only way to get anywhere except it be via camel or donkey. But how different today! Says a recent traveler in Palestine:

Out of Egypt and on to the Promised Land trudged Israel of old. But not like my ancestors did I travel; not for forty years across burning deserts, but overnight by the shores of the Mediterranean, whose hoarse waves mingled with the roar of the car wheels. I traveled in a luxurious railroad sleeper, and with the swiftness of the wind from Alexandria to Jerusalem.

Nearly thirty centuries ago God gave to the Prophet Isaiah a vision of what is going on today. He saw his fellow Israelites returning home and being gathered out of every country into which they had been scattered. The time of their punishment was over, and their homeland was blooming again. In ecstacy he ex-

claims (Isaiah 66:10, 12, 20): "Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be ye glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her. . . . For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream. . . . And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the Lord out of all nations upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters [margin, coaches], and upon mules, and upon swift beasts [Hebrew, *kirkaroth*, swaying furnaces], to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the Lord."

Vocabulary of Ancients Limited

WE MUST remember that the Prophet Isaiah's vocabulary was very limited. We must remember also that the vocabulary of the translators of our King James Version was quite limited. In Isaiah's day, and in the days of our translators, there were no such words as locomotive, automobile, steamship, railway coaches, airplanes, etc. The best that these men could do was to use the nearest word they had to describe what they saw.

The Prophet Nahum calls a railroad train a chariot. (Nahum 2:3-6) Isaiah calls it in another place (27:1) a winding serpent. What did Isaiah see in his vision? He saw his brethren returning on horseback, in automobiles (coaches), in chariots (railroad trains); and when he saw the swaying furnaces, who knows but that he saw the "President Arthur" and other vessels steaming in toward Jaffa with thousands of his brethren homeward bound?

In the days of old it was not only customary but it was necessary for protection that a city or village be surrounded by a wall, and a strong one at that. In the Orient many of these city walls are still to be seen. But nowadays no such thing is necessary. There are many sceptics and higher critics in the world who throw aside the Bible and who say that all the prophecies relating to the return of the Jews to their homeland were all fulfilled after the seventy years' captivity in Babylon. These critics never studied the Bible, or they would know better.

There is one thing about the cities now being constructed in Palestine that is distinctly different from those of old: The absence of walls. The new cities and towns going up are on the order of American communities, and modern in every respect. The suburbs of Jerusalem are in this class, too.

The Prophet Ezekiel (38:11, 12) speaks of the Israel of our day; and describing the last spasm of trouble to come upon Jacob he says, "And thou [Gog and Magog] shalt say, I will go up to the land of *unwalled* villages; I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling *without walls*, and having neither bars nor gates, to take a spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and upon the people [the Jews] that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land."

The Prophet Zechariah (2:4, 5), who also has much to say about Israel's return, corroborates Ezekiel's prophecy: "Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns *without walls* for the multitude of men and cattle therein: For I, saith the Lord, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her."

Fully two-thirds of the Jews in the world have been in Russia and Rumania, and their severest persecutions have been in those lands. Jehovah has overruled in this case also that prophecy might be fulfilled, and has permitted these persecutions that the Jews might ultimately be driven to the only place for them to go, Palestine. The poorer Jews of Europe who seek homes elsewhere will find no other place to go except Palestine, as the avenues of immigration to America are restricted.

"Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that it shall no more be said, The Lord liveth that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; but the Lord liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north [Russia and Rumania], and from all the lands whither he hath driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers. Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the Lord, and they shall fish them; and after will I send many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks."—Jeremiah 16:13-16.

"I will bring them from the land of the North, and collect them from the flanks of the world, with their blind and their lame, the pregnant, and the childing women shall return together

here in a great crowd. They went away with tears;—but on paths of delight I will lead them in jubilee to rivers of water, by a level way in which they cannot stumble."—Jer. 31:1, *Fenton.*

Verdure Returning to Palestine

PALESTINE is a land of reconstruction and rest. Even the elements seem to be in harmony. It is a well-known fact that after Palestine was depopulated, the average rainfall decreased to such an extent that the land was virtually made a desert. But now, those conditions are being reversed. The average rainfall has increased in a remarkable way in the past fifty years. Palestine is no longer a desert land. Says the prophet: "Ask rain from the Ever-Living at the season of the latter rain,—from the Lord who makes the lightnings, and he will give you rain showers,—and to everyone grass on his farm." (Zechariah 10:1, *Fenton*) The following is from a letter written from Jerusalem and dated November 23, 1887:

"He [God] sends beautiful showers and heavy dews, where there used not to be any; and he sends clouds in summer, which were never known even twenty years ago. This tempers the heat, so that it does not dry up the ground. Five years ago He sent in July and August (months in which it never used to rain) three hours of rain in Jaffa and sixteen hours in Damascus, and much all around, so that the American papers remarked upon it as proof that the climate of Palestine is changing."

This might also be in fulfilment of the statement in Job 38:25, 26, *Septuagint*: "Who hath prepared a course for the tempest and a way for impetuous storms to water the ground, where there is not a man,—the desert [as Palestine has been] where no man dwelleth—to saturate an untrodden, uninhabited land and cause the bud of the tender herb to spring?"

Concerning the building of roads and constructing of highways, Doctor Joseph Silverman, who recently visited Palestine, says:

Undoubtedly the predominant note here is "labor". That famous but much neglected phrase "the dignity of labor" is no more an empty phrase in the new country. It is revealed in the faces and movements of the workers who are making or mending roads, who are building houses and doing the scores of other menial tasks as though they were engaged in some holy rite! How wonderful it all is! Thousands of these workers are united in a remarkable cooperative organization, known as *Solel-Boneh* (Roadmaker-builder). The splendid automobile roads, on which I shall soon set out to visit the colonies, were built by them. They have built whole suburbs and hundreds of houses.

The Lord, through his prophet Isaiah, spoke of a highway to be built in these days. In Isaiah 19:23 we read, "In that day there shall be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians."

Not all Jews are rich enough to go to Palestine, buy land and settle on it. There have been thousands driven out of Russia and the Balkan states who have entered Palestine penniless. It would be impossible for these to get a foothold if it were not for the splendid organizations which advance loans. All the immigrant needs is a desire to work, and he is given a start. The following quotation is interesting on this point:

The Keren Hayesod [illegible] care and comfort of [illegible] even to the ports of embarkation, and other centers in Europe as well as on board ship. On arrival, those who are without means are housed and supported in the immigration stations until employment is found for them. Many of them receive small loans to enable them to establish themselves.

There are numerous colonies in Palestine, and most of them are located on land belonging to the Jewish National Fund. The Palestine Foundation Fund makes possible the existence of these colonies by advancing loans which enable them to put up houses and barns, to buy machinery, implements, etc. Referring again to the prophetical word of Jehovah, we read concerning these things in Jeremiah 32:42-44, *Fenton:* "For thus says the Ever-Living:—When I have brought this people,—all this great misery, then will I bring all the benefits which I have promised to them. And farms will be bought in this country, where they say, It is desolate! It has neither men nor cattle, it is given to the hand of the Kasdim! They will buy farms for money, and engrave the deeds, and seal them, and the witnesses witness, in the district of Benjamin, and around Jerusalem, and in the villages of Judah and in the towns on the hills, and the villages of the slopes, and the hamlets of the south."

Rehabilitation of Palestine Assured

THE Prophet Ezekiel speaks of the same thing. "Thus saith the Lord God, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded. And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by. And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are become fenced, and are inhabited."—Ezekiel 36:33-36.

There is another prophecy which is already beginning to experience its fulfilment, Zechariah 8:3-8, *Fenton:* "Thus saith the Ever-Living, I will return to Zion and reside in Jerusalem, when Jerusalem shall be 'The City of Truth' and the Hill of the Lord of Hosts, 'the Hill of Holiness'. Thus saith the Lord of Hosts,—'Old men and old women shall again reside in Jerusalem, and men with sticks in their hands because of the number of days! And the squares of the city shall be full of children, laughing in the squares.' Thus saith the Lord of Hosts;—'If this is wonderful in the eyes of the fragments of this people, in these times,—should it be also wonderful in My eyes?' Thus saith the Lord of Hosts;—'I will rescue my people from the land of the East, and from the land of the Setting-Sun [evidently some are to go from America], and will bring them back, and they shall settle in Jerusalem and they will be my people, and I will be their God, by truth and right.'"

Now notice carefully how well this prophecy concerning the children fits in with the following description by Dr. Silverman:

> There are two groups in Palestine who seem to dominate: the *chaluzim* (pioneers) and the children. In Jerusalem, where I am still tarrying, the chaluzim are not very much in evidence. Children, however, are everywhere, and there is a striking similarity of spirit between these bold youngsters, children for the most part of parents reared in the ghettos of Europe, and the sturdy newcomers, most of whom have been branded by the fires of the World War.
>
> The schools are moulding this strong spirit of the children. Yesterday I happened to pass one of these schools at the hour of dismissal. I heard a babel of lusty young voices—but no, it was no babel since they shouted and called to each other in only one language—Hebrew. I watched them with a queer feeling in me that I was witnessing a miracle. It seemed as if the days of the prophets had suddenly leaped out of the dim past.

The Prophet Daniel was greatly beloved of the Lord, and while he earnestly desired to understand his prophecies, he was told that they were as a closed book, and it would be thus until a certain time, and at that time Michael, the Great Prince who would defend the children of his people, would rise up. Then says the prophecy: "Many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased." There can be no doubt that this prophecy is being fulfilled right before our very eyes, and while it is true that it has a world-wide application, yet it would not seem unreasonable to make a localized application to Daniel's fatherland, Palestine.

In Daniel's day people and things moved slowly. Now the land is booming with activity. People are *running* to and fro. Knowledge, too, is increasing. In April, 1925, the new Hebrew University was dedicated. Some of those who spoke at the opening exercises said that this institution was dedicated to the search of the truth. Listen to the words of the prophet, "Thus saith the Ever-Living, 'I will return to Zion and reside in Jerusalem, when Jerusalem shall be The City of Truth.'"—Zechariah 8:3, *Fenton.*

Both our Lord Jesus and St. Paul have something to say about Zionism. Jesus compared it to the budding of the fig tree. The fig tree is used as a symbol of the Jewish nation. It is budding forth remarkably. Our Lord showed that these Zionistic activities would be evidences of His second presence, of the end of the old order, and a precursor of the kingdom of righteousness and peace.

St. Paul, in the eleventh chapter of Romans, calls our attention to the fact that blindness in part has happened unto Israel for a certain period of time; that in due time they would be received back into divine favor. Then he adds (v. 15): "For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?" In other words, when we see the evidences of the return of God's favor to the Jew, we can be assured of the nearness of the kingdom of Messiah, the kingdom which will restore life to all the willing and obedient.

The book of Hosea is God's pleading with the nation of Israel to return unto Him. Their great sin was that of backsliding into idolatry, of for-

making the mighty Jehovah for idols of one sort or another. Israel is beginning to wake up to what he has done. God has punished him "double" for all his sins. Now that double has ended, and the Lord is calling him back to His favor, as suggested in Hosea 11:1: "When Israel was a child, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt." Israel was called out of Egypt at the time of the exodus. Israel is now being called out of antitypical Egypt, the whole world. No Jew can be a true Jew unless he is a Zionist, and if he is a real Zionist, he will have a keen desire to return to Palestine, if for no other reason, for a visit, and he will do so at his first opportunity.

The time of Israel's complete regathering is not far off, and when this shall have been accomplished, then the Jews will join in the chorus with the Prophet Micah, and sing:

What God would forgive sins like you?
Pardon faults that have broken his estate,
Not retaining his anger forever;—
For he feels it delight to be kind!

He returns and has mercy on us,
Who will our frailties subdue,
And cast all our faults to the depths of the sea,
Giving truly to Jacob the promise to Abraham,
As he swore to our fathers, in days long ago.

—Micah 7:18-20, *Fenton.*

Little Studies for Little People

God's Wisdom (Continued)

34. Only the most unwise and foolish of men can imagine Jehovah deliberately destroying this beautiful earth, after He has made it such a pleasant place to live upon. Shallow men, who think little and do not *search* the Scriptures for the TRUTH, tell us that God is sorry that He made the earth, and will burn it up some day. These foolish men are put to shame by the statement of God's own Word, in which He says: "For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens: God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain; he formed it to be inhabited; I am the Lord, and there is none else." (Isaiah 45:18) In another part of His Word He says that "the earth abideth forever".

35. Another most important instance of God's wisdom is the experience with evil which He is giving the world today, to enable all of us the more fully to enjoy and appreciate the wonderful blessings which He has promised will come soon.

Other Qualities of the Heavenly Father

36. Jehovah God is *unchangeable*. Always remember that. He makes no mistakes, leaves nothing undone, holds out no false promises. He cannot lie. When God tells us, in His Word, of certain things that He is going to do, we may be sure that those things will be done. He does not change His mind and do something else. Jehovah God never *tries* to do anything. He *does* it, and no other influence can possibly affect or hinder His doing it.

37. That is why all those who love God and try to do His will, feel so certain that nothing can happen to them which is not for their own good. "Whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it." (Ecclesiastes 3:14) "I am the Lord, I change not." (Malachi 3:6) "For ever, O Lord, thy Word is settled in heaven."—Psalm 119:89.

38. The Lord will guide and teach those who really seek to please Him. If we ask His guidance in prayer, He will conduct our affairs so that each day we shall grow in knowledge of Him and of His goodness. "For thou art my rock and my fortress; therefore for thy name's sake lead me, and guide me." (Psalm 31:3) "I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye."—Psalm 32:8.

Questions on Study No. 7

34. What does God intend to do with the earth, after He has brought it to perfection? How do we know? What do others think He will do with it?

35. How is God's wisdom shown in the permission of evil? Would it have been wiser not to allow it in the first place?

36. What changes does God make in His plans? Does He ever try to do anything and fail in the attempt?

37. If we love God and try to do His will what is sure to be the result? How can we be sure of this?

38. If we seek to know God what is sure to be the result? How can we be sure of this and why?

STUDIES IN THE "HARP OF GOD" (JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S GREAT BOOK)

With issue Number 60 we began running Judge Rutherord's new book, "The Harp of God", with accompanying questions, taking place of both Advanced and Juvenile Bible Studies which have been hitherto published.

587 In the World War millions of men died upon the battlefield. That was indeed the land of the enemy, the land of death. The Lord gives us a picture through the prophet as to the coming days of blessing, saying to the woman who wept for her children, and thus illustrating all who weep for their dead: "Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears; for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the Lord; and they shall come again from the land of the enemy. And there is hope in thine end, saith the Lord, that thy children shall come again to their own border."—Jeremiah 31:16, 17.

588 As the dead come back from the tombs, provision will be made for them by their friends who are living on the earth. Families long broken up will be again united; and sadness will give way to joy. The whole human race, ransomed by the Lord, will have this opportunity; and the prophet describes it thus: "The ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads; they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away." (Isaiah 35: 10) Gradually, throughout the thousand years of Messiah's reign, will the human race march up over the highway of holiness, until all will have had a full and fair opportunity, the wilfully wicked destroyed and the obedient ones restored to perfection of body mind and heart.

589 The people of Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed by fire. It does not mean, however, that they went into an endless torture, as we have heretofore been led to believe. On the contrary, the Lord plainly states that they shall be brought back to their former estate; that is, as human beings on the earth, for the purpose of being given a trial. "When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate." (Ezekiel 16:55) While the Lord will rule with an iron hand, compelling obedience, yet His rule will be a righteous one; and He will reprove with justice. He is pictured by the prophet as ruling in faithfulness and righteousness, thus: "With righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked. And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins."—Isaiah 11:4, 5.

590 The beneficial effect of Christ's righteous reign is also pictured by the prophet, in the passage which shows that the wild beasts of the earth will become subject to man, and that a little child shall direct them. "The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together; and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den."—Isaiah 11:6-8.

QUESTIONS ON "THE HARP OF GOD"

Quote Jeremiah 31:16, 17. ¶ 587.

What is meant in this text by the "land of the enemy"? ¶ 587.

As the dead return from the grave, what will the living do for them? ¶ 588.

What effect will the resurrection have in uniting families? ¶ 588.

Quote Isaiah 35:10. ¶ 588.

Who is there meant by the "ransomed of the Lord"? ¶ 588.

How were the people of Sodom and Gomorrah destroyed? ¶ 589.

What will be their final end? ¶ 589.

Quote a scripture showing that they will return to their former estates as human beings on the earth. ¶ 589.

In what manner will the Messiah rule? Give Scriptural proof. ¶ 589.

What will be the beneficent effects of this righteous rule, both upon animals and human beings? Give Scriptural proof. ¶ 590.

E'en sorrow, touched by heaven, grows bright
With more than rapture's ray,
As darkness shows us worlds of light
We never saw by day.

975,000 Edition off the Presses



THE first copy of DELIVERANCE was finished April 9, 1926.

And this first printing was a pre-run for interested readers of I. B. S. A. publications.

DELIVERANCE was first released for general sale I. B. S. A. week, August 22-29, 1926.

DELIVERANCE is distinguished by the uncompromising stand it takes.

DELIVERANCE emphasizes anew the application the Bible has to today's conditions.

DELIVERANCE holds that the prophecies in fulfilment assure to mankind the future which the Bible foretells.

DELIVERANCE is cloth-bound, gold-stamped, and contains 384 pages. A series of six lectures is mailed every other week for twelve weeks. Use coupon for convenience in ordering.

Excerpts from Deliverance

Why is there so much distress and perplexity in the world? Why are the nations so desperately preparing for war? Who is responsible for all these unhappy conditions? May we hope that the people will ever be delivered?—Page 9, DELIVERANCE.

If we find that God had foretold that certain things would transpire, and thereafter we see actually transpiring the very things that He foretold, then we may be sure that such is in fulfilment of Divine prophecy.—Page 181, DELIVERANCE.

The Scriptures therefore definitely show that at the end of Satan's world, when the nations and the kingdoms would begin to war, the Lord would be present; and that the new and righteous kingdom of God would then be born.—Page 243, DELIVERANCE.

The people have long been under restraint and bondage, sickness, sorrow and death. With all of these destroyed the human race will be completely delivered.—Page 340, DELIVERANCE. Price 38¢.

INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION
BROOKLYN, NEW YORK.

International Bible Students Asso., Brooklyn, N. Y.

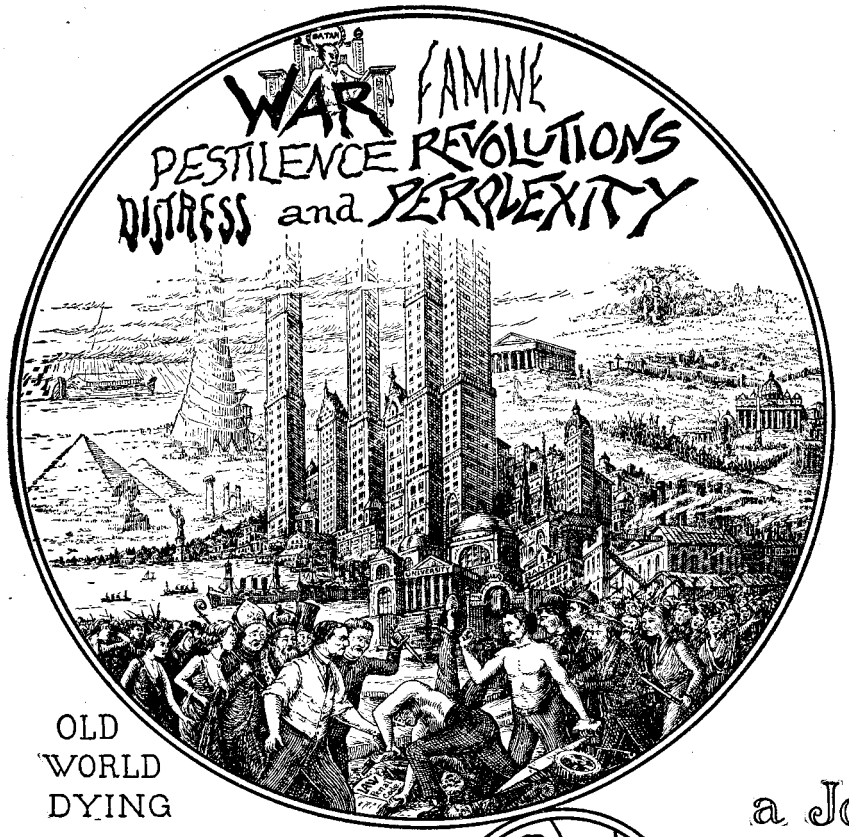
Gentlemen:

Please mail a copy of DELIVERANCE and follow with the Lecture Series.

_____

_____

_____



OLD WORLD DYING

The Golden Age

a Journal of fact hope and courage

Vol. VIII Bi-Weekly No. 194
February 23, 1927

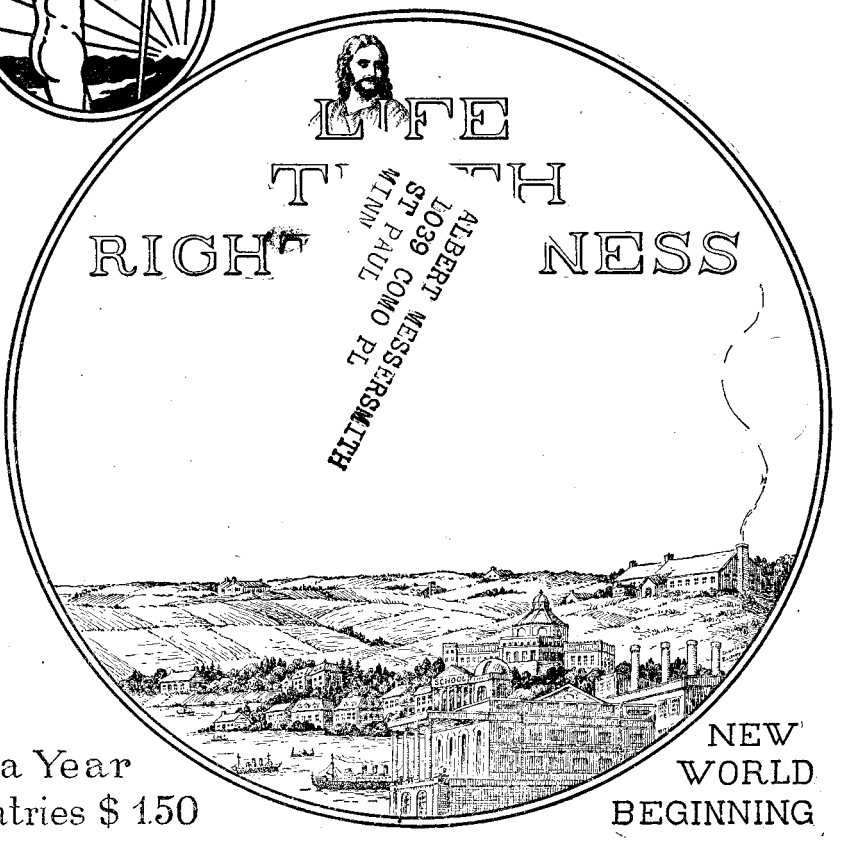


"PANEM ET CIRCENSES"—
SPORTS MADNESS

GREAT LAKES
TO THE OCEAN
VIA ST. LAWRENCE

"LETTERS TO JUDD"

A RIGHTEOUS
GOVERNMENT



NEW WORLD BEGINNING

5¢ a copy — $ 1.00 a Year
Canada and Foreign Countries $ 1.50

Contents *of the* Golden Age

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

"FANNY ET CHEVENSES" 323
As a Historian Sees Us 328
The Care of Fatherless Children 328
A Belated Recognition of Merit 329

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

Automobile Industry 329
American's First De Luxe Trains 329
Growth of the Woolworth Stores 330
Epidemic of Bank Failures 330
WHAT WILL THE GREAT LAKES-ST. LAWRENCE WATERWAY PROJECT MEAN? 333
EXTRACTS FROM "LETTERS TO JUDD" 336

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

"WHAT EVERY VETERAN KNOWS" 327
Judge Kenyon a Credit to His Country 328
Why Object to a New Trial? 328
From the Atlanta *Georgian* 329
Free Speech in Kentucky 330
Judge Kavanagh's Conclusions 330
What the U. S. Had Already Given 331
Attempts at Revolution Fail 332
Companions in Misery 332
FASCISM A BOGUS PYRAMID 340

AGRICULTURE AND HUSBANDRY

What Has Become of the Timber 330
Increased Acreage of Small Fruits 331
Growth of The Date Industry 331

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

SIGNS OF APPROACHING SPRING 335

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

A RIGHTEOUS GOVERNMENT 341
BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS 345
MOSES THE MAN OF GOD 346
IN THE RELIGIOUS WORLD 349
LITTLE STUDIES FOR LITTLE PEOPLE 350
STUDIES IN "THE HARP OF GOD" 351

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . Business Manager
WM. F. HUDGINGS . . Sec'y and Treas.

FIVE CENTS A COPY—$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgement for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

FOREIGN OFFICES: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2
Canadian . . . . . 38-40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario
Australasian . . . . . 493 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Leslie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

The Golden Age

Volume VIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, February 23, 1927 | Number 194

"Panem et Circenses"

PANEM ET CIRCENSES, "Bread and the Circus," was the cry of the Roman populace of old. They wanted but two things, food for their stomachs and palliatives for their minds. They did not want real food for their minds. They did not want truth, they wanted excitement—to see men and animals engaged in killing one another. And it has been ever thus.

Today the world is sports mad. The apostle prophesied that in the last days men would be lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God, and if it is not true now it never will be true. Because certain sports occupy so large a place in the public mind, we give some space in this issue to items about them. Judging from the space which they occupy in the public press, sports and crime are the two subjects which principally engage the attention of the people today.

As far as the people are concerned, their interest in sport is mostly mental. They do not personally participate in the games. They merely see them or read about them. They get little more exercise out of a football game than they do from a game of Mah Jongg, a cross-word puzzle, or the eight pages of so-called comics for which most people buy the Sunday paper.

So well did the Greeks understand the demand of the people for excitement that they virtually ruled the country for seventeen hundred years by means of the quadrennial Olympic games, the principal band which held the country together. These games, after 1500 years of discontinuance, were revived and made international in character in 1896. The last one was held in Paris in 1924. The next one will be held in Amsterdam in 1928.

The modern Olympic games make a strong play upon the imagination. Forty-five nations sent contestants to the last one. The United States had 320 performers, France had 180 and Great Britain 150. Altogether 2,000 athletes were arrayed in competition. It was alleged that the revival of these games would promote international peace; but jealousies, quarrels and general ill-feeling seem to have been promoted instead.

Some idea of the hold that the American pastime of prize fighting has on the minds of many was revealed by the Dempsey-Tunney fight in Philadelphia, when about 200,000 people paid approximately $2,500,000 to sit in a pouring rain and watch one plug-ugly beat up another. It is said that about 700 newspaper men circled the ring, every quarter of the globe being represented. On this point the New York *American* said:

> The late Mr. Barnum was entirely too moderate in his calculations that one is born every minute. The birthrate is at least one a second.

Athletics and Gymnastics

THE ancient Greek gymnast was a trainer of professional athletes and was also one himself. Ancient Greek cities had large public buildings and grounds set apart for the training of youth in athletic exercises. During the middle ages young men were given a thorough training in running, leaping and throwing of weights, so that they might learn to wear the heavy armor of the period and do something worth while after they got into it.

Gymnastics and athletics develop courage, prompt decision, self-control, judgment, self-reliance and fortitude. No person can be a great athlete and devoted to any form of immorality; nevertheless, as any good thing can be overdone and made an injury, so with athletics. Moderate recreation in the open air is the best form of exercise.

The Marathon Race, and other forms of exercise which make a great strain upon the heart, should be abandoned. Properly mankind remembers the original Marathon runner, who ran the twenty-six miles from Marathon to

Athens, and saved the city by telling the route by which the Persians were coming. But it should not be forgotten that when he had told his story he fell dead.

Great athletes go to pieces at an early age. They concentrate upon their hearts and lungs in a brief period of time the strains which should be extended over many years. Generally, when they should be in their prime, they are fat, flabby and feeble. Especially are the young injured by the overstraining of their immature hearts.

Probably the strongest of modern men was Sandow. As a child he was a weakling, but by the study of anatomy and the scientific development of his muscles he demonstrated repeatedly his ability to support thirty-two people on his back. Burglars who broke into his house in London recognized him asleep and fled in fright, leaving all behind them. Sandow burst a blood vessel in his brain as a result of lifting an automobile single-handed from a ditch.

There are four secrets to lifting heavy weights without injury: (1) Keeping the weight close to the body; (2) making use of the leg muscles to do the lifting; (3) dividing and balancing the weight; (4) trying to get the weight above or on top of one's own. The strongest muscles in the body are the heavy thigh muscles and the shoulder muscles, not those of the back; and this fact should be considered always in lifting. It is better to bend the knees than to break the back.

Measurements of an all-around athlete are: Height, 5 feet 10 inches; weight, 155 pounds; chest, 39 inches; waist, 29 inches; hips, 37 inches; thighs, 22 inches; calves, 14½ inches.

A surgeon points out that the great majority of surgical operations reveal ptosis (drooping of the muscles) of the contents of the abdominal cavity, and that many operations could be avoided if all persons would periodically scrub floors, walk on all fours, or turn a dozen somersaults a month. In lieu of all these a good shaking once a month is helpful.

Walking and Golf

WE PUT walking and golf together, for the reason that golf is largely a pleasant walk in the fields. The chasing of a golf ball around is merely an item that lends to the pleasure of the pastime. Golf has been played in Scotland for four hundred years, and in America since September, 1796.

Walking is the one form of exercise that best meets the requirements of the body. It is mild, can be easily regulated, and requires no external apparatus. It strengthens the muscles, expands the chest, arouses the appetite, improves the digestion, reduces superfluous weight and accelerates the elimination of waste products. A smart walk in winter air is a tonic.

Walking employs the largest muscles in the body. Place your hand upon the muscles in the small of your back, then take a few steps, and you will see how walking works the important muscles of the back. Curiously enough, walking is said to be the best cure for fallen arches. Mail carriers, who must walk in the open air constantly, seldom have any trouble with fallen arches.

Walking in a crowded city street and dodging automobiles is good sport. In congested districts the walker can make almost as good time as a car. Statistics show that walkers average 3.7 miles an hour, surface cars 4.1 miles an hour, motor buses 4.5 miles an hour and private automobiles 5.7 miles an hour, in crowded districts.

In 1922 an English lad ten years of age, Master G. O. Edwards, distinguished himself by walking from London to Brighton, a distance of fifty miles; and in December, 1925 a society woman athlete won a wager by walking 44 miles from Providence to her home in Boston in exactly 11 hours and 5 minutes. She stood the trip better than the two men who accompanied her as escort.

The Game of Football

NO ONE has ever claimed that there is anything refined about football; but it is considered good training for a young man, if he survives it. He learns to sink his desires for personal glory out of sight in the interests of his team, to obey orders promptly and implicitly, and to take without whining the blows and bruises which he is apt to get. He learns team work.

The crowds that gather to witness football games grow ever and ever larger. In the United States they often run to thirty, sixty, eighty and even to one hundred and ten thousand. In London three years ago a thousand persons were injured in the effort to crowd into the Wembley

Stadium at the close of the football season.

It used to be said that colleges looked with indulgence upon football games because they advertised the colleges. But now the colleges are running over with students, and yet the football program is more extensive and expensive than ever. In many colleges there are hired football players; and a trained and efficient cheer leader is more appreciated by the students than a suitable president of the institution itself.

President J. R. Angell, of Yale University, says:

> Many parents who send boys to college would rather that a son of theirs be captain of the football team than that he be the highest stand man in his class. Not only is the fame of the former far more widely heralded, but there is also an impression, quite unfounded on any facts known to me, that a football player, regardless of his scholarly qualities, is more apt to prove a valuable citizen, achieving in after life leadership of a high and important social character.

Oddly enough, elephants play football in the jungles of Africa, forming the ball out of the earth taken from an anthill.

The Game of Baseball

BASEBALL is said to be of Indian origin, but took its present form in New York about eighty years ago. At present there are 75,000 post offices in the United States; but there are perhaps double that number of ball clubs. Baseball, as played in the big leagues, is purely a business proposition.

In all the large cities there are steel and concrete structures which cost hundreds of thousands of dollars. It is expensive to maintain these buildings and to care for the grounds about them. The players themselves are the biggest item. The Detroit Club pays Ty Cobb $60,000 a year; the New York Club pays Babe Ruth $50,000 a year. Many other players enjoy salaries as high as $20,000 a year.

The sale of baseball players as commodities eventually led some of the players to yield to the same kind of temptation and selling themselves. Certain Chicago players were accused of selling out in the championship baseball series of 1919. Thereupon Judge Kenesaw Mountain Landis was elected supreme dictator of baseball for seven years, at a total salary of $297,000, to reestablish public confidence; and the judge also retains his place and salary as a Federal Judge in the meantime. This shows the great importance that big business attaches to keeping the mind of the common man active on non-essentials. When thinking of baseball his mind is off from public utilities.

Notwithstanding the periodic baseball "scandals," enthusiasm in the main has been marvelously sustained. Every season some city goes wild over its baseball heroes. In Pittsburgh in 1925 the 600 prisoners in the county jail became so enthusiastic when Pittsburgh won that they disobeyed a rule against demonstrations and lost their radio privileges for a time. In Washington, D. C., a year earlier, dignified statesmen wept for joy, police assisted motorists to break traffic rules, autos stood in safety zones and pedestrians in the street, women assumed male garb and men assumed female garb, and all together acted insane. St. Louis had its time of delirium in 1926.

The baseball fever has spread to Brazil, where it is now all the rage; and to Yucatan, where the government has introduced it in the hope of bettering the minds and bodies of the Indians transported there from Northwestern Mexico.

The father of professional baseball was Harry Wright, a great British cricket player, who came to America to teach cricket but succumbed to the lure of the then comparatively new American game.

Great progress has been made in recent years in the perfection of baseball equipment. It is said that it often takes a critical examination of an entire carload of ash wood to find the right kind of piece for one first-class baseball bat.

The Sport of Swimming

ONLY eight persons have ever succeeded in swimming that turbulent body of water, the English Channel; although 3,000 have made the attempt. The distance is only twenty miles, but currents change so often that only a rare combination of good weather, skill, strength, determination and endurance makes it possible. The first to succeed was Captain Matthew Webb, in 1875, who swam across in 21 hours and 45 minutes. William Burgess succeeded only on his twenty-third attempt.

In 1926 Gertrude Ederle of New York City swam across, under adverse conditions, in 14 hours and 31 minutes—the first woman ever to

perform the task. A few days later another American woman, Mrs. Clemington Corson, the mother of two children, accomplished the same feat in 15 hours and 28 minutes. Both of these women crossed in less time than did any of the five men who had preceded them; but a few days later Ernst Vierkoetter crossed in the record time of 12 hours and 45 minutes. He swam at night and had an unusually calm sea.

On Miss Ederle's return to New York she received the greatest ovation extended to any person that ever entered the city. Mrs. Corson on her return also received an ovation, at which time she summed up her view of her own experience with the remark, "I had to make some money for my kids; but I would not do it again for a million dollars." The water in the Channel is bitterly cold the salt irritates the eyes, and even in good weather a swimmer is liable to get nausea after a time.

Three years ago a Cleveland man swam across Lake Erie, making the thirty-three miles from Point Pelee to Lorain in 20 hours and 15 minutes. His legs were partially and temporarily paralyzed by the feat. In September, 1926, a boy of seventeen and his sister of sixteen, off Ocean City, saved their father and six other men by swimming a three-mile race to summon aid for an overturned fishing boat.

Berlin has projected or completed an artificial swimming pool 125 by 330 feet, with an artificial beach 48 feet in width, warmed by hot air conduits beneath the sand. Palms, potted plants and fountains aid the illusion of nature. The whole is covered with glass, and warmed. On bright days the natural sun floods the place with light. On cloudy days artificial suns produce the same result. A bath in this elegant establishment costs eight cents.

Akin to swimming is surf-riding, but the only known place where it can be done successfully for long distances is at Waikiki Beach, in the Hawaiian Islands. It has been rediscovered that there is a way for a person to balance himself in the water, in either a standing or a sitting posture, based on the principle that the human body is one-eleventh lighter than the fresh water it can be forced to displace, and one-tenth lighter than salt water. Swimming is a healthy sport. Sweden has decreed that everybody must learn to swim.

The So-Called Sport of Bullfighting

ONCE popular is Greece and Rome, the bullfight is alleged to have been introduced into Spain by the Moors; but the Moors themselves deny this, and point to their fondness for their animals as proof that they could never have been responsible for such an inhuman sport.

Many Spaniards disapprove of the bullfight; but the arenas which seat 13,000 people and upwards are never unfilled, in Madrid, Barcelona or Seville. The Miura bulls of Seville, famous for their ferocity, are most in demand. The horses for the picadores are bought up weeks ahead and kept in virtual incarceration until the fatal day arrives.

There are four kinds of bullfighters, who enter the arena in progressive order: (1) Capeadores, whose business it is to dress in red capes and dance in front of the bull, to get the bull enraged; (2) picadores, mounted men, who ride blindfolded horses and jab the bull with spears, first on this side and then on that, until he is covered with wounds; (3) banderilleros, footmen, who jab steel barbs, with pinwheels attached, into the wounds already made by the spears, or into fresh wounds; then (4) the matador, who, after further tormenting the bull with a red flag, finally buries his sword to the hilt between the animal's shoulder blades, piercing the heart.

Before entering the arena the capeadores, picadores, banderilleros and matadores go to "chapel" where they "pray" to something or other that is supposed to have an interest in the ungodly and beastly affair, and especially in the fighters themselves. During the bullfight the beautiful women in the boxes shower flowers upon their favorite fighters, the band plays triumphantly, and everybody seems happy while the bull is being tortured.

The torturing and killing of each bull takes about fifteen minutes. From eight to fifteen bulls constitute an afternoon's "entertainment". Occasionally a bull squares the account with his tormentors, so that the average length of a bullfighter's career does not exceed five years. The blindfolded horses of the picadores are often gored to death.

Bullfighting is as well established in Mexico as in Spain. In Mexico City there are huge amphitheatres constructed of iron, which represent as large an investment as New York's

largest auditorium, and built especially for bullfighting. In Vera Cruz, when scores were dying of starvation every day, the people were always able to find means to keep the bullfights going on Sunday.

There are occasional bullfights in Italy and in France, representing the desire of certain Spaniards to extend their national sport elsewhere. There have been strenuous attempts to arrange a bullfight in New York, but New York is too highly civilized and too much interested in human prize fighting to permit it.

Sports that are Passing

THE canoe is an invention of the North American Indian, and was a vehicle ideally adapted to his wild life. With the passing of the Indian there was great interest in canoeing for a time, along about 1870, in both Europe and America; but the interest has largely died out. Archery also flared up and died out at about the same time.

Hunting is dying out, partly due to the killing off of the wild game and partly due to the killing off of the hunters themselves. In the United States in one year there have been as many as 1,500 fatal accidents to hunters.

In 1923 there died in Great Britain an English peer who between 1867 and 1913 had slain 11 tigers, 12 buffaloes, 2 rhinoceri, 222,976 pheasants, 112,598 partridges, 79,320 grouse, 3,452 wild duck, 34,118 rabbits and 30,280 hares. This man, who took the life of half a million living creatures, did it for fun. He had nothing else to do. Men like him have destroyed the immensely interesting wild life of the world.

The British "nobility" still practise the barbarism of fox hunting. What they can see interesting in releasing from captivity a frightened fox or hare, and racing after it to see it torn to pieces by hounds, is a problem. The shooting of live pigeons at Monte Carlo has been abandoned.

There is occasionally a recrudescence of cockfighting. In 1922 eighty-one men were arrested near Springfield, Mass., and fined $1,215, for staging a three-ring cocking main in a tobacco barn. In 1926, in the Peak district of Derbyshire, England, cockfighting was being carried on in great secrecy, but with all the old-time cruelties—the natural spurs of the birds being replaced with steel spurs sharpened to a dagger point. Some of the game birds fought for as much as an hour and a half before being destroyed.

Horse-racing has largely, but not altogether, passed away in the United States; indeed, the horse itself has largely passed. In its heyday horse racing was a paradise for gamblers, crooks and the lowest and worst elements of society. It still has some standing in England, but that is only because it is old. Anything that is old in England is reverenced there because of age—not because of any virtues it may have. That is the only reason why England tolerates its mock nobility and mock ecclesiasticism. And, by the way, these are two other games that are passing. The noble and the dominie are passing out together, and the world will be well rid of them both.

"What Every Veteran Knows"

A. HAMILTON GIBBS, Major of Artillery in the World War, in a magazine article under the foregoing heading says in part:

Of course, now the Unknown Soldier is enviably enshrined in marble in the capitals of many nations; and statesmen and generals bear him official wreaths and orations—which is as it should be. But before that the Unknown Soldier, lousy and soul-battered, went over the top and stopped a shell. The chances are that he didn't die at once. He probably lay there for hours, pursuing his way through motionless aeons of pain, calling on Jesus to put him out of his agony and let him die. In the last show, you remember, you and I passed hundreds of them as they lay screaming and disemboweled. We hadn't time to stop and try to bandage them. There was a war on and so we had to pretend not to hear them. But we can still hear them at night sometimes.

The trouble is that nations, like individuals, do not like to admit having made fools of themselves; and though we are all united in declaring war a crime and, more importantly, that it does not pay, yet there is no one nation with courage enough and brains enough to make the gesture of chucking the lethal weapons away and to announce that it intends to sink or swim on a peace plank.

World News Digest

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by the Editor.]

Judge Kenyon a Credit to His Country

EVERYBODY who has followed his career knows that Judge Kenyon, formerly United States Senator from Iowa, is an honest man. When the Teapot Dome oil lease came before him he at once cancelled the lease, rebuked the judge that had upheld it, and declared what everybody knows to be the truth; namely, that a trail of deceit, falsehood, subterfuge and corruption runs through the transactions incident to the making of that lease. The stable door is locked at last.

Guilty or Not Guilty

WHETHER Senator Fall and Edward Doheny are technically guilty or innocent of conspiracy to defraud the government in the leasing of the Elk Hills naval oil reserve in California, nothing can change the stern facts that President Harding transferred the navy oil reserves from the Navy Department to the tender care of the Secretary of the Interior only three months after Mr. Fall assumed that office. Then five months later Mr. Doheny made his mysterious loan of $100,000 to the said Secretary, Mr. Fall; and for some inscrutable reason sent it in cash in the famous black satchel. Another interval of thirteen months, and the oil reserves were turned over to Mr. Doheny. And after four months more Mr. Fall left the cabinet and purchased the finest ranch in New Mexico, while Mr. Doheny proceeded to clean up $100,000,000.

As a Historian Sees Us

DR. JOHN H. LATANE, professor of American history at Johns Hopkins University, is reported in the Baltimore *News* as having said of Americans:

> We profess our moral superiority to the rest of the earth, and just after we have gone through the rottenest period of moral corruption in political administration any civilized country has ever seen, with the participants still on trial, and when we have more murders than any other nation on earth.

Why Object to a New Trial?

IN VIEW of the fact that workingmen all over the world are as fully convinced of the innocence of Sacco and Vanzetti as they are convinced of the guilt of the recent head of the department of Justice, and in view of the fact that there is much evidence and new evidence to show that these men did not have a fair trial, one wonders what possible objection there could be to giving these men a new trial before another judge. Justice itself demands it, and wisdom would seem to say that it is only the decent and reasonable thing to do.

The Care of Half Orphans

THE modern and humane method of caring for half orphans in their own homes is a success. In 1923 New York City spent $28.40 a month to care for each child sent to a public institution, but only a little more than $15 a month was spent in keeping dependent half orphans in their own homes. Moreover, institutional life is injurious if not almost ruinous to growing children.

New York's Thirty Million Dollar Court-House

NEW YORK county has a new $30,000,000 court-house, a great building, hexagonal in form, which occupies the area bounded by Centre, Worth, Baxter and Pearl Streets. The building has been in process of construction for about thirteen years. The floors are covered with cork. Ventilation is obtained through windows opening on interior courts, so that it will never be necessary to let exterior noises into any of the forty-three court rooms. The construction is of steel and granite, with marble trim for doorways, columns, bases, etc.

Unbelievers in Hell Make Bad Showing

STATISTICS from Sing Sing show that unbelievers in hell make a bad showing among residents there. Out of 1452 prisoners there are only seven who do not profess membership in some religious denomination, and it is well known that, to most minds, religion means merely a fear of hell. It looks very much as if the fear of hell had little to do with keeping a man out of Sing Sing. How would it do to tell the truth about hell, that it means merely the grave, and never did mean anything else? If the believers in hell go to prison and those who do not believe in it stay out, looks as if telling the truth might depopulate some of the prisons. And it *would*.

A Belated Recognition of Manhood

WHEN two Nevada convicts were burned to death fighting forest fires in the interests of their fellow men, the state placed in their coffins pardons which it dated back prior to the day of their martyrdom. It was better than nothing. But the faces of the men were good faces. They make one wonder if the judges who sentenced these men would have had the courage and the manhood to do what they did in the interests of others.

From the Atlanta Georgian

THE Atlanta *Georgian* in a recent editorial made the following interesting observation:

It is just as well to face facts. There never has been a Christian nation in the world. Every nation is founded upon force. No nation is willing to turn the other cheek. What would happen to a truly and completely Christian nation among the wolfish nations of the world is an interesting matter of speculation.

Automobile Fatalities

DURING the past twenty years, according to the United States Chamber of Commerce, more than 165,000 persons met their deaths on American streets and highways in automobile accidents. Continuance of merely present fatality rate would swell this total by more than a half a million fatalities during the next twenty years, but if the present annual increase of 10 percent is maintained the total number of fatalities in the period will be more than 1,000,000.

Conditions in Detroit

THE Detroit *Free Press* calls attention to the fact that in thirty days recently in Greater Detroit, twenty-eight pedestrians were run down and killed by automobiles, there were thirteen murders, three banks were robbed, and ninety persons were held up on the streets or in stores. The *Free Press* observes that it is a very obtuse person who cannot see that the United States is approaching a general breakdown of its machinery against crime and against disregard for human life.

If You Are in a Hurry

IF YOU are in a hurry to get from New York to San Francisco you can now leave New York at 9.30 Thursday night, change cars at Buffalo and change again at Chicago and arrive in San Francisco or Los Angeles at 9.00 o'clock Monday morning. On the return trip the Coast cities are left at 6.00 o'clock in the evening and New York is reached at 9.40 in the morning. No change at Buffalo is necessary on the return trip. This three-day service between points over three thousand miles apart is the banner railroad service of the world. But mail planes make the trip in less than thirty hours.

America's First De Luxe Trains

THE first De Luxe trains in America were run on the Chicago and Alton Railroad, between Chicago and St. Louis. This was the first railroad to put on a Pullman sleeping car, and the first to put on a regular dining car. The first Pullman, The Pioneer, went into service in the year 1865. It was built at what was then considered the staggering cost of $20,000. Mr. Pullman sold the tickets personally, and put two men into a bed, whether or no.

Super-Power Monopoly Very Near

HOW near the country is to its great super-power monopoly may be judged from the fact that power has already been interchanged between Boston and Chicago. Over 66% of the power industry of the country, capitalized altogether at about eight billion dollars, now rests in the hands of thirteen groups; and inasmuch as it is to their interest to unite and thus reduce expenses and increase profits, we opine that the grand merger is not far off. At the present time there is a greater development of water power projects going on than at any other time in the history of the country. These are all bound to go into the super-power project, sooner or later. The thing not yet finally decided is whether the super-power monopoly will be owned by the people and be their servant, or whether super-power financiers will be the owners and the people will be the servant.

Agricultural Centers Badly Hit

A LEAFLET circulated in Des Moines declares that there are 10,000 unemployed men in the city, that office buildings that formerly employed five and six elevator men are now using one or two girls, that there are 500 empty store buildings, and several million dollars delinquent rent in the loop district.

Epidemic of Bank Closures in Iowa

CONDITIONS must be getting painfully hard in the agricultural districts of Iowa when nineteen banks in two counties close their doors in one day. The banks are closed until eighty percent of the depositors sign waivers, agreeing to leave their money in the bank. In other words, the depositors continue to carry the business men of the town, while the business men carry the farmers in the territory round about. Who will carry the depositors when they get to the point where they have to have their money is a thing yet to be learned.

Growth of National City Bank

BY THE increase of its capital from $115,000,000 to $140,000,000, the National City Bank, of New York, which has been for years the largest bank in the United States in point of capital, surplus and undivided profits, has become the largest bank in the world. Prior to this increase there were three larger banks in England—The Midland, Lloyd's and Barclay's. The assets of the National City are put at $1,281,494,000. It is the only American bank with assets of over $1,000,000,000.

Growth of the Woolworth Stores

STARTING with a ten-cent store in Watertown, New York, the Woolworth Company now have 1423 stores in operation, from which the sales last year were $239,032,946. The company has just issued to its stockholders a fifty percent stock dividend, of an estimated market value of $165,000,000. The sales of the Woolworth stores are now about three times what they were only ten years ago.

What Has Become of the Timber

THREE hundred years ago there were 822,000,000 acres of standing timber in what is now the United States. Approximately 43% of this area is now devoted to agricultural purposes; 10% is waste land, producing nothing; 16% is capable of producing a considerable quantity of timber fit for low-grade uses, while 31% has either virgin timber or second growth which is now large enough for saw logs. Reforestation on a large scale is imperative if present supplies are to last more than a generation longer.

Farm Work Being Standardized

FARM work is being standardized. On the dairy farm the milking machine, with the aid of power, does the work of six men. In the corn fields the corn picker takes away the human labor and puts it on the machine, as does the hay elevator in the hay field. Potatoes, beans and beets are planted, cultivated and harvested by tractor. The hay drier, which can be used in any kind of weather, is in sight. Man is being displaced by the machine.

Free Speech in Kentucky

TWO men in Kentucky, a Negro and a white man, were found guilty of committing the same kind of crime. The Negro was sentenced to death and the white man was adjudged insane. The victim in the latter instance was an eleven-year-old Negro girl. A Kentucky editor, a Negro, published an editorial charging Kentucky courts with being prejudiced against Negroes. The two editors of the paper were fined $250 each, and a further fine of $250 was levied against the printing company.

Judge Kavanagh's Conclusions

IN THE hope of spurring Americans to a higher regard for human life, Judge Kavanagh, of the Chicago bench, points out the shameful fact that only one out of every six murderers in the United States is ever apprehended, only half of them are ever convicted, and only ten percent of those who are convicted ever die for the crimes of which they are guilty.

As to Salaries for Judges

THE Chamber of Commerce of the United States is agitating for larger salaries for judges, on the ground that the salaries of judges in England, Scotland, Ireland, India and South America are in many cases twice the salaries paid for similar positions in the United States. This agitation to make judgeships money-making propositions does not appeal to us. Men who make large earnings are liable to let their sympathies all run toward those who have much and to forget those who have little. It is an old saying that "money loves money". The judges are friendly enough toward the rich now; the larger their salaries the more friendly they will become, and the less chance the common man

will have of getting simple justice. The Chamber of Commerce makes the singular suggestion that "low salaries constitute a menace to the administration of justice". It would be interesting to know what they mean by that.

Must Get Along on One Pint

BY A FIVE to four decision the Supreme Court has held that a doctor may not prescribe to any one person more than one pint of whisky every ten days. Looks as if this would make it necessary for some men to change physicians every few days, or else establish a circuit like the old-time circuit rider who, by the way, it is now learned was not infrequently a purveyor of those same liquid refreshments as he went from place to place.

What the U. S. Has Already Given

MR. GEORGE W. HINMAN, financial writer of the New York *American*, declares that America has already sacrificed to European debtors from twenty to thirty billions of dollars, after every possible allowance permitted by the most merciful and generous banking practice. The sum Uncle Sam hopes to recover is about twenty-two billions, spread out over sixty-two years. Mr. Hinman states that no well-informed person, in business or out, believes that Germany can or will meet her annual payments of $625,000,000 a year to the Allies, or that they can or will meet their annual payments of $355,000,000 to Uncle Sam. In other words, Uncle Sam has thrown virtually all of the approximately fifty billions into the sewer and may as well bid it good bye.

Garden of Eden Arrangement was Best

THE Scriptures show that for 1656 years after man's creation it did not rain upon the earth, but a mist went up from the face of the earth and watered the garden of Eden. That this was the best possible arrangement seems suggested by a recent bulletin of the U. S. Deparment of Agriculture, in which it is shown that the torrential rains of this climate carry away every year about 126 billion pounds of plant-food material, an amount twenty times as great as is taken up by the crops themselves. In one instance, in Missouri, careful records showed that seven inches of topsoil were washed out of a cornfield in twenty-four years.

Increased Acreage of Small Fruits

DISPATCHES from the Ozark regions show that for 1927 there is planned a 50 percent increase in acreage of grapes and strawberries. This move of the people toward the consumption of more and ever more fruit is certainly one of the things, and we think the principal thing, which accounts for the greatly increased length of life of the people over a generation ago.

Growth of the Date Industry

ALTHOUGH the date industry in the United States is only twenty-five years old, there are millions of American families who now get their supplies of dates from American trees. There are about three hundred varieties cultivated in California, but they fall mostly into four classes: The extremely soft, eaten directly from the tree; the medium soft; the hard; and the Deglcet Noor, a firm and finely-flavored date which is in a class by itself.

Immense Quantities of Everything

SECRETARY HOOVER reports that compared with the basic year of 1919, the quantity (not value) of goods manufactured in the United States in 1926 was 26% more, mineral production 32% more, forest production 24% more, electrical power production 79% more, freight tonnage 20% more, and building contracts 42% more. In the matter of sales department stores show 33% more, five-and-ten-cent stores 119% more, and mail order houses 22% more; but wholesale trade is 15% less.

Seminole Indians Sue for Peace

THE Seminole Indians, the first inhabitants of Florida, have finally recognized the United States Government, which hitherto they have steadfastly refused to do, on the ground that, as they tersely put the matter, "White man no good, lie too much." But with the white man overrunning the whole state, and even now invading the Everglades, where the Seminoles made their last stand, there is nothing for the brave 300 to do but surrender and ask for United States citizenship. This they have done. For a hundred years the Seminoles have refused to forget that their warrior chieftain Osceola was seized by the United States forces while he was under the protection of a flag of truce.

Attempts at Revolution Fail

ALL attempts thus far made by the Roman Catholic church to bring about a revolution in Mexico have dismally failed. Only a few old women paid any attention to the request for an economic boycott. When the priests in certain districts incited rebellion, as among the Yaquis and elsewhere, the Calles government put the insurrection down and then concentrated the seditious priests in Mexico City, where they could be watched. Moreover, new and even more stringent clergy regulations are under way, limiting the number of clergy that may serve in any locality. Mexico is winning its fight for liberty and is apparently enjoying the fracas. The old combines of crooked churchmen, crooked politicians and crooked financiers are out of luck.

Mexican Labor Union Stands Intact

THE Mexican Federation of Labor is the backbone of the present government in Mexico. Accordingly, in its effort to bring about anarchy in Mexico, this has been one of the chief points of attack by the Roman Church. The attempt was made to bore inside, by starting a Catholic Labor Union. The result has been almost a total failure, only 22,374 workers gathering under the church's bogus labor banner while over 1,500,000 adhere to the old federation.

Alaska's Growing Reindeer Industry

FROM a few reindeer imported into Alaska in the last decade of the nineteenth century there are now 350,000 animals in that country. Reindeer meat is now sold in Nome and St. Michael at fifteen to twenty cents a pound. During the year 1925 approximately 680,000 pounds of reindeer meat were shipped out of the country, and the quantity is increasing. The animals bring $10 to $12 a head for butchering purposes, and the average cost of raising them is not more than $1 a year each.

Alaska Being Rapidly Mapped

ALASKA is being rapidly mapped now. The work is being done with a precision that would not have been possible before the development of the airplane. During the last season a total of 35,000 square miles have been photographed. It is estimated that about 27,000 photographs of the land beneath were taken by airplanes in their flights. There have been no accidents, and the pilots and photographers expect to return to their work in the spring.

The New Bridge to Canada

THERE are only four vehicular bridges crossing the Great Lakes water system, all the way from Duluth to the Gulf of St. Lawrence, a distance of 2,000 miles. Two of these are at Niagara Falls, one is at Lewiston and one at Montreal. In the spring of next year there will be a fifth one from Buffalo, New York, to Fort Erie, Ontario, just where the Niagara River leaves Lake Erie. The bridge is 100 feet in the clear above navigation.

St. Lawrence Chosen as Waterway

THE joint Board of Engineers of the United States and Canada has recommended the construction of a twenty-five foot waterway via the St. Lawrence River, instead of through New York State, to carry the Great Lakes traffic to the ends of the earth. The cost, which will vary from $350,000,000 to $650,000,000, according to the plan selected, is about a fifth of what would be required to bring the traffic by way of Albany into the port of New York. Moreover, the power generated will be about 5,000,000 horsepower, valued commercially at $100 to $150 per horsepower.

Companions in Misery

IN ITS largest aspects the World War was a contest for industrial supremacy between Germany and Great Britain. It is no news to anybody now that both were the losers by the conflict; but the interesting fact is developed that on September 1st, 1926, in Germany, the number of unemployed receiving public relief was 1,549,000, while in Great Britain, on the same date, the number was 1,549,800. A million and a half men in each country are unable to exchange the products of each other, all because a few men went militarily insane.

Germany to Begin Liquefaction of Coal

ACCORDING to Dr. Friedrich C. R. Bergius of Heidelberg, discoverer of the Bergius process of turning coal into oil, the liquefaction of coal will be undertaken in Germany at once on a huge scale. With the exception of anthracite, any grade of coal may be used. A ton of coal yields a net return of 104 gallons of oil, 45 gallons of which consist of gasoline.

What Will the Great Lakes-St. Lawrence River-to-Ocean Project Mean?

By Mel D. Shaw

THE Great Lakes-St. Lawrence River-to Atlantic Ocean project is an international undertaking between the United States and the Dominion of Canada. Though it is for the use of these two countries in particular, the world at large will also benefit by it.

It will bring the markets of the world to Lake Erie (Ohio's front door), and to all the Great Lakes ports, wherever ocean-going vessels of large dead weight tonnage, drawing thirty feet of water, could land. The Welland Canal connecting Lake Erie and Lake Ontario below Niagara Falls, now under construction and two-thirds completed by the Canadian government, and thirty-three miles of contruction work in the St. Lawrence River, agreed upon by the International Joint Commission Engineers, will, when completed, admit ocean vessels and convert Cleveland, Sandusky, Toledo, Detroit, Chicago, Milwaukee, Duluth and all other Great Lakes ports into world markets.

This project will also relieve the most congested railroad traffic sections in the United States. Ohio is from 650 to 900 miles from the Atlantic seaports, and as practically all western traffic must cross Ohio by trunk line railways to the Atlantic coast, freights are often so congested that it causes many days delay and excessive freight rates.

This shows the necessity of drastic measures to relieve the congestion. The fundamental difficulty lies in the phenomenal growth of population and manufacturing industries throughout the Middle West and western states, a growth which the railroads have failed to keep pace with.

The solution of the problem lies in the utilization of every practical means of transportation. Here is this wonderful natural waterway, the St. Lawrence River and Great Lakes, extending from the Atlantic Ocean into the very heart of the continent; and the development of such a system of cooperation between the railways and waterways would bring the load the railroads have to carry within practicable limits and would give the West an additional route for its foreign and coastwise trade.

In this connection note the report issued recently by the Port Authority of New York which discloses the high transportation costs now imposed by the transfer of freight in New York harbor: "It costs more to carry a sack of potatoes ten miles in New York," says the report, "than to haul it 1,100 miles from Michigan." This situation can be relieved by the aforementioned project.

The bulk of the world's shipping business is done by boats ranging from 3000 up to 8000 tons cargo capacity. Even a small boat can swallow up the load carried by six capacity-loaded freight trains, but a large boat is a veritable bottomless pit for freight. That is why water rates are lower than rail. Although it is 11,000 miles from Melbourne, Australia, to Liverpool, England, the ruling wheat market of the world, yet the transportation rate on wheat is but forty cents a hundredweight. That means that you can move by water 100 pounds 275 miles for one cent!

The St. Lawrence and Great Lakes route would afford a material saving over any existing routes, between points in the territory economically tributary and points overseas.

Cincinnati is a sizable city in the Ohio valley. It used to be the center of the wheat industry, and still is a city of many interests and a good point from which to reckon rates. It taps the rich farm lands of Ohio, Indiana and Kentucky; and its rates measure their distance from the sea—from the world's great markets. Using the New York-Liverpool yardstick (counting distance by freight rates), Cincinnati is now as much as 7000 miles away from the nearest seaport, Baltimore. This Great Lakes Ocean Route would furnish a far cheaper outlet for her and would develop the greatest agricultural, mineral and industrial producing districts in the world that is now marooned by the selfish interests of New York and Chicago.

Possibly the greatest gain will come to the people through the low cost of transportation, which will be reflected in the cost of foreign commodities we now use, but extended pleasure trips may then be made to all parts of the world such as are not now possible except for the wealthy.

In 1923 the continent of North America exported 465,000,000 bushels of wheat. That would fill a train of one hundred forty-mile long, each car loaded with 1,200 bushels. In other words, such a train could be directly routed to the Atlantic Ocean by the shortest route, through the

Great Lakes and St. Lawrence River, as the engine was pulling into Liverpool Will Allen White would be extending his regards to his friends in England by the conductor before the caboose had even left Emporia, Kansas. Think of the annual saving in freight on this vast exportation, when the Great Lakes route to Europe is opened up!

The coal reserves of the world consist of 7,685,000,000,000 tons, of which the United States alone holds better than forty-five percent. By far the larger share of this lies within the Great Lakes-St. Lawrence economic area, and now awaits the opening of the St. Lawrence seaway before it can be developed to the best advantage.

Twenty one states in the Mid West, marooned by the high cost of transportation, consume 2,746,000 tons of sugar annually. Estimating the excess cost of transportation on this product alone at $4 a ton, the St. Lawrence Ship Channel could save to the Mid West over $10,000,000 annually on this one item.

The 45,000,000 people living in the mid western area of the United States—the marooned section—consume each year approximately 300,000 tons of coffee. If this coffee were distributed from the Great Lakes ports instead of by rail from the Atlantic coast there would be an indicated saving to mid-western distributors and users amounting to $750,000 annually. The St. Lawrence seaway would make similar savings possible on all imports and exports.

According to the Census of Manufactures, 1923, published by the Bureau of the Census, the value of the products of the states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin, and Minnesota amounted to $18,784,468,715. These six states accounted for thirty one percent of the total value of products of the United States, which was $60,555,998,200—and the St. Lawrence waterway will allow ocean steamers to enter the harbors of these six great states. Will there be inland cargoes available for these ocean vessels? I'll say so.

Less than one percent of our corn crop was exported in the year 1924, due to excessive transportation costs from the mid-western corn belts. If the St. Lawrence Ship Channel were in operation corn could be loaded and shipped direct to Europe at a saving of approximately ten cents per bushel over the present cost of transportation. This would enable the corn-belt producer to market his product abroad in competition with the feed grains of western Europe and South America, and would take off the American market the surplus that so often brings loss to the grower.

During the entire fiscal year ending June 30, 1925, the traffic between the Atlantic and Pacific coasts passing through the Panama Canal amounted to 7,596,687 tons. This was only 1,389,699 tons more than even the present inadequate fourteen-foot St. Lawrence Canals were called upon to handle during their navigation season of only 234 days. And in 1924 the Great Lakes foreign traffic exceeded 13,711,000 tons—nearly 15 percent, in volume, of our total foreign trade in that year. This shows the necessity of pushing ahead with the project of expanding the St. Lawrence-Great Lakes waterway.

Three things are essential to the success of any ship canal—water, ships and commerce. The St. Lawrence has the water; the Great Lakes and the Atlantic have the ships and the commerce. Simply connect the two by a channel only thirty-three miles long, and you have a main ocean-going highway direct from the European continent into the very heart of America. Why not dig the ditch? Cut the freight cost to the American farmer by ten or twelve cents a bushel and you increase his net profits anywhere from 25 to 100 percent. Dig the ditch! We dug the Panama Canal.

Canadian Official Statistics

ACCORDING to figures issued by the Canadian Bureau of Statistics, the Welland and St. Lawrence Canals handled the greatest tonnage in their histories during the navigation season of 1925. The traffic of the Welland Canal amounted to 5,640,298 tons, and the St. Lawrence Canals to 6,206,988 tons. These figures show an increase over 1924 of 602,866 tons for the former and 670,614 tons for the latter.

In 1925 the St. Lawrence Canal, with a depth of only fourteen feet and a navigation season of only 234 days, handled 325,297 tons more than did the Manchester Ship Canal, with a depth of twenty-eight feet and an open season during the entire year. The Manchester Ship Canal has been a great success. Does it seem reasonable to believe that the coming St. Lawrence waterway will be less successful?

The obstacles to the undertaking of the St. Lawrence waterway are being removed. The political opposition that centers in the city and harbor of Buffalo, in the city and harbor of New York, and in the Barge Canal political interests of the State of New York, has been out in the open, fighting for a reversal of the report of the special board of Army Engineers, and demanding that a report favorable to the proposed ship canal across the State of New York be adopted. Anticipating failure in this they demanded, through Congressman Dempsey of New York, another survey of the New York route, leading to New York harbor.

Very good to make a waterway from Lake Ontario to New York City, if it is feasible and practical. But there have been since 1836 no less than twelve surveys of the New York route, made by the Board of Army Engineers, and they are all practically in accord; they agree that a ship canal could be built from Lake Ontario to the Hudson River, but they do not agree that such a route would be practicable. The St. Lawrence route is the one which nature chose to connect the Great Lakes with the Atlantic, and it is quite feasible to expand it.

This is the position taken by the Special Board, and is the object of attack by the rail interests and the politicians of New York. There are engineering facts in plenty. We need no more surveys. We must have no more delay! This is the message of the Great Lakes-St. Lawrence Tidewater Association of twenty-one states which it addresses to the entire nation.

[The Great Lakes-St. Lawrence Tidewater Association is a voluntary association of twenty-one member states associated to assemble and disseminate helpful information in regard to the improvement of the St. Lawrence, to connect the Great Lakes with the ocean. The states represented are as follows:

Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin, Minnesota, Iowa, Missouri, North Dakota, South Dakota, Nebraska, Kansas, Colorado, Wyoming, Montana, Idaho, Utah, Oregon, South Carolina, West Virginia, Kentucky.

This seems to be a project directly connected with the millennium, and one that we feel sure is certain to go through. It will be a priceless boon to the west.—Editor.]

Signs of Approaching Spring *By N. Berry (England)*

THE crispy days of February are here once more. As one takes a walk along the byways and lanes of the countryside he sees the passing of dismal winter and notices that signs of fresh life are beginning to make their appearance.

Here and there in certain sheltered spots the scent of sweet violets fills the air. On closer inspection the flower itself is seen, peeping out of the green leaves and grass among which it nestles. It is a manifestation of the power of the Creator. Itself a lesson of lowliness, its fragrance reminds us of the refreshing effects of brotherly love.

Now the snowdrop, too, is raising its head in the cottage gardens, reminding us of purity and innocence. The crocus also adds its part to the evidence that the winter is passing and that nature is being raised as it were to newness of life by the power of nature's God.

The dandelion is seen sprouting forth fresh young leaves which contain tonic properties beneficial to the health of man, and which may be eaten as one would eat water-cress or lettuce, resulting in increased energy and life to the consumer of this food of nature.

Even the birds overhead sing merrily, as though they fully appreciate the passing of winter and the privilege of now being alive. These are positive evidences of approaching spring. All nature seems to borrow new hope and new happiness.

Those of us who know the plan of the great Creator rejoice in the knowledge that soon mankind will emerge from the dark wintertime of trouble into the springtime of the Golden Age, wherein they will see ever-increasing evidences of the Creator's care and love. Then men's hopes will revive, their faces will lighten, joy will fill their hearts, the resurrection power of God will be manifest; and as those whom they have loved and lost in death shall return, they will "obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away".

Then the praises of Jehovah and His Christ will sound and resound throughout His vast universe because of all the wonderful works which He has performed. Then mankind will have reached the eternal summer of joy and happiness in harmony with God.

Extracts from "Letters to Judd" *By Upton Sinclair*

[We think that no one who has an ounce of brains can read the following selections from Mr. Sinclair's little book without profoundest interest and an intense longing for the "desire of all nations."—Ed.]

Mr. Roger W. Babson, who runs a big statistical bureau, presents figures of machine-production from which it appears that 13 important industries now average 88 times as much production as by hand-labor. Obviously, then, everybody in the country ought to be 88 times better off.

The total wealth of our country increased from 65 billions in 1890 to 320 billions in 1922; and as the workers didn't get the difference, the rich must have. Here is what they admit having got, in their income tax statements, during four years 1921-1924. The number of fortunate ones who got more than $300,000 a year income increased from 246 to 773. The number of those with incomes between $100,000 and $300,000 increased from 2,106 to 4,921. The number with incomes between $25,000 and $100,000 increased from 37,663 to 62,158.

You take $350 in greenbacks and put them in the bank, and under our banking laws the banker can deposit those greenbacks with the Federal Reserve Bank, and receive a credit of $1,000; and then on the basis of that $1,000 he is legally permitted to lend out sums amounting to about $10,000 to other customers of the bank. In other words, $350 deposited by a customer becomes the basis of bank-loans, not merely of that $350, but of $9,650 additional, created by our legalized counterfeiter! The outstanding amount of greenbacks, about a third of a billion dollars, thus becomes the basis of ten billions of dollars of banker-created money—and this for the national banks alone, without counting all the state banks and private banks!

The headquarters of this greatest graft of all the ages is Wall Street. The money from all the little banks pours in here, and likewise the insurance money which our people put up to insure the safety of their wives and children. It is all at the service of the big banker-speculators, to be used in manipulating markets, driving prices up and down, so that the insiders can buy while securities are low and sell while they are high. Here is concentrated the collective greed of all America, and men become frenzied with visions of sudden gain; they sell the goods they hope to have, and buy with the profits they expect to make, and the fires of avarice are fanned white hot, until the whole thing bursts like a crucible in a steel mill.

The financial history of America is the record of a series of great panics, coming at intervals of from seven to ten years. In these crises the bankers used to suffer as well as the rest of us; but this was intolerable to them, and so they put their experts to work. To save yourself in a panic you must have money—a great deal of money in a hurry; and where can such money be got? Where, but from our good old Uncle Sam? So the bankers devised a wonderful new scheme, the Federal Reserve System; a chain of twelve regional banks with a directing head, a banker-board, having for its function to watch over our money system in the interest of the bankers, to lend money freely when they want it to be cheap, and to call in loans when they are ready for a killing; above everything else, to watch out for panics, and when these come, to issue credit to the big insiders, so that they can keep afloat while the rest of us drown.

Our Federal Reserve notes, which make up most of our paper money, no longer carry the promise to pay in gold, or in anything—look at one and see. There are "silver certificates", that promise you a silver dollar, but the others promise nothing. One sort of "paper" is pyramided on another sort of "paper".

"Sworn reports, made by the banks themselves, show that on September 2, 1915, 2,743 national banks, out of a total of 7,613, were guilty of usury. This at a time when the Federal Reserve banks were offering money freely to national banks in every part of the country at rates varying from 3½ to 5%."

In Oklahoma, where the legal rate of interest is 6%, with 10% as the maximum under special contract, harassed farmers paid all the way from 12% to 2400%, with 40% as the average. In the case of one bank, the comptroller proved that not a single solitary loan had been made under 15%. He cited one particular case that he asked to be regarded as typical:

In the spring the farmer went to the bank and arranged for a loan of $200. Out of his necessity he was compelled to pay 55% interest charge. Unable to meet the note at maturity, he had to agree to 100% interest in order to get

the renewal. The next renewal forced him up to 125%. For four years the thing went on, and all the drudgery of the father and the mother and the six children could never keep down the terrible interest or wipe out the principal. As a finish, the bank swooped down and sold him out; the wretched man, barefoot and hungry, went to work clearing a swamp, caught pneumonia and died; the county buried him, and neighbors raised a purse to send the widow and children back to friends in Arkansas.

And what do the banks make out of such exploitation? Well, take one case; the great First National Bank of New York earned 140% on its capital in 1925; its stock has gone up to $2950 for a share having a par value of $100. According to the *Financial Age*, a Wall Street paper, 49 New York banks averaged 30% dividends in 1925.

It happened that in 1917 our country went to war "to make the world safe for democracy"; and that was surely a time for patriotic sacrifices on the part of these beneficiaries of protection! From a report of the Secretary of the Treasury I take a few figures concerning the profits they made in that year. One woolen mill, hiding behind the carefully constructed tariff wall, made 1770% on its capital stock; and in case that Wall Street method of figuring should puzzle you, Judd, I put it into your kind of figures; you build a house for $1,000, and sell it for $18,700.

Seventeen woolen mills in 1919 reported profits of over 100% on their capital stock—that is, the stockholders got back in one year's profit the total amount of their investment. The great American Woolen Company, with its capital stock of $60,000,000, made a net profit of $28,560,342. Canners of fruits and vegetables, tariff protected, made as high as 2032%. Clothing and dry goods stores, tariff protected, made a profit of 9826%. One steel mill, tariff protected, made as high as 290,999%. This, you will say, must be a joke; but I am quoting the figures of Secretary of the Treasury McAdoo; the capital stock of the concern was $5,000, and the net profits were $14,549,952. The great steel trust, our billion dollar infant, made in two years a net profit exceeding its capital stock.

Or again, take aluminum, used in making our kitchen utensils. This trust was organized in 1888, with a paid up capital of $20,000. Not one dollar more of real money has ever been put into it; but it has a tariff protection of 7 cents a pound, and in 1923 the concern paid a profit of 1000% on the original investment! The company's circular now claims assets of $110,000,000, and last year a report of the Federal Trade Commission declared the company a monopoly which "threatened competitors with extermination unless obedient to the company's will". The United States Attorney-General declared, in February, 1925, that this company had violated provisions of the dissolution decree and had "shown itself indifferent to the provisions of the decree".

And what did President Coolidge do about that? The answer is easy—he always does the same thing, which is nothing. And why? The Aluminum Company of America is another name for the Mellon family; and the head of this family, the third richest man in America, is President Coolidge's Secretary of the Treasury, the man who determines the financial policy of our country.

Take the Standard Oil Company of New York. I recall how, before the war, this concern's stock was quoted on the market at $700 a share, or seven times its par value. What did that mean? It meant that the Rockefellers were old-fashioned, and afraid of the new corporation tricks; they kept their concern at its old capitalization of $15,000,000, while its profits were 70% on that amount. But the time came when the public clamor got so intense that the Rockefellers had to hide like the rest; and what did they do?

Well, in 1913, the Standard Oil Company of New York declared a "stock dividend" of 400%; that is, it gave its stockholders four additional shares for each one they already had; so the company now had a capitalization of $75,000,000, where formerly it had $15,000,000. Naturally, then, its profits didn't look so big; they had to be divided among five times as many shares. And then again, in 1922, the capital was multiplied by three, becoming $225,000,000. The company now pays 14%, and that seems bad enough; but what would you say if you figured on the old capitalization and knew it was paying 210% every year!

In the old days of the Tweed ring, the politicians used to steal our money outright; but that is over now, because every politician knows, just as every business man knows, that it is so

much better to "make" money than to steal it; you can "make" so much more, and there is no danger of being sent to jail. So nowadays the rule of our politics is "honest graft".

The chiefs of Tammany Hall do not loot the treasury; what they do is to receive blocks of stock in paving companies and construction companies, which do the work for the city at enormous profits; they own stock in the banks which handle the city's funds; they are in on all the big traction deals; they get up little pet companies, to do this or that service for the public service corporations—to furnish them with ink erasers, or time-clocks, or chewing gum, at several times the market price; and all that is perfectly safe and regular, and instead of sending them to jail we envy them.

In their battle the rich have had four lines of defense: *First*, the elections; they put up the money, and subsidize a political party, and carry on a campaign of falsehood and abuse, and buy votes and stuff ballot-boxes, and so defeat the poor at the polls. *Second*, assuming they fail in this, comes the legislative line of defense; they sow discord in the ranks of their opponents, they buy up some of their representatives, they delay action and confuse the public and plant "jokers" in the bills which are passed. And then comes the *third* line, the courts; the rich have named as judges their own retainers and corporation attorneys, their fellow club-members and table-companions, thoroughly trained in reverence for property; and these judges discover the "jokers" in the laws, and declare them unconstitutional, null and void. *Fourth*, assuming that these three lines fail, the rich simply defy the laws, resting upon the certainty that their government will not punish them; and it does not.

It happens that I once knew intimately a very "big" judge. He was a member of the Court of Appeals of the State of New Jersey; which is to say, he was one of the five highest judges in a state which was extremely important, because many of our biggest corporations were formed under its safe and easy laws. At the same time the "big" judge was a "big" corporation lawyer on the other side of the Hudson River, in New York state; in fact, he was the highest paid corporation lawyer in the city, which was surely going some. He was the author of "Dill on Corporations", the standard text-book in every law-school in the country. I have sat in James B. Dill's library many an evening, and watched him smoke big black cigars, and listened to him pour out his soul. I will tell you the first story of his career, and then I will tell you the last.

A young law-graduate, he got a job in the law department of a big railroad, I think he said the New York Central; he was to defend accident suits, and the lawyer who took him in charge pulled open a drawer in his desk and took out a list of the judges of the state. "You will notice that some of these names are checked," said the man. "When we have cases, get them before one of those judges. Those are *our* judges." Said Dill to me: "That was a young man's first introduction to the law." I asked: "Is it as bad as that now?" He answered, "There are twenty-two judges of the supreme court in New York state, and nineteen of them are crooked. I can say to each one, 'I know whose man you are,' and not one will dare contradict me."

And then the last story. Dill had just been appointed to his high post in New Jersey; and the day after the news was published, one of his old college friends came to see him, and brought him an offer from E. H. Harriman, railroad magnate, to retain his services in New York for fifty thousand dollars a year, "and you needn't do any work." Dill said to his friend, "What case has Harriman got before the Jersey courts?" The friend replied that it was just general principles, the great magnate liked to have friends on the bench. Dill answered, "You tell Harriman—being a fisherman you can explain what I mean—that a fat trout does not rise to a fly."

Consider war. Women bear children with much pain, and raise them with loving care; and then send them out, at the very prime of their lives, to be blown to pieces by shot and shell. Other men in factories, who might be making the means of human happiness—automobiles and radio sets and books and music—these men are making explosives to wipe out whole cities, and gases to poison the inhabitants. In the late war we destroyed 30,000,000 human beings and $300,000,000,000 worth of treasure, the product of a whole generation of useful toil.

They promised us that this war was to be the last, but what are the prospects? In 1912 our government spent for defense nearly a quarter of a billion dollars, and our 1926 budget for the

same purpose was more than three times that amount. In 1920 the Bureau of Standards analyzed our budget and found that expenses for wars, past and future, composed 93 percent thereof. Think of it, Judd, a great government spending one dollar to save life and property, and thirteen dollars to destroy it! Of course, the military men will say that the thirteen dollars are to prevent other nations from destroying us; but the obvious fact is that when we spend this money on armaments we cause other nations to do the same, so we might as well do our own destruction and have it over with.

Or consider child labor. We take a million children out of school and put them into factories and mines, thus stunting them in body and spirit; and when they grow up into cripples, defectives, criminals and grafters, we pay ten or a hundred times what we got out of their childhood labor! Or consider crime, which is caused by the presence of extreme poverty alongside extreme wealth. Including criminals and those who catch them, this factor of waste keeps more than 700,000 persons out of productive work. Or take prostitution, caused by poverty and low wages of women in industry. There are over a quarter of a million women in our country who live by spreading vice and disease, and the American Social Hygiene Association estimates that this costs us $628,000,000 every year.

Or consider adulteration, the putting of worthless goods and poisonous foods upon the market; all for profits, of course. Or the wastes of advertising—the seekers of profits spending a billion and a quarter dollars a year, and keeping more than 600,000 people busy all the time, in order to persuade us to stop buying the worthy products of Jones and to buy the unworthy products of Smith. This is civil war within our industry; and one of its weapons is fashion, the making of imbecile changes in our goods every season in order that we may be ashamed to wear our perfectly good clothes after the first year.

Or take the wastes of mismanagement of industry. The so-called "Hoover Committee" of the American Engineering Societies made an elaborate study of this field, and it is interesting to notice that this employers' body attributes 50 percent of the blame to management and only 25 percent to labor. They estimate the percentage of waste in a few great industries: Metal trades, 28 percent; boots and shoes, 40 percent; textiles, 49 percent; building, 53 percent; printing, 57 percent; men's clothing, 63 percent.

I could tell the hilarious story of how Britain and Germany went to war to take away from each other the chance to sell shirts to Chinamen. —and to Hindoos and Persians and Arabs and Turks, of course. When they had destroyed 30,000,000 human lives and $300,000,000,000 worth of goods you might think they would have cured their "over-production" for quite a while; but they had made a miscalculation, and fought too long, and borrowed too much money from us, and so their governments are burdened with enormous fixed charges, and there is chronic unemployment in both Britain and Germany, and almost a collapse in France.

And how about us? We have that "favorable balance of trade", so ardently desired by the prosperity boosters; indeed, we have got such a bellyful of it that for the first time we are forced to realize that it is nothing but wind. Europe owes us, in one form or another, some $19,000,000,000, and can't even pay the interest; they made no pretense of trying—until they had to borrow some more! Italy came, bowing low and grinning behind its cap, agreeing to pay several billions in the course of 65 years—on condition that we lend another $200,000,000 right off! Germany did the same thing, and France will be doing it, probably before these words see the light of day.

Our great financiers accept these paper pledges, for the reason that they are stuck with $19,000,000,000 of them already, and can't contemplate what will happen when the whole thing turns out to be wind. We go on adding about a billion a year, because the only way we can keep our factories going is to ship our surplus goods abroad—and take nothing back, because that would stop the factories!

We promised our people "prosperity", you remember, if only they would vote for Coolidge; and they did so, good, patient souls; so now we have to deliver it. The way to "prosperity" is to keep them working to feed and clothe Frenchmen and Germans and Italians and Chinamen and Guatemalans and Haytians—anybody who will send us a beautiful engraved sheet of paper promising to pay us 65 years from now!

To be exact, Judd, they don't even have to engrave the paper; we do that in Wall Street, and they just send us a "mission" of white or yellow

or black gentlemen in frock coats, to sign opposite the red seal. So here, Judd, you have this wonderful jazz system in its final, delirium stage—our whole people starving themselves on half wages, and sending the surplus abroad, so that our rich men may fill their vaults with pieces of paper which they dare not permit to be redeemed!

The New York Central Railroad crosses a bridge near Albany, and a private concern owns that bridge; and the railroad pays one cent for every passenger—that is, they add that much to every ticket sold—a small fortune every year. Our whole industrial system is a tangle of grafts such as that; the railroads are plundered by right-of-way companies, sleeping-car companies, refrigerator-car companies; industrial concerns are plundered by private railway lines, owned by "insiders", or by companies having a "cinch" on repairs or materials or accessories. Just the bookkeeping on such rights is a vast industry, and the adjusting of them supplies a living for thousands of lawyers and their clerks. No wonder the revolutionary spirit is abroad in the earth.

In some countries—America, England, France, Germany, Austria—the middle class takes charge of the revolutions; but in Russia there was practically no middle class, it was the workers or chaos. And they took over a busted machine, a country in collapse after three years of modern war, the most destructive of all things known this side of hell. Then they had to face years of invasion from Europe, America and Japan, fighting on 26 fronts at once; and at the same time civil war, and a blockade, and financial boycott, and world propaganda, besides two successive years of famine—something which comes every so often in Russia, caused by drought and not by revolutions.

In spite of all this, Soviet Russia confronts its world of enemies, nine years young, and proud and confident. It has restored its agriculture to the pre-war standard, and its industry to nearly 80 percent of this standard, with the certainty of passing it in 1927 if peace is maintained. It has turned one-sixth of the earth's surface from a militarist empire into a federated group of commonwealths, governed under a new system, in which the voters are classified according to their occupations. It has trained a new generation of young workers, and taken some five hundred thousand of them into its governing party. It has taught millions of men and women to read and write, including everybody in its army, and nearly everybody in its industries. It would seem that all this entitles the new system to study, and to fair play in the field of thought.

I once spent two years reading the history of the period prior to the Civil War, and I know what the moral forces of America are. I know how long they wait, and how slow they seem to be in getting into motion; nevertheless, they are there, and I make my appeal to them, and I expect to hear it answered. I am taking care of my health, with the idea of living to sing once more the Battle Hymn of the Republic: "Mine eyes have seen the glory of the coming of the Lord!"

Fascism A Bogus Pyramid

FOR fifty years Bible Students have been teaching that when God's plan is completed, at the end of the Millennial Age, it will be well represented by a pyramid, of which Christ will be the head, the spiritual classes next, and finally, at the base, the common people. This idea, in another form, seems now to have occurred to others. Thus we have an Italian diplomat at Tokio reported as saying to some Japanese students:

> The organization of Fascism is like that of a powerful structure such as a pyramid. The base is the foundation, the largest part, and this is the bulk of the people who support the apex, which is represented by the Prime Minister. The brain of such a pyramid may only be at the top, just as a head may guide the body and not the feet, which have only the task of supporting the body. Thus, you see, Fascism is not a reactionary movement, but merely in control of the people and order.

This diplomat went on to say that Mussolini is only forty years of age, and his Under-Secretary of Foreign Affairs is but thirty-three.

A Righteous Government

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by Judge Rutherford.]

A MORNING such as this is one for meditation. The farmers and mechanics have laid down their tools and turned aside for a day's rest from their labors. The business men have closed their offices and shops that they might have a day's rest with their families. The wintry blasts and falling snow cause the parent to consider what provision he is making for his dependent ones to protect them from the storms of life. His children are growing up and soon they must go out into the cold world to battle for their bread.

We see that in every part of the land the burdens of taxation are increasing, and without a reasonable or just cause. Many who are this morning indulging in silent meditation are saying, "Shall we ever have a government that will look well to the interests of all the people that all may have a reasonable opportunity to live and be happy? What can we do for the betterment of our governmental conditions that will safeguard the interests of our children and our children's children?"

You thoughtful men and women who have tuned in on WBBR this morning, lend me your ears, if you will, while I tell you of God's gracious provision for a government of the people in righteousness, one which will protect the interests of yourself and your children and your children's children for ever.

A government of the people, that exercises its powers and functions unselfishly in behalf of the general welfare of all the people, has long been the desire of man. Every form of government has been tried; and none has been found satisfactory.

More than a fourth of the twentieth century has now passed. It has been marked by the greatest material improvement ever known to man. Great advancement in science, invention, and general information has been made; but doubtless there has never been a time when the people were so discontented with their rulers and with their governments as now.

The British Empire is doubtless the most powerful nation on earth. A few rule the masses, who are seething with discontent; and the oppressed are crying for relief. Germany's rulers are entirely unsatisfactory, and constant turmoil exists. Mussolini, who came so rapidly to the front in Italy and who attracted the attention of the world, is quite unsatisfactory and is threatened with downfall. France has pushed aside some of her brightest minds, and advanced the more radical element into power. Spain is ruled by a dictator, cruel and relentless, who is looking well to the selfish interest of the few. This may be said of many other nations and rulers. The peoples are anxious for relief.

In every country known under the sun there is a cry of discontent. The people are groaning and travailing in pain, hoping for something better but not knowing to whom to look. There never was such an opportunity as now to call attention of the people to a new order of things that will bring blessings to them. The men who are missing this opportunity are the theological professors and the clergymen, who stand before the people as sponsors for righteousness and truth. These, however, are repudiating the inspiration of the Scriptures, and have entirely lost sight of God's plan to establish a kingdom of righteousness and peace.

Intelligent Study of Bible Needed

THE purpose of the International Bible Students is not to get converts but to turn the minds of the people to the Bible, which not only holds the remedy for the ills of nations of earth but points clearly to the way, so that all people may understand how these ills will be overcome.

Why do not the people, without regard to creed or denomination, turn their minds to a careful and honest consideration of the Holy Scriptures, which are given to man for his instruction in righteousness and to point him to the way that will bring the desire of every honest heart? Surely, since the great desire of mankind is for a government that will look well to their interests, insure them freedom of speech, liberty to do what is right, full and complete opportunity to pursue a course of happiness and to reap the blessings of eternal life, every honest person should want to aid them to find out just how these blessings are going to come.

One of the most prominent themes of the Bible is that of the kingdom of God. Jehovah, through His prophet Daniel, referring to the distressing condition which we now see upon the

earth, and to the perplexity amongst the people and their dissatisfaction with their rulers, said: "And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."—Daniel 2:44.

It is manifest from this language that Jehovah purposes to establish a kingdom; that He will not call upon selfish men to tell Him how to run it, but will establish it in His own way and see that the powers thereof are exercised for the general welfare, peace and happiness of all mankind.

About 4,000 years ago Jehovah made a promise to Abraham, and bound it with His oath, in which He said: "In thy seed shall all the nations of earth be blessed." Abraham understood that his seed would constitute the king or ruler of the earth, would establish a righteous government, and that through it the blessings would flow out to the people. God did not tell Abraham when this promise would be fulfilled. Abraham died, not having received the promise.

Then the promise was renewed to his son Isaac, who pleased Jehovah; and later it was again renewed to the grandson of Abraham, Jacob. Jacob died; and God selected from his offspring twelve tribes and organized these into a nation, to which nation God renewed again the promise. To them He said: "If ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people; for all the earth is mine: and ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation."—Exodus 19:5, 6.

Israel Typical of Coming Kingdom

SAUL was the first king of this typical nation of Jehovah's, and he proved unsatisfactory to the people. Later the son of Jesse, David, was selected to be king and was anointed to that office. God's promise to establish in the interest of mankind a kingdom that should bless all the peoples, was narrowed down to David's house. The people of Israel thought that David would become a universal ruler. His life was stormy, and the promised blessings did not come to the people. His son Solomon succeeded him, whose reign was marked by wealth, wisdom, peace and prosperity. Solomon's reign, however, did not bring a fulfilment of the promise.

All the holy prophets of God taught concerning the coming kingdom of the Lord, which He would establish for the blessing of mankind. They uttered many wise sayings, which they did not understand, but which were spoken prophetically concerning that kingdom. Some of these sayings concerning the Ruler are as follows:

"The government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, . . . The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end."—Isaiah 9:6, 7.

"He shall have dominion also from sea to sea." His kingdom shall bring peace to the people. "He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor."—Psalm 72:8, 4.

Relying upon these promises of God's prophets, yet not understanding them, the nation of Israel expected that there would come from amongst them one who would be the Ruler of the whole earth, and who would set up an earthly kingdom, through which the blessings would be given.

When Jesus of Nazareth came to Israel, only a few believed Him to be sent from God; and the nation rejected Him. Those who did accept Him, He taught to pray for the coming of the kingdom which God had promised. The chief portion of His teaching to His followers was concerning that kingdom. Jesus was crucified, arose from the dead; and thereafter His disciples were instructed of the Lord, understood God's purposes, and proclaimed the kingdom. They taught the people according to Jesus' words, that in a time future the promised kingdom would be established and the blessings that Jehovah had promised would come to all the nations.

Church Lost Its Vision of the Kingdom

THE church was established by the Lord. The term church means a called-out class of people, separate from the world. This body of Christians taught the same thing. Within a short time, however, the true light began to grow dimmer amongst those who were leaders in the church, and they misconceived and mistaught the purposes of the Lord. Then for many centuries good, honest Christians taught that the kingdom of God is a heavenly kingdom only, and that all who will ever have any blessings whatever must die and go to heaven.

Now in modern times a new school of theological professors and teachers has taken over all ecclesiastical affairs; and they refer to the early teachings of the prophets, the Lord and the apostles as "primitive religion". They disregard the Scriptures as God's inspired Word; they deny that much of the Bible is the Word of God. Consequently there is a famine in the land for the understanding of what the Bible really means.

The Apostle Peter, under inspiration, described the conditions that we now see prevailing in the world, and called attention to the heavens being on fire, the elements melting with fervent heat. Then he said: "Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness."—2 Peter 3:13.

The heavens represent the invisible part, while the earth represents the visible part. All Christians understand and believe that Jesus Christ is a spirit; that he is not visible to man, and will not be; and that the faithful, overcoming Christians, who participate with Him in the first resurrection and reign with Him in glory, shall also be invisible to man; that no man will ever behold a divine spirit being and live, because that is God's rule.

The Scriptures abundantly teach that there will be a visible representation of God's kingdom. God formed the earth to be inhabited; He made it not in vain. He promised that the earth shall abide for ever, and that it shall be a habitation for man. Since He so abundantly promises a righteous government we may be sure that He has an arrangement by which earth's rulers shall be righteous men, men who will look well to the general welfare and interest of the people; and this is what constitutes the new earth; meaning thereby that society will be organized upon a righteous basis, in which selfishness will not be permitted to manifest itself.

Who then in all the earth could fill the requirements to rule in righteousness? There is not a man living on the earth today, in any nation, whom all the people would be willing to risk as their governor and ruler. The Lord is equal to the occasion, however, and will provide rulers.

Doubtless many of you have heard that the Jews shall again rule the earth. This has been much misunderstood. Not every man who is a descendant of Abraham is a Jew, by any means. Be it known once and for all that those profiteering, conscienceless, selfish men who call themselves Jews, and who control the greater portion of the finances of the world and the business of the world, will never be the rulers in this new earth. God would not risk such selfish men with such an important position.

God Provides the Righteous Rulers

LET us now examine the Scriptures and find how God purposes to place in the earth righteous rulers. Remember that the Apostle Paul, like the other apostles, wrote under inspiration of the holy spirit. In the 11th chapter of Hebrews the apostle enumerates a list of men, covering a period from Abel down to John the Baptist.

"City" is used in the Scriptures as a symbol of government. It represents the civic affairs of men. Discussing the course of these men the apostle says in that chapter that they looked for a city (government) which will have foundations, whose Builder and Maker is God. Then he adds: "These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. . . . But now they desire a better country [government], that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city [government]."—Hebrews 11:13,16.

After naming such as Abel, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, Moses, and others, the apostle continues: "And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae, of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets: who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

"Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection: and others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover, of bonds and imprisonment: they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with

the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented; (of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth."—Hebrews 11:32, 38.

Why should men undergo such great hardship, persecution, and faithfully endure it unto death? The answer is, They had faith in God's promise; they fully trusted Him, that in His due time He would establish a kingdom of righteousness; and they believed that they would be resurrected from the dead and have some part in this new government; for, says the apostle, they thus endured that "they might obtain a better resurrection".

The Scriptures abound with proof that when the heavenly kingdom is established and in full operation, the resurrection of the dead shall begin; and that these faithful men of old, who died, shall be the first that shall be resurrected on earth.

"No Man Hath Ascended Up to Heaven"

MANY Christians have believed and taught that these faithful men, from Abel to John the Baptist, all died and went to heaven; but that cannot possibly be true. Long after all of them had died, and even after the beheading of John the Baptist, Jesus of Nazareth, who spoke with absolute authority, said: "No man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven."—John 3:13.

After that, the apostle Peter, under inspiration, speaking concerning David, who at that time had long been dead, and who is mentioned in the Scriptures as one of the approved of God, said, "For David is not ascended into the heavens."—Acts 2:34.

John the Baptist was one of the last of these prophets; and of him Jesus said: "Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist; notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he." (Matthew 11:11) It is plain from this statement that neither John the Baptist himself, nor any other of the faithful ones before our Lord's death, will be in the heavenly kingdom.

After the resurrection of these faithful men enumerated by Paul, Jesus said: "Many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven." (Matthew 8:11) It is quite certain that these will not sit down in the invisible part, but will sit down on earth.

Referring again to Hebrews 11, concerning these men the Apostle Paul said: "And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise; God having provided some better thing for us [the church], that they without us should not be made perfect."—Hebrews 11:39, 40.

It is clear from these scriptures that these faithful men of old, who were tried and approved, who were true and faithful to God and to righteousness, are to have a resurrection better than the people generally; that they are to be seen amongst men on earth; and that the people shall come from the east and the west and from all quarters of the earth and sit down with them. What, then, shall be their position?

Righteous Rulers' Position on Earth

DURING the whole period of Israel's history these faithful men were called the fathers in Israel; and from then till now Christians have spoken of them as the fathers in Israel, as indeed they were. From the words of the apostle just mentioned, they without the Christ could not be made perfect. It is manifest that when the invisible part of Christ's kingdom, the heavenly, is completed, these faithful men of old would be perfected. We have, then, the clear statement of the prophet as to what shall be their position. He says: "Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou [the Christ] mayest make princes in all the earth."—Psalm 45:16.

A prince is a ruler. These men, when raised from the dead, perfect in body, perfect in the sense of justice, having no selfish interests to serve, and being the direct representatives of the Lord, shall constitute the rulers of the earth. The word "children" means offspring, or ones who get their life from a common father. Christ will grant life to them under the terms of the new covenant, and then they will indeed be the children of the Christ.

They will receive their instruction from the Lord, and will carry it out in the earth. The new heavens will be the new spiritual ruling powers, Christ and His bride, the church invisible, directing the affairs of the earth; where-

as the new earth will be a new order of society, managed and directed by these faithful men of old, resurrected as perfect human beings. Upon these the people can rely and trust absolutely to look well to their interests.

When the people have absolute confidence in the honesty, integrity and the power for good of their rulers, then they will settle down and be quiet and pursue a course that will lead to happiness. The affairs of earth will become stable, and gradually selfishness will fade away.

Just at this time the people of earth are greatly agitated as to how they can prevent war, how they may establish a World Court that will hear the differences between men and settle them aright; but they have no confidence in the schemes offered.

But soon there shall be a new World Court, which shall be established by divine appointment. It will judge in righteousness, and decide equitably all questions and controversies that are brought before it. For this we have often prayed: "Thy kingdom come, thy will be done on earth."

Bible Questions and Answers

[Radiocast from Watchtower WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by Judge Rutherford]

QUESTION: Do you believe in infant baptism?

ANSWER: No. The real baptism is the burial or planting of an individual into Christ Jesus by the heavenly Father, Jehovah God. This must be preceded by a full consecration of the individual to do God's holy will. The symbolic baptism is the complete immersion of the individual into water, which pictures the real baptism into Christ. Since the individual's will and consent are involved to make baptism possible, it would be ridiculous to baptize infants. Infants have not the capacity to determine to do the will of the heavenly Father. Furthermore, to do the will of God implies that the individual has knowledge of that will. Infants are unable to understand the will of God as expressed in the Bible. Not only is infant baptism improper, but there are very few adults who have any conception of the real baptism as stated in the Bible.

QUESTION: Why did the perfect man Jesus have to die to redeem Adam and the human family?

ANSWER: Jesus had to die as a perfect human being to furnish the price of the penalty that was placed upon Adam for disobedience. God told Adam plainly that the penalty for disobedience would be death, according to Genesis 2:17. Adam was a perfect man before he sinned. The penalty required the death of a perfect man. Adam paid the penalty when he went down into death. There was absolutely no hope for Adam to come up out of death unless some other person should come and pay a ransom, and that required the death of a perfect man. Jesus came into the world as a perfect man, and His death and resurrection provided a guarantee that not only Adam but Adam's progeny might obtain life through Him. In Romans 5:12 we read, "By one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." The hopeful passage pointing to Jesus as the Life-giver is 1 Corinthians 15:22, "For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive."

QUESTION: Who originated the idea of the immortality of the soul?

ANSWER: The Devil originated the idea of the immortality of the soul, and many unlearned learned men, including the preachers, have believed and have taught it. Despite the fact that God told Adam that he would die, [illegible] said to Eve, as stated in Genesis 3:4, "Ye shall *not* surely die." The Devil induced the first parents to sin; and he is properly called murderer, because he brought death upon them wholly. Jesus plainly said to the Pharisees, religionists of His day, as is recorded in John 8:44, "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar and the father of it." The Bible repeatedly states that the soul can die. Ezekiel 18:4 we read, "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." In Psalm 89:48 we read, "What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave?"

Moses the Man of God

[Radiocast from station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by W. E. Van Amburgh.]

IN HISTORY we have a picture of the past. The more complete the record the clearer the picture. By it we are able to compare ourselves with our ancestors, and by it we fall heir to whatever they have left for us in the way of knowledge and experience. It is regrettable that we do not have more accurate and complete records, but our present lack will be fully made up when all those now in their graves are brought to life again. Every one will then be able to write his own history of his previous life on earth, and the whole will form a complete record of the human race. That will be interesting reading for some of our evolutionist friends.

At present the further back we trace our ancestry the more uncertain and indefinite it becomes, until, with one exception, the trail is lost in the swamps of tradition and fables. For this reason many believe that if we could follow the trail far enough we could find the origin of man in the tadpole or in protoplasm.

We have, however, one reliable record, giving the history of man from the beginning. This record traces the genealogy from the first man, by name and age, for 2000 years, and then by connecting links 1500 years further, making direct connection with reliable secular history at the first year of Cyrus, king of Persia. It records the first divisions of mankind into tribes and nations, and specifies the territories where each located.

This record claims to be God-given, and its internal evidence and the external facts testify to the claim. Considerable of the history of several nations, and that of a number of notable persons, was told in advance. Reliable historians have verified many of these prophecies. Surely such a record has the stamp of divine authorship, and is well worthy of our earnest consideration.

If God can pre-write history He must foreknow what the end will be. In corroboration of this the Apostle Paul says, in Romans 15:4, "Whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning," and also in 1 Corinthians 10:11 he adds, "Now all these things happened unto them [the children of Israel] for types, and they were written for our admonition."

This being true, it is evident that Jehovah has overruled the history and experiences of the Jews and their leaders to form pictures of the future. The Bible also mentions others whom Jehovah raised up for special purposes. Pharaoh, king of Egypt; Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon; Cyrus, king of Persia, whom Isaiah named 100 years before Cyrus was born; Augustus Cæsar, Napoleon and others are easily recognized by their descriptions in the Bible. No one could claim that these men were noted for their righteousness, piety or nobility of heart, yet Jehovah used them to shadow forth greater things to come.

Nebuchadnezzar was used to picture one feature of the Devil and his kingdoms of this world. Pharaoh and Egypt were used to give a different view of the Devil and his empire. Napoleon was foretold as the one who would break the religious slavery under Papacy, and open the prison doors and liberate the minds fettered during the dark ages. The Bible even gave the exact date, 1799 A. D. History proves the prophecy true, and since 1799 A. D. the world has experienced the greatest mental rebound known in history.

If we could imagine ourselves in a grand reviewing stand, watching the procession of the ages go by, we would notice the throng as a whole, with here and there a great leader standing out very prominently above all the rest. If their influence were to be indicated by physical stature, some would be ten feet tall, some twenty, some fifty and a few even one hundred feet in height. Some one has well said that the history of the human race is summed up in the biography of a few men.

Some of these leaders were born to their positions; some rose to their eminence by force of circumstances and their own ability. Others, because of their love for righteousness, were exalted by Jehovah to prominent positions in His work. One of the most notable characters used by Jehovah is spoken of in the Bible, as "Moses, the man of God". Why was this name given? Because, as the apostle testifies in Hebrews 3:5, "Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to come later." The last forty years of his life are so closely related to that of the children of Israel that one writer says, "The history of Moses is the history of Israel for forty years."

Moses the Man of God

MOSES could never have attained his pre-eminence by his own ability. It was Jehovah who raised him to his prominence, by overruling his life's experiences to the end that they might picture a greater than Moses to come, to do for the whole world what Moses did for Israel.

His parents were slaves to the king of Egypt. Because the Israelities were increasing rapidly, the king feared that they might eventually outnumber the Egyptians, and thus become a menace to the throne. He therefore issued the heartless edict that every male child born to the Hebrews should be slain at birth. Because of their faith in God, and in His promises to their father Abraham, the parents of Moses ignored the command of Pharaoh, and hid the child for three months.

The record of his early life reads like a fairy tale. At the end of three months he could no longer be hidden from the watchful eyes of the spies of the king. His mother made a little ark of bulrushes and laid the child in it, and placed the tiny boat among the flags along the bank of the River Nile, near by where the king's daughter was accustomed to come with her maids daily to bathe.

Apparently the king's daughter was a childless wife and longed for motherhood. She saw the little ark, which may have slowly drifted with the water from its hiding place, and sent a maid to fetch it. On opening it she saw the face of a beautiful child. Its cry touched the mother heart of the princess, and she wished it were her own. But she could not nurse it, so she called for a nurse from the Hebrew women and hired her to care for it until it should be old enough for her to adopt as her own son. The nurse was the babe's own mother. Who could have nursed and cared for it more tenderly? At the age of four or five years the mother took the lad to the palace, and he became the son of Pharaoh's daughter.

Thus Jehovah overruled so that one whom the king had commanded should be slain was adopted as his own grandchild, reared in the royal palace, and educated in all the wisdom of Egypt—the then acknowledged center of learning of the world.

Though reared in the lap of luxury, this son of Hebrew slaves had not forgotten the lessons taught him at his mother's knee regarding the true God and His promises to Abraham—that the Hebrews were to become a mighty nation and inherit the land of promise. Tradition credits Moses with being the general of the Egyptian army, and of having saved the kingdom from slavery to another nation.

Though holding so prominent a place in the kingdom, the apostle says that 'because of his faith in God, Moses when he was come to mature years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter, choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season'. The world would say, What a foolish choice! Yet the results prove that it was a very wise one. Forty years he spent in the courts of Egypt, forty years in the mountains of Arabia caring for sheep, and forty years leading the Israelites from bondage to national liberty.

Picturing Greater Things

WE SHALL lose the point of this picture unless we keep in mind that the actors were but foreshadowing greater things to come. Pharaoh and Egypt typified Satan and his kingdom, from one point of view. The Hebrews typified the people of the world, held in bondage by Satan and his court of associated demons. The Hebrews were powerless to liberate themselves; the world is powerless to free itself. Moses was sent by Jehovah to do several things: First, to show up the unrighteousness and deceit of Pharaoh and his court; second, to demonstrate the inability of the gods of the Egyptians to withstand the God of the Hebrews; third, to bring to naught both Pharaoh and his kingdom; fourth, to liberate the Hebrews and take them to their promised land.

It was a battle between Moses as the leader of the Lord's people, on one side, and Pharaoh and all the powers of his kingdom arrayed on the other side. It is a miniature picture of the battle between Christ the antitypical Moses leading the hosts of Jehovah, on one side, and Satan the Devil leading his mighty forces on the other side, as symbolically stated in the 19th of Revelation. With this outline in mind let us more closely examine the type.

Moses was sent to demand that Pharaoh release the Hebrews. Pharaoh insolently replied, 'Who is Jehovah God that I should take any

orders from him?' Moses' answer was the manifestation of the power of the God of the Hebrews in such a way that Pharaoh and all Egypt never forgot. All the nations trembled at the mention of the name Jehovah God, and the Israelites realized as never before the power and resources of the God they worshiped.

Pharaoh was a good pupil of his prototype the Devil. He could lie as fast as he could talk. No promise was worth keeping if it suited him better to break it. When he refused to let the Hebrews go, Moses, through the power of God, brought eight great plagues upon the Egyptians, each succeeding one being of still greater severity. While under the pressure of each plague Pharaoh would make promises to Moses, but the minute the pressure was released he would refuse. After the eighth plague Pharaoh's servants said to him, "How long shall this man be a snare unto us? Let the men go, that they may serve Jehovah their God; knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?"—Exodus 10:7.

Pharaoh was obstinate, and Moses brought the ninth plague. Pharaoh repented, but as soon as the plague of darkness was removed he again refused. Then God sent the tenth, wherein all the first-born of Egypt, from the first-born of the king to that of the slave at the mill, died. There was a mourning such as Egypt had never known. Pharaoh and the Egyptians were so crushed and humbled that they thrust the Hebrews out, loaded with the riches of Egypt, while the Egyptians remained to mourn and bury their dead.

However, as soon as they had had time to bury their dead, and the king began to think of his humiliation and the loss of his slaves, he became madder than ever, and determined to follow them and bring them back or destroy them. Assembling all his army and his chariots of war, including his six hundred royal chariots, he pursued the Hebrews to the shores of the Red sea. Pharaoh had apparently forgotten that he was fighting the God of the Hebrews and not the Hebrews themselves. God opened the sea and His people passed over on dry land, but when the Egyptian army attempted to follow them it was swallowed up and annihilated. If Pharaoh himself escaped he doubtless returned to his palace a thoroughly humbled and beaten king. His country was ruined and impoverished, his entire army destroyed, his few remaining subjects hating him for the misery his obstinancy had brought upon them.

In all this Moses was used by Jehovah and made very great in all the land. In Exodus 11:3 we read, "Moreover the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people."

The Antitype

NOW for the antitype. This deliverance from Egypt is to be eclipsed by a far greater deliverance, as says Jeremiah in chapter 16. We read: "Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that it shall no more be said, Jehovah liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, but [this is what they shall say] Jehovah liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them into their own land which I gave to their fathers."

This work began in 1914, when the antitypical plagues began upon the kingdom of Satan, the great antitype of Pharaoh. The Jews are already beginning to return to Canaan, and their complete return will follow shortly. Concerning the destruction of Satan's army we read, in the 46th Psalm, "Come, behold the works of Jehovah, what desolations he hath made in all the earth. He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire. Be still and know that I am God; I will be exalted among the heathen; I will be exalted in the earth."

The difficulties which confronted Moses as he led the people to Canaan are well expressed by Dr. S. M. Melamed in a recent issue of *The New Palestine*. We quote a few sentences:

> The inner development of the Jewish people consequent upon the exodus from Egypt is highly symbolic of the development of our nation on the eve of its redemption. . . . After all this display of patience and endurance [on the part of Moses] the generation of the wilderness, a wild generation indeed, had to die out ere the Jewish people could enter the promised land. One could not build a state with a wild, nationally undisciplined generation. The building of a state requires discipline, obedience, patience and a devotion for the cause bordering on religion. A people that has been living for centuries in oppression and political and economic slavery must become alienated from its great

national traditions and is not fit for statehood. It must first go through a certain purgatory and acquire a calmness of mind. That it did in the wilderness with its monotony of life, with its wide open spaces, with the stillness prevailing in the expanse of the desert. When it thus became psychologically fit for the realization of the great act of national redemption, it entered the promised land of which its leaders spoke.

Moses lived over 3500 years ago, yet the code of laws which he left to the Israelites is still a model for humanity in its justice between man and man, and in man's true relationship toward Jehovah. He was the leader and organizer of one of the most noted nations of history, which people are still in existence, and revere him as their authority on religion and are looking toward the fulfilment of his prophecies regarding their future.

Moses wrote of Christ, "The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, *like unto me;* unto him shall ye hearken." (Deuteronomy 18:15) Isaiah also (9:6, 7) wrote of Christ, "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever."

What then may we expect of Christ? From the pictures given of Moses in delivering Israel, overthrowing Pharaoh and leading the Hebrews to their promised land, we are to expect that Christ will overthrow, spoil and destroy the kingdom of Satan, liberate all the slaves of sin and unrighteousness, and lead the motley throng of earth's billions to the promised land of Paradise restored. They will not be fit to enter the land at once, but will need much training, disciplining, educating and experience. This Christ has arranged for by His kingdom of 1000 years, which is for that very purpose. At the close of that time those who will have proved faithful will be led into the land of everlasting life, where justice and righteousness shall flourish for evermore.

All the wilfully wicked will have perished in the way, even as the wilfully disobedient of the Israelites died in the wilderness. Blessed are the meek; for they shall inherit the earth, and rejoice in the abundance of peace.

In The Religious World

Foreign-Born Clergy in Mexico

MEXICO has adopted regulations that foreign-born clergy in Mexico may teach there for the next six years, after which time they will be expected to leave the country. An exception is made in the case of clergymen born in Spain. These need not wait six years, but may leave at once, as Mexico attributes most of her troubles to them.

Million Dollar Fund is No Joke

THAT the million dollar fund for stirring up trouble in Mexico is no joke is suggested in dispatches to the Chicago *Tribune* from one of its correspondents in Mexico, in one of which he says, "There seems to be little doubt that the Indians are preparing to commence a revolt against the Mexican government in the interest of the Catholic Church and Adolfo De la Huerta." In another he reports the Yaqui Indians as issuing an address to the people of Las Bastras, a town in Sonora, in which they said, "We are fighting for the liberty of conscience, freedom of the Catholic Church, and glory of the saints. Defender is Adolfo De la Huerta, a true friend of the Yaquis, and the Archbishop of Mexico." The same dispatch said that the Indians were getting arms from the United States and that they were well supplied with [illegible]

Annulment of the Marlborough Marriage

Society circles have been unduly excited because a decree of annulment in Rome has just "annulled" a marriage made by somebody in New York [illegible] ago, although the parties were divorced [illegible] and five years ago. They need not be [illegible] alarmed. The old man in Rome has nothing to do with the matter. His opinion or his judgment is of no more consequence in fact than the blowing of the wind through a knothole. Marriages are civil con-

tracts, have always been so; and interference or attempted interference by others is gratuitous, and as foolish as it is gratuitous. The civil law ignores all such acts of interference as if they had never existed.

Church and State in Argentina

ON SEPTEMBER 25th, after an all night session, the Argentine senate passed a law denying Vatican appointees the right to exercise any power or jurisdiction in the government of Argentina or its churches, unless that power is conferred according to the country's constitution and laws. This presages the early separation of church and state in Argentina, and some of the real statesmen in that country are working to bring it about.

Condition of Jews in Rumania

THE Jews of Rumania continue to be treated so badly that one of the leading diplomats of Poland has returned to the Rumanian government a decoration which he declares it is improper for any Jew to wear who loves the Jewish race. Jewish pogroms are still frequent in Bessarabia, and Jewish students are forbidden at the universities.

Little Studies for Little People

Eighth Study: The Three Gods

39. Our heavenly Father is sometimes spoken of as Jehovah God, or sometimes just the word God is used when He is referred to. That is one of His names, of course; but then the word God, of itself, may be used to name any powerful being. The word god means ruler, or mighty one. The heavenly Father's name is Jehovah God, and none other in heaven or earth can bear that name. It means "God of gods, Almighty One".

40. At a certain time in the history of the earth there were three gods, or "mighty ones", in heaven. This does not mean that there were three beings like our heavenly Father. He has told us that there is none other like Him, so we must not get confused when we hear about these three gods. It is all very simple.

41. Jehovah God Himself is, of course, the first. He made all things, it is true; but one being only did He make with His own hands, and that was the Logos, the Master Workman. All other creations in heaven and earth were formed by God's Master Workman. The Bible tells us of his Master Workman. It says: "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was [a] God."

42. This Word was a being, a beautiful, shining being, like God Himself. The name of this being was Logos, which means "the Word". This Word, or Logos, was the first and only direct creation of Jehovah. Jehovah then made the plans for all the rest of creation, and this wonderful Logos carried them out.

43. Under God's direction He made the earth, set the stars in their places, created the beautiful clouds and the soft green grass, made the dogs and cats and bugs and birds, from the dust of the earth; and last of all made US. "All things were made by him [the Logos], and without him was not anything made that was made."

44. This Master Workman, the Logos, has many names. His names are all beautiful, for He is the most beautiful of all God's creatures. Who is He? Ah, listen! He is the Son of God. He is called the Sun of Righteousness, the Bright and Morning Star; but perhaps we know Him best as the Lord Jesus Christ, our Redeemer! In future studies we shall learn how we have come to have this special blessing and privilege of calling the Son of God our Redeemer.

Questions on Eighth Study

39. By what two names is our heavenly Father sometimes spoken of, and what is the meaning of each of these names?

40. Has there ever been more than one god in heaven? Were any of these like our heavenly Father?

41. What one being only did our heavenly Father make with His own hands? By what names is He properly called? Is it proper to call Him a god?

42. What is the meaning of the word Logos? Who made the plans for all of creation? Who carried them out?

43. Tell some of the things that were made by the Logos. What things were not made by Him?

44. What are some of the names of the Logos? By what names is He specially near and dear to us?

591 All must come to a knowledge of the truth; and those obeying it will have their sins and iniquities wiped out for ever. Thus says the prophet: "They shall teach no more every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more." (Jeremiah 31:34) When the Lord remembers their iniquities and sins no more, then it must be that they are restored. When John the Baptist announced the approach of Jesus, he exclaimed: "Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." When the sin of the world is gone, when there is a world without sin, then it must be a world with perfect people.

592 That the people will be brought to a condition of health and be cured of their sickness the Lord assures us through His prophet. "Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth." (Jeremiah 33:6) "And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick; the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity."—Isaiah 33:24.

593 The restoration means the bringing back to earth of the Edenic condition for man's benefit. Some may think there will be not sufficient room upon the earth for all the restored ones. According to the best authority, there have lived and died about 20,000,000,000 people. There are now on earth approximately 1,700,000,000 persons. This is a total of 21,700,000,000. In order to be liberal, let us suppose that all the human race will total 50,000,000,000. As a suggestion that there will be room for all on earth, let one take his pencil and divide the area of the state of Texas by 50,000,000,000; and he will find that that number of people could be placed in the state of Texas alone, giving each one about 146 square feet of land upon which to stand. Of course it is not to be expected that the earth will be crowded thus; but when we remember that only a small portion of the earth's surface is now inhabited, that a great portion of it is desert, and when this desert shall become productive and all parts of the earth habitable, then we may see that 50,000,000,000 of people could comfortably be taken care of in the earth and have plenty of room to spare.

594 But will the earth produce sufficiently to feed this multitude? The Scriptures answer: "The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God. . . . And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water." (Isaiah 35:1, 2, 7) "The desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by. And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are become fenced, and are inhabited."—Ezekiel 36:34, 35.

QUESTIONS ON "THE HARP OF GOD"

Quote Jeremiah 31:34. ¶ 591.

When the Lord remembers their iniquities and sins no more, what will be the condition of the people? ¶ 591.

Quote John 1:29. ¶ 591.

When the sin of the world is gone, what effect will that have upon mankind? ¶ 591.

What Scriptural proof have we that the people will be brought to a condition of health and be cured of sickness? ¶ 592.

What effect upon the earth itself will the times of restoration have? ¶ 593.

Will there be room for all the people that are restored to life? ¶ 593.

How many people have lived on the earth and died and gone into their grave? ¶ 593.

How many are now living? ¶ 593.

Give an illustration showing that the earth's surface will be ample to accommodate all of these. ¶ 593.

What Scriptural evidence have we that the earth will produce sufficient food to sustain the restored ones? ¶ 594.

What Scriptural proof is there that the desolate land of the earth will become like the garden of Eden? ¶ 594.

When will the earth be a fit habitation for man? ¶ 594.

975,000 Edition off the Presses



THE first copy of DELIVERANCE was finished April 9, 1926.

And this first printing was a pre-run for interested readers of I. B. S. A. publications.

DELIVERANCE was first released for general sale I. B. S. A. week, August 22-29, 1926.

DELIVERANCE is distinguished by the uncompromising stand it takes.

DELIVERANCE emphasizes anew the application the Bible has to today's conditions.

DELIVERANCE holds that the prophecies in fulfilment assure to mankind the future which the Bible foretells.

DELIVERANCE is cloth-bound, gold-stamped, and contains 384 pages. A series of six lectures is mailed every other week for twelve weeks. Use coupon for convenience in ordering.

Excerpts from Deliverance

Why is there so much distress and perplexity in the world? Why are the nations so desperately preparing for war? Who is responsible for all these unhappy conditions? May we hope that the people will ever be delivered?—Page 9, DELIVERANCE.

If we find that God had foretold that certain things would transpire, and thereafter we see actually transpiring the very things that He foretold, then we may be sure that such is in fulfilment of Divine prophecy.—Page 181, DELIVERANCE.

The Scriptures therefore definitely show that at the end of Satan's world, when the nations and the kingdoms would begin to war, the Lord would be present; and that the new and righteous kingdom of God would then be born.—Page 243, DELIVERANCE.

The people have long been under restraint and bondage, sickness, sorrow and death. With all of this destroyed the human race will be completely delivered.—Page 340, DELIVERANCE. Price 38¢.

INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION
BROOKLYN, NEW YORK.

International Bible Students Asso.,
Brooklyn, N. Y.

Gentlemen:

Please mail a copy of DELIVERANCE and follow with the Lecture Series.

_____

_____

_____



OLD WORLD DYING

The Golden Age

a Journal of fact hope and courage



Vol. VIII Bi-Weekly No. 193
March 9, 1927

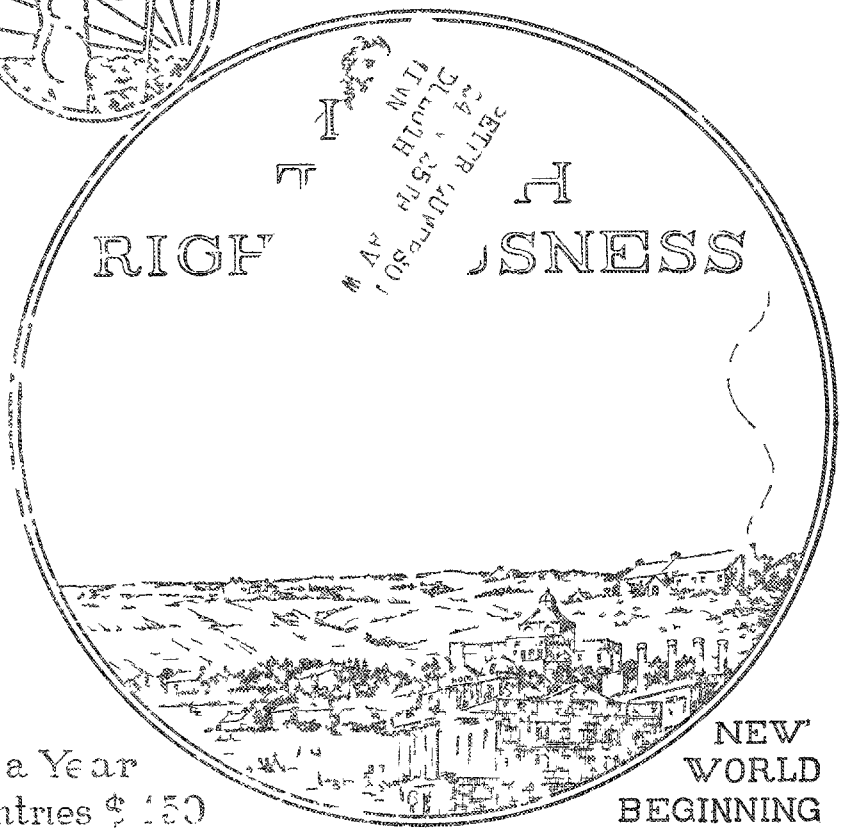
AMERICA'S GREATEST INDUSTRY

WHAT THE WORLD IS DOING

MAN'S FUTURE HOME

ECCLESIASTICISM AN ABOMINATION

WHAT WE OWE TO THE CHURCHES



NEW WORLD BEGINNING

5¢ a copy — $1.00 a Year
Canada and Foreign Countries $1.50

Contents of the Golden Age

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

RADIO PROGRAMS 361

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

AMERICA'S GREATEST INDUSTRY 355

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

WHAT THE WORLD IS DOING 362
Doheny's $100,000,000 Yellow Peril 364
The Nicaragua Muddle 364
Uncle Sam's War Expenditures 364
Senator Owen Tells the Truth 364
Deaths by Poison Gas 365
Opening of the Bank of Mexico 367
League of Nations Opens with Mass 367
Changes in the British Empire 367
Silesia Votes for German Rulers 367

AGRICULTURE AND HUSBANDRY

"An Apple a Day" 362
Moving Toward the Vegetables 362
Bumper Crops of Fruit 365
California Bursting with Blessings 365
Drying Hay Artificially 365
Grapes Grown in the South 365
Japanese Beetle Pest in Jersey 366
The Southern Cotton Panic 366
A Fortune in Old Stumps 368

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

How Ectoplasm Is Produced 363
Beating Swords into Plowshares 364
MAN'S FUTURE HOME 369
IN THE RELIGIOUS WORLD 372
ECCLESIASTICISM, AN ABOMINATION IN THE SIGHT OF GOD 373
WHAT WE OWE TO THE CHURCHES 379
WHICH GOD DO WE WORSHIP? (Lecture for Children) 380
LITTLE STUDIES FOR LITTLE PEOPLE 382
STUDIES IN "THE HARP OF GOD" 383

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . Business Manager
WM. E. HUDGINGS . . Sec'y and Treas.

FIVE CENTS A COPY—$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

FOREIGN OFFICES: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2
Canadian . . . . . 48-40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario
Australasian . . . . . 405 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

The Golden Age

Volume VIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, March 9, 1927 | Number 198

America's Greatest Industry

IT WOULD hardly be necessary to tell any one who lives in America that the greatest industry of this country is the automobile industry. The evidences of it are on every hand. It seems a good time to take a glance at this subject.

In 1741 Solomon de Coste of Normandy wrote a book, in which he endeavored to show that it would be possible to propel carriages by steam power. He thus backed up the prognostications of the mediaeval monk, Roger Bacon, who foresaw a time coming when "we shall be able to propel carriages with incredible speed, without the assistance of any animal."

But de Coste lived in an evil time; and because Cardinal Richelieu had never seen an automobile, and did not think such a device was possible, and perhaps did not think that it was desirable, he used his gentle influence with the authorities and had poor de Coste put into a madhouse.

But others in France, in a later day, took up de Coste's idea; and there is now, at Le Mans, France, in the magnificent stable on the estate of Marquis de Broc, a steam-propelled stage coach built in 1878 at enormous expense, which made long trips at a speed of about 28 miles an hour. The coach had a powerful engine in front and chimney in the rear. The Marquis discontinued using it because it frightened the neighbors' horses.

A somewhat similar vehicle, but less expensive, was built by A. J. Reese, Augusta, Ky., in 1859 and was the first steam-driven contrivance to travel Kentucky highways, long preceding steam threshers. Another relatively old automobile, built in 1891, was until recently in active use in France and was exhibited in Paris in 1921, arousing much interest. The patriarchal old bus has iron rim wheels and an engine hidden below the body of the car. Its motor is even now as good as ever.

America entered the automobile field late in the day. One of the patriarchs in this country is Elwood Haynes, whose first car was tried out on July 4th, 1894. On that date Mr. Haynes, then living at Kokomo, Ind., had his auto drawn by a horse three miles out on a level road. He then took a brave chance, unhitched the horse, and came tearing in over those miles in twenty-six minutes, or at the rate of seven miles an hour!

A year before Haynes made his trial trip at Kokomo, French racing machines had made fifty miles an hour on the old Guttenberg, N. J. race track, at the Three Counties Fair, in 1893. Two years later, at the *Times-Herald* Contest at Englewood, Chicago, the best speed made by any American machine was seven miles an hour. This was November 28, 1895.

When Mr. Haynes came to Chicago to participate in the *Times-Herald* Contest, he had proceeded not more than six or eight blocks down Michigan Avenue when a policeman insisted that he leave the boulevard at once and continue his journey by a back street. Automobiles were in disfavor.

America finally stepped on the gas in 1901-1902. In the fall of the latter year the Automobile Club of America entered seventy-five starters in a race from New York to Boston and return. The speed limit was fixed at 14 miles an hour. All but seven of the starters finished the trip. There are Fords now in use that are over 20 years old—and they look it.

Importance of the Automobile

IN THE whole world there are now about 24,600,000 operative automobiles, and over 20,000,000 of these are in the United States. One-eighth of the total number are motor trucks. More than 3,200,000 persons are employed in motor vehicle and allied lines.

The automobile bill of the American people is in excess of $14,000,000,000 a year. Of this

amount 26% goes for new cars and accessories, 18% for depreciation, 14% for upkeep and repairs, 11% for drivers' wages, 8% for gasoline, 6% for garage service, 5% for tires, 5% for taxes, 4% for interest on investment and the balance equally divided between insurance and lubrication.

Ninety percent of all physicians use the automobile in professional service. At least a million persons have no other way of getting to and from their homes. For years the bankers told everybody that the automobile was an extravagance and would ruin the country, but today America could not do the business it is doing without it.

An eloquent, forceful [illegible] the *Manufacturers Record* says on this point:

No language can adequately depict the constructive, upbuilding power of the auto to which has practically destroyed distance; which has made it possible for men to do a thousand things and business never possible in the past; which has stimulated students to study the mechanics of the auto and thus pass on gradually to other mechanical pursuits; which has banished the loneliness of country life and opened up to the farmer and his family conveniences and advantages for doing business which he never knew before; which has saved thousands of lives by the fact that 100,000 doctors who use automobiles can cover the distance to the bed of sickness in a few minutes as compared with hours in the past. . . .

If heaven had desired to confer upon mankind some one great, outstanding blessing for the advancement of its material interest, for the broadening of human life, for the power to quicken men's thoughts, giving them facilities to cover distances impossible in the past, to have opened up new avenues of trade and travel, new sources of boundless pleasure, it is scarcely conceivable that even heaven could have devised a scheme more superbly planned for the benefit of mankind, other than that of eternal salvation itself, than the blessing bestowed by the automobile.

The automobile is properly accredited with the enormous roadbuilding program now in progress, calling for the expenditure of $1,000,000,000 a year, to say nothing of the tremendous upbuilding of all suburban communities.

It has reduced the expenses of traveling salesmen. It has become one of the most important exported commodities. It employs one person in seven of the population. It is estimated that the country itself could absorb three million cars per year more than the seven million now bought. The average cost of owning and operating a car is $700 a year.

States registering over a million cars a year are, New York, California, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Illinois, Michigan; over half a million, Texas, Massachusetts, Indiana, Iowa, Missouri, Wisconsin, New Jersey, Minnesota; over a quarter million, Kansas, Oklahoma, North Carolina, Florida, Washington, Nebraska, Virginia, Kentucky, Connecticut; over 100,000, Tennessee, Georgia, Colorado, Maryland, Oregon, West Virginia, Louisiana, Alabama, Arkansas, Mississippi, South Carolina, South Dakota, North Dakota, Maine, District of Columbia, Rhode Island; over 50,000, Montana, Utah, Idaho, New Hampshire, Vermont, Arizona; over 20,000, New Mexico, Wyoming, Delaware, Nevada.

The largest per capita automobile ownership is claimed for the little island of Martha's Vineyard, 20 miles long by 5 miles wide, where there is a machine to every 3.77 persons. The resident population of the island is 4,720.

Influence upon Railroads

THE sudden expansion of the automobile into the largest transportation unit of the country has of course greatly affected the railways. The automotive freight shipped over the railroads of the United States last year amounted to 3,040,000 carloads, a very great factor in the railroad traffic of the country.

But it necessarily follows that a very large part of those 3,040,000 carloads will cut into the future freight loadings of at least some of the railroads of the country. Every one of those cars will carry either freight or passengers, and that is the business and the only business railroads have.

Every now and then reports come in that this or that branch line of some railroad has been abandoned, and many more will have to go. The short line railroad is a bad investment, except under unusual conditions. The motor bus and the motor truck can do all its work and give better service for less money. Nor are the railroads always treated fairly.

The Boston and Maine Railroad Company has pointed out that while it was compelled to pay $152,000 in local taxes from Greenfield to Springfield, inclusive, much of which went into the construction and maintenance of highways, practically all of its passenger business was taken away by bus companies which paid nothing for the use of the highways thus provided.

The only section of the country where the railroads admit having been benefited by the automobile is in the so-called Black Belt of Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi and Louisiana. The railroads in this area are far apart, and there are not many first-class highways. In this area the automobile has become a feeder of railroad traffic instead of a competitor.

Enthusiasts of the auto affect to believe that in time it may displace the railroad altogether, but we think the railroads are here to stay. The economy and efficiency with which railroads can haul immense loads at high speed seems to give them a permanent place in human plans.

But it is pointed out that while a railway locomotive is hardly safe at a higher speed than 65 miles per hour, yet a racing automobile on a broad firm road can make 90 or 100 miles an hour, and has been known to run 1,000 miles without a stop.

Estimates are that motor vehicles take $200,000,000 more annually out of the public than the gross earnings of all the railway lines in the country. The competition is increasing all the time, with air transportation looming up not far ahead.

Automobiles in New York

NEW YORK is not like many other great cities where the traffic can spread out. The island of Manhattan is long and narrow, which makes an ugly traffic problem to handle, but it is surprising to see how well it is handled. Traffic moves rapidly and in great volume.

Automobiles and trucks work much damage to city property in a year. In Central Park alone about four cast iron lamp posts are mowed down every week, with more in winter than in summer. The smashing of sidewalk corners, due to turning the corners too sharply, is a common occurrence.

The speed law of New York City is 30 miles, no fine; 31 miles, $31, with $1 extra for each additional mile. For second offenders a fine of $50 and two days in jail; for third offenders, $100 fine and five days in jail, plus revocation of license.

Parking is a problem in every city, and increasingly. It is specially difficult in New York. A change in parking regulations has been known to ruin a restaurant, which could not accommodate itself to the resultant loss of patrons.

It is estimated that 75% of the trucking business of New York City is in the hands of the United States Trucking Corporation, which is an amalgamation of twenty-seven or more smaller concerns.

Many a narrow-minded pinhead who would not have an ex-convict in his employ, in office or factory, confidently entrusts himself and all his valuables to these same poor fellows, who must work at something, and who have found that they can make an honest living by driving a truck or a taxi.

And it is not so easy, either. Sometimes a taxicab driver will lose two hours waiting for a passenger. He must be of sound physique, with good eyes, without epilepsy, vertigo or heart trouble, clean in dress and person and not addicted to intoxicants. The taxi rates are low in New York City—15¢ or 20¢ for the first one-fourth mile, and 5¢ for each additional one-fourth mile.

Automobiles in Other Lands

THERE are over half a million automobiles in Great Britain, a like number in Canada, and a slightly less number in France. Germany, Australia and Argentina each have over 100,000. Italy, Belgium, Spain and India each have 50,000 or more; while New Zealand, British South Africa, Sweden, Dutch East Indies, Brazil, Mexico and Cuba each have 30,000 or more.

The United States has one automobile for every six persons, Hawaii one for every eleven, Canada one for every thirteen. At last reports Afghanistan had one car, the kingdom of the Hedjaz had four cars all told, and in China there was one car for every 31,871 persons.

In 1907 an Italian drove his motor car from Peking to Paris, a distance of 10,000 miles, without a mishap. The trip was made via the Gobi desert, Moscow and Berlin, and consumed eight weeks. One of the most elaborate bullet-proof cars ever made is owned by the governor-general of Manchuria.

Spain imported 14,000 cars last year and is now expecting to make her own, or at least some of them. Britain and Japan prefer small cars.

There are many motorcycles in England, some of them of a type never seen in America. Henry Ford has opened a branch factory at Man-

chester, England, with the expectation of doing a large business there shortly.

Until recently it was against the law to operate a motor vehicle in Bermuda. In Jerusalem the government requires that bells be used on automobiles in place of horns. The speed limit of Nazareth is fixed at ten miles per hour.

Writing of the difficulties of taxicab drivers in London the Manchester *Guardian* says:

> A young man who has just succeeded, after many attempts, in passing the examination for a license to drive a taxi-cab, has given me his views about the greatness of his performance. The "knowledge of London" test questions embrace the whole of the Metropolitan Police area. London's 33,000 streets take a good deal of learning, and less than 50% of those who take the knowledge test ever manage to survive to the end.

Causes of Automobile Accidents

THE causes of automobile accidents are being examined critically at this time. Most of the accidents are the fault of the drivers of the cars. When drivers go out without knowing whether or not brakes and steering gear are in good order, whether or not there are any loose nuts, whether or not there is plenty of gasoline, oil and water in the car, and whether or not there are proper tools and spare inner tubes on hand, trouble may be confidently expected sooner or later.

Headlight glare is a cause of many accidents. The General Electric Company is trying to perfect a system of lighting country roads which may make the use of headlights less necessary than at present. But how a driver can be prevented from using bright headlights when he should use dim ones is a puzzle yet unsolved. A late device illuminates the front hubs of cars, so as to indicate the extreme width and in a measure offset the effect of headlight glare.

Drivers get too self-confident. They increase their speeds beyond either necessity or reason, and when something goes wrong they find the car is out of control. Experienced drivers occasionally go to sleep at the wheel, especially on long, straight, level stretches of road. It is claimed that only one out of four drivers approaches grade crossings with sufficient care to insure safety.

In some places outdoor signs are contributory causes of accident, on account of being placed at crossings in such a way as to hide the view of the crossing itself, or on a curve in such a way as to hide the continuation of the road, and the approach of coming cars.

Some intersections are so situated with reference to important highways that they have to carry more travel than is safe. At the five corners at Lynbrook, L. I., it is claimed that 40,000 automobiles pass every Sunday and holiday. A test at midday showed 69 cars a minute, from 12.10 to 1.10 p. m.

Accidents to Pedestrians and Others

IT IS not safe for a person to remain in a car who knows nothing about its operation, unless the driver is there also. Emergency brakes sometimes release themselves. This happened near New York, and a woman and child barely escaped death because the woman instead of knowing how to apply the brakes knew only how to use her lungs.

In the one city of Philadelphia in one year 2,150 persons were struck by autos who were crossing streets at other than regular crossings. This resulted in the Rotary Club of that city putting on an intensive campaign to teach the people three words, "Cross at Crossings."

In New York City, over a period of four years, 1,772 pedestrians were killed by privately owned cars, 942 more by motor trucks and 112 by taxicab drivers. In nearly all of these instances the drivers were going too fast, though the pedestrians were at fault, too. It has been suggested that all pedestrians on dark roads should arm themselves with lanterns, so that the drivers can see them.

As a matter of fact there are myriads of people driving cars who lack the perfect coordination of mind and muscle which is necessary for the proper operation of such a vehicle.

Society Trying to Protect Itself

SOCIETY is trying to protect itself against the loss and maiming of so many of its members. Signs forewarn of steep grades or bad curves or bridges. Obstructions are whitewashed. In one instance a human Mephistopheles was sent about the highways with a wooden leg and a handful of glass eyes, asking automobilists if they would like to purchase.

The New York *Times* contained the following ten commandments for greater road safety:

(1) Always remember you are an engineer, fully responsible. (2) Always test your brakes when starting, and have them inspected frequently. (3) Never pass a street car when it is stopping, or, if the law permits, proceed very slowly past it at the legal distance. (4) Exercise especial care in crossing in front of a street car or in passing it, as you cannot tell what may be coming on the other side. (5) Always signal with hand when slowing down, turning or stopping, even though you have an automatic or mechanical warning device. (6) Look before you back, and sound the horn three times. (7) Try to drive with using the horn as little as possible. A sudden noise may stop pedestrians in their tracks rather than warn them. (8) Do not count too much on the common sense of the other fellow. No one is 100 percent alert all the time. (9) Drive slowly in streets where children are playing. Remember your own childhood. (10) Cross crossings cautiously. Warning bells may be out of order, watchmen or gate operators may be off duty. Trains cannot stop as quickly as you can. Shift into second to avoid stalling on tracks.

The courts do what they can to protect society also. Fines, jail sentences, the impounding of machines, and the bringing of crippled victims face to face with those that have maimed them, have all been used. In New York a child who lost both arms by a truck running up on the sidewalk was awarded $60,000. But even $60,000 for the loss of both arms is nothing. Who would be willing to lose one arm for that sum, to say nothing of both?

Automobile Fatalities

WITH over 20,000 automobile fatalities a year, or about one per year for each 1,000 machines in operation, the consideration of automobile fatalities is an unpleasant task. The total number killed by automobiles in the United States in 1926 was 22,500. The number of fatalities in 1926 was slightly less than in 1925. The improvement is traced to the greater care [illegible] of children under 15 years of age, due to safety education in the schools.

The steadily increasing death rate for several years was due to the greatly increased use of automobiles over the year previous. In 1917 there were only a fourth of the autos on the streets of America that there were in 1925. It stands to reason that four times as many cars would make some increase in the fatalities.

In St. Louis a monument has been erected to automobile-killed children. It bears the inscription, "In memory of child life, sacrificed on the altar of waste and recklessness."

Does Motoring Breed Rudeness?

THERE is a general impression among many that motoring breeds rudeness, that there is not the fellow feeling for those in trouble that once prevailed among those who used the highways. There is no question but that the ownership of an automobile generates in certain types of minds a feeling of power, selfishness, and disregard of the rights of others which engenders like feelings on the part of those who have been mistreated. When one has been treated with discourtesy by another, or by several, the tendency is to pass it on.

Hogging the road, hogging the parking spaces, refusing to help fellow autoists in trouble, and thanklessness or worse toward those who do go out of their way to help—all move in one general direction. Besides this there are many drivers of automobiles who have no good intentions toward anybody. It is well known that the automobile is one of the greatest auxiliaries of crime. Every modern gang of criminals has its chauffeur as a matter of course.

Some small towns are discourteous to all automobilists passing their way, by seeming to take it for granted that every one should know the name of the town, a most unreasonable idea. Courtesy begets courtesy. Ill-treatment or discourteous treatment suggests a like course.

Effect upon the Health

IT HAS never been claimed for the automobile that it is an unmixed blessing. To hold that its effect upon the health is uniformly good would start an argument right away. There are people who are made nervous by automobile riding, and there are men in New York who are unwilling to come to New York City by that mode of conveyance for that reason.

Certain streets are almost unlivable on account of the noises made by the passing automobiles, and by the gases which they discharge. It is believed that the menace from fumes could be overcome if the gases were discharged vertically from the top of the car, and it may come to be required eventually that it be done in that way.

Automobiles are very destructive of wild life. In making a trip of 632 miles by automobile in Iowa, there were counted 225 dead bodies of reptiles, birds and mammals, while on another trip of 211 miles, there were counted 105 dead

animals. These figures suggest a daily loss of all species of animals and birds of somewhere in the neighborhood of 1,000,000.

The Theft of Automobiles

IN 1920 it was said that one-tenth of the cars manufactured annually fell into the hands of thieves. Figures of an insurance company estimate that 250,000 cars, valued at $218,000,000 were stolen in the U. S. last year, but four out of the five stolen cars were recovered.

Here and there were garages in the vicinity of the great cities which did a thriving business working on stolen cars, changing engines, bodies, etc. More accurate methods of state registration have stopped some of this.

Today most of the cars stolen are taken by joy-riders, who abandon the car when it has served its purpose. The lock is the best protection against theft, because it serves the purpose of diverting the attention of the thief to the car nearby that is not locked and therefore more easily secured. In Brooklyn some years ago a dozen automobile owners got into trouble with the police by arranging with thieves to steal their cars, so that they could collect the insurance and buy new cars.

New methods of stealing cars come up ever and anon. One method which has been used successfully is to shadow a car known to have liquor aboard. The thieves, disguised as revenue officers, confiscate the car, telling the owner how he can recover it. But fearing to get caught he lets the car go.

In Dallas, Texas, an auto thief hired an attorney to get him off on a charge of stealing a car, but was unable to pay the attorney's fee of $400. Promising to pay in a few minutes, he went out, stole the lawyer's own car, sold it for $600 in cash and offered to take the purchaser to dinner. After ordering a big meal he pretended to be ill, slipped out the back door, went around in front and stole the car again, drove it back to the attorney's office, went in and paid his bill and had $200 left.

In New York City an automobile parked opposite Police Headquarters, and in clear view of the Bureau of Criminal Identification, was stolen at noon while detectives and plain clothes men, police officials and patrolmen passed and repassed within a few feet.

Massachusetts has a law which automatically cancels the license of any thief, and another which requires every car owner to take out a policy of at least $5,000 on every car that he owns or operates.

Automobile graveyards have been found in various places, one at Summit, Ill., in an old quarry, one in Lake Erie near Buffalo, one in the East River, off Hallett's Cove, cars put there by owners so that they could collect the insurance, or left there by joy riders to escape detection. One automobile graveyard, where at least 2 cars were buried with a by contrivance on the part of the owners, was found off Corpus Christi, Texas; that many cars having been recovered from the bottom of Nueces Bay, where they were buried by the great storm which swept over that city.

A Few Hints for Car Owners

FROM various sources we have collected a few hints for owners of cars. If you can get any benefit out of these hints we are glad:

An auto expert recommends using a stethoscope for listening to the heart-beats of the motor. He has found this valuable in locating causes of trouble.

Autos are shattered by bumps. A car that is kept on smooth roads will last almost indefinitely. The more the bumps the shorter the life of the car. No machinery ever made can stand such rough usage continually.

Parking cars so that they rub against the curb makes the wheels wobbly. Wobbly wheels wear out a tire in a fraction of the time otherwise required. Loose spokes also greatly reduce the life of the tires.

The New York *World* proposes the following questionnaire for automobile owners:

(1) Number of points of lubrication on your car? (2) Give at least three reasons for overheating of engine. (3) Gas and oil consumption per mile. (4) Road speed in miles per hour at which engine will perform most efficiently and economically. (5) Firing order of cylinders. (6) On average road, driving at a speed of 25 miles per hour, what distance is required to bring your car to a dead stop? (7) Driving in high speed on a level road, what is the lapse of time in seconds to accelerate from five to twenty five miles per hour? (8) How many gallons of water are required to fill the cooling system of your car? (9) What is the purpose of the various speeds of a transmission? (10) What is the correct grade of lubricating oil you should use for your car?

Some Projected Improvements

IT IS predicted that as the automobile engine was really the cause of the airplane coming into practical use, so the development of the airplane engine will ere long greatly increase the power of the motor car. The claim is made that a six-cylinder engine need not weigh more than 120 pounds to generate fifteen horsepower and give thirty to forty miles to the gallon of gas. The Diesel engine in miniature offers possibilities of even greater mileage.

It is predicted that the closed car of the future may not weigh over 900 pounds and that it may be principally made of cotton. Great improvements are considered possible in the tire mechanism, involving not the abandonment of rubber but alternate rings of it with other materials.

It is interesting to know that the steering wheels of Ford cars are made of straw, mixed with rubber and other materials, and subjected to live steam while under a pressure of 2,000 pounds to the square inch. As it cools it takes on an almost flint-like hardness.

Some persons profess to believe that the time will come when automobiles will be propelled by coal dust, which may happen, for almost anything can happen nowadays; but it does not sound very convincing. A French scientist declares that the automobile of the future will be driven by water, which will be catalyzed in the car, so that the propulsive force will be hydrogen gas. This does not sound convincing, either.

It is significant that many inventors in various parts of the world continue their efforts to find a substitute for gasoline. Methanol, a German product, it is freely predicted, will soon become cheaper than gasoline and is a better fuel. Natalite, made of decayed vegetables, garbage and other not at present delectable materials, it is said can even now almost meet the price of gasoline. In Britain alcohol made from sugar beets and other sugary, starchy or woody materials, is considered a coming fuel. Perhaps Natalite is only another name for this alcohol.

Automobile Oddities

THE Oldsmobile five-passenger coach, it is said, though not so intended by the designers, may be easily and quickly transformed into a perfect Pullman sleeping compartment.

A man at Bangor, Maine, has an amphibian motor car and motor boat, with a seventy horsepower motor which enables the craft to maintain a speed of twenty-five miles on water and fifty miles an hour on land. Air-tight pontoons under the running board keep the car afloat.

The U. S. Army has perfected a motor car that will respond to guidance and operation by wireless, and the car has been driven without anybody aboard through crowded city streets. It is operated by wireless from a car fifty feet in the rear.

There is a car in use on the streets of London which weighs altogether only 150 pounds and costs less than $300. It seems to us that there is a real future for cars of such a type.

The most luxurious car in the world is a 45-horsepower, 6-cylinder car built for the Maharajah of Bharatpur, Rajputana. It is finished in solid mahogany and satinwood veneer, inlaid with mother of pearl. The interior fittings are of silver and cut glass.

Berlin has invented a car specially designed to go through the air with the least possible resistance. The motor is on the rear axle. The car is called the Rumpler raindrop car.

Automobile tramps are now common in the United States. The whole family goes north in the summer and south in the winter. The members work when they can or when they care to, neglect the education of their children, and are dangerous and unpleasant factors of civilization.

The Standard Oil Company gives the annual operating costs of automobiles in percentages, as follows:

Oil and grease	1.12%
Gasoline	10.26%
Tires	10.42%
Depreciation	15.38%
Miscellaneous	20.65%
Repairs	42.17%
Total	100.00%

A Few Speed Records

SOME speed records are 153 miles per hour by Milton, an American, in a Dusenbury car, and 156 miles per hour by Major Segrave, a Briton, in a Sunbeam car. The 3,423 miles from New York to San Francisco have been made by I. B. Miller, of San Francisco, in 102 hours, 45 minutes. This was at a speed of 33.4 miles an

hour day and night, and is within six hours of the fastest limited train schedules. Frank Elliott of Culver City, California, claims the speedway record of 250 miles at an average speed of 127.87 miles an hour, which is fast enough.

My Auto, 'Tis of Thee

THE following, clipped from a Kansas paper, may find an echo in the hearts of many auto owners:

My auto, 'tis of thee, short road to poverty—of thee I chant: I blew a pile of dough on you three years ago; now you refuse to go, or won't, or can't. Through town and countryside, you were my joy and pride—O happy day! I loved thy dandy hue, thy nice white tires new; but now it seems you're through, in every way. To thee, old rattle box, came many bumps and knocks—for these I grieve. Badly thy top is torn, frayed are thy seats and worn; the whooping cough affects thy horn, I do believe. Thy perfume swelled the breeze, while folks would choke and wheeze, as we pass by. I paid for thee a price, 'twould buy a mansion twice; now folks are yelling "Ice", I wonder why. Thy motor has the grip, thy spark plug has the pip—what woe is thine! I, too, have suffered chills, fatigue and kindred ills, to meet thy repair bills, since thou art mine. Gone is my bank roll now, no more t'would choke a cow, as once before. Yet, if I had the dough, so help me John, I'd go and buy the whole Auto Show, and speed some more.

What the World Is Doing

[Radiocast from WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by the Editor.]

New York's Water Consumption

THE average daily water consumption of New York City varies, according to the prosperity of the times, from 96 gallons to 136 gallons per person per day. In the heart of the hotel district it is 160 gallons. The whole United States comes here periodically to wash up. Boston uses only 111 gallons, while Cleveland and St. Louis use about the same as New York. Philadelphia uses 165 gallons and Chicago uses 278 gallons, which is twice as much as it should be.

"An Apple a Day"

IF ALL the people in the United States were to eat an apple a day every day in the year it would take a freight train reaching from Seattle to Buffalo to carry the crop that would be required. As a matter of fact the total present apple crop would only be about half large enough, and only about half of the crop that is produced actually goes to market. But even at that we do manage to eat 125,000 carloads, and that would make a train which would reach from Connecticut to Missouri. It surely takes some food to feed 125,000,000 people.

Moving Toward the Vegetables

MAN is gradually moving toward the vegetables as his diet. In the United States we are now consuming lettuce of the value of $25,000,000 per year. The four most important vegetables, in their order, are, the Irish potato, sweet potato, tomato and lettuce; the first three came from America, but lettuce came from Europe. America added to the world's diet, sweet corn, green beans and peppers; Europe added celery, asparagus and carrots; Asia contributed onions, cabbage, cucumbers, cauliflower and eggplant; while all kinds of melons came from Africa.

An Improvement in Milk Service

NEW YORK is promised an improvement in its milk service. The forty quart milk cans are to disappear and in their place the milk will be shipped in glass-lined tanks holding 12,000 quarts each, two tanks to each car. At the New York terminal the milk is to be piped to other glass-lined tanks, which will transport it to the pasteurization and bottling works.

Death Rate of Colored Babies

IN THE city of Chicago, of every 1,000 colore infants born, 126.2 die in infancy; while of the white infants only 73 die. But in Leavenworth, Kansas, of every 1,000 colored infants born, 571.4 die; while of the whites only 77.4 die. These figures show that the colored people get a raw deal all around.

A Nearly Painless Childbirth

THE injection of a solution of ether and common olive oil, originated at the New York City Lying-in Hospital, is said to have been used in 700 cases in the Maternity Division of the Los Angeles Department of Public Health with such uniformly and markedly favorable results as to herald a new era in childbirth. Perhaps the curse of Genesis 3:16 is now passing away.

The Disaster Belt

THE American Red Cross has published a map showing the location of the 854 disasters in which it has served in the United States in the past twenty-one years. Few states escaped, but the principal belt is in the lower Mississippi and Ohio valleys. A line drawn from Altoona to Atlanta, thence to Galveston, Oklahoma City and back to Altoona via St. Louis, includes most of the catastrophes served. In addition there is a heavy showing in western Wisconsin, western North Dakota and northern Montana.

Detroit Y. M. C. A. Gets in Dutch

THE big business bosses who run the Detroit Y. M. C. A. seem to have gotten that institution in Dutch when they ordered the Executive Secretary to cancel an invitation which he had extended to the president of the American Federation of Labor to address the young men on the occasion of the last annual convention of the Federation, held in Detroit. Big Business is America's Mussolini, and getting more so every day.

Nation Hits Detroit Y. M. C. A.

ANENT the Detroit Y. M. C. A.'s withdrawal of its invitation to the president of the American Federation of Labor, to address its members, *The Nation* says:

> The Y. M. C. A. is conducting a $5,000,000 building campaign in Detroit, toward which the non-union Ford firm had pledged $1,500,000, the non-union Fisher Body corporation $500,000, and the non-union S. S. Kresge Company, which pays its girls $7.50 a week, $300,000. Among the directors and officers of the Detroit Y. M. C. A. are Truman H. Newberry, who was forced to resign from the United States Senate because of campaign-fund scandals; and Charles Beecher Warren, whom the Senate refused to confirm as Attorney General.

Miami Recovering Rapidly

A WRITER in the *Manufacturers' Record*, says that as early as last November Miami had recovered from the effects of the hurricane. He writes:

> I visited the storm area of south Florida [in November], even as I did just after the storm had passed. The recovery is positively wonderful, and no visitor to Miami would know any storm had visited this phenomenal city had he no previous knowledge of any disturbance there last summer. The last week of October saw more money and more business than the same week a year ago. As my interests take me continuously over the state, both by train and by highway, I have been a close and careful observer. The trains are already crowded into south Florida. The highways are alive with visitors, all certain of the stability of the state.

Miami Had Four Days Notice

FOUR days before the hurricane struck Miami the Weather Bureau had sent word to all points on the South Florida coast to prepare for a hurricane then moving westward. An experienced sea captain made such disposition of the boats under his care that none of them were damaged. The center of the storm passed over Miami, carrying away all Weather Bureau instruments, so that the exact speed of the wind is not known, but it is believed to have been 125 miles an hour. It required eight days for the storm to travel from Barbados, where it originated, to Louisiana, where it disappeared. It was not, of course, traveling at the same velocity all the while.

How Ectoplasm is Produced

AT A LECTURE at Clark University, Worcester, Mass., Dr. L. R. G. Crandon, husband of the famous medium "Margery", showed pictures of Margery taken in seance, with the ectoplasm pouring from her right ear and spreading over her face and the upper part of her body. Dr. Crandon, who is a surgeon, admits that it is this ectoplasm, exuded from the body of the medium, which moves tables, creates voices and produces other spiritistic phenomena. The ectoplasm, when analyzed, is found to be composed of human cells. Our explanation of this phenomenon is and always has been that this ectoplasm is exuded from the human body, pushed out, or drawn out, by the demons who have obsessed the body.

Doheny's $100,000,000 Yellow Peril

IN THE best editorial we have read in a long time the New York *World*, not content to let an important matter die, takes the hide off the Doheny-Fall defense that they took away Uncle Sam's oil because of a threat of war by Japan. The *World* shows this could not possibly have been the case, and gives three excellent reasons to back up its opinion:

In the first place, the oil leases were signed after the Washington Arms Conference, which pledged the United States and Japan to arbitration at the first sign of any trouble between the two countries; second, only one man in the Navy Department urged the Doheny leases, while many men in the department urged against them, on the ground that the navy would lose its store of oil, which it did; third, if the Doheny defense was true and orders had actually been issued for mobilization, Doheny was undertaking a drilling program covering several years, and war does not wait several years for anybody. But finally, as the *World* points out Doheny twice testified that he expected to make $100,000,000 out of the oil leases. Hence he had 100,000,000 reasons for seeing the yellow peril as yellow as possible.

The Nicaragua Muddle

NICARAGUA, at the time American troops last left there in 1926, had a Liberal government, elected by a large majority of the votes of the people. By a military coup the Liberal government was overthrown and the Congress, without consulting the people, elected a new president, a Conservative. Both the United States and the Mexican government had adopted, theoretically, the policy of not recognizing rulers who have gained office by force. Following this policy Mexico recognized as the government of Nicaragua the faction represented by Dr. Sacasa, vice president of the Liberal government that was overturned, while the United States recognized as the government of Nicaragua the faction represented by Mr. Diaz, elected in the manner explained. This gave Nicaragua two governments. It seems that the best thing would have been to have another election, and not defend a blunder by trumped up charges that Mexico has gone Bolshevist. Sometimes Big Business is a poor diplomat.

Uncle Sam's War Expenditures

IN THE first four months of 1926 the war appropriations of the United States Government totalled $1,132,287,000, of which amount $31,312,000 was for the Navy Department, $339,616,000 was for the War Department, $100,000,000 was for war planes, and the balance was for what is labeled "Independent Offices", which includes the Veterans' Bureau as the principal item. The so-called Espionage Act, the purpose of which is to prevent free speech in time of war, is still on the statute books. All is ready for the dance as soon as it begins. If you believe in peace, better speak for it now, because soon it will be too late; and then the horrid system of lies, murder, hypocrisy, profiteering and bedevilment generally will be again in full swing

Beating Swords into Plowshares

BECAUSE a Plainfield, N. J. war memorial contained the familiar quotation from Isaiah's prophecy about the time coming when swords would be beaten into plowshares, sundry military organizations refused to participate in the dedication of the memorial. These organizations all have their chaplains and all pretend to be Christians. Christ Himself often spoke approvingly of Isaiah as a prophet, but these militarists refer to His words as blatant pacifism. Can it be possible that they regard themselves as superior to Christ?

Senator Owen Tells the Truth

SENATOR R. L. OWEN, one of the principal counsellors of the government in President Wilson's reign, now says:

> The whole question of the cancellation of the war debts is based on the theory that the late war was as much our affair as it was Europe's, that we were fighting for democracy against German aggression, and that we were obliged to take up arms against Germany as she aimed at world domination which would ultimately involve the United States. This is not the true situation; as any one realizes who has investigated the facts, read the postwar literature and studied the official documents and state papers that have since come to light.

If Senator Owen had said this in 1918 he would have been sent to Atlanta. But it is better to tell the truth eight years late than not to tell it at all.

Deaths by Poison Gas

PROBABLY most of those now living will die by poison gas, when the time comes. The best for suffocation is phosgene, which can be carried by the wind far and wide, suffocating all. Mustard gas burns the flesh off. Chloropicrin produces intense vomiting and disablement. Lachrymatory causes floods of tears. Lewisite is a good burning gas, which it is believed will penetrate any mask and pass down into the lungs, burning the victim inside and out. If the supply of these runs out there are the disease microbes to fall back on. But the trouble is that when the time comes we shall have no choice in these matters, but shall have to take whichever kind is handed out to us; and none of them seems to look very good.

No Control of Gas Warfare

IT SEEMS impossible for the nations to agree on any method of controlling gas warfare. All nations are agreed that it should be forbidden, but all are getting ready to use it. Part of the nations want an ironclad agreement that all nations shall unite in a gas attack upon the first nation that uses gas warfare; but as every nation will insist that some other nation used it first, such an agreement would mean nothing; and the United States, Great Britain and Japan have refused to be a party to such a pact. They would prefer no gas warfare at all.

Armies May Be of No Use

PRESIDENT IRVINE of the University of St. Andrews, Scotland, tells us that there is one chemical, a late product of the World War, that could incapacitate a soldier if a single drop of it happened to be merely picked up by the heel of his shoe. Imagine this liquid scattered over a No Man's Land in place of the barbed wire entanglements of the late war. Unaware of this poison on the ground, the soldier stepping on it may still be ignorant of its presence; for it is fatal many hours, even days, after exposure to it. So if ground were captured by the batteries of an enemy, it could not be traversed; and no infantry could advance toward the retreating army. The Prophet Isaiah (43:17) declares that the time approaches when cavalry, armies and all their equipment and appurtenances together, shall become extinct, be quenched as tow.

Bumper Crops of Fruit

THE Lord certainly blessed America with plenty of fruit in 1926. One railroad station in Northwestern Arkansas shipped out 642 carloads of grapes. Berkeley County, West Virginia, had a fabulous apple crop; but could not find ways to dispose of it even at $2.50 per barrel of 400 apples. So it erected a cider fountain in the center of Martinsburg and invited everybody to help himself to free cider and the finest apples. There was such a glut of apples in the New York market that several carloads were given away to keep them from spoiling. But in many fruit stores they continued to sell at 10¢ apiece.

California Bursting with Blessings

CALIFORNIA'S orange and lemon crop for 1926 was above the ten year average; almonds were double the 1925 production; apples showed a 60% increase over 1925; peaches were 25% more plentiful than last year; the pear crop was by far the largest ever produced; rice doubled last year's crop; grapes greatly exceeded 1925, and pasturage is six points ahead of the ten-year average. There seems to be almost no limit to the food California can produce.

Drying Hay Artificially

THE New York *Times* contains an article by Carson Hathaway concerning a device for drying alfalfa artificially. The outfit costs about $20,000, but makes haying independent of the weather, saves all the leaves, which are the best part of the hay, makes the hay more palatable, and saves all the protein and minerals of the hay. It is believed that this device can be used to great advantage in sections where hay is produced prolifically, and where there is too much wet weather to insure a harvest by usual methods. All the hay for a locality would need to be dried at the one depot, but the drying cost per ton would not be excessive.

Grapes Grown in the South

THE tremendous increase in grape consumption in New York City incidental to prohibition has resulted in a great expense of grape growing. Grapes of the California type are being produced in the Lake county district; they are admirable in size, color, flavor and shipping quality. In the Ozark grape region hundreds of

cars of Concord grapes were produced this last season. The yield was large and the quality excellent.

Rain Breeds Pests

TEXAS had a chance this last fall to see what a difference in living conditions can be brought about by a change in climatic conditions. There was more rain than usual during threshing time. As a result horse-flies multiplied as never before. Many valuable animals died. Others were slaughtered at a sacrifice. Milk supply ran low. Teams could not be kept at work in the fields.

Japanese Beetle Pest in Jersey

THE Japanese beetle pest, which somehow got a start in New Jersey in 1916, has extended its ruinous operations over 6,000 square miles, and is advancing at the rate of ten miles a year. The Federal Bureau of Entomology expended more than $100,000 in the last year in the effort to find a way of exterminating the pest. The entire state of New Jersey was put under quarantine for the pest; but it spread to Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, and up into New York state. In the business part of Philadelphia last August, twenty-eight of the beetles were found on a man's hat at one time. As many as 300 have been found on one apple. It destroys all plant life, even roots.

The Southern Cotton Panic

SOUTHERN cotton growers claim that the government's early cotton report for 1926 cost them at least a half billion dollars, declaring that it caused 787,000 bales to be dumped on the market in one week, and that the price consequently dropped $23 a bale. The growers last fall endeavored to organize the entire South, to get a uniform agreement that in 1927 only a quarter crop shall be produced. In this agreement, in which bankers and business men are expected to cooperate, the planters hope to find a way to work off their present surplus at a fair price. This is substantially Brazil's method with coffee, and Britain's method with rubber.

The Uses of Persimmon Wood

MOST people know the persimmon tree for its "puckery" but delightful fruit, but may not know that it is the chief source of supply for the manufacture of golf club heads, shoe lasts, shuttles for textile mills, and other articles which require hardness, toughness, fineness of texture and smoothness when subjected to wear. Consequently persimmon wood now commands a higher price than most other native woods of the United States. The supply of persimmon wood is small, as the tree does not grow to large size.

Twenty-Six Million Homes

RADIO men who have been studying the problem assert that there are twenty-six million homes in the United States, five million of which are equipped with radio. Their present ambition is to make radio apparatus of such types that every one of these homes can be supplied with radio in some form. America is the only country in which no license is necessary for one who would have radio in his home.

How the Earth Looks to an Acrobat

HOW the earth looks to an acrobat is revealed by motion pictures taken by a parachute diver at Washington. With an automatic motion picture machine strapped to his belt, he dove from an airplane several thousand feet in the air, turning over and over for several hundred feet as he descended, until his parachute checked these curious procedures.

A Fortune in Old Stumps

A FEW years ago it looked as if about the most worthless thing in the world was a lot of old stumps. Now they are being blown out at the rate of fifty to a hundred acres per day, and taken to plants where they are boiled to recover the turpentine they contain. The promoters are making millions of dollars out of the enterprise.

Sugar at Two Cents Per Pound

THE New York *Times* contains an article respecting experiments by the Bureau of Standards in making sugar from the roots of artichokes. The artichokes contain twelve to sixteen percent of sugar as against six percent of sugar in the sugar beet. The new sugar is said to be two to three times as sweet as cane sugar, is not injurious to diabetics, is more palatable than cane sugar, and it is firmly believed can be produced so as to retail profitably at two cents per pound.

Opening of the Bank of Mexico

ON SEPTEMBER 1st, 1925, at the opening of the Bank of Mexico, a large photograph was taken, showing crowds of people entering the bank to put their money into the institution. This photograph was published the next morning in the Mexican paper *El Democrata*. Fourteen months later the same identical picture was published in the magazine *Liberty* over the curious title, "Catholics withdrawing deposits from the Bank of Mexico in protest against the seizure of Church property." This information with documentary evidence comes from the Mexican Consul.

Canada's Impossible Immigration Problem

LIKE the old-time fourteen-fifteen game, Canada's immigration problem is unsolvable. As soon as they are old enough the young men flock to the United States; then they send for their wives and later bring in the old folks. The cities of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia show a material shrinking of population, all because the youth have fled to warmer lands. The population of Halifax has shrunk 18,000 in three years, and St. John, N. B. is smaller than it was twenty-five years ago. Canada has arranged with the British government for the transportation of immigrants at a cost of $15 each, but has stipulated that only agricultural workers and domestic servants will be accepted.

League of Nations Opens with Mass

THE 1926 session of the League of Nations was opened with a Roman mass. This ceremony consists in brief of a man with a cross on his back ordering Christ to come down out of heaven and take His place in a soda cracker, which the man with the cross on his back then breaks in two and thus sacrifices Christ afresh, contrary to the Scriptures and to all reason and common sense. But it was all right, as the League of Nations is a Catholic institution.

Changes in the British Empire

THE Prime Ministers of the British Dominions meeting in London have solemnly agreed, to use their own language, that "they are autonomous communities within the British Empire, equal in status, in no way subordinate one to another in any aspect of their domestic or external affairs, though united by a common allegiance to the Crown, and freely associated as members of the British Commonwealth of Nations". The title of the king has been changed to conform to the establishment of the Irish Free State as a Dominion. The opinion is expressed in *Commerce and Finance* that "the Empire is now the most singular political organization on the face of the earth, one of which the United States or any other nation that is acceptable could become a part without sacrificing one jot or tittle of its sovereignty". And we have such respect for British diplomacy, and the way they have cleaned us out time and time again at the bargain counter, that we are almost inclined to say that that is really what the whole change of front was and is hoping to accomplish.

Details of the British R-101

THE giant British airship R-101, which is now building, and is expected to be put into service early in 1928, will be 730 feet long, with a diameter of 130 feet in the center, equipped with five engines of 600 horsepower each. The airship will carry one hundred passengers with their baggage and ten tons of mail. Mooring masts will be constructed at Ismailia on the Suez Canal, and at Karachi, India. The one at Pulham, England, is already up. The trip from Pulham to Ismailia will be made in two and one-half days, and to Karachi in five days. By this route and this method Britain hopes to be able to reach Australia in eleven days. There will be two decks with all the usual comforts of home, including shower baths, the water for which will be obtained from the atmosphere en-route.

Silesia Votes for German Rulers

ALL will remember when Silesia was split between Germany and Poland after the World War. From the part which was given to Poland 100,000 Germans were expelled, with intense suffering, several years ago. This was done to make sure that the claimed Polish majority of 60% of the population would be an effective majority. Well! To show how dishonest the whole piece of political chicanery was, Polish Silesia has just elected a German ticket in every one of its industrial centers, even including the capital.

Man's Future Home

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by Judge Rutherford.]

THIS morning the country round about is blanketed in beautiful snow. When the sun arose, and its brightness lighted up the earth, the snow to some extent reflected the glory of the great Creator Jehovah God. The reverential man is then reminded of the wisdom, love and power of the great God and Giver of every good and perfect gift; and desires to give Him praise therefor.

I opine, however, that only a small proportion of the people stop to consider that all the things beautiful about us are from the gracious hand of Jehovah. Most of them are concerned with other things. Many are poor and are meditating how they can keep warm and provide food for their necessities. Many are without homes. In fact only a small percent of earth's population own their own homes. Homeless, poor and sick, the beautiful snow holds but little interest to such.

Around their fireside homes this morning are some who are very wealthy, and who have provided for themselves and families all that money can buy. Yet they are not comfortable nor happy. Something has brought sorrow into their lives. Sickness, ill health, the loss of loved ones or friends, or trials, makes the world cold and cheerless to them. There is none really happy unless he knows of the Lord.

But if I could convince you this morning that the great Jehovah God purposes to give the human race health and strength of body and mind, provide a home for every one, and establish everlasting peace and happiness, and make earth a veritable paradise for man, that would bring comfort to your minds and hearts. I would love to comfort some this morning who mourn. If you will bear with me for a few moments I will tell you something of man's future home, and of some of the attending blessings that God has in store for the human race.

"But," you may ask, "are you now about to state what is merely your opinion as to what the future holds?" I answer, No. The mere opinion of man on any subject is of small value unless that opinion is supported by competent evidence coming from a truthful source. God's Word is true. Written in times of old by holy men, who were moved upon by the power of Jehovah thus to write, the Bible states what is the purpose of Jehovah God. He never fails in one of His promises. In His own due time He will carry them out. Through His prophet Isaiah He says (46:11): "I have purposed it, I will bring it to pass"; and in 55:11: "My word shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that . . . whereto I sent it."

In my last lecture here I submitted the Scriptural proof that God created man perfect; in His due time God will restore the obedient ones of mankind to that original perfection. It therefore becomes of vital interest to know where the home of the perfect man will be. It is manifest that in order to be in harmony with his perfect organism a perfect man would need a perfect home, that which is pleasing to the eye and a joy to the soul.

It is true that the Scriptures show that a few of the human race, because of faithfulness during the Gospel Age, will be changed at the first resurrection from human to spirit beings. But the Scriptures definitely show that these will be a very small number. It seems strange, then, that intelligent men, who claim to be teachers of the Bible, have so long held before the people the thought that the only hope of salvation is to go to heaven; and that all those who do not find eternal life in heaven must be eternally tormented in some place beneath the earth.

These have passed by entirely the great array of scriptures which show that the habitation of mankind in general will be on the earth. Bearing upon this point, it is of very great importance to know what kind of home Adam, the perfect man created by God, had and possessed. It would be reasonable to expect that the Creator would provide that perfect man a home in harmony with his perfection. The Scriptures leave no doubt as to this, but clearly state:

"And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil. And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

"The name of the first is Pison; that is it

which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold; and the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx stone. And the name of the second river is Gihon; the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia. And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

"And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dress it, and to keep it. And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it; for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."—Genesis 2:8-17.

Meaning of Names Significant

EVERY name Jehovah gives to a place has a deep significance. The word "Eden" means a garden, pleasant, delicate, a place of pleasure and delight. Eden, in fact, was the finished part of the earth, and the only finished part. When God pronounced the curse upon man He said to him concerning the remainder of the earth: "Cursed is the ground for thy sake." This word here rendered "cursed" means unfinished. God left the rest of the earth unfinished, so that man would have employment, and this has been a great blessing to mankind.

Since God had finished Eden, the proof is clear that Eden was perfectly beautiful beyond the description of human words, because all the creation of God is perfect; and so His Word declares. (Deuteronomy 32:4) We can think of the most beautiful spot on earth that man's eye in modern times has yet beheld, and know that Eden was even more beautiful than that. The word "Eden" means a paradise; and the word used by our Lord when He said to the thief, 'Thou shalt be with me in paradise,' means Eden, the garden of the Lord. The clergy have long told us that Eden or Paradise is in heaven; yet they have not had any scripture upon which to base this conclusion.

The Location of Eden

WHERE then was the original garden of Eden? A careful examination of the Scriptures leaves little doubt as to its location. The Scriptures are definite that Eden was in the vicinity of the head of the River Euphrates. The River Euphrates flows from the mountainous district of Armenia into the Persian Gulf, and is made up of four tributaries. It rises in the vicinity of Mt. Ararat, which mountain was on the eastern border of Eden, as the Scriptures clearly indicate. There is nothing to warrant the conclusion that Eden was in a plain; but the proof is overwhelming that it was in a valley, surrounded by high mountains, and that it was accessible only from the east. (Genesis 3:24) Take a map and look at the vicinity of the Persian Gulf, in the present land of Armenia, in the mountainous section, and you have approximately the location of the garden of Eden, the cradle of the human race.

When God began the execution of His judgment against Adam and Eve, He drove them out of Eden, so that they could not have access to the tree of life; and He set cherubim and a flaming sword turning in every direction, to keep them away from Eden.—Genesis 3:24.

Beyond all question of doubt Eden, the garden of the Lord, was on earth. Therefore the question is settled beyond a doubt that if Paradise is restored it will be on earth. Eden was made for man, and man was placed therein. Eden was Paradise. Man is of the earth, earthy. This is definitely stated in the Scriptures. (1 Corinthians 15:47) Man is not spirit; therefore he could not inhabit a spiritual realm.

When the few of the human race who are to be changed to spirit nature are changed from human to spirit beings, then they will be in the spirit realm. But the Lord plainly says in His Word, through the Prophet Isaiah: "I have made the earth, and created man upon it. I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded. . . . God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited."—Isaiah 45:12, 18.

The earth was never cursed. It did not sin; therefore there was no occasion to curse it. The earth was left unfinished outside of Eden, Eden alone being a sample of what God would make the whole earth when it is brought up to the standard which it shall be. It has been a blessed thing for imperfect man, however, to have something to do and to put forth an effort to beautify the earth. This he has done, to his pleasure and profit.

Restoration of Paradise World-Wide

IT IS here interesting now to notice scriptures which prove that God purposes to make the earth beautiful beyond the description of human words, a Paradise for perfect man. His prophet wrote: "The earth is the Lord's and the fulness thereof" (Psalm 24:1). Then what God intends to do for man concerning the earth is indicated by the same prophet who wrote: "What man is he that feareth the Lord? him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose. His soul shall dwell at ease; and his seed shall inherit the earth."—Psalm 25:12, 13.

[illegible] and [illegible] earth [illegible] the [illegible] hour [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

His glory will shine out in all the earth; because man being restored, and his home being made beautiful, shall be a reflection of the goodness of God; and peace and joy shall reign.

The prophet thus puts it: "They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain [kingdom]: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea." (Isa. 11:9) Looking to that happy time the same prophet writes: "The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth into singing." (Isaiah 14:7) This same prophet refers to the earth as God's footstool, saying, "Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool."—Isaiah 66:1.

Then through this same prophet God says, concerning the earth: "The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir tree, the pine tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make the place of my feet glorious." (Isaiah 60:13) This glorious place shall be man's habitation. It shall be his inheritance, which God has provided for man, and which He will grant those who are teachable and obedient. It was Jesus who said: "Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth."

The major portion of the earth's surface today lies a desert waste, untilled. Jehovah, speaking through His prophet as to the restoration during the reign of Christ, says: "Thus saith the Lord God, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded. And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by. And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities, are become fenced, and are inhabited." —Ezekiel 36:33-35.

Eden May Be Preserved

IT MAY not be out of place to ask: What became of the garden of Eden? Scriptural proof is that it was surrounded by very high mountains, that it was accessible only from the east, that it is and was in the vicinity of Mount Ararat, and that Mount Ararat was the site upon which Noah's ark landed, which has since been hidden under perpetual snow. It does not seem reasonable that the Lord would have destroyed Eden; but it seems more reasonable that the Lord would have preserved it so that in His due time He will exhibit it to man.

Through His prophet Job, God said: "Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow?" (Job 38:22) Doubtless Eden is one of the treasures of the snow preserved by the Lord in perpetual snow and ice. The inspired writer of the Scriptures declares that with the second presence of the Lord He will bring to light the hidden things of darkness. (1 Corinthians 4:5) The Lord Jesus himself said: "For nothing is secret that shall not be made manifest; neither anything hid that shall not be known."—Luke 8:17.

In the light of these scriptures it is reasonable for us to conclude that when God has restored man and brought the earth to an Edenic paradise, and all wickedness is eliminated, and everything in the earth is in harmony with God, then He will unseal the secret treasures of the snow and exhibit to restored man his original perfect home. Amongst those restored, who shall behold the glories and beauties thereof, will be Adam. And the whole earth then will be likened to the garden of Eden. Eden shall be the joy of man, and all the people in the earth will be joyful and happy.

Then mankind will appreciate the love of God, and will sing the praises of Jehovah and His beloved Son, Christ Jesus. This song of praise, wafted on the breezes, will be caught up by the angels and the other heavenly creatures, until every creature in heaven and in earth, and even the very elements of the earth, shall be singing the Hallelujah chorus to the glory of God. Then will be fully realized the goodness of God, and the creatures shall be saying, "Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints."

A restored race, a restored home, with peace and joy and endless happiness filling every heart; with their loved ones with them; with no fear of ever being separated again; with everything in the earth being to the Lord's glory, earth then will indeed be a paradise, a fit place for perfect man to dwell in complete harmony with God.

Thief

NOW I remind you of a scripture that has been woefully misused by many who have pretended to teach the Lord's Word. It is the

scripture in reference to the thief on the cross at the time our Lord was crucified. You have been told in the churches that this scripture shows that the thief went to heaven immediately with the Lord, and that this is proof that the soul is immortal and that all who do not go to heaven by reason of a death-bed confession, or a confession at some other time, must spend eternity in hell, there to roast and burn for ever. That is neither reasonable nor Scriptural.

When Jesus was dying the thief said to Him: 'Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.' Jesus replied that day he did not go to heaven for forty-three days thereafter. He did not come into his kingdom until 1900 years later. What then did Jesus said to the thief? 'Verily, I say unto thee today, Thou shalt be with me in paradise.' The thief did not go to heaven that day. He never will be in heaven. The paradise that Jesus promised him will be the one I have described to you, the restored earth; and when this is done the thief will have a chance to be obedient to the Lord and to be cleaned up. The words of Jesus are: 'Verily I say unto you today, now while I am dying, You shall be in paradise, because of your faith. You will have a chance there.'

This will be a beautiful world when all the thieves are cleaned up, all those who steal a bottle of milk and those who steal an oil well or rob the government. All this wickedness is due to the influence of the Devil, and under the righteous reign of Messiah even the thieves and robbers will be brought back into a righteous condition. There will be no occasion at them to steal, and all who obey the Lord shall enjoy the beauties and glories of a perfect home.

In the Religious World

Pittsburgh Preachers in Bad

PITTSBURGH preachers have protested against the broadcasting of religious programs on the ground that it is emptying the churches. Commenting on this the *Broadcast Weekly* sagely remarks:

It appears that the good folk in Pittsburgh is not so much concerned with hearing the message as with paying the pastor's salary and that the Word of God must give way to intensive and intensive collections. It indicates that Christianity is not the free pathway to salvation it is supposed to be, but is to be had only for the pew rental, and the church the little straw hat. But for the radio we would never have found out this very interesting fact.

How We Got Our Idea of Hell

THE Pittsburgh *Press* says concerning the unscriptural and unreasonable idea of hell-fire:

Most of our ancestors started it in order their milk, first as a heathen abode of the damned and afterward as a Christian pledge of punishment. The minds of millions have been so warped out on the idea that they are still unable to conceive a heaven for themselves without a hell for other folks to make it.

The Restoration of Hell

AFTER a seven-hour ceremony certain gentlemen in Denver ordained one of their number as bishop of righteous hell. The gentlemen stopped too soon. It takes much longer than that to ordain a bishop of righteous hell. First because there is no such place, except the cemetery, which is the Bible hell, and second because the theological hell of the dark ages is now in much worse condition than Lazarus was after he had been dead four days.

Churches Whoop It Up

THE churches which provide salvation at so much per are spending some money between Christmas and Easter whooping things up in a drive for more members, and incidentally for more money. Ever since they whooped it up for war and busily engaged in preaching hate, business has been on the slide; and something must be done. The people have had questionnaires and other so-called church propaganda shoved in front of them until they are sicker of both the churches and the papers than they were before; and that is saying a lot.

Ecclesiasticism, an Abomination in the Sight of God

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by R. H. Barber.]

THE most highly organized, the most influential and the most firmly entrenched institution on the earth is that institution which men call ecclesiasticism. It is also the most respected and revered institution of earth, and in its present form its history spans nearly fifteen centuries. It is held in such high estimation by the people in general that to differ from its teachings is regarded as near heresy, and to criticise it as near crime.

In the discussion of this subject I do not wish to be understood as having any *personal* animus either against ecclesiastics or against ecclesiasticism. I shall discuss it solely from the standpoint of what I understand the Scriptures to teach about it. I realize full well that this discussion will not be received with enthusiasm in some quarters; and yet I believe that there are many honest-hearted people who will be glad to have any false views exposed, glad to know the truth, and thankful to anyone who will help them see the truth. In this belief I shall discuss the subject without malice and without partiality.

Definitions

BEFORE I proceed it is first necessary that we have some definitions so that we can discuss this subject intelligently.

What is an ecclesiastic, and what is ecclesiasticism? An ecclesiastic is one officially set apart for religious service, a clergyman. Ecclesiasticism is a system of religion organized by ecclesiastics, by clergymen—a system of religion which arbitrarily decrees what dogmas or teachings are correct and what doctrines are incorrect. Those who *endorse* the teachings of ecclesiasticism are called orthodox, and those who do *not* are called unorthodox. In some circles it is considered quite a disgrace to be called unorthodox, but in reality it is an honor.

Ecclesiasticism arrogates to itself the right to excommunicate and punish those who do not agree with its pronouncements. In recent times the punishment consists mainly of religious and social ostracism; but history abounds with records of many thousands of instances where the ecclesiastical punishment for the excommunicated "heretics" was death, being thrown to the lions, or burned at the stake, or torn asunder, or skinned alive, or dipped into boiling oil, or having hot lead poured into their ears, or their tongues jerked out by the roots, or their eyes gouged out, in the name of God.

If more people would read the ecclesiastical history of the past 1900 years, more people would question the audacious claims of ecclesiastics and ecclesiasticism today. This *claimed* right to determine what teachings are correct, and to excommunicate and punish those who disagree, has come to be called "Ecclesiastical Authority"—something which is not mentioned in the Bible at all, but which is discussed at great length in the writings of ecclesiastics themselves.

It is really ludicrous to read the clergy's laborious efforts to *prove* their "Ecclesiastical Authority" by quoting the writings of other ecclesiastics who have preceded them, nearly all of whom were pagans or else lived back in the dark ages; but not one single proof can they adduce from the Scriptures in support of their claim. According to the Scriptures, the only ecclesiastical authority vested in anyone is vested in Jehovah God and in His Son, our Lord Jesus Christ; and this authority is theirs by right, for the reason that they are the Creators of all life, the Ones who have the right to bestow everlasting life, and because every right and true doctrine came from them.

The Bible forbids any man or body of men to judge or condemn those who are earnestly trying to serve the Lord according to the dictates of their conscience. Let me quote a few of its statements. In Romans 14:4 we read: "Who are thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth." Verse 10 of the same chapter reads: "But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ." Man cannot render a proper judgment, because man looketh on the outward appearance, but God alone can read the heart.

In Matthew 7:1-5, is a statement that every ecclesiastic ought to con over and over again, until the real thought percolates through the theological nonsense that befogs his mind. I

quote in part: "Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge ye shall be judged. . . . Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye."

It is the purpose of this lecture to show that ecclesiasticism, as a system, was not organized by the Lord, that it is an abomination in his sight; also to show why God hates it; and that the Bible clearly points out that it is soon to be destroyed from off the earth. Before taking up the argument, I think it proper to clear up another matter which has a bearing on this subject:

Tolerance Vs. Intolerance

BOTH the pulpit and the press have accused Bible Students, and especially Station WBBR, of intolerance; because we expose the false teachings of the creeds, the hypocrisies of the clergy, and the Devil's empire in general. Evidently our critics do not know what the word "Intolerance" means. Bible Students are not intolerant; neither is Station WBBR. Intolerance means to hinder another from expressing his opinion, or to persecute him for so doing, and neither the International Bible Students nor Station WBBR has ever done this.

God has tolerated the Devil for 6000 years, but has repeatedly exposed his wickedness and has denounced him as a liar and a hypocrite. God could have destroyed Satan, or hindered him, at any time; but instead of doing this He tolerated him. Jesus tolerated the Devil and the scribes and Pharisees; He made no attempt to persecute them or to interfere with their teachings, except to expose them, to show up the sham, the fraud and hypocrisy of their system. He did not attempt to have a heresy law passed, forbidding them to teach on pain of death; that would have been intolerance.

The Devil, on the contrary, is the personification of intolerance; he tried in every way to kill the Lord, and finally succeeded. The scribes and Pharisees were also intolerant; they sought in every way to kill Jesus and the apostles, and succeeded. It was intolerance that burned John Huss at the stake for conscientiously holding and teaching what he honestly believed to be the truth. It was intolerance that murdered Cranmer, Ridley and Latimer for their religious beliefs. History records the fact that intolerance caused 50,000,000 people during the dark ages to be murdered, for daring to believe and teach what they thought to be the truth.

Intolerance makes heresy laws. It was intolerance on the part of several hundred clergymen when during the World War they met in Philadelphia and passed a resolution asking our government to make death the penalty for sedition. They hoped thereby to get rid of the Bible Students, who were conscientious objectors to war. But, thank God, the government was more honorable than the clergy, and refused to be parties to such a dastardly scheme.

I want now to cite you to Scriptural authority for our showing up these false doctrines and exposing their authors and their hypocrisies. Jesus said of the Pharisees that they were hypocrites; that they loved the uppermost seats in the synagogues; that they made long prayers to be seen of men; that they loved to be called Rabbi; that they taught the commandments of men for doctrines; and that the Devil was their father. Again Jesus said, in John 8:55, "I know my Father, and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you." Surely that is very plain language.

In Acts 8:21-23, Peter said to Simon, who wanted to buy the gift of laying on of hands, with money: "Thy heart is not right in the sight of the Lord. . . . I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness and in the bond of iniquity." Again in Acts 13:10, Paul said to Elymas the sorcerer: "O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?" From these scriptures we can see that it is not intolerance to show up false doctrines, or to show up the wrong in connection with anything that misrepresents God or His truth.

It is noticeable that the most intolerant people on earth are the ones who are always charging others with intolerance. It is the principle well illustrated by the familiar story of the thief who, to divert attention from himself, began chasing an innocent bystander and shouting, "Stop Thief!" The Bible Students and Station WBBR are not intolerant, but are in duty bound to defend the name of God and to clear up the slanders against His Word of Truth. In the meantime we will tolerate all who continue to do

otherwise, until such time as the Lord puts an end to it all—which will be very soon.

Why Expose Ecclesiasticism?

IN SHOWING that ecclesiasticism is an abomination in the sight of the Lord we are only trying to clear up the slanders against the Lord, and trying to help those who have never given the matter any thought to get a proper view of the situation. The Bible points out two organizations, God's organization and the Devil's organization. God's organization has always stood for and supported and defended the truth. The Devil's organization has always, covertly and by every foul and unfair means conceivable, opposed the Lord, opposed the truth, opposed righteousness and opposed and persecuted all of the Lord's faithful people.

These two organizations, Satan's and God's, are first brought to our attention in the garden of Eden. There they are called, respectively, the "seed of the woman" and "the seed of the serpent". The Lord said that He would put enmity between these two seeds, but that eventually the seed of the woman would bruise the Serpent's head. The Serpent is the Devil, and the seed of the Serpent is that organization of men which the Devil uses to accomplish his purpose of persecuting the seed of the woman. That organization is ecclesiasticism. Nor are we left in doubt as to who constitute the seed of the woman. It is the true church; the true saints; the true followers of Jesus; those who have stood for the truth and right at all times; those who have defended God's name and have continually and always shown up the Devil's organization, its sham, its hypocrisies and lies, as well as its hypocrites.

In his letter to the church at Rome, addressed to "all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints", Paul says: "The God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly." (Romans 16:20) The seed of the woman was to bruise the Serpent's head, and in this text the apostle tells us that the *saints* are to do the bruising. The saints are the true church. The true church is God's organization. The Lord says to these: "Ye are the light of the world"; and "ye are ambassadors for Christ". He tells them to put on the whole armor of God; preach the truth, in season and out of season. He says to them, "Ye are my witnesses."

The true church, God's organization, has been in the world for 1900 years, but the world has not recognized it; hence it is called in the Bible "The mystery of God." (Revelation 10:8) The Apostle Paul, in 2 Thessalonians 2:7, calls the Devil's organization, which is the seed of the serpent, the "mystery of *iniquity*"—an appropriate name indeed, for it has sponsored every iniquitous thing that has been on the earth.

In this same chapter the apostle says that the Lord will destroy this mystery of iniquity at His second advent. The Devil's organization, ecclesiasticism, is called "*the mystery* of iniquity" for the reason that although it has been in the world for many centuries, yet it has been unrecognized as the Devil's organization. The Devil has fooled the people into believing that his organization is the Lord's organization.

For 1900 years the Lord has been quietly, but unknown to the world and unknown to the unfaithful clergy class, selecting out His church of 144,000 members. They have been called, "The seed of the woman," "the seed of Abraham," "the seed of promise," also "the holy seed" and "the seed which the Lord hath blessed". (Isaiah 6:13; 61:9) This class is also spoken of many times in the Bible as a "remnant", because of their small number. The Devil's organization on the contrary has been called, "The seed of the serpent," "the mystery of iniquity," and "the seed of the adulterer and the whore". (Isaiah 57:3) The Lord says to the true church, 'Come out of the world, touch not the unclean thing.'

Ecclesiasticism Not a Virgin

ACCORDING to the Bible the true church is now a virgin and is to be "the bride of the Lamb"; but not until she is united to the Lord in the first resurrection is she to exercise regal or temporal authority in any sense of the word. Hence, if she should join with the financial and political powers now, and cooperate with them in administering civil government, she would be called an adulteress, a harlot, a whore.

But the true church is true to her Lord, and does not attempt to reign without her Lord. On the contrary, the system of religion known as ecclesiasticism is continually dabbling in politics, and claims the right to do so. In the Bible the union of the church with the political factors is called adultery. This is why the seed

of the Serpent, the Devil's organization, ecclesiasticism, is called the "seed of the adulterer and the whore".

Speaking of the various denominational church systems of the earth, the Apostle James says, "Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God." (James 4:4) Everybody knows that ecclesiasticism is doing all in her power to gain the friendship of the world, and to become a power in politics. She is trying to reign before the Lord begins His reign. Hence the Lord speaks of her as an *unfaithful* woman; and He has rejected her; He is not using her to accomplish His purposes in the earth at this time.

Notice how ecclesiasticism came into existence: God planted the nation of Israel, at the death of Jacob, by choosing the twelve sons of Jacob, and making them the heads of the twelve tribes of Israel. Thereafter Israel was God's organization. God entered into a covenant with them, promising them blessings if they would be faithful to that covenant and punishments if they broke the covenant. He gave them a system of religion, which was a perfect one. They were also given priests and altars and sacrifices.

But selfish and ambitious men, who desired to exploit the people, who desired honor for themselves, who loved to be praised and flattered, who loved power and influence, gradually got the control of God's organization, and so perverted it and its use that when Jesus came into the world He rejected it and started a new organization entirely. These ambitious men, under the guidance of Satan, had divided the Israelites into different sects, known as scribes, Pharisees, Sadducees, Herodians, Essenes, etc. This was contrary to God's arrangement.

The leaders of these various sects had formulated creeds of their own, and Jesus said to them, "Ye teach for doctrines the commandments of men." They loved the uppermost seats in the synagogues; they loved to pray in public, standing on the street corners, to be seen of men; they loved to be called Rabbi and Father. These leaders were ecclesiastics; they assumed authority and power which did not belong to them; they lorded it over God's heritage, browbeating the people into submission.

Jesus found ecclesiasticism enthroned when He came to earth—a great and powerful man-made organization, full of hypocrisy and deceit; the tool of the Devil; oppressing the people; teaching doctrines which slandered Jehovah God, and its leaders so out of harmony with God and the Bible that with wicked and murderous hearts they killed John the Baptist, crucified the Lord Jesus and murdered eleven of twelve of the apostles of the Lamb. This wicked system was the ecclesiasticism of that day. No wonder Jesus rejected it and declared that it would forthwith be destroyed from the earth!

One of Israel's prophets had foretold the corruption of Israel by the Devil. I quote Jeremiah 2:21, 22: "Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me? For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord." Speaking of this same thing, in Matthew 21:33-43, Jesus spake of Israel as a vineyard let out to husbandmen, who killed their lord's servants, and finally killed his son; and then He asked the question, "What will the householder do unto those husbandmen? He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and let the vineyard out to other husbandmen, who will bring him the fruits in their season."

On the day of Pentecost the Lord established His true church, His organization. The record is that He sowed good seed but that an enemy came and sowed tares. The good seed were the children of the kingdom, while the tares are the children of the wicked one. After the apostles died, gradually the same class of selfish, money-loving, power-loving, domineering clergy got control of the Lord's organization again. Just a few years after Jesus' death, the Apostle Paul, writing to the true saints at Thessalonica, said: "The mystery of iniquity doth already work." (2 Thessalonians 2:7) Gradually the tares, the children of the wicked one, came to outnumber the wheat. Selfishness was enthroned.

Holy Politicians

NOW the second advent of the Lord has come, and what is the situation? We find ecclesiasticism split up into innumerable sects and holding a great variety of contradictory creeds; we find the majority of the modern clergy openly denying the inspiration of the Bible, denying

the virgin birth of Jesus, loving to be called Rabbi, Father, Reverend, Right Reverend, D. D., LL. D., etc., claiming that they are the only ones who can interpret the Scriptures, and yet unable to interpret any portion of it correctly; actually discouraging Bible study, by telling their flocks that the Bible is a book of mystery and not intended to be understood except by those who have taken a seven-year course in a theological seminary, and telling others that if they study it too much they will go to the insane asylum.

We find that the clergy now, instead of following their professed calling, have become the chief politicians of the day, and are glorying in the fact that they were the chief shouters for war and hate, and that as a reward they are rapidly coming to be recognized as a power in the world's politics. This is the great "holy" system proudly called ecclesiasticism. This system, the Devil's masterpiece, "the mystery of iniquity," began to *work* in the days of the apostles. This means that selfish men who coveted ecclesiastical authority were beginning to creep into the church and were stealthily and craftily working to get control of the same.

Gradually the ecclesiastics formulated creeds which misrepresented both Jehovah God and the Bible, chief among which are the doctrines of inherent immortality of the soul, the trinity and the eternal torment myth. Gradually they assumed a power and authority over the minds and consciences of people which God never delegated to any man or set of men on earth. Then followed penalties upon those who refused to recognize their creeds and their assumed authority. Very soon the state was asked to make laws to enforce these penalties, and in return for these favors the clergy pledged their support to the state, and the union of church and state was complete.

Bibles were forbidden and burned; and true Bible students were persecuted to death in horrible ways. Nearly 1300 years of indescribable cruelty, hatred, persecution, wickedness and murder followed; and those 1300 years have been aptly called "The Dark Ages". Who was responsible for those years of crime and intrigue against man and God, against truth and righteousness? History records the fact that ecclesiastics, using their powerful organization, called ecclesiasticism, were responsible for all these dark deeds. Those thirteen centuries of suppression of the truth and persecution of the Lord's saints stand, on the pages of history, credited to the "Holy" Roman Catholic Church.

Early in the 16th century the Protestant Reformation began. It was instituted as a world-wide protest against the wickedness of Papacy. Martin Luther started that protest. He repudiated the doctrines of human immortality, and eternal torment; repudiated the mass, and branded Papacy as the Antichrist. There was such a revulsion of sentiment against ecclesiasticism that its power to persecute to the death was destroyed, and most of the governments which had previously supported it now repudiated it.

Protestantism Without a Protest

FOR a time the protests continued, and along several different lines. Gradually, however, the Devil began to organize Protestantism. He saw to it that certain wicked, selfish and designing men were allowed to gain the control of the various branches of Protestantism. These men began to claim authority; and as a result, bishops, synods and councils came into existence, all claiming the right to make creeds, to excommunicate, and to decide what is orthodox and what is not. Shortly Protestantism became thoroughly organized into a great ecclesiastical system, and now there was the spectacle of two rival ecclesiastical organizations.

But in our day the tendency is to forget the past, and the two great systems are overlooking their creedal differences and are trying to get together. Protestants are no longer protesting. The great thing desired by the leaders of both these systems is power and more power. To gain this power, they are entering vigorously into politics, and demanding legislation which is intended to regulate the morals and consciences of the people.

Ecclesiasticism secured the enactment of the prohibition law. It is now trying to stop Sunday amusements *and games*, by making them illegal. This is intolerance of the worst kind. It is a censorship of the consciences and morals of the masses of the people by the ecclesiastics. The logical outcome will be a supervision of business, of the home and of what shall be taught in the common schools, as well as in the theological schools.

To enforce such laws, a spy system will be

found necessary and convenient, as will also the right to search the person and private property without a warrant, by the most irresponsible persons. That will mean a reversion to the dark ages again. All those liberties which have been so dearly purchased during the past 300 years will be gone. This is the trend of ecclesiasticism today. Will it succeed in its wicked designs? I answer, No.

Why are we so sure about this matter? The reason is that the Scriptures point out that the Devil will make one more determined stand down here in the end of the age, as Christ's kingdom is being set up, one more effort to perpetuate his empire by enthroning ecclesiasticism; and just when it looks as though he would succeed, God will destroy Satan's entire organization with a complete and everlasting destruction.

Babylon the Great

IN THE 17th chapter of Revelation ecclesiasticism is called a woman, and is also called Babylon. We will quote verses 3-6: "I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet colored beast, full of names of blasphemy. . . . The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornications; and upon her forehead was a name written, Mystery, Babylon the Great, the mother of harlots and abominations of the earth. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints and the blood of the martyrs of Jesus."

How true to facts this prophecy is, for it has been ecclesiasticism that has murdered the saints all down through this Gospel Age. This woman is described in verse one as sitting upon many waters, and in verse fifteen the Revelator says: "The waters which thou sawest . . . are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues." Thus we see that waters represent the peoples of every land, and everyone knows that ecclesiasticism is a world-wide institution.

In verse sixteen the destruction of the abomination is foretold, in these words: "And the ten horns and the beast shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh and burn her with fire." The present condition of ecclesiasticism is described in Revelation 18:2, in these words: "Babylon the Great is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird." This means that it is full of false doctrines, and its membership is composed of wicked men.

But associated with these wicked profiteers and hypocrites and blasphemers are some of the Lord's sheep, blinded, deluded and wretched. They know not what to do. They see the selfishness and wickedness of the great system, and in verse 4 the Lord says to them: "Come out of her, *my people*, that ye be not partakers of her sins and that ye receive not of her plagues." And in verse eight we read: "She shall be utterly burned with fire, for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her."

Ecclesiasticism As It Is

SUMMING up then, we find that ecclesiasticism was organized by Satan; that its purpose has been and is to blind men to the truth about God, to turn men away from God and to keep them from a study of the Bible; that it misrepresents God and the Bible; that it fosters hypocrisy; that it mocks God; that its influence in the world is baneful; that it destroys liberty of thought; that it throttles free speech; that it deprives man of his God-given, free moral agency; that it assumes authority over individual conscience and reason; that it is full of confusion and inconsistency; that it promotes superstition and mysticism; that its teachings are false; that it has always been a persecuting power, and an active supporter of every war on earth. It is because of all these and other wickednesses that the apostle describes it as a woman "having a golden cup in her hand full of *abominations* and filthiness".

Thank God that this wicked institution is to be destroyed! But what is to become of those ecclesiastics who formed the institution? I ask you to read Jeremiah 23rd chapter, also Ezekiel 34th chapter; and when reading these chapters just substitute the word clergymen for the words pastors, prophets and shepherds, which occur in these chapters, and you will get some idea of what the Lord has in reservation for those selfish, cruel and wicked men who have been guilty of organizing, promoting and perpetuating this wicked institution of darkness, by which God's goodness has long been misrepresented or hidden from view.

A few of the verses from the 23rd chapter of Jeremiah read:

1. "Woe be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture."

11. "For both prophet and priest are profane; yea, in *my house* have I found their wickedness."

15. "Thus saith the Lord concerning the prophets, Behold I will feed them with wormwood and make them drink the water of gall."

21. "I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran; I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied."

30. "Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the Lord, that use their tongues and say, He saith."

40. "And I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame which shall not be forgotten."

I suggest that my hearers read the entire chapter; it is wonderfully interesting, and will give you a splendid idea of the opinion which Jehovah God has of ecclesiastics. I am glad to believe that there are some good men among ecclesiastics, and I am hoping that this lecture may be heard and prove a blessing to some of them, helping them to see just how God regards the system which they are ignorantly encouraging and supporting. I do not expect that it will be appreciated by all. I am glad also to believe that God purposes to establish His kingdom soon, which will be the desire of all nations and peoples, even of the ecclesiastics who are now blind to His purposes.

What We Owe to the Churches

THE churches, Roman Catholic and Protestant, have blessed every war that has been fought in the earth in fifteen hundred years; and now seems like a good time to recall the blessings of the last one, which could not have been fought and would not have been fought if the so-called churches had lived up to the teachings of Jesus Christ. The World War directly murdered 10,004,771 soldiers; 2,000,000 Russian civilians died as the direct result of war privations; over 1,000,000 Serbian and Austrian civilians died through famine, fever and disease; 4,000,000 Armenians, Syrians, Jews and Greeks were massacred; while practically all the Polish children under six years of age died of starvation.

Turning now to Great Britain: We note that in that one country, while 946,023 were killed or died of wounds and sickness on active service, 600,000 more were wounded in such a way that their earning power will never be the same again; 300,000 children lost their fathers; 123,703 men who went into the war sound are now either armless, legless, totally blind, insane, tubercular, epileptic or deaf. The losses of Russia were three times these British losses.

As for the world at large, 7,235 ships of all nations were sunk. The wealth of the world was diminished by $350,000,000,000. Eight years after the war the export figures of seventy nations show an accumulated shortage of $210,000,000,000 from what it would have been had not the savings of the people been used to kill the people that saved them.

All this and much more we owe to the churches. If you want this sort of thing everlastingly perpetuated join the churches, boost the churches and frown on real religion. If you want it stopped abandon the churches, with their shams of force and hypocrisy, and give them not one more cent of your money, one more hour of your time or one more particle of your influence. "Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins and receive not of her plagues."—Revelation 18:4.

"God of all right! How long
Shall priestly robbers at Thine altars stand,
Lifting to Thee in prayer the bloody hand
And haughty brow of wrong?

"Hoarse, horrible and strong
Rises to heaven that agonizing cry,
Filling the arches of the hollow sky,
'How long, O God, how long?'"

Which God Do We Worship?

[Juvenile Bible lecture radiocast over WORD on a wave length of 275 meters by C. D. Nicholson.]

THE word GOD means Mighty One or Great One, and in speaking of the God of the Bible, we often say, "The Almighty One."

For a long, long time people knew very, very little about the real God, Jehovah; but we are fortunate now to be living in a time when even the small boys and girls can know more about God than the grown-ups did a few generations ago. This is possible because we are able to understand our Bibles much better than the people did in former times. It is not because we are so much wiser than they, but because the time has come for the people to understand the truth.

When Jesus was on earth He said that the time would come when the people should know the truth, and the truth would make them free. (John 8:32) Now we have reached that time. Are you not glad to be living at this time? I am, and I am especially glad that we have come to know the God of the Bible so much better than people did in former times.

Idol Worship

THERE are still many people in the world who do not yet know the *real* God. The heathen in foreign lands, the savages in Africa and in the islands of the sea, do not know *our* God, Jehovah. He really *is our God!* Is not that a comforting fact? But these heathen people have other gods—some which they have made with their own hands out of wood, stone, and other materials. We call these gods "idols".

But the fact is, they really are not gods at all; for a God must be a Mighty One, with intelligence, wisdom and power. These idols know nothing. They have no brains, knowledge, wisdom, power nor life. In fact, they are simply pieces of wood or stone, crudely carved and fashioned after some sort of image of God which their makers have vaguely in their minds; and their image of God is a very poor one. Are not you sorry for such people who do not know what God is like?

The Bible tells us about people in olden times who made and worshiped idols. Some of the stories it tells of them are horrible to think about. There was one big idol which these people called Moloch, that was made in the shape of a human being; but in reality it was a big furnace. In the lower part of this furnace hot fires were built, which heated the idol red hot.

The ignorant people who worshiped it would place their little babies in the arms of this terrible idol, which would then be raised up and pressed against its bosom until the babies were literally cooked alive. Do you not think that was an awful idea of God for anyone to have? Are you not glad that we have a better knowledge of the true God than these people had in those days?

Only Two Gods

DID you know that there is another powerful god besides Jehovah? There is! The Bible tells us that there are two Gods. One is Jehovah; and the other is Satan, that Old Serpent and Dragon the Devil. There are many people who worship the Devil. In fact, we know now that all of the heathen nations really worship him and do what he wants them to do. The idols are made to represent him instead of Jehovah. The Bible says that Satan is "the god of this world". Indeed he is a god, a mighty one; but he is not the kind of god that I want to worship. He is responsible for all the sickness, sorrow, pain, crying and death in all the world.

Learning to Know Jehovah

THE Bible tells us that the knowledge (or reverence) of God is the beginning of wisdom. It calls the people fools who say that there is no God. 'This is life eternal, to know the only true God, and His Son Jesus Christ.'

Have you looked into the heavens late in the evening, just before going to bed, and there seen the beautiful little stars twinkling and winking at you? Of course you have! Do you know who made them? Satan did not make them, did he? Of course not!

Do you know who made the sun and the moon, and this big world on which we live, with all of its comforts and blessings? Do you know that the good Lord made these for you and for me and for our friends to enjoy? The Bible says that God made this earth to be inhabited by a race of perfect, happy human beings.

Jehovah therefore made it for us; and He also placed the big, bright sun where it would shine on the earth to make it warm, so that the flowers, the berries, the fruit, the green trees, the gardens and the grass would grow and make all

nature glad with their beauty and fragrance, and furnish us with all good things to eat.

He also sends the rain to make the crops grow. And He gives us cotton and wool for our clothing, and lumber and other materials with which to build our homes. In fact, He gives us everything that is needed to make us happy. He is going to do many other wonderful things for mankind in the future. Do you not think that we should be very thankful to God?

I wish I had more time in which to tell you about God, because I am sure that you want to know more about Him. We could not expect, however, to learn all about Him in one lesson, but we learn more about Him as we study the Bible. Some other time I will tell you some interesting stories found in the Bible, which will make you love God all the more.

Radio Programs

[Station WEBR, Staten Island, New York City—416.4 meters.]

Sunday Morning, March 6
10:00 Watchtower Concert Orchestra.
10:20 Fred Twaroschk, tenor.
10:35 Bible Lecture—Judge Rutherford.
11:05 Fred Twaroschk, tenor.
11:15 Sunday School Lesson, "Sharing the Good News" —Fred W. Franz.
11:35 Fred Twaroschk, tenor.
11:45 Watchtower Concert Orchestra.

Sunday Afternoon, March 6
2:00 Macknight Instrumental Trio.
2:20 Choral Singers.
2:35 "Two Salvations but No Second Chance" —R. H. Barber.
3:05 Choral Singers.
3:20 Macknight Instrumental Trio.
3:30 Bible Instruction—John Dawson.
3:50 Choral Singers.
4:05 Macknight Instrumental Trio.

Sunday Evening, March 6
7:00 Watchtower Concert Trio.
7:20 Fred Twaroschk, tenor.
7:30 "The Bible Not Written for the World in General—Why?"—R. H. Barber.
8:00 Fred Twaroschk, tenor.
8:15 Watchtower Concert Trio.
8:30 Bible Questions and Answers—Judge Rutherford.

Tuesday Evening, March 8
7:30 Rudolph Clemento, violinist.
7:45 Male Quartette.
8:00 World News Digest—C. J. Woodworth.
8:15 Male Quartette.
8:30 "Keep Well through Proper Diet and Cooking."
8:45 Rudolph Clemento, violinist.
9:00 "The Truth Searchers."

Thursday Evening, March 10
7:30 Pandura Quintette.
7:45 Minnie Schaefer, soprano.
8:00 Little Bible Dramas, "Fall and Restoration of Man."
8:20 Fred Franz, tenor.
8:35 Camille Schmidt, soprano.
8:50 Pandura Quintette.
9:00 "The Manifestation of God's Power" —R. S. Seklemian.

Friday Evening, March 11
7:30 George Twaroschk, pianist.
7:45 Watchtower Concert Trio.
8:00 "The Mission of the True Church" —Eldore Bergsbaken.
8:30 Joseph Bonaccorso, violinist.
8:45 Watchtower Concert Trio.
9:00 Helpful Items on Health and Hygiene.

Sunday Morning, March 13
10:00 Watchtower Concert Orchestra.
10:20 Forrest J. Kleinhans, baritone.
10:35 Bible Lecture—Judge Rutherford.
11:05 Forrest J. Kleinhans, baritone.
11:15 Sunday School Lesson, "Making the World Christian" —W. N. Woodworth.
11:35 Forrest J. Kleinhans, baritone.
11:45 Watchtower Concert Orchestra.

Sunday Afternoon, March 13
2:00 Watchtower String Quartette.
2:20 Forrest J. Kleinhans, baritone.
2:30 "Why So Many Crimes in Christendom?" —E. J. Coward.
3:00 Forrest J. Kleinhans, baritone.
3:15 Ruskin Macknight, cellist.
3:25 Bible Instruction—Martin Hartman.
3:45 Watchtower String Quartette.

Sunday Evening, March 13
7:00 Watchtower Instrumental Quintette.
7:15 Fred Twaroschk, tenor.
7:30 "Christ's Kingdom to Begin in a Time of Trouble" —E. J. Coward.
8:00 Fred Twaroschk, tenor.
8:15 Watchtower Instrumental Quintette.
8:30 Bible Questions and Answers—Judge Rutherford.

Tuesday Evening, March 15
7:30 Professor Charles Rohner, violinist.
7:45 Irene Kleinpeter, soprano.
8:00 "Mr. Traveler Sees Other Lands."
8:20 Irene Kleinpeter, soprano.
8:35 "Keeping Well through Proper Diet and Cooking."
8:50 Professor Charles Rohner, violinist.
9:00 "The Truth Searchers."

Thursday Evening, March 17
7:30 F. S. Barnes, organist.
7:45 Stanley Goblinghorst, baritone.
8:00 Little Bible Dramas—"The True and the False Church."
8:20 Stanley Goblinghorst, baritone.
8:35 Significant Items of World News.
8:50 George Twaroschk, pianist.
9:05 "Paradise Restored"—S. M. Van Sipma.

Friday Evening, March 18
7:30 Watchtower Concert Trio.
7:50 "When People will Begin to Live Again"—R. S. Emery
8:20 Joseph Bonaccorso, violinist.
8:40 Watchtower Concert Trio.
9:00 Helpful Items on Health and Hygiene.

Little Studies for Little People

(Ninth Study)

The Third God

45. The angels of heaven are powerful beings. They are spirit beings, like Jehovah. That is, we cannot see them, because they are made differently than we. They have marvelous bodies which enable them to pass through the great spaces of the universe much faster than the very fastest airplane can travel through the air of our earth.

46. They were created by the Logos, too, and are called sons of God, because they are bright and shining like Him. We know that there is only one firstborn Son of God, however, and this is Jesus. The angels are used by Jehovah as messengers, and very good ones they make. They are always on hand to protect those who love God from anything that would seriously harm them.

47. We must remember, however, that the power possessed by the angels is given to them by God; and the good angels are continually praising God and glorifying His name in gratitude for this gift of power. But there are some bad angels, too—did you know that? Yes, indeed; but they were not always bad.

48. The smartest and most beautiful of the angels was named Lucifer. He had many names of honor given to him by God. Once God called him "the anointed cherub that covereth". So we see that Lucifer was placed over certain of the other creatures as a sort of guardian, to look after them. Lucifer was made a sort of third god at the time man was created.

49. When man was created, God sent Lucifer to the garden of Eden, to watch over him, and to be a messenger between earth and heaven. Lucifer saw the beautiful earth, with the perfect man upon it; but instead of feeling grateful to God for giving him this great trust, he began to think up schemes to get the earth and everything on it all for himself, so that he might be as powerful as God.

50. Have you not heard of people being "too smart"? That means that they think they know everything; and they act very stuck up and silly about it. Well, Lucifer was not only smart, but he was "too smart", and he began to think that he was as mighty as God Himself. In fact, the Bible tells us that he said, "I *will* be like the Most High." Is that not terrible? To think of anyone trying to be as great as the great Jehovah!

51. This was the beginning of wrong and evil in the world. Up till now everything had gone smoothly for Adam, the first man. But when Lucifer, the Guardian Angel, became so anxious to be like God, he set temptations in the way of Adam, and Adam broke a rule which God had made.

52. Lucifer was then given several new names, not at all glorious, which served to show how bad he had become. He is now known as the Devil, the Dragon, the Serpent, the Adversary, the Enemy, and Satan. He is also called the "Father of Lies". That he was once a very high being is proved by what God said of him: "Thou wast perfect in all thy ways until iniquity [evil] was found in thee."

Questions on Ninth Study

45. Are angels visible or invisible to man; that is, can man see them? Which can travel faster, angels or men?

46. By what general name are the angels called? What work is given them to do? Have they ever done anything for you or me?

47. Where do the good angels get their powers? Are there any bad ones? Were the bad ones always bad?

48. Next to the Logos who was the smartest and most beautiful of the angels? What title did he have given him? Did that make of him a god?

49. What important mission did Lucifer have respecting the earth? What effect did this have upon his pride? What effect should it have had?

50. Is there such a thing as being too smart? Did Lucifer become too smart? What foolish idea came into his mind?

51. How did wrong and evil begin in the world? Who was the first and greatest sinner? Who was the next great sinner?

52. By what names is Lucifer now called? How do we known that it was not always right to call him by these names?

STUDIES IN THE "HARP OF GOD" (JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S GREAT BOOK)

With issue Number 60 we began running Judge Rutherford's new book, "The Harp of God", with accompanying questions, for use in individual or congregational Bible Study.

595 The reign of Christ will result in the destruction of all man's enemies. The weeds, the thistles, the thorns, the pests that destroy crops, shall all be destroyed. Everything that produces sickness shall be destroyed. The apostle plainly says: "He [Christ] must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death."—1 Corinthians 15:25, 26.

596 We can well imagine great multitudes of people assembling in different parts of the earth to celebrate their deliverance from Satan and [illegible]; and as the people witness the passing away of ignorance, crime, superstition; and see knowledge, goodness, loving kindness taking their place, they will fill the earth with joyful song. The prophet describes some of the effects of these restitution blessings thus: "In this mountain [kingdom] shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined. And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations [taking away ignorance, etc,]. He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord God will wipe away all tears from off all faces: and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth; for the Lord hath spoken it"—Isaiah 25:6-8.

597 St. John on the Isle of Patmos had a vision of the great Messianic kingdom and described it in symbolic phrase. The word "heaven" symbolically means the invisible ruling power; while the "earth" means organized society. The old wicked one has been ruling. The old earth has been wicked, because the organizations of men have been under the dominion of Satan. St. John, observing the Messianic kingdom and the blessings that would follow, wrote: "I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea." Thus he shows the new heaven (the Messianic kingdom) and the new earth (society organized on a righteous basis in the earth). *Sea* is symbolic of restless humanity, thus picturing the fact that there will be no more strikes, lockouts, revolutions, or anarchy. Continuing, he describes the kingdom as a holy city, the new Jerusalem, in this beautiful phrase: "And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God—picturing here the dwelling place of the Lord. The place of meeting between Jehovah and mankind is through the Christ. The results will be the destruction of the enemy dead, and the full restoration of the obedient ones; and thus he describes it: "And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain; for the former things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful"—Revelation 21:1-5.

QUESTIONS ON "THE HARP OF GOD"

In the times of restoration, what will become of the weeds, thistles, and thorns, and pests that destroy crops? ¶ 595.

What will become of the poisonous things that produce sickness? ¶ 595.

When the people witness the disappearance of ignorance, crime, and superstition, and the establishment of goodness, loving kindness, etc., what effect will this have upon them? ¶ 596.

What scriptures indicate that the people will have a joyful time in the days of restoration? ¶ 596.

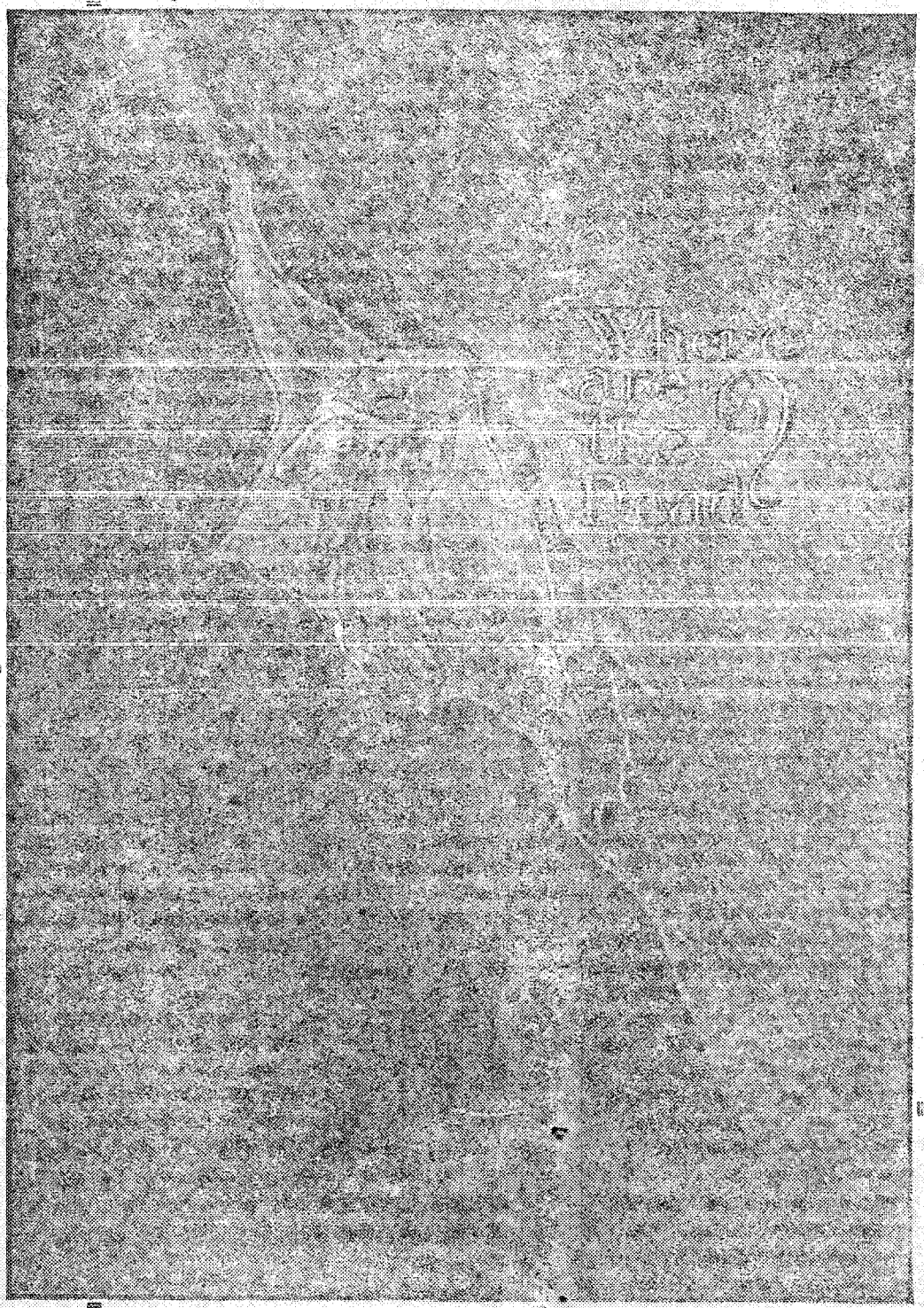
What effect will the restoration have upon tears and sorrow? ¶ 596.

Describe St. John's vision upon the Isle of Patmos relative to a new heaven and a new earth. ¶ 597.

In that picture what is symbolized by heaven, earth, and sea? ¶ 597.

What effect will restoration have upon strikes, revolutions, and anarchy? ¶ 597.

How is the meeting place between God and man described in this prophetic utterance of St. John? ¶ 597.



A new booklet

written by Judge Rutherford

64 Pages cover in 3 colors

10¢ per copy

Special price for quantities over 50 copies

Use Order form below in sending your order.

Is there life beyond the grave? (ACTUAL SIZE)
Are the dead in conscious suffering or in bliss?
Will the dead be resurrected?
Does the resurrection return the dead to life ailing and afflicted?
These, and other questions such a question awakes, are satisfactorily answered from the Scriptures. Order your copy.

Order

International Bible Students Ass'n.,
117 Adams St.,
Brooklyn, N. Y.

Mail, post charges prepaid, a copy of WHERE ARE THE DEAD. Enclosed find 10 cents.

_____

_____

_____



OLD WORLD DYING

The Golden Age

a Journal of fact hope and courage

Vol. VIII Bi-Weekly No. 196
March 23, 1927

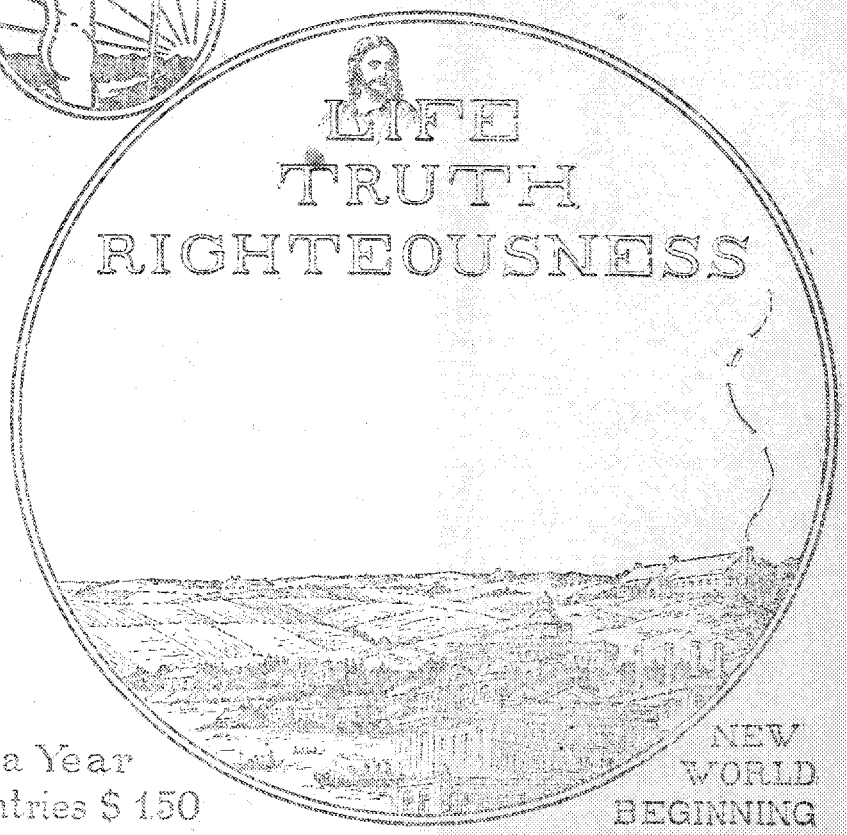
STORMS AND THEIR CAUSES

OPPRESSION IN MISSISSIPPI

OBEDIENCE REWARDED

FROM PRISON TO THE THRONE





NEW WORLD BEGINNING

5¢ a copy — $ 1.00 a Year
Canada and Foreign Countries $ 1.50

Contents of the Golden Age

Labor and Economics

The World and Its News 387
American Coal Sent to Britain 389
Bad Outlook in France and Germany 393
Unemployment in Austria 394
Old Watchers Must Go 394
Oppressing the Poor in Mississippi 400

Social and Educational

Unique Silent Dance in England 390
New York Learning from London 390
London Streets More Dangerous Than New York's 390
A British Spendthrift 390
Tipping System Killing Itself 391
The Religious Police 392
Our New Home (Illustrated) 396

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

Rubber Problem Settling Itself 392
A World-Wide Copper Trust 393
Germany's Railroad Telephone 394
Germany's New Auto Speedway 394
Autobiography of an Office Eraser 401

Science and Invention

The Future of Radio 387
Chemical Value of Man Reduced 387
A Washable Wall Paper 393

Travel and Miscellany

Items Regarding Earthquakes 387
Extraordinary Diving Adventure 388
Electrical and Other Storms 397

Religion and Philosophy

The Reward of Obedience 403
Joseph: From Prison to the Throne 408
A Wonderful Man Who Was Never a Little Boy 412
Little Studies for Little People: Our First Parents 414
Studies in "The Harp of God" 415

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . Business Manager
WM. H. HUDGINGS . . Sec'y and Treas.

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices: *British* . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2
Canadian . . . . . 38-40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario
Australasian . . . . . 435 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

The Golden Age

Volume VII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, March 23, 1927 | Number 196

The World and Its News

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 4164 meters by the Editor.]

The Future of Radio

AT THE third annual radio world's fair, Lawrence Cockaday, radio engineer, prophesied that in fifty years airplanes, ships and trains will be controlled by radio so perfectly that crews will not be necessary; every man will carry in his pocket his own sending and receiving set; there will be no dearth of crops, manual labor will be a thing of the past; disease will be diagnosed accurately; and motion pictures will be transmitted so accurately that a singer or actor can be both seen and heard as well as if actually present even though he be thousands of miles away. Mr. Cockaday also expects automobiles to be equipped with red and green signal lights, automatically controlled by a central system.

Putting Out Fires by Radio

CHARLES KELLOGG, the man with the bird like voice, sang into a microphone at San Francisco and put out a sensitive flame in a studio twelve miles away. The feat was predicted and accomplished just as the scientists in charge of the experiment foretold. It is believed that this presages a time when forest fires, and perhaps other conflagrations, may be under radio control. Caruso used to entertain his friends by singing a single note at a delicate glass goblet until it burst into fragments.

Radio Turns Boys Back to Farm

RADIO is bringing the boys back to the farm. That is the opinion of educators and of the farmers themselves. Farm boys are finding that there is big money in the installation and supervision of radio apparatus among farmers and that they can enjoy at home much greater blessings than are obtainable in the city. Radio is changing the whole world. The old order has got to go, and it ought to go. The new order is coming in, and nothing can stop it. The sale of radios is now twice that of all kinds of sporting goods.

Chemical Value of Man Reduced

IT USED to be said that a man consists of one pound of solid matter set up in seven pails of water, and that the approximate value of the solid matter is about $1.04. Now comes Doctor Allan Craig, associate director of the College of Surgeons, and tells the American College of Surgeons that the total value is only 23 cents. So we are each worth six cents less than we thought we were. By and by, if this keeps up, we shall all get down to where we shall feel like thirty cents.

1472 More Earthquakes

DURING the year 1925 there were 1472 more earthquakes than during 1924. Perhaps this may start the reader to wondering how many there were in 1925 altogether. There were 5,297. This is a little better, or a little worse, whichever way you please to call it, than one every two hours. The earth is surely getting into a restless condition. The total for 1926 has not yet been announced.

Hunting Deer in Central Park

IN SOME unknown way a wild deer got into Central Park, in the heart of New York City, and for the best part of a day led police officials, park keepers and other worthy citizens an excited chase. Finally it had the misfortune to get trapped in the areaway of a Fifth Avenue mansion, and was captured and carted to the zoo. It may have wandered into the city during the night, or it may have escaped from a crate in which it was being shipped. There is a possibility also that somebody may have released the animal in the park to see what would happen.

San Francisco's Baby Concert

SAN FRANCISCO has been favored with a concert by four violinists, all babies of six years old or under. The youngest player, Blanche Herold, 23 months of age, rendered Hohman's Evening Song. The older of the children rendered works by Liszt, Verdi, Gounod and Fritz Kreisler. The teacher was Miss Amelia Scheidamann.

Extraordinary Diving Adventure

A NORFOLK, Virginia, diver has performed the extraordinary feat of walking five consecutive miles under water, from Hampton Roads to Norfolk, without coming to the surface. A launch accompanied him, supplied him with air, and directed his movements by telephone. The diver complained of no difficulties except running afoul of an old anchor and climbing up and down the steep sides of ship channels.

How to Save $49

TO ENROLL your deceased friend in the "Propagation of the Faith" office, 735 N. State St., Chicago, Illinois, will cost you $1 if you make him an annual member, while if you wish to make him a perpetual member it will cost you $50. The idea is that in either case you are supposed to get 15,000 masses per year, none of which do a particle of good to anybody except the man who gets the $1 or the $50. So by sending only $1 you save $49. If you do not send anything at all you save the whole $50, and you and your friend get the same practical results.

Withdrawals from the Norfolk Council

IN WITHDRAWING from the Norfolk Council of Churches, J. H. Visser, pastor of the Lafayette Presbyterian Church of that city, said in part:

The Norfolk Council of Churches seeks, in violation of the Word of God, to promote the advancement of the Kingdom of Christ by the use of carnal weapons. The Lord Jesus Christ said: "My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants FIGHT." (John 18:36) The consistent teaching of God's Word is that we as Christians, have nothing to do with running the world's affairs. The sole business of the church of Jesus Christ is to "preach the word", to lift up Christ, to proclaim His gospel to earth's remotest bounds—AND THAT IS ALL! If the church had earnestly and faithfully kept to its business of preaching Christ instead of dabbling in the world's mud-puddles; if the individual Christian had busied himself about his Master's business, holding forth a consistent testimony to the saving and keeping power of the crucified, risen, living Christ, we would not have the present terrible spectacle which now confronts us of a spiritually impotent church facing a world in the hour of its deepest need.

Strange Words from Babson

ROGER W. BABSON, the famous statistician, in an address in an Arlington Heights, Mass., church declared that the whole church service is honeycombed with hypocrisy, that the world's banking system is adding to the world's unhappiness, that the lawyers fasten for their existence on the misfortunes of other people, and that the educational institutions have gone maternally mad, submerging the more worth-while courses in sheer commercialism. How strange is truth!

Things Have Changed a Little

THINGS have changed a little. In the Baltimore Conference of the Methodist Church, which met in 1808, a resolution to condemn the traveling preachers who were engaged in the selling of intoxicating liquor failed of passage. A hundred years later the Methodist Church was the backbone of the Anti-Saloon League. Some Methodists must have changed their minds in the meantime.

37 Sects Try to Amalgamate

IN NEW YORK CITY, on the night of November 30th, 200 clergymen, representing eighty-seven sects, took the initial steps to raise $250,000, for the expense of a conference to be held at Lausanne, Switzerland, where they hope to bring about a consolidation of churches. George W. Wickersham, former Attorney General of the United States, acted as chairman. Charles E. Hughes, former Secretary of State of the United States, is chairman of the American committee of the conference. One of the speakers at the conference was the Right Reverend Charles H. Brent, Episcopal bishop of western New York.

Judge Collins' Religious Statistics

JUDGE COLLINS, of the Juvenile Court, New York City, addressing a meeting of Roman Catholics in St. Charles Borromeo Church, is reported to have said that of 145,000 cases brought up each year in the Children's Court, 60 percent of them are Catholic, 30 percent are Jewish, and the remaining 10 percent are of other faiths; and this in a city whose population is only 25 percent Catholic. Judge Collins is also reported as having said:

> On the other side of the continent, in San Francisco, I find a tabulation of the inmates of the State prison: 75 percent of them are from Catholic schools, brought up in the Catholic faith, yet Catholics have less than 20 percent of the population of California.

Attempts to Discredit the Resurrection

OCCASIONALLY we learn of attempts to discredit the resurrection of our Lord. A man places himself under a self-inflicted hypnotic spell, is put into a coffin is buried; and after two hours the coffin is dug out and the cataleptic spell is removed. Meantime, the parient has been breathing slightly what air there was in the box at the time he was buried. There is nothing in this that remotely resembles the actual death and resurrection of our Lord.

House Moving Extraordinary

A BOSTON capitalist moved his summer home from Marquette, Michigan, to somewhere down in Massachusetts; and that was quite a move. But an Indian Maharajah has made a bigger move still. He had a palace built in England and then shipped complete to India, where it is now being reconstructed. The bath room, entirely of marble, cost $10,000 The furniture includes a silver bedstead. All the wealth of India goes to its rulers, not to the common people, who are always in deplorable condition.

American Films Make Hindus Restless

THE Bengal Board of Censors claims that American films are making the Hindus restless. It seems that the Hindus like the films, but the British Board of Censors finds the elaborate portrayal of Western luxury and extravagance, and the manners and morals of our men and women, are causing the Hindus to think that we are actually as bad as we really are; and it does not just suit to have them know it. Moreover, they are said to be getting the idea that the East has been exploited by the West in order to indulge this extravagance; and that is the truth, too.

Hollywood Films in Java

AN ENGLISH writer, Mr. Huxley, describing in *The Bookman* one of Hollywood's most beastly productions, which he saw in Gambier Park, Java, says:

> Standing in the midst of that silent crowd of Javanese picture fans I was astonished, when the performance attained its culminating imbecility, that they did not all with one accord turn on us with hoots of derision, with mocking and murderous violence. I was astonished that they did not all rush in a body through the town crying, "Why should we be ruled any longer by imbeciles?" and murdering every white man they met. The driveling nonsense that flickered there in the darkness, under the tropical clouds, was enough to justify any outbursts.

An Odd Radio Receiving Apparatus

DISPATCHES report that in the city of Toronto, in a florist's shop in which there is no radio apparatus, by some strange freak the water tap automatically acts as a radio receiver and the metal sink acts as a loud speaker. As a result, it is declared, speeches and music can be plainly heard. Should this become general it may lead to an—at present unexpected rush of all members of the family to take part in the dish-washing act.

American Coal Sent to Britain

PEOPLE with hearts, who knew of the desperately poor wages paid to British miners, and the desperate fight the miners made to prevent the already impossibly low wages from being made lower still, find little satisfaction in the news that all last year the coal barons of the great and wealthy United States sent millions of tons of bituminous coal to the British Isles, during the strike that began in May. Under the circumstances the miners would stand little chance of winning; but it became one to know that the workers of Russia, Germany, France, Italy, Sweden, Norway, Denmark, Holland, Spain, Portugal, Poland, United States, Australia, Canada and South Africa have all done what they could to feed their British brothers.

A Comparison of Past and Present

THE past is revealed by the fact that it took a letter five months to go from a remote part of British America to another. All the ancient modes of travel, which of necessity are still used in parts of that great country, were employed in making the delivery. But the present is revealed in the fact that the letter was written to a broadcasting station in Vancouver, to tell that the program which they had been broadcasting had just been received. That is about it. In the past it took five months to do anything; in the present, with modern apparatus, it takes almost no time at all.

The Answer of the Allied Prime Ministers

THE complete answer to the lies about the United States government and people so freely circulating throughout Europe is to be found in the cable dispatch sent on June 2nd 1918, by the prime ministers of England, France and Italy to President Wilson, in which they said:

> The prime ministers of France, Italy and Great Britain, now meeting at Versailles, desire to send the following message to the President of the United States: We desire to express our warmest thanks to President Wilson for the remarkable promptness with which American aid, in excess of what at one time seemed practicable, has been rendered to the Allies during the past month to meet a great emergency.

The same dispatch contained a fresh appeal for more troops. They went, by the millions, expecting nothing in return but thanks. But they did not get even the thanks.

Would Abolish Conscription

A GROUP of Protestant clergymen, seeing the failure of the League of Nations in its work of preventing war, has put out a manifesto urging the abolition of conscription. In it they state that conscription has destroyed the sacredness of human personality and the desecration of liberty, and that by the deliberate arming of a nation it undermines respect for the individual, for democracy and for human life. It suggests that when governments have to depend for support upon the voluntary consent of their peoples, they must necessarily exercise caution in their foreign policies.

Unique Silent Dance in England

EXPERIMENTING with specially inconspicuous receiving sets, fastened to the head, twenty couples staged a dance at a hotel in Berkhamstead, England. The appearance of the dancers, keeping perfect time with each other's steps without any audible music, is said to have been most extraordinary. To the onlookers, they seemed to be out of their minds. This is a good example of how the true Christians appear to those who have no ear to hear, or who, having ears, are not yet tuned in.

Monkey Performance Started Too Soon

AFTER a good deal of hard work a London entertainer trained thirteen monkeys to play jazz. No doubt they played it as well as most orchestras can play anything that is not music, but they were not to begin public performance until Christmas. A month ahead of time thieves broke into what they thought was a henhouse, when out came the monkeys and scattered themselves all over London. At last accounts the bandmaster and three others were still at large.

New York Learning from London

LONDON is replacing its slums by rapidly housing all the residents of certain quarters in temporary buildings while it tears down the old structures, replaces them with modern homes, and then the old tenants are brought back in and allowed to pay as rent not a fixed sum of so much per room but a certain proportion of the weekly [illegible] of the family. August Heckscher, worth $100,000,000 in his own right, wants to carry the same plan out in New York City and remove every vestige of the great East Side, slum district into a city park.

German Cars Cheap and Fast

[illegible] streets are [illegible] as dangerous as the streets of New York. Although there are far more automobiles in London than in New York, not [illegible] per hundred in the British metropolis as [illegible] in New York they average but 2.18. The difference is largely due, no doubt, to the London fogs. Perhaps some of the difference is traceable to the fact that there are more new drivers in London than in New York.

Doctor Salter Shakes up Parliament

A MEMBER of the British Parliament, Doctor Salter of Bermondsey, in a public speech to a lodge of Good Templars, told them that drunkenness in the House of Parliament was common, members of all parties coming in noisy, excited and flushed with too much drink. In solemn session the House brought him to book for the speech. He could have been expelled and sent to prison for it. He arose in his seat and refused to take back a word, on the ground that every person present in the then packed House knew he was telling the truth. The Prime Minister substantially admitted the truth of the accusation, but stated that "we never talk about it". The House solemnly voted that Doctor Salter had committed a breech of privilege and that was all they did. This is the first time in the history of the British Parliament that when a member has been arraigned for breach of privilege he has ever had the courage to stand his ground. Usually he has apologized even when he was right and when everybody knew he was right. How can honest legislation be expected unless the legislators have the courage to tell the truth though the heavens fall?

A British Spendthrift

A BRITISH spendthrift, left $5,000,000 by his father, has been twice forced into bankruptcy. The court made him an allowance of $100,000 a year upon which to live. He recently came into court claiming that he could not live on that amount. One wonders how he would like to trade places with the British miners who can never expect to receive as much as one per-cent of that amount. How can such a man have any sympathy for common men? Of what possible use is he in the world?

A Millennium with No Vests

THOSE who doubt that the millennium has already started are confronted now with the fact that in England last summer even native-born Britishers, some of them, appeared in public without any vests on. To be sure they wore double-breasted coats, buttoned tightly, so that nobody would see their suspenders; but who can doubt that the millennium is here when a male Britisher dares pass through a stifling hot day without being closely girdled with a vest?

Planes Drop Off Airship

AT PULHAM, England, in October, a giant airship went aloft carrying two airplanes, each weighing more than a ton, swinging along underneath. After reaching 2,000 feet, the airplanes were released one after the other, and in due time all three aircraft returned to the airdrome. This is the first time airplanes have ever been released from Zeppelins. The immediate uses of this combination in case of war are readily apparent.

Britain's New Bombing Planes

BRITAIN is building fifty new bombing planes which will have a speed of one hundred miles an hour and will be able to bomb a city from four miles above the earth, which is practically out of sight. It is said, of course, that these are for defense. That is what is said of all military apparatus, but the statement is illogical on the face of it. The planes are for offense. There would be no occasion to drop British bombs on any British city.

A Real Good Fish Story

A REAL good fish story comes to us from the London *Daily News*. A fish, spherical in shape, something like a sunfish, came crashing over the rail of the United States steamer "Republic" while the latter was in mid-ocean. The fish, thrown on the deck of the boat by a great storm, weighed eight hundred pounds. The *News* carries a picture of the fish, evidently taken while the storm was still on. The four heavy iron bars or tubes which constitute the "Republic's" ship rail were all borne to the deck where the fish came through.

Tipping System Killing Itself

IN EUROPE the tipping system is killing itself. In Germany it is now the custom for the house to add the waiter's usual 10% tip to the bill itself. The custom has spread to Holland; and the waiters are in favor of it, because, for a long time, waiters there have not been permitted to keep their tips but are required to surrender them to the house. The tipping system is ugly, vicious and mean; it ought to be abolished altogether and the waiters paid a respectable wage.

Tipping a Degrading Practice

RECOGNIZING that tipping is a degrading practice, unfair in principle and unsatisfactory in its outworkings both on the giver and on the recipient, a body of British railwaymen has passed a resolution condemning the whole practice and urging the passage of a bill by Parliament making the giving and receiving of tips illegal.

The Religious Police

GEORGE BERNARD SHAW, in the preface to "Major Barbara", said:

> The religious bodies, as almoners of the rich, become a sort of auxiliary police, taking off the insurrectionary edge of poverty with coals and blankets, bread and treacle, and soothing and cheering the victims with hopes of immense and inexpensive happiness in another world, when the process of working them to premature death in the service of the rich is complete in this.

Most of Them Kept Their Jobs

THIRTY-SIX years after Henry VIII founded the Episcopal Church, Pope Pius V excommunicated Queen Elizabeth and all who adhered to the Church of England; but out of 9,400 Roman priests who had served under papal authority during those thirty-six years, or part of that period, only 192 refused to take the oath of allegiance to the Church of England when the test really came. Ninety-eight percent of them thought it better to keep their jobs than to fall out with the powers that be.

World's Forests About Exhausted

THE British Imperial Forestry Conference has submitted a report showing that the forests of the world are nearing exhaustion. Only twenty-seven percent of the virgin forests of Canada now remain standing. In the United States there is now left but twenty-five years supply, and that is located mostly in three states. Concrete construction did not come any too soon. Consideration is now being paid to the fact that on the river bottoms of Michigan rivers there are now probably seventy-five million feet of good timber which has lain there for a generation. It is believed that this can easily be recovered; but it belongs, theoretically, to many owners. Some of the companies which cut this timber in the first place, and put their mark upon it, have long since ceased to exist.

Rubber Problem Settling Itself

THE rubber problem is gradually settling itself. In two years the British share of the world's total production of plantation rubber dropped from 72% to 53%; American automobile users reduced their consumption of tires 25% and the amount of reclaimed rubber has almost doubled. America is also getting some rubber plantations of her own under way.

Firestone Rubber Plantation

THE Liberian government having granted 1,000,000 acres to The Firestone Company, that Akron, Ohio, concern will at once begin the development of the land. It is estimated that this development will require the services of about 350,000 native laborers and will produce 200,000 tons of rubber annually. The company has also leased another plot of 200,000 acres which is now in full rubber production.

Growth of Spiritism in London

SOME idea of the growth of spiritism in London may be formed from the fact that a year ago a hall which seats two thousand persons was sufficient for their annual convention. In November of 1926 they had eight thousand persons out at a meeting in Royal Albert Hall, three thousand of whom arose to testify that they had been in touch with their dead. Poor things! Little do they realize that they have been trapped by demons who have wickedly impersonated their loved ones, only to deceive them and keep them away from the truth.

Bishops Fifty Years Late

MANY of our subscribers are sending us clippings calling attention to the declarations of certain bishops of the Church of England that hell, as a place of torture, must be abolished. But our answer is that the bishops are not to be congratulated. Fifty years is a long time to get a sane, honest, and Scriptural idea firmly fixed in the mind. The bishops could have had this idea fifty years ago if they had been willing to look up just four words in the concordances which every educated minister has in his library. It must be that the bishops are like the rest of humanity. They do not like to study, they do not like to work, and they do not

like to think. Thinking takes effort. Woodrow Wilson said one time that the thing that impressed him most in the effort to instruct young men was the effort the young men themselves would make to prevent the reception of knowledge. The bishops are in the same class. They are coming along, but coming very slowly, fifty years behind the times. Hell was abolished long ago.

Speeding the Growth of Chicks

IN NEWPORT, England, ultra-violet rays are used in speeding up the growth of chickens. Young chicks treated to these rays at intervals during the day and night become twice as heavy as their comrades not so treated. It has long been known in this country that it pays to illuminate chicken houses by electricity, turning on the current long before the sun comes up. The increased light and the diffusion of the electricity both tend to increase egg production.

Censorships in Europe

IN THE United States we feel free to print the truth on all subjects, if we have the courage to do it. In Russia, Italy, Spain and Portugal there is an absolute censorship. In Turkey, Rumania, Greece, Hungary, Poland, France and Belgium you must be careful what you write or you are liable to be thrown into jail or expelled from the country. The only places in Europe where there is any semblance of freedom of the press are England, Holland, Norway, Sweden, Denmark, Germany, Austria and Switzerland.

The Mysterious Manifesto

THE mysterious manifesto, signed by most of the leading bankers of the world, including American bankers, calling for the removal of tariff and other artificial barriers to trade throughout Europe, seems to be without any legitimate parentage. It was issued to the London press through an advertising agency. Berlin dispatches insist it was conceived in London by the head of the Bank of England; but long before it was published it had been examined and approved by the American Secretary of the Treasury, the President of the United States, the British Chancellor of the Exchequer, the President of the German Reichbank, etc.

Lending Money to Pay Debts

IT IS well known that Germany is meeting her reparation payments, and also that America is lending Germany the money with which to pay them. It is generally agreed among financiers that in 1928-1929, when the annual payment under the Dawes plan materially increases, Germany will be forced to default; and some maintain that the crash must come next spring. In the meantime most of the material things in Germany that are worth while are passing into the hands of American financiers.

Bad Outlook in France and Germany

COMMERCE AND FINANCE contains an article by James E. Boyle, professor of Rural Economy, at Cornell, in which Mr. Boyle says that Berlin has over half a million persons either wholly or partly idle, and that in France the rank and file of state employes earn only fifty cents a day, which is not enough for them to live on.

A World-Wide Copper Trust

THE copper business of the world is now under the absolute control of a combine which maintains offices in New York and Brussels and cannot be reached by any national laws. This world-wide copper trust will fix the world prices for copper, produce what copper it sees fit, and eliminate all forms of competition. It is a super-government in copper.

The Two Giants of Steel

THE new European steel combine has fixed its annual output at 27,528,000 tons. This is about three-fourths of the output of American makers. In the next few years these two giants are expected to put up a beautiful battle to see which will control the steel trade of South America.

A Washable Wall Paper

THE Germans have invented a rubberized washable wall paper. The paper is said to look like wall paper, not like linoleum or oilcloth. This seems like a desirable invention. Wall surfaces soon get dingy nowadays, with so much oil and dust in the air, and if a really good washable wall paper has been invented it ought to have a large sale.

Germany's Railroad Telephones

AT PRESENT it is possible to telephone from a German dining car to any point in the German republic for less than a dollar. The cars are fitted with telephone booth, from which calls are made in the usual way. The service is said to be perfect. It would seem that if this is possible in Germany it ought to be possible in the United States.

Germany's New Auto Speedway

IN CIRCULAR form about a mountain top, in the county of Adenau, Germany, there has recently been constructed the most remarkable automobile speedway in existence. There are four rings or circuits about the mountain, at different elevations, and varying in length from one and one-fourth to eighteen miles long. A grand-stand, favorably situated, provides room for 10,000 spectators. The competing cars can be observed readily throughout much of their routes.

Working Over Old Slag

THE French are elated because they have discovered thousands of tons of old Roman slag, worthless in its day, but now found to be 60% iron and a very valuable deposit. A generation ago the slag from our own furnaces was considered valueless. Now it is of great value in the manufacture of cement. No doubt, as time goes on, it will be found that much less has actually been wasted in the world than we have supposed. It would seem that sin in all its forms is the greatest of all wastes, but if the lessons which it teaches are well learned this particular form of slag will constitute a mine that will last mankind to all eternity, as an everlasting lesson in obedience.

Men Clamor for Freedom

THE worm is turning. Gradually those afflicted members of the human family, the men, are beginning to realize that their mode of dress is a worse than stupid and heathenish abomination. In Paris there is now a club which has set for itself the worthy ideal of doing away with two of the most beastly articles of the male attire, namely collars and ties. In his timid, shrinking, fearful heart of hearts every man on earth will wish them well—and then go and buy another box of chokers.

The First Sound House

NO DOUBT the lighthouse will always be valuable, but the first of what will come to be very common the world over in the way of sound houses has been established at the entrance to the harbor of Calais, France. The sound house revolves three times a minute, throwing out wireless signals and ultra-sound rays. All that the navigator has to do is to count the seconds after the wireless signal until the sound-ray is heard, and it is then possible for him to determine his position within a few yards. This will enable vessels to enter or leave the port of Calais in the thickest fogs.

Unemployment in Austria

AT PRESENT there are about 200,000 unemployed in what is now the small country of Austria. A glimpse at how this affects the populace is had in the fact that when the government recently added 3,200 to its small force of soldiers 10,000 young men sought the jobs, and many of them remained in line all night waiting their opportunity to be early on the scene when the recruiting offices should open.

Old Watchers Must Go

IT IS the fates that old watchers must go. For centuries a lonely watchman on a Vienna tower has signaled by lantern or otherwise to those below whenever a fire broke out near him. Now at last he has lost his job, because it has been found that the work can be more efficiently done by modern electrical signaling apparatus. Noah's work is over, the prophets of old have ceased to give their warnings, the voice of the apostles is stilled, the messengers to the different ages of the church had their day and are done; and soon we too shall cease. But the day is drawing on; and soon no watchers for its dawning will be needed, for it will be here in all its grandeur and glory.

Conditions in Russia

BEFORE the World War ninety per cent of the Russian population was illiterate; now all the younger generation can read and write. It is said that there are now 100,000 contributors or correspondents to the newspapers and other periodicals published in Russia.

Russian Royalty in the Discard

THE Soviet government shows scant respect for tyrants that made the name of Russia odious to all liberty-loving people. The mausoleum of Tamerlane the Great has been sold for $50 to a junk dealer who will use it for building materials. But the ancient prison of Saints Peter and Paul is used as a museum, to remind Russians of the fate that was once reserved in Russia for those who dared to think except as they were required.

American Versus Russian Wheat Growers

ALTHOUGH the average American farmer is 1,000 to 1,500 miles back from the ocean, and an ocean 3,000 miles wide separates him from his European market for wheat, yet he averages to get $1.35 per bushel for his wheat while the Russian farmer, under a government monopoly, gets but 90 cents per bushel. Moreover, the American farmer averages twelve tons of wheat per worker, while the Russian farmer averages but one and one-half tons. All these differences are accounted for by the wider use of machinery in America than in other countries.

Cooperation Achieved in Finland

IN FINLAND it may almost be said that cooperation has won a final battle. The cooperatives now produce 94.6% of all the butter produced in the country, and dominate both the home and export markets for milk and milk products. Cooperation has made the farmers prosperous and independent. Today about 92% of the arable land of Finland is held in farms of less than 250 acres.

School Situation in Spain

FROM time immemorial the country of Spain has been under the control of the Roman Catholic church, with the natural result that even at the present time only one-tenth of the Spanish children who are required by law to attend school can be accommodated, because there are no schools which they may attend. The people have suddenly awakened to the fact that they have been kept in ignorance, and an urgent demand is now being made for schools. Even the universities are unable to accommodate half the students who now wish to attend.

Latest Moves of the Restless One

MUSSOLINI has decreed a tax on all bachelors between twenty-five and sixty-five years of age, the funds to go for the protection of maternity and infancy. He has guaranteed the independence of Albania, stationed troops on the border between France and Italy, and is declared by the Chicago *Tribune* to have notified the British and French foreign offices that unless France surrenders the Syrian mandate before March Italy will withdraw from the League of Nations. The time is up and we wait to see.

Justice's Opinion of Fascism

JUSTICE, a magazine published by the Garment Workers Union, says of Fascism:

> In Italy labor organizations are outlawed. They are supplanted by Fascist trade unions, led by Fascist minionettes who dance as the strings are pulled by castor-oil heroes. The eight-hour day has been destroyed, woman suffrage has practically met the same fate; and freedom of the press, speech and assembly are relegated to the past.

Fascisti at Work Here

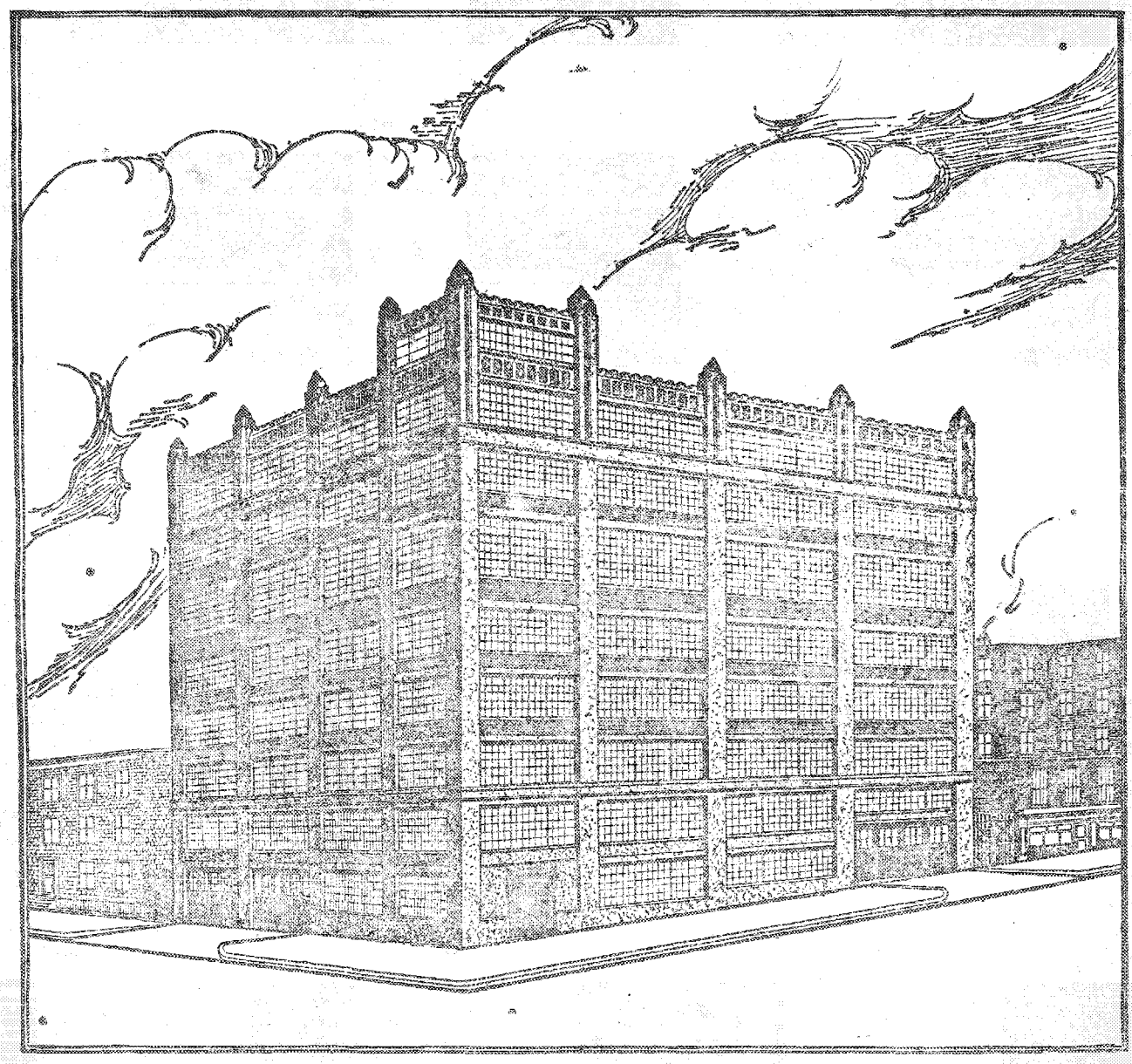
THE Fascisti are at work here in America. Last November bands of armed men invaded the printing plants of the Italian newspapers *Il Nuovo Mundo* and *Il Margello*, drove the employes into the street at the point of the gun, and then with sledgehammers and wrenches wrecked both plants. Probably soon we shall have the blessings of Fascisti rule all about us. Those who like it will probably get all they want of it before they are through with it.

The Crime of Anti-Fascism

TO BACK up its career of official anarchy the Mussolini government has now invented the crime of Anti-Fascism, which, in effect, exposes a man to banishment to a lonely isle if he so much as manifests any opposition to the government by force and intimidation which now rules in Italy. The plain intent is to fasten this peculiar system of government so securely upon the Italian people that no way of escape will be open. Orders have been issued for the abolition of all anti-Fascist societies and newspapers. Mussolini has issued orders attempting to regulate women's dress, both as to style and cost.

Our New Home

BEFORE this issue of THE GOLDEN AGE is in the hands of its subscribers we expect to be fully settled in our new home at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn. Below is a picture of the building, which has just been constructed by the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society. This is an eight-story building 90 ft. x 97½ ft., contains more than 70,000 sq. ft. of floor space, and has an abundance of light on all sides.



The building is constructed of reinforced concrete throughout, and is entirely fireproof. Experts declare it to be one of the most ideal plants in the country, and it is especially adapted to the use for which it is intended. It is entirely occupied by the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, and by THE GOLDEN AGE, as a printing and bookbinding establishment, and is one of few New York factories that is equipped to generate its own electric power.

The top floor is occupied entirely as offices, and the remainder of the building is for manufacturing and shipping of printed matter. The printing presses are installed on the sixth floor. This floor has a fifteen-foot ceiling, and is splendidly lighted and ventilated. The floors are served by both freight and passenger elevators. The entire equipment is designed for efficiency of a high order.

Electrical and Other Storms

THE earth experiences 16,000,000 thunder-storms a year, or about 44,000 daily, so that there are about 1,800 in progress at all times. Java gets the most thunder-storms of any place on earth. The Arctic regions rarely have any. In the United States, Florida and the Mississippi Valley have the most thunder-storms, averaging thirty-five to forty a year. In California and Arizona they have but one or two in a year.

Every thunder-storm and rain-storm starts with dust in the air. If there were no dust there would be no storm. On some tiny particle of dust there is a precipitation of moisture. Millions of these droplets often unite to form one of our common rain-drops, but every rain-drop has at least one dust particle as its nucleus. These dust specks may be microscopic in size, and usually are, although rain-water sometimes actually appears muddy.

There is always an immense quantity of water overhead. When the sky is blue the water is invisible, but the moisture-laden atmosphere is there just the same. If all the water that is suspended over our heads at this minute were to fall to the earth at one time not a living creature on the surface of the earth would survive.

One inch of rainfall brings down 113 tons of water on an acre of ground. At the time of the Dayton flood twelve inches of rain fell in one night. In some places in India the annual rainfall is over four hundred inches. London has twenty-five inches of rain a year, Minneapolis has twenty-nine. Rain is caused by a warm body of air getting chilled and unable to carry its load. Then it condenses around the ever-present dust particles which permeate our atmosphere and forms drops.

Thunder-storms occur when a layer of hot air next to the earth suddenly bursts through a layer of cold air above it and starts to rise far above the earth. The top gets suddenly cold. As the rain falls the big drops carry positive electricity to the earth. This soon results in a positive earth and a negative sky, until a flash of lightning equalizes matters.

The power of a lightning flash may be judged from the fact that it takes 15,000 volts pressure to produce a spark an inch long, but flashes of lightning have been known to leap from cloud to cloud a distance of twenty miles. The utmost length of flash produced by human beings is said to be about twenty feet, in the General Electric Company's high voltage laboratory at Pittsfield, Massachusetts.

Lightning and Hail

SHEET lightning, so-called, is merely the reflection of lightning flashes which are otherwise concealed. The usual form of lightning is what is called chain lightning, sometimes known as bolt lightning. The zigzagging is caused by sudden condensation of the air in the path of the bolt. A third form of lightning consists of fiery balls or globes, possibly of air or moisture, lighted by electricity. These sometimes attach themselves to mastheads or roll along the surface of the earth and explode without effect. The thunder-clap is caused by the torn surfaces of the atmosphere rushing together after the lightning has severed them. The roll of thunder is the echo from cloud to cloud.

For some reason unknown the oak is fifty-seven times as liable to be struck by lightning as the beech. Trees struck by lightning are almost always isolated in the middle of fields, or are on the edges of woods. In a great thunder-storm the middle of a forest is a safe place.

Lightning rods have been generally discredited. Insurance companies, with unusual opportunities to make studies of this kind, assert that most lightning rods really invite lightning. The statement is made that an ideal protection would be a heavy wire netting, or broad strips of metal, as lightning never passes through a metal covering or leaves a conductor for a building if the conductor has surface enough to carry the current.

Hailstones are caused by rain drops getting part way to earth, becoming frozen and then being forced aloft again and again, sometimes until they are large enough to break watermelons wide open and do other serious damage. Hailstorms have been known to bring down a ton of ice twelve inches at a time. This happened in the piedmont region of North Carolina on one occasion.

Western Kansas is occasionally visited by electrical storms which come when the air is intensely dry, and without any thunder or lightning. Barbed wire fences become so heavily

charged with electricity that at night every barb becomes an incandescent light. A wire thus charged, if it gets loose, kills all the vegetation within the arc in which it swings.

Various Kinds of Whirlwinds

IF WE understand the matter correctly, a thunder-storm travels along over the earth much as a lawn-mower does. The wind always blows ahead of it and straight away from it. In the case of a tornado the storm moves ahead like a spinning top; its path is narrow, and it may and often does jump or bound or skip.

A cyclone may be a hundred or more miles in diameter; its general direction is spiral; as it passes over a district the winds shift so that they seem to come from every point of the compass. The center of it is a place of calm, without wind or storm. The damage is done when the outer rim of the great wheel sweeps through, both ahead of and behind the center itself. Cyclones in the Atlantic are called hurricanes; in the Pacific they are called typhoons. The so-called western cyclone is properly not a cyclone but a tornado.

Tornadoes usually travel from the southwest to the northeast. Their path is never wide, but the funnel when formed never travels less than forty miles an hour, and often sixty; so it is hopeless to try to outrun it. When caught in the path of one, the safest thing to do is to get into the southwest corner of the cellar of a frame building, crouching close to the wall. Or one may run to the northwest and sidestep the worst of the storm. If caught directly in the path and there is no escape, throw yourself flat on the ground, preferably in a ditch.

The reason why tornadoes move from the southwest to the northeast is because that is the line of conflict between the southward moving cold winds of the Rocky Mountain region and the northward moving hot winds of the Gulf Region. The tornado line is the line of greatest friction between the two air currents. The state of Arkansas is the greatest tornado state. March, April and May are the banner tornado months.

Some Freaks of Tornadoes

TORNADOES have been known to drive a fence-board through the heart of a tree a foot in diameter, and to drive straws through fence-boards. They have been known to bite great chunks out of a building and no one could ever find a trace of the missing material. It is no wonder the ancients used to think a severe windstorm was some kind of great monster.

A large oak tree was twisted from its roots as if it had been a weed. A half-dozen glass jars of fruit were carried three hundred feet and laid down without the least damage. A carload of building stone was tossed around like a toy balloon. A boy was blown out of a house and a few seconds later was blown back into it.

A letter was picked up from a mail box and delivered by air a hundred miles away, but not at the correct destination. A garage was blown to smithereens, but the automobile within it was undamaged. Houses were folded up like cardboard boxes; others were picked up in the air and their contents shaken out like salt out of a shaker. Birds were thrown to the earth with such violence that it killed them.

Things happen so fast in a tornado that the sufferers lose all sense of time. In the town of Wilmette, Illinois, a tornado which some citizens claimed lasted one hour was proven to have lasted but one minute. A rescue worker, noticing a baby's shoe protruding from the débris of a miner's home, after a tornado had passed through the village, grasped it and found under the wreckage a little girl, who was unhurt.

Buildings in the paths of tornadoes frequently explode. The reason for this is that the ordinary pressure of air is almost a ton to the square foot; but when this pressure of air is suddenly removed by the suction effect of a tornado moving along the outside of the building, the pressure from the inside blows the building apart.

Some Other Storms

NOT all big wind-storms are tornadoes. Sheer wind alone takes a heavy toll of life and property. Such winds are not uncommon in the North and East, which also have their share of blizzards. In August, 1926, a heavy wind-storm in the vicinity of New York demolished thirty-five houses at Glen Cove and Sea Cliff. In a storm in Wales five railway coaches were blown over an embankment, but fortunately no one was in them at the time.

A waterspout is merely a tornado at sea. These storms are usually much less violent than

similar storms on land, but are dangerous enough. Waterspouts have been known to chase a ship for half an hour, seemingly drawn along by the rapid movement of the ship itself. The upper part of a waterspout is from the land, the lower part from the ocean. The Sahara Desert has tornadoes which take the form of sandspouts instead of waterspouts.

John Ruskin gives the following interesting description of a storm at sea:

> The water from its prolonged agitation is beaten not into mere creaming foam, but into masses of accumulated yeast, which hang in ropes and wreaths from wave to wave, and where one curls over to break, form a festoon like a drapery from its edge; these are taken up by the wind, not in dissipating dust, but bodily, in writhing, hanging, coiling masses, which make the air white and thick as with snow, only the flakes are a foot or two long each; the surges themselves are full of foam in their very bodies, underneath, making them white all through, as the water is under a great cataract; and their masses, being thus half water and half air, are torn to pieces by the wind whenever they rise, and are carried away in roaring smoke, which chokes and strangles like actual water.
>
> Add to this, that when the air has been exhausted of its moisture by long rain, the spray of the sea is caught by it as described above, and covers its surface not merely with the smoke of finely divided water, but with boiling mist. Imagine also the low rain clouds brought down to the very level of the sea, as I have often seen them; whirling and flying in rags and fragments from wave to wave; and finally conceive the surges themselves in their utmost pitch of power, velocity, vastness and madness, lifting themselves in precipices and peaks, furrowed with their whirl of ascent, through all this chaos; and you will understand that there is indeed no distinction left between the sea and air; that no object, nor horizon, nor any landmark or natural evidence of position is left; that the heaven is all spray, and the ocean all cloud, and that you see no farther than you could see through a cataract.

The reason why the autumn storms on the Great Lakes are so much dreaded is because at that time the waters are still warm, while the air is colder. This contrast of temperatures attracts and intensifies passing storms. Fresh water is lighter than salt water, which accounts for the enormous waves often seen on the Great Lakes. Besides, during gales there are powerful lake currents, which take the ships out of control.

There are well authenticated cases, hundreds of them, of storms which have deluged communities with live fishes, frogs, snakes, snails, worms, lizards, tadpoles and even small turtles. That these presents have come through the air is proved by their being discovered in roof gutters, and people have been hit by frogs which came down upon them from the upper air. In all of these instances we see where some playful tornado has been making sport of humanity. Great hailstones which fell at Essen, Germany, in 1896, had nuclei of small fishes of the carp variety.

A Word about Floods

WHEREVER there are great rains there are great floods; and that means in almost every part of the earth, from time to time. Occasionally there are cloud-bursts even in Arizona, New Mexico and Death Valley, where as a rule there is very little rainfall. Two of the greatest flood rivers of the world are the Yellow river of China, and the Mississippi. The Yellow or Hoang-Ho has shifted its outlet nine times, always with the loss of millions of lives. The banks are leveed; but the beds silt up, and eventually break through.

For two hundred years the settlers along the banks of the Mississippi have been fighting to prevent just such calamities as have so repeatedly overtaken China. The levees of the Mississippi cost $123,000,000. In flood time they are patroled night and day. At Mayersville and other levee towns every family has its skiff ready in the back yard, not knowing when it might be necessary to use it.

The suffering caused by floods is due not only to the rushing waters, but the crippling of electric light and power stations, the bursting of sewers, the cutting off of water and food supplies, and the general spreading of filth and rubbish.

Some of the principal floods were those of Johnstown, Pa., May 31, 1889, when the bursting of a reservoir destroyed the city with a loss of 2,500 lives; the inundation of Galveston, Texas, Sept. 8th, 1900, when 6,000 were drowned; the flood which destroyed Monterey, Mexico, in 1909; the flood in Paris, 1910; and the Ohio-Indiana flood of 1913. In at least four of the Holland floods as many as 100,000 were drowned.

After the great Ohio-Indiana flood, five great dams were built in the Miami Valley which is

is expected will prevent future floods in that district. They are capable of impounding 468,000 acres of water a foot deep. One of these dams is so built that it provides a constant supply of building material in the gravel which it stops on its course down stream.

Oppressing the Poor in Mississippi *By Roy Goodrich*

OPPRESSION and graft seem to be the rule in the "Delta" section of Mississippi. The term "Delta" is applied to that broad, level flood-plain toward the mouth of the Mississippi River, which is protected from overflow by the levee, made and maintained by the government. The population of this section is perhaps 95% colored, and there is said to be but one white preacher, and no bank, in the whole of Isaquena County.

The land is exceedingly fertile, and is owned in vast "plantations". The owner usually lives in Vicksburg, or Greenville, or New York. The white man who lives in the large and sometimes imposing-looking residence on the plantation is known as the "agent". Sometimes he poses as being religious, sometimes he is just a plain, cursing sinner. Sometimes, however, the owner himself lives in a fine mansion on the plantation.

A system of peonage is well-nigh in full swing. Nominally the white and colored workers are full-fledged citizens, possessing freedom. This, however, is a sham. The agent contracts with his "hands" to give them a certain share of the crop—usually three-fourths of the cotton produced. He also promises all kinds of things in the way of cash or credit at a commissary, for the feeding and clothing of the worker and his family.

When the man and his family are located on the plantation and the work of producing the crop is begun, the promises usually begin to fail. Many tell us that they do not get anything but the barest necessities in the way of food, and practically no cloth or clothing at all. They may buy flour and meal on a credit, or in case they get money they get barely enough for these bare necessities, at the high commissary prices charged. These items are charged against the man's share of the crop, and plenty of interest added.

When the crop is gathered, the tenant has absolutely nothing to say respecting the marketing or handling of the same. He turns it over to the agent, and lives on in miserable expectancy and hope. I am told that hundreds of these farmers have as yet received no settlement on last year's crop.

One very reliable and courteous Negro, known as Sam, eagerly ordered a set of Bible study books from us, to be delivered on Sunday morning; relying on the agent's promise to every tenant farmer on the plantation to give him on Saturday the monthly "limit"—as the cash grocery allowance is called. But the promise was disregarded, no money was issued.

When we came to Sam's shack he was sitting on the little chopping block in front of his cabin, sorrowfully. Usually a colored person who has given an order, and who has no money, when you come to deliver will make you hunt him up; but not so with Sam, and several others on this Sunday morning. They were not sullen or resentful, but sad and disappointed, and really sorry that they could not get their books.

Sam came up, hat in hand, to greet us and to explain. We showed ourselves to be the friends of the oppressed, so as to get Sam to talk. A colored man in this section does not dare to say anything which might reflect upon a white man, unless he is convinced that he is really talking to some one who *is* his friend, and who will not make him trouble.

Sam then told us that according to his wife's figures (she was educated and could write and figure quite well) he was in debt to the plantation only $93—and these figures were verified by a white friend of his—but the agent insisted that his indebtedness was over $600, and therefore had refused to extend him any further cash "limit".

Then Sam showed us his old shoes, told us how long he had worn them, and said that they had been purchased long before he even came to that plantation—and they looked it. He showed us his trousers and shirt which his brother had given to him because he could not get the money to buy these necessities.

Sam's cotton was not yet all picked, and in addition to his being cheated out of the "limit" money due him on Saturday, he had also gotten a number of other Negroes to help him pick the cotton, and the wages of these were to have been paid in cash by the agent; but the agent had turned all these claims down also. When Sam had asked him how he could get the cotton picked if the pickers were not to be paid, he was told to go and plow his cotton under.

This had seemed almost beyond the limit of endurance to Sam, and he therefore had organized on the plantation on Saturday a letter shower for the owner, every one agreeing to write on that Sunday morning to the owner, appealing for help. But I fear that poor Sam's feeble efforts to relieve the oppressions on his plantation will prove unavailing. The rule in the Delta is for the management to take everything, charging the tenant for his supplies enough to take up all his share or more.

It is not only the colored people who are treated in this way; we find that white tenants are dealt with in the same manner. Thus by years of hard experience the tenants have their ambition crushed, and then they assume an attitude of getting all they can in the way of allowances for living expenses, and doing just as little work as they can to get by.

I could write a book of pitiful stories such as that of Sam's to which I have just listened. A white woman on one plantation, who was far more intelligent than the common run of plantation white folks, very greatly desired a set of SCRIPTURE STUDIES, but could not risk borrowing another dollar at the store to get them as she was scraping and saving simply to get through the season without getting further into debt, lest she should have everything swiped by the management, who would pretend that the debt consumed all.

I remonstrated, "But you have a white skin. I should think you could talk up to these oppressors, when settlement time comes around." "Ah, yes," came the reply, "but all the lawyers and bankers in the country are leagued together with the owners, and it is impossible for a tenant to do anything in the way of getting justice: we are entirely at their mercy."

Another white man, with his wife sick in bed, had moved to this plantation under certain good promises of money advances, with which to get along. But after he came, this money allowance was suddenly cut 50%, and he was in dire need. He wanted our books and also a family Bible, as he had now been without a Bible for three years; but he had only 20 cents to his name. The Delta country needs the Lord's kingdom.

Autobiography of an Office Eraser *By Arthur E. Jemmett (London)*

MY CAREER has been a chequered one since I first existed as the sap of my parent tree in the Isle of Java, Dutch East Indies; and because I singularly relish my present position as an eraser upon the staff of a well-known Insurance Company I am writing my autobiography in the hope that such particulars here in provided may serve to instruct and instruct. I do this as a slight token of my appreciation at being saved the horrid fate of rolling along the roads as a tire on the wheels of some speed demon's car at umpteen miles an hour in a continuous frenzied effort to overtake the fellow in front.

Rubber trees demand a warm, moist climate; and an annual average rainfall of eighty inches is essential to their proper growth. The steadily high temperature in Java, averaging 77°, is peculiarly suitable to their cultivation; the so-called warm months of May and October registering scarcely one tenth of a degree more than the coldest months of January and February. The variations between night and day are considerable, however, amounting to nine or even ten degrees.

The causes responsible for such a steadily high temperature are attributable not alone to the perpendicular rays of the sun in that part of the world, but also to the warmth of the soil and the dampness of the atmosphere caused by the high temperature of the seas (82° to 84°) over which the winds from Australia pass.

The great fertility of the soil, which contributes so much to the successful growth of

rubber in Java, is due as much to volcanic deposits of ancient eruptions as to its perfect climatic conditions. Truly, Java is a favored land for planters.

My genesis was particularly uninteresting; for I was kept literally "in the dark" respecting my whereabouts until I was five years old or so, when my hitherto placid existence was rudely disturbed by feeling a swift incision made in the bark of the tree of which I had formed part of the life-giving sap for so long.

I happened to be flowing down at the time and, coming in contact with the cut in the tree, I naturally took that course and found myself introduced to the light of day, my trickling career being eventually stopped by reposing at the bottom of a cup very conveniently placed on the ground underneath the slit. From that moment I instinctively realized that I was destined to undergo some terrifying experiences before I arrived at my present state of peaceful serenity as the servant of my human masters.

I remained in the cup the best part of the morning whilst the coolie responsible was finishing his task of "tapping" some 350 trees; then he poured me into a galvanized iron bucket, together with the contents of the other cups he was collecting, and carried us to the factory.

We were there technically known as "latex". After being tested and weighed, we were carefully strained through a sieve into a large receptacle tank, into which a small percentage of acetic acid had been added, and were well mixed for the purpose of coagulation. Owing to the inside of the tank being slotted with boards the resultant rubber (my first metamorphosis) was removed in sheets or strips.

Then followed perhaps my most trying torture. The rubber sheets were passed through a heavy mangle to thin us down, during which process water was continually played upon us to soften our surface. But there was one redeeming feature—we were evidently considered very valuable, for great care was taken with our treatment.

The factory was kept absolutely clean, even to the extent of glazed tiling being used for the flooring underneath and around the rolling machinery. The machines were scrupulously cleaned and inspected each day before commencing work; every effort was made to prevent over-lubrication, as oil has a deleterious effect upon rubber. The use of cotton waste was even prohibited in the factory, as the fluff therefrom would quickly render the rubber impure. Only flannel cloths were used for cleaning purposes.

The next process was exceedingly trying. We were transferred to the smoke house, where we were given a continuous "Turkish bath" for fourteen days. The ground floor consisted of a series of slow combustion furnaces; and the upper floor, to which we were transferred, was fitted up with ranks of wooden racks, over which the rubber sheets were thrown.

The floor of the upper story was of wood, except that the portion immediately over the furnace was of iron sheeting, perforated to permit the passage of smoke and heat to the rubber sheets above. And when I tell you that the idea is to generate plenty of smoke and heat, but no flame, and a temperature of 120 degrees F., you can understand my impression that it was the nearest approach to a Turkish bath to be conceived!

After leaving the smoke house we had to submit to another indignity. We were well scrubbed before being taken into the drying shed—this to get rid of the surface moisture. By this time I was beginning to feel but a shadow of my former self.

When thoroughly dry we were carefully weighed and packed into wooden three-ply boxes or chests, each containing about one hundred pounds of rubber sheets, and despatched from the estate factory to the port of shipment; in my case to Pamanookan.

After an unadventurous voyage in the darkness of the hold of the vessel, we did not again see daylight until we arrived in London and were delivered to a large warehouse in the docks, where the cases were opened; samples being taken by the brokers employed by the plantation companies, for display upon counters in their offices.

My succeeding adventures were comparatively mild. Ultimately I was transferred to a rubber goods factory, where vulcanization took place, and eventually I emerged in my present form. My position is now practically a sinecure; for mistakes are seldom made by my human master and my use is consequently seldom sought. But some of my cousins have a life of continual drudgery. My days are filled with reflective contemplation of Nirvana.

Reward of Obedience

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by Judge Rutherford.]

WHAT one thing would you prefer above all else if you could have your choice of all God's favors? If you knew your request would be granted, regardless of what you may ask, and you could ask but one thing, after mature consideration you would undoubtedly say, Give me life everlasting in a state of happiness. That is really the greatest desire of every one who has turned his receiving dial this morning to listen. It is the greatest thing you could ask, for the reason that should you receive that gift from God it would carry with it health, strength, prosperity and power for doing good. Nothing else could compare with it. Whatever else you might receive would, without life everlasting, be enjoyed but temporarily. This is another reason why life everlasting is the greatest of all gifts.

You tuned in on this station this morning not merely to hear a man talk but there was a hope in your mind that you might hear something that might please, aid or comfort you. Whether you thought so or not that is the real reason why you are listening. You did not expect to hear, nor will you hear, the wisdom of men expressed. The expression of the wisdom of man concerning life everlasting would be of no value. The Word of God is true and from it and it alone shall I attempt to speak. Therein is written: "For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light: and reproofs of instruction are the way of life."—Proverbs 6:23.

Jehovah

JEHOVAH God is the great First Cause. He is from everlasting to everlasting. He is the Giver of every good and perfect gift. He is the Creator of heaven and earth. He made the heavens and spread them out like a curtain. He made the earth and that which comes forth from it. He covers the earth with waters as with a garment. He waters the hills and the mountains from His inexhaustible fountains. He sends springs into the broad valleys to refresh the fields. He causes the grass to grow for the cattle, and gives food to man and beast and the fowls of the air.

Truly the prophet has said of Him: "O Lord, how manifold are thy works! In wisdom thou hast made them all." In Him is the perfect expression of wisdom, justice, love and power. He looks into the distant future and tells the details of things that shall come to pass on a day certain. Long centuries ago, when man had no knowledge of the wonderful inventions of the present time, God caused His prophet to write in His Word: "Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here we are?" —Job 38:35.

In these words the prophet was foretelling the radio, which now, after a period of 3,000 years, God is giving to children of men that they might hear His message of truth floating through the ether. To Jehovah God, and not to man, is all praise due for the invention of the radio. He knew many centuries ago when He made the ether that in His own due time it would waft the glad tidings to cheer the hearts of the sad and comfort those that mourn. In the pages of His sacred Word are found these comforting words: "This is life eternal, to know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent."—John 17:3.

Your great desire is that you might have the gift of life and happiness, and in the Word of God is found the way thereto. Come, then, and let us together study His Word. That way will not be illuminated by man's wisdom but by the excellency of the power of God is it made known. It is the privilege of the Christian to carry the message of Jehovah to his fellow man.

Since a knowledge of God and of His beloved Son means life, then it follows that there is no eternal life except through Jehovah. No one could follow God's way unless he has knowledge thereof. The fact that the Lord has provided for the human race at this time to receive a knowledge of His plan is proof that it is due time that man should receive it. Millions of the human race are in great sorrow and distress. It is the pleasure of Jehovah to relieve those who will turn their minds to Him.

We take pleasure in giving aid and comfort to the dumb creation. It delights us to give gifts to our children. How much more is our God pleased to give unto all those who are willingly obedient to Him! The apostle expresses it thus: "Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; who comforteth us in all

our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God." —2 Corinthians 1:3, 4.

Nor would it be of any value to the creature of Jehovah to have a knowledge of His way unless the creature is obedient thereto. God has so formed His creatures that they are free agents. He has set before them good and evil. He has made it clear that he who follows an evil course shall reap the rewards of disappointment and death; but he who follows the course of righteousness and obedience to God finds the way to everlasting life and happiness.

The Logos

THE beginning of the creation of God was the Logos. One of the names given to Him was the Morning Star. He was a bearer of light and messenger of truth and glory, and a praise to the great Jehovah God. Speaking concerning Himself the Logos said: "Jehovah possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. . . . Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth: while as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world. When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth: when he established the clouds above; when he strengthened the fountains of the deep."—Proverbs 8:22, 25-28.

Always in harmony with the great Jehovah He was the delight of the eternal Creator. Concerning this happy condition He said: "Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him"—Proverbs 8:30.

Another of the bright and wonderful creatures of Jehovah was Lucifer. He too was originally a bearer of light and called a morning star. He was given by Jehovah a position of power and trust.

Then God made the earth and made it a habitation of it beautiful. The time came for Him to create the king of the earth, whom He designated as man. The Lord God announced to His creatures in heaven the purpose thereof, as is indicated by His Word. Then there was a great celebration in heaven. The two morning stars, the Logos and Lucifer, sang together a wonderful duet, and all the sons of God on the spirit plane joined in the chorus and shouted for joy.

Lucifer

UP TO this point nothing had occurred to mar the beauty and glory of God's creation nor to hinder the joy that pervaded it. The perfect man was placed in his perfect home, with Lucifer as the overlord. But Lucifer became ambitious to have a kingdom of his own. Disobedience found a place in his heart. There followed a terrible evil act, and the joy of heaven and earth was turned into woe.

Lucifer induced man to turn away and become disobedient to God. This is known as the tragedy of Eden. That tragedy has never known a parallel. All other crimes and tragedies may be traced to that one in Eden. Its enormity has no equal by reason of the greatness of the perpetrator, and by reason of the confidential relationship which Lucifer held to Jehovah.

That terrible crime blighted the hopes of men and angels, filled the earth with woe, and caused the very heavens to weep. It started the wheels of evil and has caused them to roll on down through the corridors of the ages, spreading war, murder, disease, pestilence and famine, and crushing out the life blood of countless millions.

So powerful and deceptive and cunning has been that arch criminal that the sensibilities of mankind have been stunned and benumbed, and the people for centuries have been kept in ignorance of the cause and its far-reaching effect. That act of disobedience, and the subsequent acts to which it has led, will ultimately end in the destruction of its perpetrator. Of and concerning that evil one Jehovah God has said: 'All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.'—Eze. 28:19.

The disobedient act of Lucifer, which induced the [illegible] on the part of Adam, [illegible] Adam and all of his offspring the right to live. [illegible] has gone his own way for 6,000 years [illegible] has [illegible] the earth and have set at defiance [illegible] and duties. In all that time [illegible] have [illegible] and have had a desire to know the way that would lead them to life and endless happiness. It pleased Jehovah in order that the human race might learn by experience, to permit sin, sorrow and death to reign for many centuries. There is no teacher like experience, and when the human race has fully learned the lesson by experience God will bless the obedient ones by giving them life.

The Christ

FROM Abel to Abraham there were few men who had respect for Jehovah. The Devil had turned the minds of almost all of them away. Amongst those who were obedient, however, was Abraham. To him Jehovah made this promice: "In thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed." This promise was made 4,000 years ago, but that does not militate against its yet being carried into operation.

All the promises of Jehovah are certain. His Word shall not return unto Him void, but will accomplish His purposes. He has promised it and He will bring it to pass. Man had sinned and brought death upon himself, and by inheritance death came upon all men. It is certain then that without the intervention of Jehovah there could never be any way whereby man could enjoy endless life.

The promise was made to Abraham, but Abraham did not understand how it would be fulfilled. He had faith in God and it pleased Jehovah, and Jehovah used him for His purposes. When Abraham had only one son, Isaac, God put him to a great test of faith. The purpose was not only to test the faith of Abraham but to make a moving picture illustrating God's manner of putting into operation His promised blessings. The picture was made like this:

Abraham journeyed to Mount Moriah together with his son Isaac. At the direction of the Lord he there built an altar, placed wood upon it, bound his son Isaac and laid him on the altar, and then drew his knife to kill him and offer him up as a sacrifice. Then the angel of the Lord called unto Abraham and directed him that the picture had gone sufficiently far.

What did that picture show? Abraham represented Jehovah God. Isaac represented God's Beloved Son; and the picture shows that at some time God would put to death His beloved Son, whose death would open the way for man to return to Him and get life everlasting in a state of happiness. Abraham died, not knowing how this would be carried into operation.

Two thousand years more passed away, during which period of time God frequently referred to this promise made to Abraham, and enacted other pictures showing how it would be carried into operation. Then it was that He arranged to send, and did send, His beloved Son, the Logos, from heaven. His life was transferred to the human plane. He was born a man-child. He grew to manhood's estate. He was now a human Son of God because begotten by the power of Jehovah. He was the Logos made flesh, dwelling amongst men. God was now preparing to produce "the seed" which He had promised Abraham, and through which "seed" life should come.

God named His beloved Son Jesus, because that name means Savior. When He reached the age of thirty years He began His ministry. Be it noted that the first thing that He did was to present Himself to John the Immerser at the River Jordan and ask to be baptized in the water, thus symbolizing that He had agreed to be obedient to His Father's will. He said: "Lo, I come; in the volume of the book it is written of me, I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart."—Psalm 40:7, 8.

Within a short time thereafter Satan the Devil put in operation his scheme to cause Jesus to be disobedient. He laid before Jesus three great temptations, and had He yielded to any one of them He would have lost everything. He spurned these temptations. He knew that He would be subjected to great humility and suffering amongst men, yet He went on joyfully doing His Father's will.

Jesus not only was misunderstood but was persecuted by those who claimed to be the servants of God. He was accused of every crime known to the criminal calendar, yet He was holy harmless and without sin. His obedience to Jehovah God, even to the most ignominious death, won for Him the highest prize within the gift of the great Eternal One. Concerning this it is written in Philippians 2:7-11:

"But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."

The Gain for Man

THE obedience of Jesus led to the greatest exaltation for Himself. In addition thereto it gained for man an opportunity for life. Herein lies the secret of His statement that to know God and Christ Jesus leads to life. Why then had this perfect One come to earth, suffered and died. The answer enables us to know more of God's love and of the loving obedience of Jesus, and of the way that leads to life.

A perfect man had sinned and lost the right to life, and God's law provided that the only way whereby that right could be regained is by the voluntary death of another perfect man. The earth did not produce a perfect man, for the reason that all were the offspring of Adam; hence all were born in sin and shapen in iniquity, as it is recorded in Psalm 51:5: "Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me." "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."—Romans 5:12.

For this reason there was none that could redeem man or give to God a ransom for him. (Psalm 49:7) The desperate condition of the human race is here seen. There was a desire for life, yet no way to life was known, and all were hurrying on down the great broad way of destruction. But the love of God made provision, as it is written: "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life."—John 3:16.

The perfect man Jesus had come into the world and died that He might provide a price whereby Adam and his offspring could be released from death and have the opportunity to live. He stated it thus, in Matthew 20:28: "Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many." And again He said: "I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly."—John 10:10.

Furthermore, Jesus said, in John 6:50 and 51: "This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world."

God's Unspeakable Gift

GIFTS which human beings bestow upon each other are necessarily small. They are expressions of love for one another, but comparatively of little intrinsic value. But the Gift which the great Jehovah God gave to man was and is beyond comparison with any that man might confer. Its value to us cannot be measured. The apostle speaks of it as God's "unspeakable gift". That which He loved dearer than all things, His only beloved Son, He gave to suffer and die, that man might have the opportunity to live.

But that Gift to us or for us could be of no value unless we knew about it. In order for a gift to be effective there must be a giver and a receiver; the giver must be willing to part with what he has and the receiver willing to take it. There must be a meeting of the minds. God gave His beloved Son that man might live, but man must know about this fact and accept the Gift upon the terms offered. Thus the apostle states it, in Romans 5:18: "Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life."

All men were condemned by virtue of the wrongful act of one, Adam; but all men shall have an opportunity for life, and hence an opportunity to receive the free gift of life, by reason of the obedience of One, Christ Jesus. "For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous." (Romans 5:19) It follows then that only those obedient to the will of God shall have the blessings.

"The Seed"

IT IS through "the seed" of Abraham according to the promise that the blessings shall come. It follows that "the seed" must be the first ones receiving the blessing, and then be used as a channel of blessing for others. "The seed" of Abraham, as defined by the Scriptures, consists of The Christ—Jesus the Head and the members of His body, the church.

At Pentecost the Lord God began to select from amongst men those who shall constitute the body of Christ. For nineteen hundred years this process of selection and election has progressed, and amongst those who have heard the good message of salvation there have developed

three classes: (1) Those who go into destruction and who are designated the disobedient; (2) those who are fully obedient and receive the full blessings of life and eternal happiness in heaven; and (3) those who are only partially obedient but who are forced through a condition that compels their obedience in order that they might live.

In order to enter any one of these classes knowledge is first essential. To all such Jesus says: "I am the way, the truth and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me." (John 14:6) Throughout the Gospel Age, which is now ending, the glad tidings have been preached; and by reason thereof some have come to a knowledge of the truth.

Those who have come to a knowledge of the truth and have taken advantage of it have made a consecration to do the will of God. Because of their faith in the shed blood of Jesus they are justified, and their justification constitutes a call to the heavenly calling. These are begotten to the divine nature and anointed with the holy spirit. This puts them in line for membership in the body of Christ. Then their testing begins, and then obedience is required; and the obedient ones receive the highest blessings.

The will of God is His law expressed in His Word. It is the will of God that all who receive life shall be obedient to His law. Jesus stated the rule thus: "Call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ. . . . And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted."—Matthew 23:9, 10, 12.

Throughout the Gospel Age there has been a class of men who have exalted themselves, who have desired to be honored amongst men, who have desired others to call them Father, or other special titles, and pay tribute to them. These have received their reward on earth. These are not obedient ones, because they have sought to exalt themselves.

Furthermore it is stated in the Scriptures what course the Christian must follow: "Be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud and giveth grace unto the humble. Humble yourselves, therefore, under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time."—1 Peter 5:5, 6.

Humility means to be fully submissive to God's will and to follow in the footsteps where Jesus trod. Those who seek to exalt themselves follow in the way that Lucifer took, and their end shall likewise be death. Those who humble themselves under the mighty hand of God, learn to know Him and learn the way that Jesus trod, find the reward of eternal life. It is only to such that the promise is made: "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life."—Revelation 2:10.

There have been many who have consecrated themselves to the Lord, but there will not be many who reach the heavenly kingdom. To these Jesus said: "Fear not, little flock; it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." These are they who delight to do God's holy will, and who delight to keep His commandments. To them Jesus said: 'If you love me, you will keep my commandments, and my Father will love you.'

We have now come to the time of the end of the world, when the Lord is present and when His kingdom is coming in. Now He commands that this good news of the kingdom shall be told to the people. These are the words in which His command is couched: "This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations: and then shall the end come."—Matthew 24:14.

Those who joyfully obey this command in telling others of the glad tidings of the King, and tell them without money and without price, are the ones who love the Lord. It is those who love the Lord that shall be exalted. "Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world."—1 John 4:17.

God has promised the exaltation of all the obedient ones of this class to membership in the body of Christ. With the completion of the number selected the elected ones shall be exalted with the Lord Jesus in His kingdom. The promise of Revelation reads: "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne." "But that which ye have already hold fast till I come. And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations."—Revelation 3:21; 2:25, 26.

Joseph: From Prison to the Throne

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by W. E. Van Amburgh.]

THE story of Joseph is one of those prophetic pictures in which the fine hand of the divine Artist is discernible. In the shadow back of the tragic details of the life of Joseph can be clearly traced the outlines of the life of Another, whose experiences and glory were yet to be revealed. Even when read as a record of history the story of Joseph is intensely thrilling; but when the picture of the future is discerned, it is the one which gradually takes form before our eyes, until it becomes the real, and the life of Joseph bebecomes the shadow. None but a divine Artist could paint with such skill.

One writer has well said, "Of all the patriarchal stories, the one of Joseph is the most artistic. A striking peculiarity of the story is the individuality and marked personality of the hero. His life displays the noblest traits. He passed through every phase of life unscathed and unsullied. He stands out as one of the most beautiful personages of all history."

Joseph was his father's favorite son, beloved for his uprightness and nobility, which stand out in marked contrast to the traits of his brothers, who actually sold him as a slave because of their jealousy of him. He was falsely accused and thrown into prison and bound in chains. But his faith in God never wavered. As an interpreter of dreams he was acknowledged as being favored by divine wisdom; and Pharaoh appointed him to the second position in his kingdom, which position Joseph held for eighty years. The full account is found in Genesis 37-50.

Joseph's Eventful Life

IN ORDER to trace the outlines of the beautiful picture hidden in the shadow, let us first follow the historical narrative of Joseph's life more closely. About 425 years after the flood God called Abram and bade him go to that which is now known as Mesopotamia, to Abraham by name, to go to Palestine. When he arrived there God said to him, "For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever. . . . Walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee."—Genesis 13:15-17.

Twenty-five years later Abraham's son Isaac was born. He was the heir of Abraham, and also heir of the promise made by Jehovah to Abraham. Sixty years later Isaac had a son, Jacob by name. He became the heir of Isaac and also the heir to the heavenly promise, as recorded in Genesis 26:2 and 28:13. Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, each in turn, looked for the fulfilment of the promise of God, but each one lived as a pilgrim and as a stranger in the land which he expected some day to own. Over 1770 years after the death of Jacob, St. Stephen, just before he was stoned to death for declaring his faith in Jesus as the Christ, said, as recorded in Acts 7:5, that God had not given Abraham a foot of the land up to that time. It is now nearly 1900 years later still, and we can witness that neither Abraham nor Jacob is owner of that land yet; so the fulfilment of that promise is still future.

Jacob had twelve sons, by four different wives. Joseph was the first-born of Rachel his favorite wife, though the eleventh so far as age was concerned. Joseph manifested the noble traits and faith of his father and grandfathers. He firmly believed in the promise made to Abraham, and this faith inspired his whole life. Not only was he handsome in form and feature, but he was beautiful in character as well. He was his father's favorite son and in line for the heirship.

Joseph's honesty and uprightness were a constant rebuke to his older brothers. They were jealous of him and hated him. When he was seventeen years old his father sent him to his brothers, who were caring for their father's flocks at some distance from where Jacob was dwelling. When the brothers saw Joseph coming their hatred and jealousy increased, and they determined to kill him. God permitted them to go far enough to show their hearts' intent and then interposed, but just enough to save Joseph's life.

Sold into Egypt

AT THE suggestion of one of the brothers instead of killing him they sold him to a band of Ishmaelites, who took him to Egypt and sold him as a slave to Potiphar, captain of the king's guard. Joseph's honesty and truthfulness did not leave him. His integrity and ability were recognized by Potiphar, who made him chief steward of his entire household.

Because of his beauty and ability Potiphar's wife became enamored with Joseph and endeavored to have him prove unfaithful to his master. This he refused; and in her rage at having her amorous suggestions spurned, she falsely accused him to her husband of the very act he had refused to do. Potiphar naturally believed his wife, and threw Joseph into prison and had him bound in chains. But he continued to be faithful to God. The keeper of the prison soon recognized the ability and trustworthiness of Joseph, and made him a "trusty", and virtually turned over to him the entire charge of the prison and prisoners.

Joseph's interest in his fellow prisoners awakened their friendship for him. Later two of them, servants of Pharaoh, imprisoned for some minor offense, had dreams the same night which troubled them. These Joseph interpreted, and the interpretations came true; thus indicating that God was still with him, even though he was yet in prison under a false charge. God permitted him to remain in prison for at least two years more. This must have been a severe test to Joseph's faith, but it wavered not. He was learning some valuable lessons in the school of experience. God then overruled in a peculiar manner. He did not take Joseph from prison directly, but brought him prominently before the king.

Pharaoh had two dreams which none of his wise men could interpret. Then it was that the king's butler, one of the two whose dream Joseph had interpreted two years before, recalled his promise to bring Joseph's case before Pharaoh. He then told the king of Joseph's ability to interpret dreams. Pharaoh immediately sent for him. Here we quote from the Bible record, as follows:

"Then Pharaoh sent and called for Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon; and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard of thee, that thou canst understand a dream to interpret it. And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me; but God will give Pharaoh an answer of peace."

Then follow the telling of the dreams and Joseph's interpretation of them, to wit, that God would make known to Pharaoh that which would shortly come to pass. There were to be seven years of great plenty, to be followed by seven years of severe famine, when all the abundance of the full years would be needed to save the people alive. Joseph modestly offered some suggestions to the king as to how he could meet the situation successfully.

Joseph's Exaltation

CONSIDER for a moment the peculiar circumstances arranged by Jehovah in order to bring about His purpose in regard to His servant Joseph. The king and his royal courtiers are the actors upon the stage. A matter of national importance is under consideration. The king had been honored by having two special dreams and all the wise men of the kingdom had been called in to interpret them. The king's court sat in royal state. But none of the wise men were able to give the king the desired information. Great honor would go to whoever could interpret the king's dream. It was an opportunity of a lifetime.

Here comes a slave from prison who, standing before the king, interprets the dream and makes suggestions to the monarch. The bearing of the slave was humble, dignified, courteous; and his wisdom and foresight were so manifest to all that Pharaoh said to his servants:

"Can we find such a man as this in whom the spirit of God is? And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art. Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled; only in the throne will I be greater than thou. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

"And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck; and he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, Bow the knee; and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt. And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh.

And Joseph went throughout all the land of Egypt. And during the seven plenteous years he laid up food in every city. And Joseph

gathered corn as the sand by the sea, and left off counting, for it was without number. At the end of the seven plenteous years the seven years of dearth began. And the famine was over all the land of Egypt, and over all the face of the earth. All the countries came to Egypt to Joseph to buy food, because the famine was grievous in all lands.

This was the third time Joseph had been specially promoted. As a slave he had been made chief steward over all of Potiphar's house. As a prisoner he had been made care-taker of all the other prisoners and practically ruler of the prison. Now he had been liberated and made second ruler in the entire kingdom of Egypt.

Joseph Meets His Brethren

IN THE land of Palestine also, where Joseph's father and brethren dwelt, the famine was severe. Jacob and his sons soon felt the pinch, and they had to go to Egypt to buy bread. Neither Jacob nor his sons knew that Joseph had become ruler of Egypt, though he had been in that position for nearly nine years. Neither did Joseph's brethren recognize him when they saw him, as they bought their corn. However, Joseph quickly recognized them, but did not make himself known. He first wanted to know if they had changed any during the more than twenty years he had been separated from them. He, therefore, spoke to them in Egyptian, through an interpreter. He then put them through several severe experiences to test them, and was glad to note that they had greatly changed for the better.

Joseph also learned that his father, Jacob, and his younger brother, Benjamin, whom he specially loved, were both living. This is all graphically told in the 42nd to the 46th chapters of Genesis, but too long to quote here. We suggest that you read them carefully. You will greatly enjoy the account. Finally Joseph made himself known to his brethren, and the family reunion was one long to be remembered. Joseph arranged to bring his father and all his brothers and their families to Egypt, where he could nourish them during the remaining five years of the famine. Thus the brother whom the others so hated as to want to kill him, became their savior and protector.

The Prophet Amos (3:7) tells us, "Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets." A secret is for information later. God is now opening these secrets of His Word and it is our privilege to understand the things heretofore hidden.

When Joseph went to Egypt the great pyramid of Gizeh had been built about 200 years. It stood in all its pristine beauty, with its polished marble sides glistening in the sunlight like a mirror. Little did Joseph realize that Jehovah had already written therein the outlines of His plan for blessing all the families of the earth through One yet to come, and that Joseph himself was to prefigure that coming One. Nor did Joseph know that even the dates for many of those events had been set by Jehovah and were already recorded in that great pyramid. But they were there, and the sphinx like Stone Witness of Jehovah is but now revealing its hidden treasures. They are in full harmony with the Bible.

About 200 years after the death of Joseph God began to put His plans into written form, by the hand of Moses, as recorded in the first five books of the Bible. From then until the Apostle John recorded the visions given him on the Isle of Patmos, known as the Book of Revelation, Jehovah added little by little to His recorded Word, until we have the complete Bible as it is today.

Applying the Picture

FROM the time of Adam until very recently there has been a famine of knowledge throughout the earth. But now God is opening His secrets of science also, and the light is streaming over the world like the rising sun on a clear morning. In this increasing light let us catch the outlines of the second picture, of the Greater than Joseph, and the work which He is to do.

Jehovah had a Son whom He greatly loved. This Son loved righteousness and hated iniquity. God sent Him to His brethren, the Jewish nation; but they hated Him and would not have Him. They conspired to kill Him, and God permitted it. He was sent to prison and to death; but God would not permit Him to remain in prison, even as He did not permit Joseph to remain in prison.

God raised Jesus from death, and appointed Him to the second place in the kingdom of

heaven. We read, in Philippians 2:8, "And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. *Wherefore* God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name; that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, and those on the earth . . . to the glory of God the Father."

As Joseph fed the Egyptians, so Jesus will feed the world during the age when He shall be King. Isaiah, in chapter 55, says of that time, "Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters; come ye, buy and eat. Yea, come, buy wine and milk, without money and without price. . . . Hearken diligently unto me, and eat that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness." Jesus said, "God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son that whosoever believeth on him should not perish [for lack of food for eternal life] but have everlasting life." Jesus has the food for the world stored up, and when they come to Him He will open His storehouses and give all who ask a bountiful supply.

Let us recapitulate some of the more important points of similarity in these two lives:

Joseph was the well-beloved son of his father, Jacob.

Jesus was the well-beloved Son of His Father, Jehovah.

Joseph loved righteousness and hated iniquity.

Jesus loved righteousness and hated iniquity.

Joseph was hated by his brethren without a cause.

Jesus was hated by His people without a cause.

Joseph went to his brethren to serve them and report to his father, Jacob.

Jesus was sent to the world to serve, and to report to His Father, Jehovah.

Joseph was sold by his brethren for twenty pieces of silver.

Jesus was sold by Judas for thirty pieces of silver.

The hatred of Joseph by his brethren amounted to murder. The hatred of the brethren of Jesus resulted in murder.

Joseph was falsely accused and sent to prison and cruelly afflicted.

Jesus was falsely accused, crucified, and imprisoned in death.

Pharaoh himself released Joseph from prison and raised him to a position next to the throne of Egypt, in one day.

Jehovah Himself released Jesus from the prison of death, and set Him at His own right hand, the second in the kingdom of heaven, in one day.

Pharaoh issued orders that all power and authority, himself alone excepted, was centered in Joseph, to whom all Egypt had to bow.

Jehovah issued orders that all the angels of God in heaven should worship His Son, and has declared that every knee in heaven and on earth should bow to Him; for all power in heaven and in earth had been delegated to Him.

Joseph became the savior of his brethren, of the ones who hated and rejected him, and incidentally of all the nations of that time.

Jesus has been appointed by Jehovah to be the Savior of those who rejected Him, and also the Savior of all who will ever receive salvation.

Now let us reverse the comparison a moment and see other similarities:

The Scriptures inform us that before Christ came to earth He was the Chief Servant or Prince in all the house of God.

Typified by Joseph, a servant, who was made chief steward over all the house of Potiphar in Egypt. Both servants were faithful to their trusts.

Christ came to earth, the prison condition of mankind, and by His faithfulness became chief or head of all the prisoners, and the prison itself was placed under His care.

Typified by Joseph, who because of his faithfulness was placed in charge of all the other prisoners and also of the prison, though he was not permitted to leave it without orders from the king.

Christ was taken from the prison house, liberated and made second in the kingdom of God, with all power in heaven and on earth; and He alone has the bread of life for the famishing people of earth.

Typified by Joseph, who was taken from prison by the king, made second in the kingdom and clothed with all power in the land of Egypt, and who alone had bread for the people.

Shall we say that all these similarities simply happened? Nay, verily. The apostle distinctly says, "Now all these things happened unto them for types, and they were written for our admonition." Within a few years the whole plan of God will stand forth fully revealed, to the wonder and amazement of all mankind. Then will they rejoice in the wisdom, love and power of Jehovah God, who could foretell and also bring it to pass. We believe that many who hear this message will be among those who will live to see the fulfilment of all these glorious prophecies, and be among the millions now living who will never die. The kingdom of God is at the door; let all the world rejoice.

A Wonderful Man Who Was Never a Little Boy

[Juvenile Bible story radiocast from WORD on a wave length of 275 meters by C. D. Nicholson.]

YOU will all be interested in the story I have to tell you now, I am sure; for it is about a wonderful man who was never a little boy. Ever since you came to live in this big world you have seen many little boys and girls, and have noticed how they grew bigger and bigger each year until finally they became grown-up men and women. This is the way that God arranged to have the world filled with people, and every man and woman who has ever lived, excepting two of whom I shall tell you shortly, has once been a little baby and has grown up to be a big man or woman.

But what would you think about a man who never was a little boy, and who did not have any father or mother to take care of him, as you have, and who never had the chance of flying kites, running, jumping and playing tag, baseball or any of the other wonderful games that boys play today? The fact is that he did not have a chance to play, for there was nobody for him to play with.

Do you not think it strange that such a thing could happen? Would you not like to know where this man lived, where he came from, and what his name was? I am sure you would. But before I tell you about him, I must describe for you the beautiful home where he lived.

The Most Beautiful Home Anyone Ever Had

A LONG, long time ago, before any houses were built, and before homes of any kind were made on this earth—in fact, while the earth on which we live was quite a wilderness—the great Jehovah God decided that He would choose a location on the earth best suited to His purpose and there would make a very beautiful garden. So a place was selected where the surface of the earth had various forms, and where the possibilities of making a garden could not be surpassed for grandeur and beauty.

There were mountains with jagged peaks and crevices, hills with gentle slopes, and ravines with little rivulets and brooks coursing down their sides, and right between the most luxuriant growth of vegetation, where the animals found food, and places for building homes and raising their young. The birds also would find this a veritable paradise in which to live, build their nests and raise their babies. Everything that would lend beauty, splendor and grandeur was to be placed there, because it was to become the perfect home of a strong, handsome, perfect man.

The next thing that God did was to cause a great spring of clear, pure water to burst forth out of the ground and flow out through the garden. You have no idea how large that spring was, either. Most of the springs we know about send forth just enough water to make a little branch or brook. But this spring was so large that its water made a great river, which gently flowed out through the garden. After passing through the full length of it, the waters were divided and became four separate rivers, which wended their way on down to the sea or ocean.

Then God put little seeds of every description into the ground which, in the warm, moist air, brought forth beautiful flowers of every color imaginable, and fruit trees of every description; also palm trees with great, spreading branches, evergreens, cedars, ornamental shrubs of every kind, and many other trees, all of which made this the most beautiful garden imaginable.

Even in the edges of the water of the river there grew big white water lilies with heart of yellow, which seemed to drink in the sunshine as they held their golden-crowned heads close to the rippling waters. All over the garden the soft, green grass grew to furnish food for the pet animals which this wonderland man had for his very own; for God had already created animals, and birds, and fishes, of all kinds.

On the trees and rocks grew beautiful vines, with flowers of every hue and color to furnish food for the bees and butterflies, and fragrant perfume to fill the air. In the tops of the trees the happy birds built their nests and twittered and sung their melodious songs of joy. All the birds and animals were happy and contented amidst these beautiful surroundings. Even the Lord enjoyed walking in this garden, so you may be sure it was a wonderful place.

The First Man Created

IN ALL the world there was not a human being living when this beautiful garden was first created. But for thousands of years Jehovah, our God, had been steadily preparing the earth as a suitable home for the human family. The preparation of this beautiful garden in

Eden was but the finishing of this work; and when it was completed God was then ready to make or create the first human being.

Long before this He had determined just how He should make man, and in speaking to His helper He said, "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness." He also determined that man should be the very highest of earthly creatures; that he should be the ruler over the fishes of the sea, over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle and all the beasts, and over every other kind of animal and insect on the earth.

When everything was in readiness—with a home which covered perhaps several hundred acres of land, and with everything needed for food and clothing, God made this wonderful man and placed him in this garden which He had made. Then He told him that he could have everything in the garden for his very own, including all the birds, animals, fishes, flowers and fruit, with the single exception of the fruit of one tree in the middle of the garden, which God kept as His own personal property. The man was not even to touch that tree. But it was his duty to look after all other things—to care for the garden and to prune the trees and to look after the animals.

If you were to have a large number of pet animals and birds given to you, what is the first thing you would do after laying in a supply of food for them, and preparing a place in which to keep them? I suppose you would do the very same thing that this wonderful man did—give to each and every one of them a name; for that is what Adam did. And whatever he called an animal or bird, that was to be its name always.

Would it not be fun to try to spell and pronounce the names which Adam gave to the animals and birds? Suppose you try to do it sometime. I will wager if you were naming them you would give some of them shorter names than Adam did. I think I should if I were doing it.

Now you know that this man's name was Adam. He was the first man who ever lived on this earth, and he was never a little boy; for he was a full-grown man when God created him. It would be impossible to locate Adam, because none of us has ever seen a perfect man such as he was. He must have been about the handsomest man anybody has ever seen. With one single exception he was the only perfect man who ever lived on the earth. Do you know who the other perfect Man was? It was Jesus.

I wish I had time to tell you all about Adam, but I have not time to do so now. You must know, however, that besides being handsome and beautiful, Adam could see perfectly. He had perfect eyesight; he could hear perfectly; he could talk perfectly; he could think perfectly; he could understand perfectly; he could do everything exactly right, because he was a *perfect man*. He knew exactly the proper amount and the kind of food to eat. As long as he lived in the garden of Eden he lived on fruits, nuts, vegetables and herbs, and ate no meat.

Adam enjoyed the work which God had given him to do, and was very thankful for the beautiful home which had been prepared for him. But Adam did not have anyone to talk to but his pets, except when the Lord visited him. He got on nicely this way for quite awhile, perhaps for a year or more; and then he began to grow lonely.

The Most Wonderful Woman that Ever Lived

OUR heavenly Father noticed that Adam was growing lonely, and decided that He must make another person to keep him company and to be his helper. He wanted Adam to have an assistant who was really a human being just like himself. In fact, He wanted him to know that his helper was closely akin to him. So one day He put Adam to sleep, and opened up his side and removed one of his ribs. Out of that rib God made the most beautiful woman that any one has even seen; and Adam knew that the woman was bone of his bone and flesh of his flesh, and that God had given her to him for a helpmate.

Adam was delighted—more so, perhaps, than you are when God sends a little baby to be your little brother or sister—because he had never had any other human being to talk to and keep him company.

The very first thing Adam did was to give this lovely lady a name, just as you do the baby that comes to your house. Do you know what Adam named her? He gave her the name Eve, because she was to be the mother of all the human family, even as he was to be its father. They walked and talked together and had the best times you can imagine. They were very, very happy.

I should like to tell you more about these wonderful people, but our time limit has been reached, and we shall have to leave them for later consideration.

Little Studies for Little People

Our First Parents

(Tenth Study)

53. There was a time when in all the earth there were but two people, a man and a woman. We are the children of that man and woman, and so are all the human beings who have ever lived on the earth. Some of us can remember our grandfathers and even our great-grandfathers.

54. But father Adam, as the first man was called, is such a long way back that we should not be able to count the times that he is our "great-great-great-grandfather". If Adam were alive today he would be a very, very old man—over six thousand years old! Think of that! Would you not like to live that long?

Father Adam

55. God made man from the dust of the earth. That sounds queer, does it not? But it is true. If we go into the yard and make a little man out of mud, we shall have about the same material in the mud that is found in the bodies of real men. But the mud man cannot move or speak or think. The mud man lacks life. That is the great difference.

56. We are all made of the dust of the earth, but it is the LIFE within us that makes us talk, think, move, and makes us pleasant to look upon. Dead people are not pleasant to look upon, because their life has gone, and they are turning back to dust.

57. Therefore, when we see what life can do with a pile of dust or clay, how it makes us love the great Jehovah, the Giver of life! Life is His gift, and only He and none other can give it. Now He has promised everlasting life to those who seek it, and I am sure we all want to live always and always, do we not?

58. Father Adam, when God had made him from the dust of the earth and then had given him the wonderful gift of life, began to live and enjoy the beautiful things around him. He had been placed by God in a beautiful garden, much prettier than the prettiest garden you have ever seen; and this was called Eden.

59. Everything that gives pleasure was there in Eden—wonderful flowers, delicious fruits, clear, cool springs, and a soft, warm climate, with no snow or blizzards. In fact it was so warm and nice in the garden of Eden that Adam did not need any clothes; and as there were no thorns to scratch him, or wild beasts to eat him up, he got along very nicely.

60. The animals (and there was every kind of animal you can name) were all tame, and would come at Adam's call. He was a perfect man, and was made to be the master of all the other creatures of earth. He was not cruel to the animals, but loved them and was kind to them; and they loved him.

61. God tells us in His own words about our first parents. "God created man in his own image: in the image of God created he him." That is, the perfect man had reason, memory, will, judgment, benevolence, etc., like Jehovah; but of course he did not *look* like God, because God is a spirit being. God said to man, "Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth." —Genesis 1:27, 28.

Questions on Tenth Study

53. Who were the first two human beings on the earth? What relation are we to them? Who can remember a grandfather? A great-grandfather?

54. How many great-greats is it back to great-grandfather Adam? How old would he be if he were alive today?

55. Of what was Adam made? What is the difference between a mud man and a real man?

56. Of what are we all made? What is it that makes us talk think and move? Why is it that dead people are not pleasant to look upon?

57. Who alone could give life to a pile of dust? How does this make us feel toward God? How many of us want to live always and always?

58. When the first man had been made from the dust where was his first home? What was its name? Has your home a name?

59. What kind of place was Eden? What place have you ever seen that you imagine looks something like it? What clothes did Adam need there?

60. Were there any animals in Eden? Who was their ruler? How did he rule them, by force or by love?

61. In what way were our first parents created in the image of God? What two commands were given to our first parents when they were created?

598 Let the reasonable person ask himself these questions:

599 Why would God outline such a marvelous plan as this?

600 Why would He establish a new heaven and a new earth?

601 Why would He awaken the dead out of their graves unless He intended to give them an opportunity to be restored to the perfection enjoyed by Adam before he sinned?

602 God has invited us to use our reasoning faculties (Isaiah 1:18); and if we believe these great truths taught in the Bible, we can reach no other reasonable conclusion than that restitution is the great objective of God's plan relative to the human race, and that restitution blessings are near because the kingdom of heaven is at hand, even at the door. Let those who are cast down look up now; let the sorrowful be glad; let the sad hearts be comforted, and the broken hearts be bound up. Lift up your heads and rejoice in the fact that the day of deliverance for mankind is at the door!

603 Call to mind for a moment the great amount of suffering in the densely populated cities. Old men and old women, young men and young women, children infants in arms, all crowded into foul tenements, with not sufficient food, impure air, and improper clothing; and everything tending to degrade their morals. Call to mind the countries devastated by the war, the homes destroyed, families broken up, the crippled, blind, deaf, dumb, and insane. Imagine for a moment the intense suffering of the millions of people throughout the earth; and then know that this dreadful state of suffering and death will shortly be lifted and the sunlight of God's love will shine in upon all. Like the sun, the great Messianic kingdom, bringing forth with healing beams, shall dispel the darkness, drive away the sickness, clean up the bodies and clean up the minds and morals, point the people to proper food—what to eat and how to eat, what to think upon and how to conduct themselves; and above all, to give them a full knowledge of the loving kindness of our great God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, the dearest Friend of all. And know, then, that these blessings will bring eternal happiness in the earth. Men and women not only will grow strong, but they will reach that state in which they will not even fear, think, or expect, to be sick.

604 With the establishment of the new order under the Messiah wars and revolutions shall cease; because He has promised that then "they shall beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruninghooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more"; and thus there shall be no more restless humanity, symbolically called *sea*.—Isaiah 2:4; Micah 4:3; Revelation 21:1.

605 The profiteers will no longer be permitted to prey upon the people, because God's promise is that under the righteous reign none shall be permitted to injure another nor defraud his neighbor.—Isaiah 11:9; 65:25.

606 Then shall famines vanish away and no more shall there be hungering for food nor vainly striving for sustenance of life; because then the earth shall yield her increase and there shall be plenty for all.—Psalm 67:6.

QUESTIONS ON "THE HARP OF GOD"

Unless God intends to give opportunity for man to be restored, why provide such an intricate and marvelous plan, create a new heaven and a new earth, and bring the dead out of their graves? ¶¶ 598 601

Has God invited us to use our reasoning faculties? ¶ 602.

If we believe the Bible testimony, then to what inevitable conclusion are we forced with reference to restitution? ¶ 602.

What should be the attitude of mind of those who now receive the Bible? ¶ 603.

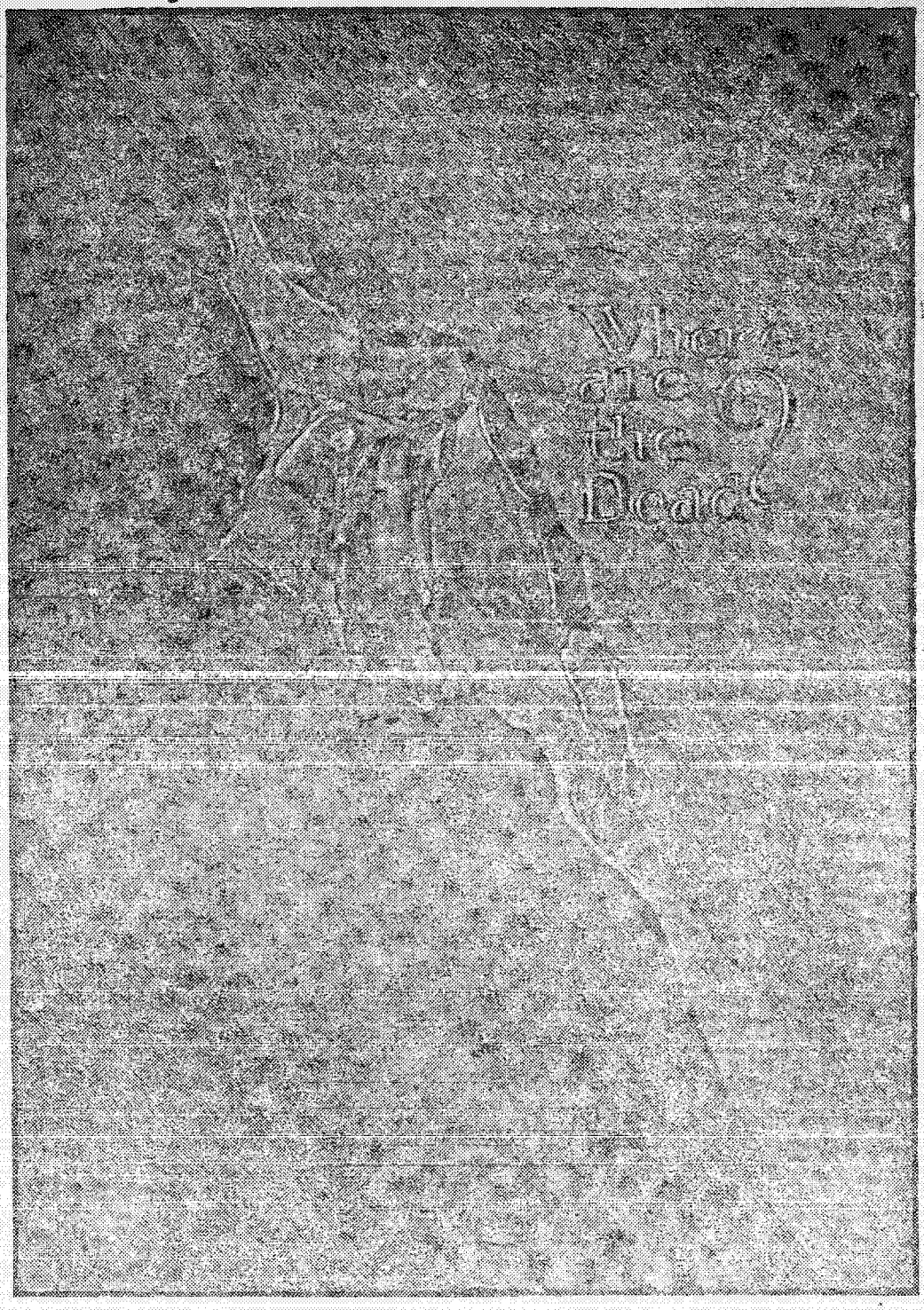
Compare present conditions of suffering with the conditions the Messianic kingdom will bring. ¶ 603

Will man come to the state where he will no longer fear sickness? ¶ 604.

What will be the results of Messiah's reign so far as wars are concerned? Give Scriptural proof. ¶ 604.

How will the Messianic reign affect profiteers? ¶ 605.

What will be the effect as far as famines are concerned during the Messianic reign? ¶ 606.



The New I. B. S. A. Publication

A colloquy over the sudden death of a young man. The conversation opens with the sad questions of the bereaved, their despair of death's pall, the hopelessness as to what is beyond the grave. A friend brings the words of the Scriptures, comforting, consoling and assuring because of God's promises.

WHERE ARE THE DEAD? is a writing of the absorbing sort. It presents the real hope for the dead. The resurrection, when related scriptures are considered, is reasonable, practicable and assuring. Read WHERE ARE THE DEAD? It contains much comfort. 10¢ postpaid.

I. B. S. A., Publishers, Brooklyn, N. Y.



The Golden Age

a Journal of fact hope and courage



Vol. VIII Bi-Weekly No. 197
April 6, 1927

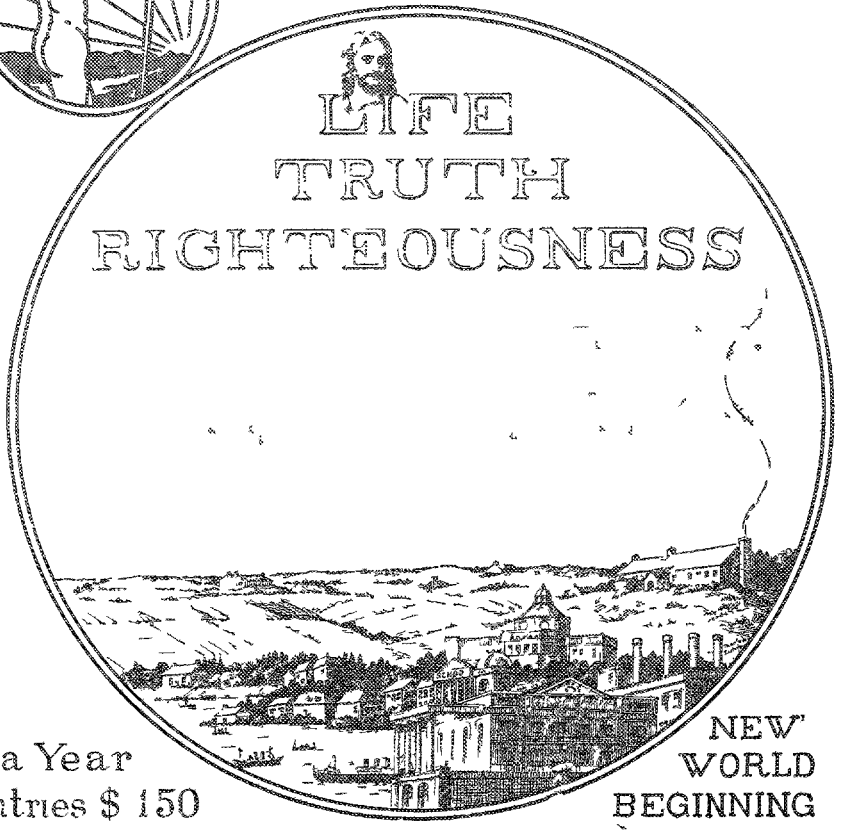
WHO RULES SCOTLAND?

INDULGENCES AT A BARGAIN

WONDERS OF JORDAN

DAVID A PROTOTYPE

ALL THINGS SHALL BE MADE NEW



5¢ a copy — $1.00 a Year
Canada and Foreign Countries $1.50

Contents of the Golden Age

Labor and Economics

Conditions in Rumania 420
Slavery in Portuguese Africa 423

Social and Educational

Jewish Impressions of Bible Students 428
Things that Endure (Poem) 434
Society Girl Becomes a Poor Clare 438
Occurrences of Poltergeist 438

Science and Invention

Beam Radio Works Perfectly 419
Sweden's Aerated Concrete 419
Important Astronomical Discovery 420
Bamboo a Source of Paper 423

Travel and Miscellany

On Foreign Shores 419
The Great Macedonian Migration 420
Developments in Palestine 421
The Tallest Structure 423
Something About Scotland 424
More About the Channel Islands 427
The Wonders of Jordan 430

Religion and Philosophy

Mussolini Will Teach Religion 419
300 Days' Indulgence and Maybe More 425
About Masses for the Dead 426
A Pretty Good Haul 426
Teaching Lies to the Little Folks 427
How Peter Has Changed 427
The Lord's "Brothers" 428
Six Marys in the New Testament 429
David the Prototype 429
The First Farmer and His two Little Boys 430
Behold! I Make All Things New 440
Bible Questions and Answers 444
Little Studies for Little People 446
Studies in "The Harp of God" 447

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . Business Manager
WM. F. HUDGINGS . . Sec'y and Treas.

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (reserving notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2
Canadian . . . . . 28-30 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario
Australasian . . . . . 493 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

The Golden Age

Volume VIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, April 6, 1927 | Number 197

On Foreign Shores

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 413.4 meters by the Editor.]

Mussolini Will Teach Religion

THE New York *Times* tells us that with the cooperation and approval of the pope, Mussolini will now engage in the teaching of religion. Motion pictures will be used to foster religious feeling, whatever that is, and to spread a knowledge of the art and literature of the peculiar form of religion to which Mussolini is addicted. Fascism has already ordered that one of these films shall be shown on every movie program.

A Sorry Compliment to Italy

JOHN CALDER, of the American Management Mission, writing in *The Iron Age*, says briefly: "Mussolini's whole program is a sorry compliment to the intelligence of the Italian people. It has been decided that above all things they must not think." It would be a good joke if after having made the men do just as he told them in every little thing the women would trip him up by paying no attention to his orders or wishes respecting their dress, and the chances are that they may do that very thing. Even the pope could not boss them in that particular. He continues to fume about short dresses and low necks and short sleeves, but in vain.

Italy's New Reign of Terror

FOLLOWING the latest attempt upon Mussolini's life, the London *Daily Chronicle* reports that never, even in the history of Fascism, has there been throughout the length and breadth of Italy such scenes of horror as were then enacted. Even the most reputable and most decent Italian people were attacked and their property destroyed if they were even suspected of lacking enthusiasm for the Fascist cause. The demand is now being made that defending counsel be denied in political cases, and that the ex-Premier, Signor Nitti, already in exile, be murdered by the first Italian who can waylay him.

Fascists Caught at Their Own Game

THE Italian Fascisti have been caught at their own game. The Manchester *Guardian* contains the startling news that Ricciotti Garibaldi, seized for conspiring on French soil both against Spain and against Italy, and known to have organized an abortive attempt against the life of Mussolini, was actually in the employ of the Italian Fascisti and received his pay from the Inspector General of the Italian Police. It is thus evident that the Fascisti have been trying to involve France in trouble and got caught at it. It only helps to make a bigger monkey than ever of the whole hand-organ castor oil farce. When any government gets so far down in the scale of decency that it has to resort to the infamous use of *agents provocateur*, it is a pretty sure sign that it sees the end of its rule in sight. When Mussolini does go, it is the opinion of many that the Italian people will turn suddenly from tyranny to anarchy. This opinion is expressed editorially by the New York *World*.

Beam Radio Works Perfectly

MARCONI'S new system of transmitting radio waves in a single direction instead of broadcasting them works perfectly, and is now in operation between London and Montreal. This is unquestionably a great step forward and marks the time when the world will be criss-crossed by these radio waves between the world's important centers of population.

Sweden's Aerated Concrete

NEW YORK at one time had a run on aerated bread, but we never hear of it nowadays. The Swedes have applied the same principle to concrete. After the concrete has been fixed they blow it full of gas, which fills the finished concrete with little holes. This makes the concrete go farther, and it is said to be fully as strong as if more solid.

Conditions in Rumania

WHILE plenty of Americans were making fools of themselves because the queen of Rumania was visiting here, and while the papers here told how she was entertained at the White House in garments glittering with jewels from toe to crown, not so much mention was made of the fact that the general poverty in Rumania is so great that the Rumanian press itself was not permitted to publish the details of the queen's de luxe trip to America. Seventy per-cent of the Rumanians are illiterate; wages are 25 cents for a fourteen to sixteen hour day; except on Sunday the Rumanian peasants live on boiled dried corn scraped from the ears, the same as the hogs eat raw. Their shoes consist of rough tanned hides laced around their feet. The queen had a private deck for herself and her retinue of thirty-two persons on the steamer Leviathan on the way here, and the party had baggage enough to fill two Pennsylvania Railroad baggage cars.

Important Astronomical Discovery

ACCORDING to the New York *Times* two Swiss scientists, who spent a month living on the top of one of the highest Alpine mountains in Switzerland, have made the important discovery that a certain group of stars sends out radioactive waves stronger than the Roentgen rays. They are hoping to be able to capture these rays and make some use of them.

How the Soldier Got the Necklace

DURING the World War an Austrian soldier, arrested for taking a pearl necklace from the neck of a famous church statue of the Virgin, offered the defense that the Virgin had bowed her head, taken the pearls from her neck, and given them to him. The court referred the matter to two bishops, who did not wish to admit that the Virgin statue was not a miracle worker, and who admitted that such a miracle was possible. What a way to get a necklace!

The Great Macedonian Migration

THE great Macedonian migration, in which hundreds of thousands of Greeks were removed to Macedonia from Turkey, and other hundreds of thousands of Turks were removed from Macedonia to Turkey, is pretty well settled at last. The Greeks are thriving in their new home. Athens has doubled in population, and Salonika has tripled. This is the largest migration in centuries.

Cooperation Spreading Rapidly in Greece

SINCE 1911, when it got its foothold, cooperation has spread so rapidly that in the little country of Greece, which is only the size of West Virginia, there are now 3,655 cooperative societies, one-fourth as many as there are in the whole United States. The internal and political condition of Greece is considered greatly improved.

Plain Living Promotes Longevity

MOST people dig their graves with their teeth. The oldest man in the world, Zorah, the Constantinople porter, who was 152 years old on November 15th last, has always had plain food because he could not afford any other. He has never been a user of liquor or tobacco, and drinks but little water. He has used tea for a hundred years or more.

Rail Development in Turkey

CONCESSIONS have just been granted to Swedish and Belgian capitalists which provide for the construction of 900 miles of much-needed railway in Turkey, in the course of the next five years. The wearing of veils by women has been suppressed by Turkish law, on the sensible grounds that it is unhygienic and also promotes concealment of criminals.

French Administration of Syria

A WRITER in the Manchester *Guardian*, commenting upon the French customs of opening drinking houses and houses of prostitution throughout Syria, says:

> I am assured by Caucasians now (in Baalbek) that there is no question of the superiority of the Soviet administration of the Caucasus over that of the mandatory power in Syria. In the Caucasus all the officials are local men and the Soviet council is composed of local men; local affairs are settled locally, and there is only one actual Russian commissar, to represent Moscow, in the whole area. In Syria the officials are French, the business of the law courts is conducted in French; and, by the brilliant idea of the introduction of a local coinage convertible only in Paris, the trade and industry of the country have been swept into French hands.

Developments in Palestine

TWO large orders of fruit trees have been shipped from Monrovia, California, to Jerusalem, Palestine, recently; and 400,000 vines for the growing of muscatel raisins will be planted in the Holy Land this coming season. Doctor Chaim Weizmann claims that Palestine today is the only peaceful spot in a portion of the world seething with unrest. The Jewish invasion of Palestine, he reminds critics, has been not with guns and gunboats but with spades and shovels. In seven years 100,000 Jewish colonists have been brought into the country. The Arabs have been paid millions for their neglected lands. The Jews are making such strides that in a few years more the irrigated areas about Haifa will be one of the show places of the world.

Driving Jews Back to Palestine

THE Jews who still remain in Poland are being taxed out of the country. All taxes are assessed by Poles and the taxpayer's word is never taken. Thousands of the Jews are without relief of any sort, and the only hope for them is emigration to Palestine. These are the views of Judge Harry M. Fischer of Chicago, and are supported by the facts. Within three years last past 200,000 Jews who had formerly been in trading and other occupations have become farmers. This is a most encouraging sign. With all his trials, the farmer is the most independent man in the world today. He can usually raise enough to get something to eat, anyway.

Growth of the Hebrew University

THE Hebrew University at Jerusalem grows steadily. A new central building is about to be erected which will cost over half a million dollars; Sol Rosenbloom, of Pittsburgh, having left that amount for that purpose. The University will at once undertake to study the system of sacrifices called for by the Jewish law, to endeavor to ascertain their real meaning. This is timely, just what we would expect, and cannot fail to bring great blessings to all.

The Imbeaux Dead Sea Plan

THE Dead Sea is 1292 feet below the level of the Mediterranean. The hill between the two is 382 feet at the lowest point, namely in the valley of Esdraelon or Megiddo, and water cannot be siphoned higher than 32 feet. A tunnel fifty miles long is an expensive undertaking, and yet such a tunnel has been projected; but now a French engineer, M. Imbeaux, proposes to carry the waters of the Mediterranean over most of the 382 feet by the novel expedient of pumping. The power required to lift great volumes of water to such a height would be enormous; but the fall into the Dead Sea is so great that there would be sufficient power thus generated to accomplish this, and enough left over to give Palestine the cheapest and most permanent water power on earth. The water would be pumped from one elevation to another twelve times. The canals would be through the center of the richest part of Palestine, practically all of which is now in the hands of Jews.

Details of the Imbeaux Plan

THE Imbeaux plan for electrifying Palestine involves the construction of a canal with 12 locks, gradually rising 382 feet in the valley of Esdraelon. At the summit will be a tunnel 5,300 yards long, beyond which is a drop of 1,200 feet to the Sea of Tiberias, with a further drop of 400 feet to the Dead Sea. The gross energy derived would be 617,000 horsepower, of which amount 190,000 horsepower would be needed to pump the water up the twelve elevations. There would be left a net product of 426,000 horsepower, sufficient for all Palestine's power needs. It is believed that the Dead Sea would handle all this extra water by evaporation; but some who have been to Palestine question this, as even the Jordan as it now is overflows the Dead Sea at times and causes its waters to rise very materially.

The Riches of Siberia

A RUSSIAN who lived for nineteen years in the State of Washington, but who is now in Siberia and a member of the Siberian executive political committee, states that although the Siberian peasant knows no better than to dump the stable manure into the creek, yet Siberian fields are incredibly rich. He states that in Siberia there is coal by the billions of tons, rivers teeming with fish and forests with fur-bearing animals. Gold, too, is plentiful. He believes that Siberia is the coming country of the world.

The Fate of the Rhineland

IN THE Yangtse river in China the steamship "Rhineland" had a slight collision which opened one of its seams. It was not considered serious at the time; but the water leaked in on a cargo of dried beans, the beans expanded, and ripped the triple riveted steel hull apart, and the steamer sank. Building stones can be quarried by the same method. It is slow but sure.

Britain Wins China Fight

THE fight which Britain has waged off and on for about seventy-five years to fasten the opium habit upon China has finally proven to be a complete success. A British gentleman, S. Henderson Smith, writing to the London *Christian World* from Taiyuan, Shansi, China, says:

> The situation is hopeless. More and more opium is grown every year. Morphia is smuggled in all over the North. The victims increase every day. It is entering the colleges to an alarming extent. Boys play with it, and find, too late, their careers are ruined. The Devil smiles behind the scenes, while the soldiers, merchants, scholars, and the great majority of officials, high and low, smoke or eat opium in some form or another. They take it like snuff; they dip their cigarettes in the powder. All the time new devices are being discovered.

The Massacre at Wanhsien

TWO British ships with cargoes of arms and ammunition which they had illegally carried 1,000 miles into the interior of China were seized by military authorities at Wanhsien, as they would have been had they attempted to land arms at Louisville or St. Louis or Kansas City. Thereupon a British naval vessel shelled Wanhsien, killing and wounding 5,000 people. In the present case American gun-boats are engaged in the age-long American occupation of pulling Britain's chestnuts out of the fire. There have been exchanges of shots between American and Chinese forces, all of which is credit to British and American arms. The regular program would be for America to finance a war in China, and get nothing out of it but glory and a good many dead American boys. Britain would, of course, want all the proceeds, and money to boot, to the end of time; and if Uncle Sam should want any of his money back that would of course make him a Shylock to be hated and despised in the eastern world as British propaganda has made him hated and despised in the western one.

Japan Getting More Imperialistic

THE common people of Japan never have had very much liberty anyway, but henceforth they will get less. In the government schools the students are barred from reading any books or periodicals except such as the authorities have approved; students may not make speeches outside the classrooms, even on scientific subjects; they may not study private subjects. It is known that 1,500 students are under government espionage. Hatred of Americans and of all Westerners is being assiduously cultivated.

Courtesies of the Japanese

A HUNDRED young men from Japan spent a two weeks vacation in California, to get first-hand information. As some could not afford expensive steamer accommodations all the party, including sons of the wealthy, came by steerage. At a place where the group was photographed, American employes began removing to an upper floor the chairs no longer needed. Without a hint each student picked up his chair and carried it upstairs. At this time one boy was overheard to whisper to another, "Do nothing that will shame Japan."

A Prodigious Storm in China

THE storms in the Chinese seas are famous, but they have just had one that surpasses. Sixty miles south of Hongkong there is a lighthouse, the summit of which is 140 feet above high water. In a recent storm the coping stones on the top of this lighthouse were washed off by the tremendous waves, and eight of the half-inch-thick lenses in the lighting arrangement were also broken.

Electric Lights in Lhasa

REPORT has it that the most secluded spot on earth, Lhasa, the "Unbidden City" of Tibet, is now lighted by electric lights. It all came about in the most natural way. A young man of the city wandered into India, acquired an education, returned and harnessed one of the waterfalls in the neighborhood of his home city, secured permission of the Grand Lama of Buddhadom, installed the apparatus; and now the Grand Lama will have something more efficient than butter bells to illuminate his palace. Surely the world does move.

Slavery in Portuguese Africa

THE *Nation* has gathered and published all the proofs anybody could wish that the Portuguese government not only treats the natives of Portuguese West Africa as slaves but treats them so brutally that hundreds of them are starved to death, and the land is being rapidly depopulated. Four-fifths of the taxes of the country are paid by the natives, who are compelled to labor one hundred days of every year to pay their taxes. Having paid their taxes to these Christian gentlemen who have taken their country they then have the right to work for other white men at a daily wage of three cents. The tax is levied on boys as young as seven years of age. Not being able to live on the wages given them the natives are dying of starvation by whole colonies. It will now be in order for Mr. Kipling to write some poetry showing how Portugal is manfully taking up the white man's burden.

The Charleston a Kaffir Dance

PERSONS familiar with the customs of the Kaffirs and Bantus in South Africa declare that the supposedly modern Charleston dance is nothing more nor less than a dance which has been practised by South African negroes from time immemorial. Department stores in Johannesburg warn all employes against practising Charleston steps behind the counters and thus lowering white supremacy in the eyes of the natives.

A New Mountain Two Miles High

A NEW mountain two miles high has been discovered, but it will be a long time before it will be of any trouble to aviators, because the top of it is still three-quarters of a mile below the surface of the South Atlantic ocean. The cable was found two miles nearer the surface than when it was laid twenty-seven years ago.

Sardinian Coal and Iron

ONE would suppose that in the famous little island of Sardinia all the minerals would have long since been discovered; but now comes the news of a new coal field estimated to contain 30,000,000 tons, and a nearby iron field which will probably give over 80,000,000 tons of ore. A local company has been formed to exploit the properties. Foreign capital was refused.

Bamboo a Source of Paper

BAMBOO, which has hitherto been regarded as a weed and a nuisance in the countries where it is indigenous, will hereafter be the source of the world's paper supply. This word comes from India, where experiments conducted for the past fifteen years have finally disclosed the right method of handling the stubborn material. The paper will be unusually tough.

Cobham's Trip to Australia

THE actual flying time of Alan Cobham, from Britain to Australia and back, was 13 days 8 hours; so the trip may be said to presage the time when people who are in a hurry will be able to get half around the world in a week. The return trip from Australia to Britain, including all stops enroute, was made in just one month. Britain gave the fliers the most enthusiastic welcome imaginable on their return.

Australia Sends an Envoy

AUSTRALIANS were determined to celebrate their new position in the British Empire by sending an envoy to the United States at once. The new commissioner, Sir Hugh R. Denson, was immediately named and put on the job forthwith. Australia and the United States have such great mutual interests in the Pacific that this move could hardly be longer delayed.

The Tallest Structure *By R. S. Sellemian*

THE RCA tower at Tuckerton, N. J., is the tallest structure in the United States, being 865 feet high, and 100 feet taller than the Woolworth Building.

Aside from this tower there are thirteen 550 foot towers supporting the antennæ of several high-power, transoceanic transmitters, used for commercial traffic to various European and South American points. Radio is greatly overtopping the cathedral spires of Christendom.

Something About Scotland *By D. L. Cranston (Scotland)*

SCOTLAND, a land of beautiful scenery, is dear to the heart of every Scotsman. The schoolbooks of Scottish schools abound with stories of how, in heroic manner, Scotland and Scotsmen obtained freedom from the yokes of their enemies. The "patriotic" Scotsman is proud of his country's history.

But there are certain items of real import, generally withheld from the majority, which reveal that the Scottish people are in a bondage worse than that of their enemies from which they broke free in the past, and which items also reveal that Scotland does not belong to the Scottish people.

In the light of certain facts such expressions as "our country", "oor ain countrie," etc., in reference to Scotland by Scotsmen, are meaningless. Scotland belongs to a privileged few.

The story is told of the Scotsman who, in conversation with the American, said that America was not much of a place to live in because it had no nobility. "What is nobility?" asked the Yank. "Oh well, gentlemen who do not work," was the reply. "Oh," said the Yank, "we have them, but we call them tramps."

The majority of Scottish nobility live in ease and luxury by reason of their possessing land which in the past was stolen from the people. In the 11th century Britain, including Scotland, had the privilege of a visit from one known as "William the Conqueror" accompanied by a number of henchmen and retainers. Many today boast of their descent from those who came over with the Conqueror. A book, "Our Noble Families," says:

> The history books of our school days supplied us with many fictions, but on no part of our national records have they woven more ridiculous nonsense than on the Norman conquest. William the Conqueror is represented as landing at Hastings with the chivalry and nobility of France at his back . . .
>
> Alas that I should shatter a delusion, but it is necessary that the truth be told. The Norman conquerors were not mostly "of blue blood"; they were, as McKenzie the historian justly says, "the scum of France"; they were led by one William, surnamed the Conqueror, who was an illegitimate son of a Duke of Normandy, by the daughter of a tanner in Falaise, and they simply murdered, stabbed and grabbed their way to affluence.

This same book shows that the ancestors of our Scots noble families stole, murdered, bribed and resorted to every evil, immoral and dishonest practice to secure the land which they now possess, which land they tax the people of Scotland for the privilege of living upon. Their greed for possession seems to have been insatiable. Very few of them appear to have had any decency or honesty whatsoever. They have treated the common people as slaves or worse than slaves. They have received titles and honors from profligate kings. But, as Scotland's national poet says:

> A prince can mak' a belted knight,
> A marquis, duke, an' a' that;
> But an honest man's aboon his might,
> Guid faith he mauna fa' that.

The nobility have dishonestly and fraudulently used government and public offices for their own enrichment. They have brought untold sufferings to the people. An example of this is the clearance of the crofters (those who rented small pieces of land for farm-crofts) from the land in Sutherlandshire, because the then Duke of Sutherland saw that it would be more profitable for himself to rent out the land for large sheep-farms. A brief account of this is given in the work, "Our Noble Families":

> Huge farms were deemed more profitable to the landlord than small crofts; and in several parishes, the crofting population got notice to "clear out". Crops were standing uncut in many cases; the houses had all been built by the tenants or their ancestors; and they, the tenants, had nowhere else to go.
>
> It is true that many of the tenants were offered "allotments" on the barren seashore; it is true that they were given the privilege of gathering whelks for food, and of fishing in the rough seas of the outer main if they could lay their hands on sufficient money to purchase a boat. Still they had no money for boat purchasings; they had no desire to leave their almost ripe crops at a landlord's whim, and betake themselves away from the family croft on the ancestral strath to make corn grow on sea-shingle!
>
> They thought that their homes were their own; and that, having improved it, they had some rights in the soil and in the growing crops. Alas! Down swept the Apaches from Dunrobin Castle; whole parishes were "cleared", roof trees pulled down; and the little crofts, and frequently the miserable furniture, were committed to the flames, with the women and children weeping by the roadside.
>
> In one or two cases the pillagers did not even trouble to remove sick persons before setting fire to the thatch;

women almost in childbirth were thrown on the roadside; ruin—red, hopeless ruin—everywhere: cruelties and savageries almost unmentionable and unbelievable, clouds of smoke filling the valleys; and the peasantry, that had been a country's pride, were hunted and driven, ragged and homeless, to a barren coast.

James Macdonald, retired revenue officer, in his evidence before the Crofters' Commission in 1884, said, beside other things:

Other cottages I have seen in the act of being demolished, leveled with the ground; and I have seen the people, who have occupied them, for days without shelter, huddled together at dykesides, and roadsides and on the beach, waiting for the arrival of ships to carry them across the Atlantic, or wherever they were forced to go.

I have a distinct recollection of seeing a notice that was issued simultaneously with those proceedings, posted upon the door of the parish church, intimating that any person who was known to have given shelter to, or to have harbored any of the evicted people, would, in turn, without any warning, be summarily ejected from his or her own house, and be compelled to leave the country; and this harsh decree applied irrespective of any ties of relationship whatsoever.

These things took place during the early part of the 19th century, in a so-called Christian land; and are but samples of other like proceedings.

Lest we should be too severe on such noble (?) people, we must recognize that they are but the victims of the present evil order. Brought up from childhood to believe that they are superior to others of the human race, and that they are specially chosen of God to have dominion over others, their reason is necessarily warped and twisted.

But greater is the responsibility of those who, while claiming to be God's representatives and ministers of His Word, have taught the people to reverence and worship the privileged few as a divine right. They have hailed such an institution as Christendom instead of pointing out to the people that it is Devildom.

But such an order is now come to its end and is in process of passing away. The present world trouble, clearly in fulfilment of prophecy, is proof that the reign of the King of kings has begun, who, in the battle of Armageddon ahead, will destroy this present satanic order.

We often hear cries of "Egypt for the Egyptian", "India for the Indian," "Ireland for the Irish," etc. With these sentiments we can but concur. For who have better rights to the blessings of Egypt than the Egyptians, of India than the Indians, and of Ireland than the Irish? So why not "Scotland for the Scotsman"?

But God's kingdom, the time for whose establishment has come, will bring all these things to pass—and more; for it is written: "The heavens are the Lord's but the earth hath he given to the children of men"—not to a privileged few.

---

300 Days' Indulgence and Maybe More *By O. Heck.*

PROBABLY some of our readers would like to know how to get 300 days' indulgence; so here goes. It's simple. First, be sure to get a set of beads. Better get two while you are at it, one big set and a little one. But be sure to buy your beads from the proper dealers. Now on the big beads you say, "Eternal Father, I offer thee the wounds of our Lord Jesus Christ—to heal the wounds of our souls." That's all there is to it—and you get the 300 days' indulgence the first crack. And each time you repeat it you get 300 days more! It counts up fast.

Then you can begin all over again on the small beads, and say, "My Jesus, pardon and mercy—through the merits of Thy Holy Wounds," and you will get 300 days' indulgence again; and each time you say it you get 300 days more. It isn't 299 or 301. It's all most carefully figured out so as to land you just a good even 300.

This is all up-to-date stuff, too. We got the dope right from the Sacred Penitentiary, and the date when they found it out was January 16, 1924. It is all entirely authentic, for it comes via the Archconfraternity of Reparation, Academy of the Visitation, of St. Louis, Mo., and the leaflet is marked "D. S. B., Imprimatur Joannes Josephus, Archbishop of St. Louis." You can't beat that for authority. But you'd better get your indulgences now, while the getting is good. Peradventure, after a bit, you may get some place where you can't get any more on these terms, and then you'll be out of luck.

About Masses for the Dead

UNDER the above heading a Catholic journal, the *Extension Magazine*, prints a letter from a lady, a Catholic, and answers it at length. Believing that the letter and answer will interest our readers we reprint them. The letter is given in full. From the reply we print the most pertinent points:

If we must believe that each of us must save his or her own soul by his or her own efforts, how can paid-for Masses help the dead? If my millionaire neighbor leaves $100,000 for Masses, and I cannot afford to arrange for more than two or three, is it fair that he is helped and I am not? When or where did Christ give anyone permission or power to buy a dead man into heaven? We are taught that the minute one dies God pronounces judgment, before there is time to have even one Mass said. Does God recall His decision after the Mass is said? And how do you know?

To this the aforesaid Catholic journal replies:

The customary stipend of a low Mass, in the United States and Canada, is one dollar, and of a high Mass five dollars. If a priest should say two Masses the same day, a stipend may not be accepted for the second Mass.

For many priests, especially those living in out-of-the-way places, Mass stipends are their only means of livelihood, and frequently they do not derive sufficient income from this source to enable them to live. If it were not for the help given them by brother-priests living in the large cities and towns, many would be deprived of the means of subsistence. [And would have to go to work for a living.—Ed.]

All know that the practice of praying for the dead is supported by tradition extending back to the earliest ages of Christianity, extending back even to the days when the Synagogue was the true church of God. In the first book of Maccabees there is an account of Judas sending offerings to the Temple in Jerusalem to have sacrifices offered for those who had fallen in battle, "that they may be loosed from their sins."

If the sacrifice of the Mass is substantially the same as the sacrifice of the Cross, if it is the supreme act of religion containing adoration, thanksgiving, petition and satisfaction, why should not this last element, at least, be of benefit to the souls in Purgatory who are members of the same Church and united to us in the Communion of saints? [A good argument if it were not for that big "If".—Ed.] If you wish to know where Christ authorized us to "buy a dead man into heaven", see the Gospel according to St. Matthew (26:28), "This is My Blood . . . which shall be shed for many unto the remission of sins." The price paid for the dead man's entry is the Blood of a God Incarnate which is mystically shed anew in every Mass—not the miserable little stipend.

All the members of the Church on earth and all the souls in Purgatory are remembered in every single Mass that is celebrated. Moreover, the charity of the Faithful inspires them to offer hundreds of thousands of Masses each year for *all* the souls in Purgatory. We can trust the infinite justice and goodness of God to see to it that those souls who have no charitable, thoughtful or prayerful friends on earth, are not neglected in the apportionment of these spiritual satisfactions.

A Pretty Good Haul

WE HAVE before us the "Coal Collection Book" of St. Michael's Church, Fourth Avenue and Forty-Second Street, Brooklyn, New York. It is a book of twenty-four pages. The main item on the front page is the total, $5,634.20, which was collected from the poor souls catalogued in the pages that follow.

The streets are listed in order, beginning with Twenty-eighth street and running to Fifty-sixth street, and from Second avenue to Sixth avenue. The saints are also listed in order. The $10 saints come first, then the $5 ones, then the $3 ones, then the $2 ones, then the $1 ones. Those who did not dig up at least $1 are put into a class by themselves.

Then eighteen of the saints in purgatory come across with amounts ranging from $5 to $1. Of course these amounts are dug up for them, by their friends on earth—the idea being that if the four priests named on the front cover are kept comfortably warm here, the temperature in purgatory will cool off a little for those particular eighteen who are there.

Last in the book are the poor little kids. They also are listed according to streets and classified, all the way down from the $2 children to the poor youngsters who come in the 25¢ row. And poor little Mary O'Connor, Gerod Dowling and Frances McGeure are listed under the heading "No Amount". It is a wonderfully spiritual and uplifting book.

But the four holy fathers raked in $5,634.20 from these poor folks of the neighborhood, and it was a pretty good haul. The printing of the book was a very inexpensive matter. No doubt each contributor got a copy and had the satisfaction of seeing his name in print, and it will cause some to dig up more next year.

Teaching Lies to Little Folks

FROM the "Short Catechism for Young Children", put out by the United Presbyterian Board of Publication, Pittsburgh, Pa., we quote the following questions and answers. These are interesting only because they are falsehoods. It seems a pity to teach children such lies in the name of religion; and lies, too, for which there is not a semblance of either Bible proof or common sense:

Q. What kind of place is hell?
A. A place of endless torment, being a lake that burns with fire and brimstone.
Q. Where do the godly go at death?
A. To heaven.
Q. How many persons are there in the Godhead?
A. Three; the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost.
Q. Will everything besides God have an end?
A. No; angels and souls of men will live forever.
Q. In what time did God make all things?
A. In the space of six days.
Q. What are the wages of sin?
A. Death and hell.
Q. What are the two natures of our Redeemer?
A. The nature of God and the nature of man.
Q. What doth Christ now continue to be?
A. Both God and man in one person.
Q. What became of Christ after His death?
A. His body was buried, and His soul went to heaven.
Q. What will the wicked forever do in hell?
A. They will roar, curse, and blaspheme God.

Every one of the above statements is a lie.

The catechism was prepared by the Rev. John Brown.

An appropriate name. Might have known it.

How Peter Has Changed!

HOW Peter must have changed since he lifted Cornelius to his feet and said, "Stand up: I myself also am a man."—Acts 10:26.

The Sacramento *Bee* contains an item by its editor, telling of what happened to an American tourist in Rome "who, when the Pope came around, noisily blurted out that he wouldn't kneel to any man". Mr. McClatchy, the editor, with considerable feeling, comments as follows:

> With that an immensely powerful Vatican guard grabbed the insulter, pulled him along through the various halls, and literally pitched him down the marble stairs; leaving it to other Vatican employes to see that his speed was accelerated down the other Vatican stairs and out into the open. And he got no more than he deserved.

How Peter has changed!

More about the Channel Islands *By John Bourgaize*

IT WAS a delight to see the two articles appearing lately in THE GOLDEN AGE on "The Channel Islands". I was born in Guernsey sixty years ago and lived there till 1913, when I came to Toronto, Canada. As to the beauties of little Guernsey the half has not been told.

Who has not heard of the celebrated Guernsey cow; the thousands of feet of greenhouses, growing hundreds of tons of tomatoes; the Guernsey grapes, growing in bunches over twelve inches long and as large as plums; also the quarries of purest blue granite, some of them over 300 feet deep; also the beautiful bays all around the island—the most beautiful scenery known the world over!

From Guernsey you can see the Island of Jersey in the distance; and on the south coast you can see Rock Dover, a lighthouse on the coast of France. If in the coming kingdom it is still more beautiful it will be heaven indeed.

I have been privileged to know the truth for the last quarter of a century. A young colporteur called on me about twenty-five years ago, offering me a book. I made him welcome, bade him come in; and for nearly three hours I asked him question after question. Finally I bought the book, THE DIVINE PLAN. I was then a Baptist local preacher.

Of course, the study of the book entirely changed my views, and in consequence I began (in a very guarded manner; I had to be careful) to express my views to my congregation. The result was that soon I was accused of reading "Russellism", which I readily acknowledged. If I had not resigned and come to Canada I would soon have been branded a "heretic" and lost my

job as a preacher anyway. When I bought THE DIVINE PLAN I was also a letter carrier as the church collection was insufficient to live on.

I wonder if the colporteur who sold me the book is still this side the vail? If so, and he should read this, I want to tell him that it was the happiest day of my life when I met him. I may also say that I had the great privilege and pleasure of hearing the late Pastor Russell on two occasions. And now my prayer is that God may bless the work still more abundantly; and that soon, yea very soon, His kingdom may come, and that His will may be done on earth as it is done in heaven.

Jewish Impressions of Bible Students

THE *Jewish Criterion*, Pittsburgh, the leading weekly devoted to Jewish interests, referring to Judge Rutherford's address to the Jews of that city, said in part:

The Zionist district of Pittsburgh views with especial favor the attitude and work of the International Bible Students Association in reference to the rebuilding of Palestine as the Jewish homeland. The understanding by the non-Jewish public of the greatest problem facing the Jewish people will help greatly in creating a better feeling between Jew and Christian.

Here we have an earnest, high-minded body of Christians, trying to bring the Jew closer to the Jewish faith and spending money and effort to arouse the Jews of the world to the fact that the prophecies of the Old Testament are to be fulfilled in the return to Palestine.

The men who are engaged in the work are not anti-Semites trying to rid this country of its Jews. We know some of them. We have discussed the matter with them. They are deeply in earnest. They believe that the religious life of the whole world will be bettered if the Jews, not all of them, but a representative number of them, return to the Holy Land. They believe that the life of the Jews will be bettered. They believe there will come a religious regeneration through the atmosphere and environment of the ancient home land.

The Lord's "Brothers" (*Contributed*)

"BROTHERS" or "brethren" are terms which usually denote the nearest consanguinity, that is, male children of the same parents; but sometimes the expression is Biblically applied to persons of more remote kindred, of the same nation, or even of those closely united in affection. (See Genesis 13:8; Esther 10:3; Acts 7:25, 37; 13:26.) In the New Testament the term is more frequently applied to that spiritual relationship which the followers of Christ sustain to Him and to each other.—Matthew 12:50; Romans 14:10; 2 Thessalonians 2:13.

The Scriptural passages referring to James, Joses, Simon and Judas, as "brothers" or "brethren" of the Lord, may be principally cited as follows: Matthew 13:55; Mark 6:3; Galatians 1:19. Of the last cited passage, Macknight, a Bible critic of note, says: "The Hebrews called all near relations 'brethren.' *This* James was a son of Alphæus by Mary the sister of the Lord's mother." That these four "brothers" were in reality cousins of the Lord; that their mother was Mary, a sister of the Lord's mother, and their father Cleophas (otherwise called Alphæus), is clearly taught in the following passages: John 19:25; Mark 15:40; Luke 6:15, 16; Acts 1:13.

James, sometimes called James the Less—a distinction, either on account of years or of stature, from the other James who was the son of Zebedee and Salome (Mark 15:40)—was one of the twelve apostles. (Matthew 10:3; Luke 6:15) He is the author of the epistle bearing his name, and in the opening verse of which he claims, not the kinship of a "brother" of Jesus, in the ordinary usage of that term, but the relationship of a "servant" of God and of the Lord Jesus. He is mentioned with distinction in Acts 12:17; 15:13; 21:18.

Joses, one of the so-called brothers of the Lord (see the passages above cited), was another son of the same parentage, being a full brother of James the Less and of Jude. (Matthew 13:55) See also Matthew 27:56 and Mark 15:40, wherein the mother of James the Less is also named as the mother of Joses; thus identifying him as one of those mentioned as the Lord's "brothers" (kinsmen) named in Matthew

13:55. Compare now John 19:25, which proves that Mary the wife of Cleophas is one and the same with the mother of the Lord's "brethren". It is clear that she was not Mary the mother of Jesus, but a sister of Jesus' mother. Little is said of Joses in the New Testament.

Simon is merely mentioned in Matthew 13:55 and in Mark 6:3. The foregoing references comprise all that is recorded of this Simon in the Scriptures.

Judas, or Jude (Matthew 13:55; Mark 6:3; Acts 1:13), is the author of the general epistle bearing his name. In Jude, verse 1, he does not claim to be a "brother" of the Lord, but His servant. He does, however, say that he is a brother of James, and by that statement he proves to us that he and the Judas of Matthew 13:55 are one and the same person. He was one of "the twelve". (Luke 6:16) In the list of the apostles, recorded in Matthew 10:2-4, his name is given as "Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus". He is also called Theddaeus in Mark 3:18. We find him asking the Savior an important question, in John 14:22; and later locate him with the praying company in the upper room.—Acts 1:13.

It hardly seems probable, if Mary the Lord's mother had sons and daughters living, that Jesus at His death would have completely ignored such family ties and committed His mother into the care of John, who was not a kinsman. (John 19:27) It is more reasonable to believe that Joseph, the husband of Mary, was already dead, and that there were no other members of the family or immediate kinsmen to care for her. In support of such a view, we recall that no record is given us of Joseph being at the crucifixion, nor at the burial, nor with the brethren in the upper room.

No doubt Satan has fostered the general misconception that James and Joses and Simon and Judas were the children of Mary the Lord's mother (Matthew 13:55), so that when we later read that Alphæus and not Joseph was their father (Acts 1:13) a reflection might be cast upon Mary and thus indirectly upon the birth of Jesus Himself.

Six Marys in the New Testament

THE name Mary has been frequently confused by those who read the Scriptures carelessly. It is clear that there are no less than six Marys mentioned in the New Testament, as follows:

1. Mary, the mother of the Lord Jesus. (Luke 1:27) She was a cousin of Elisabeth the mother of John the Baptizer. (Luke 1:36) The sacred history records but few incidents of her life. (See John 2:3; Luke 8:19, 20.) She was present at the Lord's crucifixion. (John 19:25) She is also mentioned as among the praying company in the upper room at Jerusalem after His ascension.—Acts 1:14.

2. Mary, a sister of the Lord's mother, the wife of Cleophas (John 19:25), otherwise called Alphæus. (Matthew 10:3; Luke 6:15) This Mary was the mother of the Lord's "brethren" (cousins), viz., James the Less, Simon, Jude and Joses. (Matthew 13:55; 27:56; Mark 6:3) She was "the other Mary" who was present at the crucifixion and burial of the Lord (Matthew 27:56-61), was among those who went to embalm His body (Mark 16:1-10), and she also met the risen Lord.—Matthew 28:9.

3. Mary, the mother of John Mark, at whose house in Jerusalem the sorrowing friends were having a prayer meeting the night of Peter's miraculous deliverance from prison.

4. Mary, the sister of Lazarus (John 11), who lived at Bethany, a village about two miles from Jerusalem. This village was the scene of some of the most interesting events of the Lord's life. See Matthew 21:17; 26:6; Mark 14:3; John 11:1-46; 12:1-3.

5. Mary Magdalene, or Mary of Magdala. (Luke 8:2) There seems to be nothing to warrant the general impression that she was an unchaste woman. She had been relieved of a grievous affliction by the Savior, and became His devoted follower. She was at His crucifixion (John 19:25) and burial. (Mark 15:47) She first went to the sepulchre, with others, "early in the morning," and was the first to whom the risen Redeemer appeared.

6. Mary, mentioned in Romans 16:6, was a member of the church at Rome. She was one who had been of much assistance to the Apostle Paul, and to whom he sends his Christian greetings. Nothing is known of her history beyond this brief salutation.

The Wonders of Jordan *By Frederick Lardent (England)*

WITHOUT question, the most remarkable river in the whole earth is that of Jordan, situated in the land of Palestine—a land beloved by the Jew, held sacred by the Christian, and viewed with fanaticism by the Moslem. Come, let us trace the course of Jordan and see not only its natural wonders but its amazing significance.

Mount Hermon

JORDAN springs joyously, amid many natural beauties, from Mount Hermon, which is the highest pinnacle in Palestine, approximately 10,000 feet above sea level. It is capped with snow practically all the year round, and is the veritable Mont Blanc of the Holy Land, seen from every other prominence in the country.

The snow during the summer months condenses the vaporous clouds that envelope it, so that abundant dews descend, and this while the surrounding country may be parched. How many a thirsty traveler has looked longingly at the cool, pleasant and majestic prominence of Hermon! The mountain formed the northernmost boundary of the tribes of Israel; therefore as a mountain represents, from the Bible standpoint, a kingdom, so from the point of view of its majestic height, its northern aspect and its relationship to Jordan, Mount Hermon represents God's kingdom throne, from which spring the blessings of life and peace.

In evidence thereof we have the voice of the inspired sweet singer of Israel: "Behold, how good and pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity. . . . As the dew of Hermon, that cometh down upon the mountains of Zion, for there the Lord commanded the blessing, even life for evermore." From this expression one recalls the divine blessing upon our first human parents, since then the tragic drama of ages. Also in after days on Mount Hermon was enacted the scene of the transfiguration, picturing in beautiful symbolism, the ultimate triumph and glory of Messiah's kingdom.

Kitto says:

> There can be no doubt that Hermon was the scene of transfiguration. Our Lord travelled from Bethsaida on the northwest shore of the Sea of Galilee, thence to Cæsarea Philippi; from thence He led His disciples into a high mountain where He was "transfigured before them", His raiment became shining exceeding white as snow. After that He returned toward Jerusalem through Galilee.

Compare Mark 8:22-28; Matthew 16:13; Mark 9:2-13, 30-33. Truly, as the Psalmist again declares, "The north and south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall cry aloud in thy name."—Psalm 89:12, *Variorum*.

The Name Jordan

THERE is some uncertainty in regard to the meaning of the word Jordan. Some say that it is derived from *yarden*, to "descend". Others assert that it signifies "the spring of Dan", because its largest fountain of waters emanates from the ancient city of Dan, which nestles at the foot of Mount Hermon. Both thoughts, howbeit, unite with double significance. Dan means "judgment", and the history of that tribe appears in an adverse light. It is even omitted from the genealogies (1 Chronicles 2:1-2), also from the elect sealed.—Revelation 7:5-7.

Jordan does descend, ever descends, and rapidly, throughout its entire course; thereby bespeaking the dying processes of the human race, who, contrary to the evolution theory, "descend" more and more from the glorious likeness and abode of the Creator, till death takes place.

Now behold a contrast! There high up, piercing the azure of the heavens and clothed with its glistening mantle of snow, stands Mount Hermon—Jordan's source. Now look a hundred miles to the south and see that sullen, tropical, "bottomless" lake in the heart of the earth. It seems never satisfied, but receives Jordan's torrents apparently without troubling to raise its level. That lake is known as The Dead Sea—the end of Jordan, and a fitting illustration of the end of all those who are judged down. But there are many other wonderful features connected with the Jordan river.

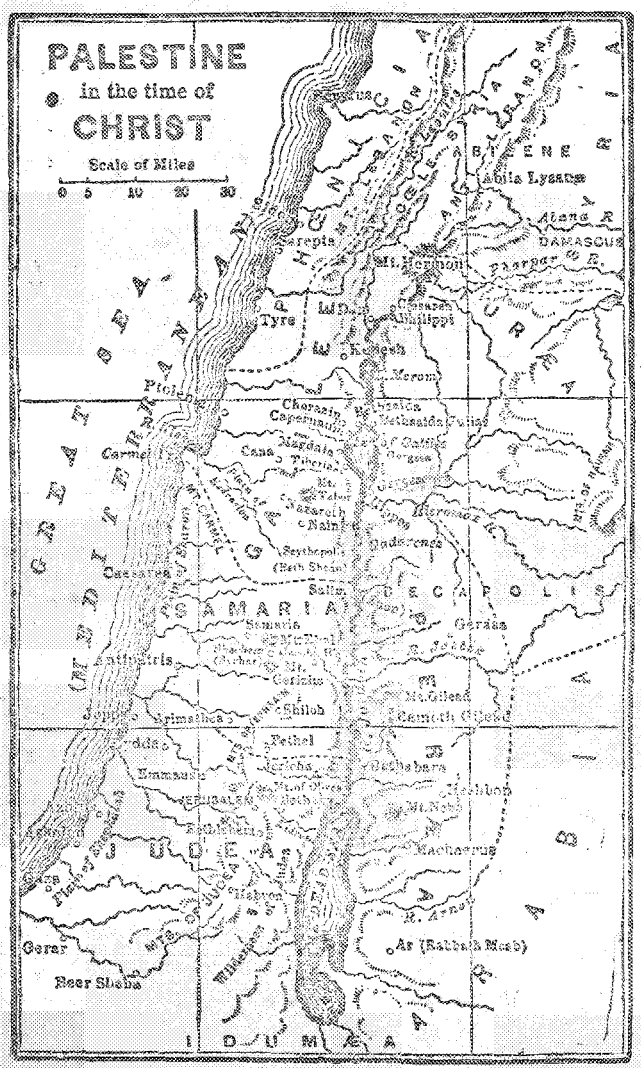
The Waters of Lake Merom

DURING the rainy months Jordan is fed by hundreds of little tributaries that flow from the ravines of Hermon. The waters flow through marshy land to the river which eventually arrives at an expanse termed Lake Merom or Lake Huleh, which is about eight miles long and about six miles wide at its northern end. Thence it runs southward to a triangular point, where the Jordan leaves it.

In its symbolic relationship to the divine plan not only is the source and consummation of

Jordan significant, but also is its windings and the lakes through which it passes. What then does Merom foretell? The vicinity is memorable on account of the fact that on the shores of Merom was fought the last conflict of Joshua with the Canaanites.

Even as the ancient British chiefs were driven to Land's End before the advance of the Saxons, so at this "land's end" of Palestine were gathered for their final struggle not only the kings of the north but also from the desert valley of Jordan southward—all "went out, even as the sand by the seashore for multitude"—and it was at Merom that the Lord delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them. (Joshua 11) This event strikingly pictured the final overthrow of Satan's organization by Joshua's antitype, Jesus, who will vanquish all enemies afflicting humanity.—1 Corinthians 15:24-26.



Sea of Galilee

FROM Lake Merom to the Sea of Galilee is a distance of about ten miles. The "sea", which is really but a lake, is about 700 feet below the Mediterranean, and measures thirteen miles long and eight miles broad at its widest part. From its sacred association the Sea of Galilee is the most interesting body of water in the whole earth. In the New Testament neither Merom nor the Dead Sea is even mentioned; but there are abundant references to the Sea of Galilee. In the time of Jesus, it was the center of a prosperous population. The remains of their splendid cities, like Capernaum, where our Lord at times resided, still lie on height and slope around.

Our Lord's ministry is inseparably linked with the Sea of Galilee. In its vicinity He called the chief members of His disciples, including the impressionable and loving John, who was so familiar with that beautiful lake from childhood. How often had he seen it smooth as polished glass, reflecting every wrinkle of its guardian hills and the flush of oleanders on its fertile banks. Sometimes he had seen its surface kindle into unearthly splendors, by the glorious shafts of the setting sun reflected over the adjacent hilltops.

In later times, when John on Patmos saw that heavenly vision of "a sea of glass mingled with fire", he doubtless recalled the familiar scenes of Galilee of bygone days. If from the middle of the sea one has seen the shining glory of Hermon thrusting its crystal battlements high into the royal blue of the northern sky, one familiar with his Bible cannot help but recall the imagery of "the great white throne" of Revelation 20:11.

As Merom, with its war-like history, pictures the eventful overthrow and destruction of the foes that beset humanity, so the Sea of Galilee foreshadows the restoration and blessing of the peoples of earth. (Acts 3:19-26) To lend emphasis to this thought, the region of Galilee abounds with pleasant memories of the sayings and miracles of Jesus; indeed most of His wonderful works, foreshadowing restitution blessings, were enacted there. The very fish of that sea He likened to peoples. He told His Galilean followers that He would make them "fishers of men". The water in Lake Galilee is clear, sweet and fit to drink.

The lake or Sea of Galilee was called in ancient times the "Sea of Chinneroth". (Numbers 34:11) That name came from the Hebrew *kinnor*, meaning "a harp"; and the lake closely resembles that shape. The harp symbolizes the Word of God; and thus for the first time on the shores of the "lake of the harp" One was able to yield the sweetest music of the justice, love and mercy of the great Creator.—Psalms 33:1-4; 92:1-4; 49:1-4.

Hallowed thine every rippling wave,
O Sea of Galilee!
That glorious One who came to save
Hath often stood by thee!

Fair are thy lilies as in other lands,
Where purple heather grow;
For thy fair loveliness again
What nature can bestow.

O Lord, though gone with God to be,
His glory to fulfil;
These hallowed shores of Galilee
Bespeak Thy presence still!

The Jordan Valley

WE HAVE already noted the fair beginning of the Jordan river, and followed its rapidly descending current to Merom, which at first glance seems destined to stay its waters. Then we have noted how it rushes onward and downward with wonderful impetuosity to Galilee, where again it might seem to have met its end; but that nevertheless it flows onward, plunging through twenty-seven rapids to its final resting place in the Dead Sea.

During its strange, serpent-like passage through what is known as the Jordan Valley, the river seems to make every effort to escape. It darts to the right, then to the left, now apparently upward and then violently downward, so deviously and capriciously as to present the unparalleled spectacle of a course of only sixty miles straight-line measurement increased, through its windings, to nearly 200 miles. How like the course of sin and death is this! The sin-cursed human family, strive as they may to stay the inevitable, find their efforts futile; and downward they eventually plunge to oblivion!

Were we to compress our Lord's earthly ministry into a few words we would say that He went from Nazareth to Jerusalem. At Nazareth, a perfect man, full of glory and vitality—at Jerusalem, the Man of Sorrows, despised, rejected and crucified as a malefactor. Nazareth, be it noted, is on the same latitude as the extreme southern portion of the Sea of Galilee, from which Jordan resumes its eventful course. Jerusalem, on the other hand, is on the extreme northern latitude of the Dead Sea, where Jordan empties itself. This suggests how our Lord took the sinner's place; He ended not in the depths of the Dead Sea, however, but only at its entrance—at Jerusalem, "the city of the great King!"—Matthew 5:34, 35.

The River Jordan therefore was the only appropriate place for Jesus to symbolize His consecration even unto death; while His associated priesthood was likewise pictured by another important event in the history of the same river.—See Joshua, chapters 3 and 4.

John the Baptist immersed repentant sinners in Jordan as a token of their desire to conform to God's will, putting to death everything contrary to His will. (Matthew 3:1-6) Naaman, the Syrian general, was cured of his leprosy (typifying sin) by immersing himself, at the command of Elisha, seven times in the River Jordan—his flesh becoming as that of a little child.—2 Kings 5:1-14.

Thus is shown the treble significance of the Jordan river: First, the river's course—aptly representing the dying processes of the human race which lead on to destruction; second, the act of immersion in its waters of the sacrificial priesthood—symbolizing the putting to death of justified human nature so that the world may live; third, the act of immersion of sinners in Jordan—picturing how that sin and selfish propensities may cease to exist and God's will may be done in heart and mind, which in the case of humanity will result in perfect health and everlasting life on earth.

Sometimes 'mid scenes of deepest gloom,
Sometimes where Eden's bowers bloom,
By waters still, o'er troubled sea—
Still 'tis His hand that leadeth me.

And when my task on earth is done,
When by His grace the victory's won;
E'en death's cold wave I will not flee,
Since God through *Jordan* leadeth me.

The Dead Sea

JORDAN, toward the end of its course, winds through tropical jungles, the haunts of wild beasts. (Jeremiah 49:19) Gradually all pleasant verdure dies away along its banks, and the now hopeless river melts into its grave as a tame, sluggish, marshy stream. There is still, however, sufficient force to carry its polluted waters far into the strange green sea of death.

The water of the Dead Sea is bitter and salt, far beyond that of any ocean. It acts on the tongue like alum, smarts the eye like camphor, produces a burning pricking sensation to the skin, and stiffens the hair like pomatum. The water has a much greater specific gravity than the human body, hence one may stand perpendicular therein, sinking down into it to the armpits.

It is a veritable sea of death, for (and in striking contrast to Galilee) no fish can live therein. Analysis reveals that it contains chloride of sodium (or common salt) eight parts, potassium one part, calcium three parts.

It is estimated that the Jordan empties into the Dead Sea about six million tons of water daily, and yet the surface of the sea does not seem to rise! This natural phenomenon of the Dead Sea is due to the intensity of evaporation, even to the extent of clouds and mists. Thus it is with death; being the condition of oblivion, it can never overflow.—Job 3:17.

In the immediate vicinity of the Dead Sea stood the ancient cities of Sodom and Gomorrah, which at the given moment were overcome by fire and brimstone. All this, added to the still present odor of sulphur, gives vividness to the symbolism of Divine wrath and destruction.—Genesis 19:23-28.

The sunken condition of sin and death is further evidenced by the amazing depth of the Dead Sea. Its surface approximates 1300 feet below the Mediterranean, and soundings reveal that it is as deep again below the level of its waters, making it a veritable "bottomless pit".

From this strange place of desolation, Hermon, in the far away distance of the northern sky, may still be seen. There it has stood, age after age, like some sacred, solemn sentinel, ever watching the unrestful course of Jordan till it has reached its place of burial.—See Rom. 1:18.

The Overcoming of the Dead Sea

THROUGH the merit and power of the Redeemer the human race is to be released from the bondage of sin and death, even those who are in the actual state of death. (John 11:23-26) Therefore, fitting to our picture, this may be referred to as the overcoming of the Dead Sea.

The Prophet Ezekiel in his God-given vision of the temple, which relates to Messiah's reign, sees a stream of pure water issuing from the door of the sacred edifice. The waters increase in volume, depth and intensity, and find their way to the Dead Sea, which thereupon undergo an amazing change. They become pure, sweet and fit to drink; and soon fish of many kinds are seen in vast shoals. Thus is portrayed the blessing of all the families of the earth, which will mean the resurrection from the dead.—Genesis 22:16-18; Ezekiel 47; 1 Corinthians 15:20-26.

Bearing in mind that this latter picture (while very true in that which it corroborates) is but a symbolism, and will therefore have no exact literal fulfilment, yet it is interesting to note that scientists, while having little or no interest in theology, yet oftentimes fulfil unknowingly the divine purposes. The following, culled from the London *Daily Mail*, is of some import to this end:

> The area of the Dead Sea, one of the "deadest" spots on earth, is shortly to become a center throbbing with life and industry. The Crown agents for the colonies have invited applications for rights to recover its chemical wealth for sale in the world's markets.
>
> The Dead Sea, lying over 1000 feet below the level of the Mediterranean, is so crammed full of chemical salts that it is impossible for a man to sink in it. Bathers can actually sit in the waters, read a book and hold up a sunshade at the same time. It is, however, easy enough to overbalance and get a nasty drink of the exceedingly strong saline. No fish can live therein, and its neighborhood has the most desolate appearance imaginable.
>
> Soon all this will be changed, and the shores will be converted into a hive of dynamos and machinery. The Dead Sea contains no less than thirty billion tons of mixed salts, of which ten billion tons are common salt. The remainder is composed of potassium chloride, magnesium bromide and other chemicals.
>
> Thus Palestine will be the richest country in the whole world for the valuable potash resources, which can be extracted from the water by the simple process of evaporation and crystallization by the natural heat of the sun. Incredible though it may seem, a quarter of the contents of the Dead Sea is solid matter.

So here we have it! In the Dead Sea there are chemical salts which in their present form are poisonous and deadly. By means of the sun's dynamic energy they will be changed, and will assist in forming the basis of valuable manures to feed the soil; thus the earth will be enriched thereby and made more and more productive, so as to "blossom as the rose".—Isaiah 35:1, 2.

These deadly salts in the Dead Sea well represent the bitter experiences of evil through which mankind have passed. Though deadly in themselves, yet under the beneficent powers of the "Sun of righteousness" (Malachi 4:2) these very bitter experiences will be turned to a useful purpose. They will enrich the soul by a firm inclination to the Lord; thus each willing heart will become a pleasant garden, full of grace and truth: "For as the earth brings forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord God will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations."—Isaiah 61:11.

I stand beside fair Galilee,
A sudden tempest sweeps the sea;
I see a crew, whose efforts fail
To bring her safely through the gale.
And One I see who seems to sleep,
Unconscious of the rolling deep.
"Master," I hear the anguished cry,
"Unless Thou savest, we must die!"
And then I see Him as He stands,
His loving face, His outspread hands.
I hear His voice of "Peace, be still!"
And waiting with my heart athrill
See wind and waves obey His will.
—Luke 8:22-25.

* * * * *

The centuries have rolled away;
I stand beside the sea today.
The winds of strife blow wild and strong
Whilst waves of trouble roll along.
And through the blackness of the night
The storm increases in its might.
Our wisest men in vain have tried
To stem the rising of this tide.
But One I see who seems to sleep
Unconscious of the raging deep.
Ah, no! He waits to hear the cry,
"Unless Thou savest we must die!"
By faith again I see Him stand,
And listen to His blest command.
Enraptured now, I know the thrill,
For lo! I hear His "Peace, be still!"
Through faith I see a newborn world,
I see His flag of peace unfurled,
And men in homage own His sway
Whom stormy winds and waves obey.
—Psalm 46.

Things That Endure

[By Ted Olson, in "The Railroad Telegrapher"]

Honor and truth and manhood—
These are the things that stand,
Though the sneer and jibe of the cynic tribe
Are loud through the width of the land.
The scoffer may lord it an hour on earth,
And a lie may live for a day.
But truth and honor and manly worth
Are things that endure alway.

Courage and toil and service,
Old, yet forever new—
These are the rock that abides the shock
And holds through the storm, flint-true.
Fad and folly, the whims of an hour,
May bicker and rant and shrill;
But the living granite of truth will tower
Long after their rage is still.

Labor and love and virtue—
Time does not dim their glow;
Though the smart may say, in their languid way,
"Oh, we've outgrown all that, you know!"
But a lie, whatever the guise it wears,
Is a lie as it was of yore,
And a truth that has lasted a million years
Is good for a million more!

David the Prototype

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by W. E. Van Amburgh.]

LOOKED at from whatever angle we may, the Bible is the most remarkable Book in the world. As a whole it is a collection from the writings of some forty different men, including kings, priests, poets, lawyers, doctors, scribes, seers, herdsmen and fishermen. Their writings cover a period of approximately 1700 years, yet there is one central theme running through them all, the kingdom of God. They dovetail into each other in such a way that there is no other explanation than that they are of divine authorship.

The Bible radiates an influence for good, and it is remarkable that without exception those who carefully follow its principles and precepts become more enlightened, peaceful, just, loving and happy. It contains the fundamentals of the sciences of religion, astronomy, geology, government, sociology, humanitarianism, and every other branch of knowledge needed for the uplift and upkeep of man. As to its geology, Prof. Dana has well said:

> The first thought that strikes the scientific reader is the evidence of divinity, not merely in the first verse of the record and its successive fiats, but in the whole order of creation. There is so much that the most recent readings of science have for the first time explained, that the idea of man as its author becomes incomprehensible. By proving the record true, science proves it divine; for who could have correctly narrated the secrets of eternity but God Himself? The grand old Book still stands; and this earth, the more its pages are turned and pondered, the more will it sustain and illustrate the sacred Word.

Similar testimony has been given by those who have made a careful study of the Bible's prophecies and compared them with recorded history. The evidences of divine foreknowledge are multiplying as time goes on and as new records are being found corroborating the Bible record and prophecies. These prophecies have been stated in various ways: Some in simple language, as in Daniel and Isaiah; others by illustration, as the official position and actions of prominent men, such as Abraham, Joseph, Moses, Aaron, Joshua, Solomon, and others; or in the experiences of nations, as Israel, Egypt and Babylon.

Other prophecies have been stated in symbols and cryptic phraseology, as in the books of Ezekiel and Revelation; still others are in the form of beautiful poems, which breathe forth a spirit of hope and good cheer; while others are in the nature of moving-picture glimpses of prominent leaders, such as David, Nehemiah and John the Baptist. The whole Bible vibrates with divine energy, wisdom and power. To get in touch with this mighty power one needs first a reverence for God, an honest heart, and a sincere desire to know the truth.

David, the Beloved

OUR study is of the moving-picture experiences of David, the most prominent of the kings of Israel and the most loved by the Jews of all their national heroes. The name David means beloved. The story of the life and times of David, taken as a simple tale of history, is fascinating in the extreme, and has thrilled the hearts of millions, both Jews and Gentiles.

The nations surrounding Israel were at that time steeped in the darkness of heathendom and ignorance. The lives of all subjects were in the hands of their despotic rulers and without appeal. Honor and honesty were almost unknown. Even among the children of Israel themselves, pride, selfishness, egotism and personal gratification were very prominent. Against this dark background stands out the figure of David like a brilliant light, casting luminous rays not only upon events of his own age but also far down into the future.

David was thoughtful of others, just in his dealings, benevolent and generous to a marked degree. He never accused another of his own errors. Above all, he held himself strictly accountable to Jehovah God, and in His law did he meditate day and night. His humility before God is remarkable. That he made mistakes is no marvel. The marvel is that he did not make many more.

It is interesting to note that the Bible makes mention of Jehovah God, under various titles, over 10,000 times; and of Jesus Christ, the Son of God, over 2500 times. And third in prominence comes David, who is mentioned over 1200 times. This is significant and awakens interest.

But we are not left to guess why this is so. The Bible definitely informs us that David was used by Jehovah for a special work, part of which was to shadow forth a greater work by One to follow. The Apostle Paul states plainly

in 1 Corinthians 10:11, that 'all these things happened unto them for ensamples [or types], and they were recorded for our admonition'. David understood this to some extent; for we read in 2 Samuel 7:8, 9 that the Prophet Nathan was sent to say to David, "Now therefore shalt thou say unto David, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote . . . to be ruler over my people Israel. I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name."

To get a better light upon these pictures it is well that we first note the stage and the background. Moses had led the children of Israel from Egypt to their promised land. As long as they endeavored to live up to the covenant which their fathers had made with Jehovah at Mt. Sinai they prospered, were protected and happy, living peaceful pastoral lives, and were in peace with the surrounding nations. But many of the Israelites thought that their lives were most too simple, and they looked with longing eyes at the gaudy glitter and tinsel of the royalty of the kings of their neighbors, and the show of their armies and chariots of war, and the voluptuous ceremonies in connection with the worship of their heathen gods.

They forgot the glory and strength of their own God and went to serve the idols of their heathen neighbors. Jehovah let them go, and they were soon enslaved by their idolatrous enemies. They soon learned the difference between being under the protection of Jehovah and the cruel heel of hard taskmasters. Whenever in their distress they cried unto Jehovah He heard them and sent deliverance by some special servant, whom He raised up for the occasion. Of such were Othniel, Gideon, Samson and others. But they would forget again and again. This continued for some 450 years.

Finally the Israelites determined to have a king of their own, and demanded that Samuel their prophet and judge make the choice. Samuel took the matter to God, who told him to listen to them, explaining that they had not rejected Samuel but Jehovah Himself. God indicated one Saul, the son of a Benjamite chief. Saul was well fitted physically to be a king; strong, handsome, head and shoulders above all his fellows, besides possessing influence which his parentage gave him.

At that time there was no centralized government in Israel, such as we would call a government today. The administration of public affairs and of individual justice was as it is among the Arabs of the desert today—usually in the hands of the patriarchial heads of each family, who held their positions until death. Saul was without experience in public affairs, but God granted him wisdom for his needs. At that time the Israelites were under the Philistine yoke and they were very heavily burdened. It was almost impossible to organize a centralized government. The people were not anxious to accept the added load of taxation, and of conscription of their sons and daughters to be servants, necessary to support royalty.

Saul's Jealousy of David

GOD was with Saul and he was able to throw off the Philistine yoke. For a while he was faithful to Jehovah, but later he became wilful and disobedient, and God withdrew His blessing and protection from him. Then Saul became bitter, morose and jealous. He learned that Samuel had been sent by Jehovah to anoint David to be king instead of his own son Jonathan. He persecuted David and at times hunted him as for a wild animal, and tried in many ways to cause his death.

But David was specially protected by Jehovah. Twice was Saul in the power of David; and according to all the rules of that age David should have taken quick advantage of the opportunity and killed Saul, to make room for his own elevation to the throne. But he refused, saying that he would not touch one whom God had anointed. His experiences read like a romance. He had killed large game, such as the lion and the bear. He had killed the giant Goliath. King Saul had even given him his own daughter for a wife, thinking thus to be able to ensnare him. Thus his own father-in-law was his bitter enemy, while the king's daughter, David's wife, loved him and assisted him to escape her father's wrath. Jonathan, the heir apparent to Saul's throne, was likewise a true friend of David, and assisted him to escape his father.

Finally Saul and three of his sons were slain in battle, and the way was opened for David to become king of Israel. But the nation was in very bad condition. The defeat of Saul had left Israel at the mercy of the Philistines, and the

nation itself was rent by civil strife. David was a man of extraordinary bravery and ability. Picking up the tangled ends of rival tribes with personal strife and jealousies amongst their leaders, David within the short space of forty years had amalgamated the whole into one of the strongest nations of his time, with borders extended to the river Euphrates on the north and east, and to Egypt on the south.

His government was thoroughly organized in every department, and all the surrounding nations were soon paying him tribute. It is estimated that at the death of David Israel was the richest nation of that time. The kingdom was at peace with all her neighbors, and the God of the Israelites was dreaded by all.

David proved himself to be a great general, a statesman, a counselor, a musician, a man of letters, a lawyer, and a wise, loving and just king. Above all, he endeavored to serve God with a pure heart. His Psalms are poems which rank with the purest gems of literature of all ages, and breathe forth a devotion to God such as could emanate only from a pure heart. Well has one writer said of the Psalms:

> There is no other book of praise so pregnant with expression of the heart's emotions under all the vicissitudes of life, or so adapted to all climes and all ages as to be the universal medium of praise for all nations of the world. No wonder the Israelites love David as one of their brightest stars.

David realized that he prefigured a greater One to come, whose glory and power would fill the world. God had said to him, as recorded in Psalm 132:11: "Jehovah hath sworn in truth unto David; he will not turn away from it; of the fruit of thy body shall I set [one] upon thy throne"; and again in Psalm 89: 3, 4: "I have made a covenant with my chosen; I have sworn unto David my servant, Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations."

The Prophet Jeremiah, in chapter 23, verse 5, says: "Behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will raise up unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth." In harmony with these promises the angel Gabriel announced to Mary, the mother of Jesus, "Thou shalt bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: . . . and of his kingdom there shall be no end."—Luke 1:31-34.

David a Prophet

DAVID was also a prophet, and writes in Psalms 2, 72 and 145, from which we quote as follows: "Yet have I [Jehovah] set my king upon my holy hill of Zion. . . . Ask of me and I will give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel. Be wise now, therefore, O ye kings; be instructed, ye judges of the earth."

"In his day shall the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace, so long as the moon endureth. He shall have dominion from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth. . . . Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him."

"They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power, to make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom. Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations."

These prophetic statements clearly connect up David and his reign with Christ and His reign. We are warranted, therefore, in closely studying the life of David that we might understand how his life was a series of pantomime pictures pre-writing history. Let us note some of these:

David was specially chosen and exalted by Jehovah. Jesus was specially chosen and elevated by Jehovah, as it is written, "He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh" and say unto the people, "I have set my king upon my holy hill of Zion." And St. Paul adds, "So Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest." David was persecuted by Saul, one whom Jehovah had appointed to a position of special honor; yet David would not put forth a hand to touch the Lord's anointed. So Jesus was persecuted and finally crucified by Satan, one whom Jehovah had highly honored in the kingdom of heaven, but who later rebelled and became an enemy of God. Yet would not Jesus interfere with Satan, determined to wait Jehovah's time to remove Satan and all his fellows.—Jude 9.

The nation of Israel was in a deplorable condition when God called David to the throne. David brought it to the highest standard ever reached by any nation up to that time. Jesus

is to take the kingdoms of this world, wrecked and ruined by Satan, and make of them one mighty nation, highly organized, the glory of the earth, with peace, prosperity, happiness and eternal life for all.

Isaiah has declared (9:6,7), "His name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and of peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this."

Aside from Jehovah God, David is the most prominent person in the Old Testament. Jesus Christ is the most prominent One in the New Testament. In 1 Kings 15:5 we read, "David did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah, and turned not aside from anything that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite." Of Christ we read, in Matthew 17:5, "And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him."

We might continue the comparisons, but these are sufficient to prove that David was the prototype of Christ; and these facts greatly increase our reverence for the Bible, and for Jehovah God, who sent it to us through His holy prophets and the apostles, that we might have greater confidence in the God we worship. His Word is indeed a mine of rich treasures; the deeper we go the more we find.

Society Girl Becomes a Poor Clare

OAKLAND papers are making much of the fact that a San Francisco society girl has become a nun of the order of Poor Clare. Henceforth she will eat but one meal a day, wear sandals only, with no stockings, live in a cell which has only a cot, washstand, candle and chair, spend the hours between midnight and 2 a. m. praying, and will speak to others only in case of necessity. If anybody can find anything in the Bible authorizing such a course of nonsensical conduct now is the time to tell it. The Lord expects His followers to be *in* the world (but not of it); He does not expect them to be *out* of the world and to cut themselves off from every creature comfort and opportunity of usefulness to others. The Lord Himself did not do that. He liked to eat and drink when hungry, and did so; as is proven by the fact that the scribes, Pharisees and hypocrites accused Him of being a glutton and a wine-bibber. What the Lord wants His people to do is to live in the world like other people, but to show by their daily lives and teachings that it is possible to be true Christians in everyday life.

Occurrences of Poltergeist

LONDON scientists, in labored statements which cover columns, but have no point to them, confess their inability to know why, in the presence of the spirit medium, Eleonore Zugun, coins and other objects change their locations without any apparent reason. Ignoring the Bible, which acknowledges the existence of invisible, mischievous and malignant evil spirits or demons, one scientist closes his labored statement with these words:

Frankly I do not know what causes such things. Is it pent-up power in the girl which is suddenly released under certain mysterious circumstances? Is it an external force, or is it a power drawn from the onlookers who are present when such phenomena occur? I am certain, however, that there is no magnetic influence brought into play. If we could get hold of an idea that would enable us to explain such so-called telekinetic movements, we could perhaps explain all psychical phenomena.

Well! We will offer the explanation once more, but we know the scientists will not accept it, because they do not choose to believe in the Bible. This girl is obsessed by a demon. The demons draw out of her body streams of living cells, which are in reality part of the life of the girl herself. They have the power to draw or push out as many as half of the cells of the body, by weight, without causing death to the obsessed medium. These living cells the demons can manipulate, as hands or rods; and with these their various tricks are done

The First Farmer and His Two Little Boys

[A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD on a wave length of 275 meters by C. D. Nicholson.]

IN OUR last study we learned about a wonderful man who was never a little boy, about the home which God prepared for him and what a beautiful place it was; and I trust that all of you felt that you would like to live in a home similar to the garden of Eden, for this is the name of the garden in which Adam lived. We also learned that God made a woman for Adam's helper.

While Adam and Eve were living in the garden of Eden, surrounded by their many pet animals and birds, and while the Lord came to walk with them every evening, there was another person present who could not be seen by Adam and Eve. He was a spirit being. Do you know what a spirit being is? God and all the angels are spirit beings, and we are not able to see them; but they are just as real as we are.

The name of this particular spirit being was Lucifer, the Son of the Morning. He was placed there by our heavenly Father as a kind of policeman, to watch, look after, care for and protect the first human family. Lucifer was really a wonderful being when placed in the garden of Eden; but he began to think bad thoughts, and before long he began to do evil things and tell lies to mother Eve.

Among the many pets which God made and gave to Adam was one called the serpent. What this animal looked like we cannot be certain; but we know that he was the wisest among animals, and was chosen by Lucifer to help carry out his plan of getting the human family to serve him instead of our heavenly Father. And right there this wonderful angel Lucifer became Satan, the Devil, the Adversary—and now you know where the Devil came from.

God gave all the fruit trees, grass, flowers and herbs to Adam, with the exception of one tree which stood in the middle of the garden. This tree bore a very peculiar kind of fruit, which God used as a test to see whether Adam and Eve loved Him enough to obey just one little request.

I am sure that Adam and Eve would have always remembered and obeyed that one request if it had not been for Lucifer who, by using the serpent as his tool or spokesman, persuaded mother Eve to partake of this forbidden fruit. In addition to this, she also persuaded Adam to eat of this fruit. That evening, when the Lord came to walk in the garden, instead of Adam and Eve coming to meet Him and talk with Him, they went and hid themselves in the bushes.

I am sure that Jehovah felt very sad to think that the first man and woman whom He had made would fail to do just one little thing which He had requested of them, after all He had done for them. Therefore, because of their disobedience, God sent them out of the garden of Eden into a wild country, where they had to work to provide a home, food and clothing for themselves.

Things were very different out in that wild country where Adam and Eve now had to live, from what they had enjoyed in the garden of Eden. They had to plant seeds and cultivate their crops and raise fruit and vegetables. So Adam became the first farmer. For clothing they could use the skins of animals. The animals which God had given to Adam for pets now began to be afraid of him; and instead of coming when he called them they would run in the opposite direction, for fear of being killed.

A year or two after Adam and Eve moved to this new, wild country the Lord sent them a little baby boy. You see, after all, God had not really forgotten them. He didn't come to walk with them or to talk with them any more; but He loved them still, and did many things for them, just as He does for us today. Cain was the boy's name, and he grew very rapidly. Within a few years the Lord sent Adam and Eve another little boy. We are sure that He sent them some little girls, too; but the Bible does not tell us what their names were, or just when they were born. The name of the second boy was Abel.

I would like to tell you more about Adam, who was the first farmer, and his two little boys, one of whom was a farmer like his daddy and the other a shepherd boy. But our time is up now; and we will have to stop until next time, when we shall learn something about "Why God Sent the Rainbow". See if you can find out what the answer is.

Behold! I Make All Things New

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by E. L. Beaulieu.]

HOW often do the best laid human plans fail of materialization! How frequently are our ideals shattered, our resolutions broken, and our hopes dashed to the ground! In spite of our best endeavors, things go wrong; and sin, sorrow, sickness and death are ever present. But notwithstanding all this, we can now take fresh courage; for the old order is passing and a new world is now beginning. Earth's new King now has a special message for us. The Revelator tells us that "he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new".—Rev. 21:5.

The meaning of this text has not been appreciated by many people because they cannot comprehend how conditions can ever be much different than they are now. Man's efforts through six thousand years of history have produced a civilization which we now see on the verge of disaster. Hence many exclaim: What new thing can be tried that has not been thoroughly tested and found wanting!

Admittedly man is at the limit of his ability; but man's extremity will be the means of teaching him to look beyond his own power to the power of the Almighty Jehovah, who alone can make things new. The Creator of the heavens and the earth has the power to rectify human affairs. He has been waiting until man would realize his own insufficiency. Now that time has nearly arrived, and God is taking steps to bring in a new order—a complete reversal of everything.

Man's troubles began in the garden of Eden. They began with the deception of Eve by the arch-criminal of all ages, Satan the Devil. Mankind, having entered into sin, soon reaped its results—sorrow, suffering and death. Lack of harmony with Jehovah God, who is the personification of His laws of justice and righteousness, is sin. It inevitably brings, in accordance with law, the penalty. God cannot allow anything to continue to exist in His universe which is out of harmony with Himself, because it would work injustice to His creatures.

The penalty, therefore, for sin is death. For the execution of the penalty, man was forced out of the garden of Eden into the inhospitable earth. The earth in general was unfinished and not ready for man; only the garden had been fitted for him. We read, "Cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life: thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field: in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return."—Genesis 3:17-19.

The descendants of Adam quickly found themselves competing with each other for the limited good things of the earth. Poverty led to increasing selfishness. No doubt this spirit was fostered by Satan in order that he might increase his hold upon mankind; and mankind imbibed his spirit and began to oppress one another. Oppression is injustice. With varying characters and changing scenes the play has gone on until the present time, with but slight differences in the method of acting. "One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh. . . . The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun."—Ecclesiastes 1:4, 9.

However, "He that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new." How can this be? To bring about a complete change in earth's affairs, three things must take place: There must be a change in rulership; there must be a change in the economic conditions; and there must be a change in man's heart. It is this threefold change which is prophesied.

Old Order Ended

THE old world has ended, and is even now passing away. We see that our civilization is facing its final downfall. The ending of the old premises the beginning of the new. If we have shown by chronology and by fact the ending of the old, then we have demonstrated the beginning of the new. It but remains for us to discover the character of the new. Jehovah declares: "I have set my king upon my holy hill of Zion." (Psalm 2:6) What does this mean? To answer, it will be necessary to refer again to the garden of Eden.

A penalty was there pronounced upon Adam. His posterity inherited the condemnation and disability. A redeemer must be found who can restore man to harmony with God and His laws. A redeemer must be found who can overthrow the old ruler, Satan, and establish another rule;

one who can bring about a restoration. This Redeemer has been found. "And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the Lord." (Isaiah 59:20) The Redeemer who has come to Zion is, of course, none other than the Son of God, who has now taken His great power and begun His reign.

Two kings cannot reign in the same kingdom at the same time. One of the very first acts, therefore, in the reign of earth's new King, is the casting of the old king. "And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years." (Revelation 20:2) This binding we may expect to take place during the final phase of the great time of trouble, for it must come before the restoration can take place. It is the restoration of Edenic conditions, the birth of the new order, toward which we are looking with such expectancy.

"We, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness." (2 Peter 3:13) The new world, like the old, will be composed of a spiritual ruling power (heavens), and an orderly arrangement of society (earth). With Satan bound and his associates, the demons, scattered and possibly destroyed, the present spiritual ruling powers will be no more. The new King will have His own heavens, a mighty organization composed of those who are faithful to Him.

It is believed by practically all Christians that the church, if faithful, is to receive exaltation to the divine nature. The Apostle Peter distinctly so states in 2 Peter 1:4. To prove that it is this same class which will be associated with Jesus in the new heavens, let us consider the following promises: "He that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations." "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne." "And they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful."—Revelation 2:26; 3:21; 17:14.

The New Earth

HAVING seen the composition of the new heavens, let us notice the makeup of the new earth. The Apostle Peter gives us much light on the subject. He prophesied the restoration, saying: Him (Jesus Christ) "the heaven must receive until the times of restitution [restoration] of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began." (Acts 3:21) The apostle then goes on to quote one of the prophets, the lawgiver, Moses: "For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you."—Acts 3:22.

This statement was spoken to the children of Israel, and indicates very clearly that this people is to hear the words of the new King first of all. It is for that reason that we see now the returning favor of God to the Jews, and their activity in recolonizing Palestine.

Notice the words of Ezekiel: "Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost; we are cut off for our parts. Therefore prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel. And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves, and shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live; and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the Lord have spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord."—Ezekiel 37:11-14.

This prophecy will have a literal fulfilment in the resurrection, but the manifest real meaning of the words quoted is that the bones represent the national hopes of Israel. Long have they been buried. Now they are revived, and Israel is returning to Palestine.

When they have returned, then will be fulfilled the words of Jeremiah, "Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day that I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt: which my covenant they brake, . . . but this shall be the covenant that I will make . . . I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people."—Jeremiah 31:31-33.

The leaders of the children of Israel at that time will be the awakened worthies of old, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets, many of whom are mentioned by the Apostle Paul in Hebrews the 11th chapter. Isaiah also mentioned them when describing the new reign. He says, "Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment."—Isaiah 32:1.

These princes are identified for us by the Psalmist and by our Lord Jesus. The Psalmist states: "Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth." That is to say, the fathers in Israel are no longer to be known as the fathers, but as ones who have received life from the new King of the resurrection; and they will be made princes in all the earth. Jesus Himself gives us this interpretation.

Addressing the Pharisees Jesus said: "What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David." Then Jesus asked the question: "How then doth David in spirit call him Lord? . . . If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?" (Matthew 22:42, 43, 45) Evidently David is to be no more father of the anointed King, but is to be subservient to Him. Furthermore, Jesus informed the religious rulers of His day: "There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out."—Luke 13:28.

The Pharisees and other unfaithful religious rulers of Jesus' day are certainly not to go to heaven; and if they are to see Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and the prophets they must see them here on the earth. And they shall see them as princes, while they themselves shall have no place of authority at all.

Not only the Jews, however, are to be in the new earth. When the Redeemer has come to Zion, then "the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising." (Isaiah 60:3) And again, "Be still, and know that I am God; I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth."—Psalm 46:10.

New Code of Laws

ONE of the benefits of the new world will be its new code of laws. Today our statute books are overcrowded with laws, many of which cannot be enforced, and justice many times fails of accomplishment. Laws are needed for those who do not desire to do righteously. When people in this new day which is now dawning, shall come to the Lord to inquire of Him, having a desire to do righteously, relatively few laws will be required.

But His laws will be just, and they will be enforced to the letter. "He shall rule them with a rod of iron." (Revelation 19:15) This indicates the great firmness of the new King, a firmness which we might fear if we were not assured in advance that His rule shall be absolutely just. "Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet."—Isaiah 28:17.

Our present courts of justice have sometimes been criticized on the score that justice may be obtained by the rich but not always by the poor, in spite of the fact that theoretically all stand equal before the law. In the new world no such criticism can be leveled. "Give the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son. He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment."—Psalm 72:1, 2.

Not only will political and social equality be preached; it will actually be practised. "The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down; and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day." (Isaiah 2:11) "For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the Lord, they shall inherit the earth. For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be; . . . but the meek shall inherit the earth, and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace."—Psalm 37:9, 11.

This brings us to the point of the new economic order. If there is any class today that does not inherit the earth, it is the meek. Today those who are aggressive and powerful are the ones who obtain. It will not always be so, however. With the power of the Almighty God back of Him, the new King will make a redistribution of things; and we shall see not only social and political equality, but economic equality as well.

In past ages there has not been enough to go around. The world has been poor. Additionally much of the substance of the earth has been wasted in the riotous living of a few, in disastrous wars, and through an inefficient industrial system. In the new world, however, a complete change will be brought about. Plenty will pre-

vail, and therefore, there will be enough to divide.

"The wilderness, and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose." (Isaiah 35:1) "They shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat."—Isa. 65:21, 22.

All this is promised, and much more, too. It is not held forth as the result of the efforts to be made by mankind. This condition of affairs will not come because man wills it. It will come because God wills it and because He has the power to bring it about. Mankind, thoroughly humbled in the great time of trouble, will be only too glad to avail themselves of the privileges of the new order and to enjoy the prosperity provided. All nations will enjoy it. The contrast will be so great between the old world and the new that mankind will fall down and worship Jehovah and give praise to His Son, the King.

"All nations shall flow unto it [the new world]. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more."—Isaiah 2:2-4.

This is one reason why there is [illegible] time the people of the world have upon [illegible] which is self-sacrifice to benefit [illegible] at the expense of others. In that day the entire globe will be under the [illegible] of but one King, and there will be no body against whom to wage war. In place of the spirit of competition shall be the spirit of co-operation.

A Permanent Government

THE new order, in spite of its material benefits, would last only so long as Jehovah by His infinite power compelled it to last—if it were based on the old spirit of selfishness. But the permanency of the new order is secured by a new permanent foundation—a new spirit, the holy spirit of God.

"A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them. And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God." (Ezekiel 36:26-28) This was spoken primarily to the Jews; but it has a secondary application to all, because Jehovah will be King in all the earth in that day, and all shall be His people.

"This shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they all shall know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more." (Jeremiah 31:33, 34) Here again we have a promise made to the Jews, with a secondary application to all Gentiles as they, too, become His people.

Jesus was asked, Which is the greatest of the commandments? We all know His reply: "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself." (Matthew 22:37-39) This is the fulfilling of the law, and it is the speech that shall usher the everlasting glories of the new world.

A civilization based upon love must last. It is to cause mankind will find in this new spirit and will keep the Golden Rule, and will continue to worship God in the spirit of holiness, that they shall obtain the blessing of the new age. "Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets."—Matthew 7:12.

A new social, political and economic order, however, is not sufficient to insure the everlasting happiness of men. He must first of all *live*, and then be in such physical health that he may enjoy life. It is life itself that is the greatest

gift in the power of the new King. "Whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die." (John 11:26) Instead of dying, they shall become perfect, and the physical ailments of mankind will cease to exist.

"The eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing." (Isaiah 35:5, 6) "The inhabitant shall not say, I am sick." (Isaiah 33:24) "His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth."—Job 33:25.

Life for All Who Believe

NOW mark this point well: These conditions described are to obtain in the resurrection, and may be enjoyed by Jews and Gentiles alike. The first statement I quoted in this connection was John 11:26. Now let me read the context: "Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die."—John 11:25, 26.

This is possible because all will be awakened from the sleep of death, but only those who *believe* after being awakened will receive a full resurrection. The word "resurrection" means "restanding to life". Only those who believe and accept the new King will receive a complete restanding to life such as Adam had in the garden of Eden.

All shall come back from the tomb, however. Jesus said so, and Jehovah has added His promise. Remember, God has promised to forgive the iniquities of the Jews. In Ezekiel 16:48, 51 He declared: "As I live, saith the Lord God, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters, . . . neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins."

That being the case, one would expect that God would forgive these nations also, and bring them back; and that is exactly what God will do when He restores Israel. "When thy sister, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate."—Ezekiel 16:55.

When we recall that Sodom was utterly destroyed by fire from God out of heaven, we can see that this restoration can be possible only by a resurrection. It will occur right here on the earth, for it is "to their former estate". "Then thou shalt remember thy ways and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant." (V. 61) Yes, these nations will be saved also, but not by the old Law Covenant of the Jews; no, but by the New Covenant of that day.

As stated in the very beginning, in order to bring a complete reversal of the world there must be a threefold change. Now we have seen how the Bible shows that there is being made this very change. The new world is now beginning, and the old is passing away. The new world is composed of the new heavens and the new earth—that is to say, the new spiritual ruling organization under the kingship of Jesus, and the new order of society, the nations at peace.

The new civilization is based upon a new principle, the principle of love—love for God and for mankind. It will be a world of prosperity and plenty and equality. God Himself shall bring it into existence. He has promised a New Covenant and life to all those who shall hear. "And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people."—Acts 3:23.

Bible Questions and Answers

[Radiocast from Watchtower, Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters.]

QUESTION: Have all individuals been on trial who have been alive since the time when Jesus was on earth?

ANSWER: No. The only individuals who have had the privilege to run in the race for eternal life since Christ's first advent have been those who have determined in their minds and hearts to do God's holy will. These individuals have studied the Bible carefully to know what is pleasing to the heavenly Father that they may do it. Their shortcomings and imperfections are covered by the merit of Christ Jesus.

Jesus Himself said, in Matthew 7:21, "Not

every one who saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter the kingdom of heaven: but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven." We see therefore that it would be entirely impossible for children, the heathen, and all who do not study the Bible to enter into heaven; because before one can do the will of God he must have knowledge of what that will is; and God's will is expressed in the Bible. These individuals who now do God's holy will have part in the heavenly calling, according to Hebrews 3:1. Their reward is in heaven. They will be joint-heirs with Christ Jesus as powerful spirit beings, in order that they might be the chief agents of the heavenly Father in His service throughout eternity.

But what will be the calling of the rest of mankind? The rest of mankind, most of whom will come forth in the resurrection, will be called to everlasting life on earth, as subjects of Christ and His church; and as earthly beings they also will serve and honor Jehovah. Earthly life will soon be offered to all the dead infants and heathen, and all those who are without the knowledge of the truth. During the Gospel Age now closing only the consecrated have been on trial for a heavenly reward; during the kingdom, when the race of mankind will come to a knowledge of the truth, the way will be opened for everlasting life upon the earth.

QUESTION: You speak of the second death as being extinction of being. Will you please inform me what sin would place one in such danger?

ANSWER: If after an individual has come to a knowledge of the truth and been blessed by Jehovah God with the hope of eternal life, that individual then persists in an evil course, and counts the blood of Christ of no effect to cover sins, such an one would be subject to the second death. In Hebrews 6:4 we read, "It is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were partakers of the heavenly spirit, and have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come [that is, if their minds have been enlightened concerning the kingdom or new order], if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame."

But some will ask, If that is the case, would it not be unwise to consecrate and come to a knowledge of the truth? Not so. Of course, if an individual recognizes what is the truth, and is convicted of the Scriptures in his own mind, he is responsible; and if he neglects to do God's will, he places himself subject to extermination by resisting progress in the truth. But let us remember that all who will ever obtain life everlasting must determine to do God's holy will and do it. After a certain period of testing, if faithful by the grace of God, such an one will be given everlasting life. In Romans 6:23 we read, "For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord."

QUESTION: Were the Magi representatives of God or agents of the Devil?

ANSWER: The Magi or wise men mentioned in Matthew the second chapter were the agents of the Devil. The reasons for this are very plain from the Scripture account. These wise men were undoubtedly astrologers and acquainted with the occult sciences of the East, which are clearly from the Devil. They were led by the star, first to Herod, who was under the influence of Satan and sought the destruction of Jesus. Certainly God would not wish to give any information to the Devil's agent who was bent upon the destruction of Jesus.

The bright light, called a star, was formed by the Devil also. It is a fact that occultists are enabled to see bright lights in the sky, which may not appear visible to other people. This star then led them directly to the place where Jesus was born. Herod previously instructed them to convey the news to him as to where they found the Child. His purpose was to destroy the Child, regardless of the fact that he had said that he would worship Him. These Magi may have acted unwittingly, as dupes of the Devil, to be parties in the conspiracy for the destruction of Jesus.

QUESTION: Was the fruit of the tree of knowledge poisonous which Adam ate?

ANSWER: The fruit may have been very wholesome. It was a part of the creative process and therefore very good. Adam's obedience was put to the test. It would make no difference as to the quality of the fruit. Adam did that which he was told not to do, and this constituted the sin.

Little Studies for Little People

Mother Eve

(Eleventh Study)

62. Adam had lots of other creatures to keep him company in the garden, but he was the only human being there. Naturally he wanted somebody to talk to and to live with, for he got very tired of living alone. God saw this, and when Adam was asleep He created mother Eve. She was the most beautiful lady who ever lived, because she was perfect. She and Adam were very happy together for a long time, and loved each other very much.

God's Law

63. God gave a command to Adam, telling him what he might do and what he might not do; and if Adam had obeyed this law he would be alive to this day. It was not a hard law to obey. "And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof *thou shalt surely die.*"—Genesis 2:16, 17.

64. Thus we see that God told Adam that if he ate of the fruit of this certain tree, He would take away the wonderful gift of life from him and that Adam would die—death would be his punishment for disobeying the great Jehovah.

65. Now Lucifer, who was also the Devil and Satan, was looking for a chance to get control of Adam and Eve. Therefore when he learned of the command which God had given them he thought that if they could be made to disobey God he would have them in his power.

The Biggest Lie Ever Told

66. Satan was very clever. He knew that the fear of death kept Adam and Eve from eating the forbidden fruit. Therefore he came to Eve and told her that God was trying to take advantage of her and Adam, to keep them from knowing as much as God Himself. This was the first lie. God's only purpose in laying the command on Adam was for Adam's good, and to test his loyalty. But Satan told Eve that if she and Adam ate the fruit, nothing would happen. "Ye shall not surely die," said he. That was the second lie, and the biggest one that has ever been told.

What Happened to Adam

67. After disobeying God by eating the forbidden fruit, Adam and Eve lost the right to live any longer. God had told them that if they ate of the fruit they would die. But the Devil had come along and said that they world *not* die. Mother Eve had very foolishly listened to the Devil instead of to God, and father Adam had listened to mother Eve; and thus our first parents made a great mistake. Let us see how Jehovah God punished them.

68. They did not deserve to live in the beautiful garden which God had made for them, so He caused an angel to chase them out and bar the gate so that they could never come back. They went out into the rough, stony plains and deserts, and Adam had to work hard to grow vegetables and fruit to eat.

69. In the garden of Eden Adam had only to reach up and pick any fruit that he wanted. All kinds were always growing there—big, ripe and juicy. But God said, in turning Adam and Eve out of the garden: "In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread," meaning that Adam would have to work very hard to get anything to eat from the desert.

Questions on Eleventh Study

62. Who was the most beautiful human being that ever lived? How do we know? Why did God give her to father Adam?

63. What one thing was Adam forbidden to do? Did God have a right to make this rule? Why?

64. What was to be the penalty if Adam disobeyed?

65. Who was looking for a chance to get control of Adam and Eve? How did he plan to accomplish this?

66. How many lies did he tell to mother Eve? Which of these lies is the very biggest one that was ever told?

67. When Adam and Eve ate of the forbidden fruit, what did they lose? Does it pay to listen to anybody who is disobedient to God? Why not?

68. Did Adam and Eve deserve to live in the beautiful garden after they had sinned? Did they get put out, and how? Where did they go?

69. Was it hard or easy to get a living in the garden of Eden? Was it hard or easy to get a living outside of it? Why?

STUDIES IN THE "HARP OF GOD" (JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S GREAT BOOK)

With issue Number 60 we began running Judge Rutherford's new book, "The Harp of God", with accompanying questions, for use in individual or congregational Bible Study.

[607] Then shall disease and sickness be destroyed; because God has promised under this new order to bring in health and strength and to bless the people with all favors incident thereto. "The inhabitant shall not say, I am sick."—Isaiah 33:24; Revelation 21:4.

[608] Funerals now are the order of the day, and the family and loved ones left behind assemble in sorrow to pay the last tribute to their beloved dead. But under the new order of things funerals will cease, undertakers will seek a more pleasing employment, and the hearses will be changed from vehicles of sorrow to equipages of pleasure. "There shall be no more death."—Revelation 21:4.

[609] Families have been torn asunder and each member has borne his or her sorrow until claimed by the grave; but under the new order families will be reunited, parents will be brought back to the children, and children to the parents, and they shall dwell together in happiness.—1 Corinthians 15:22, 23.

[610] No more will the poor be vainly hunting for a habitation or fleeing from greedy landlords; because then, as God has promised, the people shall build houses and live in them, they shall not build for another to live in, but then every man shall have his own habitation and every man shall sit under his own vine and fig tree and none shall make them afraid.—Isaiah 65:21-23; Micah 4:4.

[611] At that time there will be full liberty to do right; because right will always be encouraged. Every one will have the liberty to do all the good he can. There will be no secret service men nor espionage laws under the reign of Messiah. This will result in the development and exhibition of the beauty of character. Justice will prevail amongst men; they will become wise concerning the things pertaining to their welfare and happiness. Love will be the motive directing their actions and their every power shall be exercised for good.—Rev. 21:24-27.

[612] Life, that which has been the desire of men in all ages, will be completely realized—life in fullness, when men and women will be strong and vigorous, and there shall be no more pain, no suffering, no sorrow, no death; when all obedient ones shall return to the days of their youth and enjoy life as perfect human beings through endless ages.—Job 33:25; Romans 6:23; Revelation 21:4.

[613] Praise then shall take the place of sorrow. No longer will the people assemble in cemeteries on Decoration Day to pay tribute to their hero dead, because then their dead will be restored to them; and the one who shall be the greatest hero in their minds and hearts will be the great Messiah, who has brought the people the unspeakable blessings. Then will the people assemble, not to discuss politics, nor to wrangle over who shall hold the offices, but to improve their minds and to study the beauties and wonders of God's creation and to sing songs of gladness to his praise.—Isaiah 35:10; 51:11; Philippians 2:10, 11.

QUESTIONS ON "THE HARP OF GOD"

What shall be the effect of Messiah's reign upon disease and sickness? ¶ 607.

Will there be any undertakers and hearses used when man is restored? and if not, why not? ¶ 608.

What will the effect of Messiah's reign be concerning the union of families? Give Scriptural proof. ¶ 609.

Will the people have trouble with landlords and difficulty in finding a place to live under Messiah's reign? and if not, why not? Give the Scriptural proof. ¶ 610.

What effect will the Messiah's kingdom have upon liberty? ¶ 611.

Under Messiah's kingdom will there be any espionage laws? ¶ 611.

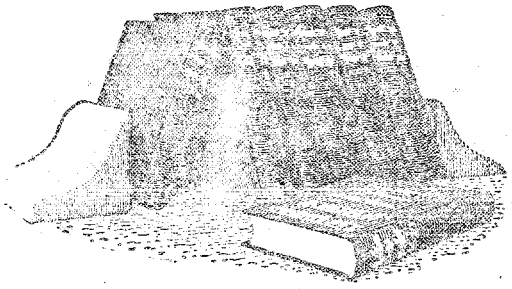
Will there be any secret service men under Messiah's reign? ¶ 611.

What will be the motive directing the actions of men? ¶ 611.

Will the people have Decoration Day services during the Millennial reign of Christ? ¶ 613.

Will they assemble to discuss politics and fight over who shall hold the offices? or what will be the condition? Give Scriptural reasons. ¶ 613.

EASTER

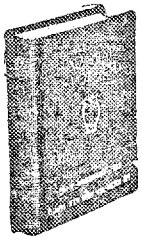


The Scriptures in 1 Corinthians 15:17 say: "If Christ be not raised, your faith is vain. . . . Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished."

Deliverance then is the assurance of the season's holiday. And the release from death is the forerunner of the bondage that DELIVERANCE sets forth as now broken, freeing mankind.



It is the occasion of the year that provokes discussion of such vital subjects and at such times STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES are to serve particularly. With index of Scriptures particular texts can be examined.



For a well-outlined survey of the teachings of the Bible THE HARP OF GOD, presenting the ten basic teachings of the Scriptures, assists in obtaining a well-informed viewpoint.

Seven volumes of STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES, over 4000 pages, and DELIVERANCE and THE HARP OF GOD—$3.25 postpaid. Use the coupon in ordering.

International Bible Students Association,
Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send the seven volumes of SCRIPTURE STUDIES, DELIVERANCE and THE HARP OF GOD. Enclosed find $3.25.

_____

_____

_____



OLD WORLD DYING

The Golden Age

a Journal of fact hope and courage

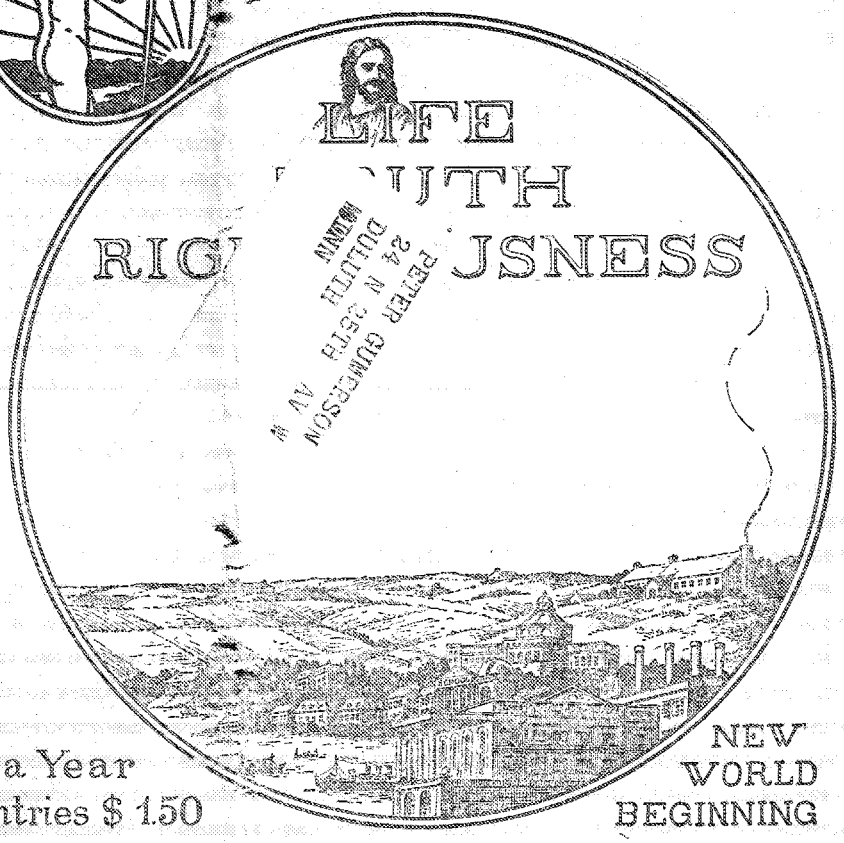


Vol. VIII Bi-Weekly No. 198
April 20, 1927

DIGEST OF WORLD NEWS

CHRIST IN THE BOOK OF EXODUS

THE KING OF KINGS AND HIS REIGN



NEW WORLD BEGINNING

5¢ a copy — $ 1.00 a Year
Canada and Foreign Countries $ 1.50

Contents of the Golden Age

Labor and Economics

The World and Its News 451
Two Months Vacation a Year 453
The New Industrial Machine 453
Cheap Labor Does Not Pay 453
The Glasgow Tailoring Guild 453

Social and Educational

Home a Dangerous Place 451
Automobile Fatalities in Large Cities 451
Third Degree in San Francisco 453
Exciting Times at Irvington 455
Prison Population by Nationalities 457

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

The Need for Business Reform 452
Increases in Railroad Efficiency 452
Holdings of Employe Stockholders 452
Illegal to Blacklist Seamen 454
Great Lakes Radio Beacons 456

Political—Domestic and Foreign

U. S. Employment Offices 452
Pledges to Refuse War Service 454
Increase of Capital Abroad 456
British Miners Completely Beaten 457
Bolshevist Bugaboo Gone to Seed 458
How Things Are Going at the Vatican 459
For Whom or What? 460
Pope Looks to the United States 464
Exploits of a British Spy 464
Edinburgh Refuses Christ As Ruler 470

Religion and Philosophy

Bible Questions and Answers 461
Recent Happenings in Korea 463
Christ in the Book of Exodus 465
The Reign of the King of kings 471
The Most Wonderful Little Boy That Ever Lived 476
Little Studies for Little People 478
Studies in The Harp of God 479

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . Business Manager
WM. F. HUDGINGS . . Sec'y and Treas.

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2
Canadian . . . . . 38-40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

The Golden Age

Volume VIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, April 20, 1927 | Number 198

The World and Its News

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by the Editor.]

New York's Theatre Excitement

NEW YORK is stirred because the stage is now so bad that, according to reports, a new code which holds nothing sacred is being taught the younger generation. The clergy are having much to say on the subject, as they do on every subject. Not having any regular employment except collecting money they have time and strength to give to other people's business, which is beyond the power of most of us. There does not seem to be any law requiring the clergy to attend the theatres so that they can find out how bad they are, nor any law requiring them to tell what they think on the subject.

The Heaviest Stake

THE New York *American* reminds us that Lord Acton wrote of legislation that "laws should be adapted to those who have the heaviest stake in the community", and then defined the latter class as those "for whom misgovernment means not mortified pride and stinted luxury, but want and pain and degradation, and risk to their own lives and their children's souls".

Plenty of Room for All

BIPLE STUDENTS always contend that the earth can be made to support all the people that have ever been born in it, and that this will actually be done when the resurrection occurs. This is pretty well backed up by an editorial by Arthur Brisbane in which he says: "The state of Texas, intensively cultivated, would feed all the earth's people, and clothe them. The earth is not half or one-tenth populated. And the potential food supply is a hundred times greater than any possible demand." In another editorial, in similar vein, Mr. Brisbane recently said of a mountain of cement rock in Arizona, "From this car in Arizona you see enough rock to supply houses for all the sixteen hundred million people on earth. And there is enough good land to feed them, with water added to it."

Home a Dangerous Place

ACCORDING to a report of the National Safety Council 6,000 persons met death during the past year from falls in their own homes. This is three-quarters as many persons as were killed in railroad accidents during the year. There are thousands of other deaths in the homes from burns and scalds; in many of these latter cases babies are the victims.

Automobile Fatalities in Large Cities

CITIES with over 100 automobile fatalities in 1926 were New York 988, Chicago 622, Detroit 325, Philadelphia 290, Cleveland 238, Los Angeles 206, San Francisco 190, St. Louis 167, Baltimore 159, Pittsburgh 149, Boston 137, Buffalo 132, and Cincinnati 115. There were less than 20 each in Cambridge, Des Moines, El Paso, Fall River, Lynn, New Bedford, Somerville, Tacoma, Utica, Waterbury and Yonkers.

How Do We Know They Would Not?

COMMENTING upon the practice of putting poison into the alcohol of commerce, to discourage the use of intoxicating beverages, the New York *World* says: "The rank and file of the churches, we may be certain, would never sanction such barbarism once the moral issue were clearly presented to them." But how do we know they would not? They all know that war is wrong, yet it was the professed Christians of the world that made the World War possible, and it was the professed Christians that taught the savages of heathendom real barbarism.

Big Fellows Getting It All

THE big fellows are rapidly getting control of everything. There are now 524 fewer banks in the United States than there were six years ago. Consolidation is the order of the day. One New York bank represents the consolidation of thirty-eight financial institutions. Kirby Page estimates that 20,000 bankers and business men really control about every enterprise in the country, including its politics. Twelve men now represent in the United States corporations having assets of more than ten billion dollars.

Why Pick on the Insured?

FOR some strange reason the state governments seem to have it in for those who have taken out life insurance for the protection of their families. Last year the state governments collected from policyholders $72,951,023, enough to pay the annual premium for 4,800,000 ordinary life insurance policies issued at age of 25 for $1,000 each. Of this sum only $1 in $27 was used for the maintenance of state insurance departments. The rest was used for state functions, for which the policyholders had already been taxed as citizens.

The Need for Business Reform

FIFTY-FIVE Chicago concerns have declared war against unjust returns of merchandise, failure to deliver at appointed time, misrepresentation of merchandise, unreasonable cancellations of orders, disregard of shipping instructions, the promising by salesmen of things which employers cannot fulfil, selling to competitors when the line is stated to be exclusive, overloading retailers with goods, failures to confirm orders, delivering merchandise not according to samples or specifications on the orders, accepting orders which cannot be delivered, delivering more than was ordered, taking discounts not earned, delivering imperfect or soiled goods, delivering invoice ahead of goods and making unreasonable demands for concessions.

Philadelphia to Be Remade

AT A cost of $42,000,000 to the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, and $16,000,000 to the city of Philadelphia, that city is to be practically remade. On the west bank of a beautified Schuylkill river will be located the main Philadelphia station of the Pennsylvania Railroad, the present Broad Street and West Philadelphia stations being discontinued. The station will be, as every railway station in every city should be, of the through train construction type and arrangement. Every train that comes into the station will discharge its passengers and keep on going. Trains to and from the west and the south will all be routed through the new station, with no necessity for turning seats, changing power and generally inconveniencing everybody. The area now covered by the tracks to Broad Street station will be sold for business purposes, and a new and elegant street added to the city. The new plans involve a complete and comprehensive rearrangement of methods of handling suburban passengers. These will be carried into the city underground, the modern way.

U. S. Employment Offices

THE U. S. Department of Labor maintains 225 employment offices for adults, ranging all the way from seventeen offices in Illinois to one each in several of the less populous states. In addition there is a Junior Division, for the placement of juniors between legal working age and twenty-one years. There is also a Farm Labor Division which places experienced hands on farms in territory tributary to its field offices, all west of the Mississippi.

Increases in Railroad Efficiency

THE railroads of the country are now handling forty-three percent more freight than in 1913, but with only two or three percent more employes. It is surprising in this country to see the relatively small number of railway employes about a great terminal station; while in Britain, in much smaller stations, the men are so thick that they are virtually in the way of everybody.

Losses of Deforestation

ONE of the big leaks in America is the neglect of lands from which the original forests have been removed. These lands are nominally worth $2.50 per acre. If replanted with trees they would in a few years be worth $75 to $100 per acre, and would yield something in taxes which would help with road improvements and other necessary works. America will have to come to reforestation sooner or later, and should begin now.

Future Forests Will Be Handy

THE forests of the future, if America ever gets down to business on the matter of reforestation, are likely to be right at the door of some of our greatest business centers. Even at this time, within a fifty-mile radius of Pittsburgh, thirty-two percent of the land is forest land. Around Chattanooga it is sixty-three percent; around Albany, forty-eight percent; and around Springfield, Massachusetts, it is fifty-five percent.

Indifference to Religious Census

IN THE Oklahoma city of Okmulgee, which claims a population of 25,000 to 30,000, one of the newspapers ran a questionnaire for several days; and the managing editor of the paper told one of his brother editors that less than fifty of the people of the city had sent in answers to the questionnaire and that more than half of those were employes of his own paper, who evidently did it to please the boss.

The Only Proof of Evolution

THE only proof of evolution that we have is that the evolutionists persist in making such monkeys of themselves. A little while ago they filled the Sunday specials with their loud and profusely illustrated announcements of the discovery of the missing link, the Pithecanthropus Erectus, as they called it. It was good of them to give us this fancy name for the original monkey which they claim as their ancestor. But once more the so-called scientists who are eager to glorify themselves and to discredit Almighty God in the eyes of men have been shown up on the front pages for what they are. Archæologists of the National Museum at Washington have announced positively that the skull of the Pithecanthropus Erectus is merely the kneebone of an elephant. And that's that!

Two Months Vacation a Year

DR. CHARLES B. PIPER, medical director of the Guardian Life Insurance Company, advocates two vacations a year, the vacations to be a month long and five months apart. He claims that this would result in vigor, happiness and longevity. The doctor is right. With machinery able to do the bulk of human drudgery the old idea of human slavery must go.

Michigan's Supreme Court

MICHIGAN'S supreme court has ruled that a fireman did not meet with an accident who was drenched twice with sudden gushes of water and subsequently died of pneumonia; also, that a worker in a dye factory does not meet with an accident who dies as the direct result of putting his hands into a dye, a part of his daily tasks. It holds that an accident must be something unusual, within the meaning of Michigan's compensation act.

Holdings of Employe Stockholders

THE present and prospective employe stockholders in twenty of the largest corporations of the United States are one-fifth of the total number of stockholders, but they own only one twenty-fifth of the stock. The American Telephone and Telegraph Company leads with 57,000 employes owning or paying for stock of an average value per employe of $1,500.

Cheap Labor Does Not Pay

THE *Progressive Farmer* explains truly that the vicious cycle that curses the South is that the children are kept out of school to make a surplus of cotton; then the cotton surplus makes the prices so low that the farmers cannot afford to send their children to school; thus more cotton makes more ignorance, and more ignorance makes more cotton, *ad infinitum*.

Third Degree in San Francisco

TWO carpenters, arrested in San Francisco on charges of assaulting non-unionists, have made affidavits that they signed affidavits of guilt after having been knocked down and unmercifully beaten and fearing they would be beaten to death unless they signed. Not a law of the United States gives police anywhere any right so to treat prisoners. How is it possible to uphold law and order by ignoring and setting aside laws which were specially designed to protect the ordinary citizen from just such lawlessness?

The New Industrial Machine

THE Bureau of Labor Statistics reports, as a result of examining nine important manufacturing industries, that for every hour a man works he is now producing from one-tenth to

twice as much as before the war and in most cases from a fourth to a half more. This increase is due in part to managerial expertness, in part to new inventions, in part to a speeding-up process and in part to more experienced and better-paid labor.

American Farmers Disadvantaged

AMERICAN farmers are disadvantaged by the fact that freight rates are still fifty-eight percent higher than before the war, while farm commodity prices are only thirty-four percent above the pre-war level. This fact is brought out in the report of the Secretary of the Department of Agriculture of the United States government.

Illegal to Blacklist Seamen

THE United States Supreme Court has ruled that the maintenance of employment offices by shipping associations on the Pacific Coast which amounted, in effect, to the black-listing of some of the most efficient men in the service, interferes with interstate commerce and violates the anti-trust act. The practices complained of must be discontinued.

Hudson Bridge a Certainty

THE Hudson River bridge, which is to connect New York and New Jersey at a cost of $60,000,000, may now be said to be a certainty. Bonds for the building of the bridge have already been marketed to the extent of $20,000,000, the remainder to be raised as needed. Work will be begun at once. This will be one of the world's greatest engineering undertakings.

Registration of Aliens

CONGRESS now has before it several bills for registration of aliens, some of which would take away practically all the liberty of the class of people that have made America what it is. America is a land of aliens. No one here can trace his ancestry in this country more than three hundred years; most of them trace back less than a hundred years, and some of the best people in the land come direct from other lands. **The only effect of a law requiring registration of aliens would be to give jobs to a lot of worthless politicians, and to make the government increasingly unpopular.**

Senator Bruce Goes After Methodism

UNITED STATES Senator William C. Bruce, himself a lifelong Presbyterian, in an address at Washington denounced the Methodist church as one of the greatest menaces of constitutional government, declaring that from the Methodist headquarters, only a few paces from the front steps of the national capitol, there is complete domination of the politics of the country, so that our boasted separation of church and state is practically a dead letter.

What We Owe the Preachers

A NEW YORK newspaper, commenting on the results which it secured in its part of the so-called religious census, taken under the auspices of the Federation of Churches, calls attention to the fact that while six out of seven who replied had been brought up in religious homes, less than half believed that the Bible is inspired, only a few more believed that prayer is of any avail, and over a third doubted the existence of a God. As these people were brought up in a religious atmosphere it is evident that somebody is to blame; and the ones to blame are manifestly the religious teachers who, instead of teaching the Word of God, have been teaching evolution and the equally foolish theories of themselves and others.

Ministers to Stand for Christ

ONE hundred and sixteen Congregational ministers have signed a pledge in England that in the next war they will stand on the side of Christ and have nothing to do with the war. This will be a new position for the clergy, as hitherto they have been the blessers of every war ever fought. It will be interesting to see how the 116 stick to their pledge.

Pledges to Refuse War Service

SIR ARTHUR PONSONBY, prominent British publicist, has secured over 100,000 signed pledges refusing to support or render war service to any government that resorts to arms Although several thousand persons attended the Ponsonby meetings in the Royal Albert Hall, the London newspapers all ignored the meeting and the premier refused to see the many-signed pledge.

Narcosan May Cure Drug Addiction

NARCOSAN, the discovery of a chemist, has been used successfully in the treatment of 350 drug addicts, under the general direction of the Commissioner of Corrections of New York City. The suffering of the unfortunates is said to be so great that many of them begged for death, but the final results seem to be good. A proposition is under way to inflict life imprisonment on drug peddlers. The United States government has appealed to all the powers that were parties to the Hague convention of 1912 to live up to the agreements then made for control of illicit international traffic in narcotic drugs.

Why the Drug Conference Failed

REPRESENTATIVE PORTER, who represented the United States at the Drug Conferences held in Geneva in 1924 and 1925, reports that the real reason why the opium conference was a failure, and the reason why the American delegation withdrew from it, was because the colonies of Great Britain, France, the Netherlands and Portugal derive from twenty-five percent to forty-seven percent of their revenue from these drugs; and they could not be persuaded to agree to any proposal to completely suppress the traffic, even when the time of suppression was fixed at eighteen years.

Interesting Items About the Aged

MRS. HUFF, of Kentucky, 108 years of age, married a veteran of the war of 1812 long after that conflict, and is the only living widow of a veteran of that war. Sallie Anne Jenkins, of Kentucky, has just died at the age of 112 years. J. A. Stewart, of New York City, Secretary of the Treasury during the Civil War, has just died at the age of 104.

The Charity Mill

MISS JANE BARCLAY, Toronto social worker, speaking of the charity mill, says:

> The charitably inclined public merely tread the mill and keep the wheels going with cash; while the machine, dealing out charity, investigates, catalogues, devises, surveys without end, plans boxes at Christmas and fresh air camps for the summer, holds its head high above the stench of crowded rooms and damp cellars, and saves its soul twice a year, only to let misery run for cover wherever it may please the rest of the time.

Selling Justice in San Diego

THE district attorney and the assistant district attorney of San Diego have been found guilty of asking for and receiving a bribe to misconduct a murder trial. The bribe was $40,000 and resulted in the release of the two men charged with murder. No doubt this crime is connected with such of Chicago's liquor supply as comes in from Mexico via San Diego.

Exciting Times at Irvington

AT IRVINGTON, N. J., some clergymen, who make their living by what they do on Sunday, invoked an old law and had a theatre closed which makes money on the same day. The theatre people thereupon swore out a hundred warrants and arrested bus drivers, motormen, gasoline merchants, grocers, druggists, bakers, cigar-store salesmen, violinists, newsboys, telephone operators, and last, but not least, ten reporters and photographers who had been enjoying the fun, but who forgot until then that they were working on Sunday, too.

Man As Seen by the Chemist

CHEMISTS, studying man solely from the chemical point of view, have discovered that the men of West Virginia, Kentucky and Central New York are tall and powerful because those soils are rich in lime, while regions which are destitute of phosphate of lime and manganese rarely produce those that are strong in either mind or body. However, exchange of fruits and other products is gradually changing the local effects produced by foods grown on soils that are deficient in certain elements. Variety in food means health and life.

The Farmers' Loss of Nitrogen

THE American farmers annually lose about 3,500,000 tons of nitrogen that is not returned to the farm in any manner. Statesmen who are considering the matter know that, sooner or later, the American farmer must come to replenishing his soil with nitrogen taken from the air, the same as is now done on such a large scale in Germany and other European countries. It is figured out that by present methods of farming the farmers are abandoning 118,000,000 acres of land annually, because the land gets so poor that it does not pay to crop it.

Government Costs for 1928

A GLANCE at President Coolidge's budget message shows that total costs for 1928 will be about the same as for 1927. There will be less interest to pay on the public debt, and smaller appropriations for the shipping board, the state, navy and treasury departments; but there are considerably increased expenditures provided for in the department of the interior, post office department, veterans' bureau, war department, and departments of agriculture and commerce.

Distribution of Millionaires

OF THE 11,000 millionaires in the country 2,800 are in New York. North Dakota is the only state with none, but South Dakota has only one. There is only one billionaire in the country. Seventy-four persons pay $1,000,000 or more each year in income taxes. Minnesota has 110 millionaires, of whom thirty-five live in Minneapolis.

Increase of Capital Abroad

FASTER than Uncle Sam can cancel the debts owed to him by European nations, the great American corporations are increasing their holdings abroad. Twenty-five years ago there was only about a half billion of American money invested abroad. Now the total is twenty times that and in ten years more, at present rate of growth, will be fifty times that. About one-half of all the capital invested in foreign countries goes to Latin America, one-fourth to Canada, a less amount to all of Europe, and relatively small amounts elsewhere.

Great Lakes Radio Beacons

DURING the past season radio beacons have been installed in seven important locations along the Great Lakes, to serve as guides to vessels. Experience has proven that they work satisfactorily, and it seems clear that this form of ship guidance will now be developed rapidly in every part of the earth.

New Amplifier Supplants Radio Tubes

THE new radio amplifier and rectifier, for which the inventor, Dr. Palmer H. Craig, the thirty-year-old head of the physics department of Mercer University, is said to have received $750,000 plus an eighth interest in the Brooklyn corporation which is to manufacture it, will work revolutionary changes in the radio industry if it does all that the inventor claims for it. He declares that it accomplishes rectification at radio frequencies, and with sufficient local power will enable substitution for vacuum tubes, as well as lighting batteries. The device does not supply power, and must be augmented with local B batteries for loud-speaker operation. The unit is only about six inches square, being essentially a series of bismuth plates insulated from each other, and moulded in a sulphur composition.

To See Across Ocean in Ten Years

DR. E. F. W. ALEXANDERSON, consulting engineer of the Radio Corporation of America, and of the General Electric Company, is convinced that within ten years it will be possible for persons across the ocean and persons on this side the great waters not only to talk with one another but to see one another. The doctor considers that all the fundamental difficulties in the way have been removed and that television is sure to come into general use in due time. How short-sighted is the wisdom that can know of such stupendous miracles and doubt the existence of the God who planned it all and who, we can all now see, is cognizant of all that takes place on the surface of the earth, or anywhere else!

Radio Twenty-Five Years Hence

WILLIAM LE QUEUX, famous British writer and radio engineer, has written an interesting sketch of what he believes the next twenty-five years will produce in the way of radio development. We quote two paragraphs:

So rapidly are we progressing in our knowledge of short radio waves that it is safe to predict that in a very few years there will be established on the table in every home and office a neat little low-power transmission set attached to a telephone instrument, and near it a frame aerial six inches or so square which will be so directional that we shall be able to turn it upon the compass-card below and call any particular friend or office who is tuned to us. This little instrument will be portable, its power being generated by turning a geared handle, and usable on a steamer, in a train, in a car or out in the country.

Contracts, when time presses, will be made and witnessed all over the world, signatures identified, docu-

ments exhibited and general commercial business conducted between far distant cities as though the parties were together in the same office, for both will be able not only to see each other, but to hear each other's voices in their discussion. . . . It is quite within the bounds of possibility that a radio beam of an X-ray type may be turned upon a building and everything within revealed as though walls, doors and shutters did not exist.

Proclaimed from the Housetops

ONE of the Lord's promises to His followers was, "That which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops." This prophecy is being literally fulfilled by the Bible Students today, every time they use the radio. Their message is spoken into the ear of the microphone; it is done in a closet or studio fitted up for the purpose; the aerials are fitted upon the housetops. It is all just as the Master said.

Prison Population by Nationalities

ACCORDING to the evidence gleaned from a study of our prison population, nine times as many Italians are criminals as are the Britishers, and nine times as many of the Balkan nationalities are criminals as are the Irish. Our best citizens, i. e., those who have the smallest proportion of their citizens in prison here, are the British, Irish, Germans and Scandinavians. The most troublesome are the Italians and people from the Balkans.

Post Dispatch Stirs the Country

BY ITS news from Washington that Robert E. Olds, Assistant Secretary of State of the United States, had induced the Associated Press to make an anonymous and unwarranted attack on Mexico in order to produce a national atmosphere unfavorable to Mexico, the St. Louis *Post Dispatch* has stirred deeply the thoughtful who would like to see America remain American.

Mexico's Land Law

THE Mexican land law, about which there has been so much debate, provides in brief that aliens must not acquire land in Mexico which is within sixty-two miles of the border or within thirty-one miles of the coast; aliens now holding lands within these restricted zones may keep their property until death, but their heirs must sell out to Mexicans within five years; in the unrestricted zones aliens must file statements with the government that they consider themselves as Mexicans and under the exclusive protection and jurisdiction of Mexican courts. These statements must be filed within one year from date.

Laymen Change the Rules

HERETOFORE it has been the custom for the thousands of Mexicans who visit annually the Catholic shrine at Guadalupe to crawl on their hands and knees for long distances as they approached the building. The laymen, who are now in charge of Catholic affairs in Mexico, have changed this custom; and this year the pilgrims are coming forward in an upright manner as human beings ought to do. The Scriptures say that "God hath made man upright"; and there is nothing in the Bible to show that he was designed to crawl in the presence of anybody or anything. There is no record that Christ or the apostles ever crawled toward the temple.

Britain's Labor Dilemma

AMERICAN labor is trained to the thought and practice of using more and better machinery, so as to obtain a larger production of goods, with more to divide all around. British labor views the whole subject of production askance, fearful that if too much is produced today there will be no job tomorrow and therefore nothing to divide. While in America the production is steadily and rapidly increasing, the claim is made that in Britain the production per worker is from twelve percent to twenty percent less than it was twelve years ago. The logical outcome of these opposite policies is that Britain is lagging in her race for the world markets.

British Miners Completely Beaten

AFTER the most stubbornly fought miners' strike in history the miners have at last had to give in and accept district settlements, longer hours, reduced wages, varying period agreements, and the elimination of the Miners' Federation from wage negotiations. Every district in Britain is working on a longer day. For the miners the strike has been a tragedy.

The Right to Get Drunk

A TORONTO judge has ruled that in Ontario any man has a right to get drunk as often as he likes, even if it is every day in the week. This should make Ontario a popular place for some Americans at this time, but right now it looks as if it would complicate the traffic regulations somewhat.

Wild Ride of Oxford Students

RETURNING by special train from Cambridge to Oxford, several hundred drunken students virtually destroyed a British railway train. Every window and several doors were broken. Luggage racks were torn out and their contents thrown out of the windows. The students tore coats from one another's backs and threw them out of the windows. Twenty women who were on the train were not molested, but everything else was wrecked.

The Glasgow Tailoring Guild

GLASGOW tailors, confronted with insufficient employment and with a proposed cut of thirty-three percent in their wages, suddenly went into the clothing business on their own account and met with instant success. There are now seventy-two tailors on the staff, with a wage bill for a forty-eight-hour week amounting to about $1250. The enterprise is only five years old.

Gigantic Landslide in Switzerland

SWITZERLAND is accustomed to avalanches, if it be possible for anybody to ever get accustomed to such a terrifying and dangerous thing; but the citizens of Bellinzona have real reason to be alarmed in the sliding toward them of Mount Arbino. This mountain, seven and a half miles wide and five thousand feet high, is gradually sliding toward the city. There is another sliding mountain in Colorado and one in Great Britain.

Bolshevist Bugaboo Gone to Seed

THE United News carries a dispatch from Rome to the effect that His Holiness, Pope Pius XI, is concerned over the situation in the Holy Land on the ground, as stated in the dispatch, that "the Bolshevist menace in Jerusalem, brought about by the Zionist immigration there, is the first concern of the Vatican". This is the limit. It is time now to take this gray-haired and fossilized old Bolshevism bugaboo down and rock it to an everlasting sleep. The next thing you know burglars will be testifying in court that they shot their victims because these were Bolshevists; automobilists will loudly proclaim that they ran over boys and girls because these were Bolshevists; the Teapot Dome statesmen will insist that they robbed the government of oil reserves and did all kinds of other unmentionable things because everybody but themselves had gone Bolshevik.

Want a Better Rumania

NOW that Marie got her millions and Rumania has ordered her two battleships for patrolling the Black Sea, the friends of the Jews in New York have risen up and demanded that Rumania cease persecuting the Jews in that country and give them a decent chance to live. At the Hotel Astor 3,500 enthusiastic men and women met in convention and adopted resolutions urging the American State Department to do something toward seeing that all minority groups in Rumania, whether Jewish or Christian, be given humane treatment. Similar meetings were held on the same date in six other large American cities. As an indication of how Jews in Rumania are treated, the following incident is told, of a recent occurrence: A trainload of Rumanian students seized and bound the Jewish engineer of their train, dashed through the town of Calarsi, laying hands on all Jews and Jewesses found, and flogging them mercilessly. Returning to their train they released the engineer; and when he had safely taken them to their destination at Jassy several of the students rewarded him by spitting in his face. The Rumanian authorities allow occurrences like these to pass unchallenged. Jewish passengers have been thrown from moving trains in Rumania, and nothing done about it.

Free Meals De Luxe

WHEN Queen Marie was here, we understand, one of the New York hotels reserved an entire floor for her, and fitted the floor up for her occupancy at a cost said to have been $400,000; but the queen declined the gift until it was made to include free meals for herself and her entire retinue. Well! The queen has gone with her 168 trunks, and America still survives and is still ready to play the fool.

England Has Fools, Too.

A WOMAN in Stone, England, who had arrived at the age of eighty-three, concluded that she could learn to smoke if other girls could. She tried it, lit a cigarette, smoked some of it, let the hot ashes drop on her dress and burned herself to death. The old lady made a foolish error. The only consolation is that she will not continue to burn forever, as most of our ancestors believed and as a few so-called modern evangelists who do not understand their Bibles still teach.

American Journalist Forgot Himself

WHILE the people of Rumania were engaged in a lively discussion as to who should run Rumania in the event of the king's death, whether it should be Queen Marie, the dissolute Prince Carol, or Premier Averescu, an American journalist so far forgot himself as to suggest that it might be a good idea to let the Rumanian people take a hand at running Rumania on their own account. The journalist was escorted to the frontier and bade to depart.

A Polyglot Telephone Service

PRESS dispatches state that in Jerusalem there are eleven languages in quite general use: English, Arabic, Hebrew, French, German, Spanish, Greek, Italian, Russian, Armenian and Rumanian. But the telephone girls get along pretty well. Most of them speak several languages fluently, and have picked up enough of the others so that they make the required connections with little difficulty.

Jews Have Conquered Arabs

THE Jews in Palestine have conquered the Arabs, and the kind of victory they have gained is sure to be a lasting one. They have conquered them by love, kindness and generosity. The Arabs had no hospitals worthy of the name. The Jews have opened splendid ones, and have made the hospitals free of access to Arabs and Christians, with excellent results.

Palestine's New Currency

ALL Bible Students are interested in the new currency in process of establishment in Palestine. The ancient Hebrew shekel has been revived, its value in modern currency being about fifty cents. There will be a half shekel, a quarter shekel, and the smallest unit, a pruta, will be the fiftieth part of a shekel and worth one cent. Ten shekels make a British pound sterling.

Palestine a Model of Order

WHILE Syria has an army of 40,000 men to keep the peace, and Egypt is bristling with military men, Palestine gets along with a total military and police force of 275 men because the people wish to work and because they love peace rather than war.

Turkey Still Keeps Onward

THE Turkish government continues its onward progress. Oriental music is now banned, and only European music will hereafter be taught at the Turkish National Conservatory. The theory is that the western music will open the oriental mind to other things of value. The women of Turkey will be educated; and the education will be compulsory, even including thousands of nomads in the eastern provinces.

How Things Are Going at the Vatican

RECENT dispatches indicate that another strike is likely at the Vatican. The previous one was settled by giving the workers a raise of pay; but those whose duty it was to divide the money forgot and took most of it for themselves, with the result that those who are left in the cold are a little sore. It is claimed that the gardeners, cleaners and sweepers did not get nearly so large a rake-off as the ushers and doormen; and now they want to know why.

What the Fascisti Have Accomplished

PROFESSOR Gætano Salvemini, Italian historian and former member of the Italian Chamber of Deputies, pays the following tribute to the Fascisti. He says: "In the political and moral field they have destroyed in Italy all faith in justice, all respect for right, all mutual tolerance; they are destroying the Italian nation by splitting it up into a minority of masters to whom everything, even assassinations, is permitted, and a majority of slaves, deprived of all right and protected by no moral law."

March of Events in Italy

FIVE hundred and twenty-two anti-Fascists have been rounded up in Italy and banished to remote provinces, where they will be under perpetual surveillance. Mussolini is raising a $2,000,000,000 loan. This loan is to be taken out by the workers. Employers are commanded to advance the money to their employes.

Radio Certainly Helps the Crops

THE German Telefunken radio station has demonstrated positively that radio fertilization of the soil is practical and profitable. It is claimed that the radio waves accomplish the deposit of nitrogen from the air, and that this is the secret of the fertilization. Rich and fertile plants were grown in soil which had been notoriously unproductive.

London Prepares New York Phone Book

WHILE we all knew that telephone conversation between London and New York had been accomplished over a year ago, yet somehow it comes as a shock to be suddenly told, in the most matter-of-fact way, in a London dispatch only about two inches long, that London has prepared its New York and Brooklyn telephone books and that conversations between subscribers in the two metropolitan areas will soon be a matter of everyday occurrence.

The Men in Gray Blouses

WALTER DURANTY, Moscow correspondent of the New York *Times*, reports seeing the men in gray blouses standing before a table on which are gems of the late Czars of the value of a third of a billion dollars. There are the usual crown jewels; but in Russia these were of unlimited size, number and value. There was a train of five gold cars with a platinum locomotive; a stickpin watch a third of an inch in diameter and as thin as a finger nail; a mother-of-pearl orange tree, with emerald leaves, ruby fruit and diamond flowers; a gold stage coach; a diamond snow-field with emerald leaves coming up through it; a mirror made of a diamond slab, etc., etc. There are plenty of big financiers who would be glad to have the Czars come back with all their foolish extravagance, cruelty and oppression, if only some way could be found to keep the men in gray blouses away from the table. But the men in gray blouses are there, and threats do not seem to frighten them.

One Thief Helps Find Another

TWO enterprising young men successfully robbed the French government of gems valued at $2,700,000. They had disposed of most of their loot, except the most valuable gem, a diamond of international repute. This they buried in an apple. In their absence the chambermaid opened the suitcase in which the apple was kept, stole the apple, bit into it and found the diamond. This led to the detection of the men who had stolen it.

The Tuscarora Deep

ABOUT forty miles southeast of Tokio, Japan, is the world's deepest swimming hole. To be exact, the Japanese surveying ship "Manchu" tried to strike bottom there in 1924, and after dropping six and one-fourth miles of line they had to give it up. Other deep places are the Aldrich Deep and the Mindanao Deep, in the Pacific, and the Nares Deep and the Tizard Deep, in the Atlantic. None of these is less than five miles in depth.

Spain's Coldest Winter

SPAIN has just been having its coldest winter. Trains coming through the mountains from the north have had to have two or three engines to enable them to get through the drifts. Heavy frosts have seriously damaged the orange trees as far south as Madrid, Seville, Malaga and Granada. Wolves have invaded the low lands in large numbers, driven out by the cold. The same cold spell brought zero weather in France and snow in Portugal, which is rare.

For Whom Or What?

A JOHANNESBURG, South Africa, labor paper publishes a profile photograph of a living hero of the World War. The nose and upper jaw are completely shot away to within an inch of the ear. The paper wants to know for whom or what this man made the more than supreme sacrifice. Well! Woodrow Wilson was an authority on the World War; and in a speech at St. Louis he said, and said truly, that the World War was essentially a commercial war.

Bible Questions and Answers

[Radiocast from Watchtower, Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters.]

QUESTION: Do good people go straight to heaven when they die? or must the Christian remain dead until the time of resurrection?

ANSWER: Christians, the same as all others, remain absolutely dead, in every sense, from the time of their death until their awakening in the resurrection. The Scriptures are positive on this point. In 1 Corinthians 15:13, 18 we read, "If there be no resurrection of the dead . . . then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished."

The apostle's argument is that unless there is a resurrection from the dead even the Christians who have died in Christ have perished, and would be extinct. Jesus Himself said that He would raise His faithful followers at the last day, when He would return. We read His words in John 6:40: "Every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day."

But some will say, It is the fleshly body that is raised at the last day and not the spiritual body. This is not true—the Christian comes forth in the resurrection a spirit being, for the first time. Let us turn to the positive scripture on this point. In 1 Corinthians 15:40-44 we read: "There are celestial bodies [meaning spiritual bodies] and bodies terrestrial; . . . so also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: it is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body."

Even the Apostle Paul did not expect to be raised immediately at death, nor did he expect his reward, the crown of life, before the Lord's return. In 2 Timothy 4:8 we read: "Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing." Life beyond the grave, in any sense, depends upon the awakening from the tomb by Christ Jesus in the resurrection.

QUESTION: Is it true that salvation is found only in the Catholic church?

ANSWER: No. At no place in the Bible does it say so. Salvation is the path to life, and this belongs to God. In Psalm 37:39 we read: "But the salvation of the righteous is of the Lord: he is their strength in the time of trouble." The Lord will show salvation only to them who do His will. The will of Jehovah God is expressed in the Scriptures; and unless the individual reads, studies, and applies the Scriptures to himself he cannot have salvation. In 2 Tim. 3:15 we read: "The holy scriptures . . . are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus." Again, in Romans 1:16 we read: "For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth." It will be well for all who wish salvation, including Catholics and Protestants, to study the Bible.

QUESTION: Please explain Matthew 18:3: "Verily I say unto you, except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven."

ANSWER: Jesus did not mean that heaven is filled with little children, infants one and two years of age; but He did mean that in order to enter into the kingdom of heaven one must have a meek and teachable disposition, much as a child has toward his parents. Showing that this is the correct thought, Jesus said concerning His disciples, while praying to the heavenly Father, in Matthew 11:25: "I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent and hast revealed them unto babes." The fact is that no infants will ever get into the kingdom of heaven; infants will come forth in the resurrection, upon this planet earth. To enter into the kingdom of heaven one must do the will of the heavenly Father; and to do this, knowledge and resolution are necessary.

QUESTION: Jesus said, as is recorded in Mark 12:30, 31, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment. And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these." The question is, If I try and endeavor the very best I can to follow these commandments, relying upon the Lord's help, can I hope for life hereafter and salvation?

ANSWER: Yes. Absolutely. The secret in being a successful Christian is in doing the will of the heavenly Father, Jehovah God. Jesus said,

as is recorded in Matthew 7:21, "Not every one who sayeth unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven." In other words, Jesus said that there would be many who would call themselves Christian; but that this would not entitle them to entrance into the heavenly kingdom. It is necessary to do the will of the heavenly Father. Now if the individual loves the Lord with all his heart, he will be anxious to do the will of Jehovah God. In order to know the will of God he must obtain such knowledge from the Bible or such literature which is in harmony with the Bible. He will not be satisfied with what he merely hears or reads except that it agrees with the Bible teaching. Topical studies for Bible students are published by the International Bible Students Association, which have helped thousands to an understanding of the Bible. One who loves his neighbor as himself will seek to do good to others; and the best good that you can do for others at this time is to tell them about the truth, tell them about the kingdom of Jehovah God that is shortly to bless mankind, tell them of God's promise to return their dead ones by the awakening of the resurrection. This message should cheer their hearts, should inspire a real hope in their minds and hearts.

QUESTION: Are individuals who are born into the world today the sons of God in the same sense in which Jesus was the Son of God?

ANSWER: No. Absolutely not. The difference is this: The individuals born into the world today are the descendants of Adam, who in a dying condition could not give to his children perfect life. On the other hand, while Mary the mother of Jesus was of the race of Adam, the Father of Jesus was Jehovah God. Being plain in this matter to obtain the truth, it was the power of Jehovah God that started the new life in Mary at the time of conception. The father is the life-giver, the mother is the one who nourishes that life. The perfect life organism begun in Mary had the power to eliminate all imperfect refuse and to absorb the substance to mature as a perfect babe. Thus Jesus was born into the world perfect. Thus we read in Hebrews 7:26 that Jesus was "holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners".

QUESTION: Is it wise to study the Bible with a view to seek its oneness with all other religions?

ANSWER: No, absolutely not. The Bible is separate and distinct from all other religions and knows no compromise. This has been the chief difficulty with even the clergy, both Catholic and Protestant. They have tried to find harmony between the Bible and their creeds. The result is confusion. The creeds are opposed to the Bible and are saturated with error. The Christian accepts the Bible only, as being the infallible Word of Truth. The Christian accepts as truth only such other literature as conforms to the teachings of the Bible. If the writing of any individual, priest or minister, does not conform to the teaching of the Bible, the Christian throws it out as error. It is indeed pleasing to the Lord to have His Word used as the standard of truth. In Isaiah 8:20 we read, "To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no truth in them."

QUESTION: Do the Bible Students celebrate Memorial Day? And if not, why not?

ANSWER: The Bible Students do not celebrate a day in commemoration of the dead soldiers, because the Bible does not authorize them to do so. But if a holiday is granted, it is generally used in doing others good by telling them the message of the kingdom. For instance, the Bible Students may use this day to comfort others by telling them that the dead soldier boys will come back in the resurrection, that they will come back when the nations will lay down their arms in the kingdom, when the will of the heavenly Father will be done on earth. The preaching of this good news to the people inspires hope in their hearts and comforts them. This does infinitely more good than sermons on war, cannons and blood-dripping sabres. The world should be sick of the memories of war.

QUESTION: How is immortality gained?

ANSWER: Immortality is the gift of God, and may be obtained through obedience in doing God's holy will. In Romans 2:7 the Apostle Paul told the Christians to seek immortality. Of course they would not seek it if they already possessed it. Even the Apostle Paul while here on earth did not possess immortality. No man that ever lived on earth possessed immortality. If he did he would never die. The Apostle Paul looked forward to the resurrection and said, as is recorded in 1 Corinthians 15:53, "This mortal must put on immortality."

Recent Happenings in Korea *By P. S. Kang (a Native)*

KOREA is a small peninsula between the Yellow Sea and the Sea of Japan. *Ko* means high, and *rea* beautiful, so that the name Korea means "highly beautiful". The little country has a history running back four thousand years. It has always been under the subjection of stronger nations.

During the last fifty years many whites have invaded Korea, with promises for its betterment, conditioned upon permission to work the gold mines in its mountains. The Japanese fought two wars for the independence of the country, but at the conclusion of the second one they took possession of the land themselves.

Today most of the useful lands of Korea are in the hands of the Japanese, and although the Koreans still do the work of cultivating the soil more than half of its products go to the Japanese. Hence instead of the Koreans being able to eat rice, as hitherto, many of them have to live on Manchurian millet.

Indeed, thousands of Koreans are going to Manchuria every year; but the Chinese treat them cruelly, and force them to go farther on to the colder lands of Siberia and Mongolia. The Koreans have been looking in vain for help from any earthly source.

Religion

NOW let us see what religion has done for Korea. For many centuries Buddhism had been the prevailing religion. About six centuries ago a Korean king encouraged Confucianism, with some resulting benefit to the people, for a time; though after his death matters went on much the same as before.

At length along came the white missionaries of the Christian religion. The Catholic missionaries made servants of their followers, and now wherever there are Catholic missions in Korea there you will find the native sons acting as carriers of their sedan chairs and doing all the drudgery.

The Presbyterians and Methodists came with hospitals and schools; but now the Koreans have better hospitals and schools than those provided by the Christian missionaries, and even the Korean Christians themselves think it is very foolish to educate their children in the mission schools. The missionaries are trying to tickle the ears of the Korean children with evolution theories, but since the children can get that also in the common schools the power of the sects is gone.

The Seventh Day Adventists came along and circulated thousands of copies of their monthly papers and books saying, in effect, that only those who keep Saturday sacred will be saved, and that all others will perish.

Some missionaries forget that the Koreans are ancestor-worshipers, and that if the true Korean believed that his fathers were in the fire because of some supposed evil god of fire, he would gladly choose to jump into the fire with them than to go to heaven and enjoy the music alone.

But some of the missionaries are not content to wait until the natives die before beginning their torture. Last year a Seventh Day Adventist got hold of a small Korean boy who had stolen a few of his apples, and wrote on his face with poison the Korean word for thief. In vain the Korean doctors have tried to remove the scar. The boy must carry it for life. The white "Christian" who did this has been imprisoned, and the incident has furnished another occasion for many Koreans to attack Christianity.

The Army of Salvation

THE latest to appear as the saviors of Korea are the Salvation Army. These came at a time of Korean unrest; and many Koreans, misunderstanding the terms Salvation and Army, concluded that the time had come for their deliverance or salvation from oppressors, and proceeded to join the Army in considerable numbers. There were many hasty withdrawals when they learned that the Army is merely an association for carrying on evangelistic work. Some, however, retained their membership, expecting great things.

As time went on the unrest became more pronounced, until at length came the arrival of Commander Booth from England, via Japan. His coming had been widely heralded, and some Koreans foolishly expected him to do great things for the country, although many Korean "converts" had seen enough to begin to be disappointed in the Army. On the day of his arrival Booth reviewed the white contingent of his Army in a hall, and no Korean member was al-

lowed to be present. This action was resented by the Koreans.

The Korean soldiers of the Army prepared a petition, containing twenty grievances, for submission to General Booth; but could get no opportunity to present it. At length, in one of the subsequent Salvation Army meetings, a native Korean Christian tried to offer prayer in English, and made some reference to the unfair play of the Army, when his prayer was forthwith stopped by the beating of drums, after which the offender also was beaten.

Unable to get any redress, the native Korean Salvationists then went on a hunger strike. While this was in progress General Booth left quietly on a south-bound train, after word had been given out by his white representatives of "truth and righteousness" that he was to leave by a north-bound one. The foreign (white) staff all knew accurately when he was going, and were on hand to see him off; but the poor Korean members were conspicuous by their absence. When they learned that they had been thus treated the Korean Salvationists gathered in protest. They were then told to go to their homes and wait, with the "Christian" assurance that their living expenses would be paid for a time—they had forsaken all to work for the Army, and were dependent thereon— but nothing was sent to them except a letter saying that the promised funds could not be paid. This additional broken pledge was too much. Rebellion broke out. And now for several weeks the Salvation Army in Korea has been unable to have any meetings, except under police protection.

By telegram Mr. Booth finally ordered the head of the Salvation Army School in Korea to kick out all offending native students, but forgot to instruct him to give back to them the guarantee money which they had deposited with the Army when they enrolled. This has created a very bad impression in the minds of the Korean public who, by the way, are not savages, as many whites suppose, but gentle, God-fearing people. And this is but one instance of how the missionary brand of Christianity is killing itself in the various "heathen" lands which they would "convert". The natives abominate hypocrisy.

Pope Looks to United States

THE Cincinnati *Times Star* tells us that the pope looks to the United States for funds, because he realizes that this Protestant country has today the greatest prosperity on earth. This seems like a good idea, to look for the money where the money is; but sometimes it does not pay to think of the money alone, either. Now there was the case of the Chicago Historical Society, heirs of the Gunther estate, which had up for sale twelve more cases of the bones of the twelve apostles. Of course the bones are genuine; for Cardinal Mundelein of Chicago says they are, and he ought to know. But the Cardinal has decided that such holy relics ought not to be exposed for sale in such an ungodly city as Chicago; so he made a generous contribution to the Historical Society, which did not want the bones; and they presented them to the Cardinal. The newspapers seem to think that Cardinal Mundelein will send these Chicago bones of the apostles direct to the pope as a present. But our guess is that the bones will be sent to the fertilizer works, as they should be; and that the money for them, some of it, may finally get to the pope if the ushers and doormen do not get it first.

Exploits of a British Spy

ONE of the most capable of British spies during the World War was a French woman of education, Louise de Bettignies. Her work consisted of accurate, frequent, written reports done on pellicles or films so perfectly that the films were often pasted on the face of passport photographs and stamped by German inspectors without any knowledge that these contained full reports of all their principal activities. The writing was invisible, and so fine that 3,000 words were placed on the area of a stamp. Frequently the pellicles were pasted on eye-glasses, at other times concealed in umbrella handles or bag handles.

Christ in the Book of Exodus

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by the Editor.]

THROUGHOUT his life Moses, the man of God, was a type of Christ. Let us notice some of the incidents and see how clearly this is the case. Exodus, chapter two, opens with the observation that Moses was a goodly child. Stephen says of him that he was "exceedingly fair". Josephus says that he was so handsome that passersby turned to gaze at him.

In his personal appearance, then, he was like the One "altogether lovely", "the chiefest among ten thousand"; like the One whom the Roman officers came to take, but returned empty-handed to their rulers, because Jesus so impressed them; like the One who was mobbed in his home town, but in simple dignity moved through the rabble unharmed, because He was the Son of God.

In Moses' activities, as recorded in Exodus 2:11-15, we have a number of illustrations of the career of our Savior. As Moses refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter, but went out to cast in his lot with God's people, who were in affliction, so we can see how Jesus laid aside the glory that He had with the Father before the world was, and "though he was rich, yet for our sakes he became poor, that we through his poverty might be made rich".

As the outcome of Moses' efforts resulted in his being rejected by his brethren and his life thereby endangered, so our Lord Jesus came to His own and His own received Him not; and not only was His life endangered but it was actually taken.

As Moses, after his rejection by his people, went into a far country, where he remained for a long time—forty years—so Christ Jesus, after His rejection by His people, went into heaven itself, where He remained throughout the long period of the Gospel Age.

Moses Marries an Ethiopian

AS MOSES while in the country far remote from his people chose for himself a Gentile bride, so during the Gospel Age Christ has been engaged in selecting His "bride", and for the most part this bride class has also been selected from among the Gentiles.—Acts 15:14.

As the bride whom Moses selected was unlike himself in color, being an Ethiopian with a dark skin, so Christ selected for His bride not the holy angels nor any other sinless beings, but made His choice from among those who are stained with sin, illustrated by Zipporah's dark skin.

As Moses at length returned to deliver God's people, so the object of our Lord's return is the blessing and deliverance of all who shall ultimately be the people of God; and as, in the type, this deliverance was accompanied by grand exhibitions of God's power, so, in far greater degree, it shall be in the thousand-year day of deliverance now dawning.

Now please turn to the fourth chapter of Exodus, verses 6 and 7. Moses was caused to put his hand into his bosom, and when he took it out it was as leprous as snow. Again he was caused to put his hand into his bosom, and when he took it out it was restored to its original condition.

This hand of Moses represents the power of God put forth to recover humanity out of sin and death. Christ Jesus is the personification or living representative of that hand. In the hand of Moses, in its original purity, we see our Lord Jesus at the time of His first advent.

In the condition of Moses' hand, after being first thrust into his bosom and brought forth, we see a representation of the members of the mystical body of Christ, as they have appeared throughout the Gospel Age. In the condition of Moses' hand after it was thrust into his bosom the second time and then brought forth and used to deliver God's people from Egypt, we see represented the perfection of the Christ, Head and body, as that perfection will be revealed to all during the thousand-year reign of the Messiah when He will bring deliverance to the whole world.

We shall see many other similar instances in which Moses represents Christ Jesus alone, also the complete Christ, Head and body; but let us follow the book of Exodus in its historical order, and we will take these up as we come to them.

After his return into Egypt Moses and Aaron went time after time into the presence of Pharaoh and demanded that he should let God's people go. In each of these appearances Moses represents the Lord, now present but unseen, while Aaron represents the living members of

the body of Christ, the church, who serve as the spokesmen of their Lord and Head.

The Passover Picture

IN THE twelfth chapter of Exodus, verses 3 to 28, is given the account of the Passover lamb. Concerning this lamb the Apostle Paul tells us that "Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us", and thus helps us to see that God intended this lamb to represent our Savior and Redeemer.

This lamb was selected on the tenth day of the month Nisan. Its selection on that day was intended to point forward to that tenth day of Nisan, A. D. 33, when Christ Jesus rode into the city of Jerusalem and offered Himself as the antitypical Passover Lamb of the Jewish nation.

The lamb was kept until the fourteenth day of Nisan, the full of the moon, and then slain; and not only was Christ crucified on the 14th of Nisan, but even as the full moon, which represents the Law Covenant, immediately after the 14th of Nisan begins to wane, so Israel's national decline began from the date of Christ's death.

We might go further and point out that as the moon waned for as long a time as it had increased, so Christ's death was the turning point between the two equal periods of Israel's history. There began the "double" of Israel's disfavor, which is referred to by several prophets, and which ended in 1878 with the Berlin Congress of Nations, which began to restore favor to that people.

The paschal lamb was to be killed 'between the two evenings'. (See the marginal reading of Exodus 12:6.) These two evenings of the Jews were (1) from noon to 3 p. m., and (2) from 3 p. m. until sunset, respectively; and Christ died at 3 o'clock in the afternoon midway between the two evenings, at the same time when the paschal lamb was slain.

The blood of the paschal lamb was to be sprinkled upon the door posts and lintels of the homes of the Israelites. This represents that the only safety for any, while the angel of death is abroad in the land, is to abide under the blood. In other words, there is no other name given under heaven or among men whereby we must be saved, but the name of Jesus only. Without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sins; and it was the shedding of blood on behalf of the sins of our first parent, father Adam, that makes possible the recovery of the human family out of sin and death.

This paschal lamb was to be eaten with bitter herbs. This is intended to show that the lot of the true Christian during the Gospel Age has not been an easy one. It has involved the acceptance of many bitter experiences; but these have been beneficial in one way, inasmuch as they have sharpened the spiritual appetite, even as St. Paul says: 'I count all things as loss, that I may know him and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death.'

None of this paschal lamb was to be left over until the morning. It was all to be eaten in that night, just before the deliverance from bondage was to take place. And so in the antitype, it is during the night time, before the full dawn of the Millennial Day of deliverance, that the people of God are to constitute the body of Christ, partake of Him in the very special sense here indicated.

This paschal lamb was to be eaten with the loins girded, the shoes on the feet and the staff in the hand; and it was to be eaten in haste. All this has been true in the antitype. While the church, the body of Christ, has been making ready for the day of deliverance, she has been partaking of Christ with the loins of her mind girded up, with her feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace, and with the Word of God, the staff of life, in her hand. And she has eaten in haste; that is, she has realized that there is work to be done, and that the time in which to do it is limited. And now, thank God, the dawn of the day of deliverance has come.

We notice further regarding the paschal lamb, that in the eating of it, and subsequently, not a bone of it was to be broken. The same thought is evidently referred to by the Psalmist when, in speaking of Christ Jesus, he said: "Many are the afflictions of the righteous; but the Lord delivereth him out of them all. He keepeth all his bones; not one of them is broken." (Psalm 34:19, 20) It was the custom, at crucifixions, for the soldiers to break the legs of the dying, so that they might expire the quicker; but on account of the fact that Jesus died sooner than expected, the record is that when they came to Him and saw that He was dead already, they did not break His legs. This was in direct ful-

filment of the Scriptural command regarding the treatment of the paschal lamb, representative of the Righteous One of whom the Psalmist here speaks.

The Wilderness Experiences

AFTER Israel had passed over the Red Sea, they wandered three days in the wilderness and found no water. At the expiration of that time they came to the waters of Marah, but when they came to taste of them they found the waters could not be used because they were bitter. Moses thereupon was shown a tree which, when he cut it down and cast it into the waters, caused them to become lifegiving.

We are not apprised of the shape of this tree, but have the opinion that it represented in its general form the cross upon which Christ was crucified, and that thus it was intended to picture Him. The Scriptures tell us that all that happened to fleshly Israel happened to them for types, and was written for the instruction of spiritual Israel. This was one of fleshly Israel's experiences; and certainly it well illustrates that Christ is the one way to life. At this moment the world is standing on the edge of the Millennial kingdom of our Lord, but only a recognition and a hearty acceptance of Christ will make its blessings available to anybody.

Going on from Marah Israel at length came to Elim, where there were twelve wells of water and seventy palm trees. In these arrangements at Elim we can see foreshadowed the ministry of our Lord Jesus Christ while on earth. The twelve wells of water represent the twelve apostles of the Lamb. The seventy palm trees were probably date palms, and the food which they bore represents nicely the food which was given in spiritual form by the seventy whom our Lord sent out to declare the kingdom of heaven at hand.

Even though the greatest economy were practised, it required a vast amount of food to supply the needs of two million people. When the Israelites left Egypt they brought along with them considerable quantities of bread, baked and unbaked; but in about six weeks this food was gone, and hunger struck the camp with all its fury.

This need of the people for food had not been unforeseen by Almighty God, but the food itself was withheld until the people should feel their need of it. At length it came, in the form of a small round grain, evidently deposited in or from the dew by some power of God working in harmony with the natural laws of chemistry not yet thoroughly understood. This food, which the Israelites called "manna", was literally bread from heaven.

The Israelites were compelled to gather the manna fresh every day. What was gathered on one day was not good on the next; and yet, by a miraculous interposition of divine providence, that which was gathered on the sixth day of the week remained good on the seventh; and the manna which was originally put in the ark of the tabernacle remained fresh and sweet throughout all the years of Israel's pilgrimage.

This manna represented the flesh of Christ Jesus our Lord. Our Lord was the true bread from heaven, in the sense that His life was from God; and when He took Adam's place in death He thereby purchased for Adam and his race an opportunity to gain life everlasting. As the Israelites had to put forth their hands and gather the manna if they would continue to live, so the world of mankind, throughout the Millennial Age, will ever need to seek fresh supplies of the Bread of Life, without which they may not gain life.

The incorruptible manna which was hidden in the ark represents that for which our Lord's flesh stands, does not see corruption; and also, possibly, the body in which He lived and suffered and died is preserved somewhere in the universe as an everlasting testimony of infinite love and perfect obedience. Certainly we know that the glorified Lord has a different body now. The Scriptures say that He was put to death a fleshly being and made alive a spirit being. The two are as different as anything can be. The apostle tells us that in death "thou sowest *not* that body that shall be".

At Mt. Sinai

AT LENGTH the Israelites arrived at Mount Sinai, where the Law Covenant between God and the people of Israel was to be ratified in a formal manner. As the people drew near the mountain God cautioned them through Moses to prepare their hearts for what would take place on the third day, and especially not to attempt to break through certain boundaries which were established. Subsequently, amid

great convulsions of nature, the mountain quaking and smoking, the thunder pealing and the lightning flashing, God gave His law. The central figure in the picture was Moses, the mediator, standing between God and the people, who were forewarned of death if they should break through the bounds and attempt to deal with God directly.

In this stupendous panorama we see a picture of mankind waiting for the establishment of God's kingdom in the earth. As heretofore shown, Moses was a type of Christ. As Moses required the Israelites to recognize for three days certain bounds which he set for them, so, during the fifth, sixth and early part of the seventh thousand-year days of man upon the earth, the Christ, Head and body, has been marking out the bounds of those who may approach the kingdom.

The ordinance that whoever would pass beyond the limit set should be put to death shows the destruction of whatever should come in conflict with the kingdom, which we now declare is in process of being set up. The commotions of nature represent the awe-inspiring events which began with the World War and will continue until the New Covenant is fully in operation in the earth.

At this point it seems well to say something about the sounding of the trumpet, which we are told waxed louder and louder, so that, at length, the people begged that they might not hear it any more. This trumpet was, without doubt, a literal sound on the air; but it represented something far different—it pictured something that is now going on in the earth.

Most people are somewhat familiar with the Revelation of St. John. They know that it is a book of pictures or symbols. It is so declared to be, in its very first verse. St. John has much to say about seven trumpets. They are sounded one after another, until finally the seventh one is sounded; and at that time the establishment of the kingdom of God takes place.

In these trumpets we see pictured, not literal blasts that may be heard on the air, as some have imagined, but certain great movements toward religious liberty and away from religious tyranny—six of which are already in the past, and the seventh is now on in dead earnest.

This seventh symbolic trumpet is variously called "the trump of God", "the last trump," and "the trump of jubilee". It is the trumpet call of truth, blowing in your ears this very minute. It is the trumpet call of liberty, not only from ecclesiastical tyrants and oppressors, but from all other forms of oppression, political, financial, military or what not. These trumpet sounds will wax louder and louder. That is because it is the message of God, and no man can stay it if he would. The kingdom of God is here, already making itself felt as a power among men; and soon it will be so recognized by all mankind.

The Tabernacle

WE HAVE already seen how Moses represented our Lord Jesus in many of the earlier experiences of his life, and that at the time of the giving of the law and the ratification of the Law Covenant at Sinai he prefigured Jesus as Mediator, ratifying the New Covenant for mankind. We now notice that when Moses went up into the mountain he was gone forty days and forty nights, during which time he received full instructions regarding the tabernacle to be erected in the wilderness.

Everything about that "tabernacle in the wilderness", and all the sacrifices which centered there, represented Christ Jesus in some aspect or other. The ark in the Most Holy represented The Christ complete. In it was the table of the law, the pot of manna and Aaron's rod that budded. Each of these things represents Christ, the one as the Law-Giver, the other as the Life-Giver, the third as the Truth-Giver.

Another way of stating the matter would be to say that the rod, the manna and the law represented The Christ as earth's Prophet, Priest and King. The Most Holy, in which the ark was located, represented "heaven itself, whither Christ our forerunner has entered for us", as the apostle tells in the Book of Hebrews.

Adjoining the Most Holy was the Holy, within which were the golden candlestick, the table of shewbread and the incense altar. Each of these represented The Christ while in the heavenly minded condition, though still actually in the flesh. The candlestick represented The Christ as light-givers; the table, as holders forth of the Bread of Life, God's Word; and the incense altar, as offerers of loving devotion to God. Each of these things represents not only

Jesus alone but also the members of His body, the body of Christ, the true church.

Even the golden pillars, of which the walls of the tabernacle structure were made, represent The Christ, as also does the cloth of white and blue and purple and scarlet, which constituted the ceiling and the entrance. These colors, in their turn, represented the purity, faithfulness, royalty and redemptive blood of the Savior of men.

Going outside of the tabernacle structure into the Court, the two articles of furniture there also represented Christ. The brazen altar represented the ransom sacrifice of our Lord; and the laver represented the Lord in His capacity as Purifier of His brethren.

The three gates or doors or vails entering, respectively, the Court, the Holy and the Most Holy, represented Jesus as the one and only way to God, by the path of consecration, spirit begetting and, finally, birth into the spirit nature itself, which can take place only at the end of one's earthly career.

Outside of the Court, and indeed outside of the camp itself, we see Jesus represented in the burning which was there made of the hoofs, horns, entrails, etc., of the animals that were offered up on the brazen altar in the Court. We have the clue to the meaning of this, in the apostle's exhortation, "Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach." —Hebrews 13:13.

Seeing that the offering outside the camp represented the sacrifice of Jesus as it appeared to those who were in the camp, namely as a stench and a reproach (which was what Jesus' sacrifice of Himself appeared to the scribes and Pharisees of His day, and what the sacrifice of His faithful body members appears to the clergy of our day), we are helped to see that the sacrifice in the Court, and the incense offered in the Holy and Most Holy represented those same offerings as they appear from the different viewpoints of fellow-sacrificers and of God Himself.

The High Priest

MOREOVER, the one who actually offered up the sacrifices, namely the high priest, represented our Lord Jesus in a very special sense. In fact, everything about the high priest represented "the high priest of our profession, Jesus Christ the righteous", as says the apostle.

The anointing of Aaron the high priest represented the pouring out of the holy spirit on our Lord Jesus at the time of His baptism. As the holy anointing oil which was poured upon Aaron's head ran down to the skirts of his garments, so the holy spirit which descended upon Jesus at Jordan came down upon the members of His body at Pentecost; and is even now, symbolically, falling down upon the feet members, the last members of the body of Christ on the earth.

Aaron's white linen coat represented the purity of our Lord; while the embroidery upon that coat represented the outgrowth of that purity in works of grace. The mitre worn about Aaron's forehead, and to which his crown was fastened, was of white linen and shows that the crown, the right to rule, is righteously the Lord's.

The inscription on the crown was "Holiness to Jehovah", a condensed statement of the object of the kingdom of which our Lord is to be the Ruler. It was a fitting description of our Lord Himself, whose whole object was to know and to do the will of His Father in heaven.

The linen girdle of Aaron indicated that our Lord thinks of Himself as a servant. The girdle speaks of servitude as plainly as the linen speaks of righteousness. Our Lord is indeed the righteous Servant of Jehovah, His Messenger, "the messenger of the covenant."

Aaron's upper robe of blue represented our Lord's faithfulness. The fringe of bells and pomegranates shows that in due time the attention of all the world will be drawn to the fruitage of our Lord's redemptive work. The bells indicate that the thing cannot be hidden beyond God's due time.

The front of the ephod, which covered Aaron's breast, represented the Abrahamic Covenant. The back of the ephod, covering his shoulders, represented the New Covenant. The golden clasps which fastened the two ephods together, and which rested upon the shoulders of Aaron, represented that the fulfilment of both the Abrahamic and the New Covenant rests upon our Lord Jesus Christ.

Atonement Sacrifices

ALL of the sacrifices which were offered on the day of atonement represented Christ. The bullock, which was for Aaron and his house,

represented our Lord Jesus as a perfect man. When Aaron laid his hands on the bullock it represented the holy spirit coming upon our Lord at the time of His baptism. The slaying of the antitypical bullock was finished at Calvary.

The Lord's goat, the sacrifice of which followed the sacrifice of the bullock, represented the sacrifice of the church which is the Lord's body. When Aaron laid his hands upon the head of the Lord's goat it represented the holy spirit coming upon the church at Pentecost. The slaying of the antitypical Lord's goat is not yet finished.

The destruction of the scapegoat in the wilderness represented what happens to those members of the body of Christ who do not retain their anointing and therefore do not continue actively engaged in the work of sacrifice. This scapegoat class is at this moment in the wilderness.

The ram of burnt offering, which was burnt on the brazen altar, shows how the sacrifice of Jesus the Head and the members of His body appears in the eyes of Jehovah. The ram was cut in pieces, and the pieces were washed and laid to the head. All were consumed together. From this point of view the ram of burnt offering is now blazing furiously and is nearly consumed.

The holy anointing oil which was poured on the head of Aaron the high priest was composed of four ingredients, myrrh, cinnamon, calamus and cassia. These four ingredients represented respectively wisdom, knowledge, understanding and service; and it is significant that when the prophet speaks of the holy spirit coming upon Jesus he describes it as a spirit of wisdom, knowledge, understanding and "counsel-and-might", which latter expression is a very good definition of service.

The very name of the chief worker who was used to rear the tabernacle structure is significant of Christ. He was Bezaleel (Shadow of the Almighty), son of Uri (Light), son of Hur (Grace), of the tribe of Judah (Praised). Jesus Christ was indeed the Shadow of the Almighty, the Light of the World; and though He was rightly praised in His prehuman estate He humbled Himself unto death and the grave.

Our Lord's Return Foreshadowed

WHEN Moses and Joshua came down from the mountain with the tables of the law Moses found that the people had corrupted themselves before the golden calf which Aaron had made for them. This necessitated another trip into the mountain, and the bringing a second time of the tables of the law. This second trip into the mountain represents the ascent of our Lord into heaven after His first advent, and Moses' return from the mountain the second time with the new tables of the law represents the second advent of our Lord, who returns to rewrite the law of God in the hearts of the people. The prophet puts the matter thus:

"Behold the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah; not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day that I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord; but this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel: after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more."—Jeremiah 31: 31-34.

Edinburgh Refuses Christ as Ruler

THE city of Edinburgh, Scotland, has officially refused to be governed by the precepts of Christ. Actually, it is no different from any other city, because none of them is willing to be governed by those precepts. The official act came about through the necessity of disposing of the motion of a member of the Town Council, who moved that Edinburgh should be governed in strict accordance with Jesus' teachings.

The Reign of the King of Kings

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by R. S. Emery.]

THE history of man's effort to gain liberty is interesting to follow, although rather discouraging in that every attempt which has for the moment appeared as being a success has ended in bondage. Man has placed his confidence in kings, only to have them rule with a high hand and grind him down to the ground in order that greater splendor might be enjoyed at the royal court. He has placed his confidence in "benevolent" despots who have quickly risen to power through having brought about social reforms and temporary relief for some of our woes, but reforms which have since passed away—the power which the reformer benevolently exercised having fallen into the hands of successors filled with wholly selfish desires to get all and give none.

Mankind have even formed democracies of their own, holding the right of control in their own hands through the ballot. This indeed seemed to be the final step in the liberty of humanity, but practical experience has demonstrated that a monied aristocracy controls in spite of all man's efforts to have it otherwise—waste and graft in public offices being even greater than before. Hence where man himself has enjoyed the greatest personal liberty he has usually suffered the greatest inefficiency.

Therefore the cry everywhere in this present day of turmoil and upheaval is for a true leader who will lead the people out of their distress into their desired haven of rest, peace and prosperity, to be forever freed from war, wrangling and strife; for a leader of leaders whose authority might not come to the sad conclusion of all the former ones by being succeeded by those who are filled with selfishness and greed. In vain mankind has searched to find such a leader.

The Bible holds forth the only real King of kings, whose reign will bring the desire of all nations and fill the aching void in the hungry heart. This great King of kings is none else than Jesus Christ; and His reign, according to Revelation 20th chapter, is to be for a period of 1000 years. Over 4000 years ago, to Abraham, the promise was made that the blessing of the human race should come through his seed. In Galatians 3:16 the apostle shows that this seed is Christ.

At the birth of Jesus the angels of heaven burst forth with that grand chorus, "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men!" (Luke 2:14) Great was the rejoicing in heaven, for it was realized that the plan of God was there being unfolded for the redemption of the human family. This was the event long foretold, and one that was being looked forward to by those true Israelites who were seeking to serve the Lord in spirit and in truth.

Many were then expecting Him to come as the King of kings and to begin His reign, but Jehovah's due time was not yet; for, as the 110th Psalm shows, upon the resurrection of Jesus the command was given to Him to be seated on His Father's right hand until Jehovah God should make His enemies His footstool. When this due time would arrive then Jehovah would say to His Son, "Rule thou in the midst of thine enemies."

The Prophet Isaiah tells of the greatness of this King of kings: "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this."—Isaiah 9:6.

Let us therefore consider the reign of this mighty One for whose kingdom Christians pray, and whose birth even the world claims to yearly commemorate. Before a kingdom of righteousness can be established, the unrighteous order must be abolished. This is the first great work of the King of kings. Then comes the increase of His kingdom, upon the principles mentioned by the prophet.

The Old Order Doomed

THE idea of the destruction of the present organized forms of government is very repugnant to some, and the mere mention of such a thing fills them with horror. This is not because they are in sympathy with the existing evils but because they, in the majority of instances, are order-loving people who would

rather tolerate the present imperfect conditions than to think of a worse state that might follow the overthrow of present institutions. All such inquire, Why is it necessary that before the kingdom of righteousness is established in the earth, the present order must be destroyed? With all the Christian churches now in existence, is it not possible for them to convert the world and thus usher in this kingdom without such a terrible upheaval?

It is not my purpose to preach revolution or to attempt in any way to incite trouble; for such a course would be contrary to the position which a Christian should take. But it is my purpose to show that this work of destruction of the old order shall be done, not by man but by the King of kings, as His first great act preparatory to the establishment of the era of blessing which shall come as a result of His righteous reign. Before that time comes the complete destruction of the present order is absolutely necessary; for it is evil and based upon unrighteousness and selfishness.

According to the Lord Jesus and also St. Paul, the whole world structure is now under the supervision of the Devil. Even though a large portion of the civilized world is posing as Christian, Satan is actually blinding the minds of men who believe not, lest the glorious doctrine of Jesus Christ should shine into their hearts. Satan is the great unseen spiritual force who has thus been ruling in the hearts of the children of men, according to the Scriptures; and he has such control over men that St. Paul wrote to the Ephesians, chapter 6 verse 12, "For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places."

Here St. Paul states that the real opposing force is not human but spiritual—the great adversary, the Devil and his hosts. It is he and his evil angel associates who constitute the symbolic "heavens" of this present world. This being true, as St. Peter argues, these heavens must pass away, to be replaced by the new. And in Revelation 20th chapter it is stated that this shall be accomplished through the binding of Satan himself, in order that he might not be able to continue in his nefarious work of deceiving the nations and keeping them from learning the truth and following after it.

But would it not be sufficient for the King of kings merely to bind this great enemy of mankind and then to pour out upon the people the blessings which they have so long needed? Is it necessary for the Lord to completely destroy the world organizations which have been formed? Let us see.

Strenuous reform efforts have been made by some people, with sincere desire to see the present order benefited and the moral standard of their fellow men improved. Many have been induced to thus lend their support, financial and otherwise, to such a cause as prohibition; but instead of accomplishing the desired result it has worked the other way. Instead of improving the moral conditions of the country, bootlegging has been encouraged, and a general spirit of lawlessness has come as a consequence —to the lamentation of all concerned. A patch has been put on the wornout garment of civilization; but the entire cloth being so old, worn and rotten, it has dropped off and exposed other defects.

An Unholy Trinity

THE present elements which govern the people may be divided into three main groups —financial, political and religious. An examination of each of these phases reveals the same thing, that selfishness is at the bottom of each group, and therefore that every attempt at true reform is doomed to the same end, failure—a patch on a worn garment is of but short duration.

Our *financial* structure is based on the selfish desire of man to surpass his fellows in the attainment of wealth. Money is the measure of success of practically every venture, and it is for this reason that socialism has been unable to make much headway. The human being has been so deceived by the great adversary that self is ever uppermost, and the glitter and gaudy display of that which money can buy is ever held before him as the worth-while things of life.

In the effort to surpass, great corporations and combines have grown up and squeezed out the small competitor because of the increased efficiency of large scale production. They have oppressed, and yet at the same time have inadvertently made possible to the people many things which might not have been enjoyed otherwise under the present selfish arrangement.

Anti-trust laws and legislation have all failed in accomplishing the desired result, because money talks; and it is the great trusts which have the money. The selfish instincts of man have thus been played upon, incited and increased. It is for this reason that the apostle says, "The love of money is the root of all evil." Instead of man's having a heart filled with love for his fellow creature, this great god—money—has forced him into forgetting all this in the effort to satisfy his devilish craze to shine before his fellow men.

The *political* phase of the present order is so obviously selfish that it scarcely needs any comment. National barriers have been erected, and smouldering race-hatreds have been fanned into flames by conniving politicians who have sought either personal gain or that of their constituents, to the detriment of mankind in general. Wars have been waged; and thousands, yea millions, of lives have been lost, because of the selfish political ambitions of a few. A New York merchant has well said that the first function of government is the protection of the rich, so closely are the financial and political interests connected.

In spite of the fact that practically every person on earth desires peace and does not want to see war, yet the political system of government is so steeped in selfishness, distrust and intrigue that, strive as one might, the nations continue to march on in their preparations for future wars.

Loud has been the talk of making the world free from militarism by disarmaments. Conference after conference has been held, and limitations placed upon the various nations. The populace has hailed each such effort as a possible means for the salvation of the world, but each has resulted in nothing—the various national representatives returning to their homes and the nations secretly continuing in their preparations for future and greater conflicts. Why? Because the entire political structure is one of selfishness, each man seeking to get the most he can for himself, each business enterprise endeavoring to surpass its competitors and amass for itself huge profits, and each nation pitting itself against all others for the supremacy of the world.

Turning now to a consideration of the *religious* phase of our so-called civilization, what do we find? Surely here the appeal is that of love and unselfishness! If the Word of God, the Bible, were strictly followed by the clergy no other motive would dominate them. But instead of the high principles as set forth therein actuating the great religious system, the main motive is that of selfishness, even as in the other two factors of this world which we have just considered.

Instead of the truth and love of God being their theme, the churches have sought to gain and maintain the financial support of the peoples by erroneously telling them that if they do not stand by the churches they will go to a place of eternal torture when they die, there to bake and boil, sizzle and fry, for ever and ever. Thus they have totally ignored the Scriptures, which plainly state that "there is no knowledge nor wisdom nor device in the grave whither thou goest", and that "the dead know not anything". —Ecclesiastes 9:5, 10.

Instead of "in honor preferring one another", as the Scriptures teach, certain ecclesiastics have set themselves up as the leaders, claiming for themselves special titles and special deference. Instead of acting as servants to the people, as Jesus who "came not to be ministered unto but to minister", they have demanded the attention, the money and the servitude of the people—the pope of Rome, for example, who permits a favored few to see him in the Vatican and to kneel and kiss his toe.

Ecclesiastical Depravity

INSTEAD of preaching the gospel of the kingdom, the churches have launched off into a work of "moral reform", so that their appeal to the people is now confessedly one of selfishness. They say, "How would you like to live in a community where there is no church?" Instead of instructing the people concerning the love of God and the message of His kingdom, the clergy have joined hands with the politicians and financiers to perpetuate the institutions of the Devil. They have preached the boys into the trenches, saying to them that if they died on the battlefield they would go straight to heaven; and now the Federation of Churches hails the League of Nations, which is clearly a device of the selfish financiers and politicians, as the "political expression of God's kingdom on earth".

Many of us, living in this land where we

have become more or less accustomed to such things, sometimes fail to appreciate how totally foreign such practices are to the principles set forth in the Bible. In so-called heathen lands, however, the errors of Christendom are more manifest, so much so in fact that the young Chinese have publicly expressed their views, reported in the press as follows:

Of all religion Christianity is the most detestable. Its greatest sin is its collusion with capitalism and militarism. Its influence is becoming stronger daily as force becomes triumphant and capitalistic methods become more drastic. Like imperialism and capitalism, Christianity is an enemy to mankind, the three having one object in common—namely, to exploit the weak countries. Realizing that China is an object of foreign exploitation, Christianity utilizes the opportunity to extend its influence. It is the intelligence officer of the capitalist and the hireling of the imperialistic countries.

How foreign these conditions are to the teachings of the Master! But the truth of these charges is difficult to deny; and since they do exist can we not see what would be the result if the Lord were only to bind the great deceiver, Satan, and then attempt to pour out upon the people the wonderful blessings promised under His kingdom? Instead of each nation seeking the Lord they would seek to gain all for themselves. The various corporations and trusts would seek to obtain a monopoly on the various inventions that come to light, even as it is today.

If the present world arrangement were wiped out, then instead of the Lord's kingdom being a blessing to the people, the very goodness of the Lord toward them would but bring about a condition even worse than it is today, wherein each nation would hate the other more and more because of the riches which it possessed, and each individual would be dissatisfied because he did not have all that his neighbor possesses. The Lord sees that such would not do, and thus He has set forth in His Word that He shall not only destroy the power of the great invisible ruler, Satan, but that He shall also destroy his entire organization upon the earth along with all its false standards.

To further show His justice in the matter the Lord has granted the people, together with their rulers, an opportunity to learn of His purposes, to accept Christ as their King, to turn from their service of the unrighteous ruler Satan, even though they may have served him unknowingly, and thus be spared from the terrible destruction which is to come upon the Devil's organization.

Christ's Reign Begun

THE Scriptures show that the time for Christ to begin His reign was in 1914. Judge Rutherford in his latest book, called DELIVERANCE, quotes the Scripture passages which show this, and gives abundant convincing proof of the fact. At that time the Devil's organization was in full control of earth's affairs. The command came to Jesus, as the new spiritual Ruler, to rule in the midst of His enemies. Revelation, 12th chapter, shows how His first great work was to cast the Devil out of the position which he had occupied in heaven, hurling him down to the earth.

This same chapter also shows how the Devil has come in with great wrath, not against the world in general, for the world represents his kingdom, but against those who are faithfully representing the Lord. He comes in like a flood, says the prophet (Isaiah 59:19), and puts forth a mighty effort to muster all his forces together, preparatory for the final struggle against the Lord. But before the final battle takes place, as Jesus foretold in Matthew 24th chapter, a world-wide witness must be given concerning the establishment of the Lord's kingdom, so that if the people would hail Him as King, and sever their allegiance with the unrighteous order of the Devil, they might be spared the suffering which the destruction of Satan's empire will of necessity bring to those who adhere to it.

Thus the Psalmist says, "Be wise now therefore, O ye kings [not crowned heads only but all those who are in a position of authority and rulership among the people, financially as well as politically]: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry and ye perish from the way when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him."—Psalm 2:10-12.

Year after year the message has been given that "the time is at hand"; but, as the Lord said, "as in the days of Noah, so shall it be in the days of the presence of the Son of man." The clergy and rulers have heeded not, but have kept the people in ignorance of God's plan. Therefore, even as the Lord shows, all nations

are heedlessly marching to Armageddon, which signifies the complete destruction of the cause of unrighteousness and the great triumph of the King of kings and Lord of lords.

It is in this great and final conflict that the Lord Jehovah shall make for Himself a name, which shall forever be remembered; for then He shall make a great demonstration to prove that He, and not the Devil nor his false idols, is God. He shall make known to the nations His great power, which is symbolized by His "arm". Then shall be fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah 52:10, "The Lord hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God."

In this great and mighty struggle the people will be awakened to the realization that the present order of things is entirely unsatisfactory, that those things which the Devil has been holding before their eyes as the things really worth while are nothing but vanity, and that happiness comes only as one puts his faith and trust in the Almighty and seeks to please and serve Him.

The Psalmist describes the present situation, in the 107th Psalm, verses 27 to 29: "They reel to and fro and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wit's end. Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses. He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still." Before the people themselves are ready to receive the blessings of the kingdom they must be in the right heart condition; they must seek the Lord in order to be the recipients of His favors.

Through this mighty demonstration of the Lord the hearts of men will be humbled, as the Prophet Zephaniah, in 3:11, foretells: "In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings wherein thou hast transgressed against me; for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoice in thy pride; and thou shalt no more be haughty because of my holy mountain [or kingdom]." In verse 9 the Lord promises, "For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent."

Earth's Coming Princes

SATAN having then been restrained of his power, and the hearts of the people turned to the true Jehovah, great will be the blessings which the righteous King, Christ Jesus, shall then begin to administer to the people. With righteousness instead of selfishness being the foundation, justice will be rendered, minus the corruption and fraud which mark many of the courts of today. In place of men of small capacity, with their own selfish interests at heart, ruling over the people, the Scriptures indicate that those old ancient worthies who demonstrated their loyalty and obedience to God in ages past, such as Moses, Samuel, David, etc., will be resurrected as perfect human beings right here on this earth, to direct its affairs.—Read Luke 13:28, 29.

"But," you say, "I thought that those ancient prophets are in heaven." No, they are not. They are in their graves, awaiting resurrection. It is written that the heavenly phase of God's kingdom is to be made up of those who have been faithful to the Lord since the time of Jesus. Those living prior to His time are to have this earthly resurrection. "Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist; notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he."—Matthew 11:11.

Under their able administration there will be no need to be fearful of one's fellow men; there will be no race hatreds and jealousies to plunge the human family into war and turmoil; for it is written, "They shall beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks. Nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more." Why? Because Christ will then have destroyed the power of the Devil and will be reigning as the great Prince of Peace. The hearts of the people will be turned to the Lord rather than to their own attainments, even as it is written, "I will put my law in their inward parts and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord; for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sins no more."—Jeremiah 31:33, 34.

Gradually, as the people come into harmony with the Lord's righteous arrangements under the supervision of the ancient worthies, Abraham, David, Jacob, Noah and all the holy ones of old, mankind will begin to receive the long

sought blessings of life, free from the aches and pains which so fill our present existence. The Prophet Isaiah says that then "the inhabitant shall no more say, I am sick". With man's efforts then being spent toward things constructive rather than destructive, great will be the progress, and wonderful will become the beauties of the earth. Concerning it the prophet foretells that the "desert shall blossom as the rose" and that the "parched ground shall become a pool" of water.—Isaiah 35:1, 7.

Divine Purpose

THE purpose of the reign of the great King of kings is to bring the world of mankind back to perfection, the same as that which was enjoyed by Adam in Eden before he fell, as is stated in Acts 3:19-21: "And he shall send Jesus Christ, . . . whom the heavens must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began."

Christ's great reign, the Scriptures say, is to last for a thousand years, until He has put all enemies under His feet; and the last enemy to be destroyed is to be death itself. At the end of Christ's reign Satan is to be loosed for a little season, in order to grant the people an opportunity to make a final decision as to whether or not they choose to stand for ever on the Lord's side. If their love for Him is supreme, then forever shall man enjoy the privileges of perfect life upon a perfect earth. If they choose the evil course, then with Satan they shall be destroyed in the second death, from which there is no resurrection. Then, throughout the endless ages to come, there will be nothing to mar the great harmony which will exist in God's great realm; for it is written, "But as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord."—Numbers 14:21.

The Most Wonderful Little Boy That Ever Lived

[Juvenile Bible story radiocast from WORD on a wave length of 275 meters by C. D. Nicholson.]

EVERY little baby is, of course, just the finest baby in the land; and no boy or girl would part with a baby brother or sister for millions and millions of dollars. So it may be difficult for some of you to believe that there was ever a boy who was any nicer than the one that now lives at your own home with you. It is perfectly all right for you to feel just that way toward your little brother or sister, if you have one. But I am now going to tell you about a boy who really was different from all other little boys that have ever lived.

I suppose that all of you know that every little boy or girl is a gift from God. The Bible tells us so. It says that children are an heritage from the Lord, which means that God gives them to the man and the woman whom we call their parents. When the time came for our Heavenly Father to give the little boy, of whom I am now speaking, to his parents, He sent an angel from heaven to tell the baby's mother about it.

Now, this little boy's mother was a very nice, kind woman who loved the Lord and who studied the Scriptures and talked to God every day. She was not greatly surprised, apparently, when the angel came to tell her about the little baby which was to be given to her, although at first she was just a little bit afraid. But the angel assured her that she had nothing to fear because he had come on a special mission.

First of all, he told her that God knew what a good woman she was and had noticed her devotion and love for Him, and that as a reward He would give to her the most wonderful gift in His power—a very special baby boy. Do you know who that little boy was? I suspect that all of you can guess His name. The angel was very specific about the little baby. He even told the good woman what she should name the child, and what He should do when He grew up to be a big man.

The good woman was given to understand about the time the little boy would be sent to her, and of course she was very happy while engaged in making preparations for receiving the wonderful baby. In fact, I think she was happy all the time; because most good people are happy. The circumstances surrounding the

birth of this particular little boy were very, very peculiar and most interesting.

God sent the little boy to His parents while they were on a long journey, and when the baby arrived they did not have a nice bed or cradle in which He could sleep. The best arrangement they could make was to lay Him in a manger, from which cattle and sheep eat hay and grain. This did not make any difference to the parents of the little babe, however; they were so glad and happy that God had sent Him to them that even a stable was better than a palace to them. All of us would be very much happier if we thought more of the wonderful blessings which God gives to us than of the little, petty things that happen every day to make us discontented.

The night that this little baby was born, the most wonderful thing happened that anyone ever heard of before or since. God sent a whole company of angels from heaven to announce to the world that He had sent this little boy to the earth for a very special purpose. The angels were so happy after telling the shepherds on the plains near Bethlehem about the birth of the little boy that they sang a beautiful song.

Do you sing when you are happy? I should like to have been one of those shepherds and to have heard that wonderful song. I know you enjoy good singing, and how much you would have enjoyed hearing those wonderful angels of God singing that peaceful night on the still, calm air, a song such as was never before heard by mortal ear! It must have been beautiful!

And what was that song? "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men." It was just a short, simple song; but every word meant so much. It was a special message of hope, not alone for those shepherds but for all the world.

When the first angel appeared to tell the shepherds about the birth of the little boy, they were afraid; but the angel assured them that they had nothing to fear from him, and continued by saying, "I bring you good tidings of great joy which shall be unto all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David [or Bethlehem] a Saviour, which is Christ, the Lord."—Luke 2:10, 11.

Now you know who the little baby was, do you not? Before the little baby was born Jehovah had told His parents that His name should be called Jesus; and when the angels came to announce His birth, they told them that He would be the Savior of the world and that His name would be Christ, the Lord. So, putting the two names together, we have His full name—the Lord Jesus Christ, our Savior.

There was never a better boy than Jesus; and He grew strong and chubby, and everybody loved Him. You know, all good people love good boys and girls. Jesus had many unusual experiences even while just a little child. His parents once had to flee with Him from the country, because a wicked king wanted to kill Him; but finally the old king died and they were able to return to their own country.

Jesus enjoyed hearing His mother tell Him about our Heavenly Father, and she often read the Scriptures to Him. He too learned to read when quite young, and His greatest pleasure was in learning more about God and His will and plans. Of course, Jesus' mother had told Him about the angels coming to tell of His birth, and of their announcing it to the world through the shepherds in the fields at night time.

He always had a great desire to help others. He liked to work with His daddy in the carpenter shop, and I am sure that as they worked together He asked Joseph (for that was His stepfather's name) many questions about God; and He remembered the answers, too. When He was twelve years old Jesus knew so much about the Scriptures that He could ask questions which even the wisest men could not answer.

Time flew swiftly by, and Jesus grew up to be a wonderful man. He was strong and sturdy, and always kind and considerate of others. He continued His studies, and when He finally reached the full age of thirty years—manhood under the law—He began to travel about the country, telling the people about God; and at the same time He did many wonderful works. He became not only the greatest man of His day, but to this present time there has never been another man in the world equal to Him.

Never in all the thirty-three and one-half years of His life did Jesus commit any sin. Furthermore, He was pleasing to God at all times; and after He had finished His work here on earth God raised Him up to His own right hand in heaven, and He has been there with Him ever since. Let us strive to live as Jesus lived and to do as He did, and our Heavenly Father will be pleased with us, also.

70. Adam and Eve would have gone right on living to this day if they had obeyed the one simple rule which God gave them. As it was, they began to die the very minute that they broke that rule; and although Adam lived more than nine hundred years afterwards, still God regarded him as only a one-day-old baby; for He said, "In the *day* that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die."

71. In another place in the Bible, God says: "A day with the Lord is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day." Now, that makes everything plain and clear, doesn't it? God is so great and infinite that a thousand years (a very long time to us) is only like a day to Him. So we see that though Adam lived 930 years he did not live quite one day (as God counts time) after he had been sentenced to death.

If Adam Died, Why Should We?

72. This is a very reasonable question to ask. Adam disobeyed God. God punished him with death. Adam died. There you have it. He had done wrong, and received his punishment. But why should everybody else in the world have to die? Ah, listen! Do you not remember that Adam and Eve were the father and the mother of everybody?

73. This couple did not have any children while they were in the garden of Eden. God saw that it would be better so. But after they were chased out of the garden, and had been condemned to die, God sent them several boys and girls, who grew up and had boys and girls of their own.

74. There is a thing which we call heredity, and which means that certain things which parents have belong to the children also. For example, if your father owns a piece of land or a house, it will belong to you when he dies, because you are his child; and you *inherit* the right to own that land. And unless you sell the house or the land in the meantime, it will pass on to your children when you die, because *they* have the right to it.

75. Now we see how it is that everybody has to die. When Adam and Eve had their children, they were already beginning to die; so every child that has ever been born, since that time, has begun to die from the time it was born.

76. Although we grow up, and are strong and well, still we get old after a while and finally get weaker and weaker and die. This is because the same condemnation to death is on us that caused Adam and Eve to die. And why is it on us? Because we are their children, and we *inherit* it.

What is Death?

77. We have learned what life is—the wonderful gift of God. When God took life away from Adam, he died. When he died, his body crumbled into dust; and that was the end of Adam.

78. Death is sad, and unpleasant to the friends of those who die; but the dead people themselves do not suffer after they are dead. The Bible tells us that "the dead know not anything". When we stop breathing, then our heart stops, and our brains; and we stop thinking. In fact we stop altogether, like a clock that has run down, so that we are really nobody at all after we die.

Questions on Study Twelve

70. Would Adam and Eve still be in the garden of Eden now, alive and well, if they had been obedient to God? Did Adam die of old age?

71. How old was Adam when he died, according to the way man keeps time? How old was he according to the way God keeps time?

72. What personal interest have we in the fact that Adam and Eve disobeyed God in the garden of Eden? Were we involved in any way?

73. How many children were born to Adam and Eve while they were in the garden of Eden? Where were all of their children born? Where were we born?

74. What is the meaning of heredity? When a man dies what becomes of his property? Do children inherit bad things as well as good things?

75. When Adam and Eve had their children, were they already beginning to die? Did their children inherit that legacy of death?

76. If a person grows up, and gets strong and apparently well, is that any proof that he will never die? What has become of those that were strong 100 years ago?

77. When God took away the gift of life from father Adam what happened to him? Did he keep on living anywhere after God took away his life?

78. How much do dead people suffer? Why could they not suffer anything? How do we know? What keeps going after breath and heart and brain have stopped?

STUDIES IN THE "HARP OF GOD" (JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S GREAT BOOK)

With issue Number 60 we began running Judge Rutherford's new book, "The Harp of God", with accompanying questions, for use in individual or congregational Bible Study.

614 Death is a cruel enemy of the human race. Its sting has been felt for ages. It takes away beloved ones and leaves a burning dagger in the heart of the surviving friend. It has filled the earth with sadness, and the people with grief. But the sweet music from the Harp of God has cheered some sad hearts who have learned of the divine arrangement to restore their dear ones whom they have loved and lost awhile. By faith the Christian sees that in his own good time and way God will bring back their beloved dead and give them an opportunity for endless life and happiness, because He has promised thus to do. The Christian knows that God's promises are certain of fulfilment and that His power to perform is unlimited. Such faith, based upon the precious promises, helps now in a measure to allay the sting of death.

615 Besides the tossing billows of the mighty ocean one walks in silent meditation. Her mind turns to a beloved one who during the World War was taken away to serve in the navy. For a time he sailed the seas and returned, only to sicken and die, leaving behind a bleeding heart, which only time and the Lord can heal. As her feet silently tread the soft sands recently caressed by the waves, her mind is filled with thoughts of happy days spent with her beloved brother, whose laughter is now hushed in death and who sleeps in Jesus, waiting for the time of resurrection. The former joyful days were turned into sorrow because of death's wicked hand. But the great Burden-Bearer lightens her load and helps her to bear her sorrow as there come to her mind the words spoken through his messenger: "Sorrow not as others, who have no hope; for if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring by him. . . . Comfort one another with these words."—1 Thessalonians 4: 13, 14, 17.

616 Gazing far out to sea, she observes a mighty ship being tossed by the power of the waves as though it were an empty shell. What marvelous power is thus displayed by those waves! Yet it is but a semblance of the power of God. He who made the great ocean and caused the moon to kiss its bosom at nightfall; He who hung the stars in the heavens, which serve to guide the weary and wave-tossed mariner in his stormy course, and who holds back the winds until he has reached his desired haven—He it is who is clothed with all power and authority in heaven and in earth, and has promised to bring back the beloved dead from the grave. His promise He will faithfully keep.

617 Her meditations for a time sad, are now turned into silent joy because of the hope planted in that once troubled bosom by the precious promises of God. By faith she sees the blessed day, not far distant, when back to life shall come that beloved brother. By faith she sees him hurrying over the highway of holiness, until he is made strong, vigorous, and returns to the days of his youth, and shall dwell in peace and happiness for ever.

QUESTIONS ON "THE HARP OF GOD"

What is the great enemy of the human race? and how long has its sting been felt? ¶ 614.

Describe its effect upon human beings who survive. ¶ 614.

What has been the one consoling thing that has cheered the hearts of some? ¶ 614.

What hope has the Christian concerning his beloved dead? ¶ 614.

Relate an experience showing why the Christian sorrows not as those who have no hope. ¶ 615.

What does the power of the ocean illustrate to the Christian? ¶ 616.

How does this compare with the One who created the moon and the stars and the sun? ¶ 616.

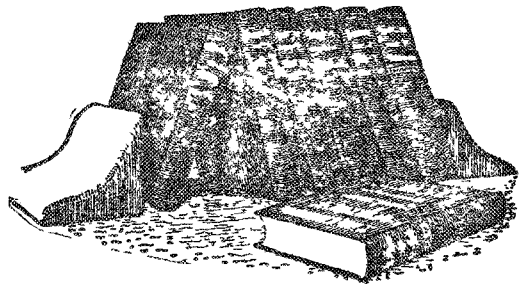
How will this power be used in behalf of the dead? ¶ 616.

By faith the Christians see what in the near future for their beloved dead? and what effect does this have upon the minds of such? ¶ 617.

"Soon, soon, from out the dust
Shall all come forth and sing;
Sharp has the frost of winter been
But brightly shines the spring.

"Let hope cheer those who weep;
E'en now the rays of dawn
Above the eastern hill-tops creep—
We're near the light of morn."

EASTER



The Scriptures in 1 Corinthians 15:17 say: "If Christ be not raised, your faith is vain. . . . Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished."

Deliverance then is the assurance of the season's holiday. And the release from death is the forerunner of the bondage that DELIVERANCE sets forth as now broken, freeing mankind.



It is the occasion of the year that provokes discussion of such vital subjects and at such times STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES are to serve particularly. With index of Scriptures particular texts can be examined.



For a well-outlined survey of the teachings of the Bible THE HARP OF GOD, presenting the ten basic teachings of the Scriptures, assists in obtaining a well-informed viewpoint.

Seven volumes of STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES, over 4000 pages, and DELIVERANCE and THE HARP OF GOD—$3.25 postpaid. Use the coupon in ordering.

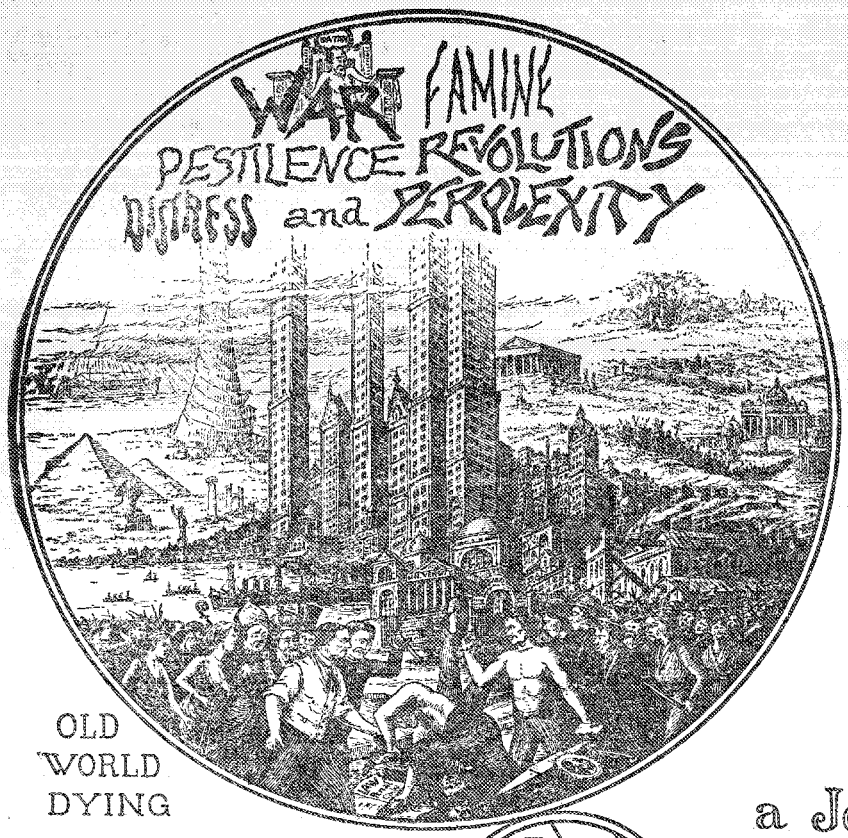
International Bible Students Association,
Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send the seven volumes of SCRIPTURES STUDIES, DELIVERANCE and THE HARP OF GOD. Enclosed find $3.25.

_____

_____

_____



OLD WORLD DYING

The Golden Age

a Journal of fact hope and courage



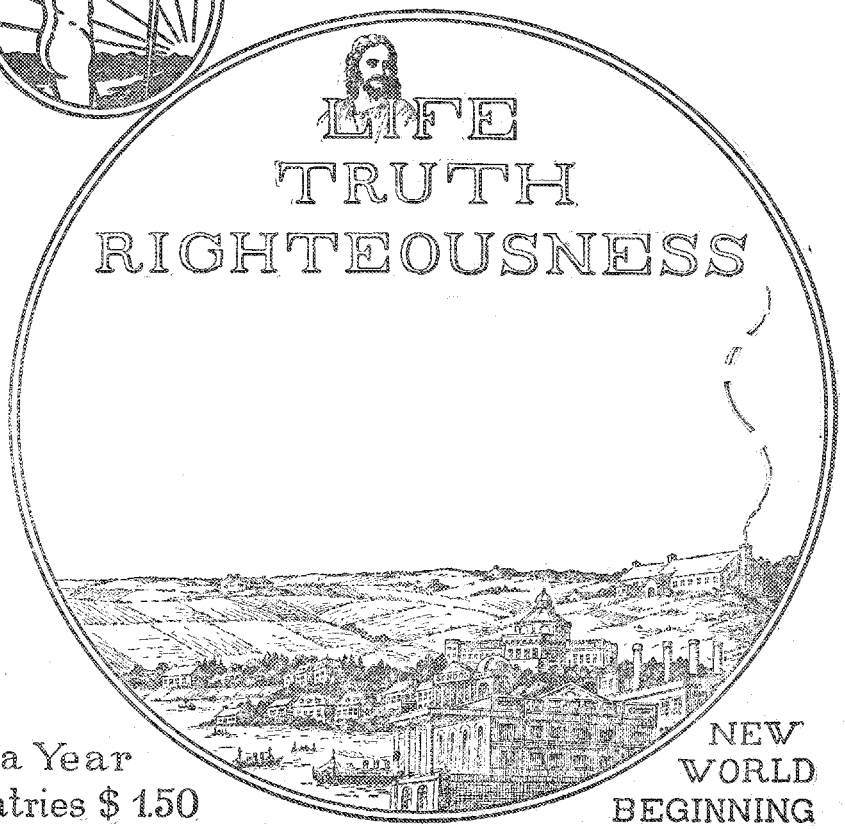
Vol. VIII Bi-Weekly No. 199
May 4, 1927

SUPER-POWER—
MODERN GIANTS

RIGHT OF THE SICK
TO GET WELL

A RIGHTEOUS NATION

CHRIST IN THE
BOOK OF LEVITICUS



NEW WORLD BEGINNING

5¢ a copy — $ 1.00 a Year
Canada and Foreign Countries $ 1.50

Contents of the Golden Age

Social and Educational

The Invisible Drama 489
Of General Interest to Bible Students 505
An Epistle to Easy Marks 508

Manufactures and Mining

A Glimpse at the Giants 483
Growth of the Electrical Giant 483
The Electric Railway Giant 487
The Gas Giant 488
A Glance at the World's News 490
Texas the World's Sulphur Mine 490
The Wonders of a Watch 492

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

Cotton Industries Forced to Move 490
Who Owns America? 490

Political—Domestic and Foreign

Alabama's Stand for Justice 491
Liberty Magazine Gets in Bad 491
The Fight for Muscle Shoals 491
Conditions in Hungary 493
Italian Colonists Lose Their Liberties 494
News from Our Canadian Correspondent 494

Home and Health

The Right of the Sick to Get Well 496

Travel and Miscellany

Barking Dog Saves 125 Souls 492
The Amazons Were Hittite Men 493
Discoveries in Abraham's Home Town 493

Religion and Philosophy

A Righteous Nation 500
Christ in the Book of Leviticus 506
Why God Sent the Rainbow 509
Little Studies for Little People 510
Studies in "The Harp of God" 511

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by
WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . Business Manager
WM. F. HUDGINGS . . Sec'y and Treas.

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2
Canadian . . . . . 38-40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

The Golden Age

Volume VIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, May 4, 1927 | Number 199

A Glimpse at the Giants

THE giants in the earth today are the public service corporations. In one way or another they affect every home in the land. The water that we drink, the lights by which we see to read, the gas that cooks our meals, our trolley service, telephone service, telegraph service, and the power that runs our domestic and factory machinery come to us from the public service corporations. So let us take a glimpse at them.

Giants have small beginnings, and this is especially true of the electric giant. It was in 1824 that Faraday began his experiments to see if electricity could be produced from a magnet. It was thirty years before his experiments were crowned with complete success, and it was not until 1881 that electricity was for sale to the public.

New York's first public electric supply station was erected by Edison in Pearl Street, in 1881. Its operation began on September 4th, 1882, with fifty-nine customers; and so skeptical were those that service was furnished to them for the first five months without charge.

The foundation for the enterprise was the incandescent electric light, invented by Edison himself. It consists of a slender platinum or tungsten filament looped in a vacuum within a glass bulb. The filament is so slender that it offers great resistance to the passage of the electric current and converts the electricity into heat and thus into light. The vacuum is necessary to prevent the destruction of the filament.

Five years after the installation of the first Edison station there were 103 electric companies in existence and 313,000 lamps in use. Today there are more than 6,000 companies, serving 16,700 communities; and the number of lamps used each year is put at 200,000,000. One-half of all the homes in the country are now wired for electricity, and this particular giant was said to be worth over $7,350,000,000 at the beginning of 1926.

In the year 1919 the total output of electricity from all public utility plants in the United States was 38,921,000,000 kilowatt hours. Four years later it was 55,928,000,000 kilowatt hours. About thirty-five percent of the power is derived from waterfall, and sixty-five percent is derived from fuel.

Growth of the Electrical Giant

FIVE years ago—and five years is a long time in the electrical world—the Smithsonian Institution Bulletin set forth that to accomplish the work done annually in the United States would require the labor of about twice as many people as there are now living in the whole world: so that, for all practical purposes, the use of power has given each man, woman and child in the United States the use of thirty servants.

Of course not all power in the country is electrical power, but much of it is. An item from the *Manufacturers' Record* states that if every man in the United States worked eight hours a day their combined physical effort would be equal to less than one-fifth of the electrical energy produced from central stations alone. Coal burned to produce electricity gives three times as much power as the use of it to produce steam power.

While the United States has been progressing electrically, other countries have also been forging ahead in the use of this commodity. Out of a total of 115,000,000,000 kilowatt hours of electrical energy produced in the world in 1920 the United States produced only a little over one-third.

Switzerland has the largest electrical consumption per capita of any country on earth. In Sweden, where electric power is cheap, farmers and housewives have far more bulbs in use per capita than in the United States; but

the electrical bills are small, because the Swedish people are economical.

In Swedish cities the halls of apartment houses are dark, except for a few carefully measured minutes after a person steps into them. The act of opening the door to step into them puts on the lights for a long enough period to enable a person to reach the top floor and no more. If he lingers on the way he finishes his journey in the dark.

Finland, which is a thinly settled country, is electrified throughout, greatly to the benefit of its farming population. Progress is also being made in the electrification of Russia, despite the setbacks and the shortage of money. In the country districts it is not uncommon for a peasant when he gets an electrical shock to summon a priest to exorcise the demon with prayer and holy water.

The electrifying of the world is making such great demands for copper that fears have been expressed lest the world's supply of the metal would give out.

The Advent of Super-Power

FOR many years after electricity had been demonstrated to be a most invaluable servant for man it was impossible to carry the current but a short distance, but when it was discovered that by using high voltages the current could be carried almost anywhere it was evident that a new era had dawned in the history of man on this planet.

It was the most natural thing conceivable that the large plants should buy up the small ones in their vicinity, and then that the large ones should connect with one another and merge their services and their financial interests; and it was inevitable that some day some man would conceive a plan for a single electric super-power system to cover all of the United States and Canada. Such a plan now exists.

Preliminary to the greatest of all super-power systems there are already four enormous electrical combinations, one owned by the Province of Ontario, and run for the benefit of the people of Ontario, and three in the United States, run for profit; and, to quote Mr. Vanderbilt, "the public be damned."

There is one super-power system covering Alabama, the Carolinas and Georgia; another covering seven states adjacent to Illinois; and a third covering the whole Pacific Coast and eastward into Montana. The equipment for hooking up New England and the Middle Atlantic States is about finished, and the big bankers are now fighting to see who shall have the biggest piece of the pie. Meantime the public know that they will get the crusts. Their only hope is that the cook will leave out the hair.

We have before us a map of the proposed super-power system of the United States and Canada. It shows, in outline, the location of all the coal fields; and, by means of circles shaded black, the estimated waterpower available in every part of the country is indicated. The final hook-up it is estimated will cost about $5,000,000,000. At the right time the people's savings (invested in life insurance) will be used to turn these properties over into the hands of the big bankers to run as they see fit.

The two big dynamos, 60,000 kilowatts each, built by the General Electric Company for the Niagara Falls Power Company and the Commonwealth Edison Company of Chicago, will each do the work of 5,400,000 men working in three eight-hour shifts. The main power line between Chicago and Pittsburgh carries 132,000 volts.

Super-Power May Be a Great Blessing

A GOOD giant who will do almost anything on earth that you want done is a good thing; and there is but little that Super-power cannot do. He can increase the productiveness of farms, improve transportation, reduce the cost of manufactured products, promote mining and metallurgical operations, increase the effectiveness of human labor, conserve fuel resources and distribute the population. The benefits conferred will be innumerable.

If Super-power can restrain his own ravenous appetite for profits he can put electric fans, electric irons, electric toasters, electric cleaners, electric percolators, electric washers and electric air heaters into every home, and electric refrigerators into most of them. If the giant wills it so, the temperature of every home can be maintained at seventy degrees winter and summer; and there will be no fires, no dust or dirt.

If the giant wills it so, he can warm the orchards in unseasonably cold weather so that no fruit will be blasted. He can vibrate billions of germs out of existence and rid the world of

rats, mice, and even flies by the simple process of electrocution. He can grow grass on lawns, restore hair to partially bald scalps, and literally save millions of farm women from working themselves to death—as they now do because they have duties to perform which he could do for them just as well as not.

The giant is indifferent whether he clips sheep, milks cows, separates milk, churns butter, chops straw, cooks chops, runs a sewing machine, or does a thousand and one other things; and he can do the work quickly and well. But he has his troubles, too. Rats, mice, squirrels and birds often put a plant out of commission; opossums have done it; monkeys have done it. And women often burn up their homes, themselves and their children, because they fail to turn him away from the electric iron after he has done his work.

In the cities he is much admired. On the Great White Way, New York City, there are numerous buildings where the use of the roof for sign purposes brings in a higher rental than the ground floor. One company pays $600,000 yearly for the rental of electric sign space on Broadway.

The giant has some curious problems to solve in getting his wires where he wants them. While erecting a new organ at Kirkwall, Scotland, the electricians were confronted with the problem of getting an electric cable through a twelve-inch pipe, sixty feet long, bent at right angles in the middle. A small dog was placed at one end of the pipe, with a string attached to his collar. His master went to the other end and called to him through the pipe; and along came the dog, the string, and finally the cable.

But Suppose the Giant Goes Bad?

THE *New Republic* tells us that "the shareholders in ten public utility companies in Pennsylvania owned in 1920 stock worth $752,204,261,475, judged by the market value of that stock at the highest prices quoted for it in that year. The same stock, plus the new shares accruing to its owners through splitting up or stock dividends—but not including new shares sold by the companies or exchanged for valuable considerations—was worth, at the highest market quotations of 1925, $450,459,235.00, or 195.96% in five years." The giant surely has an enormous appetite.

Governor Pinchot, of Pennsylvania, was so impressed with the super-power situation that he said:

> No one who studies the electrical developments already achieved and those planned for the immediate future can doubt that a unified electrical monopoly extending into every part of this nation is inevitable in the very near future. The question before us is not whether there shall be such a monopoly. That we cannot prevent. The question is whether we shall regulate it or whether it shall regulate us.

So much for what they think about the way things are going in Pennsylvania. Now let us take a look at New York State. Perhaps there is a *good* giant there. Probably the bankers there are honest. But see what is said by Justice Ford, who for five years served as state senator at Albany:

> In my experience I have found the public service corporations, the street railroad, the telephone, the lighting companies in particular, to be the most prolific source of political corruption in the state. They are more directly dependent upon governmental favors than any others, and indeed the profits of their business flow from the special privileges which they procure and hold from the government, both state and municipal. In my day at Albany these corporations plied their nefarious business of corrupting the people's representatives so openly that a blind deaf mute could learn what was going on. Not that legal evidence could be found against them. They were too shrewd for that. But every public man there was morally certain as to what was going on, and in private conversation it was freely talked about. These public service corporations pollute the very fountains of public virtue; they debauch our public servants; they subsidize party organizations for their own purposes. All the powers of government are subverted to their base ends, and government of the people, by the people, for the people, is made a mockery.

How do the public service corporations contrive to steal such fabulous profits and keep the people's own legislatures quiet? The answer is found in the shrewd comment of a prominent financial journal, that "one utility company has estimated that if ten percent of the citizens of a community own its securities, it is practically immune from 'unfair' legislative treatment".

This is the reason why all public service corporations offer stock for sale at such attractive prices. It is not because they need the money, but because they want greed to shut the mouths of the buyers. It is estimated that 7,000,000 citizens of the U. S. have invested in the se-

curities of the electric light and power industry, and in other public service corporations.

The Remedy of Public Ownership

OBVIOUSLY if you hire a giant or any other kind of servant, and he turns out to be a thief, the thing to do is to take his powers away, if you can, and give them to somebody who you know, even with your Teapot Dome experience, is not any more crooked, and whom you can manage. On this point the Public Ownership League of Chicago says:

> At the very heart of the struggle for democracy lies the public utility problem. Upon the public utilities and natural resources of the nation depend not only the entire commercial, industrial and economic structure of modern society, but the very existence, the life and the liberty of the people. Moreover, it is in the control and manipulation of the public utilities and natural resources that the great private interests get in their deadliest work, they are the chief means and the instrumentalities by which the people are exploited, labor oppressed, the civic life corrupted and democracy strangled. . . .
>
> Scarcely a day passes that we do not help some city in its work of establishing a municipal electric plant, gas plant, water works or street-car lines. Over 750 cities have installed municipal light and power plants since the League began its work, and at least fifty of these cities have sought and used our service in taking over their plants.

The Public Ownership League sees the continent-wide and super-power system coming and proposes that it shall belong to the public. It has a definite program for interconnecting the 2318 municipally-owned electric light and power plants with Uncle Sam's hydro-electric plants at Muscle Shoals and in the western states.

It proposes to develop the hydro-electric power of all rivers, by means of dams and reservoirs, thereby controlling floods, conserving navigation, and developing hydro-electric power, securing the necessary capital at low interest rates by the use of public credit.

It proposes to coordinate steam-driven plants with hydro-electric plants, transmitting the current over the wires instead of shipping coal by freight. Then it proposes to make and deliver electric service at cost, cutting the charges of present utility companies in half or to a third.

It would electrify the railroads, trebling their carrying capacity and reducing the cost of transportation. It would electrify the industries of the nation, multiplying their productive powers and developing hundreds of new industries that were never possible before. It would electrify the cities, eliminating their coal, gas, smoke, soot and ashes.

It would electrify the farms, giving the farmer for thirty-five cents a day the labor power of five men and a four-horse team, brighten his home, light the barn, pump water, grind corn, chop feed, thresh, milk, churn and do other kinds of farm work too numerous to mention. It would make electricity cheaper than coal, gas, oil or wood and bring it within every home, no matter how poor; and that is something private ownership will never do.

Some Striking Illustrations

ONTARIO has 365 municipally-owned electric light and power plants; Kansas has 188; Nebraska, Ohio, Minnesota and Georgia each have over 100; Illinois, Iowa, Wisconsin, Michigan, Oklahoma and Missouri each have over 75; Indiana, North Carolina, New York and Mississippi each have over 50; and Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, South Carolina, Florida, Alabama, Louisiana, Arkansas, Tennessee, South Dakota and Texas each have over 25. New Jersey, Delaware and Rhode Island have none.

The Ontario public ownership of the greatest hydro-electric power development in the world is such a great success, and the prices at which current is sold are so small, that every effort has been made on the U. S. side of the line to attack the public ownership program of our Canadian neighbors and to explain away why charges here are several times more than there.

One of these attacks came from the Smithsonian Institution, over the pen of Samuel S. Wyer. In a pamphlet in reply Sir Adam Beck, Chairman of the Ontario Commission, declared that every important allegation made by Mr. Wyer was untrue; and the Hamilton *Spectator* editorially declared that the Wyer report embraces a little bit of everything ever written by private corporation propagandists against the great public ownership undertaking; and, as Sir Adam Beck points out, it is a regrettable betrayal of trust reposed by the man who founded the Smithsonian Institution for the purpose of increasing and diffusing knowledge among men."

Cleveland has two electric lighting plants, one

privately owned and one owned by the city. Until 1920 the private plant charged ten cents a kilowatt hour and claimed that it could not do this for less. The city plant charges three cents a kilowatt hour; and for six years the private plant has been charging only half its former rate, to prevent extension of the city-owned lines.

Muscatine, Iowa, also has two electric lighting plants, one privately owned and the other owned by the city. The same thing took place there. The municipal plant reduced the rate from twelve and one-half cents to seven cents; and although the private plant stated that they were losing money at twelve and one-half cents they nevertheless reduced their rate to seven cents and stayed in business. Further similar illustrations are cited by the Public Ownership League of America, 127 North Dearborn St., Chicago.

The Electric Railway Giant

IT HAS gotten into the histories that the first electric railway was operated in Richmond, Va., in 1888; but you cannot get anybody in Scranton, Pa., "The Electric City," to believe it; for they well remember the original "People's Line" operated in that city in July, 1886, two years before the Richmond venture. By 1890 there were 8,123 miles of single track electric railways in the United States. By 1912 there were 41,065 miles. There has been no growth to speak of since that time, on account of the phenomenal development of the automobile.

The electric railway is an essential of every large city. In the largest cities it is forced into the air or under the ground; but it is there nevertheless, and must remain as long as the city remains, for it is the way by which the masses must ever get to and from their work.

The elevated lines came first; and although they are cheaper to build and have light and ventilation which the subways lack, they are unsightly to look at (unnecessarily so); and because they are slower than the subways they are unpopular. The public craves speed, and is willing to be crowded to suffocation to get it.

On the elevated, surface and subway lines of Greater New York about 2,700,000,000 fare-paying passengers are carried annually. Half of these are now carried underground; but twenty years ago there were no subways at all. The records show that each New Yorker rides 456 times a year. The New York subways are claimed to be the safest passenger-carrying railways in the world.

An engineer of prominence, R. P. Bolton, has proposed an entire new system of subways for New York. His lines would be 400 feet beneath the surface of the city, without any curves at all, and trains running sixty miles an hour.

The New York *World* gives us something to think about when it says:

> There is an extraordinary amount of swift railroading done underground in New York City without casualties. The number of trains run to the hour and the numbers of passengers handled stagger the layman's imagination, yet it must not be forgotten that no amount of efficiency and speed could make up for the sort of accident that could happen if some trainman should take a chance and something should break or burn out at just the wrong moment. Because the subway expresses run with great momentum, because they carry huge overloads of human life, because escape from the tunnels is difficult and because the third rail is always at hand to start a fire in case of a smash-up, a real subway disaster would be an appalling affair.

Up-Keep of the Subways

THE management of the subways take no chances, and it is well that they do not. On an ordinary railway the rails last about ten years. On the subways the rails are replaced every three years, and on the sharp curves they are replaced every ninety days. This work is done at night.

Conditions may be a little better now, on account of more drastic legislation; but as late as three years ago the subways and elevated stations were gathering in $900 a day in counterfeit coins and slugs dropped into the turnstile slots instead of the nickels due. A device is also in use which automatically determines if the coin used has the required ninety-eight percent nickel; and if it does not, the arms of the turnstile turn half way, so as to catch the nickel-nurser redhanded.

Electric railways are worked for damages oftentimes when they should not be. On one occasion two Philadelphia men were discovered working in partnership. One went ahead and dropped banana peelings, while the other followed, slipped on the peel, and sued for damages. They had worked the scheme successfully in other cities, but were caught when they tried to work it in their home town.

In the subway of Madrid a second-class one-way fare is fifteen centimos, or three cents; a round trip is twenty centimos, four cents. A first-class one-way fare is twenty centimos and a round trip is thirty centimos, six cents. The tubes are lighted throughout; and, if the current is cut off, the batteries in the cars are so strong as to enable them to run the cars for an hour longer. In Paris the men lift their hats to the women when they enter a street car.

The street railway system of Glasgow, owned by the city, is claimed to be the most successful municipal concern in the world. The Detroit street railway system is also owned by the city and operated successfully. There are still a few trackless trolleys in the vicinity of New York, but they have mostly been superseded by busses.

The City Water Supply

FOR some unknown reason most cities have had sense enough to own and run their own water works. In the United States about seventy percent of the water works are municipally owned. The remaining thirty percent are in private hands, with investments running into the hundreds of millions of dollars.

The cities of ancient time obtained their water by gravity: Jerusalem from Siloam, Hebron and Bethlehem; Athens from Mounts Hymettus and Pentelicon; Rome from the spurs of the Appenines. Three of the nine original aqueducts which supplied ancient Rome with water still supply the modern city.

Several of the greatest cities of the world still receive their water supplies by the ancient gravity method. Among these are London, Manchester, Glasgow, New York, Boston, Rochester, Baltimore, San Francisco, Seattle, St. Paul and Los Angeles. Los Angeles gets its supplies from the Sierras, 235 miles away; and San Francisco from a similar source 154 miles distant. New York draws its water supplies from the Catskill mountains, on the opposite side of the Hudson River, 150 miles away. Tulsa, Oklahoma, goes sixty miles for its water supply.

Although New York has only just finished its $80,000,000 Catskill water project, yet it faces a certain water famine in another ten years unless additional supplies are obtained. A treaty is now being negotiated between New Jersey and Pennsylvania which will permit the use of the headwaters of the Delaware.

The cities of Pittsburgh, Cleveland, Cincinnati, Philadelphia, St. Louis, Louisville, Omaha, Kansas City and Minneapolis draw water from elevated reservoirs filled by force pumps. Chicago, Detroit and Milwaukee draw from standpipes filled in the same manner. The cities of Indianapolis, Dayton and Columbus get their water from wells beneath the cities and pump it directly into the mains.

The Gas Giant

THE last giant that we shall consider in this article is the gas giant. The first use of coal gas for lighting and heating is ascribed to William Murdock, an Ayrshire Scotsman, who distilled gas from coal and lighted his offices and workmen's cottages at Cornwall, in 1792. Exhibitions of such lighting had been made by Lord Dundonald in Culross Abbey five years earlier. The first English gas illuminating company was incorporated in 1812, and in four years London streets were generally illuminated by that method.

For a hundred years after the first production of artificial gas it was necessary to run gas works by a start and stop method. Five or ten minutes were used in making gas, and then the gas making must be stopped while the device was reheated. But now, by the use of electric heaters, the required temperatures can be maintained permanently and gas making is continuous.

The first gas company in the United States was chartered in Baltimore in 1816. In 1822 the city of Boston adopted gas lighting. In New Orleans, in 1840, gas was seven dollars a thousand cubic feet. It has been as low as eighty cents and is now around $1.50.

There are 966 companies in the United States supplying manufactured gas, fifty-one of these being municipally owned. Gas is used for 5,000 purposes. It is passing out as an illuminant, but is increasingly necessary in the arts. To make the artificial gas consumed in households and industry requires 8,500,000 tons of bituminous coal, 2,000,000 tons of anthracite coal, 1,500,000 tons of coke and 960,000,000 gallons of oil annually. New York consumes a quarter of all the artificial gas made in the country.

A gas receiver consists of a huge cylinder, closed at the upper end and working up and down, either in several sections like a telescope

or else with the lower rim in a tank of water. This cylinder stands in a circular frame. Cords from the cylinder run over pulleys and are weighted at the outer end. The gas is introduced into the cylinder from below, and is driven by the weight of the movable dome through the street mains and supply pipes. By changing the weights on the outer ends of the supporting cords, the pressure may be varied at will. As gas is manufactured the receiver rises, and during hours of consumption the receiver sinks. This is why the height of a gas house changes so surprisingly.

Illuminating vs. Heating Gas

THE gas companies would like to get rid of their illuminating business, and they are in a fair way to do it. Gaslight, although very satisfactory with a Welsbach mantle, is nevertheless hot and also consumes the oxygen which is needed for breathing purposes. It is dangerous, too.

Seeing that the lighting business is doomed, the gas companies would very much like to cheapen their method of gas manufacture and sell so many thermal units instead of so many cubic feet of illuminating gas. Obviously a gas that is used only for cooking does not need any illuminating value.

In Scranton the gas company, perhaps to discourage the small user of illuminating gas, in grandiloquent language announced a reduction of rates from $1.50 to $1.15 per thousand on the first three thousand feet, with further reductions on larger usages. Then they added a fixed service charge of 75¢ per month, so that the small user pays $1.90 for his first thousand, and if he uses two thousand it costs him $3.05. But before the "reduction" he would have paid only $3.00. Yet if he uses 2200 feet, which is more than a family on small income can afford, he makes the magnificent saving of two cents. Rates are graduated so that the largest users pay but sixty cents a thousand. This gas rate reduction was a fine thing for the rich; but it seems that the poor, as usual, merely get the privilege of paying the main part of the bill.

W. E. Elliott, superintendent of the Struthers Furnace Company, Ohio, claims to be able to make 10,000,000 cubic feet of artificial gas at a cost of twelve cents per 1,000 cubic feet, and that the gas thus produced has a fifty-percent greater heating quality than other gas. The Doehler Die Casting Company, Brooklyn, N. Y., operating its own gas plant, asserts that it makes its own gas at a cost of forty cents per thousand cubic feet.

In the states bordering on the Ohio River vast quantities of natural gas are piped to the homes of 2,600,000 domestic consumers and about 21,000 industrial or commercial consumers. This gas is made by the Lord, and the only cost is for the piping. It sells for around thirty-five cents per 1000 cubic feet. Most of these artificial gas fields are expected to be exhausted in twenty years from now; but there is one field at Monroe, La., where it is calculated that there is still enough gas to supply 150,000,000 cubic feet a day for eighty-six years. The supply of natural gas is being exhausted with unnecessary extravagance, if not, in some instances, criminal negligence. But while it lasts it serves to curb the rapacity of the artificial gas giants.

The Invisible Drama *(Contributed)*

The "Watchtower," Station WBBR,
DEAR SIRS:

I would consider it utterly ungrateful and negligible on my part if I did not write to you in praise of the wonderful Bible Drama which you sent through the air on Sunday night. This is certainly a very unique way of explaining the DELIVERANCE book to thousands who might not have been able to secure this book or who have not heard of it.

I earnestly wish that I could assist in some way in making known this book to many, many thousands who might not have an opportunity to know of its wonderful truths. I am sending a check for a very small "mite", regretting exceedingly that I am able to help only in such a small manner, financially. I trust, however, that this might be the means of bringing a few more people to a knowledge of these things.

With sincere appreciation for your good work, I beg to remain,

Very truly yours, JOHN FERDINAND.—*N. Y.*

A Glance at the World's News

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by the Editor.]

Heavy Bonuses to Bankers

SOME idea of the reason why the bankers are rapidly gathering the wealth of the world into their own hands is afforded by the revelation that for arranging the loan to the German Hugo Stinnes corporation the bankers received a bonus of 500,000 shares of stock worth $20 a share, besides other valuable concessions. The bankers will, of course, also receive the regular interest on their loan, besides this present of $10,000,000.

Cotton Industries Forced to Move

THE cotton mills of New England are being gradually forced to yield to economic pressure and remove their industries to the South. Two large mills have just decided to move and have about ruined the towns of Ware, Mass. and Salmon Falls, N. H. Several thousand people in each town will be forced to leave town unless new industries come in, which is unlikely. This will give some idea of the pressure which rests upon English cotton mills, which have to bring their raw cotton much farther than from the South to New England.

Texas the World's Sulphur Mine

FROM a narrow strip along the Gulf of Mexico comes 82% of all the sulphur in the world; and at the present time all the sulphur produced in that region is coming from Texas, the Louisiana mines having become exhausted. The sulphur is mined by what is known as the hot water method, the forcing of hot water down one hole and out another. The sulphur cannot be reached directly, on account of a great body of oil-soaked quicksand lying above it. Small quantities of sulphur are produced in Chile and Japan, all being used for home consumption. The balance comes from Italy and Sicily, once the world's only source of supply.

Who Owns America?

IN 1922, according to the Federal Trade commission, six companies controlled a third of America's developed water power, eight companies controlled over three-fourths of the anthracite coal reserves, thirty companies controlled over a third of the immediate bituminous coal reserves, thirty companies controlled over twelve percent of the petroleum reserves, and two companies controlled over half of the iron-ore reserves.

Free Silver Question May Arise Again

IN A few years from now, unless fresh gold supplies are discovered, the world may find itself on the edge of another free silver agitation that will be a real one. The gold supply is not sufficient to keep prices level. The New York Trust Company foresees a fall in the world's prices unless new supplies of gold become available soon.

New York-London Phone Service

THE New York-London telephone service works all right, except that almost everybody can hear the conversations. The original charges were $75 for the first three minutes, and after that $25 a minute, with calls limited to twelve minutes. That seems very cheap; and yet most of us would find a twelve-minute talk at $300 per chatter about all we would want, and not too many in one week either. The service is from 8:30 a. m. to 1:00 p. m. New York time, which is 1:30 to 6:00 p. m. London time. After a while it is hoped to make the service continuous for all hours of the day, and to extend it all over Britain.

An Astonishing Radio Discovery

A TEXAS farmer, by some freak of winding his radio apparatus the wrong way, is said to have been able to hear ordinary conversation in homes half a mile away. This was done with three different homes, when the farmer became frightened and dismantled the apparatus. Without doubt this will be rediscovered, and the time is at hand when private conversations anywhere on earth and on any subject may be heard by the public at large. This spells the end of secret diplomacy and ought to be a powerful incentive toward decency and honor.

One More Ancient Man Story Dissolved

THE Smithsonian Institution some time ago received what purported to be a human skull which the finders believed would prove conclusively that man lived in America hundreds of thousands of years ago. The skull was ex-

amined, but has turned out to be not a skull at all, but a plaster cast made only a few years ago. Nothing will convince modern evolutionists of how big fools they really are except a succession of happenings like this, and that of the "pithecanthropus erectus" skull found in Java, which turned out to be the kneecap of an elephant.

Forced Feeding Does Not Pay

THE habit of compelling children to take food whether they wish it or not is proven to be a great error. Carefully conducted experiments have proven that children not thus forced make far the better showing at the end of a given period. What is true of children is true of adults. One of the greatest mistakes a person can make is to eat when not hungry, or when very tired or under emotional stress.

Alabama's Stand for Justice

ALABAMA is strong for "Church and Prohibition", and the governor of the state is on record as saying that his own personal platform is "Maintenance of the present prohibition laws and strict enforcement of the same". Well! After saying this the governor and eight of his friends were arrested while playing cards in a room which contained thirteen quarts of thirty-six-year-old Scotch whiskey, two half-empty bottles, a number of empties and some glasses. The case against the governor and his friends was dropped as soon as it had been officially declared and determined that the liquor belonged to a colored man who obligingly pleaded guilty to the charge, and was fined $50. The majesty of the law must be upheld in Alabama. Of course, it is too bad to have to enforce the law by resorting to lying and general all-around crookedness. But that is often the way we get it enforced now-a days.

Liberty Magazine Gets in Bad

NOT content with publishing a picture of the opening of the Bank of Mexico and stating in the caption that it was a "raid" on the bank, as is avouched by the Mexican Consul, the *Liberty Magazine* is now accused by *The Arbitrator* of printing what purported to be a photograph of "peons selected at random and hanged after a church raid", which was really a picture of the hanging of Mexican bandits two years before.

That Triumphant Acclaim

MILLIONS of Americans who laughed at the spectacle of the cardinals and bishops getting their pretty petticoats soiled in the downpour at Mundelein, Illinois, last summer, when even Bonzano's piece of bread got watersoaked and turned mass into mush, and who read with regret about the wild stampede in which 1,200 unfortunate laymen were injured in their efforts to get away from the vicinity, will be mildly amused at the poster displayed recently in a Paris church which describes the "glories" of the procession at Mundelein, and which says in bold type, "Rich and prosperous America acclaims triumphant Catholicism." The poster neglects to tell anything about the storm or the stampede, which turned the whole side-show into a ridiculous farce.

Students Declare Against War

THE National Student Conference, held in Milwaukee some time ago, adopted a resolution never to fight in any future war that the United States may choose to enter. The resolution said in part: "Not only do we believe that a higher patriotism to the United States and to humanity demands the refutation and abolition of war, but we do, as a conference, refuse to sanction or lend our support to any future war." Sounds as if these students meant business and were getting some real religion. But, of course, there is no war on just now.

Progress in Photography

THE wonders of photography continue to increase daily. After months of experimentation color photographs have been taken of life beneath the sea. Pictures are now taken through clouds, and it is hoped that we may soon penetrate the cloud surface that covers the planet Venus.

The Fight for Muscle Shoals

THE American Power Company continues its fight for control of Muscle Shoals. Indeed, it wants all the power sites along the Tennessee River, and wants them in perpetuity. The Muscle Shoals plant might be busy making cheap fertilizers for the American farmers; but while the politicians are hacking away at the problem of how to give this vast property over to the power trust without getting caught at it,

America lags behind on the nitrate problem. Today Germany is in control of the nitrate situation of the world and is therefore in the best position to successfully wage a great war.

The Wonders of a Watch

ONE pound of steel will make eight miles of hairspring wire such as is used in fine watches, and this wire is then worth sixty-two thousand dollars. There are 211 pieces in a standard watch, one-third of them screws. Some of these screws, made of gold, and perfect in every respect, are so small that twenty-thousand of them will go into a thimble. To the naked eye these little screws look like gold dust. Before a first-class watch is permitted to go out of the factory it is run twenty-four hours in an oven and another twenty-four hours packed in ice. It is claimed that no less than 3773 operations are required to make a watch.

Barking Dog Saves 125 Souls

BY BARKING furiously at the right time a dog saved 125 souls recently in New York harbor. In the northeastern part of the harbor, on the way to Boston, in what is called the Hell Gate section, is a number of very dangerous reefs. In a strong gale twenty-six barges slipped their moorings and began to drift toward these reefs. The cries of the men, women and children on the barges came to the quick ears of a little dog on the fireboat "George B. McClellan". He aroused the crew and they saved the barges just in the nick of time. How much more worthy of respect is this little dog than are the dumb dogs of Isaiah 56:10, of whom the prophet says that they are greedy and cannot bark. They also claim to be able to save souls, but all they really save is what they can spare out of the collection baskets and church envelopes.

The Omission of One Line

THE omission of one line (the copyright notice), from the first edition of Dr. Charles M. Sheldon's book, "In His Steps," has prevented Mr. Sheldon ever getting any royalties on his book, even though as many as thirty-six publishers have run editions of it. Even at one cent a copy Mr. Sheldon's royalties would have been over two million dollars, as over 22,000,000 copies of the book have been sold. It has been published in twenty-one languages.

Nature's Use of Rubber

IT IS interesting to know that nature has its own use for rubber. Its office is to save the rubber tree itself from destruction by insects. The rubber is carried in suspension between the outer and inner bark, and when an insect bores through the outer bark he is a goner. The rubber exudes and provides him with a permanent shroud and coffin. Moreover, the wound never cracks open but stretches easily as the tree moves this way and that in the breeze. Commercial rubber is obtained by artificially wounding the rubber trees.

Encouraging Outlook for Humanity

THE average American boy is two and one-half inches taller than he was fifty years ago, and may confidently expect to live at least twice as long as if he had been born a hundred years ago. These are the opinions of doctors who know what is taking place in the field of public health. The progress is largely traced to the increased use of fruits and vegetables.

Benefits of Roman Catholicism

STUNG by the statement by Cardinal Hayes that Mexico is the foe of freedom, Arturio M. Elias, Consul-General of Mexico, reminds the press of the country that, to use his words:

> Freedom! The Mexicans want freedom with the passion of a people to whom it has been denied. They want education, they want to go to those schools, those civil schools, against which the Catholic Hierarchy in Mexico have always conducted an intransigeant warfare, denouncing them as "godless" and "atheistic" merely because they are public schools. . . .
>
> The Catholic Church in Mexico had an unchallenged monopoly for three and a half centuries, and has left a desert of ignorance, misery and superstition which is apparent to even the most casual visitor.

Appeal of a Mexican Patriot

THE New York *Times* publishes a part of a speech in the Mexican Congress by Deputy Soto y Gama, which aroused great enthusiasm in Mexico. Deputy Gama said in part:

> What the United States has done in Nicaragua is not an act of the sovereignty of North America against a weaker country, but is the action of a group of capitalists, of oil men, magnates of the dollar. One can see the ties with the oil men in the case of Nicaragua, with the attempt to make reporters in the United States

say that Mexico is Bolshevist and is trying to establish a Bolshevist régime in Nicaragua. We must tell the American people that the Mexicans are defending their honor, that the capitalists and oil men are hated in all this continent. We do not adopt an insolent, proud attitude, but our situation is not that of 1847 now, although one group of men may become traitors, but the public, agrarians, laborers, and the great majority of the Mexican people, will know how to die fighting.

Movement of Mennonites to Paraguay

ONE of the greatest religious migrations in history is now taking place among the Mennonites, who are pulling up stakes and moving to Paraguay, where they have been promised perpetual immunity from warfare, whether in combatant or non-combatant service. It is expected that by the end of the present month at least 2,700 will be on their way to the promised land of peace. The soil and climate are said to be ideal for colonization purposes.

What is the British Empire?

THE National Geographical Society answers this question by reminding us that it is more than 125 separate governmental units. It is a quarter of the land surface of the world. It is a quarter of the population of the world. The estimate is 400,000,000. It is a coral atoll here, a dominion there, a cable station, a mandated district, ward of a savage people or a coaling station. England is the empire's coal bin, Canada its wheat elevator, Australia its packing plant, the Malay states its rubber tree, South Africa its gold and diamond mine and so on. **The royal family is descended from royalty of the German states of Hanover and Saxe-Coburg-Gotha.**

Paris Has Over 5,000,000

EXACT figures of the population of Paris are not available, but it is known that the total is over 5,000,000. The two districts which include the metropolitan area have a combined population of 5,766,161. Of every ten persons residing in Paris the records show that one is a foreigner residing permanently in the city.

Germany is on the Move

WORK has been begun at Friedrichshaven on the new Zeppelin which is to operate between Europe and South America. It will carry 100 passengers besides crew and mails, and will be ready for service in September. A plant has been constructed in Berlin for the manufacture of silk out of garbage. A Hanover firm has refused to receive mail bearing the ex-Kaiser's picture. Surely the Germans are a progressive people.

Germany Displacing Chilean Nitrates

GERMAN chemists have taken away the employment of 20,000 Chilean nitrate miners. Who would have thought such a thing possible! The Germans take their nitrate out of the air. The Chileans dig it out of the ground. The Germans do it chemically for less money than a man can do it with a pick and shovel. It seems strange, but that is life as it is today.

The Amazons Were Hittite Men

ON WHAT seems to be unimpeachable evidence, the discovery has now been made that the Amazons, supposed by Homer to have been women, were Hittite men who, at the time of the siege of Troy, are shown in pictures made at the time as without beards—a most unusual sight in those razorless days of ancient Greece. Subsequently they discontinued the practice of shaving their chins. The Hittite language is now understood by archæologists, and discloses that Homer's supposed stories are for the most part chronicles of what actually occurred in the days of Hittite supremacy.

Discoveries in Abraham's Home Town

DISCOVERIES in Abraham's home town, Ur of the Chaldees, show a high degree of culture, including mathematical tables showing lists of the square and cube roots of all numbers up to sixty. In one building were thirty bowls containing the bones of little children, which indicates that the worship of Moloch, the eternal torment god, was quite popular among the heathen ancestors and neighbors of Abraham. Ur was a good town to get out of.

Conditions in Hungary

THE news that there were 3,644 attempted suicides in Budapest during 1926 gives some idea of the conditions in Hungary at this time. G. E. R. Gedye, an authority on the subject, writing from Vienna to *The Nation*, declares that Hungary is a nation in shackles. Its people are forbidden freedom of speech and even of

opinion. Thirty-three percent of all the arable land in Hungary is owned by 1,130 landowners. The Esterhazy family owns three-quarters of a million acres. Prosecutions for speaking against the Regent, Admiral Horthy, are numerous; and savage sentences are inflicted. A man who was once Home Secretary, and who accused Admiral Horthy of being party to the murder of an editor, was sentenced to three years penal servitude, despite his assurances that Count Bethlen, Prime Minister, knew the accusations to be the truth. The sentences imposed upon Prince Windischgraetz and other aristocrats for forging franc notes was made amazingly light and have since been made lighter still. But a judge who knew that communists had been brutally beaten by the police ignored this evidence of cruelty and sentenced each of the unfortunate political offenders to eight years penal servitude.

The Army of Unemployed in Europe

EUROPE has for years now maintained a standing army of the unemployed which runs into the millions, and it may be truthfully said that there is no misery so great as that of unemployment. In England the number of unemployed never sinks below a million; in Germany last winter it was at times as high as 1,765,000; and now France is beginning to experience the same evil results of the inflation of currency which was inevitable during the war. The number of unemployed in France as yet is less than 60,000; but it is increasing.

Moscow's Prison Parade

IN ORDER to help the people of Russia remember what life under Czarism was like, 300 actors in Moscow, on March 12th, exactly ten years after the overthrow of the Czar's rule, shaved their heads, donned prison garb and, shackled with chains and handcuffs, marched through the streets of the city guarded by Cossacks carrying knouts and swords. They terminated their journey at the principal theatre, where they gave a play glorifying the Soviet system.

Italian Colonists Lose Their Liberties

ONE after another the Italians lose every liberty. The language in which the colonists in Northern Africa lost what they had is set forth in the following language by Mr. Mussolini's Minister of Colonies, Mr. Federzoni:

> The moment has come to reorganize the colonies in conformity with the superior exigencies of the Fascist regime, destroying the vain and dangerous democratic-liberal superstructure with its puerile imitations of parliamentary institutions based upon universal suffrage.

As a sample of the unbridled tyranny it would be hard to beat that, even in the utterances of the Vatican.

South America Preparing for War

CHILE has authorized the expenditure of $30,000,000 for new fighting craft, and the Argentine Republic has gone one better (or one worse) by authorizing the expenditure of $45,000,000 for the same purpose. One would think that these young countries could make much better use of their money in building needed roads and improving schools and sanitation; but no, it seems that when a country has just a little prosperity nowadays it wants to spend it all on armament.

Borrowed More Than She Paid

GERMANY has thus far met all her obligations required under the Dawes plan, but has borrowed more than the total paid. This money was borrowed mostly in America.

News From Our Canadian Correspondent

ONTARIO has cast its vote very emphatically in favor of Government control of liquor. Premier Ferguson, who sponsored liquor control as opposed to the Ontario Temperance Act which has been in force for some years, has seventy-four supporters in the new house of 112 members. It is an interesting fact, and quite significant of the mind of the people of this province toward the issue, that not one of the thirty candidates who ran as straight prohibitionists was elected.

With Ontario accepting Government control

of liquor the whole of Canada, with the exception of the three Maritime Provinces, will now be selling liquor under Government control.

Business Conditions

CANADA on the whole seems to be experiencing much better times, as may be gleaned from the statistical records and general reports for the past year.

The wheat export for 1926 totalled the huge sum of almost $400,000,000; but it constituted only fifty-four percent of the large mass of food products contributed by Canada last year to the world's supply.

In mining rapid strides are being made. The land extending to a width of some 200 miles around on the three shores of the Hudson Bay is found to contain untold mineral wealth, to say nothing of that to be found from the foothills of the Rockies to the Pacific Coast. In gold output Canada now has third place among the nations. Within but a very short time the United States must yield to her second. Mexico alone has an assured lead over Canada in silver production. Copper, nickel and lead were also exported to considerable value last year; while zinc, asbestos and other minerals begin to assume considerable proportions in Canadian export trade. Our forests gave an exportable surplus in 1926 of $285,000,000, as compared with $255,000,000 in 1924.

The total exports of Canada for the past year amounted to $1,305,715,729, as compared with $1,058,544,153 in 1924, while its imports amounted to $927,402,732, making a total trade for the year of $2 255,939,869, an increase of 20.1 percent over 1925.

Labor Situation

THE year 1926 was a year almost free of strikes throughout Canada, none of any size having occurred. As the year was drawing to a close, however, the probability of a huge railroad strike appeared upon the horizon; but fortunately the matters in dispute were amicably settled, The Hamilton *Herald* had the following to say upon the matter, which should be of interest to railway men everywhere:

By the compromise settlement effected at the conference between the heads of the Canadian railway systems and the representatives of the conductors and trainmen, the latter did not get all they asked for; but it is understood that they were promised substantial concessions in the matter of pay. These concessions may serve as sufficient reasons why there can be no reduction in freight rates such as the people of the west have been demanding and expecting.

We are indebted to the Ottawa *Journal* for the following statement of the wages now received by the conductors and trainmen and the wages which they would have received if their demands had been fully granted:

> Conductors in the passenger service, now receiving $6.40 a day or $192 a month, asked $7.75 a day or $232.50 a month. Baggagemen in the passenger service, now receiving $4.56 a day or $136 a month, asked $6.16 a day or $184.80 a month. Brakemen and flagmen, passenger service, receiving $4.40 a day, asked for $6.00 a day.
>
> Conductors on local freight service, now receiving $6.32 a day, asked for $7.74 a day.
>
> *Brakemen on local freight service*, now receiving $4.88 a day, asked for $6.24 a day.
>
> Conductors on through freight service, now receiving $5.80 a day, asked for $7.34 a day.
>
> Flagmen and brakemen on through freight service, who receive $4.48 a day, asked for $5.84 a day.
>
> Yard service foremen, who receive $6.32 a day, asked for $7.64 a day. Yard service helpers, who receive $5.84 a day, asked for $7.16 a day.
>
> Yard service switch tenders, now receiving $4.40 a day, asked for $5.72 a day.

Before the board of conciliation the spokesmen for the railway managements asserted that the wages actually earned are in many cases higher than the figures given above. Income-tax returns for a designated territory of the C. N. R. showed average payments of $2667 to conductors, $2091 to baggagemen and $1956 to brakemen. No doubt the higher pay is accounted for by overtime.

Comparing these wages with the wages of other classes of labor it can not be fairly said that the railway men are underpaid.

The Canadian National Railway shows phenomenal progress as reflected in the fact that an operating deficit of $34,532,000 in 1920 has been turned into a net surplus of $11,451,623 in 1926, by gradual stages. When it is borne in mind that under private ownership this railway went so hopelessly in debt that the Government had to take possession of it, the present results speak well for Government ownership. The Canadians take a great pride in their two railroad systems, which are the largest in the world.

The Right of the Sick to Get Well

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by W. H. Werner, of The American Bureau of Chiropractic.]

[To THE GOLDEN AGE, EDITORIAL DEPT.:

The enclosed copy is a lecture that was delivered recently by W. H. Werner, a representative of the American Bureau of Chiropractic, over WBBR. It has also been given over WORD. Judge Rutherford thinks that this is something which the people should know about. It would be good for THE GOLDEN AGE.

If it should be run in THE GOLDEN AGE, according to your good judgment, Dr. Eifertsen, Chiropractor, wishes to enter 100 yearly subscriptions for his patients as soon as the lecture appears in THE GOLDEN AGE columns.

There are several more lectures of the same kind that are being delivered over WBBR.

[Sincerely yours, "WATCHTOWER," STATION WBBR.]

GOOD evening, everybody. For about a year you have been kind enough to listen to my talks, in which I tried to explain some of the underlying principles of the science of chiropractic, supporting these explanations with specific instances of benefits resulting from chiropractic adjustments, and even remarkable cures which have been affected by the chiropractors.

During these talks, there have been occasions when I called attention to antagonism aroused in some quarters against this health science. I have explained some of the general causes of this antagonism, chief among which is the general opposition encountered by any new idea, no matter how beneficial it may be to mankind or to society.

Such opposition need not be dwelt upon here; for not merely in the healing art, but in every phase of human activity, the new thing—the thing that digresses or varies from the accepted mode of activity—is too often looked upon with suspicion. Despite such opposition, the science of chiropractic has achieved remarkable results. The beneficiaries of chiropractic, whose numbers swell into the hundreds of thousands, look with askance at opposition encountered by the chiropractors and are unable to account for it.

So it is that in line with the educational talks on the nature, scope, and meaning of chiropractic, we naturally come to the problem of why chiropractic should have engendered such antagonism, and why some states throughout the country have declined to recognize the practitioners of this science, despite the remarkable evidence of benefits and cures received by patients from the practitioners of chiropractic.

This problem brings us to a consideration, not of chiropractic, not of medicine, as it is practised by physicians using drugs and medicines, but of general medical and health activities throughout the United States, a subject, I feel sure, which ranks second to none in importance, to the lives of the people of this country.

The health of a nation is its greatest asset, as the health of the individual is his greatest asset. With our health we can fight our worldly battles. With our health each of us can meet and cope with the problems confronting us. With radiant health the world is ours; but with our health impaired, we are not happy, not contented, not efficient, in our daily life and business.

Hence the greatest good, the primary necessity for mankind, is health. And as it is the primary necessity for each individual, so the health of all individuals who collectively comprise the state, becomes paramount to the life and welfare of organized society. No matter how great the land, or how marvelously rich its resources, no nation without a healthy people can cope with the problems of life, can maintain itself or progress. Consequently, and I do not believe that anyone will disagree, there is no more important thing than the supervision of a people's health; for upon such efficient and beneficent supervision, the nation itself depends.

Disraeli, considered by many as England's greatest statesman, said:

> Public health is the foundation upon which reposes the happiness and power of a country. The care of the public health is the first duty of a statesman.

William Howard Taft, Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court, said:

> The care of the individual and family health, is the first and most patriotic duty of a citizen.

I could present quotation after quotation from famous authorities from all civilized lands, from all walks of life, all of whom agree upon this great fundamental principle.

The second subject upon which thinkers agree, one especially dear to the American people, is personal liberty.

In the social history of the world, we find all sorts of governments, ranging from autocracies and monarchies to democracies. The world learns, often slowly, but it learns, and inevitably it chooses the system of government most just and most beneficial to the vast majority of mankind. By a study of this social history, we find that the experience of the world has been that democratic government, with personal liberty as its chief feature, is the best system of government yet evolved. And, along with this evolution, civilized society has come to realize that autocracy is the worst system of government.

We now have two major premises: One, that the health of a nation's citizens is its greatest concern; and two, that any form of autocracy is obnoxious to a liberty-loving people.

With these two premises in mind, it comes as a shock to learn that the health of the people of the United States is in the hands of a medical trust, exercising its activities in an astoundingly autocratic manner.

It is not my object to attack this autocracy; for in many places it is entrenched legally. My object is merely to present facts showing just what this medical trust is, how it is organized, how it operates, and how it exercises its authority in controlling your health.

You have probably read in your local newspapers of the activities of your state board of health, or of your local health department. You have all read of the prosecutions of men alleged to have been practising medicine without a license. The papers have called such men "quacks", and the public has been led to believe that these prosecuted men are of the quack type, leeches that suck upon the blood of the helpless sick. But the truth is that in most cases, these men, prosecuted for practising without a license, are merely followers of another health science, such as chiropractic.

In order that you may have a clear notion of the way in which the medical trust operates, and precisely how it controls your health, it is necessary that I say a few words which more specifically point out what is commonly known as the medical trust.

The control of the health and the lives of most people in the United States is in the hands of members of a private corporation, incorporated under the laws of the State of Illinois as the American Medical Association. The national headquarters of this association is at 535 North Dearborn St., Chicago.

This private corporation has about 90,000 out of the approximate 150,000 physicians in the United States, as its members. Since this private corporation began an intensive campaign some twenty-five years ago to achieve a monopoly over health and medical matters throughout the country, individuals and corporations have raised the cry that it tended to operate as a monopoly in the control of medical matters, in the dictating to the American people just what they might and what they might not do in matters concerning their own health. But these individual fears, though expressed in an ever-mounting protest, brought little results in legal activity to curb this monopoly.

That any private corporation with power to control the health and life of any citizen is a menace is too self-evident to need further explanation; but that this private corporation proceeds to use its tremendous power to eliminate competition, appears to be a violation of the anti-trust and anti-monopoly laws, enforced by both the federal and state governments.

This private corporation, the American Medical Association, is composed of "component" parts, known as state medical associations. These state medical associations are the chief branches through which this corporation does its work. The state medical societies, in turn, are subdivided into county medical societies, which carry on their activities locally. All of these various component parts of the huge national organization handle specific fields of work, such as propaganda on health matters, legislative work, and so on. There is scarcely a solitary thing related to public health which this corporation does not absolutely control through its membership or through influence indirectly in a controlling degree.

When a private corporation attains such terrific power, it becomes essential to consider the motives that actuate the activities of such a corporation. In the specific case of the American Medical Association, as in most huge corporations, the chief objective is self-interest. From the very day that the American Medical Association was conceived, its chief purpose was to protect the financial interests of its members by cornering the practice of healing the sick. That purpose still dominates its activities to-

day, though the years have taught this organization the wisdom of concealing its real purpose under the blank phrases of being active for "public welfare".

It is this effort to corner the practice of healing the sick which makes this organization one to be viewed with concern by the people throughout the United States; for though monopolies are abhorrent to the people, a monopoly upon the healing art is one that carries with it too grave a menace to the welfare of the people to be lightly dismissed.

When I say that the purpose of the American Medical Association was to function chiefly for the interests of its members, it is a statement which needs proof, and one which brings us back a bit to the early days of the organization of doctors which developed into the American Medical Association.

It was in 1847 that a convention of doctors met in Philadelphia to plan ways and means of overcoming the inroads into their incomes which "irregular" practitioners were then making. They decided to organize a society to be known as the American Medical Association, with the purpose of "exciting and encouraging emoluments" for the regular physicians. I am quoting now from the original resolution passed by this first convention, and this purpose is worthy of repetition, so let me repeat: The purpose was "the exciting and encouraging emoluments" for the regular M. D.s' or, to put it a bit more bluntly, of getting more cash for their labors.

This organization was very weak. The doctors at that time were interested more in looking for John Smith's tongue and prescribing medicines than they were in driving out those healers who were interfering with their fees.

Years passed, and in 1897 this society was incorporated under the laws of Illinois as an organization "not for pecuniary profit" but "to promote the science and art of medicine". This seems to be a very laudable ambition; but a few years later the detailed objects were filed at the state capitol in Illinois, and these detailed objects contained the following significant clauses:

"The objects of this Association shall be to federate into one compact organization the medical profession of the United States" and "of safeguarding the material interests of the medical profession".

So we see that from the very day of its birth to the day it was incorporated, and down to this very day, among the chief objects of this association was the bettering of the financial condition of its members, or to express it as they did, "to safeguard the *material interests* of the medical profession".

The "material interests" of the medical profession naturally can best be safeguarded if the medical profession is the only controlling factor in treating the sick. Consequently, the next step becomes obvious to all.

For those members of the Medical Science believing in the use of drugs, pills, and other such means of alleviating or curing the ailments to which mankind is subject, the important thing was to eliminate from the field of practice such exponents of the healing art that disagreed with its methods.

Let me illustrate. Some thirty years ago, chiropractic was offered to the world. It was a method depending entirely upon a philosophy, science, and art of things natural; a system of adjusting the articulations of the spinal column, by hand only, for the correction of the cause of disease. It is not my object at the present time to go into a detailed exposition of chiropractic. I merely mention this science as one known to almost every man and woman in the United States.

Patients came to chiropractors; often patients with ills and diseases given up as hopeless by the practitioners of the regular system of medicine, or those believing in the use of drugs and medicines. And the records show that chiropractic accomplished astonishing results.

So swiftly did chiropractic become known, that many thousands of chiropractors began to practise throughout the country. Millions of men and women went to them, seeking relief. Some thirty states legally recognized chiropractic.

Fees for treating the sick went to chiropractors instead of to regular physicians, and the benefits of chiropractic became so pronounced, so many thousands preferred this science, that the loss of income by the regular doctors, the drug and medicine prescription signers, declined noticeably. If a chiropractor opened an office in any city, the patients that came to him reduced the income received by the regular M. D.

The American Medical Association, the state

medical societies, the county medical societies—all of the regular medical societies—perceived that the sick were showing preference to this new method, and decided that something should be done to curb those practitioners who were interfering with their incomes, and to put them out of business, if possible, and so have less competition in the business of healing the sick. With chiropractors and practitioners of other methods eliminated, the regular doctors would be in sole control of the field and consequently suffer no financial loss.

So we see that in the business of healing, as in any business, financial interests are often the instigators of otherwise inexplicable acts. In this particular case, the chiropractors who opened offices throughout the United States severely interfered with and hampered the financial returns of the regular M. D.s'.

At this period, however, as will be explained in a later talk, the American Medical Association had already achieved a virtual monopoly over the practice of the healing art in most states throughout the country. Most state and local boards of health are composed of members of this private corporation; and with the influence they could bring to bear upon local and state legislatures, it was not difficult to secure the enactment of laws preventing chiropractors from practising.

We thus see how it works. Because the chiropractor, offering a method which produces remarkable results, and which with each passing day adds recruits to its banners, the financial incomes of the regular physicians are interfered with; and through their organizations, the regular M. D.s' take steps to make it illegal for the chiropractor to practise. By thus making it illegal, the chiropractor is eliminated from competition, and the regular doctor is left free to continue his practice undisturbed.

This very brief outline is sufficient, I hope, to give my listeners a notion of the reasons why there has been such antagonism against the chiropractors by the M. D.s'. The American Medical Association, naturally, as representing about 90,000 M. D.s' has taken an active interest in eliminating chiropractors from the field of practice in the healing art. It has been forced to this activity because of one of the fundamental clauses in its articles of incorporation; namely, to safeguard "the material interests of the medical profession".

Hence we find, as I hope to explain in a succeeding talk, that the American Medical Association, through its national headquarters, and through the headquarters of the various state medical societies throughout the United States, and through the local county medical societies, is carrying on a bitter campaign for the suppression of chiropractic.

The fact is, my friends, that nothing which the public finds it does not want, can long exist. You may be able to convince the public that a certain thing is of benefit to them, but unless it carries merit within itself, merit that stamps it as a necessity to the people, the public will turn from it sooner or later.

Chiropractic is not one of those things from which the people turn. Millions have found it the one thing beneficial to them; the one thing that has helped them when the drug and medicine doctors failed to produce any results upon their pain-racked bodies. They have sent their friends to chiropractors. Some 20,000 chiropractors are practising throughout the country today; and if there is no merit in chiropractic, the chiropractic practitioners would long since have vanished from the face of the earth. But it has survived thirty years of intensive attack; and today the regular physicians are driven to efforts to legislate it out of existence, and thus protect themselves from the financial inroads made by these practitioners, into the M. D.s' incomes.

In other words, they are trying to legislate something out of the lives of the people which the people want, and no such law can be enforced. The people have an inalienable right to seek the help of those healers in whom they have faith; and to them they will continue to go, whether they be exponents of the regular system of medicine or whether exponents of any other method.

"A splash of gold in the treetop tall;
A glint in the white of petaled sprays;
A bird that answers its mate's far call,
The self-same song of a thousand Mays!

"A nest shines out at the dawn's red beam,
A thing of web and fiber and floss,
A tilting cradle where fledgings dream
Beneath a warm breast's orange gleam."

A Righteous Nation

[Radiocast from Station KFSD, San Diego, Calif., by Judge Rutherford.]

THE great Creator has favored San Diego and Southern California above many other parts of the earth. It has been my privilege to see a great deal of the earth and its people. After spending some time here I am delighted with the environment. Here are had the majestic mountains, the broad and fertile valleys, the mighty ocean, scenery of unsurpassed beauty, and a climate that is almost ideal. But the people here are no happier than those of any other part of the earth which is far less favored. This indicates that there must be a common reason for the unsatisfactory conditions amongst men.

Most of the peoples of earth make the best of their conditions when we see what those conditions are. They desire a government wherein they may dwell in peace and prosperity and enjoy the fruits of their labor. They have made efforts to obtain such, but have not succeeded.

There is a common enemy who for centuries has blinded the people to the truth and increased their sorrow. Knowing the truth, and following it, will lead the people into freedom and blessings. My purpose is to call attention to the great truths of Jehovah's Word, that the people may be profited thereby.

The great Creator made of one blood all the peoples that dwell upon the earth. The real interest of one should be the real interest of all. There should be no clash between them.

Two Classes

ALL the peoples of earth may be divided into two general classes, to wit, the rulers and the ruled. The ruling class is made up of three elements; to wit, the commercial, political, and religious. For centuries these three have formed an alliance and claimed the right to rule mankind. There is frequently a clash between the rulers and the ruled. Under right conditions this should not be so.

The ruling class has the desire to keep the people in subjection and under control, and to accomplish this desired purpose they make claims of their special ability to govern. The commercial giants of the earth in substance say: "Give us greater wealth and power, and we will improve conditions and make the earth a fit place to live on. We provide all the great labor-saving devices, the means of rapid transit, and means of education; and therefore we should guide the people."

The political element says: "We possess superior qualifications for ruling. We organize and maintain governments. We enact wholesome laws. We safeguard the liberties and property of the people and they should patriotically follow our lead."

The religious element, of which the clergy is in the lead, says: "We interpret the divine will. To us is granted the privilege of advising mankind concerning spiritual matters. We will do your thinking for you. If you join our church and go with us you will go to heaven. If you do not join us, then you will go to hell and roast for ever in fire and brimstone."

The World

THESE three elements aforementioned constitute what the Scriptures declare to be "the world" that is visible. "World" means mankind organized into forms of government under the supervision of an invisible overlord. The invisible overlord of this world, one who has been for centuries, is Satan the Devil. The Lord so declares in His Word in 2 Corinthians 4:3, 4.

The common people, who really produce the wealth of a nation, know from experience that the claims of the governing factors are not true. Knowing this their discontent increases. They see the rich becoming more avaricious and crushing out all competition and making it almost impossible for the smaller man to accomplish anything. They see that intrigue, duplicity and trickery are freely resorted to by the professional politicians. They see the conflicting doctrines held forth by the denominational church systems, and know that these cannot be in harmony with the truth because they are out of harmony with each. They observe the clergy, claiming to represent the Lord, uniting their forces with profiteers and bootleggers to fasten upon the people laws that are oppressive.

Doubt and fear have taken hold upon mankind. The people in general are in perplexity and in distress. They see threatening another great war far more terrible and destructive than any war ever known. Desiring peace and hat-

ing war, they are compelled to contribute their money to prepare devilish and deadly instruments of destruction. They continue to suffer under the oppressive weight of high taxes, profiteers, politicians, and false religious leaders. They have reached their extremity. And in addition to all of these everywhere they suffer disease, pain, disappointment and sickness, and in sorrow go down to the grave.

Naturally the people ask, Will these conditions ever be changed or must they go on for ever? I answer, They will change. The world has reached a climax, and the people an extremity. There has never been a time more opportune to call mankind's attention to the great and wonderful plan of Jehovah which is now reaching a climax and which will result in good to mankind. This obligation was once laid upon the clergy; but being selfish and desiring the plaudits of men rather than the approval of God, they have united with world systems and have repudiated the great teachings of the Scriptures.

I invite you now to a consideration of God's provision for establishing in this earth a righteous government. A government of the people that exercises its powers unselfishly and functions in behalf of the general welfare of mankind has long been the desire of man. As the apostle puts it: And the whole creation hath groaned and travailed in pain till now, waiting for the manifestation of that righteous government.—Romans 8:22, 23.

In order to appreciate this a brief review of man's history is essential.

Creation

GOD created man perfect and granted to him a perfect home in Eden. His law provided that disobedience should result in loss of life and man's happy home. Man disobeyed and was sentenced to death. The great spirit being Lucifer, being made the overlord of man, was the one who induced man to sin. At that time God changed his name to Satan, Dragon, Serpent, and Devil, but did not take from him the power to exercise influence over mankind.

From then till now Satan has been the invisible ruler of selfish men and the one who has oppressed mankind. Adam, being sentenced to death, and his children begotten thereafter, all were born in sin and shapen in iniquity. (Psalm 51:5) For this reason all mankind have been born imperfect. Yielding to the influence of the Devil the stronger have preyed upon the weaker; and the men who have really produced the wealth of the earth have been compelled to furnish the support for those who live by their wits.

Redemption Promised

LONG centuries ago God promised to redeem man from death and purchase him from the power of the grave. (Hosea 13:14) This redemption could be accomplished only by the death of a perfect man. To this end God sent Jesus into the earth to die in order that mankind might live. To this end it is written:

"The Son of man came to give his life a ransom for many." (Matthew 20:28) He came that the people might have life and have it more abundantly. (John 10:10) He died upon the cross for the benefit of all men. (Hebrews 2:9) In due course of time all men must come to a knowledge of this truth. (1 Timothy 2:5, 6) The time is at hand for this knowledge to be disseminated to the people. From the crucifixion of the Lord to the coming of His kingdom is the day of God's preparation for the establishment of a righteous government on earth.

Promised Government

LONG centuries ago God made a promise to Abraham wherein He stated: "In thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed." (Genesis 22:18) God organized the nation of Israel into a sample government foreshadowing His righteous government upon earth. He caused His prophet to write concerning the coming of the great One who should deliver mankind these words: "The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor the ruler's staff from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be."—Genesis 49:10.

To Moses Jehovah said that He would raise up a mighty One, whom Moses foreshadowed, and the people should hear and obey Him. That God intended that this mighty One should be the Ruler of the world, and establish peace and prosperity and a government in the interests of the people, is clearly settled by the words of His prophet as recorded in Isaiah 9:6, 7:

"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is

given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counseller, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this."—Isaiah 9:6, 7.

For four thousand years orthodox Jews have waited and hoped for the coming of their Messiah. For the past nineteen hundred years real Christians have waited and hoped and prayed for the coming of Christ, the King of kings and Lord of lords. Why has this been in the minds and hearts of devout men? I answer: Because all the prophets foretold that the Messiah should bring blessings to the people through a righteous government. True Christians have had the same hope based upon the teachings of the Bible.

Messiah and Christ mean the same, and both mean God's anointed King. The question that has been uppermost in the minds of devout men and women for centuries has been and is: When will the time come for the establishment of God's kingdom amongst men? This question was propounded to Jesus just before His crucifixion, and He gave the answer.

The End of the World

THE question recorded in Matthew 24:3, and which was propounded by His disciples is: "Master, tell us, . . . what shall be the proof of thy presence, and of the end of the world?" They asked this question because they knew that when Satan's world should end, Messiah's world should begin; and that would mark the time for the establishment of a righteous government on the earth. "The end of the world" does not mean the end of the earth; because God has declared, "The earth abideth for ever." He made the earth to be inhabited. He made it for man. End of the world means the end of the reign of Satan by and through selfish men.

Israel, which foreshadowed the righteous government, deflected and was cast away in 606 B. C. at the dethronement of Zedekiah, her last king. The Gentiles there were given uninterrupted sway for a period of 2520 years, as God foretold through His prophet. It is easy to be seen that a period of 2520 years from 606 B. C. must end in 1914.

Now note what Jesus' answer was concerning the end of the world, which would mean the beginning of a change of conditions. He said: "Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom," to be followed by famines and pestilence and earthquakes and revolutions in divers place, and these shall be the beginning of sorrows, marking the passing away of the old world.—Matthew 24:7, 8.

The World War that began in 1914 was the only war in which nation arose against nation and every part of the nation was required to participate. The famine and pestilence followed shortly thereafter, and there have been more earthquakes during the last ten years than in the history of man.

Jesus furthermore said that the Jews would begin to be regathered to Palestine; and this is now an accomplished fact. Then He stated that at this time there would be upon earth distress of nations with perplexity and men's hearts failing them for fear; and that is a condition exactly which we now see.

Then Jesus stated that this good news must be told to the peoples of earth as a witness, and thereafter the final end of Satan's empire would come. We are witnessing now the telling of this message to the peoples throughout the earth, not for the purpose of converting the world but for the purpose of serving notice upon the kings and rulers and the peoples of earth. That notice is that Jehovah is God, Christ Jesus is King, and that God has set His King upon His throne, and there shall follow a righteous government in the interest of mankind.

God's promises are sure. Having made them, in His due time He will carry them into operation. He has said (Isaiah 46:11), "I have spoken it, I will bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it"; (Isaiah 55:11) "My word shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please."

Now we not only see the nations of the earth in distress and perplexity following the great World War, but we know that there is a general condition of controversy amongst the kings and rulers of earth. God described, through His prophet Daniel, the history of the world leading up to this very hour, and then through his prophet Daniel said: "And in the days of these

kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."—Daniel 2:44.

Thy Kingdom Come

GOD'S kingdom or government will consist of Christ, the invisible Ruler of the new world, even as Satan has been the invisible ruler for centuries past. (2 Peter 3:13) Christ will have upon earth representatives, who are faithful and righteous men, who will look after the interests of the people and will see to it that the laws are administered for the benefit of mankind.

Without a doubt the distressed conditions of the peoples of earth are due to the fact that the world is reaching a great crisis which shall end, in the words of the Master, in a time of trouble such as the world has never known; and then immediately shall follow the complete establishment of God's kingdom of righteousness.

Scientists and savants are telling the people that the disturbed conditions of earth threaten to grow worse; but they know not the reason why. The real Scriptural reason is because a great dispensational change is taking place.

The clergy have mistaught and thereby misled the people to believe that the only place of salvation for mankind is heaven, and that all but a few must go to hell-fire and brimstone. On the contrary God teaches that only the few faithful Christians will ever go to heaven and that the mass of mankind will have their eternal abiding place on earth in a state of happiness and peace. The clergy are not preaching the Bible to the people evidently because they do not know it themselves. They have been more interested in trying to make and enforce a prohibition law that they might pose before the people as great reformers rather than to proclaim God's method of cleansing the nations and making the earth a fit place upon which to live. The bootleggers are the preachers' chief allies in this. The Lord's righteous government will clean up the world so that it will stay clean. Let the people now inform themselves. I invite you to make a note of the scriptures that I shall now cite with reference to a righteous government, and then study your Bible for yourselves and see the happy day held out for mankind.

His Kingdom and Blessings

JEHOVAH is God. Jesus Christ, His beloved Son, is the Redeemer of man, and God's anointed King. God has promised that with the end of Satan's rule He will establish a kingdom for the benefit of man, and that this government shall not be left to others, and that it shall stand for ever. There will be no profiteers, no politicians, nor false preachers in that government. Christ the invisible King will rule, with His visible representatives on the earth acting under His direct supervision and control. "Behold, a King shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment." (Isaiah 32:1) The faithful men of old, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob resurrected as perfect human beings, will be the visible representatives or princes in the earth. —Psalm 45:16.

The Prince of Peace will be in control of that government, and of the increase of His government and peace there shall be no end. (Isaiah 9:6, 7) No more shall the people be ravaged by war; because, declares the Lord, when His kingdom is established the people "shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more." (Isaiah 2:2-4) Through Messiah's kingdom, and that alone, will the people realize their desire for an everlasting peace where they may dwell together and have no fear of war or of assault from their enemies. "But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree: and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken it: For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the Lord our God for ever and ever."—Micah 4:4, 5.

Plenty

IF EVERYBODY on earth should now deal justly one with another there would be plenty for all. There is no just cause for a shortage of food and fuel. A few have great excess; the *many* have a scant supply; while still others have none. God has promised that in His kingdom famines will be impossible. In the first place the profiteers will not be permitted to ply their business. Nothing shall hurt or destroy in all that holy kingdom. (Isaiah 11:9) The Lord will rule in righteousness, and with righteousness shall he judge the poor. (Isaiah 11:4) Then when the

judgments of the Lord are in the earth the people will learn righteousness.—Isaiah 26:9.

They will learn to minister one unto another and to help one another. The Lord will furnish the people with a means of eradicating the weeds and the thistles and thorns, that the earth may bring forth the things that they need. (Isaiah 55:13) Then the earth shall yield her increase. (Psalm 67:6) "And in this kingdom shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things." (Isaiah 25:6) "He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment. The mountains [kingdom] shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness. He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor. They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations. He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass: as showers that water the earth. In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace as long as the moon endureth."—Psalm 72:2-7.

Health

HEALTH is one of the things that the people have long desired. All have suffered from lack of health. All the efforts that man has been able to put forth have not brought lasting health to the people. There is nothing in the standards held up by the various systems or governments that contain any basis for a hope of health. Look now to the standard of the Lord and see what it promises to those that walk humbly before Him. The Lord says: "Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth." (Jeremiah 33:6) "And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity."—Isaiah 33:24.

Life

LIFE in a state of peace and happiness is the greatest desire of man. For sixty centuries the human family has been racked by disease, and billions have gone down in sorrow to the grave. All the schemes that men have ever put forth concerning eternal life, all the statements upon the standard of men or proclaiming life, have been and are false. Satan declared that there is no death; and his representatives on earth have been preaching for centuries that man does not die. But human experience proves that this is entirely false. Why longer be deceived by the false standards of men? Turn now to the standard of the Lord and see what it holds as a hope for man.

Jesus Christ declared: "This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." (John 17:3) Keep always in mind that originally GOD gave life to man, and that GOD took away that right to life because of disobedience. Remember then that GOD ALONE provided for the redemption of man from death and the grave, according to His promise; that these provisions for redemption are through the merit of the ransom sacrifice of the Lord Jesus; that GOD has appointed a day or period of time in which He will give all men an opportunity to reap the benefits of this ransom sacrifice and an opportunity to be restored to perfect human life. It is in the Messianic kingdom on earth that this opportunity shall be given to man; and this government is now beginning. The apostle states that the second coming and reign of the Lord is for the purpose of giving an opportunity first to the living and then to those that are dead; and that this opportunity shall be given in His kingdom. (2 Timothy 4:1) The kingdom is now beginning, and that is why these truths are coming to the knowledge of the people.

The Prophet Job, in poetic phrase, describes the miserable condition in which man finds himself and shows how vain it is to follow the standards of men; and then he turns his words to the Messenger of the covenant, namely, the Lord Jesus Christ, the King of kings. He shows that this great Messenger is the one among a thousand and altogether lovely, and that if man hears and obeys this great Messenger, who interprets and makes the Word of God plain, God then "is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit [grave]"; and the response of man is: "I have found a ransom." Then what shall result to the one who is obedient and walks humbly before God? The prophet answers: "His flesh shall be fresher than a child's; he shall return to the days of his youth."—Job 33:19-25.

Those now residing on earth first having had their opportunity, then will come from the tomb those who have long slept in the dust of the

earth. The Prophet Daniel, speaking first of the time when Michael the Christ, who stands up for the people, shall take His power and reign, says that then those sleeping in the dust of the earth shall awake. (Daniel 12:1, 2) The Lord Jesus, referring to the same time, said: "All in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth." (John 5:28, 29) Again Jesus, speaking of the same time, said: "Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death."—John 8:51.

Here is the positive saying that the man who obeys the Lord, walking humbly before Him, shall never die. But of course he must first come to a knowledge of the truth; and for this reason the truth is first testified to him. Then if he hears and obeys he shall never die. Again the Lord Jesus said, referring to the same time: "And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die."—John 11:26.

The people have been wicked all through the centuries because of the wicked influence of Satan the Devil. But Satan is to be restrained that he may deceive them no more; and then the wicked man, turning to righteousness, shall live and shall not die. (Revelation 20:1-3) "When the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive. Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die."—Ezekiel 18:27, 28.

Because the time has come for the fulfilment of these great truths, because the Lord's kingdom is at hand, and because a generation of people exists upon the earth in ordinary times for fifty years or more, it may be confidently said that there are millions of people residing on the earth who shall live for ever, being restored to a perfect condition of body and mind.

Liberty

LIBERTY is one of the things that man has desired. He has always been in bondage to some kind of oppression. He has been in bondage also to the great enemy, sickness and death. The Lord Jesus Christ declares that he who accepts and obeys the truth shall be set free; and when the Lord sets him free he shall be free indeed. (John 8:32) Here then is a basis for liberty people have so long desired.

What would bring lasting happiness to mankind? I answer: A condition that would permit the people to enjoy peace, prosperity, health and everlasting life, and a government that would safeguard the common interests of all. These are the things guaranteed to the people by the Word of God. In that righteous government there will be no corporations, misnamed trust companies, that deal subtly and unjustly with the poor and unsuspecting; there will be no conscienceless politicians who misrepresent the people; and there will be no ambitious and selfish preachers who will misrepresent God and mislead the people. The invisible Ruler of that just government will be the beloved Son of God.

In beautiful poetic language God's Word describes that government of righteousness thus: "I saw the holy city [righteous government] coming down from God out of heaven. . . . I heard a great voice out of the throne, saying, Behold, the dwelling place of God is with men, and he shall dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself will be their God. And he shall wipe away every tear from their eyes, and death shall be no more, neither shall there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain any more. He that sitteth on the throne said, Behold, I make all things new." (Revelation 21:1-5) Then all will know that Jehovah is God, that Christ is King, and that all who do right will enjoy endless blessings under the righteous government of the Lord.

Of General Interest to Bible Students

OF GENERAL interest to Bible Students all over the world is the letter which follows. The writer of the letter, Mr. E. W. Brenisen, was for many years General Secretary of the International Bible Students Association, and though now for many years occupying a responsible position in the great printing establishment which until recently printed much of our literature, his interest in the Lord's cause is in no sense of the world diminished, but rather

increased. Mr. Brenisen realizes that Judge Rutherford has neither the time nor inclination to give attention to answering attacks of the nature indicated, and he has done a real service in sending us this letter. The author of the attack did not seem to learn the lessons taught by Numbers 12; 2 Samuel 6 and 2 Chronicles 26. Mr. Brenisen's letter follows:

Mr. Thos. Smedley,
East Kirkby,
Notts, England.

DEAR BROTHER:

Your letter 18th at hand quoting a letter sent out by the late George H. Fisher making scurrilous charges against Judge Rutherford and others.

It seems to me that you have been in the Truth long enough to know that anyone as active in the service of the Lord as Judge Rutherford and Manager Salter would be the objects of all kinds of the Devil's malicious charges.

The charge in George H. Fisher's letter is grossly false and libelous. He is dead, as you know.

I have it from Judge Rutherford's own lips that he never saw Al Jolson in his life and does not know what he looks like. But he is too busy in the Lord's service to be drawn into a controversy such as this and I think that he is right in ignoring such malicious charges.

I am sending a copy of this letter to THE GOLDEN AGE with the request that it be published if desired.

Yours in the Lord's service,
E. W. BRENISEN

Christ in the Book of Leviticus

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by the Editor.]

IN TWO previous lectures we considered the subject of Christ in the books of Genesis and Exodus, and now we find Him in Leviticus also. We have already seen how Christ was represented in the Tabernacle in the Wilderness; in its Ark of the Covenant, and in the contents of that Ark—Aaron's rod, the pot of manna, and the tables of the Law; in the candlestick, table and incense altar of the Holy; in the laver and brazen altar of the Court; in the gate, door and vail, and in the pillars and hangings, of the Tabernacle structure; in the sacrifices offered without the camp, as well as those offered in the Court, Holy and Most Holy; and finally in Aaron himself, in the clothing which he wore, every item of which, either in its use, materials, color or ornamentation, beautifully and appropriately represented something of interest in the past, present or future work of the Redeemer of men. These are the subjects also chiefly treated in the book of Leviticus; but we shall there find a few additional pictures.

Aaron and his successors in the office of high priest must be men without blemish. They could not have any physical defect—twelve possible defects are named, so as to make sure that God's will in the matter should be clearly understood. This selection of an unblemished one as high priest points to the fact that Jesus, our great High Priest, was holy, harmless, undefiled and separate from sinners.

Moreover, an Israelitish high priest could not take just any woman to be his wife. She could not be a widow, or a divorced woman, or a woman of coarseness, or a harlot; she must be a virgin. This represents that Christ Jesus, in selecting His church, "the bride of Christ," selects no church which is contaminated by alliances with earthly governments or otherwise, but chooses only the wise virgin, the true church, whose one hope has always been to wait for the return of her Lord from heaven, and then to share with Him in the work of healing and blessing the world of mankind.

The Jubilee Picture

OF ALL the grand pictures in the grandest of picture books, the Bible, perhaps the grandest of all is that afforded in the 25th chapter of Leviticus. There we are told that from the time that they should come into the land of Canaan the Israelites were to sow their fields and prune their vineyards for six years, but the seventh was to be a period of rest, both for the land and for the people living upon it.

After seven of these periods of seven years

had passed, there was a fiftieth year, styled the Year of Jubilee, which was ushered in on the tenth day of the seventh month, or about October 1st, by the blowing of silver trumpets and the issuance of a most extraordinary proclamation. The day that the trumpet was blown was the day of atonement, the day when the sins of Israel were typically canceled, so that for the ensuing year they might have the right to approach unto God in His appointed way. The jubilee trumpet was blown toward the end of that day, after God had shown His acceptance of the atonement day sacrifices made by the high priest. The Scriptures phrase the matter thus:

"Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubilee to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month; in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land. And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubilee unto you: and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family."—Leviticus 25: 9, 10.

All this was a picture of the atoning work of the Lord Jesus Christ, and of the blessing that takes place upon the completion of that work of atonement. If a man incurred a debt of any kind, as soon as the jubilee trumpet sounded that debt was canceled. If through misfortune or ill management he had lost his home, when the jubilee trumpet sounded that home was restored to him or to his family. Even if he had been compelled to sell himself and his family into slavery, when the jubilee trumpet sounded the shackles of serfdom fell off and he and his family were perfectly free to come and go as they wished, and to return to their ancestral home.

Let us glance now at the stern reality. Man is loaded down with a debt of sin and imperfection which he can never pay. Not only is he sold into slavery, but all his dear ones with him; all together are slipping and sliding down the broad way that leads to destruction—death and the tomb. The beautiful home in Eden has been lost. No one in the sad procession is able to step out of the line, much less to arrest the procession or to rescue another from it. All seem lost, and would be for ever lost but for the provision God has made through Christ Jesus, the great High Priest and the great Restorer.

In due time Christ died for the ungodly; in due time He gave Himself a ransom for all; in due time the atoning sacrifices are completed; in due time, and even now, before, in fact, the sacrificial work of the Priest is quite finished, the Jubilee trumpet has begun to blow, assuring mankind of the ushering in of a happier day.

Now the debts of mankind are all to be canceled, including the greatest of all debts, the forfeiture of life itself due to sin. Now the lost home, represented by the garden of Eden, paradise world-wide, is to be restored. And now, best of all, the loved ones of the family—father, mother, sister, brother, and all others who have gone down into the tomb—are to come forth and be restored to their loved ones, right here in this world where they had all their happy and unhappy experiences. Such is the plain teaching of the Scriptures.

The basis for the provision respecting the land of Canaan is given by the Lord. He says in this connection: "The land shall not be sold for ever: for the land is mine." (Leviticus 25: 23) Many people do not know this. They seem to think that man has the undisputed title to whatever land he can obtain possession of, but a little reflection shows the Lord's absolute right to do with the earth, or with any part of it, exactly as He pleases. From this point of view man is a tenant on the estate of another, and an obligation rests upon him to do as the real Lord, the real owner of the land, may require. Moreover, the Lord has the ability to see to it that His wishes are carried out. None will live on His estates except as He wills.

Antitype Now Due

ONE of the most interesting and encouraging things about the jubilee arrangement is that the Scriptures show how many of the fifty-year jubilee periods would pass before the great antitypical jubilee period should come. There were to be seventy intervening typical periods.

Jehovah foreknew that the Israelites would not wish to release their slaves, or cancel debts owed to them, or give up houses in which they had lived for a generation. He realized that the law of the jubilee, which required that these things should be done every fifty years, would be generally ignored, or, at the most, only partially observed in a half-hearted manner. Hence, He caused all seventy of the jubilees to be observed at one time, by sending the Israelites into

captivity for as many years as there should be typical jubilees before the great antitype should come. This captivity was for seventy years, and is expressly declared to have come upon Israel for that purpose. We read:

"To fulfil the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years." (2 Chronicles 36:21) Jeremiah's prophecies on this subject are to be found in Jeremiah 25: 9-12 and 29:10.

Israel entered into the land of Canaan in the year 1575 B. C., and the observance of the jubilees every fifty years dates from the beginning of that civil year, or from about October 1st, 1576 B. C. The total number of jubilees was to be seventy, which makes a grand total of 3,500 years. The antitypical Jubilee would be due, therefore, 3,500 years after Oct. 1, 1576 B. C., or about Oct. 1, 1925 A. D.; and it is a very significant item that at that time the return of Jews to their promised land, Palestine, reached its height. During that very year, 1925, more than 40,000 Jews returned to their homeland. This was as many as in the six preceding years put together. All this shows that the great Restorer is here, and that the "times of restitution of all things spoken by the mouth of all the holy prophets" is upon us.—Acts 3:19-21.

Until "Seven Times"

ANOTHER important matter in the book of Leviticus arrests our attention. It follows the Jubilee provisions and tells what will happen to the Israelites if they neglect the arrangements therein made. Various calamities are to happen to them, terror, consumption, ague, destructive wars, drought, plagues, wild beasts, famine and pestilence.

All these calamities were designed to make the Israelites very careful in the carrying out of the jubilee arrangements; but if they should ignore all these acts of the Lord He assured them that He had one more punishment reserved, one that would be final because it would be effective. That punishment was, as set forth in the 26th chapter of Leviticus, a punishment of "seven times".—Leviticus 26:17, 18, 24, 28.

These "seven times" are the same as "the times of the Gentiles", elsewhere referred to in the Scriptures. (Luke 21:24) Actually they are seven periods, each 360 lunar years in duration. A literal "time" or year was, with the Hebrews, a period of 12 months of 30 days each. In symbolic reckoning each day represents a year. (Ezekiel 4:6) Hence the seven times of Israel's punishment was a period of 7 x 360 or 2,520 years.

Those seven Times of the Gentiles began to count when the typical kingdom of God was overthrown in the days of King Zedekiah, about August 1st, 606¼ years before the beginning of our Christian era. They ended 1913¾ years later, or August 1st, 1914, the time of the breaking out of the World War. There the Times of the Gentiles ended; and although their rule continues temporarily, yet the right to rule has passed; and He whose right it is has come and is even now exercising dominion in the earth.

The Times of the Gentiles were to end when Christ should stand up and take to Himself His great power and begin His reign. This we announce as an accomplished fact. Men do not see Him with their literal eyes, and they never will see Him with those eyes, as He Himself said. (John 14:19) "The kingdom of God cometh not with observation," outward manifestation, but it comes nevertheless; and it has come unto us here and is beginning to function.—Luke 17:20.

An Epistle to the Esoy Flocks *By W. H. Riemer*

THERE have been repeated warnings to Bible Students against impostors going about traveling from place to place claiming to be Bible Students. These ingratiate themselves upon the brethren by claiming to know certain ones at the headquarters. They speak freely of other brethren whom they claim to know. After gaining a measure of confidence they next ply their trade by borrowing a few dollars until Sunday meeting, when they promise to be there and pay back; but they never show up again.

Recently I have received many letters about one going under an assumed name at almost every place and yet the same wolf in sheep's clothing. He has used my name at almost every place. I know full well who he is, but he has never used his own name.

Warning against such has been made re-

peatedly, yet there are some who are of the "easy" kind. If Bible Students would ask such impostors regarding up to date truth items they would soon find out that these are totally ignorant, and can thus expose them.

This particular one is a young man of rather slender build, somewhat nervous, with a very talkative tongue.

Why God Sent the Rainbow

[Juvenile Bible story radiocast from WORD on a wave length of 275 meters by C. D. Nicholson.]

IN PREVIOUS lessons we found out about the first human family; where they came from; the kind of home they lived in; and the many nice things they had to make them happy. We also learned about the first father and mother moving to a strange, wild country outside the garden of Eden, and about the births of their little boys and girls. When the children of the first family were grown, they raised families; and in time there were many families, all of whom were the children, grandchildren, great grandchildren, and so on, of Adam and Eve.

It is a sad fact that not all of these children were good boys and girls. It was Cain who killed his own brother, Abel; and some of his children and grandchildren were really bad boys and girls. Satan, who was formerly Lucifer, had persuaded many of the good and holy angels to join him in trying to rule the world. Together with the evil ones among the human beings, they caused a great deal of wickedness in the world. Finally, the wickedness of man became so great that God decided it would be best to destroy them all, that is, all the wicked ones—all who did not believe in Him or obey Him.

Of course you would think that many of the people living at that time would know about our heavenly Father and be anxious to serve and please Him. But this was not the case. Long years of living on the earth apparently did not help the people in those days to become better men and women. Methuselah was 969 years old when he died, and there were many others who lived from 365 to 900 years of age before they died.

So God decided to tell Noah (for that was the name of the only righteous man) of His intention to destroy all the wicked people. He told Noah that because of his desire to walk with Him and always to do that which was right He would save him and all his family from destruction. The Lord told Noah to build a big house that would float on water, an ark. Noah explained to the people at every opportunity that the Lord was going to send a flood of waters to destroy the wicked people, and he tried to get them to stop doing wicked things. But the people only scoffed at the old deluded Uncle Noah, as they doubtless called him, and had much fun at his expense.

After about one hundred years of continuous work the ark was completed; and the Lord instructed them to move in together with all the beasts and fowl, as He had previously told Noah. After the eight persons of Noah's family were safely in the ark together with the birds and animals, the Lord closed the door and sealed it; and shortly thereafter the rain began to come down. Do you know that this was the first rain that had ever fallen upon the earth? We shall learn more about this in future lessons.

The floods continued until all the land was covered with water, and all the wicked people were drowned. Finally, the waters were dried up, and the door of the ark was opened, and then began the work of unloading the valuable cargo which was to start a new world. While the animals and birds were singing their notes of happiness, Noah and his wife and their children built an altar to the Lord and offered sacrifices of praise and thanksgiving to Him.

Just after this offering and perhaps while they were singing a song of praise to the heavenly Father, something happened that had never before been seen. A rainbow shone out brightly on the clouds. These good people might have wondered what it meant had not the Lord told them, 'This is my pledge to you that the earth shall never again be destroyed by a flood of waters.' So now you understand the reason God sent the rainbow; and I trust that every time you see a rainbow you will remember that it is a sign of God's promise never again to smite every living creature or destroy the earth with a flood of waters.

Study Thirteen

79. Death is not nice to think about, is it? And we should stay dead for ever and ever, and never have a chance again to enjoy the beautiful sunshine and sweet fresh air, if it were not for one thing. And that one thing is the great Jehovah's love. "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish [stay dead for ever], but have everlasting life."

80. In later studies we shall go into this more deeply, to see just why God will not let us stay dead for ever but will give, to all who wish it, glorious life for ever and ever.

The Foolish Teachers

81. Hundreds of years ago, a number of men got together, and invented some big stories about death, and hell, which means the grave. Some of these stories were simply silly, and could be laughed at, like a good joke; but others were so very wicked that they made good people angry, because these stories were terrible lies about God. We love God so much that it would make us angry to hear lies about Him, would it not?

82. Now let us see one of the silly lies that were told so long ago. Certain men, who called themselves teachers, told folks that when a man *died,* his body went into the grave, but his *soul* went somewhere else. The Bible tells us that every living creature *is* a soul. This means that all the dogs and cats and fish and birds are *souls.*

83. Now, these foolish teachers told people that men *had* a soul. They said that this soul was something that was inside of a man, just under his skin; and that when a man died his soul flew out of him into the air. They said that this soul thing, whatever it was, could never die, but was a spirit, like God.

84. Now do not these lies of the men sound just like the lie which the Devil told to mother Eve? See if you can remember what he said to her in the garden.

85. God Himself says: "The soul that sinneth, *it* shall die." Now, as we are all the children of Adam and Eve, of course we all are sinners, like our first parents. That means that every *soul,* or person, who is born, must die. Now, is that not all very plain and clear to you? Why, certainly! Then see how silly those men were who told people that they had souls which *could* not die, when God Himself told them that they *must* die. Whom would you want to trust and believe, these silly men or the great Lord God?

The Wicked Teachers

86. Our heavenly Father is the kindest and gentlest and the most loving Being in the universe. He punishes people only for their own good; and his punishments, though severe, are not unjust. The wicked people pay for their wickedness by death. Nothing else.

87. Do you remember about the silly teachers and the lie they told? They are still teaching this lie today. Many thousands of people are taught this "soul" story by those who ought to know better.

79. Is death a beautiful thing or an awful thing? Does God intend that the whole world shall stay dead for ever? Give a proof text.

80. Instead of compelling everybody to stay dead for ever, what will God give to those who wish it?

81. How would it make you feel if anybody should lie about your father or mother? Is it right to lie about God? What good could it do?

82. What foolish lie is often told about the soul of man? What is a soul? Name some of the creatures that are souls.

83. Tell us some more of the foolish lies that men have told about the soul of man. How do they know that man has any never-dying part to him?

84. Of what do these statements that there is something about man that will not surely die remind us? Who said that the first time?

85. What scripture tells us that the soul that sins dies? How many of mankind are sinners? How many of them die? Should we believe God?

86. Does God love to punish people? For what reason only does He punish them? In what way are the wicked punished? Is that entirely right?

87. Is the lie that when people die they do not die still being told? Should those who tell the lie know better? Would you tell it?

"I have a little shadow that goes in and out with me,
And what can be the use of him is more than I can see.
He is very, very like me, from the heels up to the head;
And I see him jump before me when I jump into my bed.

"One morning very early, before the sun was up,
I rose and found the shining dew on every buttercup;
But my lazy little shadow, like an arrant sleepy-head,
Had stayed home behind me and was fast asleep in bed!"

STUDIES IN THE "HARP OF GOD" (JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S GREAT BOOK)

With issue Number 60 we began running Judge Rutherford's new book, "The Harp of God", with accompanying questions, for use in individual or congregational Bible Study.

[618] Oh, what sweet and consoling music the restoration string of God's Harp brings to the heart of the Christian now! What great joy will fill that heart when, as a member of the glorified body of Christ, the blessed privilege will be had of awakening out of death that beloved one and marking his gradual restoration to perfect manhood! Then both the blesser and the blessed will praise God for his boundless love. Until that happy day, blessed is the one who claims the promise: "Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace whose [meditation] is stayed on thee, because he trusteth in thee."—Isaiah 26:3.

[619] For centuries Christians lost sight of the beautiful doctrine of the restoration pictured by the tenth string of the Harp of God. This was due to the fact that the consecrated were in captivity to the religious systems formed by man and into which Satan injected false doctrines, thereby blinding the understanding of even the honest-hearted. But with the second presence of the Lord His people have been released from such Babylonian captivity. The eyes of their understanding opening because of the brightness of His presence, they have learned of the restoration string of the Harp of God; and its sweet melody has cheered their hearts so much that they could not keep back the singing. God foreknew this, of course; and for the further encouragement of such caused His prophet to write these appropriate words relative to the restoration blessings coming to the nations and peoples and kindreds of earth: "When the Lord turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream. Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The Lord hath done great things for them."—Psalm 126: 1, 2.

[620] Truly, as God's prophet said: "I will incline mine ear to a parable: I will open my dark saying upon the harp." (Psalm 49:4) All of God's plan has been stated in parabolic language, and is appreciated only by the consecrated follower of Jesus; but when understood, it is indeed a harp that yields the most entrancing music that ever fell upon human ears. Strike now the chord of restitution and hear how beautifully it responds and harmonizes with all the other strings upon the Divine Harp! Know, then, that as the people come to learn of God's wonderful arrangement, all whose hearts are right will praise Him. The Psalmist thus appropriately says:

"O worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness:
Fear before him, all the earth.
Say among the heathen that the Lord reigneth;
The world also shall be established that it shall not be moved;
He shall judge the people righteously.
Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad;
Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.
Let the field be joyful, and all that is therein;
Then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice before the Lord;
For he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth:
He shall judge the world with righteousness,
And the people with his truth."—Psalm 96:9-13.

QUESTIONS ON "THE HARP OF GOD"

Is the restoration string of the Harp of God a consolation to the Christian? and if so, why? ¶ 618.

Why does the Lord keep such in perfect peace, notwithstanding the turmoil in the earth? ¶ 618.

What two great doctrines of the divine plan were obscured for many years? and by what strings of the Harp are they represented? ¶ 619. (See back reference)

Why have these doctrines been obscured? ¶ 619.

If they have been revived or discovered in recent years, what has been the cause? ¶ 619.

What effect upon Christians does the knowledge of restitution have? ¶ 619.

What Psalm pictures this joyful effect? ¶ 619.

In what kind of phrase has the plan of God been stated? ¶ 620.

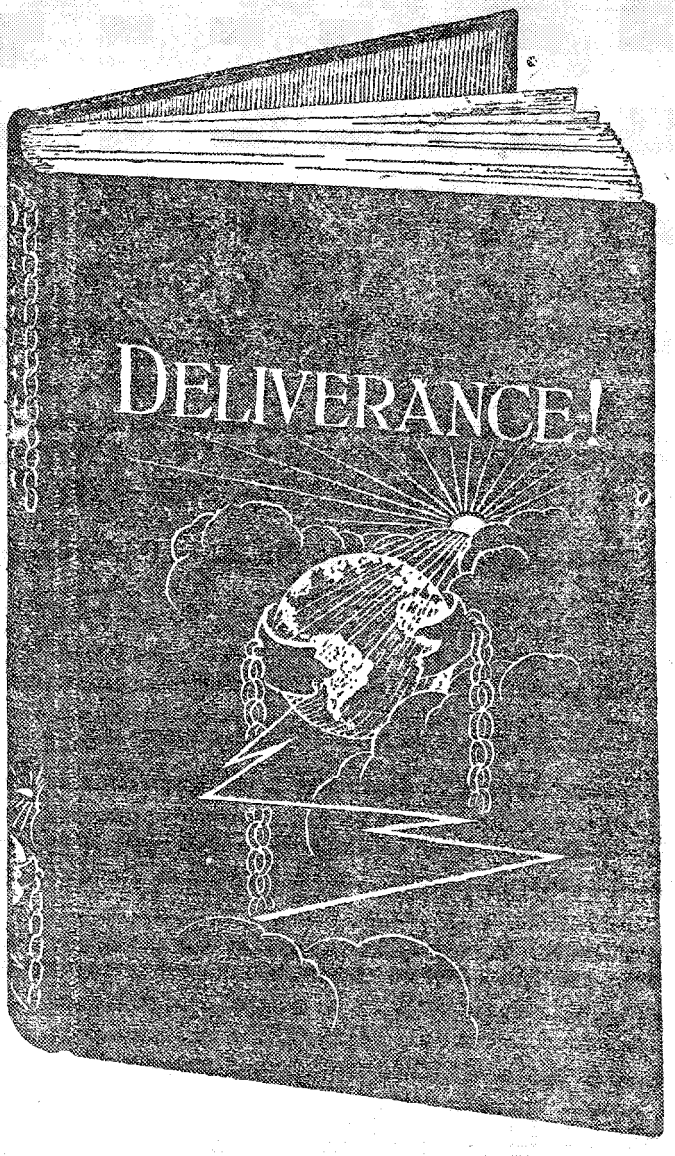
Who have been able to understand God's plan? ¶ 620.

What did the Psalmist mean when he said: "I will incline mine ear to a parable; I will open my dark sayings upon the harp"? ¶ 620.

What kind of music does this Harp yield when understood? ¶ 620.

How does the chord of restitution respond to the other strings of the Harp? ¶ 620.

How did the Psalmist picture the effect of Messiah's reign upon the people? Quote the Psalm. ¶ 620.



Deliverance

An announcement of release. A clear cry to the people that their bondage is ending. The bondage that has strewn lives full of heartaches, sorrows, pains, death. Deliverance, certain, sure and all-complete, has long been promised mankind. Now there are the unmistakable signs in our day that would mark the time for release.

DELIVERANCE is the title of the book that assembles the prophecies and the events that fulfil them. Know of the great events in progress—the new order being inaugurated. The book DELIVERANCE is but 384 pages—38 cents postpaid.

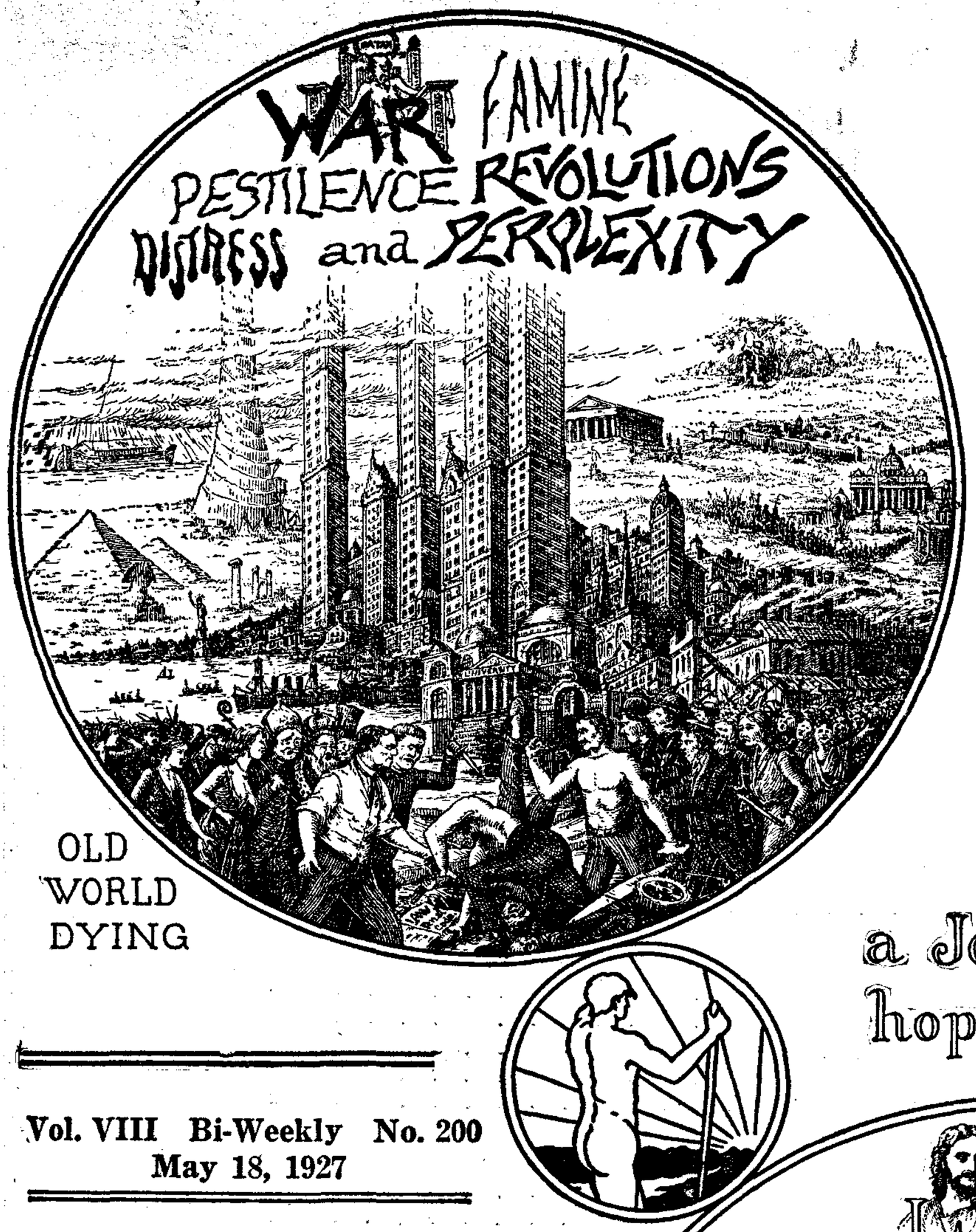
Deliverance
is cloth bound
gold stamped
384 pages
and lecture
course to help
in reading

38¢

International Bible Students Association,
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, New York.
Gentlemen:
Please send a copy of DELIVERANCE.
Enclosed find 38 cents.

_____

_____



OLD WORLD DYING

The Golden Age

a Journal of fact hope and courage

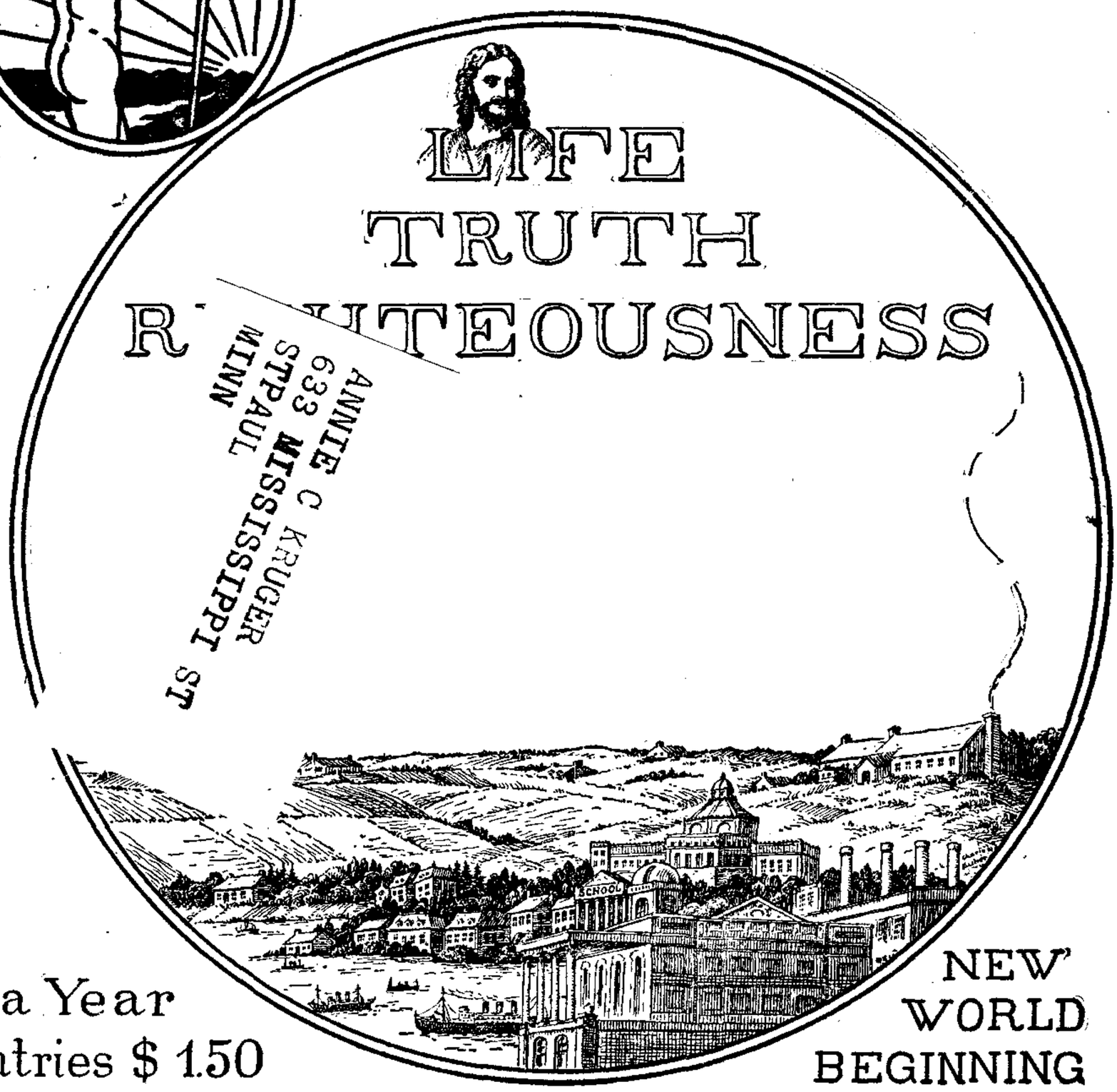
Vol. VIII Bi-Weekly No. 200
May 18, 1927

COAST TO COAST VIA AUTOMOBILE

IS MAN IMMORTAL?

PALESTINE— PARADISE FOR ARCHÆOLOGISTS

WHAT IS BEYOND THE GRAVE?



NEW WORLD BEGINNING

5¢ a copy — $ 1.00 a Year
Canada and Foreign Countries $ 1.50

Contents *of the* Golden Age

LABOR AND ECONOMICS

THE WORLD AND ITS NEWS 515
Housing Problem Not Solved 520
Cost of Living in New York City 520

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

Negroes in the United States 516
Child Suicides Shame the Professors 517
Playing with Blasting Caps 517
Will Help Widows of the Lynched 517
Fresno's Handsome Ape 518
Where the Fire Department Failed 519
The Beggar's Disc 519

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

Bank Run Averted by Airplane 516
Armours Must Repay $3,000,000 516
America's Most Attractive Highway 519
The Ten Largest Corporations 520
The Bank of Italy 520

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

Orders from New York 515
War—Man's Greatest Industry 516
Anarchy in Georgia 516
Britain's Permanently Idle Miners 521
South Africa and West Africa 522

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

FROM COAST TO COAST IN A TIN LIZZIE 423
PALESTINE THE ARCHAEOLOGIST'S PARADISE 532

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

IS MAN IMMORTAL? 526
WHAT IS BEYOND THE GRAVE? 534
CARDINAL WILL TRY TO STOP CRIME 540
THE FIRST SKYSCRAPER EVER BUILT 541
LITTLE STUDIES FOR LITTLE PEOPLE 542
STUDIES IN "THE HARP OF GOD" 543
THE KINGDOM VOICE (Poem) 543

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by
WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN , Business Manager
WM. F. HUDGINGS . . Sec'y and Treas.

FIVE CENTS A COPY—$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

FOREIGN OFFICES: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2
Canadian . . . . . 38-40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

The Golden Age

Volume VIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, May 18, 1927 | Number 200

The World and Its News

[Radiocast from WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by the Editor.]

Orders from New York

IN AN effort to effect a common-sense solution of the oil situation in Mexico, a number of western oil operators invited General Obregon, ex-president of Mexico, to meet them in San Francisco for a conference on the subject. When he arrived they told him that they had received orders from New York not to have the proposed conference. It seems that nothing can be done on this continent any more without orders from New York.

5,514 Marines in Nicaragua

ELEVEN cruisers and 5,514 mariners represent the present determination of the United States to have peace in Nicaragua if they have to fight for it. It seems that the three bombs that were dropped by one of our aviators in the streets of one of the Nicaraguan cities were dropped only in a playful mood, although one of them is alleged to have killed several people, including women. The United States is at peace with Nicaragua.

One Out of Ten Owns Stock

GRANTING that the population of the United States is 120,000,000, it is a fair supposition that there are approximately 24,000,000 families. In the year 1924 there were 2,358,000 stockholders in the dividend-paying corporations of the United States, so that it may be said that one family out of ten has some stock interest in paying corporations.

Dangerous to Make Threats

AN UNARMED man made threats in the study of the Reverend J. Frank Norris of Fort Worth, Texas. The Reverend shot and killed the unarmed man and fired at him after he had fallen. How glad we are that the Lord Jesus Christ did not affix the title of Reverend to His name! It can be set down as certain that He would not have followed the Texas Reverend's example. The Reverend was acquitted of the murder; but the dead man is still dead, and the Reverend is still preaching—presumably on such themes as "Love Your Enemies", and "Turn the Other Cheek," and "Thou Shalt Not Kill".

Alarming Absence from Public Worship

SIX hundred ministers met in New York City and deplored the alarming absence of large numbers of children from public worship. These clergymen will never get these children back, never, never, unless they develop the honesty to come out and repudiate the hell theory of the Dark Ages and explain what the Bible everywhere teaches—that hell is the grave only. The time has gone by when children or anybody else can be attracted by lies which even the clergymen themselves do not believe. Let them go back to the Bible and the return of the children will be simple enough. The clergy have held back this truth too long, and now the error has come tc plague them and plague them to the end. Honesty is best, after all.

World's Greatest Fortunes

ACCORDING to the New York *Times* the Ford fortune is $1,200,000,000; the Rockefeller fortune half that; Andrew Mellon comes next with $200,000,000; the Duke of Westminster has a like amount and so has the Harkness oil family. Sir Basil Zaharoff, British munitions maker, is credited with $125,000,000 and the Gaekwar of Baroda has the same. In the $100,000,000 class are the railway magnates Whitney and Vanderbilt, the banker George F. Baker, Vincent Astor, Walker the lumber magnate, Mitsui the Japanese ship owner, Patino the Bolivia tin producer, and Alfred Loewenstein of Belgium, who owns a large part of that small country.

Bank Run Averted by Airplane

A BANK run was averted in Illinois recently when two hundred thousand dollars were rushed to the bank from St. Louis in time to prevent the difficulty from becoming serious. The financial condition of the bank was good at the time the run was started by irresponsible parties.

Why Fight Doheny's Battles?

IN VIEW of the fact that the United States Supreme Court has annulled the Doheny oil leases in California, claiming that they were secured by fraud and the corruption of public officials, and in view of the fact that the Doheny oil interests in Mexico are among the very largest in that country, one wonders why this government should get excited about what happens to Mr. Doheny's interests there. Maybe the Mexican government also has a righteous kick coming.

Armours Must Repay $3,000,000

THE arbitrator in the dispute between the Armours and the Farmers Cooperative Grain Marketing Corporation has found the former guilty of fraud and conspiracy, to the extent of $3,000,000, which must be repaid. The arbitrator found that the Armour-owned elevators juggled their figures so as to credit the Armours with wheat that did not exist. Maybe if the Armours tried to steal these $3,000,000 and got caught at it there are plenty of other millions that they tried to steal and did steal and still possess. Probably the men who engineered the $3,000,000 steal are horrified at the Russian bolshevist experiment which, however, as a matter of fact, they are doing their utmost to encourage.

Manning the Next War

IN THE Madison, Wisconsin, *Capital Times* a veteran of the World War proposes that in the next war the front line trenches be manned by the international bankers, the boards of directors and higher executive officers of the corporations whose investments in the country to be attacked are at stake, the diplomats who have brought about the impasse which resulted in the appeal to arms, and the Jingo editors. As a veteran he insists that these gentlemen be compelled to fight with soft-nosed bullets, poison gas, trench knives and flame throwers, so that they can get a full knowledge of war and make a full exhibit of their patriotism. Who shall say that this is a bad idea?

War—Man's Greatest Industry

UNDER this title, in its issue of March 13th, the New York *Times Magazine* contains a complete résumé of the stupendous efforts now being made by all the nations of the earth to get ready for the next war. Sixteen-inch guns now throw projectiles weighing over a ton, and throw them miles farther than in the World War. Submarines can now remain submerged two and one-half days. New poison gases drive their victims raving mad. France is equipping all her soldiers to throw liquid fire 150 feet, from tanks which they carry on their backs. Torpedoes have been designed to hit marks a hundred miles away. Some airplanes have capacity for fifty men; others have machine guns and disappearing turrets. Several tons of bombs may be carried by one of them. Some of the new tanks travel thirty miles an hour. Some of the tanks weigh up to seventy tons, and carry many men. In some of the armies of the next war every infantryman will be equipped with a machine gun. It is known that some of the governments are planning to spread disease germs. The Devil said to the Lord, Fall down and worship me and you shall have all these things, for they belong to me. And who can deny that they do, and that the Lord did wisely in turning His back on him?

Negroes in the United States

NEGROES in the United States own 600,000 homes, 80 banks, 100 insurance companies, 400 newspapers and 70,000 other business enterprises. The Negro crime rate in America is lower than the crime rate among the aliens. It is higher in the North than in the South, for the reason that in the North most Negroes live in the cities in a very crowded condition.

Anarchy in Georgia

TOOMBS County, Georgia, seems to have lapsed into almost total anarchy, according to reports in the public press. Armed bands of masked men, or rather, we should say, masked cowards, roam through the county flogging, murdering, burning barns, boycotting and in-

timidating grand juries so that no one feels safe. It is estimated that one hundred persons have been flogged by these cowards.

Child Suicides Shame the Professors

THE professors who have been so busy now for several years doing everything in their power to undermine faith in a Creator are reaping a rich harvest of shame in the deluge of boy and girl suicides, which shows no signs of letting up. Destroy faith in a Creator and there is nothing left to live for. Build faith in the Creator, study His Word and get a proper view of His plan, and the world and everything in it is full of the most entrancing interest. And in this connection it may be said that every preacher who doubts the inspiration of the Bible should be locked up as a criminal, an accessory before the fact.

Suicide Wave is Spreading

THE suicide wave which at present seems to be at its peak in American colleges and universities is spreading in other lands. Britain, Germany, Austria and Turkey each report a great increase in the number of child suicides.

Eighty-Four Percent Crooked

THE tests which have been made at Teachers' College, Columbia University, during the last two years seem to bear out pretty well the Scripture statement, "There is none that doeth good, no, not one." Out of 263 children tested to see whether they would cheat on their examination papers when an inducement to do so was held out to them, it transpired that eighty-four percent made at least one change in their papers. All honor to the sixteen percent of little ones who tried to stem the tide! But perhaps some of them were held back only by fear, and that makes the situation even worse.

No More Autos at Princeton

ON ACCOUNT of the fact that in the past year automobiles at Princeton University have led to seven fatalities, the dean of the university has forbidden any Princeton student to own or operate an automobile at Princeton, or in the neighborhood, after July 1st of this year. About two hundred students are directly affected by the order.

The Babies Have Us Gasping

THE babies have us gasping all right. Here in New York we have a baby less than two years old who identified forty musical compositions by the name of the composer or the name of the composition, while Chicago boasts of a baby that walked across a room unaided when only five weeks old! In the one case the parents are both musicians; in the other the baby's father is a physician and has been specially treating the child to ultra violet rays fifteen minutes a day.

Playing with Blasting Caps

APPROXIMATELY five hundred children are crippled each year by playing with blasting caps which they have picked up in the vicinity of mines, quarries, or in the fields where agricultural blasting has been done. Some, of course, are killed, while others are blinded or go through life with mangled bodies. The bright copper of the blasting caps makes them peculiarly attractive to children who find some that have been carelessly left about, and they investigate them with terrible results.

Will Help Widows of the Lynched

ON THE principle that boys will be boys and will occasionally, when they get grown up, gather in mobs and murder somebody they do not like, the Delaware House has now voted that members of such mobs may be fined not more than $1,000 and imprisoned for not more than one year; also that the wife and minor children of the persons lynched will be paid the magnanimous sum of $1,000 by the State. It seems too bad to gloss over and condone murder, whether done by one man or a hundred men; but perhaps this is the best that can be done in Delaware at this time.

The Pus Squirters' Opportunity

A MASSACHUSETTS college professor has discovered that the laundries do not tear our shirts to pieces, but that it is bacteria which feed on the cloth. What a grand opportunity this presents to the "immunity" pus shooters! All they have to do now is to segregate, label them, and shoot new shirts full of them; and we may be sure that such vaccinated shirts will never wear out any more.

What Was Done at Framingham

AT FRAMINGHAM, Massachusetts, the death rate from tuberculosis was cut from 120 in every 100,000 inhabitants to less than one-third of that amount. This result was accomplished by a committee which took charge of the entire town, looking after the milk supply, the water supply and the general sanitation. It was not done by squirting pus into all the inhabitants.

New Teeth As Needed

EVERY once in a while we read of old people cutting new teeth. A resident of New Brunswick, N. J., aged eighty-five, is the possessor of two new molars. It is our belief that in the Millennial Age now opening this will be a common occurrence and that, in the actual operation of the Lord's kingdom, new teeth will be provided for all, as they are needed.

The Thermionic Micro-Ammeter

THE new thermionic micro-ammeter, invented at Lynn, Massachusetts, will detect a change of electric current as small as the ten billionth part of an ampere. The use of the instrument will be in testing radio tubes, incandescent lamps and the currents in insulators, where the human eye is too inaccurate to render correct answers with measuring devices heretofore in use.

Pheasants Becoming Plentiful

THE pheasants imported by the Department of Agriculture to fight the Japanese beetle are finding America a good place to live, and seem to be multiplying rapidly. These beautiful birds are now occasionally seen on highways and even in city streets. One was recently caught in the streets of New York. Unfortunately the boys and many grown people do not realize the great value of these beautiful birds and fail to let them alone.

Value of Birds Becoming Known

THE value of birds is becoming better known. In North Carolina it was found that on a farm of 200 acres the birds destroyed at least a million bugs a day. These feathered friends of man are estimated to save, in the United States alone, at least $400,000,000 worth of food for human beings and livestock which would otherwise be destroyed. The birds are more plentiful on the Atlantic seaboard than in other parts of the United States.

Not Enough Long Green

A PITTSBURGH evangelist, conducting a series of so-called revival services at Martin's Ferry, Ohio, was handed a collection of $400 at the conclusion of the meetings. Although this was at least $399.99 more than any real value he brought to the community, the gentleman was so enraged over the small offering that he abruptly concluded the service without the usual ceremony. The people should have kept their $400 and used it for better purposes.

Religion at New Haven

NEW HAVEN is bound to have religion, even if somebody has to pay for it. The Saturday papers contain a full page which briefly advertises every gathering of a religious nature which is to be held in New Haven on the day following. This advertisement is paid for by sixty of the leading business houses of the city, each also given one line, in large type, which tells their name and address and the line they handle.

Fresno's Handsome Ape

A FRESNO college professor in a debate on evolution made the statement that he regarded himself as a tall and exceedingly handsome ape. The professor might have left off the word handsome. When it came to a vote three-fourths of the audience decided that there was nothing to his argument. The effort to crowbar mankind into a belief in the foolish evolution theory is not meeting with the success that monkey worshipers would like to see. The average American has a little common sense left, after all, in spite of professors and such.

Compulsory Training in Minnesota

THIRTY-EIGHT students of the University of Minnesota have been expelled for refusing to take part in compulsory military drill. The government offers to give thirty days vacation at camp each summer for young men of its selection who will participate in military drill. Their railway fares are paid and they are given food, lodging, medical attention, and provided with uniforms and athletic equipment.

Instructions to Bootleggers

IT SEEMS that Uncle Sam has various, sundry and divers Congressmen; and that these men at various, sundry and divers times have delivered speeches in Congress in which they have explained in detail how to make whisky, brandy, gin and beer; and of course the speeches were all published in the "Congressional Record", as required by law. Recently there has been a rush for the "Congressional Record", so much so that ten thousand requests were received for the one that contained George Washington's recipe for making beer. Uncle Sam has gratified this thirst for knowledge, and seems in a fair way to assuage other thirsts thereby. Nevertheless Uncle Sam will arrest anybody that makes use of the recipes which he so kindly furnishes. Poor Uncle Sam! No wonder recent cartoons show him with gray hair!

A Tribute to Pure Water

REPRESENTATIVE TILLSON, of Arkansas, in a recent address in the House of Representatives, paid the following tribute to pure water:

I have recently heard much for and against poison liquor. It is all poison. The surest way to avoid blindness or death is to refuse to buy or drink the stuff. As against poison liquor I recommend H^2O, nature's wholesome, palatable, life-giving beverage, pure water. You can easily find the liquor which God brews for us. You can procure it without money and without price. You will not find it in the simmering still, over smoky fires, choked with poisonous gases and surrounded with the stench of sickening odors.

You will find it in the green glade, the grassy dell and down, low down in the deepest valleys, where fountains murmur and the rills sing; and high up on the tall mountain tops, where the naked granite glitters like gold in the sun, where the storm clouds brood and the thunders crash; and away far out on the wide wild sea, where the hurricane brawls music and the big waves roar, there He brews it, that beverage of life-giving water. And everywhere it is a thing of beauty, gleaming in the dewdrop, singing in the summer rain, shining in the ice gem, till the leaves seem turned to living jewels, spreading a golden vail over the setting sun or a white gauze around the silver moon; sporting in the cataract, sleeping in the glacier, dancing in the hail shower, folding its bright snow curtains about the wintry world, and weaving the many colored iris, that seraph's zone of the sky whose warp is the raindrop of earth and whose roof is the sunbeam of heaven.

Where the Oil Comes From

THREE-FOURTHS of all the petroleum now produced comes from wells located in the United States. Mexico produces about one-eighth as much, Russia about one-thirteenth, while the remaining producers, Persia, Dutch East Indies, Venezuela, Roumania, Peru, British India, Argentine, Poland and Colombia, altogether produce about as much in one year as is produced in the United States in seventy days.

America's Most Attractive Highway

AMERICA'S most attractive highway is now completed. It is 2,800 miles in length and stretches from Quebec to Miami, via Montreal, Lake Champlain, Lake George, Glens Falls, Saratoga, Albany, Binghamton, Scranton, Harrisburg, Hagerstown, Winchester, Roanoke, Bristol, Asheville, Gainesville, Atlanta, Thomaston, Americus, Thomasville, Madison, Lake City, Tampa, Sebring, Okeechobee and Palm Beach. The road traverses the grandest scenery in the eastern part of the United States, including the Luray Caverns, Natural Bridge, Mount Mitchell, Blood Mountain Gorge and Stone Mountain. It is no doubt destined to be the most traveled scenic highway in the world.

A Building Sixteen Miles Long

IT IS within the range of possibility that New York may have ere long a single building that will be sixteen miles in length. This building, plans for which have been prepared, would be twelve stories high. It would carry roadways and railways for freight and passenger accommodation of the people who would work and live and find recreation and amusement in the apartments adjacent. It would seem that the plan is entirely practical.

How the People Travel

IT IS probable that America's automobiles have to their credit or discredit annually about 75,000,000,000 passenger miles. Perhaps it is even more than that, for there are some 22,000,000 cars; and they probably average at least ten miles per day, and average two persons to the car. On that basis the passenger mileage would be 160,600,000,000. Street railway annual passenger mileage is 48,000,000,000; steam railroads 36,250,000,000; motor buses 5,300,000,000; waterways 3,500,000,000; taxicabs 1,500,000,000.

Women More Susceptible to Poisoning

WOMEN are more susceptible to poisoning than are men, in the proportion of two to one. When working side by side with men in white-lead factories one woman out of eight showed symptoms of poisoning, while only one man out of seventeen showed the symptoms. With women, also, the poisoning takes the severest forms—unconsciousness, delirium, convulsions and blindness. There are many new industrial poisons developed since the war, at the rate of about one a month. Thus far America has no bureau for the investigation of these poisons, such as exists in Britain and Germany.

Housing Problem Not Solved

NEW YORK'S housing problem is as far as ever from solution. Thirty-five percent of New York's population now live in houses of a a type which it is illegal to build and which are unfit for human habitation. Halls are dark, rooms are without air, staircases are of wood, and back yards, if any, are small and filthy. New York needs Christ's kingdom in order that the poor may get some of the blessings which present incomes deny to them.

Cost of Living in New York City

THE National Industrial Conference Board has made careful estimates of the average minimum living costs of office workers in New York City for maintaining a fair American standard of living, resulting in the following: For a man, wife and one child, $29.61 per week; for a man, wife and two children, $36.60 per week; for a man, wife and three children, $40.75 per week; for a single man, living apart from a family group, $22.12 per week; for a single woman, living apart from a family group, $19.64 per week.

Boys Three Inches Taller

DR. HORACE GRAY has just concluded a series of investigations made for the Institute of Juvenile Research, in which a careful study of thousands of school boys, compared with similar figures obtained in the public schools of fifty years ago, shows that boys now are more than three inches taller than they were then. This change is largely ascribed to the wider use now made of fruits and vegetables, in the average family.

Politeness Increases Efficiency

BY ACTUAL test it has been demonstrated that the new practice of telephone operators of responding with a cheery "Thank you", instead of a repetition of the number called, has improved the service and increased the number of calls which an operator can handle. Additionally, the operator's work is made happier, because the politeness brings courtesies at the other end of the wire. Little by little the world is learning some great lessons, which in the Golden Age now dawning will result in great blessings all around.

Tetanus Serum Does Not Work

WHEN Columbus, Ohio, had an epidemic of smallpox a while ago a physician of repute called on thirty of the patients and found that every one of them had been vaccinated from one to four times. Now comes an authority on tetanus, Dr. E. Kummer, of Geneva, Switzerland, and declares that the anti-tetanus serum does not work, and that the only cure for the dreaded disease is the exposure of the infected parts to plenty of fresh air, the best of all disinfectants.

The Ten Largest Corporations

THE ten largest corporations in America, in the order of their total assets, which in each instance is over one billion dollars, are: United States Steel Corporation; Southern Pacific Railroad; Pennsylvania Railroad; American Telephone and Telegraph Company; New York Central Railroad; Standard Oil Company of New Jersey; Union Pacific Railroad; Atchison, Topeka and Sante Fe Railroad; General Motors Corporation and Ford Motor Company. The average age of these corporations is 36 years; average number of employes 147,600; average number of stockholders 101,800; average annual dividends paid about $40,000,000.

The Bank of Italy

IN 1904 two sons of an Italian fruit peddler opened the Bank of Italy in San Francisco, with a capital of $150,000. The next year came the earthquake, which virtually destroyed every other financial establishment in the city. The Italians loaned money to everybody. They prospered phenomenally, amazingly, astoundingly.

They have proven themselves the cleverest of the clever, and today the Bank of Italy is next to the National City Bank of New York in assets, and owns shares in successful banks in every corner of the world. California today is covered from end to end with branches of this great system, built up in only twenty-three years by two Italians.

De Pinedo's Journeys Through the Skies

FRANCESCO DE PINEDO, Italian aviator, after flying from Italy to Turkey, Persia, India, Australia, the Philippines and Japan, has now flown from Italy westward to West Africa, across the Atlantic to Brazil and the Argentine, thence to the West Indies, Cuba, and the United States. He plans to return home via Newfoundland and the Azores, and is accounted the world's greatest long-distance flyer.

German Air Service

LAST year the 110 planes of the German Air Service carried 56,268 passengers and collectively flew about 4,000,000 miles. During the year there was but one accident, resulting in the death of one pilot and four passengers. It is supposed that the plane was struck by lightning. It fell on the island of Juist.

More Professional Men from Europe

CHANGES in immigration laws within recent years have resulted in a marked decrease in the proportion of unskilled workers arriving, and a marked increase in the number of skilled workers and professional men. Before 1914 the proportion of unskilled labor was 41%; now it is only 19%.

Mennonites Moving to Paraguay

AMONG the most industrious and desirable citizens of this country are 175,000 Mennonites. Canada has 25,000 more. These Mennonites are now heading for Paraguay, where they have been promised perpetual freedom from military service, exemption from taking oaths, the privilege of conducting their own churches and schools and in general administering their own affairs. It is expected that more than 100,000 Mennonites will remove to Paraguay.

Britain's Permanently Idle Miners

AN UNFORESEEN result of the most desperate coal strike ever waged is that Britain seems now to have on hand at least 200,000 permanently idle miners. Over 30,000 of these are to be found in the barren valleys of South Wales. There seems to be no hope for any of these men except in the kingdom which Christians daily pray for to the throne of heavenly grace. Oil, water power, and better methods of mining more accessible deposits, have all contributed to ruin the occupation of these men.

A Mechanical Sleep-Producer

A PARISIAN has invented a mechanical sleep-producer which will have great possibilities of usefulness if it does what is claimed for it. The patient dons a black hood which covers the eyes. The current is turned on and a rhythmic fatigue spreads to the eyes and ears and induces sleep in a few minutes. When sleep comes the current is automatically turned off.

Where the Fire Department Failed

IMMENSE flames rising to the sky led the fire department of a Swiss village to rush to a neighboring village only to find that what they had supposed was a conflagration was a most brilliant and unusual display of the aurora borealis. Although urged to do so by the amused villagers they came to save, the firemen refused to put out the aurora.

The Beggar's Disc

IN THE city of Prague, Czecho-Slovakia, the citizens are supplied at a nominal cost with discs to give to beggars instead of coins. A half million discs have been issued, but only a small proportion have been turned in at the Welfare Committee station where the beggar was entitled to receive aid according to his needs. One of the beggars who came to the station with his discs for redemption was found to have $2,000 in the bank.

An Appeal to Poland

PROMINENT Britishers, including at least one member of Parliament, have issued an appeal to Marshal Pilsudski, President of Poland, urging amnesty for 6,000 men and women

who are now lying in Polish prisons for purely political offences. About half of these prisoners are less than twenty years of age. Conditions in Polish prisons are horrible beyond words. Poland, so far as known, is the only country in the world in which political prisoners have been compelled to take their food in the containers in which they ease themselves.

Arab Opposition Lessening

ARAB opposition to the Jews in Palestine seems to be lessening, as may be judged from the fact that one of the most important of the Arab journals, which at the first was much opposed to the development of Palestinian water power by the Jews, has now made application to be served by this power as soon as it is available.

Palestine to Have a Great Port

FOR generations the problem of making landings off the coast of Palestine has been a difficult one. When the weather is suitable the passengers and mails are taken off in small boats, but many times the boats are unable to land at all and have to carry passengers beyond their destination. Now the British government is building a twenty million dollar harbor in Haifa, and Palestine will have a real port.

South Africa and West Africa

CONTRASTING conditions in South Africa and West Africa the Manchester *Guardian* says:

> Hitherto, in almost every considerable South African town, two spectacles have presented themselves—on the one side the trim, well-kept European settlement; on the other, as far away as possible, a miserable, squalid collection of horrible hovels called the native location. Its people have been without political power and without municipal or any other power, except the grim power which comes to it when pestilence breaks out. And of late years there has been a tendency to adopt the same pernicious principle in the settlements of the West Coast.
>
> The common fool, who thinks, or at least says, that all Africans are alike, all at the same stage, and all incapable of adopting for themselves the good points of our civilization, would, if he wishes to retain his theory, do well to avoid West Africa, with its African lawyers, doctors, teachers, editors, and officials, its independent traders, not a few of whom live in houses well built and in the European style, who import British motor cars, and whose general advancement in life has meant and is meaning "big business" to British manufacturers and British merchants.

To these words of the Manchester *Guardian* we feel like adding that if the British Government had given India and South Africa half the chance that America has given the Negro there would not be today an idle man in the British Empire. Misgovernment brings its own inevitable course of failure and displacement.

South Africa's Diamond Excitement

ANOTHER big find of diamonds in South Africa has led to one of the wildest stampedes in history. The official race for registration was to have begun at noon, February 25th; but in some unexplained way the line was broken twenty minutes ahead of time and the race, which had to be run over again, was on, willy nilly. The new mines are expected to produce from $2,000,000 to $3,000,000 of diamonds per month.

The Revolt of Asia

PROF. UPTON CLOSE has written a remarkable book, bristling full of facts, showing most conclusively that all Asia, from Egypt to Tokio, is in revolt against the white man's rule by force and hypocrisy and his misplaced assumption of social superiority. One of the most interesting points made in the book is that Japan has discovered that the old method of Western Imperialism does not pay, and is in more conciliatory mood toward Russia and China. Moreover, Russian thought seems to have penetrated deeply into all Asia. Those who think that two-thirds of humanity can for ever be dominated by force and hypocrisy will have another think coming after they have made a careful study of Prof. Close's book.

Why China Is Aflame

IN AN illuminating article on China *The Nation* makes the following statement:

> Those who charge the missionaries with responsibility for it have a measure of justice on their side; those who blame the penetration of foreign business are equally right; those who say the tens of thousands of returned students have brought back the revolutionary spark are also justified. The more troops the British ship to China, the more bitter will be the resistance to the foreigners. They may hold Shanghai today; but what

good will Shanghai do them if a nation of 400,000,000 people is roused against them, filled with hate, determined to boycott their products? Christian and non-Christian, banker and coolie, foreign graduate and native-trained Chinese stand shoulder to shoulder, all demanding that the foreigner give up, at once, all his special privileges.

China's Inquiry of the League

CHINA is a member of the League of Abominations, and is in good and regular standing in that League; but it has now confused matters by inquiring of the League whether it is right for England, France, Italy and other countries to send troops to her soil, to fire on her citizens and to occupy her lands, without asking China's permission. Of course the League will do what it always does in such cases, and that is nothing. The Chinese are too inquisitive.

Chinese Ladies Dolling Up

THE Chinese ladies have always been a good deal like other ladies in that they enjoy dolling themselves up. Now it seems that they have begun to find out something about the way the Western ladies do it and are beginning to buy American face powders, hair lotions, nail polishes and other things so popular with femininity on this side of the world. The Japanese ladies are taking even more interest in these matters than are their Chinese sisters.

From Coast to Coast in a Tin Lizzie

By Ethel R. Bayless

NOTWITHSTANDING an attack of flu, tonsilitis and "blues"—a bad combination—I will endeavor to write this belated report of our 3500-mile trip from Brooklyn, N. Y., to Long Beach, Calif., which we made in twenty-one days of actual driving, in the dead of winter, in a second-hand Ford car.

We had our last meal at the "Bethel Home" in Brooklyn at noon on December 1st last, and at 3:30 p. m. we climbed into our "Lizzie Limited" and shouted, "All aboard for California!" By nightfall we found ourselves safely beyond Philadelphia, but in a downpour of rain; so we parked in the mud for the night and slept in the car until morning. Next night we were to the western edge of the long state of Pennsylvania, in the heart of the beautiful Blue Ridge Mountains. Our faithful Ford was carrying us up and down the slopes at a goodly pace when our brakes gave way and we started to run wild on the side of a dangerous incline on top of a high cliff. We gasped and thought our end was near, but finally succeeded in coasting into the fence-posts and cable, which kept us from going over the precipice.

Although we escaped personal injury, our Ford was badly battered up; so we were laid up that night, all next day and the next night, at a nearby farm house, for repairs. We girls spent the day roaming over the farm, which was big and well taken care of, while our husbands got the car in order for the onward journey. We also sold a full set of I.B.S.A. books to the farmer, had an interesting conversation on Bible topics with him and his family, and incidentally had some genuinely delicious Pennsylvania farm cooking. Early next morning we set sail for the far west, braving a blinding snowstorm. But fortunately it did not continue long enough to bother or hinder our driving.

We all heaved a sigh when we reached Ohio; for we were now past the Allegheny mountains and on level country again. We made splendid time through Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Missouri. We came over the National trail, and the highway was excellent for motoring. We stopped in Kansas City, our former home, for three days and saw many of our old friends.

On the morning of the third day we left our friends behind us and began steering through Kansas mud, but fortunately we had no car trouble. In due course we reached Oklahoma, where we spent two nights. One night we camped in a pecan grove, a veritable paradise, and stocked up on the finest pecans at 12½ cents a pound, such as would cost us 80 cents in New York City.

Across the Biggest State

CROSSING over the Oklahoma-Texas border into the Panhandle we were accompanied by a real mid-winter "norther". We lived through it; and now that it is history I am glad for having had the experience, but it was an

terrific to endure as it was spectacular to behold. I had always associated Dixie cotton fields and colored folks with warm, sunny days —and we did see some of that before we got out of the big state. But when we first entered Texas it was snowing and storming, and the cotton looked as cold as the snowbanks. We had to change tires early one morning on the snowy pavement; and, O boy, but it was cold!

Finally the "norther" passed and melted away into the southland, and as we drove onward through Texas it was most pleasant. Texas is really a wonderful state, an empire in itself. Not only is the state itself of gigantic proportions, but its ranches, fields and houses also are large. Everything is big in Texas, even the hats that the men wear; and you can look and look for inconceivable distances over the beautiful, level plains, with nothing to mar the evenness of the horizon. We also liked the people whom we met there, all so hospitable to strangers.

At Van Horn, Texas, we found a wonderful auto camp. The houses, built for campers, are made of adobe; and on entering them you find all modern conveniences just as you would expect to see in a high-class city apartment—running water, private bath, kitchen with sink and drainage, clothes closets, bedrooms and beds; a camp de luxe, all for $2 per night.

We stopped for repairs at a tiny town in western Texas, one afternoon. We had thought we were beyond civilization and out in the barren desert; and we expressed wonderment at the location of the town, and inquired what the population subsisted on out there in the desert. The garage man soon set us straight—it was not desert, it was the *grazing* country. We had not suspected it, as we had seen nothing all day but sand and an occasional clump of small bushes here and there, with practically no signs of animal life anywhere about.

It was then explained to us that the grazing country of Texas is not what it used to be. The stockmen look forward to better conditions; but consequent to the general change and rearrangement of western climate during the past five years, the share of rainfall hitherto allotted to western Texas has evidently been given to a neighbor state. The total rainfall there for the past five years has not equalled that which formerly fell within five months. We were told that on those plains where as many as 100,000 head of cattle regularly grazed a few years ago, now there are not 10,000 head in all that district. But the rains are beginning to fall there again, and the rangers are hopeful of returning prosperity.

At one place in Texas, in the cotton belt, we had the privilege of inspecting a cotton gin. It was most interesting to see the ginning process from beginning to end. The superintendent was very courteous and explained everything. He was the only white man employed there—the workmen were all Mexicans. We gave him a copy of THE HARP OF GOD, which he promised to read. Our car was searched twice by border officials, for raw cotton—once on leaving Texas and once in New Mexico. We had no cotton aboard. If we had it would have been taken from us.

Passing out of Texas, we made good time through New Mexico and Arizona. At Bisbee, Ariz., we saw pansies blooming in the gardens, notwithstanding it was late December—a refreshing sight. Just out of Bisbee we crossed over a high mountain which was posted every few feet with danger signs, cautioning motorists to drive slowly. It was a dangerous mountain pass, to be sure; and made more so for us because we had to drive through a heavy snowstorm. But the mountain was beautiful, though its wintry covering was in marked contrast to the blooming pansies which we had seen only an hour or so before. We were glad, however, when we reached its western base and were on the level desert again.

We had the unusual experience of encountering two rainstorms in the open desert. A keeper of one of the desert filling stations told us that a great change is taking place in the climatic conditions of Arizona. Ordinarily they have had but one rainy spell a year—in July or August—and then only a little. But things changed in 1926; and now they are having some rains every month. The country there, which has been barren desert for so long, now begins to look like the grazing country of Texas, except that the principal vegetation is still cactus.

Can A Ford Ford?

AT GILA BEND (pronounced Hela Bend), Ariz., we forded the river in our Ford, at night, a distance of one-third mile. The water, of course, was shallow where we crossed; but it

was indeed exciting to plow through it in the darkness, with the high dam on one hand with its ominous roar of water spilling over it, and a realization that only a few feet away on the other hand the river was too deep to ford. And what if we should stick right in the middle of that 1700 foot-wide stream, here in the dead of night! But we made it, and heaved a sigh of relief when we finally reached the other side. Talk about thrills. This trip has held aplenty for a lifetime.

Just beyond Yuma, Ariz., we were stopped for another official inspection, the same as we had been inspected in Texas and in New Mexico. But this time it was not merely cotton that the officers were after. California allows nothing to be brought into the state in the way of trees, fruits, vegetables, seeds, nuts, etc., unless first inspected; and sees to it that very little gets by.

We had been told in an Arizona auto camp not to buy more fruit than we would want to eat before we reached the state line, as we would not be allowed to take any of it into California. Had it not been for that information we would probably have had our car loaded down with fruit; for we had passed ranch after ranch where delicious oranges, apples and grapefruit could be had for only $1 per crate. So we passed all this up, and also sold our surplus pecans before reaching California. The inspectors make travelers unpack everything in their car. As we had no "contraband" we passed inspection without any trouble, and the officers were very courteous to us.

After passing the California border inspectors we expected to be able to drive the rest of the way in peace, without further annoyance. But in about three hours we came to another of those big signs reading "STOP.—OFFICERS". We drove up and stopped our car, and in another instant an officer stepped out in front of us, whipped out an automatic and seemed to be aiming at us but missing us. I was thoroughly disgusted by this time. It seemed that we were to be murdered in cold blood, but I wondered why the delay. Then he stepped a little to one side and began shooting at the car behind us. The driver of that car was attempting to drive past the sign without stopping, and that was the officer's way of gently reminding him of his error. The inspection this time was for contraband goods of all sorts. Probably he thought we had some Mexicans stowed away in our Ford.

From Waste Land to Wonderland

PASSING this inspection post alive, we soon plunged into the desert—a real, honest-to-goodness desert, the tail end of Death Valley, or a near relative to it. Here and there were mountains of sand, so fine that it was almost like powder. We stopped and took some kodak pictures in this desert waste. There is a fine concrete highway crossing this California desert. It was just recently built, and alongside it is the old board road still intact in many places.

Passing out of the desert we entered the famous Imperial Valley, the wonderland of the west—a living monument to the ingenuity of man. Only a few years ago it, too, was a desert waste. Now it is blossoming as the rose. (Isaiah 35:1) We did not tarry in the valley; but as we drove through it we could see the process of irrigation in its entirety, from the first preparation of the land to flooding of the crops. At one place we saw a beautiful modern ranch, well stocked with cattle and chickens, all made possible by irrigation. And directly across the highway from it was primitive barren desert.

Emerging from the valley we began our ascent of the eastern slopes of the Sierras. As we crossed the divide we encountered snow. For about thirty miles we drove through snow and rain. Finally we reached our destination, Long Beach, Calif., at 11 o'clock at night, on the eve of Christmas, after twenty-one eventful days of actual driving across the American continent, and receiving a warm welcome from our people.

Southern California is a paradise. The days are usually warm the year around and the nights cool. Calla lilies, geraniums, roses, ferns and numerous other flowers and plants are now abloom, and the palm trees and other unusual growths make the easterner feel that he has been transported to a foreign clime. How wonderful it will be when the whole earth shall thus become "like the garden of Eden"!—Ezekiel 36:35.

"God be with you till we meet again,
By His counsel guide, uphold you,
With His sheep securely fold you;
God be with you till we meet again!"

Is Man Immortal?

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by Judge Rutherford.]

RECENTLY a well-known magazine propounded to a number of famous Americans the question: "Do you believe in immortality? Is man immortal?" Among those who responded to the question, and whose replies were published, there were at least seven clergymen. The expressed opinions of these famous men tend to fix in the minds of many others a conclusion upon the question at issue. The less learned are disposed to indulge the presumption that the clergymen speak with authority. Such a presumption is usually without foundation. The clergymen, knowing that the people expect them to speak with authority, express their opinions usually without giving a reason therefor or without assigning any evidence in support thereof.

Thoughtful men have come to the conclusion that the opinion of a man upon any important subject is of little value unless there is known competent evidence upon which to base that opinion. In the courts of the land the opinion of an expert will be received as evidence only after he has proven that he is an expert and that his knowledge is far beyond that of an ordinary man. The clergy assume to be experts upon questions of this kind, but they do not first qualify as experts before giving their testimony.

If one man says that he believes that there will be a rainstorm in New York City on the Fourth of July next, and another man says he does not believe there will be a rainstorm at that time, the inquiring mind asks, What evidence have you, gentlemen, upon which you base your conflicting opinions?

Man is of more importance than the weather; therefore when one man says that he believes that he is immortal and another says he does not believe that he has an immortal soul, the inquiring mind asks, What evidence, gentlemen, have you upon which you base your conclusions? It must be apparent to anyone who pauses to consider, that something more than merely an expressed opinion must be given to be convincing.

The question of immortality has to do with the condition of man at and after death. Of course not one of these famous Americans to whom the question was submitted, and who gave answer to the question, has ever died and then returned to give first-hand testimony as to the condition after death. All of them were on this side of the grave when their answers were given.

How then could the expressed belief of any one of them prove anything? Is that expressed belief sufficient to establish the fact? It must be conceded that not one of these famous Americans knows as much about mortality or immortality as a man could know about the weather next July. Is it not true then that the expressed opinion of each one, which is unsupported by any evidence, is merely a guess?

Tragic Absence of Proof

FROM the answer as given by one of these distinguished clergymen and published in the magazine I quote: "There is to me a wistful, almost a tragic, desire behind the myriad arguments for the immortality of the soul, to prove something which cannot be proved but which the writers so terribly wish to be true."—Eaton.

Be it noted that it is the "tragic desire" for immortality upon which he bases his conclusion. It must be conceded that a desire for a thing is not proof that the one desiring it does possess or ever can possess that thing. The desire for immortality cannot be accepted as the slightest proof that the soul of man is immortal.

Another of these famous clergymen answers: "The forms of belief in some kind of existence after death, which we commonly summarize as the doctrine of the immortality of the soul, are phenomena which psychologists call 'wish fancies'. These ideas have their origin in the mind of primitive man, and they are survivals of a kind of thinking known as sympathetic magic. The idea of immortality is such a device."—Dean Martin.

Be it noted that this famous American clergyman says that while he believes in immortality, yet that it is known as "sympathetic magic". Surely that does not prove anything.

Another distinguished clergyman answers: "There has always been an intuitive belief in some form of survival after death. Thus down the ages the human heart, terror-stricken at the thought of death, or burdened with sorrow at the parting from loved ones, has reached out with passionate longing and deathless hope toward this great truth of a hereafter." (Straton)

Those words are high sounding, but to the one who requires *proof* they mean nothing.

These famous Doctors of Divinity express without an exception, their belief in the immortality of the human soul. They also assume to be representatives of God and Christ and therefore to believe God and Christ. Because of their assumption to be representatives of God many people look to them to give authoritative answer to the vital questions involving eternal life. If these distinguished gentlemen do believe in God and Christ Jesus then they should believe what God says in His Word.

It is a lamentable fact that out of all of the answers published as given by these distinguished clergymen not one proof is quoted from God or from Christ bearing upon the question at issue. If Jehovah is God, and if Christ Jesus His beloved Son is the Savior of man, then the Word of God must be true, and that Word must be authoritative. If a man assumes to represent God and Christ Jesus then surely he should believe the Word of God. Jesus said concerning God's Word, the Bible: "Thy Word is truth." (John 17:17) If God's Word deals with the question of immortality then that Word must be taken as conclusively answering the question.

Be it noted that each one who answers says: "I believe in immortality." A conclusion based upon a wish to have a thing, and which conclusion is unsupported by any competent evidence, is not true belief or faith, but it is credulity. True belief and faith mean the same thing.

What Is Faith?

THERE can be no faith without knowledge, which knowledge must be based upon competent evidence. Faith must be founded upon evidence arising from a trustworthy source. One must have some knowledge and then confidently rely upon that knowledge in order to have faith. In the Scriptures faith is defined in these words: "Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." (Hebrews 11:1) The English word "substance" here used is from two words, *sub* and *stare*, and literally means to stand under or support or understand; therefore faith may be defined as an understanding of things for which we hope, and the proof of things which we do not see.

A man has a desire to live for ever, and this desire results in a hope that he might attain unto everlasting life. He desires to understand all he can concerning the way that leads to eternal life. He cannot see what the future holds for him. Is there any means by which he can obtain proof as to what the future holds? If so, that proof of things unseen, and the understanding thereof, constitutes *faith*, within the definition given by the Bible. The proof is found in the Word of God; and that proof is true and correct, because it comes from a truthful source and is therefore reliable and trustworthy.

It is manifest that these distinguished clergymen are without faith in the Word of God. If they had faith or true belief then they would cite to the people the Scriptural truths sustaining their points, if there should be any. If they assume a position which the Scriptures disprove, then of course they would not cite any scriptures in support of their contention. Probably that is the reason why they do not cite any in their answers to the foregoing questions.

When Jesus was on earth He said: "When the Son of man cometh [again], shall he find faith on the earth?" (Luke 18:8) Surely that prophetic utterance of the Lord Jesus is being fulfilled now, in the answers given by the D. D.'s upon the question of immortality. All of them claim to be representatives of Christ; and yet not one of them exercises the slightest faith, because they do not know the Word of God.

Faith, How Acquired

FAITH in the Word of God comes from learning what the Lord's Word says and then confidently relying upon that Word as true. The Scriptures, in Romans 10:14, read: "How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard?" This proves that there can be no real belief unless man first hears the Word of God and then relies upon it.

Then the Scriptures answer, in Romans 10:17: "Faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God." If a man has faith in the Word of God he will find the correct answer to this question of immortality. If he has not faith in the Word of God he will grope about in darkness and his conclusion will be based upon merely wish or opinion, even as these clergymen have stated.

God foreknew the conditions that would exist at this time, when so many supposedly wise men would express themselves in utter disregard of His Word, and therefore He caused His prophet to write: "Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land; not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the Lord." (Amos 8:11) Because the clergymen assume to represent the Lord, and then fail and refuse to believe that Word or teach it to the people, there is therefore a famine in the land for the hearing of the Word of God.

Upon the question of mortality or immortality the Word of God is plain, clear and conclusive. To the one who studies His Word and believes therein, there is not left even a shadow of a doubt as to whether or not man has an immortal soul. Briefly summed up from the Scriptures, man is a mortal soul. No man inherently possesses immortality. Originally only God possessed immortality. But He has promised immortality as a reward to some, and these are they who shall be faithful under the test.

Definitions

MORTALITY means, liable to die, or subject to death. If a creature can die or be put to death he is mortal. Immortality means incorruptibility, an unending existence, that which is not subject to death or destruction.

Who Is God?

THE Scriptures disclose that Jehovah God created man. You may ask, then, Who is God? He is the great First Cause. His name is Jehovah, as it is written in Psalm 83:18: "Whose name alone is Jehovah, art the Most High over all the earth." That name signifies, Self-existing and Eternal One. He is the Maker of heaven and earth. (Isaiah 42:5) Jehovah is not subject to death. His existence extends from everlasting to everlasting, as it is written in Psalm 90:2: "Even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God."

That is the proper definition of immortality, that which cannot be destroyed. Upon the point of who is immortal, it is expressly written concerning God, in 1 Timothy 6:16: "Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting."

What Is Man?

LONG ago David, the prophet of Jehovah, propounded the question as to what is man, and gave the answer. In Psalm 8:4, 5 it is written: "What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him? For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour. . . . Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands."

The statement here is that man is made lower than the angels. It is pertinent then to inquire, Are the angels immortal or are the angels subject to destruction? The angels were created pure and holy. Some of these angels became wicked at and before the time of the flood. It is written, in Mark 1:24, that when Jesus was on earth some of these wicked angels, obsessing men, said to him: "Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God."

In Psalm 145:20 it is written: "All the wicked will he [God] destroy." This includes the angels who became wicked. The chief amongst the angels who became wicked was Lucifer, whose name was changed to Satan the Devil. He is not immortal, because it is plainly stated in Hebrews 2:14: "Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil."

If man is made even lower than the angels then it would seem unreasonable that he would possess the quality of indestructibility. To the Scriptures then we must go to see what man is, and how he was made. And in Genesis 2:7 it is written: "And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul."

There is nothing in this scripture that would warrant the conclusion that God *gave* man a soul, immortal or otherwise. On the contrary God made man to be a soul; that is to say, man, soul and being are synonymous terms. Nor is there any inference here that Jehovah made that soul immortal. The proof is exactly to the contrary.

God said to man that the garden of Eden was for his pleasure and comfort, that all the fruit

trees therein would bear fruit for him, and that he could eat freely thereof; except certain trees designated, of which he should not eat the fruit. (Genesis 2:17) "But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."

"The Soul—It Shall Die"

HAD man possessed immortality, then God surely would not have said to him: "Thou shalt surely die," because an immortal creature cannot die. The clergy, who assume much wisdom and express little, would lead the people to believe that it is only the body that dies, but that the soul lives on for ever. But the Bible plainly says, in Ezekiel 18:4: "The soul that sinneth it shall die." In corroboration of this the prophet of God writes: "What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave?"—Psalm 89:48.

Man did violate God's law and God sentenced him to death therefor, and this sentence or judgment reads: (Genesis 3:19) "In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return." Be it noted also that the scripture reads concerning Adam: "In the day that thou eatest thereof, dying thou shalt die." It is stated in the Scriptures, in 2 Peter 3:8, that a day with the Lord is as a thousand years. In Genesis 5:5 it is written that Adam lived 930 years and died.

After Adam was sentenced to death he begot his children. Because of Adam's sin and Adam's inheritance all have suffered as a result of Adam's wrong doing, as it is written (Romans 5:12): "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."

Human experience has taught that when a man dies he is dead, and no one has returned from amongst fallen mankind and testified as to the condition after death. The Lord's Word is plain as to what is the death condition, as it is written in Psalm 115:17: "The dead praise not the Lord, neither any that go down into silence."

If a man is an immortal soul, and his existence is uninterrupted but continues, then he would surely have knowledge after death. But on the contrary the Scriptures show that he does not have knowledge, as it is written: "For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten. . . . Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest."—Ecclesiastes 9:5, 10.

Was the Man Jesus Immortal?

IT MUST be conceded that if any man that ever walked the earth were immortal that man would be Jesus of Nazareth. He was a perfect man, holy, harmless and separate from sinners. Is there any question of a doubt as to whether He was mortal or immortal while on the earth? Keep in mind that immortality means that which is not subject to death. Jesus said concerning Himself: "For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself." (John 5:26) Here is a plain statement that God had promised Jesus life in Himself, which is immortality. Surely God was not promising Him something which Jesus already possessed.

Did Jesus die? There cannot be the slightest doubt about the proper answer to this question. It is written in Romans 5:6: "Christ died for the ungodly." (Romans 5:8) "Christ died for us." (Romans 8:34) "It is Christ that died." (1 Corinthians 15:3) "Christ died for our sins." (1 Thessalonians 4:14) "Jesus died and rose again." (1 Peter 3:18) "Being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit." (Hebrews 2:9) "Jesus Christ, . . . by the grace of God should taste death for every man."

After Jesus had arisen from the dead He said: (Revelation 1:18) "I am he that liveth, and *was dead;* and, behold, I am alive for evermore." Jesus was granted immortality at His resurrection, and He dies no more but lives for ever.

A Perished Race

ONE of the famous American clergymen in his answer makes the statement that the resurrection of Jesus is proof that all men are immortal. The Apostle Paul, the inspired witness of God, materially differs from this famous American clergyman. In his argument concerning the resurrection St. Paul says, in 1 Corinthians 15:12, 16-18: "Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say

some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? . . . For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised: and if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins. Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ *are perished.*"

To perish means to be completely and for ever destroyed. The resurrection of Jesus, therefore, instead of showing that all men are immortal proves exactly to the contrary. His resurrection is a guarantee that in God's due time He will awaken the dead and give them an opportunity for life; and, says the apostle, except for this resurrection all are perished.

In harmony with this it is written, in John 3:16: "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." Here the plain statement is that no man can get life eternal except that Christ Jesus had died and arose from the dead, and even then man must believe on Him. If he does not believe he shall perish. This again proves man to be mortal. It is utterly impossible for that which is immortal to perish.

That those who die are not immortal, existing somewhere, is proven furthermore by the words of Jesus, when He says in John 5:28: "Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice and come forth."

Immortality Must Be Sought For

A MAN does not seek for that which he already possesses. If then man is instructed to seek immortality, eternal life, that of itself is proof that he does not possess it. It is written, in Romans 2:7: "Seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life." Nor does a man put on that which he already has on. It is written, in 1 Corinthians 15:53, 54: "For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory."

These words of the Apostle Paul are not addressed to all mankind, but the context plainly shows that they are addressed to those and those only who consecrate themselves to God and become the followers of Christ Jesus. These are begotten to an inheritance in heaven which is incorruptible, as it is stated in 1 Peter 1:3, 4: "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a living hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you."

In order to receive that gracious gift the promise is made to the Christ: "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee the crown of life." (Revelation 2:10) The crown of life is immortality, eternal life, an endless, incorruptible existence, reserved in heaven for those who are kept by the power of God through faith. But these gracious promises are not given to those who do not believe. A man cannot rest his case upon his own theory and conjecture. No matter how much he says that he believes that all men are immortal, that does not prove it so. But the Scriptures plainly state that this is the method of the outworking of God's plan for man, to wit:

Man was created a mortal creature, subject to death. He was told that by violating God's law he would suffer death. Man did violate God's will and was sentenced to death. After he was sentenced to death the first man begot his children. These children, being begotten by a sinful and therefore an imperfect father, were born in sin and shapen in iniquity. (Psalm 51:5) By inheritance they are sinners, and from then till now men have died because they came under the condemnation resulting from Adam's sin.

Then Christ Jesus came to earth and died as the great ransom price for man, to the end that all who believe upon Him may not perish but have everlasting life. It follows then that those who do not believe upon Him do not even have an opportunity to gain eternal life or immortality. Those who do believe, and who manifest that belief by a consecration to do the will of God, and who then patiently continue in well-doing to the end, are promised as a reward the crown of life, which is immortality. For this reason as it is written in the scripture above quoted, "This mortal must put on immortality."

It is so manifest from these scriptures that man is not immortal that there cannot be the slightest doubt about it. It is only "the body of Christ" that will ever have the opportunity of

gaining immortality, and the body of Christ means the true and faithful Christians. Jesus stated, in Luke 12:32, that there will be but a "little flock" of this number.

Why Is the Bible Ignored?

YOU may ask then, Why do so many distinguished Americans, including clergymen, ignore these scriptures and advance their own theories with reference to the mortality or immortality of man? That question finds an answer in the Scriptures. From the time of the expulsion of Adam from Eden till now Satan the Devil has ruled in the minds and hearts of the children of disobedience. For many long centuries he has been the invisible ruler of the world. He was designated by the Lord Jesus as "the prince of this world". The Apostle Paul writes of him that he is "the god of this world".

The policy of Satan the Devil ever has been to turn the minds of the people away from Jehovah and His Word, and thereby to blind men from the truth. Upon this point it is written: "If our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: in whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them."—2 Corinthians 4:3, 4.

It is manifest therefore that Satan the enemy has blinded these worldly-wise men to God's Word. He has blinded them by inducing them to become wise in their own conceits. They advance their own wisdom and not the wisdom of the Lord. We are living in that day in which the wisdom of these famous worldly-wise men is being destroyed and brought to nothing.

To such men the preaching of the cross of Christ Jesus is foolishness. They do not preach Christ Jesus and Him crucified as the only means to obtain eternal life. They do not tell the people that man is a sinner by inheritance and that his only hope of life is by faith in the shed blood of Christ Jesus; that man is a mortal creature subject to death; that he will die; that he does die; and that God has provided through Christ Jesus for the salvation of all. How appropriate then to such a condition are the words written centuries ago, to wit: "For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? For after that in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."—1 Corinthians 1:18-21.

It is so manifest from the published answers that the clergy have gotten away from the Bible that no longer can the people rely upon them as teachers of the Word of God. The Word of God is made plain to those who diligently seek to know it, and one does not have to be a clergyman or even a famous American to understand.

What Say the Scriptures?

SUMMING up the matter then from the above scriptures, this conclusion must be reached as indisputably true: (1) that Jehovah God is the Eternal One, and He only possessed immorality originally; (2) that because of the full obedience of Jesus to the will of God in dying and providing the ransom price for man, God raised Him out of death and rewarded Him with immortality, and He lives for evermore; (3) that from Pentecost until the setting up of the Lord's kingdom God is selecting from amongst men His church, which is the body of Christ, and to which God will give immortality. Many are called to this high position and few are chosen. Not every one that says, "Lord, Lord," shall enter into the kingdom.

Not many who claim to be preachers can be of that class, because of their lack of faith and obedience; none can be of that class unless they believe on the Lord and are faithful to Him. The faithful ones are promised a part in the first resurrection, and they will be granted the great reward of immortality. Over them death shall have no power. Concerning these faithful ones it is plainly written, in Revelation 20:6: "Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years."

It is manifest then from these scriptures that immortality will never be possessed by all the

human race, but only by a small number. Billions have died in the past six thousand years; families have been torn asunder by death; millions of people are yet on the earth who are in a dying condition; and the question necessarily arises in the minds of those living: When we die where do we go, and where are those who have died? The above scriptures show that man is mortal; that when he dies he could not go anywhere but is put into the grave, as it is written in Ecclesiastes 9:10: "Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest."

What Is Beyond?

SINCE it appears from the Scriptures that only a small number will ever be rewarded with immortality in heaven, and since the facts show that billions of others have died and gone into the grave, and that there are many others in a dying condition, the further question arises, What is there beyond the grave for the mass of humankind? This question can find a correct answer only in the Scriptures.

In my next lecture I shall hope to present the Scriptural proof to you, showing what is beyond the grave for the millions who have died and the many other millions who are now living.

Palestine the Archaeologist's New Paradise *By Wm. F. Hudgings*

IT IS not without significance that archæologists, beginning in 1925-26, shifted their attention from Egypt and Eastern Assyria to the land of Palestine as their principal field of activity. Singularly enough, conditions which have lately arisen in both Assyria and Egypt, particularly the latter, have made it difficult for archæologists to pursue their excavation programs there uninterrupted; and they have literally been driven out to find other fields in which to operate.

Sir Flinders Petrie, the aged British explorer, who has worked for many decades in Egypt, and has contributed so much to our knowledge of the Great Pyramid of Gizeh and of the ancient Egyptian civilization back to the days of Joseph and his brethren, has found the new regulations there so unfavorable to the excavator that he, too, has turned his back upon that land and is now conducting an archæological expedition in the extreme south of Palestine.

Thus it has come about that the archæologist's paradise has recently shifted from Egypt to the Holy Land. And this is as it should be. What land could yield more valuable information to investigators than that strip of territory at the eastward end of the Mediterranean which has been made sacred by Biblical record from the days of Abraham, two thousand years before the beginning of the Christian era? It is in Palestine that full confirmation of the Holy Scriptures is to be found through archæological research.

No doubt an overruling providence has been instrumental in diverting scientific attention therefrom until recently, even as it is now directing attention thereto. It was a part of the divine program that this generation should be permitted to manifest its utter faithlessness in His Word of Truth, and that "strong delusions" should come in and deceive, if it were possible, the very elect. Had archæological interest, therefore, been centered upon Palestine many years ago, and had extensive excavations been made there during the past two or three decades, such as are being undertaken there today, the Biblical record might have been so thoroughly confirmed before the "due time" that the divine purpose for the crucial testing of Christian faith in these last days would have been thwarted.

But now that we have reached the extreme end of the "age of faith", and the golden age of Messiah's kingdom is being ushered in, it is altogether appropriate that the veil should now be lifted, that man may look backward through the mists of antiquity and behold the tangible evidence, such as cannot be controverted, that the Bible story is true and that Christendom's faithlessness therein is the product of human pride and arrogance, and that "the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God".

Seven Nations Send Expeditions

AT THE present moment there are no less than twelve archæological expeditions actively engaged in excavation work in the land of Palestine. Four of these are financed from

America, three from Great Britain, one from Germany, and the remaining four from four other countries. Thus altogether there are seven nations now engaged in this research work in the Holy Land. The International Archæological Congress was, in fact, held there in 1926. While the work of these exploring expeditions is only now getting well under way, nevertheless some of them have already made important discoveries confirmatory of certain Old Testament narratives.

One of the best equipped of the *American* expeditions now excavating in Palestine is that being conducted by the University of Pennsylvania, under the direction of Prof. A. Rowe. They are now working at Beisan (probably the ancient city of Beth-dagon mentioned in Joshua 15:41). They have already uncovered the Philistine temple of Dagon there, where the Philistines put the head of King Saul when he died (1 Chronicles 10:10), and have also discovered the temple of the Syrian goddess Astarte nearby. This vicinity has associations with the lives of Saul, David, Jonathan and Ahab, to mention only a few Biblical characters. Almost every stone in this locality has some Biblical relationship.

Another American expedition, directed by Prof. Fisher of the University of Chicago, is now excavating at Megiddo, or Armageddon. Much is expected there, and the work is well financed. It is said that Prof. Fisher has been given an allowance of $50,000 a year, for a period of five years, with which to pursue his researches at Armageddon. One of the first things he found on that ancient battlefield was a tablet containing Egyptian hieroglyphics which, when translated, proved to belong to the Egyptian King Shishak, who the Bible tells us did invade Palestine in the days of King Rehoboam, the son of Solomon.—2 Chronicles 12:1-9.

The American School of Archæology is now established in Jerusalem; and its pupils, under the direction of Dr. W. F. Albright, are excavating at Tel-el-Mirsim, just south of Hebron. This is believed to be the ancient site of Kirjath Sepher, mentioned in Joshua 15:15 and should yield much valuable information; for the name Kirjath Sepher means "Town of Archives", and was probably a place where valuable records were stored. They have found records there already which indicate that the town itself was destroyed four times by fire. It appears that one of these fires was the act of Nebuchadnezzar, the Babylonian king, at the time of the destruction of Jerusalem, about 606 B. C.

The University of California is financing a party of excavators at Tel-en-Nesbeh, which is believed to be the site of ancient Mizpah, mentioned in the Old Testament. This expedition is under the direction of Dr. W. F. Bade. He has uncovered a portion of the 16-foot wall, which was guarded by immensely massive towers. It is possible that this fortification was built prior to the Jewish occupation of Canaan. A tomb, believed to be over 4000 years old, has been discovered there, and more than a hundred ancient skeletons have been unearthed.

Tell-Tale "Tels"

THE three *British* expeditions are (1) that of Sir Flinders Petrie, in the extreme southern portion of Palestine; (2) that of the British school of Archæology, which is excavating at Tantura, the site of ancient Dan; and (3) that of the Palestine Exploration Fund, directed by Dr. E. W. G. Masterman, who has been working in Jerusalem, Askalon and Tel-el-Hesy, otherwise called Tel Sanda-hannah. A *tel* means a hill site upon which a city has been built, and when the tels are dug into they do tell many interesting things.

Professor Sellin, of Berlin, is directing a party of excavators at Tel Balata, near Nablus, on what is believed to be the site of the ancient city of Shechem, thirty-two miles north of Jerusalem. It was there that Abraham, on his first migration to the land of promise, pitched his tent and built an altar under an oak. It was there, also, that Jacob pitched his tent, and bought a field which he subsequently bequeathed as a special patrimony to his son Joseph.

It is also probable that Shechem is one and the same as the Sychar of John 4:5, where the Savior conversed with the Samaritan woman at Jacob's well. The research work there has not progressed very far as yet, although Prof. Sellin has already revealed a considerable amount of the city wall, and the west and east gates. Shechem, at the division of Canaan amongst the Israelites, fell by lot to the tribe of Ephraim, but was assigned to the Levites and was made a city of refuge.—Joshua 20:7; 21:20, 21.

What Is Beyond the Grave?

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by Judge Rutherford.]

THIS question has claimed the attention of all peoples. There is no adult person on earth today but that has had some sad experience with death and the grave. Some immediate member of his family or relative or friend has been stricken in death. He has asked and still enquires: "What is beyond the grave, and shall I see my loved one again?"

The word grave means sepulchre or place of burial. It also means the condition of death or destruction or devastation. The word is derived from the same root which is translated *hell* in our modern English. Several hundred years ago hell in the English language meant a dark place, like a grave or tomb. Since then ecclesiastics have tried to make it mean a place of conscious torment. But the Scriptures do not warrant that conclusion.

It is manifest that there could be no graves were it not for death. Everybody knows from observation and experience that death is a great enemy of the human race. The very opposite of death is life. Every sane person desires to live. Because death robs man of his greatest treasure it is his great enemy. Every man born of a woman is of "few days and full of sorrow".

Since man is not responsible for his own birth why should he be a victim of a relentless enemy called death, and why should he go down in sorrow to the grave? The reason for death and the grave must be understood before we can find an answer to the question, What is beyond the grave? There is but one source of knowledge from which we can ascertain the truth, and that is the Word of God. No man has gone into the grave and returned to tell the story. The Word of God however is plain and explicit, and is given for the instruction of man that he might know the right way.

It is worse than useless to philosophize and express opinions. This question is fraught with too much importance to rest upon conjecture. When we have the sure Word of God told in such plain language that any one can understand, why should we turn to any other source for an answer to this question? In the language of the Prophet Isaiah, Let us go to God's Word, and if the answers given are not in harmony with His Word they are not true. What then does His Word disclose?

Creation

JEHOVAH God is the Creator of heaven and earth. The earth is Jehovah's and the fulness thereof. He made man to have dominion over the earth. All the works of Jehovah are perfect. (Deuteronomy 32:4) He made the first man perfect and called him Adam. He did not give man eternal life or immortality, but He gave him the right to continuous life upon condition that he render himself in obedience to God's law.

God said to man: 'In the day that you violate my law you shall die.' As a test to his obedience God commanded that man should not eat of a certain fruit. Adam disobeyed. What led him to disobey? What was the inducing cause? The answer to this question is important, and throws much light upon the question of immortality and what is beyond the grave.

Lucifer was placed in Eden as an overlord for man. Lucifer was a spirit being. He knew that man worshiped God. Lucifer desired to have man worship him. To accomplish this purpose he knew that he must alienate man from God. Therefore he set out to turn man away from Jehovah. He approached Eve, Adam's perfect wife. He inquired why they were not eating of the fruit that had been forbidden. Eve replied, as it is recorded in Genesis 3:5: 'God has commanded that we shall not eat of it, and if we do eat we shall die.' Lucifer replied: "Ye shall not surely die."

This was the first statement ever made with reference to human immortality. If Satan was telling the truth then man was created to live for ever regardless of what he might do. But was he telling the truth? Jesus said, in John 8:44: 'The Devil is a liar and the father of lies.' This was Lucifer's first lie. He told Eve that God was lying, when in fact he himself lied. She believed him and disobeyed, and Adam joined her in the transgression because he preferred her rather than to obey God. Adam then was sentenced to death. The name of Lucifer was changed to that of Satan, Serpent, Dragon and Devil.

Perpetuating Satan's Lie

THE policy of Satan from then till now has been to turn men away from God, and to accomplish this purpose he has ingeniously per-

petuated his lie that there is no death. It is the Devil that has instilled in the minds of men that all men are inherently immortal. The Devil has great influence over the minds of men. God has promised to protect from the Devil's influence only those who fully trust in Jehovah and obey Him. Every one who desires to be influenced by Satan God will permit to take his own course.

Satan tempts men to believe that they are wise. A man has graduated from a theological school. He is a learned man in the eyes of the world. There is a selfish desire on his part to shine before men as more than ordinary, an unusual creature. He becomes an easy victim for the Devil, and the Devil therefore induces him to put forth his own wisdom and to ignore the wisdom that comes from Jehovah.

Satan knows that the greatest desire of man is to live, and therefore he induces these wise men to say: "I believe in immortality and that there is no death." By this means he gets the wise men as his instruments, and he blinds the people through their instrumentality. The poor people, having a keen desire to know what is beyond the grave, go to a clergyman or learned theological professor and propound the question. He looks wise and expresses his opinion, but gives no evidence upon which to base it.

One further presses the question and hands to the learned man the Scriptures, and says: "Explain this, what does it mean?" And the clergyman responds: "That is a sealed book; no one can understand it except the learned. It would be useless for me to tell you what that means. Have faith in what I say and you will be all right." God foreknew this condition long centuries ago, and caused His prophet to write it down; and now we have come to the fulfilment of the prophecy. Note the words recorded in Isaiah 29:11-18; and see how wonderfully they fit the present conditions:

"And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed: and the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned. Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men: therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

"Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the Lord, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us? Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay: for shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding? Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest? And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness."

Now note that the apostle, in 2 Cor. 4:3, 4, states that the good news of God's plan for the blessing of the people is hid from the mass of mankind because Satan the Devil blinds them; and one of the most effective ways of blinding them has been to perpetuate his inherent immortality lie that there is no death.

The Judgment

GOD sentenced man to death, and the words of the judgment relative thereto are: "In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return." (Genesis 3:19) Adam died within the thousand-year day, to wit, at the end of 930 years. He died because of his sin. From that day until now men have gone into death, because they were born sinners. All who have died have gone into the grave, which is *sheol* or hell.

Here again Satan has induced the clergy to mislead the people. Based upon their false theory of inherent immortality of all souls, they have reasoned: "An immortal good soul must go to eternal bliss; and an immortal bad soul must go to a place of torment; therefore hell is a place of eternal torture." Were it not for the doctrine of the inherent immortality of the soul there would not be a thing upon which to base the doctrine of eternal torment. The two false doctrines prop up each other, and when one falls they both fall.

It is written concerning Job that he was upright before God. He was a good man. According to the clergy's theory, when he died he would go straight to heaven—because his supposedly immortal soul must surely be in bliss. But the Scriptures show exactly to the contrary. It is written: "O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!" "If I wait, the grave is mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness."—Job 14:13; 17:13.

When Jesus was on this earth He said that no man had ascended into heaven. At that time men had been dying and going into the tomb for four thousand years. (John 3:13) If any had been immortal they would surely have been in heaven. The Apostle Paul mentions a long list of faithful men, from Abel to John the Baptist, and states that these did not go to heaven. Where have all of them gone who have died? The Scriptures answer: They have gone into the grave, into the tomb or condition of death. There they "know not anything" until God's due time to awaken them out of death.

The following texts are pertinent upon this point: "For the living know that they shall die; but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten. . . . Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest."—Eccl. 5:9, 10.

"For in death there is no remembrance of thee; in the grave who shall give thee thanks?" —Psalm 6:5.

"But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he shall receive me."—Psalm 49:15.

"The dead praise not the Lord, neither any that go down into silence."—Psalm 115:17.

"In that very day [of death] his thoughts perish."—Psalm 146:4.

Surely the Word of the Lord ought to be sufficient for us to determine as to whether or not a man is alive or dead in the tomb. Upon this point it is written, in Ecclesiastes 3:19, 20: "For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all is vanity. All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again." Note also the words of the Lord, recorded in 1 Samuel 2:6: "The Lord killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up."

Promised Redemption

THE above texts indicate that there must be some hope for the future. The texts cited show beyond a question of a doubt that the dead go into the grave and go out of existence. They would for ever remain in that condition of destruction unless God in His loving kindness makes some provision for their redemption and lifting up again. God made promise that He would do that, when He said in Hosea 13:14: "I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death. O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction."

It is manifest from these words then that the grave means the condition of death, and that the promise is that God in His own due time and way will redeem man from the grave and from death, and destroy death and lift man up. So surely as Jehovah God has made this promise just that surely it will be carried out; because He says, in Isaiah 55:11: "So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it." "I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it."—Isaiah 46:11.

Provision for Life

A TEXT of the Bible familiar to all who know anything of the Bible, is John 3:16, which reads: "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life." This text standing alone is conclusive proof that man is not immortal and that those who are in the grave are not alive. The statement is there made that whosoever believeth on Him should not perish but have everlasting life. It follows then that those who do not believe must perish for ever and not have everlasting life.

In John 10:10 the words of Jesus are written: "I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly." This

is another proof text that the human race does not possess inherent life.

The question should be asked: If man is an immortal soul then what was the purpose of God in sending His Son to earth? If man were going to live anyhow then there could have been no good purpose in Jesus' death. God does not do anything for an idle or useless purpose. Why then did Jesus come to earth? And why did He die and arise from the dead? God has a great plan of redemption and salvation for the human race. Briefly stated, that plan as revealed in the Scriptures is this:

The perfect man Adam violated God's law and was sentenced to death. All of his offspring, which means all the human family, were therefore born in sin and shapen in iniquity; because Adam, as a condemned man, could not produce perfect children. To this effect it is written, in Psalm 51:5: "Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me." "As by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."—Romans 5:12.

God's law provided that mankind be redeemed by another perfect human life being substituted in the place of that which Adam had forfeited. A ransom means an exact corresponding price, a life for a life. God had promised to ransom man from the grave and redeem him from death. It is written, in Psalm 49:7, that no man could give to God a ransom because all were descendants from the imperfect and sinful Adam.

Therefore God sent His beloved Son to the earth, and He was made flesh and dwelt amongst men. He grew to manhood's estate; and when He was thirty years of age, perfect under the law and perfect in His organism, He exactly corresponded to the perfect man Adam in Eden prior to the violation of God's law. Hear Jesus' own words as to why He had come: "The Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many." —Matthew 20:28.

In order to give Himself a ransom or corresponding price for man for his redemption Jesus must die. In Phil. 2:8 it is written: "And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross." Jesus by His death provided the ransom price; that is to say, a perfect human life for a perfect human life, whereby Adam and his race can be redeemed from death and the grave.

God raised Jesus out of death as a divine being and exalted Him unto heaven, and gave Him the keys to death and hell; that is to say, to death and the grave. Jesus said, in Revelation 1:18: "I am he that *liveth*, and *was dead;* and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death." That means, of course, that He now has the power and authority to provide the way to life which the human race so much desires. It is written (Acts 4:12): "For there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved," except the name of Jesus.

It would have been a useless waste of a perfect life for God to send His beloved Son to earth to die and then to raise Him out of death, if the human race already had life. This is so plain that a wayfaring man, even though he be a clergyman, ought to understand it. The reason that it is stated in the Scriptures that God gave His Son that the people might have life and not perish is that they did not have life and would continue to perish unless something was done; and what God did was to provide a way to life.

Of course, the Devil wants to keep the people in ignorance of this great truth which is the basis for life and the only way that leads to life; and therefore he keeps to the fore the famous men, so-called who express their opinions that man is immortal and that there is no death. By this means the minds of the people are turned away from the truth.

In Due Time

YOU may ask then, Why has God not prevented the Devil from keeping the people in ignorance? The answer is that from Pentecost until Christ's kingdom God has had the gospel of His plan preached by a few faithful men in order that some might voluntarily follow in the footsteps of Jesus and participate with Him in His kingdom.

It is written in 1 Timothy 2:3-6: "For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time."

During the period of time from Pentecost until the kingdom comes is God's "due time" to give this testimony of truth to those who desire voluntarily to follow in the footsteps of Jesus. When the kingdom is established at the second coming of Christ then all shall be brought to an accurate knowledge of the truth. That is God's due time for them. Now Christ has come, and the kingdom of heaven is at hand; and for this reason the truth is beginning to spread throughout the earth. This is the reason why God has brought into use the radio at this time, that the truth may be proclaimed to the people and that they may begin to know what is the way that leads to life.

There is no disposition on my part to hold up the clergy to caustic criticism. That would not be the spirit of the Lord. The only purpose is to point out the errors that they have been following, in order that I may aid the people to see what is God's great plan for leading the people to life and back to Him.

Resurrection

THE resurrection of Christ Jesus is a guarantee that in God's own due time all the dead shall be awakened out of death and be given a full opportunity to come to a knowledge of the truth. Then it will come to pass that those who believe the Lord and obey Him shall live and shall not die. Then will be the fulfilment of the words of Jesus, when He said: "Whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die" (John 11:26); and again in John 8:51: "Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death." These scriptures are not yet fulfilled, but they are certain to be fulfilled in the near future.

Lazarus died and was in the tomb for four days. Jesus called him forth from the tomb, as it is written in the eleventh chapter of John. He did not call him from eternal torture, nor from heaven; but the scripture reads that the tomb was opened and Jesus called with a loud voice: 'Lazarus, come forth. And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes." Then Jesus said, "Loose him, and let him go."—John 11:43, 44.

That was an illustration of how the Lord in His own due time will awaken all the dead out of the sleep of death. Jesus said, in John 5:28, 29: "Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection by judgment."

It is manifest from this text that there are two classes that will be awakened out of death. The good are those who have voluntarily followed Christ Jesus as faithful Christians unto death; and these participate in the first resurrection and are granted immortality, as the Scriptures show.—Revelation 2:10; 20:6; 1 Corinthians 15:54.

Since there is but a small number who will attain to this exalted place of the divine nature or immortality, what is there beyond the grave for the millions that have died without a knowledge of Christ? In Acts 17:31 it is written: "He [God] hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead." Thus in God's due time all shall be awakened out of death, both the just and the unjust.—Acts 24:15.

Asleep in Jesus

DEATH is spoken of in the Scriptures as sleep. Christ Jesus, having provided the purchase price for all men, the human race belongs to Him; and therefore all mankind are figuratively said to sleep in Jesus. That is a consolation. The Lord desires to comfort those who mourn, and this comfort can only be given to them by the truth. The clergy claim that the belief in inherent immortality is a consolation to the sorrowful. I deny that proposition.

The Scriptures plainly state that true comfort must come from the right source, from the Lord God. It is written, in 1 Thessalonians 4:13, 14, 18: "But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. . . . Wherefore, comfort one another with these words."

God intends for the people to receive comfort in the fact that their beloved dead have gone into the grave. They are in a condition of silence, nonentity; and in the day of the resurrection, which is at the setting up of Christ's kingdom,

all the dead shall be awakened and all shall come forth from the grave and have a full and fair opportunity to learn the truth and be obedient to the Lord; and those who are thus obedient shall live and shall not die. They shall be restored to a perfect condition of body and mind and dwell on the earth for ever.

There is no doctrine in the Bible more beautifully set forth than that of the resurrection of the dead. Resurrection means restanding to life. Every clergyman knows the meaning of this word, or should know it. The doctrine of inherent immortality of all souls is diametrically opposed to the doctrine of the resurrection. If a man is immortal he cannot die. If he cannot die then he must be alive somewhere. If alive somewhere, either in heaven or hell, he cannot be resurrected.

Discussing the resurrection of the dead, it is written in 1 Corinthians 15:20: "But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that slept." At that time men were dying, and had been for four thousand years, and going into the grave. Jesus died, and on the third day was raised out of death; and the statement here is that He was the *first* one ever resurrected. It follows then that all the others were dead and must remain dead until God's due time to awaken them out of death.

Death to Be Destroyed

CONTINUING, the foregoing scripture (1 Corinthians 15:21-26) says: "For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming. Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death."

Be it noted that it is here stated that death is the great enemy, and that the Lord will destroy this enemy. How will the Lord destroy the enemy death? Remember that God promised, through the Prophet Hosea, to accomplish this very thing; and He will accomplish it through Christ Jesus, by raising up the dead out of the graves and by restoring them to perfect humanity—those who are obedient to the Lord. Be it noted that it is written in Revelation 20:13, 14: "And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death."

Here is a statement that death, which is the enemy preying upon the human race, and hell, the grave, the tomb, shall be destroyed, and all that is therein, and every man shall be judged according to what he does; and then death and hell shall be cast into the lake of fire, which is a symbol of destruction. Those who are obedient shall be restored, those who are disobedient shall suffer destruction; as it is written in Acts 3:23: "And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people."

Man's Home

WHAT then is in store for the teeming millions of people? What hope is there beyond the grave? The Scriptures record, in Isaiah 45:12, 18, that God formed the earth to be inhabited by man, and that He made it not in vain. Restored man therefore shall have his eternal home on earth.

Will those who are living now, and who have lost their loved ones in death, see and know them hereafter? I answer, Yes. There is a happy time coming, when the dead shall return from "the land of the enemy". Then loved ones, restored to each other, will know one another.

A picture is given of this by the prophet. A woman is represented weeping for her children because they had died and gone into the tomb, and the Lord gives comfort in the assurance that these beloved ones shall return from the land of the enemy, the condition of death. So it is written, in Jeremiah 31:15-17: "Thus saith the Lord, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rachel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not. Thus saith the Lord, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the Lord; and they shall come again from the land of the enemy. And there

is hope in thine end, saith the Lord, that thy children shall come again to their own border."

That will be a happy time for those who have been separated by death. The death and resurrection of Christ Jesus provided the ransom price for all mankind, and it is written: "And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away." (Isaiah 35:10) How will the ransomed of the Lord return and come unto God? They will be awakened out of death and given the truth, and the way will be made so plain for them that they cannot err in it. During that time Satan will be restrained, as set forth in Rev. 20:1-3.

It is also written: "And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those; the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein."—Isa. 35:8.

I imagine that many will ask: Why do not the clergymen and other famous Americans, so-called, tell the people of these wonderful truths contained in the Bible? The reason is, If they told these truths they would not be able to advance their own theories; and the reason they advance their theories is because they have become wise in their own conceits and are blinded by the subtle influence of the adversary.

If the clergy and famous Americans will not tell the people the truth, then let the people themselves go to their Bibles, and to such helps as the Lord has provided, and learn what the Bible teaches; and receive comfort and consolation therefrom. The only reason that the Bible Students are trying to broadcast the truth is to help the people understand. There is no desire and no disposition to get members. We are only wishing to help mankind to have a reason for a hope.

Call to mind that when Jesus was on this earth He said, in John 17:3: "This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." Why not take the words of the Master and not the sophistries of some so-called wise men and famous Americans? Jesus spoke as never man spake, and He spoke the truth. Everyone who wants to live should want to know the truth. The truth is found only in the Word of God.

Briefly summing up, then, there is hope beyond the grave for the millions who have gone into the condition of death. The hope for your loved ones who have died outside of Christ is that they shall be returned to earth, given a full knowledge of the truth, and, rendering full obedience unto the righteous laws of Christ's kingdom, they shall be restored to a condition of perfect manhood and womanhood and dwell together for ever on the earth in peace and joy.

These great truths are now due to be understood for the reason that we have reached the end of the world; Christ's kingdom is here; and now the people must know that Jehovah is the only true God, that Christ the beloved Son is King, whom God has placed upon the throne; and let all the people who would desire the truth busy themselves in finding out the great truths contained in the Scriptures, which point the way to life and endless happiness.

Cardinal Will Try to Stop Crime

A HEADLINE tells us that Cardinal Hayes is out to begin a campaign against crime. It is a good idea. Let us make a suggestion. The right place to start is with the hell question. The cardinal and everybody else knows that the idea that a God of infinite wisdom and infinite love would torture almost everybody to all eternity for something that somebody else did six thousand years ago is a lie. Let the cardinal pitch the hell-fire idea overboard and the people will be ready to listen to him and to act on his advice; but as long as the moss-covered creeds make God out to be a ten times bigger devil than the Devil himself, it is impossible for the churches that hold to those creeds to get very far in affecting the crime situation. Almost all criminals are professed believers in the idea of eternal torture. They seem to think that God is a criminal and therefore that there is no reason why they should not be. The way to stop crime is for the theologians, first of all, to tell the people the truth.

Osservatore Romano Tells the Truth

THE *Osservatore Romano,* supposed organ of the Vatican, has just said that besides universal disarmament the spiritual education of the peoples of the world is necessary before there can be universal peace. The *Osservatore* has told the truth. But such education can come only from the Lord. It can never come from the Roman Catholic, Greek Catholic or Protestant churches, which, for one reason or another and in one form or another, have blessed, prayed for, and participated in every war that has been fought since the Roman Catholic church was founded, three hundred years after the death of Christ. Good for the *Osservatore Romano.*

The First Skyscraper Ever Built

[A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD on a wave length of 275 meters by C. D. Nicholson.]

IN OUR lessons up to this time we have briefly traced the human family from its beginning in the garden of Eden, when God made Adam and Eve and then because of their sin banished them to a wild country to till the ground, where they built homes, raised families and so on, down to the time of the flood—a period of 1656 years. In our last lesson we learned how God destroyed all of the wicked people at that time, but noted His particular care for the one righteous man Noah, and his family, as well as a few of every kind of bird, fowl and animal. Noah brought these safely through the flood, and with them started a new world or order of things.

Noah's three sons, Shem, Ham and Japheth, together with their wives, were the persons God used for populating the new world. Each of these three men raised large families of boys and girls, and within a few years there were many people again living on the earth. They did not have a garden of Eden in which to start out, but they did have a clean, new earth in which to raise their grain, flowers, herds and families.

For a long time after the flood it seems that most of the people lived in tents, but in course of time they began to build little villages which later became cities. I imagine that they had quite a different problem from the architects and engineers of our day in planning a skyscraper, because they had no modern machinery. All the work had to be done by hand power. By some it is thought that this first skyscraper was circular in form, with a system of stairs winding around and around the structure clear to the top.

Where Languages Began

UP TO this time all the people in the world spoke one language. About the time this big skyscraper, which the Bible calls a tower, was nearing completion, something very unusual happened. The Lord had not been consulted regarding the matter. He therefore decided that this was the opportune time for teaching the people a much-needed lesson. In order to teach this important lesson, He confused their language so that the workmen could not talk one to another, neither could they understand one another. Can you imagine the confusion and anger of all those workmen trying to make themselves understood?

The final result was that the people were scattered or driven all over the earth because they could not understand one another, and each family had to look after its own affairs. Up to this time this giant skyscraper or tower had been known as the Tower of Babel, or Babylon, because it was built in the state or province of Babel. From that time on, it was called confusion, and ever since then people have thought of the name Babylon as meaning confusion.

There is good evidence that the time will come when all the people of the entire earth will again speak one language. It was the Lord who confused the language of man, and it will be the Lord who will turn or give to the people a universal language; and with it He will also give a knowledge of Himself. The Bible says, 'The knowledge of the glory of the Lord shall fill the whole earth as the waters cover the sea. . . . For all shall know the Lord, from the least unto the greatest,' after the pure language has been given to the people.

Study Fourteen

88. Then there are the wicked teachers, who want power over the people, to get their money. These wicked teachers are worse than robbers; for they tell lies about the great, kind heavenly Father, in order that they may get money from people. Here is what the wicked teachers tell folks:

89. They say that when a good man dies, his "soul" flies out of him, goes to heaven, and stays up there for ever; but that when a bad man dies, *his* soul goes to hell and is roasted and tortured with horrible pains and aches for ever.

90. God is love. Would a loving, kind Creator torment His creatures in this way? Of course not. There is such a place as hell, but it is simply the hole which men dig in the ground to bury dead people in. Hell is the grave. The Bible says so.

91. The man *is* the soul, not the man *has* a soul. The Bible says that, too. So we see that when the wicked teachers say that the soul of man is tormented in hell, they are telling a terrible lie about Jehovah God Himself; for God does not torment anyone.

92. These wicked teachers have kept people scared to death for hundreds of years. They tell them that by paying money they can escape the "pains of hell". This is another big lie. There are no pains in hell, or the grave. "The dead know not anything." So, you see, these wicked men are getting money from the people for nothing. In other words, they are robbing people.

93. In fact they are robbing them in two ways. They rob the people of money, and they rob them of love for God. Their lies make the people hate God, and feel afraid of Him. We know that we should love God, not feel afraid of Him. When other things make us afraid, we turn to God for protection; for He is able to keep us from every harm.

94. It is easy for us to see where the big lies which the wicked teachers tell, were made up. They came—why, of course! that's it! They came from the Devil, whom God has called the father of lies!

The Only Good Man in the World

95. The children of Adam and Eve soon became the parents of many more children, so that in time there were many people on the earth. Sixteen hundred years after Adam and Eve were driven out of the garden of Eden, things became very bad in the world.

96. The people had been listening more and more to the Devil's big lies, until they got so wicked that the Lord decided to destroy them. They were very bad indeed—much worse than most of the wicked people on the earth today.

97. There were thousands and thousands of these wicked people. In all their numbers there was just one man and his family who loved God and served Him. This man's name was Noah, and his family was the only family in the world at that time.

Questions on Study Fourteen

88. Why do some wicked teachers tell lies of this kind? What are the two things they are after? Why are they worse than other robbers?

89. What do they say happens to a bad man when he dies? What good would be accomplished by roasting and torturing anybody for ever?

90. Would you be willing to burn anybody for ever? Would God do anything you would not be willing to do? Is there a hell? What is the Bible hell?

91. Does man have a soul or is he a soul? When teachers say that the soul of man is tormented in hell whose good name are they maligning?

92. Were you ever burned? If somebody would tell you that you were going to be burned for ever would it scare you? Would it be right to burn anyone for ever?

93. In what two ways do wicked teachers rob the people? Is it right to make people hate God? When afraid, to whom do we turn for protection?

94. Where did all these big lies that the wicked teachers tell really come from? Who is the biggest of all liars and the father of all lies?

95. What was the condition of the world of mankind sixteen hundred years after Adam and Eve had been driven out of the garden of Eden?

96. What was one of the principal reasons why the people were so very wicked at that time? What did the Lord decide to do with them?

97. Who was the best man living in the world at that time? Did God's love for him take in his family also? Is God interested in families?

STUDIES IN THE "HARP OF GOD" (JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S GREAT BOOK)

With issue Number 60 we began running Judge Rutherford's new book, "The Harp of God", with accompanying questions, for use in individual or congregational Bible Study.

621 Finally, at the end of the Millennial reign of the Messianic kingdom, all the obedient ones of the human race will have been restored to perfect conditions. The Harp of God, the great doctrinal truths, will be magnified in the hearts of all the people. But even now the fully consecrated Christian is pictured as standing above the kingdoms of this world, having the Harp of God, and singing the song of Moses and the Lamb, saying: "Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name?" And with the close of the thousand years "all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest". (Revelation 15:3, 4) These are looking to the finished work of Christ.

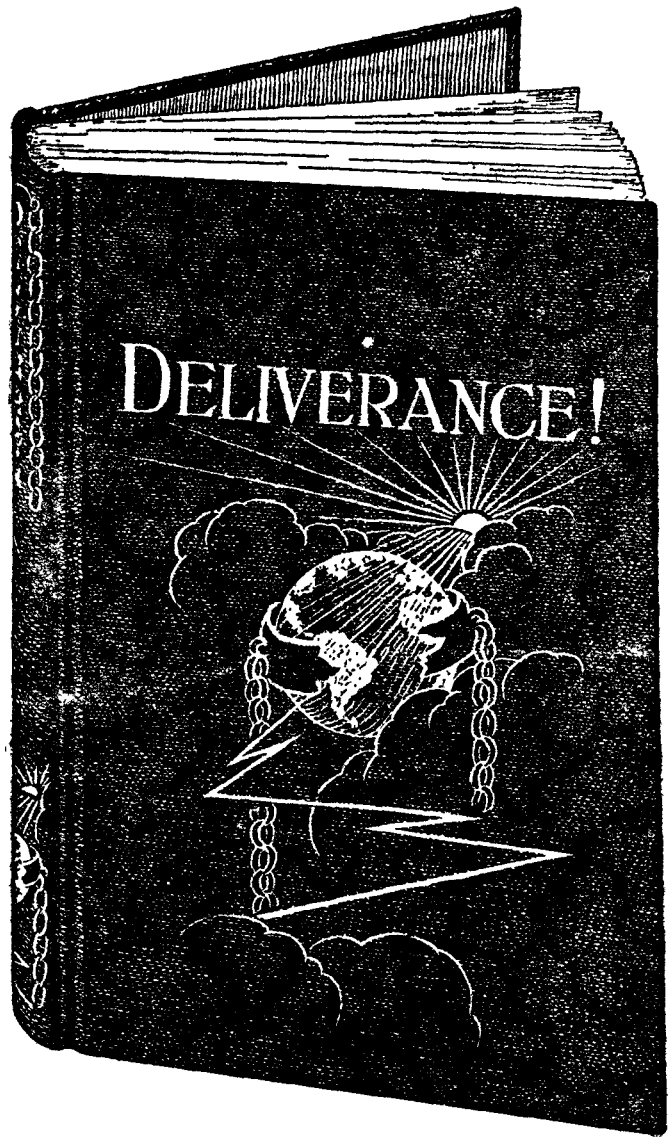
622 By faith looking up through the corridor of the Millennial age now opening, we see standing at the further end thereof a perfect race of human beings. Every vestige of wickedness, selfishness, and wrong has been eliminated. During the thousand-year reign of Christ that old Serpent, the Devil and Satan, has been restrained, that he might not deceive the nations and peoples during the Messianic reign. (Revelation 20:1-3) Being released for a little season at the end of that period, he has put forth his efforts again to deceive; but now these have ended and Satan is destroyed, because God has decreed it thus. (Revelation 20:7-10; Hebrews 2:14) Abraham, the father of the faithful, and his colleagues of like faithfulness who have, under the supervision of the Christ, directed the people through their Millennial trial, have finished their earthly career and have been raised to a higher plane as spirit beings. Having during that reign turned many to righteousness, they shine forth as the stars for ever and ever. (Daniel 12:3) The earth has been brought to a condition of Edenic Paradise. In it there are no weeds, thistles, or wicked thorns. It is a fit habitation for perfect man, pleasing to the eye. All men and women have been perfected in organism, mind, and character; and gracious words are upon their lips. Each one, granted a perfect voice, possesses the ability to sing perfectly; and a song of joy is upon all lips. All the creation of earth is now subjected to man; and the chief joy of every one is and will be to contribute to the happiness of his fellow men and to glorify God and Christ.

QUESTIONS ON "THE HARP OF GOD"

What will be the condition of the obedient ones at the end of the Millennial reign? ¶ 621.
How will the Harp of God appear to them? ¶ 621.
How is the consecrated Christian pictured at this time relative to the kingdoms and the Harp of God? Give Scriptural reason for the answer. ¶ 621.
To what are these Christians looking? ¶ 621.
What is meant by the Hallelujah chorus? ¶ 622.
By faith looking to the end of the Millennial reign, describe the conditions that will then prevail. ¶ 622.
What will be the condition of Satan at that time? ¶ 622.
What will be the condition of Abraham and the other faithful prophets? ¶ 622.
Describe the condition of the earth at that period. ¶ 622.
What will be particularly pleasing about men and women then? ¶ 622.
What will be their ability to sing? ¶ 622.
What will be the chief joy of every creature at that time? ¶ 622.

The Kingdom Voice *By Elizabeth P. Madole*

Our Master smiles upon us
As He sees each one at toil;
He pours for us the wine of joy;
His purpose nought can foil.
Oh, we glimpse the Lord of Glory!
Our eyes behold our King!
So let us cheer our comrades on,
And wide our banners fling.
The kingdom now is near at hand;
Our King has come to reign.
What joy to lift the burdens
From hearts with grief bowed low;
To tell the heavy laden
Of blessings soon to flow,
To picture death as vanquished,
Since millions ne'er will die;
For Christ the Lord takes up His power,
He'll heed the captives' cry.
Then herald wide the message:
Our King begins His reign!



Deliverance

An announcement of release. A clear cry to the people that their bondage is ending. The bondage that has strewn lives full of heartaches, sorrows, pains, death. Deliverance, certain, sure and all-complete, has long been promised mankind. Now there are the unmistakable signs in our day that would mark the time for release.

DELIVERANCE is the title of the book that assembles the prophecies and the events that fulfil them. Know of the great events in progress—the new order being inaugurated. The book DELIVERANCE is but 384 pages—38 cents postpaid.

Deliverance is cloth bound gold stamped 384 pages and lecture course to help in reading 38¢

International Bible Students Association,
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, New York.
Gentlemen:
Please send a copy of DELIVERANCE.
Enclosed find 38 cents.

_____

_____



OLD WORLD DYING

The Golden Age

a Journal of fact hope and courage

Vol. VIII Bi-Weekly No. 201
June 1, 1927

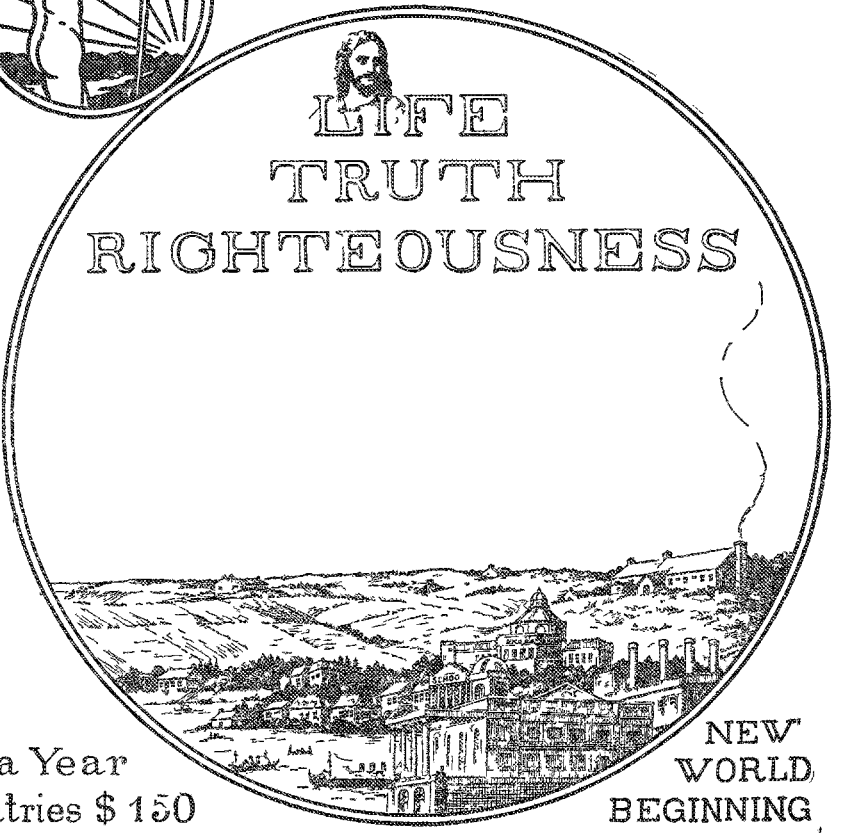
AMERICA NAMED FOR ITS DISCOVERER

SHINGLE MAKING— GROWING INDUSTRY

SIGNIFICANCE OF LORD'S MEMORIAL

CHRIST IN THE BOOK OF NUMBERS





NEW WORLD BEGINNING

5¢ a copy — $ 1.00 a Year
Canada and Foreign Countries $ 1.50

Contents *of the* Golden Age

Labor and Economics

At Home and Abroad 547
Low Wages a Delusion 547
Forty Dollars a Minimum Wage in New York 547
A Buyer's Paradise 548
Terrible Housing Conditions 548
Too Much Soft Coal 550

Social and Educational

Why Immigrants Succeed 548
Some Effects of Cigarette Smoking 550
Suicides Among College Students 550

Manufactures and Mining

The Shingle Industry 559

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

Commercial Use of Radio Beacons 547
Increase in Kansas Mortgages 549
Net Profits Paid out in Texas 549

Political—Domestic and Foreign

Movements Toward Ending Slavery 548
Abolish the Espionage Act 552
Killing by Concussion at Half a Mile 553
French Formally Adopt Liquid Fire 553
Events in Canada 558
Cardinal Hayes Blesses the Regiment 572

Home and Health

In Re Hay Fever 572

Travel and Miscellany

Location of Our New Offices 554
America Named After its Discoverer 555

Religion and Philosophy

The Memorial 563
Christ in the Book of Numbers 570
Why Two Angels Visited a Very Wicked City 573
Little Studies for Little People 574
Studies in "The Harp of God" (Concluded) 575

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN, Business Manager
WM. F. HUDGINGS . . Sec'y and Treas.

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2
Canadian . . . . . 38-40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

The Golden Age

Volume VIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, June 1, 1927 | Number 201

At Home and Abroad

[Radiocast from WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by the Editor.]

Commercial Use of Radio Beacons

RADIO beacons have proven entirely practical in guiding an airplane from Detroit to Dayton and return. The pilot received a stream of signals constantly informing him as to whether or not he was on the right course, and if off his course the signals indicated whether he should turn to left or right. It is expected to so arrange the control board of the new Ford planes that these signals will be given by lights, and thus the pilot will be independent of the telegraph code as well as of landmarks below.

Low Wages a Delusion

AMERICAN products, produced by the highest paid labor in the world, are crowding to the wall the products of all the underpaid labor of the rest of the world. High wages have led to mass production, the best of machinery, huge buying power for the workers, and the creation of a wide home market. American workers today have all the comforts possessed by those who in Europe are considered moderately wealthy.

$40 a Minimum Wage in New York

ACCORDING to a careful study made by the National Industrial Conference Board, a New York employer who pays an office man less than $40 a week is paying him less than is actually required for the decent maintenance of himself and his family. Out of this sum $10 goes to the landlord, $15 to the grocer, butcher and milkman, $5 for the clothing of himself, his wife and his children under fourteen years of age, while the balance is needed for sundries, such as medical care, insurance, recreation and the like. The manual worker can get along on $36 per week, his expenses for rent and clothing being less. But as a matter of fact the office workers, though their living expenses are higher, are generally paid less than the manual workers.

The Necessity of Keeping Busy

THE necessity of keeping busy has been again brought to light by the revelation that eighty percent of all juvenile crime is committed after three o'clock in the afternoon; or, in other words, after school is out and the boys have nothing to do. The Children's Aid Society will now give attention to the subject of giving school boys adequate means of entertainment after 3 p. m.

Life First, Property Second

THE national convention of the union of American Hebrew Congregations held at Cleveland passed resolutions that labor is life and is not a commodity to be bought and sold in the market, and that human rights take precedence over the rights of property. These axioms run contrary to general economic and legal practice, but they are parallel to the teachings of the Bible and must ultimately prevail. The best men and women are coming more and more to see that the Golden Rule is not only right but a necessity.

New York's Deaths by Automobiles

NEW YORK STATES deaths by automobiles were 2,143 in 1926, which is a slight increase over 1925. Among the principal causes of death and accident were grade crossings, speed mania, reckless driving, intoxicated drivers, intoxicated pedestrians, pedestrians with umbrella-obstructed views, pedestrians with package-obstructed views, running from behind one machine into the path of another, sudden backing of cars and running into parked cars.

A Buyer's Paradise

NEW YORK is to have a new type of building which might be called a buyer's paradise. It will have thirty stories and will be given over to buyers. The first three floors will house a permanent exposition, and the remainder will be operated as a hotel for the 3,000 buyers who can there be accommodated. None but members of the International Mercantile Club or their invited guests will be accommodated.

Terrible Housing Conditions

WITNESSES before the State Housing Board show that there are still terrible housing conditions in New York City, due to the inability of many to pay the rents required. In numerous instances there are three families occupying apartments of only five or six rooms; and in some of the Negro sections of Harlem there are double shifts of boarders, using the bedrooms day and night. On the other hand there are numerous high-class apartments that are standing unoccupied. An attempt is being made at Albany to persuade the leading New York life insurance companies to invest five percent of their funds in providing better housing facilities for the people of New York.

Widening and Lighting of Streets

MANY American cities are now determinedly widening their streets and none too soon. The cost of street widening is offset by the increased value of the abutting property. Much the same may be said of improved street lighting. The crowds which the better lights bring to the improved areas soon pay for the lights.

Movements Toward Ending Slavery

THERE are several encouraging movements toward the ending of slavery in the United States. In Louisiana the United States government is prosecuting two men for selling a fifty-year-old Negro, his wife and three children for $20; in Pennsylvania there is agitation against the binding out of dependent children in return for food, clothing and lodging; and in several of the states there is legislation pending forbidding the clergy of any denomination from requiring the marriage contract to bind parents to educate in any particular religious faith the children born to the union.

Peonage in Texas and Arizona

FIVE men, including the sheriff of Willacy County, Texas, have just been found guilty of peonage by a federal jury. Young men were arrested on vagrancy charges, and instead of being placed on trial were forced to work in the cotton fields. The charges of peonage in Arizona are less definite, but are based upon the supposed mistreatment of Porto Ricans brought from Porto Rico to Arizona for cotton culture purposes.

Why Immigrants Succeed

THE reason why Dora Martin of Costa Rica could enter the United States two years ago with no knowledge of English and then become the valedictorian of her class in that brief time, is that she was willing to work hard to accomplish her purpose. A native-born American could have accomplished the same result with an expenditure of much less energy. This happened in New York City. There is a similar case in Reading, Pa., where a boy from Jugoslavia achieved the same result under similar conditions.

Achievements of a Blind Jewish Lad

TAKEN blind on the way here from Russia, twenty-three years ago, a young Jewish lad, now only thirty-eight years of age, is the proprietor of a successful printing business in New York City and has just purchased a five-story building off Cooper Square, where he is opening an American Jewish Association for the Blind. This young man, Mr. Needleman, began life as a newsboy on Broadway and was successful from the start.

Mariani Is Fond of Grapes

NEAR Nyack, New York, prohibition agents visited the farm of a Mr. Mariani, where they found ten acres devoted to the cultivation of white grapes; 5,000 gallons of fermented wine; 8,000 gallons in process of fermentation; a machine for charging wine to make it fizz; and forty-eight cases of bottles, each bearing champagne labels similar to that sold in New York night clubs at $20 per bottle. No arrests were made. Mr. Mariani claims he has a permit to hold the wine.

Broward County Goes Dry

BROWARD COUNTY, Florida, has gone dry; but in order to bring it about the prohibition authorities had to arrest the sheriff and all six of his deputies, the deputy police chief and eight of his patrolmen, and twenty-five other leading citizens. Up until that time the bootleggers of Broward county had enjoyed full police protection. Eight stills and a considerable quantity of liquor were seized in the raid.

Increase in Kansas Mortgages

THE Kansas City *Journal* tells us that there are now $20,000,000 more in mortgages resting on Kansas farms than was the case seven years ago. It is plain from this that the farmers are not getting a square deal, for in that time the general wealth of the country has increased by leaps and bounds. The original fertility of the Kansas farms has all been used up, and from now on the crops will be more expensive to produce.

Net Profits Paid Out in Taxes

ROGER BABSON, the statistician, claims that taxes consume 83% of the net profits of agriculture; 60% of mining profits; 36% of transportation and public utility profits; 32% of construction profits; 31% of finance, banking and insurance profits; 27% of mercantile profits; and 24% of manufacturing profits. Justice requires that these matters be evened up. Instead of the farmers having to pay the most they really ought to pay the least, for there is no class of workers who work as hard for their money.

The Income of Park Avenue

THE income of the 4,000 families living on Park Avenue, between 34th and 96th Streets, New York City, is said to average $75,000 a year. Although the greatest concentrated collection of wealthy families in the world, they nevertheless live not in private homes but in apartments, like the cave dwellers of old, one apartment above the other.

Plenty of Room at the Bottom

THE present manager of the Standard Oil Company entered that company as a stenographer at $50 a month. The president of the General Electric Company started as a helper in the repair shop at $1 a day. Of twenty-nine heads of important American railway systems, twenty-eight came from the bottom, although thirteen of them were college graduates.

A Big Discovery of Borax

AN IMMENSE deposit of borax has been discovered in Kern County, California, about thirty-five miles from Barstow. The deposit, which is six hundred feet under ground, has been found to be about five miles long, three miles wide and ninety feet thick. The man who first drilled through the borax was in search of water, and abandoned his place in disgust when no water was found. The deposit is now under control of one company.

Peat As a Paper-Making Material

EXPERIMENTS in Wisconsin have demonstrated that wrapping paper and wall board can be made from peat, when a little waste paper is mixed with it as a binder. This is a valuable discovery, as there are unlimited quantities of peat in Wisconsin and other states, and a scarcity of paper-making materials.

Engine Number 5200

A NEW engine has just been turned out by the American Locomotive shops at Schenectady, N. Y., that is expected to haul two complete sections of the heavy and fast trains operated over the New York Central lines, with only one train crew. This engine, No. 5200 could, if unleashed, attain a speed of 120 miles an hour. It will be used on the Twentieth Century Limited.

Thirty Trillions of Stars

BY CAREFUL estimates based upon photographs of various sections of the heavens made with the world's largest telescope the conclusion has been reached that there are not less than thirty trillions of stars. The Psalmist says of these stars that God knoweth them all by name. It is known that the light traveling at the rate of 186,300 miles a second would require at least a million years to merely pass across the face of the portion of the heavens that has already been mapped.

Too Much Soft Coal

THE likelihood of a prolonged strike in the soft coal regions calls attention anew to the fact that, under present industrial methods, America has too much soft coal. Ordinarily there are too many mines in operation and too many workers, so that the inevitable result is part time employment, with all its attendant evils. Along comes a spasm of prosperity, such as was caused by the British coal strike. For a time the mines are all busy. Then comes the inevitable slump, which is now upon us. The owners want to cut down wages, but the costs of living are high, the work is dangerous and taken from one year to another provides employment only about half the time. As a natural consequence the miners want more wages instead of less, and there you are. What the soft coal business needs is Christ's kingdom. The problem seems beyond human ability to solve.

Some Effects of Cigarette Smoking

CIGARETTE smoke contains nicotine, creosote, pyridine, prussic acid, and seven other poisons. One drop of the liquid will kill a sparrow in seventy seconds; one and one-half drops will kill a snake in twelve minutes; one-half drop will paralyze a mouse instantly. These poisons readily pass through the delicate linings and air tubes of the lungs and poison the blood. Tobacco affects the brain and spinal cord, the stomach and reproductive organs. Women working in tobacco factories are especially subject to miscarriage.

Tobacco used by growing boys produces intellectual apathy and melancholia, with occasional insanity. Athletic trainers refuse to permit men in training to smoke. Smoking reduces a man's accuracy in the pitching of baseball. The excessive use of tobacco injures the eyesight. Thomas Edison will not employ any person who smokes cigarettes. Most of the cigarettes now sold are doped with glycerine, which adds charm to the cigarette and also adds to its deadliness as an agency for the destruction of manhood and womanhood. Cigarette smoking makes the complexion of women yellow and ashen, and makes the women themselves nervous and inclined to insomnia. In twenty-four years the consumption of cigarettes in the United States increased from three billions to seventy-two billions.

Suicides Among College Students

DURING the first month of 1927 there were nine suicides among the students at American universities. Several of these committed suicide because of a morbid desire to find out about the things of the next life, and some of them because they failed to pass the midwinter examinations. A Texas college professor believes that several of them have concluded to suicide because they believe the whole of life is what they have found it to be at the universities, and what the professor in question calls a rotten mess. As far as faith in and reverence for the Creator is concerned most universities are what the professor says they are; and when a young man or young woman has had love and reverence for God taken out of his or her life there is nothing left but disillusion and despair. Any college professor who by any means robs a believing young man or woman of faith in God is a foe to humanity and a well-developed child of the Devil, who is thus often proven to be a murderer in fact as well as in intent.

Proper Place to Train Children

THAT home is the proper place to train children has been proven again by a force of Columbia University psychologists who made careful studies of 2,400 children. All tests showed that the home influences toward honesty were preponderant, the influence of friends second and the influence of Sunday schools, schools and clubs of slight value. Girls cheated more often in classrooms and boys more often in games. Children of wealth were less honest than those of the poor. Honesty seemed to be in direct proportion to intelligence.

Massachusetts Insane Asylums

IT SEEMS that in Massachusetts any person who wants to get rid of a relative or ward and get possession of his property can hire two unscrupulous medical men to sign a commitment, get the formal approval of a judge, and then rush the victim off to an asylum. Commenting on these conditions the *Fellowship Forum* says:

It has been discovered that for many years there has been an interlocking system composed of unprincipled and shyster attorneys, corrupt politicians and unscrupulous and characterless medical doctors. These men, cooperating, have looted and stolen the property of well-

to-do citizens and have defrauded the rightful heirs of these estates, driving them, in many instances, into suffering and poverty.

When some of these defrauded heirs have had the courage to protest against these outrages, bold, high-handed conspirators, no better than brigands and buccaneers, have had them railroaded into insane asylums to languish unfriended to the end of their miserable days. The administration of some of these Massachusetts insane asylums is declared to be unspeakable and a disgrace to any state which would permit and tolerate such a condition of affairs.

California's Mice Plague Ended

KERN COUNTY, California, has been having an invasion of millions of mice. While the farmers were putting forth desperate efforts to stop their march of devastation nature took a hand. Thousands of sea gulls came inland a distance of two to three hundred miles, and with many other varieties of game birds brought about the end of what threatened to be a great catastrophe.

Two More Great Bridges

ONTARIO and Western New York are rejoicing over the completion of a splendid highway bridge connecting Buffalo with Fort Erie. Bayonne is rejoicing in the plans just announced for a magnificent structure which will span the Kill van Kull between Bayonne and Staten Island.

Ionized Layer Located

TWO scientists of the Carnegie Institute have succeeded in definitely locating the ionized layer which for many years scientists have reasoned was located above earth's atmosphere. This layer is now shown to range from 50 to 130 miles above the earth, with a greater height in fall than in summer and a greater height in afternoon than in morning. Changes in the height of the layer affect radio communication. Fading is a related problem.

Late Wonders of Radio

CALIFORNIA talks with London by radio, Lloyd George converses with New England, the Presidents of Harvard and Cambridge Universities engage in colloquy, and Greenland complains that where she was once cut off from civilization eight months in the year, now she is constantly in touch with all the scandals of the world and almost wishes she were back on the old basis. New inventions in radio are announced almost every day. Every policeman may shortly be carrying an easily portable receiving set which will enable him to keep in constant touch with headquarters.

The Wild Horses of Wyoming

THE state of Wyoming is pestered by thousands of wild horses running over the ranges and eating the food which would maintain valuable cattle and sheep. The horses are of almost no value, except for the hides and fat; although some of the flesh is sent to France, where it is marketable. An effort is being made to get rid of these superfluous horses.

Automobiles Promote Thrift

IT HAS just been discovered, in an unexpected way, that automobiles promote thrift. The way it has come about is that thefts of payrolls by automobile bandits have become so common that many great concerns have adopted the practice of paying their help by checks instead of in cash. The employes have been keeping the cash in the bank as long as possible, and thrift has been encouraged in a most unlikely manner.

The Training of Foremen

THE Department of Manufacture of the Chamber of Commerce of the United States points out that some of the results obtained by the training of foremen are found to be increased production, decreased personnel, reduction of material in process, better inspection, less labor turnover and better relations between employers and employes.

Significant Words of the President

PRESIDENT COOLIDGE in his message to Congress on January 10th said in effect that the United States Government would always take the steps necessary for the preservation and protection of the lives, the property and the interests of its citizens and of this government itself, whether those interests were endangered by internal strife or by outside interference. The citizens of Uncle Sam now have investments in every country under the sun. It is estimated

that by 1950 they will have fifty billion dollars invested in foreign lands. The stocks and bonds of all countries will shortly be sold on the New York stock exchange. Uncle Sam is getting deeper and deeper into it every year, and if he proposes to land marines wherever there is trouble it will not be many years before America will be in trouble up to her neck all over the globe.

Student Attitude on War

THE National Student Conference held at Milwaukee went on record with a vote that shows 357 students will take part in no war, 740 will take part in any "righteous" war; and as all wars are made to appear righteous, they can be put down along with the 356 who were non-committal as being for war. By their own vote the students show that less than one-fourth of them have the backbone to hold out against war, and when the test comes the number is sure to be very much less than even that small proportion.

Wise Words From Henry Ford

HENRY FORD writes with a punch when he says:

> The same people, ministers and editors, who listened to the war propaganda of the financiers ten years ago, teaching the doctrine of killing, are now rooting for capital punishment. And the same crowd of financiers are backing up this present campaign for the adoption of the methods of cruelty. They want to harden the sensibilities of the people, for it serves their ends to have war.

Abolish the Espionage Act

AWAY with the infamous Espionage Act, which was never intended to catch German spies, but only to prey upon the liberties of true Americans whose Americanism is much better than that of the men who were cajoled into passing the act. Senator Reed of Missouri is one of those who still believes in the good old American doctrine of freedom of speech and of the press. In a recent address to the American Society of Newspaper Editors he said: "It is monstrous that a citizen cannot speak for or against the prosecution of war. The liberty of the press must be maintained in peace and war alike, trusting confidently in the patriotism and common sense of our people." Senator Reed is right; and that American act of infamy, the Espionage Act, should not be allowed to remain on the statute books another day. Away with it.

Never But a Few Communists

FROM the New York *Times* we learn that when the American Communist movement was at its height, and ministers, editors and politicians all over the country were frothing at the mouth and demanding deportation for everybody, there was a possible total of not more than 35,000 people in the movement which, however, is now only about 5,000 to 7,000. The *Times*, reviewing a book by a labor historian, notes that many of the persons highest in the Communist movement at that time, 1919, were agents of the Department of Justice, all of which makes the whole subject look ridiculous to anybody with any common sense. Instead of being afraid of Russia it seems that we were all afraid of ourselves and did not know it. "Conscience doth make cowards of us all."

$1,000 a Sunday Not Enough

THE Wilkes-Barre *Times Leader* tells us that Reverend J. J. Curran, priest of St. Mary's Church of that city, has announced that the present Sunday collection of $1,000 is not enough; and hereafter all adults will be required to contribute at least thirty-five cents each Sunday. The *Leader* goes on to say: "The order issued by Father Curran will be closely followed out, and pennies and nickels offered for contribution will not be accepted on Sundays." To this ought properly to be added the written words of St. Peter, supposed by Catholics to have been the first pope, who said in 1 Peter 5:2, 3: "Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind: neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock."

Swing Your Partners All

THE Linwood Boulevard Christian Church of Kansas City is earnestly engaged in the highly religious and profitable discussion as to whether or not they should continue to hold their regular Sunday night dances in the church parlors or whether they should encourage the young folks to go elsewhere to dance. It seems

that some of the old folks couldn't just find the Scripture passage which spoke about the Lord and the apostles having a shakedown after meeting; but their pastor has comforted them by assuring them that he is in favor of the dances continuing, and so of course everything is all right. What a lot of fun the dogs must have laughing at the fool things that are now so popular in the field of so-called religion.

Religious Liberty in Mexico

IT IS true that at one time the Constitution of Mexico did provide that the nation profess the Roman Catholic religion and that the public worship of any other would not be tolerated; but the Constitution of 1917 now being enforced explicitly provides in so many words that "every man is free to embrace the religion of his choice and to practise such ceremony, devotions or observance of their respective creed, either in places of public worship or at home". It additionally asserts: "The Congress shall not enact any law establishing or forbidding any religion whatsoever."

Wherein Do American Oil Men Differ?

THE inquiry is being widely made as to wherein American oil men differ from other investors in Mexico. Eight thousand other foreigners have already accepted Mexico's offer of fifty-year leases with thirty-year renewals. Why is it that American oil men refuse to do what others do? Are they sure they can force a war and get what they want?

Killing by Concussion at Half a Mile

WRITING in the London *Daily News*, P. J. Noel Barker, calls attention to the fact that the Berlin bombs, prepared for the campaign of 1919, were so powerful that they would kill by concussion anyone who was in the open within six or eight hundred yards of where they fell, but that the high-explosive bombs which can now be used by army bombers are more destructive still, and will destroy all life within half a mile of where they hit. Looks like a fine time ahead for somebody.

Britain's Movie Censorship

BRITAIN is undertaking movie legislation which will, in effect, gradually replace American films with British-made films. At present American films are shown everywhere; but if the newly proposed law becomes effective five percent of the American films will be replaced with British each year, and in twenty years American films will be as extinct in British territory as the Diplodocus and Gigantosaurus are in the streets of London.

A House a Day

IN Leicester, England, the Monolithic Building Company has been constructing concrete houses, pouring one complete house a day after the sectional framework is in place. This would be considered unusually fast work in the United States, though the feat has been duplicated here.

Progress in Belgium

NOT only has Belgium closed five of its prisons because of a general decrease in criminality there, but it has just entered into a compact with Sweden, making war with that country illegal under any circumstances. Sweden now has similar war agreements with Denmark, Finland and Norway. Will they prove to be mere scraps of paper?

Lynxes and Wolves Multiply

LYNXES, the largest of the cat tribe left in Europe, are multiplying to some extent in Scotland; while the past season has been the worst for wolves in the Caucasus and in Russia that has been known in many years. At one place two hundred attacking wolves were killed by gas bombs dropped in their midst from an airplane.

French Formally Adopt Liquid Fire

BACK in those humane and gentle days of 1914-1918 it was not considered polite for one army to pump blazing liquids upon another; but the farther we get from the days of the World War the less the people seem to have profited by its lessons, and now the French Government has officially appointed liquid flame-throwing squads in every batallion of its army. This no doubt means that millions of boys now living will be burned to a crisp by liquid fire. The only solace left us is the expectation that they will die quickly. How horrible would be the thought that they would have to stay in such flames, writhing in agony for ever and ever, as the theologians once had it mapped out!

Location of Our New Offices

THE boroughs of Manhattan and Brooklyn are connected by a series of bridges across the East River. Of these the Brooklyn Bridge is the oldest and the best known. It is the most southern of the series, and ranks among the great bridges of the world. About a mile above the Brooklyn Bridge is the Manhattan Bridge, opened in 1910. Over these two bridges an immense amount of traffic passes—automobiles, trucks, street-cars, elevated railways—in the orderly fashion predominant in New York.

The Brooklyn district between these bridges is the oldest part of the borough of Brooklyn, as shown by the names of the streets therein. One can usually tell by the names of the streets just about when any district began its existence. The names of the streets in this locality are those of men prominent in the Revolutionary War—Washington, Adams, Jay—and of those subjects which then interested deeply the people of this section of the United States—Liberty, Concord, etc.

In the olden days this entire section was doubtless a desirable residential district, overlooking the East River, with the upper New York Bay not far south. Those houses still remaining are three or four stories in height, the usual height of the better class of residences in that day. But as the city grew, and business encroached upon the docks and streets nearby, the well-to-do citizens built new homes farther out on Long Island; and in time what had once been a desirable residence district sank into slums.

During the past few decades, however, another change has begun. Many of the tenement houses have been demolished; in their stead factories of steel and concrete have been erected; and now the erstwhile slum district has become a factory section. Meanwhile the traffic over the bridges has been many times multiplied, until now the stream of motor vehicles flows by incessantly.

Hundreds of employes pour forth from these factories at quitting time and scatter to various parts of the city. The roar of motor traffic increases. For a short while the hum of the departing workers fills the air. Then silence drops upon the factory district, broken only by the voices of children at play upon the streets or by passing citizens returning home. The great factories are also silent, except for the sounds indicative of the presence of the faithful watchmen who guard them against the possibility of fire or other damage.

These modern structures of steel and concrete are much alike in their construction. Perhaps the most noticeable feature is the immense amount of windows which they contain. The buildings vary in height from eight to ten or twelve stories, with roofs carrying the huge tanks necessary for adequate protection from fire. As a rule the offices are in the top story of these buildings.

The new home of THE GOLDEN AGE is one of these concrete and steel plants. It is located on the corner of Adams and Prospect Streets, and covers about one-fourth of the entire block. At present every one of the eight stories is occupied by the various departments of this plant; and doubts are already being expressed as to whether the building will long continue to be large enough for the needs of the rapidly growing business.

The offices are on the eighth floor, where there is plenty of light and fresh air, and where a fine view is presented of the boroughs of Brooklyn and Manhattan. A few squares to the north is a bend of the East River; and a steady stream of rivercraft passes to and fro—ferries, barges, tugboats, and occasionally a naval vessel of some sort on its way to or from the Brooklyn Navy Yard, a half-mile or less up the river. At a short distance to the right and the left are the Manhattan and Brooklyn Bridges, those important thoroughfares between the boroughs.

Brooklyn Bridge, the first suspension bridge built between Manhattan and Brooklyn, was completed in 1883. It is over a mile long, and consists of one main suspension span and two shore spans. The roadway is eighty-six feet wide, and is divided into five sections; the two on the outer sides being used for vehicles and electric cars, the two on the inner side for the elevated railway, and the central division for foot passengers. It is estimated that about 250,000 persons cross this bridge daily.

Manhattan Bridge was opened to the public on Dec. 31, 1909, but was not completed until May, 1911. This bridge is of double-deck design. The lower level has one thirty-five foot roadway in the middle, two subway tracks on each side, and one eleven-foot footwalk on each side; but at present the south side of this level is

closed. The upper level has four trolley tracks and a roadway for motor vehicles. The number of persons crossing this bridge daily is estimated to be about 500,000. The subway trains become surface trains while crossing Manhattan Bridge. This bridge is also a suspension bridge.

Street railways pass on both Adams and Prospect Streets, but these lines do not cross either bridge. A walk of two short blocks from our offices brings one to the entrance to Brooklyn Bridge, where you will find street-cars going to and from Manhattan, the chief of the five boroughs which go to make up Greater New York and comprising that part of the city commonly called New York City.

The eastern windows of the office floor present an unbroken view of old-fashioned houses interspersed with factory buildings, the tall chimneys of which indicate their location. It is not generally known that Brooklyn is a manufacturing city of no mean proportions. The N. Y. *American* declares it to be the greatest single center in the country where shoes are manufactured, and states that during 1926 more than fifty million dollars worth of footwear were produced here.

As the spectator looks over the approach to the Manhattan Bridge, far off to the north-eastern horizon the forest of tall chimneys corroborates the statement that this is a great manufacturing center, as well as the city of homes and the beaten track to Coney Island, New York City's famous pleasure resort.

From the south side of the building one can see the district around Borough Hall, where the Brooklyn skyscrapers are located. It is not generally known that one of these, the most recently built, is thirty-five stories in height. Beyond the skyscrapers the city stretches out as far as the eye can reach, and farther; for Brooklyn has an estimated population of more than two million persons.

The western windows of these offices look upon the billion-dollar mile of lower Manhattan, otherwise known as the Wall Street district. Far away to the left of the gazer can be seen the waters of the upper New York Bay, with Staten Island in the dim distance; while near at hand is the part of Brooklyn best known to the Bible Students—that which environs the home of the faithful men and women who have devoted their lives to the promulgation of the truth of God's Word throughout the earth.

America Named After Its Discoverer

IT IS a pleasure to note that historians are now agreed that America is properly named after its real discoverer, Leif the son of Eric. The prefix Amt in Scandinavian means Land of, and the combination *Amt-Eric,* or *Am-erica,* simply means the Land of Eric.

Not only did Leif, the son of Eric, or Leif Ericson, as he is usually called, unquestionably visit and make settlements in New England, but the name which he gave the land, *Amt-Eric,* has continued with the North American Indians to this day. Among the Indians the ancient name is still given as *Am-arok-e,* or America; and when Columbus and his friends crossed the southern part of the Atlantic, five hundred years after Leif and his friends had crossed the northern part of the same body of water, the name was in general use.

The idea that the name America had anything to do with one of the explorers, Morego Vespucci, who, by the way, was unable to write his own name, rests upon a single sentence in the writings of a Roman monk, where it appears only in the form of a suggestion. If the country had been named after this man surely it would have been called Vespuccia and not after his first name, Morego.

Among the historians and noted men of letters who have expressed themselves as convinced that Leif Ericson was the real discoverer of America, are William Cullen Bryant, Sidney Howard Gay, H. H. Bancroft, F. H. Von Humboldt, Benjamin Franklin, Oliver Wendell Holmes, James Russell Lowell, Rev. Charles Kingsley, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, T. Wentworth Higginson, and forty more.

The evidence shows that Leif's countrymen, the Icelanders, maintained colonies in America from the year 1000 to 1347 A. D. Inscriptions or other relics traceable to those colonies have been found at Kensington, Minnesota, Fall River and Dighton, Mass., Newport, R. I., Malba, L. I., and Fort Mountain, Ga. The find at Fall River was a skeleton in armor. A Roman Catholic

monk, Adam of Bremen, made reference to these colonies in a manuscript written in the year 1073. The manuscript is still preserved at Copenhagen, Denmark.

The history of Christopher Columbus shows that he made a voyage to Iceland in 1477; and the historian Henry Vignaud, a great admirer of Columbus, presents the evidence that before he sailed on his voyage of discovery Columbus knew of the existence of America and had an approximate idea of its distance from Spain in sailing days. This detailed information he obtained while in Iceland, the only place where it was procurable.

A recent discovery, confirming the Icelandic claims to the settlement and naming of America, is the tribe of white Indians near Panama. It seems that these Indians are not albinos at all, but are golden-haired, blue-eyed and white-skinned, and look very much like the primitive Norse people. Without a doubt these are all that are left of the original Icelandic colonies. Wars with Indians, and pestilences in their home lands, caused the abandonment of the colonies.

The historians claim to have established the fact that Leif Ericson touched at Cape Cod, ascended the Charles River at flood tide, landed at Cambridge, built a house there at what is now known as Gerry's landing, and that those who followed him built the ancient city of Norumbega at what is now Watertown, Mass.

The Norse peoples are quite plain in their statements that they believe they see why such a persistent effort has been made to take the glory away from the Protestant Norse discoverer and to give it all to the Roman Catholic explorers, Christopher Columbus and Morego Vespucci. It is indisputable, of course, that our history of that period is mainly from Catholic sources.

In Re Hay Fever *By C. J. W., Jr.*

A MEDICAL authority defines hay fever as a "form of nasal catarrh, accompanied with fever and occasional dyspnoea (shortness of breath)". He hasn't said the half of it, as all sufferers from this malady can attest. It has been attributed to the effluvium from hay, and the pollen of certain plants.

The plants most stigmatized as causing hay fever during the pollen-spreading season, are the Oldfield Goldenrod (*Solidago nemoralis*), and the common Ragweed (*Ambrosia trifida*). The ragweed merits most of the blame, however, for its pollen is intensely irritating to most human noses possessing an inherited or acquired catarrhal tendency. The family name of the ragweed, *Ambrosiaciae,* though suggestive of the Greek "food for the gods", seems to be a misnomer, since we are certain that no one would mourn the loss of this obnoxious plant.

In fact, the tears of hay fever victims would greatly decrease, in the event of the complete extermination of *Ambrosia trifida.* This does not seem likely, for the plant is established from New Brunswick to Florida, and to New Mexico on the west. So it will no doubt continue to charge the autumn breezes with its pollen.

I am sure that if "I. Sneeze", whose lamentation appeared in No. 192 of THE GOLDEN AGE, had thought twice about the matter he would not have allowed even the tortures of hay fever to betray him into the hasty statement about "his Satanic Majesty getting ready to shake the ragweed and blow its pollen into the air to torture mankind once more".

The fertilization of large areas of certain species of plants by the agency of wind-blown pollen is one of the most beautiful examples of the Great Creator's provision for the welfare and perpetuation of His plant-creatures. We must not be led to think that the Lord created man, and then turned the job of creating plants, pollen, and air currents over to the Devil. The supposition that Satan has anything whatever to do with the economics of plant life is altogether erroneous.

Fertilization is also accomplished by other methods than that which makes the ragweed and its class so objectionable. As an illustration of the manifold and wonderful ways in which the Lord accomplishes the transmission of virile pollen between remote male and female flowers, I subjoin an extract from the pen of the eminent

biological authority, William Joseph Showalter, Sc. D., a member of the publication faculty of the National Geographic Society, Washington, D. C.:

The flower has been called a living machine for making seeds. The essential parts of this machine are pistils and stamens. To fertilize the ovules of the pistil with the pollen grains of the stamen, and thus to start the promise of the plant that is to be, is the flower's problem.

Less virile flowers, possessing both stamens and pistils, fertilize themselves. . . . In others the sexes are so separated that stamens and pistils occur in different flowers or even on different plants.

Some of these employ the wind and the water as messengers for carrying pollen from mature stamens to receptive pistils. Such flowers are rigid economists except in the matter of pollen, of which they are profligate spenders. Insects might be attracted by pleasing odors, bright colors, and sweet nectar, but the wind and the water pay no attention to such things. So color, scent, and sweetness are absent. But there is greater need for pollen, since wind and water are poor messengers and must be loaded down if any of the pollen is to reach its proper destination.

Some of the water-fertilized plants have had to adapt themselves to fertilization under water, and hence are provided with pollen of the same specific gravity as water. Others must be fertilized at the surface, and these launch their pollen grains on floating rafts. . . . When the water-living tasselgrass matures its pistils and stamens in separate flowers, their stalks suddenly shoot up to the surface of the water, no matter what the depth, and the staminate flowers there spread their pollen abroad.

But the most interesting of all the water-living plants in the matter of fertilization is the familiar wild celery. The female flower raises its head to the surface on a long stalk, but the male flowers remain entirely submerged until the time for fertilization comes. Then their buds detach themselves, float to the surface, and curve back their sepals, so as to make a raft for their two perfect stamens. These float about until they meet the female flowers. Once the female flower is fertilized the stem contracts and the flower is drawn beneath the surface, where it matures its seeds.

The wind-pollinated plants include many of the forest trees and most of the grasses.

Of the pollenization by insects, Mr. Showalter says:

One of the birthworts, for instances, has hairs in the corolla which permit the ant or other creature to enter, but hold it prisoner until it has crawled all over the stamens and pistils, and is either loaded with pollen by the one, or has had its burden taken from it by the other. Sometimes the imprisonment lasts as long as sixty hours.

The Dutchman's-pipe accomplishes the same object by making the tube leading to the nectar so smooth that the small flies entering it cannot get a foothold on the way out until the flower withers.

Some of the orchids secrete a copious supply of nectar, which is poured into a little chamber that has an overflow spout to discharge the surplus. The bees visit the flower to gnaw the sweet, fleshy ridge within. In doing so, they frequently push their fellows into the nectar chamber, where they get involuntary baths and from which they can escape only through the overflow spout. This forces them to rub their bodies against the receptive stigmas, and thus leave with the latter pollen from a previously visited flower. . . .

The mountain laurel fastens each of its stamens down in a corresponding pocket of the corolla. When a bee visits the flower and treads around over the corolla in its task of draining the nectar-cup, it steps on the stamens one by one. This releases them after the manner of a mouse springing a trigger trap, whereupon the stamen springs up and over the back of the bee, dusting it with the pollen in the anther.

Some flowers, like the milkweed, grip the legs of insect visitors and hold them fast. In trying to "yank" the trapped leg free, the bee pulls loose a little saddlebag arrangement, containing two packs of pollen, which adheres to the leg. Flying away to another flower that has a receptive stigma, the insect leaves the saddlebags with it.

The actual, underlying cause of hay fever is reasonably apparent. Were all membranous tissue in a perfectly normal state, sufficient fluid would be exuded thereby to enable the accumulation of large quantities of irritating matter without discomfort. This of course would be removed, on occasion, in the usual manner, with no subsequent ill effects.

But as catarrhal tissue is pre-eminently *dry* tissue, it follows that all external irritants readily attack it, stimulating abnormal secretion of the mucous fluid, with consequent inflammation of the mucous glands. Violent astringents are not natural, and do not promote a normal condition of the tissue. Healthy tissue is moist, and this moisture collects dry irritants to a surprising degree.

When discomfort is felt after exposure to dust or similar irritating mediums, a normal nose will expel the collected material, leaving the surface of the membrane in a protected state. Such, of course, is not the case with our poor, imperfect, catarrhal noses, and when we are subjected to the very fine, pungent pollen of *Ambrosia trifida,* we suffer. And then we suffer some more.

Events in Canada *By Our Canadian Correspondent*

THE Vancouver *Sun* in championing the cause of the people speaks in no uncertain terms regarding the intolerance, oppression and superstition of the "Medical Combine". It has the following to say:

Addressing the board of trade last week, Dr. Young of the Provincial Health Board, attacked health work being done by others than the Medical Association members. Is Dr. Young trying to ridicule the Medical Association?

Last year there was taken from the taxpayers of this province, for health purposes, the following money, every dollar of which expenditure was controlled by Dr. Young:

Provincial Board of Health	$109,626.55
Mental hospitals	602,866.22
Grants to hospitals	483,853.42
Tranquille	196,334.31
Incurables	24,879.14
Total	$1,417,559.64

This is one dollar out of every fifteen dollars collected in provincial taxes. And this represents only a fraction of the money cost and public suffering caused through lack of health information. And the appalling fact is that the procedures and theories upon which this money is spent have absolutely no relation to the essential principles of the maintenance of health.

Does Dr. Young, as a presumably devoted public servant, ask that the taxpayers go on putting up this money, year after year, and at the same time go on suffering ill-health when good health is available for a few dollars' worth of common sense health knowledge?

Medical history is a history of intolerance, oppression and superstition. The first bath tub was introduced into the United States at Cincinnati, December 20, 1843. The Medical Association of that city, in order to display its superlative intelligence, warned the public against taking baths. They said it would bring on rheumatism, inflammation of the lungs and other dreadful diseases.

One year later the city council of Philadelphia, prompted by medical men, failed by only two votes to pass a city ordinance making it unlawful to wash the entire body between November 1 and March 15.

In 1844 the Medical Association had the City of Boston pass a law, and it remained a law for seven awful years, forbidding anyone to bathe in a tub without a doctor's prescription.

The bigoted doctors of seventy-five years ago who forbade the taking of baths are the same men who today, animated by the same spirit, attack and vilify and would prohibit the education of the public into the common sense mechanics of health.

But just as public intelligence rejected the bath-hating doctors of seventy-five years ago, public intelligence will reject the medical practices of today. The injecting of filthy serums into the blood streams of little children will be put into the same class as witchcraft and voodooism, and the thousands of lives that are being lost through unnecessary operations will be classed with the brutal sacrifices of the superstitious ancients to their bloodthirsty gods.

Health is a matter of publication and education and the use of common sense health mechanics. The newspapers and health boards throughout the continent could, by application of these principles, relieve ninety-percent of our present distress and human suffering in one year.

Health is a matter of diet and internal cleanliness. Each person can, with a broadening of simple health knowledge, be taught to maintain that cleanliness for himself better than a doctor or anyone else can do it for him.

Having in mind hundreds of incidents similar to the bath-tub barbarity, the Vancouver *Sun* believes that the public and not Dr. Young should be the judge as to the value of common sense health ideas which emanate from other sources than Medical Association members.

Where the Moose Flourishes

MOOSE are thicker in British Columbia than ever before, and they have increased to such an extent in some districts that the caribou herds are threatened, according to big game authorities at Vancouver.

At the beginning of the present century many districts that are now teeming with moose did not even know the species. They were, however, favored haunts of caribou, which were so plentiful that they formed the principal food supply of the nomad Indians, who used to follow the herds just as the prehistoric "reindeer men" followed the reindeer in Northern Europe.

The caribou and moose, however, do not get along well together, according to big game men. When the moose move into a region populated by caribou in large numbers, the caribou move out. This has been going on over a vast area in northern and central British Columbia during the past twenty-five years. One authority writes:

The caribou is too hardy a breed to vanish altogether. The moose and the caribou seem to gain dominance over each other according to cycles. We happen to be passing through a moose cycle now. In a few years an epidemic

or some other disturbance may weaken the moose and the caribou will have his day again. In any event, there is no possibility of serious depletion of either species for many generations.

The waphti or elk, another antlered family, was in danger of being annihilated as a result of ruthless hunting some years ago; but since restrictive measures have been adopted the remaining herds, two on Vancouver Island, one in the Kootenay district and another in northern British Columbia, have grown to large proportions.

The Shingle Industry *By E. C. O'Neall*

THE Shingle Industry is a comparatively small one, and one that only a few people know much about. Shingles have been used from earliest times to protect buildings from the weather, both as roofing and as siding. Up to comparatively recent times they were made by the slow process of hand work. The logs were cut into bolts, hand-rived with a frow or broad-axe, and the shingles were shaved with a drawing knife. A "shaving horse" was used in early colonial times. A man who could rive 500 shingles in a day was considered an expert worker.

Until a few decades ago white pine, chestnut and southern white cedar were relied upon for the major portion of shingles used in this country. The rustic shingle-maker was often able to tell from general appearance of the tree whether it would rive properly or not. Frequently, however, a large block was cut out of the side of the virgin white pine trees to test their splitting qualities. If the wood did not split well the tree was left a prey to the next forest fire, which quickly ignited the resin which oozed from the exposed portion. This pioneer custom was very wasteful, since only the butt log was used for shingles; and very frequently a tree that would now produce three thousand shingles was then able to produce only about five hundred.

Hand-made shingles were generally of two kinds, known as "joint" and "lap". The latter were longer, with one edge thicker than the other, and nailed on the roof so that the edge of one lapped over the edge of the other, like weather boards. The "joints" were nailed edge to edge, like sawed shingles. Hand-made shingles, called "shakes", are still made from sugar pine and redwood in California. The introduction of shingle machinery proved to be a great economy in saving the available raw material. With the shingle saws, shingles which included knots, cross-grain, etc., could be made not only from butt logs of the best trees but from the tops and partially decayed butts.

Gradually the center of the shingle industry moved to the Pacific Northwest, where the western red cedar, which grows so abundantly in that region, was found to be an ideal shingle wood. In the East shingle mills are usually located in connection with saw-mills, the shingles often being made of defective or misshapen portions of the butt logs of white pine, yellow pine, spruce, cypress, etc.

Advent of Machinery

SHINGLE machines were introduced on a commercial basis about 1880. Several years before that time hand-made western red cedar shingles were being shipped around South America to the Atlantic seaboard. The shaved shingle industry had already assumed proportions in the Puget Sound and Columbia River sections. With the advent of machinery and the opening of the Northern Pacific Railroad in 1883 came a great impetus in the manufacture of sawed shingles and their distribution, not only in the Northwest but throughout the central prairie states.

About the year 1892 came a rapid increase in production and several hundred million shingles were shipped to the far eastern market. About 200 shingle mills were then in operation in western Washington. At the present time western red cedar shingles are sent to every state in the Union, and compete successfully with shingles made from all other species. There are approximately two hundred shingle mills in Washington at the present time, most of them being operated as separate industries.

According to a circular that was printed by the United States Cedar Industry Tariff Committee last year, there have been about one hundred mills lost by fire in the States of Washing-

ton and Oregon; and some went bankrupt and were never rebuilt because of the small marginal profits, due to foreign trade. I will insert here what this committee stated in their circular under the heading of Investment:

The shingle industry is the fifth largest industry in the Pacific Northwest; and in Washington and Oregon there are about two hundred shingle mills, representing an investment of more than $30,000,000. This industry is capable of producing a product having an annual value of approximately $30,000,000, and will produce that amount if the mills are given full time operation. In 1922 and 1923 alone a total of fifty-nine mills in Washington and Oregon, with 197 shingle machines, went into the hands of a receiver, or burned and were not replaced. Many are now on the verge of bankruptcy.

There are probably fewer shingle mills today in the Pacific Northwest than there were a few years ago; but there is a much larger annual output, due to the larger capacity of from 100,000 to 550,000 shingles per day of eight hours. A few of the places with mills of the largest capacity are: Everett, Wash., Vancouver, B. C., Ballard, Wash., Hoquiam, Wash., and Edmonds, Wash. Of course there are more than one mill in each one of these places. The President of the shingle weavers union, Mr. J. G. Brown, made the statement some time ago that Everett, Wash., was the largest shingle manufacturing center in the world; Grace Harbor coming next.

Annual Production

ABOUT 8,000,000,000 to 12,000,000,000 shingles are produced annually in the United States. The latter amount has been produced during the several years past; but for the last few years the production has decreased, due to numerous cities' inaugurating fire laws which prohibit the use of shingles in new buildings within city limits.

Of the total shingle production, between seventy and eighty percent are made up of western red cedar. These shingles are largely manufactured in the state of Washington, which alone produced seventy-three percent of all the shingles made in this country up to 1917. Oregon and northern Idaho also now turn out large quantities of shingles, and a few western red cedar shingles are also made in western Montana. Many northern white cedar shingles are now being made, mainly in northern Michigan, Maine and Minnesota. Southern white cedar shingles are produced chiefly in eastern Virginia and North Carolina.

Next to cedar, cypress is the leading shingle wood; but only slightly over 600,000,000 cypress shingles are annually manufactured in this country. Next, in order, come yellow pine, redwood, spruce and chestnut. A few shingles are made from hemlock, western yellow pine, white pine and a few others; but their total amount is of little comparative consequence in the shingle industry of this country. Western red cedar is practically the only kind that has a national market.

The northern white cedar is consumed largely in the Central West and Northwest, and southern white cedar in the Southwest and East. Cypress shingles are used throughout the East, and southern pine shingles find their principal market in the South. All other shingles are used very largely in restricted local regions, except redwood, which has developed a wide market outside California as well as within that state.

Next to Washington, which is preeminently the leading shingle manufacturing state, according to government statistics the following are the leading states in order of production: Oregon, cutting western red cedar; Louisiana, with its cypress and yellow pine shingles; California, cutting redwood; Maine, turning out large quantities of northern white cedar; and Michigan, with its great cedar shingle output.

Shingle Qualifications

THESE are some of the qualifications in wood that are used for shingles: Shingles must withstand varying conditions of moisture, the effects of weathering and the rapid changes of temperature. Non-durable woods are practically unused for shingle purposes.

Lightness in weight is very important in shingle transportation. In order to compete successfully the wood must be very light in weight, in order to minimize the heavy transportation charges incident to the shipping of shingles to great distances. Shingles therefore are always thoroughly seasoned before shipment by rail. This is done usually by dry steam after they are placed in kilns; but if they are overheated it greatly shortens the life of the shingles.

Shingles must retain nails without loosening. Zinc nails are commonly used in connection with

many of our shingles, as they do not rust. These nails are commonly called galvanized nails.

Shingles must not check, warp or twist out of shape when once placed flat on the roof. Prevention of leakage is of great importance. Shingles should preferably be straight and even-grained.

To meet the above qualifications, the western red cedar has been found to be an ideal shingle wood, in addition to the fact that it is abundantly available. Other trees, such as northern white cedar and the southern white cedar, make practically the same quality of shingles as the western variety of red cedar; but they are more inclined to be knotty, and are narrower in width inasmuch as they are made from much smaller trees. Other species yielding shingles of very high quality are cypress and redwood.

The Raw Material

THE material used for the manufacture of shingles comes to the mills in the form of bolts or logs. This raw material is usually logged in large lumber operations, and sold directly to the shingle mills. This constitutes a separate industry in the Northwest. Very often the poorer quality of logs are separated and sold to the shingle mills, since very excellent shingles can be made from hollow-butted, rotten or wormy logs.

Ranchers and those clearing land commonly cut cedar stumps and trees into 52-inch bolt lengths and sell them directly to the mills. Logging of shingle timber is done largely by donkey engines and railroads, or by chutes and by the use of drivable streams. The production of the raw material for the manufacture of shingles is usually carried on by separate companies.

Costs

SHINGLE logs bring between $15 and $25 or more per thousand board-feet, delivered at the mill. Bolts in 52-inch lengths bring from $4 to $8 or more per cord at the mill. The price depends upon the quality of the timber and the local demand at the time of delivery. The market on shingles fluctuates continually, hence the value of the raw material fluctuates accordingly.

In logging southern white cedar for shingle production, the trees are cut into 62-inch and 84-inch lengths. Three bolts, for 20-inch shingles, can be made out of 62-inch logs; and four bolts, for 18-inch shingles, from 84-inch logs.

A shingle cord in eastern Virginia and North Carolina in 1907 was considered to be a stack of bolts four feet high by five feet wide by seven feet long, and containing 140 cubic feet, or 600 log feet. At the present time a shingle cord in this region is considered to be a stack of bolts four feet high by four feet wide by eight feet long, and containing 128 cubic feet. This is considered equivalent to 500 feet, board measure, by the Doyle rule.

In the manufacture of cypress, southern pine and white pine shingles, defective or misshapen logs are commonly butted by means of a cut-off saw, at the top of the jack ladder in the sawmill; and the short lengths are sent down a chute to the shingle mill on the lower floor. Mills known as combination mills often make cants out of their poor logs. Cants are logs ripped into heavy timbers of all sizes, which are then sent to the shingle mill to be cut into blocks for shingles.

In a typical case the cost of logging shingle bolts of western red cedar was $3.75 per cord. The prices paid for bolts on this operation varied from $4.75 to $5.50 per cord. Eight thousand "Star A" 62-inch shingles were derived from each 1000 feet of logs. Each cord of shingle bolts contains on an average, about 850 board feet. Each cord was made up of twenty-five to forty bolts, each fifty-two inches in length.

Shingle Bolt Qualifications

GENERALLY, the shingle manufacturers prefer their shingle bolts in such sizes that from twenty to thirty make up a cord, and it is commonly accepted that a cord of these bolts is equivalent to about 700 board-feet. No trees less than fifteen inches at the butt are ordinarily accepted for making shingle bolts; but this is not a standard rule.

The western red cedar usually grows with a large flared butt, especially in the oldest and biggest specimens. In these cases the swollen butt is cut up into shingle bolts; and the upper part of the trunk, which is less tapered, is utilized for saw-logs or for poles and piling, unless too large. The best timber for shingle purposes are the trees with a straight, slightly tapering and limbless bore, straight grain, and as free as possible from such defects as rot, shake, check, limbs, worms, etc.

A few years ago, when all stumps in logging

camps were cut from five to twenty feet high with the aid of spring-boards, shingle mills frequently moved from place to place and obtained their raw material at a low figure; and it generally was of such high quality that profits were excellent. These small mills were easily portable, with only one upright shingle machine.

The cost of logging shingle bolts, southern white cedar, is approximately $8.50 per cord. Each cord contains about 500 board-feet, by the Doyle rule. These data are supplied by Mr. Ruler F. Clark, for the southern white cedar industry.

There are various forms of shingle machines now placed upon the market. Formerly they were entirely of the horizontal variety, with a provision to make the standard shingle with a thick butt and a thin tip. Machines used in the early days of the industry were devised to cut from one to ten blocks at the same time. In recent years the horizontal machines have been largely supplanted by the upright shingle machines.

Modern Equipment

THE equipment in a modern shingle mill usually consists of the following machinery: A Drag or swinging circular cut-off saw—usually run by steam or electricity, and used to cut logs or bolts to the desired length. Drag saws are generally preferred with large timber, as they are adaptable to all-sized logs. But they are also objectionable, because they do not make a smooth cut and therefore result in rough-butted shingles. Bolts are usually cut into shingle block lengths by means of small stationary circular saws.

A Bolter or "Knee Bolter" is a circular saw revolving in a horizontal plane and fed by a small carriage controlled by the knee of the operator. This saw is used to remove the bark and any exterior defects and to cut the bolt into proper sizes for the shingle machine.

Shingle Machines. These were formerly of the horizontal type, as stated above; but they have been largely replaced by the upright machines, which were introduced within recent years from the Lake states. All *horizontal* types are regulated to make the standard-size shingles having the thick butt and thin tip, and with provision for taking from one to ten blocks at a time.

The vertical or upright type Shingle Machine consists of a stationary circular saw, revolving in a vertical plane. A vertical sash frame holds the block and operates with a longitudinal reciprocating motion. Attached to the frame are spur rolls, one above the other, which automatically alternate the butt cut, from the top to the bottom of the block, with each backward stroke of the frame. This, of course, means a minimum of waste, which runs as low as ten percent of the raw material in the most modern mills using the upright machine.

The Jointer or Clipper Saw is a vertical type stationary saw. There are some types called the Wheel Jointer, carrying several revolving steel knives, set in a radial fashion. The Jointer "edges" or "joints" the shingle, making the two sides parallel and trimming off wane or uneven edges, knots and worm holes, rotten wood, etc.

The Shingle Packer consists of a bench frame and two slotted, overhanging steel rods. After the operator places the shingles into the frame the rods are pressed down, packing the shingles tightly together, the thin tips overlapping; while the metal strips are nailed. Foot levers are used to draw the wooden cleats together and hold the shingles tight until the strips are fastened. The daily capacity of the five types of Packers is about as follows:

The Ten-block Packer	150,000 to 200,000
The Double-block Packer	90,000 " 110,000
The Single-block Packer	50,000 " 75,000
The Hand Packer	35,000 " 50,000
The Upright Packer	25,000 " 30,000

This is about the average output of the various types of machines in the Puget Sound region, based on an eight-hour day. The first four Packers mentioned are horizontal machines, the Upright Packer being the only vertical type.

The removal of the tariff on shingles by the Federal Government has seriously affected the manufacturers in Washington and Oregon. British Columbia manufacturers have the advantage of cheap Oriental labor; better grades of raw material, since the timber runs better in that section; and greater concentration of capital and industrial conditions. There were about 115 shingle establishments in British Columbia ten years ago, which number has steadily increased. They export from one to four billion shingles to the United States annually.

The Memorial

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by Judge Rutherford.]

THE season generally known amongst the people as Lent has recently come to a close. That is a period of time beginning with Ash Wednesday and continuing for forty days, ending approximately at the season when Jesus Christ was crucified. Of course Lent is not a Scriptural term. It is an appendage of the church systems and a man-made arrangement. It deceives the people, by suggesting to them that they can be holy for forty days and do as they please the rest of the time.

The famous American clergymen who have recently been making known through the public press their great wisdom observe, of course, all the ceremonies in connection with Lent, and incidently they connect the same with the name of Jesus Christ; but not one of them will explain to the people the real meaning of the death and resurrection of our Lord. Probably there are two reasons for their failure to do so; (1) because they do not believe the Bible record, and (2) not understanding the Bible they do not see nor appreciate the meaning of the death of Christ Jesus.

The death of Jesus upon the cross and His resurrection are of such primary importance to the people that it becomes the duty and privilege of every Christian to keep these truths before the mind and to tell others about them. As the anniversary of the death of Jesus, with which Lent and Easter have been erroneously connected, is still fresh in our minds, I shall attempt this morning to briefly review this matter from the Scriptures.

To properly understand and to observe the Memorial of Jesus' death means to honor the name of Jehovah God. He is the Author of the great plan for the salvation of man. Jehovah loves and rewards loyalty. To observe what He has pointed out for us to do and to do it joyfully means loyalty to Him. Eleven of the disciples of Jesus stood loyally by Him and thereby proved their loyalty to Jehovah.

Jesus was about to take His departure, hence He left with His disciples a message of commendation and promise. His words apply to all others who have been inducted into His body by the anointing of the Father. In substance He said to them: 'You have been with Me during My trying experiences. You have been loyal and faithful to Me. My Father has made a covenant with Me to give Me the kingdom. This He does because of His loving kindness, and I delight to do His will. I now invite you to be broken with Me and pour out your life blood with Me and then be with Me in My kingdom.'—Luke 22: 28, 29.

The disciples did not understand at that time the full import of Jesus' words. At Pentecost they began to understand, and then they more clearly saw thereafter the purpose of the Memorial. The privilege of partaking with the Lord in His death appears more wonderful to Christians as they journey near the end of the way.

Memorial Prefigured

THE Memorial of our Lord's death was prefigured by the Memorial of the slaying of the original Passover lamb in Egypt. That the significance of the occasion might be regularly brought to mind, Jehovah provided for the children to ask this question during the progress of the Passover supper: "What mean ye by this service?" The one presiding at the feast was instructed to be true to God and to the true historical facts, and to answer in substance: "It is the sacrifice of the Lord's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses."—Exodus 12: 26, 27.

It seems appropriate, therefore, in view of the recent celebration of this event, to review briefly the things which led up to and which grow out of our Lord's Memorial. Each consecrated child of the Lord may fittingly ask: "What mean ye by this service?" Not that the question implies ignorance; but a review of the Lord's benefits to us, and of all our honorable privileges, is healthful to all in covenant relationship with Jehovah. The health and safeguarding of His people was undoubtedly the thought of the Lord in ordaining a memorial of the death both of the Passover lamb and of its reality.

Jehovah has long been accused of being a boastful and self-centered God, but He is not such. By the Passover He was not inviting attention to Himself for self-gratification or vainglory, or for any other selfish reason. Jehovah is the personification of perfect unselfishness. Pure love and selfishness could not inhere in

Him at the same time. He has been and will for ever be above all selfishness and self-centeredness.

For over sixty centuries now God's love has expressed itself in mercy and daily goodness toward an ingrate race, without their knowing it and without their seeking as yet to know and thank the Dispenser of all the good things they enjoy. Instead of turning in contempt away from those who ignore Him and dismissing them for ever from His attention, Jehovah "humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth" (Psalm 113:6), and condescends to bring His own name to the fore that the teachable and righteously disposed ones may be blessed thereby. He lets it be known that He is God, in order that His creatures may be delivered from the trap and toils of the deceptive sham god, Satan. Witness an instance of this as recorded in Sacred Writ.

Egypt a Picture

SATAN had organized the first of his domineering world powers, Egypt. The Egyptians had many false gods and worshiped idols. Joseph had taught the ruling factors of Egypt concerning the true and living God. Disclaiming any credit for interpreting Pharaoh's dream, Joseph had said: "It is not in me: *God* shall give Pharaoh an answer in peace. . . . *God* hath showed Pharaoh what he is about to do."

In course of time God fulfilled Pharaoh's dream and the interpretation thereof. Thus He gave testimony to the fact that the Egyptians did not worship Him but served Satan, the invisible god of Egypt, yet that Jehovah is supreme and can control the affairs of Egypt regardless of Satan.

Undoubtedly the Pharaoh who was contemporary to Joseph respected Joseph's God. After Joseph's death Satan quickly caused the Egyptians to forget how Joseph's God had once saved the nation from ruin. A Pharaoh rose up who did not acknowledge the God of the Hebrews. Mimicking Satan, who was the real power behind Egypt's throne, Pharaoh outrageously ground down the Hebrews with hard labor and bondage and unjust legislation, intending thereby to destroy them.

Had Pharaoh gratefully remembered Jehovah's good turn to Egypt during Joseph's administration things might have gone better for the Egyptians. The reputation of Jehovah as a God of superior ability to Egypt's gods was at stake. His name was in question both among the heathen as well as among His favored people.

Conditions at that time pictured the conditions of mankind during the Christian era, and particularly at the present time. Pharaoh, servant to the Devil, together with his hard-hearted taskmasters, pictured Satan, the invisible superlord of this world, and his angelic cohorts. The Egyptians represented the people of this time organized under the forms of government or kingdoms of this world. They give God's people scant sympathy. The oppressed Hebrews represent the people of God, present or prospective.

A few are now faithful to Jehovah God, but hundreds of thousands of them are attached to the denominational idols of this world; they are woefully ignorant of God's name; they are in a slave-like condition and languishing in the ecclesiastical prisons. Their lives are made bitter by the heavy burdens which clerical prison-keepers load upon them to build up and sustain the great building operations of the religious systems. Since 1918 their sighings and groanings have come up to the Lord God. He is not untouched by their oppressed condition.

In Egypt Jehovah miraculously preserved and raised up Moses. Moses, willing to serve as the forerunner of The Christ, was willing to suffer with the people of God, which sufferings foreshadowed the sufferings of The Christ. God rewarded his faithfulness by using him in the deliverance of Israel. Logically the deliverance must be identified with the true Deliverer, in order that all who shared in the deliverance, or who witnessed it, might know who is truly responsible for it.

Since the Deliverer was bound to show His identity, His name, the Lord with all propriety revealed His name to His chosen witness, Moses. He was instructed to publish God's name first to God's own people. Conditions warranted His making a name for Himself among His chosen people. "Thus saith the Lord God, In the day when I chose Israel, and lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made myself known unto *them* in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I am the Lord [Jehovah] your God."—Ezekiel 20:5.

Through Moses God showed three preliminary signs to the Hebrews to convince them that He is God. Then He sent Moses to publish the name of God in the courts of the rulers of Egypt. When His servant demanded Israel's release in the name of God, Pharaoh brazenly retorted: "Who is Jehovah, that I should obey his voice?"

Who is God?

IT AT once became evident that the name of Jehovah rather than the liberation of the Hebrews was at issue. Nobody was being benefitted by this general disregard of God's worthy name. To vindicate His name and to frame it with its proper glory called for a demonstration. That demonstration should be painful to the Egyptians and simultaneously be a blessing and joy to the ones who were not ashamed to be associated with God's name.

The series of nine plagues followed. By staying each successive plague at the entreaty of Pharaoh, God was making a name for His goodness as well as for His power. Pharaoh did not profit by these lessons.

God announced to Moses, and in turn through Moses to the Hebrews and to the Egyptian court, that the tenth and last plague would sweep into death all the first-born of man and beast. The Israelites could escape solely by conforming to Jehovah's commandments. God decreed that the month of the deliverance should be the beginning of the Jewish year. On the tenth day thereof each Jewish household was instructed to take a male lamb or a kid, unblemished and of the first year, into the house.

On the evening which marked the beginning of the fourteenth day this lamb was to be slain. A testimony was to be given both to the Lord and to the Egyptians by sprinkling the doorposts and lintels with the lamb's blood. Then the Israelites were to retire into their houses and remain in all night. The lamb must be roasted with fire, not a bone of it being broken.

In anticipation of the coming deliverance the Israelites were to come to the meal all equipped for their march into freedom at a moment's notice. They must come girded, shod, and furnished with staff. The roast lamb was to be served with bitter herbs, indicative of their galling servitude. All partakers of the repast who were males must bear in them the sign of God's covenant with Abraham, which was circumcision. None of the lamb was to be left until the morning. All of it must be disposed of, either by eating the whole of it or by disposing of the leavings by fire.

On the eventful night the angel of the Lord passed through Egypt. Upon every door where the blood of the lamb appeared he passed it over. In every household where the blood did not appear the first-born was put to death, as it is written: "For there was not a house among the Egyptians where there was not one dead." Instead of this turning the Egyptians to Jehovah it angered the governing factors and the Israelites were thrust out of the country.

What Was Foreshadowed

ALL these happenings foreshadowed similar events of greater magnitude to transpire in the future. Moses, acting as the deliverer of the Hebrews, foreshadowed Christ the Messiah, as it is stated in Deuteronomy 18:15. God used Moses because he was faithful to Him. Moses withstood Pharaoh and acted for the liberation of the people. Christ Jesus, whom he foreshadowed, will destroy Satan and his organization, foreshadowed by Pharaoh and his government, and will liberate the peoples of earth.

The first-born ones of Egypt were the chief of all the strength of the Egyptians. They were the ones who would fall heir to the estate and responsibilities of government. Their counterpart is found today in the ruling elements of this world, to wit, the unfaithful shepherds of the flock who claim to represent God, and their allies, the professional politicians and big financiers. The overthrow of the Egyptians and their complete destruction foreshadowed the destruction of Satan's organization, which the Lord declares shall take place in the great battle of Armageddon.

The lamb slain also foreshadowed the Lord Jesus Christ, who as a perfect man should be slain to provide the redemptive price for the human race. Slain in Egypt it foreshadowed how Jesus would die on the earth.

Jesus, by reason of human birth, was "made of a woman"; and since that woman was a Jewess He was "made under the law". Now the keeping of a yearly memorial on the anniversary of the slaying of the Passover lamb was commanded upon the Israelites as a part of

their covenant with the Lord. Recognizing His obligation to observe this feature of the Law, Jesus drew the inner circle of His disciples about Him in an upper room in Jerusalem, for in that city Jehovah had commanded that the Passover Memorial must be held.—Deuteronomy 16:6.

It was the evening and hence the beginning of the fourteenth day of Nisan, the first month of the Jewish calendar. As they were gathered about the board, Jesus said unto His disciples: "With desire have I desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer." He had special desire to eat because He was soon to suffer even unto death. Before another Passover season could roll around He would no longer be in the flesh as a Jew but would have ascended to His heavenly Father. So He said: "For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God."

Memorial Instituted

THROUGHOUT the three and one-half years of His ministry Jesus had been proclaiming, "The kingdom of heaven is at hand." And now He knew that within not many hours He who was the King, and who at that time was the sole representative of God's kingdom on earth, would be slain in fulfilment of the paschal lamb's death.

Hence, after the requirements of the Law had been complied with by eating of the roast lamb, "Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all [that is to say, 'All ye drink'] of it: for this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins."

Hitherto the Passover lamb had represented the Lord's flesh, His body; but now from henceforth Jesus ordained that the loaf of unleavened bread was to stand for His body. Hence His words, "This [loaf] is [represents] my body." The bread being unleavened pictured the same thing as the lamb being "without blemish", namely, the sinlessness and inherent justification of Jesus.

Correspondingly, the blood of the paschal lamb had foreshadowed the blood of Jesus, but following Jesus' death the cupful of wine was to represent the shed blood of our dear Redeemer. Hence His words of explanation, "This [wine] is [represents] my blood of the new testament." By this statement Jesus also linked up His blood with the New Covenant, even as the blood of the paschal lamb was linked with the Law Covenant.

Long years ago Jehovah had testified that He would make a New Covenant with the house of Israel, by which covenant He would take away their sins and remember them no more. (Jeremiah 31:31-34) The fact that there was to be a New Covenant indicated that the Mosaic Law Covenant would grow old or out of date and would be succeeded with a new and improved covenant.—Hebrews 8:7-13.

Now the days were come for the New Testament or Covenant to be made. Jesus' comment on the wine-cup shows that the New Covenant was made at the time that His blood flowed on Calvary. The institution of the Memorial of His death was really the first feature of that New Covenant.

Three Covenants

THE Scriptures disclose three great covenants relating to the recovery of mankind, to wit: (1) God's unconditional promise to Abraham, which is a one-sided covenant, because God bound only Himself to do anything, and it is therefore called a unilateral covenant; (2) the first Law Covenant, made by Jehovah on one side and Moses on the other side as mediator for the nation of Israel; and (3) the New Law Covenant, with God on one side and Jesus Christ on the other side as the legal representative on behalf of Israel and through Israel for the whole world of mankind.

There is a close relationship between these covenants, and the Memorial links them together more completely than any other incident recorded in the Scriptures.

The seed of the first or unconditional promise to Abraham was pictured in Isaac and fulfilled in Christ Jesus. The old or first Law Covenant gave life to no one, because no one was able to keep the terms of the law. That Law Covenant, however, served as a schoolmaster to lead Israel to Christ.—Galatians 3:24.

A schoolmaster is one who instructs. The law, therefore, served as an instructor of Israel, of God's purposes to grant life to the people through the New Covenant; and that the blood

that would ratify that covenant must be the blood of the One who would be the Redeemer and afterward become the Mediator and Life-giver. The law demonstrated to Israel the absolute necessity of a Savior and a Mediator able to save to the uttermost.

The blood shed at the commencement of the Law Covenant was the blood of the paschal lamb. That lamb represented Moses, and was slain instead of Moses. Moses foreshadowed Christ. "The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken." "I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him."—Dueteronomy 18:15, 18.

Better Things to Come

THE law being a shadow of "better things to come" (Heb. 10:1), the paschal lamb slain at the Passover foreshadowed the Lamb of God, which takes away the sin of the world. (John 1:29) The people of Israel were without the right to life, because of sin; and the Law Covenant promised the taking away of their sin and the giving to them of life on the condition named.

But the conditions could not be met by them. The New Covenant likewise promises life to all who accept and obey its terms; but its Mediator is able to make all keep that covenant who want to keep it. It therefore follows that through the terms of the New Covenant the people must get life.

When Jesus had been raised from the dead, and had ascended on high, Jehovah did not see good to inaugurate the New Testament at that time. Not that Jesus was not then sufficient for the service, nor that the blood of His human sacrifice was not of sufficient worth to be the basis of that covenant; but because Jehovah had other gracious purposes in view. These purposes provided for other "able ministers of the new testament", for at Mount Sinai Moses as mediator of the Law Covenant had foreshadowed not only Jesus but also the members of the body of Christ.

At the time of Jesus' appearing in God's presence these body members of Christ were still to be drawn out of the world, justified through faith in Christ's blood, called, begotten of the Father's will, anointed with His spirit, conformed unto the image of His dear Son, proven faithful unto death, and raised up in glory from the dead to be united with their glorified Head. Furthermore, as the Law Covenant was made in Egypt but was inaugurated at Mount Sinai, even so the New Testament, made by the sacrifice of the Lamb of God on earth, must be inaugurated in the mount, the kingdom of God, in heaven.

After distributing the memorial emblems Jesus said to His disciples: "This do in remembrance of me." (1 Corinthians 11:24) By this injunction He did not mean that the disciples were to have Him in mind to the exclusion of, or in preference to, the heavenly Father. All He could have meant was that His followers should thus celebrate, not in remembrance of the Passover lamb originally slain in Egypt, but in remembrance of the true Lamb of God that takes away the world's sin.

In other words, they should regard the reality, the fulfilment, rather than the ancient shadow. Instead of showing forth the Passover lamb's death, "ye do show forth the Lord's death till he come." Surely the Savior did not wish to draw the chief attention to Himself and to detract from the praise of His heavenly Father. He knew that the Passover of old was the Lord "Jehovah's Passover", and that the celebrants were not to have the paschal lamb so much in mind as they were to have Jehovah in mind as the great Deliverer.

Likewise, at the Memorial Christians should not think chiefly of Jesus, the Lamb of God, but of Jehovah, the adorable Author of the plan of deliverance and the generous Giver of that "unspeakable gift" through which the deliverance is wrought. Highest praise should go to "the Eternal One", "of whom are all things and we in him." It was therefore most befitting that before distributing the emblem of His body and blood Jesus gave thanks to the heavenly Father; also that at the conclusion of the service he and His disciples sang a hymn.

Significance

THE significance which Jesus attached to the Memorial is of primary importance. Had He detailed the full significance thereof He would have had many things to tell His disciples. But they could not understand them then, be-

cause they had not received the illumination and appreciation of the holy spirit. He left it for the Apostle Paul to call to our attention the deeper meaning, by his pointed words in 1 Corinthians 10:16, 17.

It was specially in the light of this that the Apostle Paul warned the members of the church that some might eat the bread, and drink the cup of the Lord unworthily and be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. Hence he solemnly counsels us, saying, "Let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup."—1 Corinthians 11:23-31.

The Lord has a cup and a table, and the Devil has likewise. (1 Corinthians 10:21) A Christian cannot consistently partake of both. He should keep his spiritual perception quickened so as to "discern the Lord's body". The Memorial calls his attention to that body.

The loaf of unleavened bread represents not only the fleshly body of Jesus but also his mystic body, in which the 144,000 called and chosen and faithful ones are privileged to be members. Through eating Christ's flesh in a figurative sense, they received justification by faith, which led to their acceptance and sacrifice and membership in Christ's body. As partakers of the body of Christ they are privileged to be broken with Him as the one loaf was broken.

The Memorial wine symbolizes Jesus' bloodstream, which had the value of a perfect human life. But it also symbolized that blood poured forth from His earthly body; in other words, His sacrificial death, entailing considerable sufferings. Blood-drinking was punishable by death among the Hebrews, according to God's plain law. (Leviticus 17:10) Drinking the Memorial cup pictured the drinkers' being joined with Christ in death by a covenant by sacrifice.

Only those who "endure [breaking] with him shall reign with him". Only those who are and who remain "dead with him shall live with him". To live with Him means the attainment of life on the same plane of existence with Him, namely, immortality.

Under the New Covenant arrangement mankind shall be privileged to eat the flesh of Christ Jesus and thereby gain justification at the conclusion of the Millennial Age. But Jesus discriminated between His few disciples and the vast race of mankind, by saying, "Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, ye have no life in you," that is, no immortality. Such is God's way of giving immortality instead of the way stated by the famous American clergy.

Who May Partake?

THOSE who discern the Lord's body and discern themselves to be faithfully abiding in that body may properly partake of the Lord's Memorial. Just as no uncircumcised male, be he natural Jew or Gentile, might partake of the Passover, so no unconsecrated person may partake of the emblems of our Lord's body.

Jehovah confined the holding of the Passover memorial to the city of Jerusalem. In close harmony with this picture he limits the celebrating of the Lord's death to those dwelling in His organization, of which Jerusalem was the symbol. Only those who dwell as members in His body may do as He so indicated when He said: "He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood dwelleth in me and I in him."—John 6:56.

It is a rare privilege then to drink the Lord's cup, a privilege confined solely to the Christian era. Very soon "all" the faithful disciples will have drunk their share of it. The Apostle Paul correctly calls it "the cup of blessing which we bless". Can we not give thanks for it as did Jesus? We can. As the wine spelled death to the trampled grapes but joyful exhilaration to the drinker thereof (Judges 9:13), likewise the Memorial cup symbolizes a death potion joined together with a draught of fulness of joy eternally. There is joy even amid the death potion because God's loving kindness is better than life. —Psalm 63:3.

The cup does not represent experiences, although drinking the cup will lead to experiences. It symbolizes the will of God toward the members of The Christ. Obedience to that will, as pictured by imbibing from the cup, results in human death but also in endless supernal joys. It was in this latter sense that Jesus referred to the cup, saying, "I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come."

And now the kingdom of God has come! The Lord Jesus has come in His kingdom. In 1914 Jehovah God gave it to Him as His due right, and sent the rod of His strength out of Zion, saying, "Rule thou in the midst of thine enemies." As the Chief Executive and Priest of the Most High God He went forth to vindicate His

Father's name, which He so loves and honors, highly joyful in His privilege of thus doing. Thus the Lord drank the wine of joy in the kingdom of God.

Kingdom Joy

AT THE same time it is the privilege of the faithful saints still on earth to sip a foretaste of that wine of the Lord's kingdom joys. The Lord, having come to His temple in 1918, caused a thorough purging of the priests, "the sons of Levi," polished brightly with "the present truth" and gloriously reflecting the light of the truth to the utmost ends of the earth. These He has covered with the "robe of righteousness" from Jehovah. At the realization of this fact the anointed ones do greatly rejoice in Jehovah, and their souls are joyful in their God.

To these the King, enthroned on Zion, gives "the testimony of Jesus Christ", saying, "Well done, good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy Lord." Fulness of joy and pleasures for evermore await their entrance actually into the Father's presence. Then they shall in the complete sense enter into the kingdom which Jesus has covenanted for them.—Luke 22:29, DIAGLOTT.

While not unmindful of the keen sufferings of our beloved Head and Redeemer Jesus, neither unsympathetic therewith, yet the disciples of Jesus may partake of the Memorial with kingdom joy in their hearts. It is a feast of deliverance.

Though the Memorial points backward to our Lord's death nineteen hundred years ago, and reminds us of our covenant to suffer and be dead with Him, it also points forward to the future deliverance which the wide-awake disciples see drawing near, deliverance during this dark night through the Lamb's death, and deliverance out of their own death state by the triumphal first resurrection. As long as Christians are in the flesh, dying with the Lord Jesus, can they forget or overlook His sufferings? It is our privilege to "show forth the Lord's death till He come", which means until His kingdom is in full operation.

When at Pentecost the holy spirit had come and illuminated the minds of the faithful disciples, and they had learned the real meaning of the Memorial which the Lord had instituted and requested them to keep, it must have thrilled their hearts with joy.

Previously they had hoped to be a part of His earthly kingdom. Now they saw that they were to be members of the house of God, eternal in the heavens, not made with hands; that they would see Jesus in all His glory and beauty, and be by Him presented to the great eternal Father; that they would dwell for ever in the house of the Lord and behold His beauty and inquire in His temple (Psalm 27:4); that then they would experience fulness of joy and pleasures for evermore.

As they thus contemplated the blessings to come they would remember the words of the Master when He said: "But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom."—Matthew 26:29.

When to Celebrate

WHAT is the proper time to observe the Memorial? Some erroneously celebrate the Lord's Supper every Sabbath morning, while others observe it at stated intervals during the year, and some only when convenient. There could be but one proper time. By way of illustration I ask, Why do the people of America celebrate the Fourth of July once a year? The answer is, Because that day is the anniversary of the Declaration of Independence and deliverance of the American people from the bondage of an oppressive monarch. No one would think of celebrating it more than once a year.

Jesus died once, and His death will result in the complete deliverance of the people from the bondage of Satan's organization and from death. It is proper to celebrate the Memorial of His death therefore once each year, and not oftener. The anniversary of His death is the fourteenth of Nisan, according to the Jewish calendar. The day begins at six o'clock in the evening. On Friday evening, the fifteenth of April, after six p. m. and during that night, was the proper time this year to celebrate the Memorial of our Lord's death.

All who are qualified to partake, whether they be Catholic or Protestant, should do so. The qualifications required are: Full faith in the blood of Christ Jesus, a full consecration to do God's will, justification by faith and being begotten by the holy spirit. It is manifest then

that the clergy who repudiate the blood of Christ could never partake of the Memorial with propriety. It is only for true Christians. The clergy have misrepresented and misused the Memorial of our Lord's death, as they have almost all other parts of God's plan. It has ever been the purpose of Satan to make it a laughing stock or a delusion.

The practice of Lent, of Ash Wednesday, and Easter, and like things, which are incidentally connected with the Lord's death, have been used to blind the people to the true meaning thereof. Let the people learn the truth and observe what is taught in God's Word. They must choose to follow either that or the famous American clergy. I opine that the people now desire to follow God's Word.

The sacrifice of the paschal lamb by the Jews once each year foreshadowed the sacrifice of the Lamb of God, Christ Jesus, which takes away the sin of the world; to wit, the sin which Adam committed and which brought condemnation upon all men. Eighteen hundred and ninety-four years ago Jesus, the Lamb of God, was sacrificed as the Passover of His true followers.

His life blood poured out was the basis for the New Covenant which will be ratified in the kingdom, and through that New Covenant the way for complete deliverance of mankind will be opened and all the families of the earth will have an opportunity to receive the blessings of life, liberty and happiness.

Christ in the Book of Numbers

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by C. J. Woodworth.]

AS THEY moved from Egypt toward the promised land Israel represented all mankind, all who will ever have any hope of everlasting life. And, indeed, outside the camp proper there was a mixed multitude who followed along with Israel, who represented those who will eventually be cut off from God, destroyed in the second death. The camp itself, in a general way, represented all who ever claim to be God's people, Greek and Roman and other Catholics, 163 kinds of Protestants, all kinds of Jews, Moslems, etc.

Near the center of the camp, grouped around the Tabernacle, on its four sides, were the Levites, who in a very special sense represented those who in all ages are really God's people and who really will gain everlasting life on some plane of being. These Levites were of four families, the Amramites, Merarites, Kohathites and Gershonites.

The Amramites were the guard of honor on the east side of the Tabernacle, where was the only gate into its sacred precincts. The Merarites were encamped on the north side, the Kohathites on the south side and the Gershonites on the west side.

Our heavenly Father so overruled the naming of the immediate descendants of Levi that we see in their names a key to something of interest to us in this connection. Amram means high or exalted people; Merari means bitterness; Kohath means ally or comrade; while Gershon means refugees or rescued.

The meanings of these names, and the arrangement of these sections of the tribe of Levi about the Tabernacle, show the relation of the four classes of saved humanity toward the great plan of God. On the east, in the direct path of salvation, the first to be reached by the rising rays of the "Sun of righteousness", are the high or exalted people, the Christ, Head and body. The Amramites represented the complete Christ.

On the west, the last to be reached by the rays of truth and life, are the rescued ones from amongst mankind, who will attain to an earthly salvation during the Millennial reign. The Gershonites, refugees or rescued ones, represented those who will attain this earthly salvation.

Between those to the east and those to the west were the Merarites on the north and the Kohathites on the south. The north represents heavenly things, a heavenly nature. The Bible shows that millions, an immense company, will gain a heavenly salvation which, however, will be inferior to that of The Christ; and that they will come to it through great tribulations. The Merarites represent the great company.

On the south were the Kohathites. As the north represents heavenly things and a heavenly state, so the south represents earthly things and

an earthly state. During the Millennial Age there will be a grand company of men, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, Job, Samuel, David, Daniel, Isaiah and all the holy prophets, who will be the allies or comrades of all the others. They will be in touch with The Christ, with the world of mankind and with the great company. The Kohathites represented the ancient worthies.

Full Manhood at Thirty

IT IS an item worth noting that none were invited to do any work about the Tabernacle such as was allotted to the Kohathites unless they had attained to thirty years of age. This was the age of manhood under the Jewish law. The thought seems to be that physical development takes place up to perhaps twenty-five years of age, but the full mental powers are not available until thirty. A man that is powerful mentally at twenty-five will be more powerful at thirty.

Now the Scriptures say of Christ Jesus that just as he began to be thirty years of age, and this was probably the very day that He attained His legal majority, He went down into Jordan and was baptized. There He offered Himself to God to do everything that was written in the Book. He was a diligent student of the Scriptures, and applied to Himself this provision of the law which made a man acceptable to God, able to do a man's perfect work, at the age of thirty. Thirty is the ideal age, the age of youth, vigor, experience and maximum vitality.

One of the interesting things of the Jewish law was that every sin of a man against his neighbor was considered a sin against Almighty God, and was so stated to be, in Numbers 5:6, 7, and elsewhere. When a man or a woman committed such a sin the law required that when his or her guilt was made known, the guilty party was to refund to the wronged one the amount of the trespass, with twenty percent added thereto.

Then the law also provided that if the person trespassed against were dead, and had left no relatives, the required recompense must nevertheless be made, and in that instance should be made to the priest, who must, in any event, intercede for the erring one to obtain his reinstatement in divine favor.

We see the application of this in the antitype. The world's great High Priest is The Christ, Jesus the Head and the church His body. In the Millennial Age there will be a complete righting of every wrong. Not a thing will be overlooked. The militarists and other murderers will be faced by their victims, the oppressors by those they have oppressed, the faithless by those they have wronged, the clergy by those to whom they have lied, the financiers by those whose faces they have ground in the dust.

Restitution

RESTITUTION must be made; and more will be required, by twenty percent, than was dishonestly taken. It will at once be seen that where millions of money have been involved there will be no chance of literal refunding of dishonestly gained wealth, for during the Lord's reign there will be no chance to accumulate millions while others are living from hand to mouth. The Lord's reign is for the very purpose of establishing equity in the earth, and it is not equity to let the powerful few grab the whole earth and invite the needy many to periodically kill one another off so that the earth will not be overcrowded.

The restitution that will be required will be, in most instances, a public, open-handed, honest admission of previous wrong doing, accompanied by pledges to The Christ, who will then be in control, that nothing of the kind will be undertaken again. And this will be hard for many. Nothing can be held back. There must be a clean revealment of everything; and when it comes we can well believe the statement of the Prophet Daniel that "many shall awake to shame and age-lasting contempt", a contempt that will last until they have proven by their changed conduct that they are thoroughly in accord with the principles of justice and honesty, and thoroughly out of accord with the principles of injustice and dishonesty.

We have before pointed out that the Jewish Passover took place on the fourteenth day of the first month. This was at the full of the moon, symbol of the Law Covenant and the people under that Covenant. This illustrated Christ's crucifixion at the full of the moon. The fact that it immediately began to wane foreshadowed Israel's national decline which followed.

In the Book of Numbers we have an interesting addition to this thought. It contained a provision that if any Jew was on a journey, or for other reasons could not participate in the

Passover at the proper time, he was to keep the memorial four weeks later, on the fourteenth of the *second* month.

There was a grand reason for this provision. It represented that those who by ignorance were prevented from accepting Messiah as their Redeemer when first offered to them, will have an opportunity of doing so in the "times of restitution"—when the Jewish nation, Israel, represented by the moon, shall again be full of blessings in the "latter harvest".

Moses Pictured Christ

INSTEAD of being a schemer after power and authority, the Scriptures show that Moses was really the overworked servant of the people. At length the burden became too great for him to bear and he cried to the Lord for relief. Then the Lord put a measure of His spirit upon seventy of the elders, fecundating their minds mechanically, without affecting them in any moral sense, so that they might hear the less complicated causes of friction, while the remainder were reserved for Moses himself.

The seventy were duly designated, and sixty-eight of the seventy repaired to the Tabernacle for the endowment promised and supplied; but two of the seventy remained in the camp, and when the spirit was poured out upon the seventy they were of those who were blessed and immediately began to prophesy, as did the others.

Some came to Moses and complained that there were some in the camp who were prophesying, and wanted Moses to forbid them to do so; but he answered, "Would God that all the Lord's people were prophets, and that the Lord would put his spirit upon them." Thus pointedly was Christ's willingness to share the honors of the divine nature with His church exemplified. The world's Messiah will be not the one individual, Christ Jesus, but the entire Christ—Jesus the Head, and the church His body.

The rock which Moses smote represented the Rock Christ Jesus. This is fully set forth by the Apostle Paul and needs no further comment. See 1 Corinthians 10:4.

As the children of Israel neared the end of their wanderings in the wilderness they came to a district still famous for the size and number of its reptiles. Many Israelites died from the bites of these reptiles. At the command of the Lord Moses erected a brazen serpent and put it on a cross, and whoever looked upon the serpent was healed. Our Lord Jesus Himself tells us the meaning of this, saying that "as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness even so must the Son of man be lifted up". The serpent we thus see primarily represented sin, Satan's agent in alluring our first parents into condemnation, and hence our Lord Jesus, who took the sinner's place. The Scriptures add that "He made him who knew no sin to be a sin-offering for us".

Bible students have long recognized that Israel's "cities of refuge" to which those guilty of manslaughter might flee for protection from the avenger very fitly represented Christ Jesus, God's arrangement, God's city of refuge, to whom we may flee from the avenger of blood, Satan. There is another item of interest in this connection. The one guilty of manslaughter was in danger of his life until the death of the high priest, but as soon as that occurred he was at liberty to return to his own home without molestation and without fear. Thus is illustrated the fact that in the new dispensation the church will be presented faultless before the Father's presence, after the last member of the world's great High Priest, the Christ, the Messiah, has passed beyond the confines of this life.

Cardinal Hayes Blesses the Regiment

WHEN Cardinal Hayes blessed the Sixty-ninth Regiment and called it his very own he indicated that he felt himself above the United States Government, as was, in fact, indicated by the papal flag being hung above his head while the American flag occupied a lower position. But all this makes no difference to a real Christian. What the real Christian does notice, however, is that when Jesus Christ, the Son of God, received the offer of all the kingdoms of the world and the glory of them, including all their armies, all their bayonets for ripping men apart, all their spears for stabbing men to death, and all their swords for chopping men to pieces, He gave the Devil a well-merited reproof by refusing to have anything to do either with them or with their owner and general manager, but told the Devil to get behind Him.

Why Two Angels Visited a Very Wicked City

A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD on a wave length of 275 meters by C. D. Nicholson.]

HOW would you like to take a trip to the sun —ninety-three million miles way? If you were able to make such a journey it certainly would be a great event in your life. Do you not think so? Well, the coming of two angels all the way from heaven to this earth was no small event either, and I am sure you are anxious to find out when this event happened, and what the reasons were for their coming.

Some years before the experiences of our present lesson a boy was born among the children of Shem, whom his parents named Abram. Abram was taught to honor and respect Jehovah and His promises, and he took a very keen interest in them. Because of his honesty, uprightness, sincerity and faith in God, he was given many blessings by our heavenly Father.

The Lord made to Abram a very special promise. This promise was repeated several times, and it made such an impression upon his mind that he gave everything else in life only secondary consideration. Be sure to remember this promise, for we shall refer to it in succeeding lessons. God promised Abram that He would make of him a great nation—give him many children and grandchildren—and that through his seed or offspring all the families of the earth should be blest.

However, in order to receive the fulfilment of this promise from our heavenly Father, it was necessary for Abram to move to the land of Canaan. After doing this the Lord told him that He would give to him and to his seed or offspring, for an everlasting possession, all the land of Palestine, which at that time was inhabited by the Canaanites. It is because of this promise made to Abram that the Hebrew people are now rebuilding Palestine as a permanent Jewish homeland. Abram believed the Lord, had faith in His promise, and as soon as possible gathered together all his possessions of cattle, sheep and camels and, along with his wife, servants and his nephew Lot, moved over into the land of promise. God changed Abram's name to Abraham.

Abraham and Lot prospered greatly in the land of Canaan and their herds multiplied and became so great in number that it was difficult to find sufficient pasture for them. As a result a rivalry sprang up between the herdsmen and shepherds of Lot and those of Abraham. This rivalry was so bitter that it became necessary for Abraham and Lot to separate. Abraham asked Lot to select the portion of country he wanted for his future home, saying that he would take his possessions and go in the opposite direction. Acting somewhat selfishly, Lot chose the rich valley along the Jordan River, in which was located the wicked city of Sodom. Abraham moved back into the hills, away from the river; and this ended the strife.

Lot was a righteous man, and the wickedness of the people of Sodom sorely vexed him. God sometimes finds it necessary to destroy people in order to prevent them from becoming so wicked that they will not believe or accept his plans or arrangements when His due time comes, which will be in the golden age. The Sodomites as well as those living in the neighboring city, Gomorrah, were the first people after the flood to reach this depraved condition. Therefore the Lord decided that all the inhabitants of Sodom, with the exception of the one righteous man and his family, should be destroyed. The Lord never destroys good people.

In order to fulfil His promise the Lord actually sent two angels all the way from heaven to deliver Lot and his family from the unholy, wicked city of Sodom before He destroyed it. The two angels were entertained by Lot and his family overnight, and early the next morning took Lot and his wife and two daughters and hurried them out of the plain or valley in which Sodom and Gomorrah were located. Lot's wife was so much in love with the conditions that she hesitated to leave them. After going some distance she longingly looked back at the city, and was turned to a pillar of salt. As soon as Lot and his daughters had reached a place of safety, fire and lightning came down from heaven and destroyed the plain in which Sodom and Gomorrah were located.

In this lesson we see the bounds or limitations which God has set upon wickedness; His care for the righteous; and that this temporary destruction of the wicked is simply a manifestation of His great love for them; that they are to be brought back to life again when God's kingdom is established here on the earth, when the great promise God made to Abraham will be fulfilled: "In thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed."

Little Studies for Little People

Study Fifteen

A Big Rain

98. God's purpose was to destroy all the wicked people, leaving only Noah and his wife and children on the earth. Jehovah is a kind and loving God; and although the wicked people had displeased Him, still He would not hurt them by burning them up or by sending wild beasts to eat them. Instead, God caused a big rain, the biggest rain that has ever come upon the earth, which gradually washed away all these wicked people; and not one escaped. They were all drowned.

99. Noah and his family were kept safe from the waters in a big boat which the Lord had commanded Noah to build, and which sailed on top of the rainwater for forty days and nights, and kept the good man and his wife and children warm and dry.

The Earth Filled Again

100. After the waters had dried up, Noah and his family came out of the Ark, which was the name of the big boat that the Lord had commanded him to build; and they had the whole earth to themselves. Not one of the wicked people was left to injure them, and they were very thankful to God for bringing them safely through the big storm.

101. In a few hundred years Noah's descendants, his boys and girls, we might call them, peopled the earth again. Some of these were very good people, and some bad ones; but the bad ones were not nearly so bad as those very wicked people before the big rain. God has promised there will never be another deluge.

102. Among the good people there was a man named Abraham, "the father of the faithful." He loved God very much, and tried to do His will in everything. We have often noticed that God uses people to make pictures of things, and this was the case with Abraham. Jehovah God used Abraham as a picture of the most wonderful thing that was ever to happen to mankind.

God's Promise

103. Abraham had a little boy whom he loved very much. This little boy's name was Isaac, and he was Abraham's only son, so Abraham thought more of him than of all his flocks and herds and many servants. He would not have denied Isaac any good thing he wanted, and would have felt terrible if the lad had been hurt in any way.

104. Isaac grew up to be a fine strong young man; and his father was very proud of him indeed. One day God said to Abraham, "Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of."

105. Now, this command was given to Abraham in order to prove his love for God. Just imagine what a hard thing it would be for a father to kill his own beloved boy. But Abraham loved God and trusted Him so fully that he made no complaint about the command, but took Isaac up into the mountain which the Lord had pointed out.

Questions on Study Fifteen

98. What method did God take to get rid of the wicked people at that time? Was that a kind method or an unkind method? Give reasons.

99. How did God take care of Noah and his family that they should not drown? Would they have drowned if Noah had not built the ark?

100. What was the name of the big boat in which Noah and his family escaped? Were they glad to get away from their enemies and their dangers?

101. Are we any relation to Noah? What might we properly call ourselves? Will there ever be another flood?

102. What good man, who lived shortly after the time of Noah, is called the father of the faithful? In what remarkable way did God use Abraham?

103. What was the name of the son that Abraham loved better than all his possessions? Does your papa have any boy or girl that he loves like that?

104. When Isaac grew up to be a fine, strong young man, what did God tell Abraham to do with him?

105. Why did God give Abraham this command? Was it hard for Abraham to obey such a command? Did he make any complaint? Did he begin to obey?

ERRATA

THE GOLDEN AGE No. 197, page 428, first column, omit the third line. No. 198, page 474, first column, third paragraph, first line; insert "not" after "were".

STUDIES IN THE "HARP OF GOD" (JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S GREAT BOOK)

With issue Number 60 we began running Judge Rutherford's new book, "The Harp of God", with accompanying questions, for use in individual or congregational Bible Study.

623 By faith behold this happy picture for a moment, and then turn your vision to the things heavenly. There angels, who for ages have faithfully performed service as messengers to the Lord, are assembled; line upon line, tier upon tier of these glorious beings. In their respective positions of honor stand forth the cherubim and seraphim; and in the midst of all stands the Christ. Jesus Christ the blessed and faithful one, as the great victor now looks back over His work and 'sees the travail of His soul and is satisfied' with the happy results. Standing by His side is His glorious bride, who for a thousand years has been the recipient of the exceeding riches of the grace of God through her beloved Head, and who will now enjoy these favors to endless ages. Her bridesmaids, 'the virgins her companions who follow' and serve her, are there, performing their divinely assigned functions. Above all stands the great Jehovah God, whose wisdom planned it all and whose loving kindness has been showered upon the multitude of His creatures. Joy fills His blessed heart. His plan, as He foreknew it would be, is a grand success.

624 It is an entrancing scene! It is the appropriate time for the Hallelujah chorus. The stage is set. The trumpeters with their trumpets take their places, and the psaltery and the harp are brought forth. The timbrel, the stringed instruments, the organ, the cymbals, and every conceivable instrument of praise is in the hands of the heavenly host. There is a breathless silence. Then the trumpeters peal forth their pæans of praise, and all the other players and singers of the heavenly hosts join in. This entrancing music is caught up by the multitude of earth and wafted back to heaven (for communication has been established between the perfect men and the perfect heavenly creatures), until every creature which is in heaven and on earth and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, are praising God, saying, "Blessing, and honor, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever." (Revelation 5:13) Every knee is bowing and every tongue is confessing that Jesus is the Christ, to the glory of God the Father. Every creature that has breath is now joining in the song. It is the Hallelujah chorus, and this is what they sing:

"Praise ye the Lord!
Praise God in his sanctuary; praise him in the firmament of his power.
Praise him for his mighty acts; praise him according to his excellent greatness.
Praise him with the sound of the trumpet;
Praise him with the psaltery and harp.
Praise him with the timbrel and dance;
Praise him with stringed instruments and organs.
Praise him upon the loud cymbals; praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.
Let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord.
Praise ye the Lord!"—Psalm 150.

(*The End*)

QUESTIONS ON "THE HARP OF GOD"

What mental vision do the Scriptures give of the heavenly kingdom at that time? ¶ 623.

Describe the angels, the cherubim, and seraphim, and their positions. ¶ 623.

What will be the position of the Christ? ¶ 623.

Who will be there as the servants of the Christ? ¶ 623.

Who will stand above all? ¶ 623.

When will Christ Jesus see the travail of His soul and be satisfied? Why? ¶ 623.

What particular song will be appropriate at that particular time? ¶ 624.

Name the musical instrument represented in the prophetic picture. ¶ 624.

Describe the beginning of the Hallelujah chorus. ¶ 624.

What will the creatures of heaven and earth be doing then with reference to Christ Jesus? ¶ 624.

Repeat the Hallelujah chorus. ¶ 624.

"Now behold the signs fulfilling
Which prophets long ago foretold;
Mark the dawning of the morning
That ushers in the age of gold.

"See you not the sun arising
Ending earth's long gloomy night?
To the watchers on the mountain
Its cheering beams are shining bright."



History's record of past events is the report of mankind's deliverance from oppressive systems and organized powers.

But as impartial and non-participant observers can we be certain on whose side there was the right?

Always there followed an intrenching selfishness, a constantly growing hatred that manifested in people a disposition akin to their oppressors—a disposition that predicts ever recurring fusillades.

Deliverance is what mankind cries for and this release is what DELIVERANCE tells is so imminent. DELIVERANCE presents the evidence of the complete overthrow of Devilish tactics, the destruction of systems and teachings and arrangements fostering deception—the triumph of truth.

DELIVERANCE in 384 pages of writing that reads easily, describes the progressive steps taken against evil and points to the final overthrow so near.

STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES, a library of seven books, viz., THE DIVINE PLAN OF THE AGES, THE TIME IS AT HAND, THY KINGDOM COME, THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON, THE ATONEMENT BETWEEN GOD AND MAN, THE NEW CREATION, and THE FINISHED MYSTERY, provide a means of detailed reference to the Divine Plan. A necessary help for readers of DELIVERANCE.

DELIVERANCE and STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES are cloth bound, gold stamped and contain over 3,800 pages. Eight books delivered for $2.85.

Order this Library of volumes for your home. The coupon will hurry the books to you.

International Bible Students Association,
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Gentlemen:

Please send DELIVERANCE and the seven volu
of STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES. Enclosed please find $2
payment in full and postage prepaid.

_____

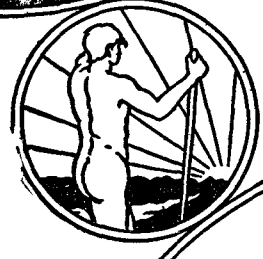
_____



OLD WORLD DYING

The Golden Age

a Journal of fact hope and courage



Vol. VIII Bi-Weekly No. 202
June 15, 1927

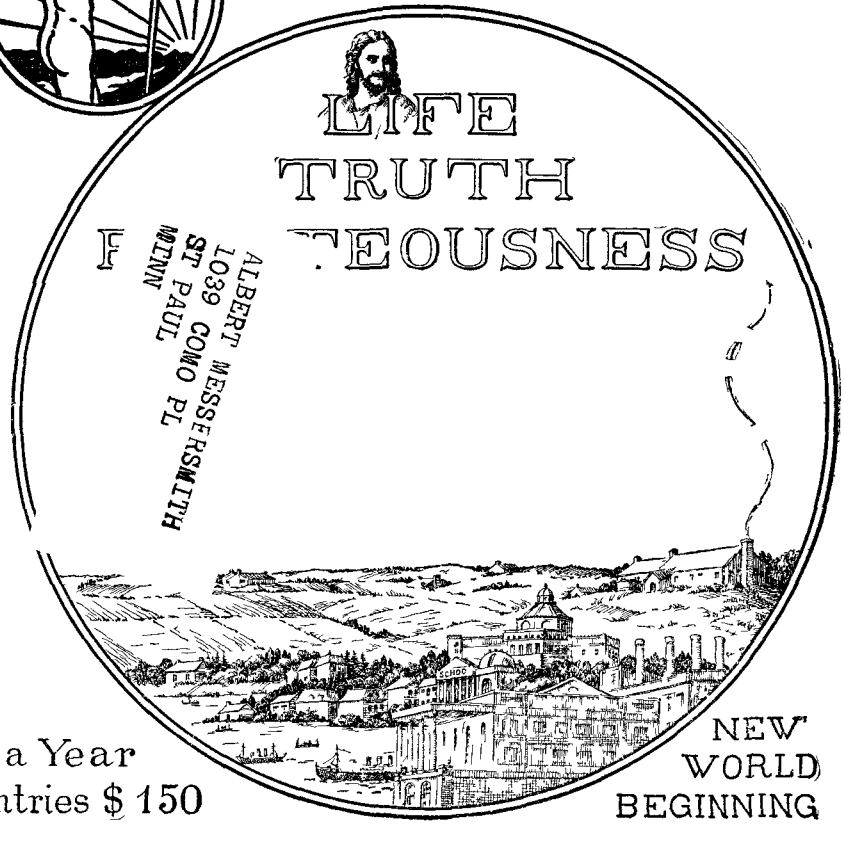
RUSSIA AND HER ENEMIES

AN ARMENIAN VIEW OF TURKEY

WAR—WHO WANTS IT?

GOVERNOR SMITH AND THE VATICAN

JUDGE RUTHERFORD ON RESURRECTION



NEW WORLD BEGINNING

5¢ a copy — $1.00 a Year
Canada and Foreign Countries $1.50

Contents *of the* Golden Age

Labor and Economics

Here and There About the World 579
The Saving Wage 579
Two Hundred Thousand Superfluous Miners 580
New York's 48 hour Law for Women 580

Social and Educational

Begging as a Business 581
No Charity Fund for Topeka 581
Halt the Parade 581

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

Ford Has Forty-One Turnovers 579
Five Big Money Makers 579
The Power of the Power Trust 580
Forced into Making $150,000,000 583

Political—Domestic and Foreign

Why the United States Entered Nicaragua 583
Anti-Russian Poison and the Remedy 587
An Armenian View of Turkey 590
Who Believes in War? Who Wants War? 591
Governor Smith's Differences with Rome 594

Agriculture and Husbandry

Less Waste in the Citrus Belt 580
New Method of Ripening Fruit 580
Southern Corn, Wheat, Oats and Apples 581
Heating Soil by Electricity 584

Travel and Miscellany

Discoveries in Ur of the Chaldees 586
The Lion Farm 593

Religion and Philosophy

Brisbane and the Missionaries 586
The First Resurrection 595
Does Jehovah Care? 601
Two Little Boys and Their Grandpa and Grandma 606
Little Studies for Little People 607

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . Business Manager
WM. F. HUDGINGS . . Sec'y and Treas.

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2
Canadian . . . . . 38-40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

The Golden Age

Volume VIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, June 15, 1927 | Number 202

Here and There About the World

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 256 meters by the Editor.]

The Great Mississippi Flood

UNTIL the Lord changes the weather conditions it seems an impossible thing to control the waters of the Mississippi. Reforestation would do something. Tremendously expensive spillways at the mouth of the river would do something for New Orleans and vicinity. Levees along the entire length of the lowlands will do more. But when the waters of thirty-one states have added to them the flood waters caused by heavy rains on a heavy fall of snow, and all these waters must pass through one channel on their way to the sea, the Mississippi must always remain not only the Father of Waters but the Father of Sorrows for those who live along its banks from Cairo to the sea.

Henry Tells the Truth

IN A recent article in the Los Angeles *Examiner* Henry Ford made this truthful and startling statement:

> The old world is dead, dead, dead. It is beyond recovery. God himself will not restore it, and Satan cannot. The old world is dead. The things you see going to pieces are its funeral, its decay.

Ford has Forty-One Turnovers

IN THE management of his fourteen Detroit stores Henry Ford turns his money over forty-one times a year. This enables him to pay his clerks $7.20 per day for a five day week; and incidently it so frightened the keepers of other Detroit stores that they tried to work up a general boycott of Henry's products elsewhere. Mr. Ford has announced that he will hereafter sell commodities to his employes only and not to the general public. The usual retail store has but twelve turnovers a year; chain stores two and one-half times as many.

Incomes of a Million a Year

IN THE United States 207 persons have incomes of a million dollars a year, while seven of the number have incomes of five million dollars a year each. The total number of millionaires in the United States is now set at 30,295. About 9,000 of these were added to the list during the last year. Control of the means of production is what does it.

Five Big Money Makers

FIVE big money makers are the United States Steel Corporation, General Electric Company, General Motors Corporation, American Telephone and Telegraph Company, and the Allied Chemical Company. Since 1922 their cash and marketable securities have increased by $256,300,714, or 55%. Their shareholders have shared in the prosperity.

82% Have Small Incomes

THE incomes of 82% of the people of the United States are small enough so that they pay no income taxes, while the tax returns show that approximately one person out of every 400 pays 95% of the individual taxes. Of those who did pay taxes 10,000 persons paid as much as was paid in income taxes by all the rest of the country put together.

The Saving Wage

WRITING on the subject of "The Saving Wage" in the Manchester *Guardian*, the Hon. James J. Davis, Secretary of the United States Department of Labor, says:

> The saving wage tends to promote the necessary spirit of goodwill and cooperation between manager and man. The worker who is anxious over the future of himself and his family is a poor producer, even when regularly employed. If he is not able to provide for his wife and

family what he feels is their due he has a quarrel with all society. In a thousand ways his interest in his work is lessened. Hence the payment of a wage that permits of saving is first of all good business. The saving wage has brought about mental relief to the worker and profitable business to the employer, as well as practical material and social benefit to all.

Average Income of the Workers

SOMEBODY has taken the trouble to figure it out that the average income of the American working person, from the highest paid actress down to the humblest of us, is 90¢ an hour. The President of the United States gets $30 an hour; so do the presidents of most of the railroads, and the larger banks; while a prize actress may get as much as $400 an hour for her work.

200,000 Superfluous Miners

MINING is not such an attractive occupation. The American soft coal miner averages to get only 140 days of work a year, so that on a basic wage of $7.50 per day his annual earnings are only $1,050, and that is not enough to live on. Moreover, 2,500 miners were killed outright in 1926. Yet we are told that there are 200,000 too many soft coal miners in the United States. Evidently here is a place for the government to step in. The government should make the mines safe for the men, regardless of cost; and it can be done. Mines that cannot be profitably worked should be closed. Those that are worked should be worked steadily. The government is or ought to be properly interested in the conservation of coal, and it is freely claimed that by present methods of mining fifty percent of all coal is left irrecoverably in the ground. The un-unionized mines of the South are crowding both the operators and union mines of the northern states, causing loss of markets and a general unsettling of the industry.

New York's 48-Hour Law for Women

AFTER fourteen years of useless political wrangling over something that should never have been made a political matter, New York has passed a bill making the work week for women 48 hours. In industries where they are given a Saturday half holiday the hours of labor may be 49¼ hours, and an allotment is made of 78 hours during the year in which, upon approval by the State's Industrial Commission, extra work may be done.

Chain Stores Covering the Earth

CHAIN stores are rapidly covering the earth. The American chain stores are spreading out over England and the Continent. One of the American chain stores expects to have 290 branch stores operating in England before fall. The individual storekeeper is up against a hard problem that will increase in difficulty from now on, daily.

The Power of the Power Trust

JOSIAH T. NEWCOMB, general counsel for the Electric Bond and Share Company, is reported to have declared, prior to the defeat of the Boulder Dam legislation:

> I represent an investment of $9,000,000,000, and we do not propose to let the government enter the power business at Boulder Dam. The bill has no chance to pass. It will not pass as it is. If changed, it can go through at this session.

Now is a fine chance to get this new emperor to write out a new constitution and tell these 120,000,000 free Americans just what he will allow and what he will not allow. It would make interesting reading.

Less Waste in Citrus Belts

ANY who have visited the citrus belts in the season when these delectable fruits are ripe can hardly fail to have been impressed by the waste which seemed manifest. This is because about 30% of the orange, lemon and grapefruit crops have been classed as culls. A way has now been found to turn these culls into money. Plants have been started in the citrus belts which manufacture citric acid, orange juice, orange oil, marmalade and pectin; and even the waste pulp is now sold as dairy food. This is as it ought to be.

New Method of Ripening Fruit

AT THE annual convention of the American Chemical Society, held at Richmond, Va., Dr. Harvey's method of ripening green fruit by exposure to ethylene gas was the subject of much favorable comment. It is declared that fruit picked while green and placed in a chamber of this gas is ripened at once and made more palatable than if allowed to remain on the trees. Celery and other products are also improved by this method. The gas is produced cheaply.

Southern Corn, Wheat, Oats and Apples

IN THE year 1926 the southern states raised 190,000,000 bushels of corn in excess of that raised in 1925; they raised 83,000,000 more bushels of wheat, which was almost double the yield of the year before; they raised 90,000,000 more bushels of oats, and 33,000,000 more bushels of apples.

Begging as a Business

A STREET begger picked up in Los Angeles had on his person five bank books, showing that he had over four thousand dollars on deposit in Chicago, Salt Lake City, Miami, San Francisco and Los Angeles. He also admitted that he had accounts in five other banks. Getting a living by professional beggary ought to be easy for some well-known evangelists. Here is an honest way for many preachers to make a living, too. Most of them have had extended experience, and would only need to alter their canvas a little in order to get results; and it would be far more honorable than to try to frighten money out of the people by telling them of the possibility of having to go to a place of torment—which exists only in the mind and for revenue only.

No Charity Fund Drives in Topeka

TOPEKA, Kansas, has taken a step forward. By an act of the state legislature Topeka people now have their public charities on the public payroll, and there will be no more charity drives in that city. In view of the fact that the public must take care of the unfortunate anyway it seems as if this law would work out well for everybody. At any rate it seems worth trying.

Hard Outlook for Burglars

A NEW invention of the Westinghouse people makes an exceedingly hard outlook for the burglar business. It will turn on a light and ring a bell if a hand approaches within several inches of a door knob or window fastening or other object. Additionally, it automatically turns on lights at night and shuts them off at daybreak, warns of thunderstorms, guards gas and oil stoves by turning off the fuel supply in case of emergency and will count people, automobiles or anything else passing a given point. It is the most sensitive electrical device known.

The Causes of Crime

WARDEN LAWES, of Sing Sing, after a studious attempt to find the causes for crime, gave up the fight, saying that he had found as many as fifty factors entering into a single theft. Some of the factors are alcohol, drugs, cards, dice, ignorance, unemployment, godlessness, poverty, stupidity, loneliness, family troubles, illness and juvenile delinquency.

Halt the Parade

AUGUST HECKSHER, pleading for a halt in the parade from the slums to the hospitals, jails and insane asylums, and declaring that only decent, sanitary homes would halt that parade, in a remarkable speech on the housing problem of New York's poor recently said in part:

> I seek no redistribution of wealth. Let every man and woman, so long as they are honest and play the game, accumulate the wealth that seems so much to them. But let them be held, through taxation, to contribute the modest share that will be needed for our plan of providing for the poorer classes, unable to protect themselves, the comfort and health to which they are entitled. The erection of tall apartments with ample open spaces and with elevators must be undertaken. Private enterprise will not do it. It is the duty of the municipality to respond. Brushing aside, until we can get all the facts and act understandingly, the question of costs and revenue, I respectfully insist on the cardinal principle that cost means less than the successful outcome. The question of land values, of cost of buildings, of taxation, of revenue, are all secondary to the question of this dire need of the poorer classes, whose appeal for so many years we have disregarded, whose misery and misfortune accumulate as our population increases and our unparalleled wealth reaches mountain high.

Oregon Dentists Out of Luck

OREGON dentists are out of luck. The old people of the state have contracted the habit of sprouting new sets of teeth, and that means an end of the store kind. Something will have to be done about this. In one issue of the Portland *Journal* it tells of two old folks in that state who have become discontented with the false teeth which have served them faithfully for twenty-five years, and now they have started growing their own. Here is a chance now for the serum squirters to get out a new serum that will prevent anything of this kind.

Oregon's Whistling Well

OREGON has a well, on a farm near Maupin, which whistles gently for 12 to 24 hours before the approach of a storm, the whistle rising to a roar while the storm is at its height. After the storm is over the whistle is reversed. The explanation is believed to be that the bottom of the well is connected with large air pockets of uniform temperature, which exhale or inhale through a small vent as the temperature of the outer air rises or falls.

Thirty Feet a Day

IN THE building of the new tunnel on the Great Northern Railway which is to bore the Cascade Mountains, a speed of thirty feet a day is made. The tunnel will be eight miles long, sixteen feet wide and twenty-one feet high, and when completed will be the longest tunnel in the United States. The work goes forward night and day, in three shifts of eight hours each.

Importance of Adequate Lights

THE importance of adequate lights as a preventive of motor accidents was illustrated in Cleveland, where for several years the annual motor casualties were fifteen, on two of the prominent streets. The system of lighting these streets was changed and improved, with the result that the motor deaths were reduced to two. In other words, seven-eights of the previous deaths were chargeable to poor lighting of the streets.

Looks Like the Millennium

TWO prominent society women of Palm Beach bought out at the full price 180 persons who had invested money in a defunct Florida land boom. Surely this looks like the millennium. Next thing we know Teapot Dome statesmen, meat trusts, oil millionaires and a thousand other kinds of crooks will be rushing to refund what they have taken, and money paid for masses will be returned. That will be the millennium sure enough.

A Fine Tribute to Justice Holmes

THE *Union Record,* of Seattle, Washington, has paid a tribute to Justice Holmes that is worthy of wide circulation. The *Record* says:

> Chief Justice Holmes, the youngest member of the supreme court, celebrated his 86th birthday the other day. Congratulations, judge. May you live a thousand years. For there are few as brave and wise as you. But for you and Brandeis, the supreme court would be but a barricade of antique furniture erected against budding life. Union labor will never forget that you were the first in our generation to declare from the seat of justice that strikers have a right to picket the place of their former employment, providing they do it peacefully and without threats. But not only union labor but every lover of liberty, every believer in progress and devotee of even-handed justice, is indebted to you. With an honorable past and famous ancestry, your face is always *turned toward the rising sun of a higher, finer and happier humanity,* and never toward the dead past of outworn things and institutions.

The Modern Gladiator

IN ANCIENT times the gladiators went from town to town, testing their strength and skill against local talent. The fight promoter, Tex Rickard, prophesies that this will come soon in the United States, the modern gladiator being the prize fighter. Mr. Rickard points out also that at the Dempsey-Tunney fight in Philadelphia there were 15,000 women in the crowd, and that larger and ever larger numbers of women attend the fights.

Kitten Causes a Panic

IN NEWARK, N. J., the other day a harmless little kitten caused a panic, in which one woman was killed and several others were badly injured. Twice he arched his back and hissed as three elephants were being led toward him, on the way to the back entrance of a theatre. The second time was too much for the elephants. They ran wild and went trumpeting with fear out into the main street, where the crowd was unable to get out of their way in time.

Humanity Has a Good Heart

THE good heart of humanity never showed to better advantage than the other day in Philadelphia. A little lad needed blood transfusion to save his life. An appeal was broadcast, and within a few minutes fifteen hundred people had responded, urging that they be given an opportunity to give some of their blood to keep the little fellow alive. What a striking answer this is to those who still hold to the wornout theory that God, in whose image man was created, has a great plan for torturing to eternity almost everybody. In the face of this

exhibition of human goodness anybody ought to be able to see that the eternal torture theory is false from beginning to end.

President Coolidge on the Bible

CONCERNING the Bible President Coolidge is quoted as making the following statement:

Although it has been the subject of most careful and painstaking study for hundreds of years, its most thorough students find in it a constant revelation of new thought and new ideals which minister to the spiritual nature of the race. It would be difficult to conceive of any kind of religious instruction which omitted to place its main emphasis on the precepts of this great Book. It has been the source of inspiration and comfort to those who have had the privilege of coming in contact with it, and wherever it goes it raises the whole standard of human relationship.

April 8th a Great Day

APRIL 8th was a great day in human history. At that time television was opened up between New York and Washington. Listeners in New York both saw and heard Herbert Hoover at Washington; this was by means of wires. On the same day television was accomplished by radio, from Whippany, N. J. to New York. The practical value of the invention is yet unknown.

Borah Beards the Lion

FROM New Haven as the center, has gone forth the accusation by the Knights of Columbus that Mexico is in imminent danger of going Bolshevik; hence it took some courage for Senator Borah to go to New Haven and in an audience of 5,000 persons say to the citizens of New Haven concerning Mexico:

God has made us neighbors, let justice make us friends. The first step toward justice is to stop making false and unfair statements about Mexico.

Why the United States Entered Nicaragua

HORACE C. KNOWLES, former Minister to Nicaragua, says:

If there is anything the plain people of those countries know it is that the financial interests and Washington are always on the lookout for an excuse to intervene, and the first and greatest care of any revolutionary party is to see that the lives and property of foreigners are in no way molested. Such lives and property, as a matter of fact, are safer there than in New York.

A Thirst for Travel

MOST of us have a thirst for travel which we are unable to gratify; but Boston has a millionaire who has the thirst, and apparently he gets what he wants. Dr. Philip G. Peabody has been to Africa thirteen times, to Asia twelve times, to Russia ten times; and when it comes to merely crossing the Atlantic Ocean, he has just completed his 106th trip.

No Horses on Mexico City Streets

ORDERS have been issued excluding horse-drawn vehicles from the paved streets of Mexico City, on the double grounds that they are an impediment to automobile traffic and that the horseshoes and heavy wheels tear up the asphalt pavement.

Forced into Making $150,000,000

SIMON A. PATINO twenty-five years ago was a collector in Bolivia. Given a debt of $250 to collect he took in payment a parcel of land. The firm for which he worked refused to accept the land and discharged him from its employ. He paid them the $250, retained the land for himself, and in the last ten years has taken tin of the value of $60,000,000 out of the tract. This mine is now producing 10% of the world's tin output.

Phone Service Between London and Havana

THE New York *Times* contains an interesting account of the telephone service now maintained between London and Havana, Cuba, by way of Rocky Point, L. I., New York and Key West. The route is by cable from Havana to Key West, by land wires to Rocky Point and thence by radio. At Rocky Point the voice is boosted to eleven million times its strength at the time received. This is not the only boosting it receives. At various places along the route it is boosted from 3 to 3,500 times.

End of Fog Menace in Sight

SINCE the first man went to sea, fog has been one of the terrors of the deep, and in some respects the worst one; but its end draws on apace. A ray which will penetrate any fog or smoke screen has been invented by a Briton, J. L. Baird, and the apparatus is now being installed on British vessels engaged in service along the British coast. For want of a better

name, now being sought, the new ray is at present called black light; a curious name indeed. Noctovision has also been suggested as a suitable name. The new ray makes a sound when it encounters a solid object, or even a ray of light.

British Hold Auto Speed Record

A BRITISHER, Major Segrave, in a car of British construction, broke all records for automobile speed in America when he traveled a little over 203 miles per hour on the beach at Daytona, Fla. The British are up and doing these days. They now have beam radio communication between London and Australia, sending the beam either east or west around the globe as best suits them.

Strange Debate in the House of Commons

THAT was a strange debate in the House of Commons when Sir Arthur Ponsonby moved that the British air force be done away with and Britain become in fact as well as in name a Christian nation. In the course of the day's debate which followed, one member of the house read the Sermon on the Mount and called attention to the fact that during the recent troubles in China the safest foreigners in the whole country were the Germans because they were unarmed.

What Father McCrann Said

IN a Lenten sermon in the New Britain *Herald* the Reverend Father McCrann pictured the horrid hereafter of an unfortunate Catholic gent who refused to let his daughter become a nun. It seems that the gent died, and the priest sums up what happened to him as follows:

> The judgment is over; and the loathsome figure [Satan] has turned gathering the soul to his breast, [illegible] of victory and flies with him to hell, [illegible] after him. There the soul will burn [illegible] the final judgment day.

Now Father McCrann got all this data we expect, except that he did not get it from the Bible. He should take something for this, and get it out of his system. We advise that he communicate with Mussolini. A better way would be to send to the International Bible Students and get their book on Hell. It can be had for only ten cents and would clear the whole subject up in McCrann's mind.

The Unofficial War in Nicaragua

THE unofficial war of the United States Government against Nicaragua is not ended. According to the law the United States cannot go to war without the consent of Congress, but the consent of Congress could never be obtained for a war which has as its objective the placing of all power in the hands of the Roman Catholic Diaz, and the taking away of power from Sacasa, whose aim is separation of church and state, freedom of worship and free schools. Recent reports are that 15 cruisers and 5,000 American troops are still on the job, and that eight of the most important Nicaraguan cities are still occupied by America contrary to the wishes of a majority of the Nicaraguan people.

New French Conscription Bill

THE new French Conscription Bill conscripts the whole nation for war, including even the babies at their mothers' breasts. When a new French mobilization order is issued it is claimed by the politicians that it will leave no single individual free to express any opinion whatsoever on the issue, which has reduced him to the meanest condition of slavery ever known. This form of conscription will no doubt extend to all other lands.

Heating Soil by Electricity

THE U. S. Department of Commerce reports extensive experiments in Sweden in the raising of garden crops out of season, by heating the soil with electric wires buried forty yards apart. The object of heating the soil is to bring it up to the temperature of the air as nearly as possible. Near Stockholm lettuce was ready for the market in March, in a garden heated in this manner.

Domination of German Schools

MAXIMILIAN HARDEN, famous newspaper correspondent, is of the opinion that the Papacy will succeed in its present efforts to establish a concordat with Germany, and by means of the concordat to dominate the German schools. The reason why this is possible is because the Lutherans, as a whole, are more interested in present day taxes and customs duties than they are in the future of the country. Mr. Harden suggests what anyone ought to be able to see, that the domination of the youth of today means the domination of the men of tomorrow.

Germany's New Anesthetic

GERMANY has a new anesthetic, called E-107, administered rectally, which is said to have no ill effects on heart or kidneys, and does not cause vomiting or a feeling of sickness afterwards. In a few instances it has caused intestinal irritation, and in a few cases defective circulation; but the general results in most instances seem to indicate that it will likely replace ether and chloroform as anesthetics.

Autocracy Gone Mad

WILLIAM GREEN, President of the American Federation of Labor, justly characterizes Mussolini's latest move, the so-called labor charter, as a proclamation of the enslavement of the Italian people, and says of it that the world has never witnessed a greater exhibition of autocracy gone mad. The state is to absolutely control all labor disputes.

Turning the Screw Once More

THE Mussolini government has given the screw of tyranny one more twist. With the advice and cooperation of the Papacy a measure has now been enacted which provides imprisonment for three years for the publication, sale, distribution, purchase or possession of books, pictures, works of art, photographs, moving picture films, phonographic records, advertising copy or theatrical manuscripts considered offensive to Fascism or to the Papacy.

Mussolini's Horrible Penal Islands

RECENTLY 942 of the most intelligent men of Italy have been consigned by the Fascisti to the horrible islands of Ustica, Favignana, Pantelleria and Lampedusa, off the coast of Sicily, where soap is unknown. Women, children and pigs live in the same room. Water can often not be had for days at a time. Lice are everywhere. Dysentery is almost universal. The food is cornbread and soup of disgusting quality. Thousands of other men have disappeared altogether.

Gypsy Cannibals in Europe

TWENTY-SIX gypsies are in prison in Moldavia, eastern Slovakia, charged with murder and cannibalism. Twelve murders have been traced to them. The victims were Hungarian smugglers. The bodies of the murdered men were eaten, and the cannibals seem not disturbed by the charges laid against them.

Michael Has the Right Idea

MICHAEL SZAPKOWSKI, 145 years of age, of the village of Laty, Russia, says that a sense of humor is the best guaranty for longevity. Good for Michael. He has the right idea. A sense of humor helps one that is down to get up. It helps him to view his own follies and the follies of other men with kindly eyes. It helps him to laugh where others cry; and honest, kindly laughter at the follies of one's self is good for the soul.

Beating Swords into Plowshares

AN ITEM in the New York *Times* states that the first oil well drills ever manufactured in Russia were made of metal obtained by dismantling one of the old Czarist warships, the "Potemkin". Who can deny that the second use of the metal was better than the first?

Palestine Gradually Improving

LAST year Palestine's exports amounted to over $40,000,000, mostly in oranges. Among the imports were $500,000 worth of American automobiles. A dispatch states that American Jews are developing Mitzpah, and that the Palestinian administration has taken over a large site there for the immediate erection of the central government buildings and the mansion for the high commissioner.

Treasures of the Dead Sea

THE Government of Palestine has officially estimated that in the Dead Sea there are 980,000,000 tons of Magnesium Bromide which, at the present rate of consumption, is sufficient to last the world 35,000 years. Additionally the Dead Sea contains 6,000,000,000 tons of Calcium Chloride, 2,000,000,000 tons of Potassium Chloride, 11,900,000 tons of Sodium Chloride and 22,00,00,00 tons of Magnesium Chloride.

Discoveries in Ur of the Chaldees

NOT only were the people of Abraham's home town well educated in mathematics and astronomy, but the recent excavations show that the average man had a two-story dwelling to himself. The family lived upstairs, while the

lower floor was reserved for receptions and other events in which persons not of the family were interested. The business of the family was conducted on the ground floor. The ladies were as fond of ornaments and various toilet preparations as they are now. Discoveries in Ur of the Chaldees indicate that the arch is older than has been hitherto supposed. Bricks bearing Abraham's name have been found in the ancient city. The ruins show what the Scriptures teach, namely, that the people of the city served other gods than the great Almighty God, whose follower and friend Abraham became.

Religious Population of Palestine

ON SEPTEMBER 1, 1926, there were in Palestine 158,000 Jews; 641,000 Moslems; 78,000 Christians; and 10,000 persons of other religious faiths. The Soviet Government of Russia has granted three hundred Jews who had been exiled to Siberia permission to leave that land for Palestine.

Sydney's Great Bridge

SYDNEY, Australia, now has in process of construction what is claimed to be the largest arch bridge in the world. The span is 1675 feet. The bridge will carry a fifty-seven-foot roadway, two ten-foot sidewalks and four railway tracks, and be 170 feet above high water, so that vessels may pass beneath.

America Flooding China with Rice

THE Chinese Agricultural Association has made a protest in San Francisco against Chinese in California using American methods and receiving American wages of $6 to $8 per day, to flood China with cheaper rice than can be produced in China by coolies receiving only 10¢ to 15¢ per day.

Length of Life in New Zealand

THE direct relation between progressive legislation and length of life is nowhere more clearly seen than in a consideration of New Zealand. That country is admitted to have made greater strides in beneficial and protective legislation than any other country in the world; and it is interesting to know that its citizens have an average length of life of 62 years, which is also the greatest of any country in the world.

The Schools of New Zealand

A DISTINGUISHED New Zealand educator visiting this country notes that American schools have better buildings, smaller classes, poorer spellers, poorer penmen, better musical instruction, a greater spirit of rivalry, more juvenile crime and a higher regard for Latin and Greek than are shown in the schools of New Zealand. He states that in New Zealand the only boys who study Greek are those that are preparing for the ministry.

Brisbane and the Missionaries

REFERRING to the withdrawal of all the missionaries from China, Arthur Brisbane says:

> The world at large will wonder with the missionaries, What used to happen to the Chinese before the missionaries went in? Is it conceivable that they all went to hell? Four hundred million, going below every few years would make soon a terrific population in the city of suffering. Billions of Chinese must be there now, even scores of billions, to say nothing of other heathen. It is a solemn problem that may well worry the missionaries. It is safe, fortunately, to assume that Providence has some solution that does not involve burning so many ignorant people forever.

The Bible answer to the solemn problem is that at death everybody goes to hell, with absolutely no exceptions. Even Christ went there. The Bible hell is the grave, where all await the resurrection. The heathen are no worse off there than are the Popes and other Doctors of Divinity. All are in the same place; and in the resurrection many of the poor heathen will fare far better than the theologians who have harassed their living and dying moments and clung desperately to them and to their relatives while there remained the shadow of a hope that they could scare a few shekels out of their clothing, and so make it temporarily easier for themselves before they land there, too. As money makers the hell and purgatory grafts have every other money making device backed off the boards. The worst of it is that they have had so much influence that the truth as to what hell really is seldom finds any place in the public press, and never finds any place in the pulpit. But gradually the truth is coming out anyway. It can be hid no longer.

Anti-Russian Poison and the Remedy *By C. A. Dann*

THE history of human society from early days has been interspersed all along the line with accounts of individuals who more or less successfully indulged a penchant for doing away with, to them, objectionable fellow mortals by the subtle and cowardly method of poisoning. In this they have betrayed a family likeness to Satan, the great and invisible enemy of mankind.

Despicable however as the conduct of the class of debased humans here referred to has been, another class far greater in numbers and having apparently a much closer relationship to the father of lies have also been in existence. This class have likewise occupied themselves with the destruction or injury not only of individuals but of families, communities, and even nations; and by the same method, poisoning. The former class, however, have concerned themselves only with the destruction of the physical beings of other mortals; while the latter class, to accomplish their designs, have poisoned the minds of their victims, thereby jeopardizing human souls.

The arch-poisoner of all ages has been Satan, the erstwhile princely light-bearer. Beginning with his first successful attempt in Eden, Satan has progressed in the science of poisoning, until now under his supervision a steady stream of artfully disguised poison is very acceptably administered seven days a week to millions of human beings, ostensibly as food for the mind and heart, but in reality concocted for the purpose of deadening the perception in some connections and inflaming the passions in others.

The Three Chief Poisoners

THE three principal agencies for the administration of soul poisons are the church systems, institutions of learning, and public press. Of these three, the one that seems to be most popular, the one that serves the greatest number and administers the most easily, agreeably and constantly, is the public press.

As one who has been a subscriber to THE GOLDEN AGE since it was first inaugurated, I know that the principles actuating those who publish it are such as to guard its columns against the intrusion of propaganda designed to nullify those forces which make for the destruction of Satan's empire, characterized as it is by the insanely selfish domination of the great mass of humanity by a comparatively small number of financial and industrial magnates.

Among several items of interest submitted by your Canadian correspondent, and published in No. 166 of THE GOLDEN AGE, is an editorial reproduced from the Prince Albert (Sask.) *Herald* entitled "Leave These Lunatics to Themselves." Now, while those who are even only half awake to the trend of events in Europe must and will concur in the general sentiment of the article, in justice to a group of peoples to whom the ruling powers of the rest of the habitable are and must be in the nature of things opposed, exception should be taken to the classification of the Soviet Union with the lunatics of Europe.

Russia's Gigantic (?) Army

THE following statement contained in the aforementioned newspaper article is a subtle piece of hurtful propaganda:

> Russia is maintaining a gigantic army, partly for the purpose of giving state jobs to an otherwise pauper population but also with an idea that some day she might go about the task of imposing her communistic will upon her neighbors.

In the first place, while it is true that in 1920 the Red Army numbered 5,300,000, the army of the Soviet Union now numbers only about 562,000. In terms of population, the Soviet Union now has 41 soldiers for every 10,000 inhabitants, while Roumania and Poland have about 100; and France, exclusive of her colonies, 200. In other words, the western European "democratic" states have from three to five times more men under arms than does the Soviet Union. In relation to territory, for every 1000 square kilometers there are 27 soldiers in the Soviet Union, while there are 560 soldiers for the same area in Roumania, and 700 in Poland. So much then for the "gigantic" army of Soviet Russia.

But, says the editorial, this "gigantic" army is maintained "partly for the purpose of giving state jobs to an otherwise pauper population". According to the figures above given, the number of soldiers for every 10,000 inhabitants of the Soviet Union is 41. Assuming that each one of these soldiers represents an average family of five persons, even then only 205 of every 10,000 persons are 'preserved from poverty' by the

"state jobs" of these 41. This leaves 9,795 of every 10,000 to be classed not "otherwise" but as actual "pauper population". And since these calculations are based upon an approximated population of about 130 million souls, the Soviet Union today must be burdened with the appalling number of over 127,000,000 paupers. Blah!

What Are the Facts?

WHAT are the facts in this connection? Actually the possessors of an estate comprising one-sixth of the earth's surface, abounding in natural resources and corresponding opportunities for development and cultivation, with all the expedition that is possible commensurate with the tremendous task that has been undertaken, the Soviet peoples are being educated, trained and encouraged by their leaders to cooperate in the realization of the benefits that may accrue to them collectively and individually, but *not selfishly*, from the vast resources which are theirs.

It must be remembered that up until 1917, under autocratic czarism and a profoundly corrupt religious system, the great bulk of the Russian people were kept in a state of semi-barbarism, and were probably on a considerably lower level in the matter of literacy, culture and economic intelligence, than were the Negroes of the southern states in slavery days. Wonderful changes have taken place in these respects in the Soviet Union since the revolution of November, 1917, but much yet remains to be done. The point that I desire to make here is that the immense amount of human raw material in Russia requires time in order to be worked into suitable shape, by education and proper training, before the resources of that enormous estate itself can be made adequately available.

Not Many Unemployed

SOVIET Russia has done magnificently for her unemployed. In August, 1925, the actual number of all unemployed (both registered and unregistered), according to the estimates of the Institute for Planned Economics, was only 1,265,000, or 1 in each 110 of the population. And these figures have been further and steadily reduced since that time. True it is, this was a large number. But let it be noted that this number is comprised partly of the surplus agricultural population and partly of those previously employed in occupations which have become superfluous since the revolution, with only the smaller part consisting of industrial workers (unskilled) and officials. Hence in other countries a large number of those whom Russia classed as unemployed would not be included at all in the statistics of unemployment.

Then let it be remembered that in September of the same year the official figures of unemployment for Great Britain totalled 1,418,000, out of a population of but approximately 43,000,000 people, which is 1 in every 30 of the population.

The Soviet Union, however, in contrast with the capitalist states, has not the slightest interest in the existence of an industrial reserve which forces wages down; and therefore it is resolutely attacking the problem of unemployment with the expectation that it will almost if not entirely disappear within two years. As an instance of the practical way in which the situation is being handled, unemployed agricultural laborers are being trained to manage tractors. One consignment alone contained 12,000 Ford tractors which were shipped to Russia via Seattle, Wash., early last year.

As to whether the Russian army is maintained "also with an idea that some day she might go about the task of imposing her communistic will upon her neighbors", I will leave the readers of this article to judge from what follows.

Would Even Abolish War Industries

A CELEBRATION was held in Chicago last year, on the occasion of the purchase by the Soviet Union of the American Rambouillet sheep, to be used for breeding purposes. Boris E. Skvirsky, head of the Russian Information Bureau, Washington, D. C., was one of the guests on this occasion; and in the course of a speech which he made he stated the following concerning the Soviet Union:

> The appropriation for the army and navy was less than half of pre-war; and the Soviet Union, which has reduced its army from five millions to half a million, would be willing to support the most sweeping universal disarmament proposal.

Speaking in Paris, France, in December, 1925, Georges Tchicherin, Foreign Minister of the U. S. S. R., concisely set forth the attitude of

the Soviet Union with regard to matters military, in the following statement:

After the termination of the war we were, I believe, the first nation to advocate disarmament, and we officially expressed our approval of this policy in our reply to the draft of the treaty of mutual assistance. We not only vehemently criticized that treaty for giving enormous international power to a few states, but we rejected it as delaying the practical settlement of the disarmament question. Incidentally, I have just received the report of the speech made in Moscow by M. Rykoff, chairman of the council of commissaries, in which he makes the downright offer to abolish not only the army, but also *Russian war industries,* provided complete disarmament becomes general. He goes on to say that he is ready to give his fullest support to any attempt at even part disarmament. This readiness of ours to disarm is not a mere rhetorical gesture, it is implied in our fundamental attitude to the world. We renounce not only the policy, but even the very idea of conquest. And we need an army and navy only for defense.

If the Bolsheviks Get You

THE esprit de corps, the animating spirit of the Red Army, is well conveyed in the following extract from a speech delivered in London by George Bernard Shaw, in January, 1920:

Supposing the Bolshevik Red Army captures you; what is it that happens to you? You are told beforehand, if you are a European, that you are fighting Bolsheviks because you know that they are monsters and committing atrocities. You are told that if the Bolsheviks capture you they will put you slowly to death over a period of twenty-one days, by cutting off the tips of your fingers, your nose and your ears, and by horrible scientific tortures will slowly kill you; therefore you fight pretty hard—if you believe it.

Supposing you are taken prisoner, in spite of your heroic struggle. If you are an Englishman you naturally do struggle; if not to the death, still very close to it. But supposing you are overwhelmed by numbers, say one Englishman by 200 Bolsheviks. What happens to you? You are brought into a military depot, and the first thing that happens to you is that they give you a good meal, and when you are in a tolerably good humor a man comes in with a lot of literature; he says, "Are you an Englishman?" You say, "I am an Englishman" —proudly. He immediately produces a bundle of Bolshevik literature *in English,* and you are set to reading that literature

You are not given anything else to do. Of course, if they would let you do anything else, being an Englishman you would do it rather than *read*—play football, for instance. But the Bolsheviks throw you back on your own mental and intellectual resources to such extent that you begin to want to read their literature. Then you find out the truth about what they are actually doing. They send you about three times a week to the theatre, and let you go about pretty freely so that you can see what is going on.

But now, in view of the foregoing, some one may well inquire, "Wherein lies the secret of the wonderful fighting morale of the Red Army?" And to this question I shall reply by asking the inquirer to pay an imaginary visit with me to the Tretyakov Art Gallery in Moscow.

Attitude of Red Soldiery

SINCE the subject under consideration is the mental and moral attitude of the Red soldiery towards war, our interest focuses particularly upon those works of art depicting the field of battle. Here then are huge canvasses executed by the greatest of all modern Russian painters, Verestchagin. They convey the one message—the utter dreadfulness of war. Battlefields are depicted in all their ghastliness and shame. Battles are painted with every horror that accompanies them. The desolateness and misery of military bivouacs and camping grounds are faithfully reproduced. "The Spoils of War" is a work of art, but it portrays but a huge pyramid of human skulls upon which a number of carrion crows are perched, picking whatever morsels of decayed flesh remain.

We stand in the great gallery devoted to the artistic creations of Verestchagin, considered by some to be the greatest anti-militarist genius of the last century if not of all time. It is divided into three chambers by two permanent partitions. A bronze bust of the great painter occupies a pedestal near the entrance. Opposite the large windows hang his tremendous canvasses, his protesting works of art, where the light may give them every advantage.

But it is not these terribly realistic anti-war masterpieces done that impress us so deeply on this the occasion of our first visit to the gallery. In front of them in each of the three chambers stands a group of soldiers, men of the Red Army of Soviet Russia. They are without officers; and number perhaps about fifty, all told. They stare with lively and intelligent interest at the anti-war paintings in all their horror, while an art instructor (there are two men and one woman instructors) delivers to them a graphic lecture

upon the message the picture is intended to convey, together with details concerning its achievement.

Each instructor is an enthusiast; enthusiasm is written on the brow, and the voice vibrates with it. He points with delicate finger to the wealth of detail, or lack of it; he explains atmosphere, movement, suggestion, perspective, and every fine point of consummate artistry. Then he takes the ensemble; and his gestures, facial and bodily, change; his voice alters, his eyes flash, and pink leaps to his cheek; he becomes twice as animated and twice as vehement; and his audience of Red Soldiers is moved to the quick, as the orator points out to it the savagery and futility of war.

The War-Loving Imperialist

AND now I will conclude this article by reproducing the comment of a prominent British writer on the scene just described. He says:

> That is the difference between the Russian Communist "militarism" and the class-made, war-glorifying, hatred-organizing, truth-distorting, murder-sanctifying brigandage of Imperialist militarism. The latter seeks to teach with calculating cunning that war is a "noble calling" and "brings out the best in human nature". In Russia they teach abhorrence of war, that it is cruel, bloody and futile, and brings out the worst in human nature.
>
> Imperialism deliberately propagates its false doctrines and elevates the ignoble trade of murder into the "noble profession" of warfare, because its whole existence is based upon mean and sordid theft, graft, spoliation and slavery. Its propagandists dare not tell the truth; they must lie and equivocate or their rule could not last a week. Communism does not lie to its people, to its soldiers. Communism teaches its soldiers how to use the weapons of Imperialist militarism, teaches them militarist tactics and discipline, in order that they may the more successfully resist their would-be enslavers and preserve their freedom intact.
>
> And because the soldier of Communism knows the truth about the causes of war he fights the better. His determination is that no servile army of Imperialist "hired assassins" shall ever succeed in imposing their system of banditry upon him and his fellows, if fighting will prevent it; and his strength, to use Tennyson's expression, "is as the strength of ten, because his heart is pure."

An Armenian View of Turkey *By David Davidian*

THE article on the Turks which appeared recently in THE GOLDEN AGE was good. Of course if one has lived in Turkey for a while, as I have, there would be added information. The Turks are products of environment, and their religion has not hindered them from killing Christians and such as call themselves Christians. But now that the old religion of the Turks is falling to pieces, there is great hope for improvement.

One thing in the article amused me, and that was the impression which some Americans have that the Turks are almost sanctified and "cannot tell a lie"—like the George Washington cherry tree and hatchet myth. If that were really true of the Turks I would be glad—glad to know that they are better than the Armenians, to which race I belong. But my honest opinion, based upon experience and observation, is that when God confounded the language of the people at the tower of Babel, and they spread out in different nationalities, there were excellent liars among all of them.

The darkness resting upon the Armenians is largely due to the influence of the Armenian Catholic Church, which of course gets her supply of "wine" from the chief distributor mentioned in Revelation 17. There is a long history behind the Armenian revolution; and once the revolution began, the massacres were started by the Turks. During the World War Armenians in turn massacred the Turks and devastated towns and cities; and, all being under their father the Devil, we could not expect anything else.

Another point is, the Turks have found out that the European civilized diplomats are great liars; and for that reason they have no respect for them. Furthermore, for years "Christian" missionaries have hypocritically patted the Turks on the back to save their own necks during the massacres. All that any Armenian had to do was to turn Turk, or solemnly pretend to do so. Thousands refused. Many were tortured in indescribable ways. When the Turks would

massacre a town during the war they would tell the people to get ready and they would be sent to America. Then the Armenians would be taken out a distance, the Turks would pick out the beautiful girls for themselves, and massacre the rest right before the eyes of the people.

I believe that Europe is responsible for these massacres. I certainly believe that the Turks have been overrun and mistreated by European powers. I lived in Smyrna. There the Europeans came in and established English, German and French post-offices, and generally helped themselves. Now Wilson's "self-determination" idea is working there, and no one can blame the Turks for finally awakening to their rights as a people. In due time they will be just as honorable as the English, and the Armenian must shake hands with the Turk. When the Armenian clergy have passed away, then the people will see the light.

Who Believes in War? Who Wants War? *By Lydia G. Wentworth*

WHERE is the woman who believes in war? Where is the man who will say that he *wants* war?

Where is the woman who will declare that she approves war as good or righteous? Where is the man who will venture outspoken approval?

Probably some one will say that war is a necessary evil. That thoughtless, ignorant remark has been made countless times.

Are evils necessary? Is any kind of evil necessary? If so, what kind? Is war to be an exception as the one and only evil that must be endured?

If so, what is the reason for this exception? Why are we forced to submit to that particular evil? And why must we continue to submit to an evil so dreaded?

"War is the blackest, least excusable, most damnable crime against mankind and God Almighty," says the *American Legion Magazine*.

Shall we, the people, remain passive and submit meekly to the most far-reaching and stupendous evil in the world, the blackest crime that can be instituted?

War is an established custom. It was begun and practised ages ago when mankind was in a savage state. Is that a reason for nations who claim civilization to practise it?

War has descended to us from savagery. Shall we, who claim civilization, continue to pattern our customs and practices by savage customs and practices? Can't we improve on ignorance and savagery?

Let us see. We have already abolished certain established customs which we recognized as evils. One was piracy. Another was dueling. Another slavery. We need only to arouse people to the incalculable evil of war, to make up our minds that we want no more of it, and then it can be abolished *without difficulty*.

War is the greatest of all evils—therefore all the more reason that it should be abolished.

War is futile. It never settled anything that could not have been settled better by reasonable means in a manner consistent with civilization.

War is senseless. Even the victorious side pays penalties in many ways as great as the vanquished.

I challenge any person to state any reason or cause which will serve as sufficient or adequate ground for declaration of war by one nation to another *in these days*.

Causes of war are disputes and should be settled by arbitration or legal procedure. What are some of the causes of war as represented to the public?

First: Circumstances or events that involve national honor.

Wherein does killing by wholesale—the massacre of millions of the enemy and perhaps as many of your own people—the bombing of villages, towns and cities—retrieve or avenge or *maintain* the honor of any nation? Does it not drag honor in the mire? Is honor more likely to be maintained by persons "seeing red" or by the calm and deliberative procedure of arbitration by the best minds among a nation's people?

Second: Circumstances or conditions involving vital interests.

Wherein are vital interests furthered or maintained by collective homicide, the sacrifice of millions of persons innocent of wrong doing or thought toward each other? Does it not seem reasonable to assume that the vital interests of any nation would be far better sustained by peaceable procedures ensuring the preservation

of property rather than by destructive methods?

Third: The preservation of rights in a foreign country.

Again I ask: Wherein does the extermination of legions of lives—the greatest possible number of opponents that can be killed—maintain with justice the rights of any foreigners in a land other than their own? If the laws or practices of any land do not suit, let foreigners keep away. We claim the right to make laws to suit ourselves. We must grant that same right to every other country. Why should any country dare to claim the right to interfere with or dictate the laws of another?

There are causes of war which are not publicly announced but which are falsely represented as national honor, vital interests, et cetera. To misrepresent these to the people of any country by false propaganda is the most gigantic betrayal, the most colossal wrong, that can be perpetrated upon a people.

That is what was done in every country before the World War; for, as Lord Robert Cecil has said: *"If the situation had been known to the world no nation could have forced its people to fight."*

It is for the people to see to it that they are not deceived and betrayed again. It is for the people to refuse to believe war propaganda—however specious it may be—and to demand the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth.

Then the war-mongers will have no chance to ply their trade. War persists solely because people have been brought up to believe in its necessity; *and this atrocious, antiquated and* absurd falsity keeps the world in darkness on this point, obscuring the light of truth. War is a left-over product of savagery.

Who will try to think up a reason or cause that is sufficient in these days for entering upon an orgy of slaughter of millions of military forces, accompanied by the destruction of non-combatants in villages, towns and cities by bombs and poison gases?

Who, wishing to maintain and preserve his country's honor and dignity on the high plane which such qualities deserve, will state an adequate cause for warfare in these enlightened days?

The Lion Farm *By J. A. Bohnet*

READERS of THE GOLDEN AGE will doubtless be interested to know that there is a lion farm—the only one in all the world—located two miles east of El Monte, which is about twenty miles east of Los Angeles, that southern California metropolis of a million and a half population.

This lion farm is reached from the big city via the Valley Boulevard Drive, and is easily found at its right hand by a massive crouching lion image at its entrance. The admission fee is fifty cents per person; and the number of lions, ranging from a few days to seventeen years of age, totals 92—all of the large black mane African variety.

The value of these beasts ranges all the way from $1200 to $50,000 each. The one called Cyclone manifests a vicious disposition, and cannot be trusted. He is father to about half of the herd. Another, a more gentle beast, is sire to the remainder.

The animals are fed horse meat exclusively, and that only six days a week. None are fed on Mondays. The food requirement per day is upwards of one thousand pounds; and at feeding time, 2 o'clock p. m., they are separated and fed in the cages. If permitted to be together at this feast they would fight each other.

They are housed at night, but during the daytime they peacefully mingle all in one large, wire-netted, strong enclosure out of doors. In the large central enclosure, where nine of the larger of the male animals roam at will, one of them bullied all the others until they tired of his abuse, then they "ganged" him simultaneously and nearly killed him. He is now a mass of battle scars as a consequence, and ever since has been a good lion, docile and gentle.

The keeper, Mr. Gay, who is also manager and sole owner, fearlessly moves about amongst them, whip in hand. It will not do to manifest any fear amongst them.

Ninety percent of the lion scenes in movie shows are enacted in this arena. The use of a lion for a day is $200. That is a lion's regular salary. One lion, a large male named Numa,

earned in 1926 alone, $50,000 as a movie star. This is the lion that chases people through windows, doors, transoms, hallways, rooms, and shrubbery, but never injures anyone. He is duly rehearsed for the part that he is expected to perform, and seems to enjoy it. Sometimes he learns his part in two minutes, while for other scenes it takes hours to make him understand what is required.

At one time a movie scene was planned to be taken in a colored church, full of worshipers, old and young. This monster trained lion which, standing upright measures nine feet from feet to head, was suddenly and unexpectedly turned loose in the church and began to bound over the pews, across the aisles, onto the rostrum, and over the terror-stricken colored parson and parishioners. There was no need for rehearsing *them* for the speedy exit. They quickly grasped their part and performed well, while the cameramen proceeded to "shoot" the picture. This big brute would not injure even a child. But the startled assembly of colored folks did not know that, so the scene was one hundred percent realistic.

Some female lions eat their young of a day or two old, when they are only about one pound in weight. Others eat them when two months old. One female will make a good mother while another may make a very bad one—some utterly refuse to mother the young. In such instances they can be raised by bottle nourishment at the lion farm, provided they are nursed by the mother during the first week. The baby lions must not be touched by human hands while with the mother. Any human scent on the body of the kitten prompts the mother to immediately kill it.

Mr. Gay has been in the lion-raising business for over twenty years, and knows the native temperament of these beasts. He knows them everyone by name—and such names as some of them have been given! Four of them are called, High, Low, Jack and Game.

One big lion is called Slats, and is in the enclosure with Numa. These two huge males love each other and make much fuss when separated, even for an hour. Both are movie actors; in fact, they are stars in the profession. Mr. Gay has them trained to perfection.

In another enclosure are twelve half-grown lions, kind as kittens. In another enclosure are twelve females of from four to twelve years of age. The young lions of a month to three or four months of age are especially cute and playful.

The large lions generally lie down and stay there, stretched out at full length on their sides, until struck with the whip. They are exceedingly lazy. None of them will remain in a standing position after Mr. Gay goes out of the enclosure. Lions are not quarrelsome nor vicious, except when with young or when being fed. Mr. Gay rides Numa as one would ride a horse.

On Mondays the farm is closed to visitors. This day the lions all fast and are not to be unduly excited. On Sundays the place is thronged with visitors. "Better than a menagerie", one hears the people say. The farm covers five acres, much of which is set out to natural lion habitation.

These animals know obedience perfectly. A nervous lion is to be feared, however. One never knows what it might do. There are now 92 lions on the place. The lions are greatly in demand for circuses, zoos and parks throughout the world. They are transported in cages of special design. The lionesses bear their young twice a year.

Only the owner or his wife ever enters the pens or is permitted to touch any lion. Mr. Gay slaps them in tenderness, as one would slap or pet a thoroughbred horse. The claws of a lion are as sharp as a needle, and a vicious swipe of its paw has power sufficient to kill a horse. A trained lion will stand up, elevate its tail, or "shake hands" at command. They do not readily make up with strangers, however. Nor would anyone want to enter the place at night, nor even in the daytime, to steal one of these valuable beasts.

At intervals the males give vent to their feelings in terrifying roars, while squatted on the ground; and an answering roar usually comes from one of the enclosures out of sight. The lions are never inbred at this farm. All the offspring have the same fathers and mothers. That is, only a few of the females are kept for breeding purposes, and no relatives are ever mated.

These animals are well content in their pleasant environment, despite the assertion often heard that lions cannot be productive in captivity. Here is a successful lion farm, and a money maker at that.

Governor Smith's Differences with Rome

THE controversy between Governor Alfred E. Smith and Charles C. Marshall made it clear, at least to our minds, that Governor Smith is a much better American than he is a Catholic.

Governor Smith believes in the freedom of the press; but Leo XIII in his encyclical of June 20, 1888, said, "We must now briefly consider liberty of speech and liberty of the press. It is hardly necessary to say that there can be no such right as this." In the same encyclical the same pope said, "It is quite unlawful to demand, to defend or to grant unconditional freedom of thought, of speech, of writing or worship." The Canon Law of the Roman Catholic Church declares, "The Church has the right to practice the unconditional censure of books."

Governor Smith believes in freedom of religion; but Pope Pius IX, in his encyclical of December 8th, 1864, said, "It is an error to believe that every man is free to embrace and profess that religion which, guided by the light of reason, he shall consider true." In the same encyclical the same pope said, "The state has not the right to leave every man free to profess and embrace whatever religion he shall deem true."

Governor Smith believes in the freedom of the state; but in his encyclical of December 8th, 1864, Pope Pius IX said, "It is an error that the church ought to be separated from the state, and the state from the church"; and in his encyclical of November 1st, 1885, Pope Leo XIII said, "It would be very erroneous to draw the conclusion that in America is to be sought the most desirable status of the church, or that it would be universally lawful or expedient for state and church to be, as in America, dissevered and divorced."

Governor Smith believes in the sovereignty of the people; but in his encyclical of November 1st, 1885, Leo XIII said:

> The sovereignty of the people is held to reside in the multitude; which is doubtless a doctrine exceedingly well calculated to flatter and to inflame many passions, but which lacks all reasonable proof, and all power of insuring public safety and preserving order. In politics, which are inseparably bound up with the laws of morality and religious duties, men ought always, and in the first place, to serve, as far as possible, the interests of Catholicism. As soon as they are seen to be in danger, all differences should cease between Catholics.

Governor Smith believes in freedom of person; but the Canon Law of the Roman Catholic Church asserts that "the Pope has the right to give countries and nations which are non-Catholic to Catholic regents who can reduce them to slavery. The Pope can make slaves of those Christian subjects whose prince or ruling power is interdicted by the Pope." The Canon Law of the Roman Catholic Church also asserts, "The Church is empowered to grant, or to take away, any temporal possession."

Governor Smith believes in freedom from tyrants; but in his encyclical of March 18th, 1871, Pope Pius IX said, "The Pope is the supreme judge of the law of the land"; and in his encyclical of November 1st, 1885, Leo XIII said, "As regards opinion, whatever the Roman pontiffs have heretofore taught, or shall hereafter teach, must be held with a firm grasp of mind and, so often as occasion requires, must be openly professed."

Governor Smith has respect for American laws; but the Canon Law of the Roman Catholic Church declares that "the Pope has the right to annul state laws, treaties, constitutions, etc., to absolve from obedience thereto, as soon as they seem detrimental to the rights of the church or those of the clergy"; and the same Canon Law also says that "without the consent of the Pope, no tax or rate of any kind can be levied upon a clergyman, or upon any church whatsoever".

Mr. Marshall has pointed out that the "Manual of Christian Doctrine", printed in Philadelphia in 1926 under the imprimatur of Cardinal Dougherty, distinctly declares that the state is subordinate to the church in all things referring to its (the church's) affairs, and that the church has the right to annul those laws or acts of government that seem to it injurious to its (the church's) interests. The book is now in its 48th edition. It is a strange thing that Governor Smith can be such a good Catholic and yet lightly set aside these declarations of the popes and cardinals and councils and canon laws as having only a spiritual application to Catholics themselves and therefore not of any serious interest to others.

The First Resurrection

[Radiocast from Station WEBR on a wave length of 256 meters by Judge Rutherford.]

THIS morning I am to speak to you concerning the first resurrection. That implies that there is more than one resurrection. There is a resurrection of Christ Jesus and the members of His body. This is the first in importance and first in time. Concerning this it is written: "Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years."—Revelation 20:6.

There will also be a resurrection of the faithful men who died before the first coming of the Lord. Then there will be an awakening of all who are in their graves and a resurrection of all of these to life who are obedient to the Lord during His reign. As the Scriptures declare, "every man in his order" and in God's due time.

Once each year we observe what is called Easter Sunday. Many good people think that Easter Sunday is a Bible name, but it is not. The clergy have led the people to believe that the Bible enjoins upon them the keeping of Easter Sunday, but never tell them why. Many others regard it as a day of hilarity and a time for the exhibition of beautiful clothes.

What is the true origin of Easter? The name Easter is a survival from the old Teutonic mythology. It takes its name from the mythical goddess of spring, who was called Estara. Centuries ago the clergy thought well to adopt the day Easter Sunday as a festival day marking the end of Lent, which also is erroneously connected with the true church.

It is eminently proper that those who believe God's Word should especially consider this matter in its relation to the resurrection of the dead, for the following reason, to wit: Jesus was crucified on the 14th day of Nisan, which was Friday. God raised Jesus up out of death on the third day following His crucifixion, which corresponds to Sunday.

The Fact

IS IT true that the dead are raised up again to life? Satan the adversary says that it is not true. The clergy of the church systems say it is not true. God says that it is true. All of God's faithful witnesses say that it is true. Of course there are many agnostics, but the time comes when every one must believe that it is true or not true. Proof is required, and God has provided in His Word an abundance of competent evidence by which the proof is made.

It is manifest that there could be no resurrection of the creature unless that creature first dies. If there is no death then a resurrection would be not only useless but impossible. Immortality means that which is not subject to death. An immortal creature cannot die.

At this time the clergy are especially emphazing the statement that all men are immortal souls, or that every man possesses an immortal soul. By this statement they deny the resurrection of the dead. Their conclusion finds support only in what Satan the Devil has said. For a long period of time the people have looked upon the clergy as the ones who speak with authority in matters of religion. Therefore the people have been led to believe that every man is an immortal soul or has an immortal soul. Such belief nullifies the doctrine of the resurrection of the dead.

The mass of mankind believe the false doctrines because they do not know God and they do not know His Word. It is the privilege, yea, the happy duty, of every true Christian to be a faithful witness for God and to tell the people the truth. To tell the people the truth one must know what *is* the *truth*. This is the time to know the truth, and there never has been a time more important for telling the truth.

The importance of the resurrection cannot be overstated. It is the gateway that leads to life. Without a resurrection there is no eternal life for any of the human family. It is the most beautiful doctrine of the divine program. It is a gracious and unselfish gift from Jehovah. The Apostle Paul expressed it as his greatest desire that he might attain unto the resurrection of Christ, the Head of the new creation. The doctrine, when understood, thrills the heart.

Satan has tried to destroy in the minds of the people this beautiful doctrine. He has succeeded in a large measure. He has used man to teach that the dead are not dead, hence destroying the beauty of the resurrection in their minds. All along the way there have been some, however, who have not been deceived. They have rejoiced in the coming resurrection. The time now is opening when the light of this glorious truth shall be shed upon the minds of the peo-

ples of the earth and all will come to know of God's gracious provision for bringing life and happiness to the race.

His Resurrection

THE most important question is, Was Jesus resurrected from the dead? It follows, of course, that He must be dead in order to be resurrected. All the Bible testimony is to the effect that He was dead, out of existence, in the tomb for three days, and that on the third day He was resurrected. The Lord caused the Psalmist David to write these words: "Thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption."—Psalm 16:10.

The Apostle Peter, speaking under inspiration, in Acts 2:30-32, said concerning the prophet: "Therefore, being a prophet, and . . . he seeing this before, spoke of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses."

It follows then from these scriptures that Jesus was in hell during the three days. Hell is not a place of torment. The word translated hell, both in the Hebrew and in the Greek, means the tomb, or the condition of death. The Hebrew word is *sheol*; the Greek word is *hades*. It does not mean a place, but a condition. It follows then that Jesus was dead. If there was any doubt about this Jesus settled it Himself when He stated after His resurrection, in Revelation 1:18, "I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore."

The prophets of God had foretold the resurrection of Jesus. The Prophet David, in Psalm 16:11, says: "Thou wilt show me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore." The New Testament specifically shows that this scripture applies to Jesus. Job 19:25 says: "I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth." The writers of the Gospels, namely, Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, all have given testimony concerning the resurrection of the Lord; and afterwards the Apostle Paul added his valuable testimony.

Satan knew that if the Lord was resurrected it would disprove his first lie. He had told mother Eve that there is no death. Jesus had prophesied His own resurrection on the third day. Satan set about to so confuse the matter that it would be left in doubt in the minds of the people. He did not use the common ignorant people to carry out his purpose, but he selected the clergy of that time, the priests and the Pharisees. It is recorded in Matthew 27th chapter that these priests and Pharisees went to Pilate, the governor, after Jesus' death, and attempted to take every possible precaution to disprove the resurrection.

The record reads: "The chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead; so the last error shall be worse than the first. Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can. So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch."—Matthew 27:62-66.

With the Jews Saturday was a Sabbath day or day of rest. On that day the Jews were not permitted to do anything. Since they must remain quiet it was a day of great sorrowful meditation for the men and women who loved the Lord Jesus, because He had been wickedly put to death only a short time before.

With the coming of the dawn on the day following, which was the first day of the week, some of these good women visited the tomb where the Lord was buried; and, seeing that the stone had been rolled away and believing that the clergy had caused His body to be stolen and carried away, they hurried back to tell the men. The record thereof reads as follows, from John 20:1-17:

"The first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre. Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him. Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre. So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre. And he,

stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

"Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie, and the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself. Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed. For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

"But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre, and seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

"Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master. Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father: and to my God, and your God."—John 20:1-17.

The leaders were foolish enough to believe that their sealing the tomb would prevent the resurrection of our Lord. And then when the watchmen came and told these clergymen next morning that our Lord had been resurrected they tried to bribe these witnesses to lie about it. The records reads:

"And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day." (Matthew 28:12-15) Thus we see that Satan succeeded in a measure in blinding some people to the truth of the resurrection of our Lord.

Even today the clergymen still teach that every man, when he dies, goes immediately either to heaven or to hell or to purgatory; and that he is conscious from the moment of death. If their statements are true then the doctrine of the resurrection is wrong. This at least must be apparent to every man who thinks. A creature who is alive in purgatory or hell or heaven or any other place could not be resurrected.

Then if a layman exposes what the clergy teach and shows the inconsistency of their teachings they immediately cry out: "That man is either a liar or ignorant." Such is their stock phrase. I am not going to call anyone a liar. That does not seem to be necessary. I am going to cite the scriptures and let you determine whether or not I am ignorant or a liar, or whether these uncomplimentary terms apply to some one else—to those who have been teaching the people these inconsistent doctrines.

The clergy teach that there is no death; that man is alive immediately after death, in either hell, purgatory or heaven, always conscious. Satan said the same thing to mother Eve; and Jesus, in John 8:44, said that Satan is a liar and the father of lies; and He told the Pharisees that they had the same spirit as their father the Devil.

In Ecclesiastes 9:5, 10 we read that "the dead know not anything", and "there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave" where the dead go. Shall we believe the Bible or believe those who teach otherwise?

In St. Paul's day there were those who denied the resurrection of the dead. There are those now who at least by implication deny the resurrection of the dead. One of two things is absolutely certain: The clergy must back down from their doctrine that the dead are conscious in purgatory, hell or heaven, or they must deny the resurrection of the dead. Concerning the resurrection of our Lord St. Paul testified, in 1 Corinthians 15:3-12:

"Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures; and that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the Scriptures; and that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve: after that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some

are fallen asleep. After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles. And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time. . . . Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?"

These scriptures of themselves conclusively prove our Lord's resurrection, and in the course of this argument I shall cite other scriptures corroborating the same.

Reason for Death and Resurrection

IN ORDER to appreciate the value and beauty of our Lord's resurrection it is necessary to understand why He died, and why He rose from the dead. Adam, the perfect man, sinned and forfeited his right to life. God promised through His prophet, Hosea, that He would redeem man from death. In the earth there is no man equal to meet these requirements, as stated in Psalm 49:7: "None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him."

The life of the Logos was transferred from spirit to human and He became a man, as stated in John 1:14. As a perfect man He was the equivalent or exact corresponding price of the perfect man Adam. He was made a man that He might taste death for man's redemption, as stated in Heb. 2:9. He also said, in Matt. 20:28, that He came to give His life a ransom for many. In John 10:17, 18 He said: "Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father."

The Apostle Peter, in 1 Peter 3:18, says that Jesus was put to death in the flesh as a man and made alive as a spirit being. The clergy make a great mistake in claiming that Jesus was divine when He was on earth and before He was begotten of the holy spirit. Had He been divine He would have been *more* than a corresponding price for Adam. He had to be an 'exact corresponding price' in order to redeem the race. Jesus was begotten to the divine nature. Therefore, as the Apostle Peter puts it, He was put to death as a man and raised as a divine spirit being. Jesus Himself said that He did not have immortality when on earth. These are His words: "For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself."—John 5:26.

The Apostle Paul, further discussing the matter, says: "And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."—Philippians 2:8-11.

The Apostle Paul plainly says, in 1 Corinthians 15:20: "Now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept." Thus he proves that Jesus was the first one ever resurrected. Then again St. Paul says: "And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence."—Colossians 1:18.

Others of the New Creation

THE Apostle Paul was a Christian. He was devoted to the Lord. The greatest desire he had was to be made conformable to the death of our Lord, that he might partake of His resurrection. In Philippians 3:10, 11 he said: "That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; if by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead."

One becomes a new creature in Christ by this means: First, by believing that Jesus Christ is the Son of God and the Redeemer of mankind; second, by a consecration to do the will of God, in obedience to the words of the Master, as stated in Matthew 16:24: "If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me."

Then comes justification by faith in the blood of Christ, which justification is granted by Jehovah. (See Romans 5:1-7; 8:31.) One that is justified is counted as though he were perfect as a man in order that he might be called to the high or heavenly calling. Concerning such St. Peter says, in 1 Peter 2:21: "For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps."

To follow in the footsteps of Jesus one must be begotten to the divine nature. This is what St. Peter says, in 1 Peter 1:3: "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who . . . hath begotten us again unto a hope of life, through the resurrection of Christ from the dead." And in 2 Peter 1:4 he says: "Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature."

One who is thus begotten to the divine nature is a new creature in Christ, as shown by the Apostle Paul in Romans 6:3: "Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?" And again, in Galatians 3:27: "For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ." Then adds the apostle: "If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature."—2 Corinthians 5:17.

St. John corroborates this in 1 John 3:2: "Now are we the sons of God." But this new creature in Christ, the Christian, can get life on the spirit plane only by dying. And that is why St. Paul says: 'If by any means I may be made conformable to his death that I may attain unto his resurrection.'

It is to this same class that Jesus makes the statement: "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee the crown of life." (Revelation 2:10) These are they who have part in the first resurrection, and concerning these it is written: "Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years."—Revelation 20:6.

The Protestant clergymen have told you for a long while that all the good go immediately to heaven, and that these are the only ones who go to heaven; whereas the Catholic clergymen say that many go to purgatory and are afterwards transferred to heaven. Both show that the dead are conscious after death and before the resurrection. Now all of us must agree that St. Paul was a faithful Christian unto death. He did not expect to go to heaven as soon as he died, because he wrote to Timothy (2 Timothy 4:7, 8) and said: "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing."

St. Paul plainly showed that none would be resurrected until the second coming of the Lord. He left no doubt about the matter when he discussed the resurrection, in 1 Thessalonians 4:15-17: "For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first; then we which are alive and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord." It follows then from this statement of St. Paul that the resurrection of the new creation takes place only after the second coming of the Lord.

The Dead are Asleep

THE clergy say that the dead are conscious in heaven, purgatory or hell. If this were true there could be no resurrection. Jesus says, John 5:28: "Marvel not . . . all that are in the graves shall come forth."

The Prophet Daniel tells us where the dead are, when he says: "And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt." (Daniel 12:2) Which will be the more contemptible in the sight of the people, those who have been trying to do right or those who have misrepresented God and His Word? The latter, to be sure.

Now I wish to read to you concerning the resurrection of the dead, as set forth in 1 Corinthians 15, and then let you determine whether or not you want to believe the men who have been telling you that they can pray for the dead and do them good while they are dead, or whether you want to believe that "the dead know not anything" (Ecclesiastics 9:5), and that only the Lord can resurrect them.

In 1 Corinthians 15:16-18 we read: "For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised: and if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins. Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished." You will note that St. Paul says that if there is no resur-

rection then even the Christians who have died have perished. To perish means to completely go out of existence, never to exist again, unless there is a resurrection. St. Paul here says that even Christians are not in heaven and conscious, but that they also are perished—*unless* there is a resurrection.

Then speaking of the resurrection of the new creation St. Paul further says: "And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I show you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed."—1 Corinthians 15:49-51.

[illegible] proof that all who die must sleep [illegible], unconscious until the coming of the Lord; and that those who are alive at the second coming of the Lord shall not sleep but shall be changed. And how changed? The apostle adds: "In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory."—1 Corinthians 15:52-54.

Is It Because the Bible?

[illegible] the people plainly what the Bible says, and show the grandeur and beauty of God's plan? Why not [illegible] the people by telling them that their [illegible] are unconscious and not tell them [illegible] that they are consigned to purgatory or hell, and that prayers and masses can benefit them. If the Bible is so [illegible] plain is it not plain that the doctrines of hell and purgatory not only have been used to defraud the people but have been used for revenue?

These false doctrines will not stand the light now being turned on them, and that is why the teachers of them become angry and hurl vituperative epithets at any man who dares tell the truth. The time has come for the people to study the Bible themselves and not permit somebody else to do their thinking for them, especially when he does not think right.

In the face of this array of texts of Scripture concerning the resurrection will any clergyman have the temerity to deny the doctrine of the resurrection of the dead? And they will answer: "We believe in the resurrection." But I reply that they do not. The very position they take denies the resurrection. If the good are in heaven and alive, why resurrect them? And if they are alive *can* they be resurrected?

If the evil are in eternal torment they could not be resurrected for two reasons: (1) Because they are alive, and (2) if they are in a place eternally they could not be brought out of it. If the dead are in purgatory and waiting to be prayed out then the doctrine of the resurrection does not apply, for you would be getting them out by prayers and not by the resurrection. Any horn of the dilemma the clergy may take, they must either back down from the doctrine of the resurrection or else admit that they are wrong on their eternal torment and purgatorial doctrines, and stop claiming that the dead are conscious immediately after death.

Beautiful Doctrine

THERE is nothing so beautiful and so satisfying as the truth found in God's Word. The truth is reasonable, consistent and satisfying. God's plan as revealed in the Bible shows that death is an enemy; that Christ Jesus in order that He might be the Redeemer and Deliverer of the human family, suffered an ignominious death upon the cross; and that God hath raised Him up out of death and exalted Him above all others in the universe, and made Him the Head of the new creation.

The Scriptures then show that it pleased the Lord to develop "the house of sons", which is called the new creation; and these are they who, consecrating themselves to do God's will, are faithful unto death, representing the Lord, obeying the Lord without regard to what others may think or say about them. The promise is that these, faithful unto the end, shall participate in the chief resurrection.

The new creation is otherwise called the seed of Abraham and heirs according to the promise. The promise that God made to Abraham was, "In thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed." St. Paul then says, in Galatians

3:27, 29, that they who are in Christ are the seed of Abraham, and heirs according to the promise.

All people should lay aside their prejudices and diligently seek for the truth that is contained in God's Word. We have nothing to gain by fighting one another. We have all to gain by finding out God's plan and learning that He is love, and striving to develop the same spirit and disposition. Thus we receive the blessing of the Lord, and it is written: "The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich: and he addeth no sorrow with it." The truth brings gladness to the heart. Let us seek the truth and follow it. Jesus said concerning truth: "Thy word is truth."

On each anniversary of the resurrection of our Lord all true Christians, whether Catholic or Protestant, can rejoice. From the fulfilment of prophecy they can see that He who was thus put to death to provide the redemptive price is alive for evermore, and that He has returned and that His kingdom is now beginning. They can see that the time is near in which all true Christians shall be completely resurrected and be for ever with the Lord. Let all who love the Lord and love truth and righteousness be of good courage. Soon restoration blessings shall begin. The Lord is here and the day of deliverance is nigh at hand!

Does Jehovah Care?

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 256 meters by F. W. Franz.]

IT WAS St. Peter who wrote: "Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you." —1 Peter 5:7.

In the Bible God tells us who He is on whom our care should be cast, saying: "I am Jehovah, that is my name." Jehovah means the Eternal One, or the Self-existent One. Today more than ever before the claim is made by many people that this One whose name is Jehovah says complimentary things about Himself but that the Bible history itself proves that He did just the opposite things, and that He is heartless and really does not care. A prominent officer of a New York atheistic association in a recent public protest writes:

> The less said about Leopold, Loeb and Noel the better for religion. Bad as they have been, these three derelicts of humanity—distorted and crippled in mind—are not one-tenth as bad as the Bible Jehovah, who, with immune depravity, drowned an entire world of babies.

In commenting on this statement we must say that no matter how active in mind this atheist writer may be, his expression betrays a very superficial and one-sided knowledge of the Bible. Read the book of Genesis with open heart and mind and discern for yourself how longsuffering God was in behalf of those drowned in the flood; determine for yourself whether God cared; and decide for yourself who should bear the responsibility for the drowning of the helpless infants. St. Peter tells us that it was the *longsuffering* of God that waited in the days of Noah while the ark was preparing; and, furthermore, that the "old world" was a "world of the ungodly".

Who Was Responsible?

THE Genesis account also explains that all flesh had corrupted itself upon the earth, that the earth was filled with violence (Do you not think that the babies also suffered from this earthly violence?), and that in the midst of this ungodly state of depraved man (not depraved God, as Mr. Atheist would claim) God's prophet, Noah, was a preacher of righteousness. To whom was Noah a preacher of righteousness? For whose sake did he preach righteousness? Was it not to the fathers and mothers of these babies, and was it not for the sake of both these parents and their babies, born or unborn?

Let us ask further: How long did God's longsuffering bear with that corrupted and ungodly people? Genesis 6:3 replies that God determined that from then up to the dropping of the flood from heaven man's extended days should be one hundred and twenty years. Surely then, if Noah preached that long, God must have cared; and the people, not so numerous as at present, must have had time to hear the message of righteousness and to take heed to the warning.

The Bible plainly sets forth that the earth was enveloped in a great water canopy, somewhat

like the rings around the planet Saturn, and that a mist rose up from the earth itself to water the earth, making rain unnecessary. The waters right on the earth had been gathered into great bodies called seas, letting the dry land stand out. Hence, with the whole earth inside of the watery canopy suspended all round about it, and with earth's seas and oceans lapping the shores of our continents, we have the phenomenon described by St. Peter as the "earth standing out of the water and in the water".

Why the People Lost Their Babies

JEHOVAH foresaw that this watery canopy would break and fall down to earth, and advised the people through Noah to provide against this movement of nature. When the people refused to provide against the impending danger and the flood eventually overwhelmed them, who then became responsible for the drowning of their infants? Was Jehovah obliged to stop the course of nature just to save the babies, because their parents were ungodly and refused to believe God's prophet, Noah?

Or does the atheist think that the ark which Noah built should have been turned into a nursery to care for the babies while their parents floundered in the flood and swallowed water? Why, the parents did not have the faith even to deposit their babies in the ark for safety, not to speak of taking refuge in the ark themselves.

Of course, had the parents been responsible for the eternal destiny of their babes, or if both babies and parents were to be plunged into a hell of literal fire and brimstone immediately after drowning, God would have been fiendishly cruel. The Scriptures declare, however, that the dead are dead and insensible to pain, and are awaiting God's further provision for them.

The Scriptures also show that Jehovah God has actually made provision for the future happiness and blessing of all Adam's genuine descendants who drowned in the flood. Where then is the depravity of Jehovah? Behold rather His mercy, His longsuffering, and His righteousness as well as His mighty power to overwhelm and suppress wickedness.

Was God to Blame for the War?

TWELVE years ago a flood of war swept the earth. Not only did millions of men fight, bleed and die on the battlefields or return home wounded, crazed and crippled, but thousands upon thousands of infants and children perished because of insufficient nourishment, exposure, disease, pestilence and bombardments. Should we stir up a thick cloud of dust and say: "Does Jehovah care?" Listen to what Mr. C. M. Schwab, who builds battleships, skyscrapers, automobiles, and other works of steel, says: "There never was a war that did not commence with selfish trade motives at the bottom of it."

If this is true then shall we not ask: Did the international politicians who planned the war care? Did the bankers and big business interests who were grappling with one another in commercial competition for the world's markets care? Or the profiteers who were greedy for war contracts, and who took unjust advantage of abnormal conditions to boost prices?

Nor should we forget to ask: Did the preachers and priests care, when they sanctified war, turned religious edifices dedicated to the Prince of Peace into war recruiting stations, preached hatred and bloodshed from their pulpits, and prayed to God above (evidently thinking that He cared as little as did they) to bless the guns, cannons, tanks, battleships and armed airplanes of their side that these might the more effectively destroy the lives and property of the enemy?

Who was to Blame for the Crucifixion?

TURN your eyes back once again to a scene enacted nineteen hundred years ago, the most touching scene of all human history. It is located in a land which is hallowed as the birthplace of God's true religion, namely, the holy land of Palestine. Lo, Jesus, the Son of God, stands on trial for life or death. The Sanhedrin, made up of priests, preachers, scribes, church lawyers and the holiness people of that day, has condemned Him without warrant to death.

It so occurred that in that same year the Roman government had revoked the power of the Sanhedrinic Court to have its victims put to death. Therefore the Jews must hand Jesus over to the Romans because they were the rulers of the world and had the authority and power to execute the condemned to death.

The Roman Governor named Pontius Pilate, who of course was a Gentile, desires to be relieved of responsibility; so he sends Jesus to another Gentile, Herod, who was an Edomite. Edomites were, so to speak, half-brothers to

the Jews; because their forefather, Edom, was the twin brother of Jacob, who was the forefather of the Jewish people. Herod makes sport of Jesus and, indifferent as to the fate of the Son of God, shuttles Him back to Pilate for final disposition.

Burdened, Pilate protests the innocence of Jesus to the thousands of Jews assembled before the Pretorium, but the voices of the priests and church leaders prevail above the people in howling for the blood of Jesus. With the suavity of a politician, and for the sake of mere political expediency, Pilate releases the inoffensive Jesus to them, washing his hands with water as he does so, and saying, 'Do not hold me accountable for the death of this innocent Man.' Then the march to the site of crucifixion begins. Jew, Gentile, and Hyphen between Jew and Gentile —did any of them care?

God Really Cared for Jesus

STOP, you object; did Jehovah Himself care? Jesus claimed to be the Son of God; and did He not cry out on the cross: "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" and then die of a broken heart? Had God cared, why did He not save His Son from the agony of the cross? Beware—this was the same question that the chief priests and scribes and church elders hurled into the teeth of Jesus as He hung on the cross, saying derisively: 'He trusted in God; let God deliver Him now, if God will have him; for He said, I am the Son of God!'

Not that Jehovah God was unmoved and loved not Jesus His Son, but because He loved the strayed, disobedient world of mankind did He let Christ Jesus suffer ignominy, torture and death on the cross. It is written: "God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have everlasting life."

In permitting His Son to die God was providing the redemption price for the dying human race. God's own law required that "life shall go for life". In order for the life of Adam to be redeemed and restored to him and all his offspring, the sinless Christ Jesus must sacrifice His human life on earth, surrendering it for ever. Thus only was it possible for Adam and his family to have a basis for receiving life again on this planet, earth, when it is perfected and made a world-wide paradise.

God's first human son, Adam, was tested out in Eden and proved disobedient and disloyal. Jesus, as a Son of God on earth, was likewise tested; and His sufferings, even unto the death of the cross, served to prove His obedience and loyalty to God. As Hebrews 5:8 states it: "Though he [Jesus] were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered."

Wherefore, as Isaiah's prophecy, chapter 53, renders it: "It pleased the Lord to bruise him [Jesus]: he hath put him to grief." [And God permitted the Jews and Gentiles, who did not care, to be the ones to do the bruising.] "Surely he hath borne our griefs and carried our sorrows; yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted."

Unbelievers Have Responsibilities

IT WAS the unbelievers who assumed the opinion that God did not care, but was smiting and afflicting Jesus as though for personal guilt and sin. But on the third day God demonstrated whether He had observed the afflictions and grief of His Son and whether He appreciated the devotion and faithfulness of Jesus under those most trying conditions.

For "God . . . raised [him] up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it." God "hath highly exalted him and given him a name which is above every name, that . . . every knee should bow . . . and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."

For the same reason as above described, namely, to prove their loyalty and submission and also their worthiness to be exalted with Jesus, God allows truly consecrated followers of Jesus to bear their crosses and suffer pain, persecution, loss, privation and fiery trials in the world's present evil state. Nevertheless, though the world forsakes them, St. Peter assures the disciples of Jesus: "He careth for you." Therefore humble yourselves under God's mighty hand.

Jehovah's Care for Fallen Man

AH THEN, Jehovah God must care for humanity, even amid all its distress and suffering. "While we were yet sinners, Christ died for us," writes the Apostle Paul. It was Satan, the adversary, who was the one who did not

care for the human family, when he tempted 'Adam to sin unto death and thereby plunge himself and his race into all the woes and evils which have plagued us for the past sixty centuries.

It was Adam who did not care when he yielded to the temptation in order not to be separated from his lovely wife, Eve, who had sinned and was threatened with death. Adam thus flung the good of himself and of his unborn children to the winds, not taking into consideration the train of sad consequence that would follow upon himself and his progeny. God properly penalized that original sin of Adam with death, for He knew what that beginning of sin would bring on.

We, standing six thousand years distant from 'Adam's disobedient act, can clearly see all the crime, wickedness, inhumanity and trouble to which that one act has led. During all this human woe and iniquity Satan has been reigning over mankind; and he has been the one who has been steadily blinding, deceiving, torturing and oppressing the race and alienating it from God. Satan, says the apostle, is "the god of this world"; and Satan therefore, and not Jehovah, is the god who has not cared.

Why God Let Adam Be Tempted

JUST one more objection, says someone. Did it not display lack of care for Jehovah to let Adam and Eve be exposed to temptation by Lucifer, who made himself Satan, the chief adversary of God? No! You who are fathers and mothers, I beg you to call to mind Jesus' parable of the prodigal son and also His parable of the lost sheep.

Call to mind also that God created man in His own image and likeness. Man was thus a free moral agent like God, and consequently Jehovah allowed him the liberty to exercise his moral sense and be free to choose between good and evil. Logically then Adam must be tested to see which course he would deliberately choose and what reward he deserved, life or death.

Likewise, in the parable of the prodigal son, the father let his younger son ask for his share of the inheritance, gave it to him; and let this young, inexperienced lad take his own free course and journey from his father's house. Did the father care? Did he not foresee the temptations to which his boy would be subjected and under which he would most likely fall to his own hurt? Why then did he give the son his portion and let him wander away to those who did not have his interests at heart?

Ah, the father *was* concerned, but he also realized that his boy had a will of his own and would be bent on doing that will, despite his father's counsel and warnings. He did not wish the boy permanent damage, but if the boy chose the wrong course then he would let the school of experience teach him valuable lessons and prove to him that "the way of the transgressor is hard".

When the wayward son had spent all, and had come to his senses and perceived that the world did not care, when he had gotten his fill of the sordidness and corruption of the world, then he would gladly come back home—if only, yes, if only, the way to return to his father would open up. Then would that son appreciate his father and his goodness more, and he would value righteousness and obedience and would intelligently choose them out of a love for them.

A wise, loving father was this indeed, yet the parable does not state how much the father's heartstrings pained him during the absence of his strayed, lost, and, for all he knew, dead son. Who can tell how the shepherd cared when he left the ninety-and-nine safe sheep and went to seek the lost sheep!

Why Evil is Permitted

SO DOWN through the centuries of men's estrangement from God Jehovah has observed them and has been moved with love for them. He who caused the flood of Noah's day, that same One, says Jesus, "maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust," and Paul reminds us that Jehovah "in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways. Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with good and gladness."—Acts 14:16, 17.

Meantime God has permitted the human family to languish and pine and suffer and die under the tyranny of the Devil and his servants - big business, big conscienceless politicians, and big hypocritical churchmen; for mankind must eat the fruit of its decision and course of action.

Thus men have been learning the folly of

their own disobedient ways; thus they are proving by experience the inhumanity and lovelessness of Satan and all who are controlled by the Devil's spirit, selfishness; thus they are learning to know how hard, grating and galling it is to live under Satan's dominion; thus they are learning to feel to the keenest how lonely, how dark, how desperate, how painful and utterly unsatisfying it is to live apart from the fellowship, the protection and the government of God. These lessons will be eternal in the impression they will make. Mark then the wisdom of Jehovah's manner of dealing.

The Lesson of the Prodigal Son

WHEN the prodigal son was hoboing his way homeward, the yearning father saw him while he was yet a great way off. He went out to meet him, and made the first advances to receive him back to his position of sonship. Similarly, just the moment Adam had sinned and had started down the broad road that leads to destruction, Jehovah foresaw how glad Adam and his race would be some distant future day to return to the Father's house, to return to Paradise and its blessings and privileges out of which they had been forced through sin.

God's love and consideration for the now wayward Adam tenderly moved Him to make provision for the death of His heavenly Son, the Logos, Jesus, that thereby the scarlet-colored sin might be offset and the condemnation of death rolled away. He also provided that this faithful Son, Jesus, should establish a kingdom of righteousness and blessing upon this earth, that He should dethrone and blind Satan, who is "the god of this world", and that He, Jesus, should reign thenceforward over mankind until He hath put all enemies under His feet and destroyed at last even death itself.

For our comfort God also foretold to us that during this kingdom time Jesus will bless all the families of the earth, open the blind eyes, unstop the deaf ears, loose the dumb tongue, cure the crippled, heal all the sick, clothe the naked, restore to eternal youth all who are aging, destroy the stubborn troublemakers from the earth, yea, call forth the dead from the tomb and restore them to the longing bosoms of their living relatives. More than this, He will restore all who believe on Him and accept His kingdom, bring them back to the image and likeness of God, and place them again in Paradise—this time a paradise all over the earth.

The Return of the Prodigal

WILL the prodigal race of mankind be glad and thankful to return to their Father's house and become God's earthly children? The greatest of all prophets, Jesus, pictured it so in the parable; and the Prophet Isaiah describes it in chapter 35:10, saying: "The ransomed of the Lord shall return and come to Zion [God's kingdom] with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away."

Will there be joy in heaven? Jesus assured us that there is joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth. Most certainly there will be unbounded and ineffable joy when God's kingdom is fully established on earth, Satan is enchained, and Psalm 22:27 comes true, that "all the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the Lord: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee. For the kingdom is the Lord's: and he is the governor among the nations."

As in the parable there was a feast celebrating the return of the prodigal son, so there will be a great feast on earth. It will be prepared by the great heavenly Father, who long ago said through the Prophet Isaiah, chapter 25:6 to 8: "In this mountain shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, . . . and he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all the people, and the vail that is spread over all nations. He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord God shall wipe away tears from off all faces."

"Therefore," says Jeremiah (31:12), "they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the Lord, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all."

When these glorious things have come to pass—and the day is now upon us when they shall come true—all right-minded men and women will realize fully that never was there a time when God did not care. Ah, verily, Jehovah inspired His holy prophets and apostles to write the Bible for our instruction and comfort, just because He cares.

Two Little Boys and Their Grandpa and Grandma

[A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD on a wave length of 275 meters by C. D. Nicholson.]

IN OUR last lesson we talked about a very great man—great not because he was so well known, nor because he was a captain of great armies or a king over great nations, or anything of that sort, but great in the true sense of the word—because he was honest, upright, just and genuine. You will think it strange, but it is a fact that Abraham was one hundred years old, and Sarah his wife was ninety years old, when Isaac was born.

At this time our heavenly Father thought it best to test or try Abraham's faith in Him, to see if he really believed deep down in his heart that the Lord would fulfil all the promises which He had made to him. He instructed Abraham to take his son, the boy whom he loved more than his own life, the son of promise, to a certain mountain in Moriah, which was a distance of three days' journey, and there to slay and sacrifice him as a burnt offering unto the Lord.

Bright and early the next morning, without telling a living soul, not even Isaac or Sarah his wife, Abraham took Isaac and the necessary wood and fire for the burnt offering, and a great knife with which to slay the sacrifice; and together with two servants he set out on the journey. When the altar, built of stones, had been completed, and the wood properly placed for consuming the offering, Abraham made known to Isaac that he was to be the sacrifice. This was doubtless a great surprise to Isaac; but from the time he was old enough to understand anything he had been taught to reverence, honor and love the Lord; therefore, without murmuring or a moment's hesitation, Isaac climbed onto the altar and Abraham tied or bound him to it.

Do you suppose that this tested Abraham's faith? When Jehovah saw Abraham raise the knife which was to slay his son He then knew the strength of Abraham's faith—just as thoroughly as if the boy had been actually slain. At this crucial moment God called from heaven, saying, "Abraham, Abraham!" Abraham heard and replied, "Here am I." And the Lord told him not to slay or lay hands upon his son; "for now," said He, "I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, from me."

When Abraham heard those comforting words he looked behind him and lo, there was a real lamb or young sheep which the Lord had provided for an offering. Isaac was immediately released from the altar and helped his father to kill the lamb and offer it in his stead to Jehovah as a burnt offering. In deep gratitude to God, Abraham took his son in his arms and embraced him, and together they knelt down before the altar which they had built on this lonely mountain and thanked God.

After Isaac's mother died, he and Abraham were very lonely. Isaac was now about forty years old; and his father decided it was time for him to have a wife, because God had promised that through Isaac's children all the families of the earth should be blessed. So Abraham sent forth his most trusted servant, Eliezer, to select from his kinsmen a bride for Isaac. Rebecca, who was the granddaughter of Nahor, the brother of Abraham, was the one who the Lord indicated should be Isaac's bride. She was young, beautiful and fair; and Eliezer was delighted that his mission had been fruitful. After spending only one night with this family, he and Rebecca and her maid, together with the other servants, returned to the home of Isaac.

Just as would be expected, Isaac fell in love with Rebecca the minute he saw her; and in due time they were married. They lived together for about twenty years before the Lord sent them any children. And what do you think—instead of sending them just one little boy or girl the Lord sent them two boys together; that is, twins. One they named Esau and the other they called Jacob. These little boys then were the grandsons of Abraham. He doubtless told them of their wonderful grandmother, Sarah, and how the Lord had promised them a son through whom all the families of the earth should some time be blessed.

When the boys were fifteen years old grandpa died, and was buried in the tomb beside their grandmother Sarah. However, Abraham will come back again when Christ's kingdom is established on the earth, and he will teach the people how to do right and will confirm and explain many of the stories which we read in the Scriptures. That will be a grand time, because during that time all the billions of people who are now dead will be brought back to life again, and all sickness, pain and dying will be for ever wiped away.

Study Sixteen

106. Abraham then got ready to kill Isaac; and just as he was about to do so, an angel of the Lord cried out from heaven and told him to stop. The Bible gives us the account thus: "The angel of the Lord called unto him out of Heaven, and said, Abraham, . . . Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou anything unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, from me."

107. God then caused a ram to be caught in some bushes nearby, so that Abraham could make the sacrifice with the ram instead of with Isaac. The ram represented Isaac. After this, God made His promise to Abraham, which is the most wonderful promise ever made; and we know that it will come true, because God said it, and God never forgets anything.

108. The Bible tells us about this promise: "The angel of the Lord called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time, and said, By myself have I sworn, saith the Lord, for because thou has done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son; that in blessing I will bless thee, . . . and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed: because thou hast obeyed my voice."

109. The nations of the earth are not blessed just now, are they? Of course not. They are quarreling and fighting among themselves, and do not love each other at all. So we see that Jehovah was telling Abraham of blessings that would come to everybody when the proper time was come. This promise is beginning to be fulfilled right now; and before very long, all the nations of the earth *will* be really blessed, and everybody will be happy and thankful that God made His promise to Abraham.

The Great Picture

110. Now let us look at the wonderful picture which is shown to us by the experience of Abraham and Isaac.

When our first parents, Adam and Eve, disobeyed God, they were put to death; and since that time none of us has really had any right to live at all. Those who have died since the days of Adam and Eve would have to stay dead, and never walk or talk or sing or play any more, except for the great lovingkindness of God. God's purpose is for every one to live here on the beautiful earth for ever and ever.

111. We have learned that God uses people and their experiences as types, or pictures, of things to happen in the future. In the case which we are studying now, Abraham was a picture of God, and Isaac was a picture of Jesus, God's beloved and only Son.

112. When Abraham offered Isaac on the altar, he showed how God would offer Jesus as a sacrifice to redeem man from death and give him a chance to live. This all happened in God's due time, as we shall see later.

The Nation God Used

113. Some time after the experience of Abraham and Isaac, God drew another picture. This time He used a whole nation, of thousands of people, to picture what He wanted to show us. Before we can understand the picture, it will be necessary to learn a little about this nation. It is the most important nation in the whole world, and the oldest, too; so we will do well to find out just how it was formed.

Questions on Study Sixteen

106. When he got all ready to kill Isaac who appeared on the scene? What did he say to Abraham? How do you suppose Abraham felt then?

107. What was actually sacrificed instead of Isaac? Who provided that sacrifice? What did the ram represent? What blessing then came to Abraham?

108. What is the promise God made to Abraham? Why do we call it the oath-bound promise? Could God possibly have made a more solemn promise?

109. Is this blessing of all the nations of the earth past, present or future? When does it begin to be fulfilled? Is it sure to come?

110. Suppose God had never purposed in his heart that all nations should be blessed, what would have been the fate of all of Adam's children?

111. In the great picture that we are considering, Abraham pictures or represents whom? And who was pictured or represented by Isaac?

112. When Abraham offered Isaac on the altar what did that picture or represent? What does it mean in the reality for all of us?

113. Did God ever use a nation to make a picture? Who can tell us what nation was thus used? Is that nation an important one? Is it an old one?



Deliverance

A message that is comforting. As freedom is to captives, so is the glad news of mankind's relief. "DELIVERANCE" brings the glad news of the end of mankind's experience with suffering, *with death.*

Knowing that man's bondage is to end is good news. But knowing that fulfilment is certain is all important.

What broad plans are revealed so that mankind can rest assured?
What evidence is there in the prophecies fulfilled?
Are there the detail and clear outline that distinguish a report—an over-hopeful prediction—from the sure and certain occurrence?
What relation is there to man's hereafter, and how is man secure in his knowing of unending life on earth?

STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES *supply* the detail reference, the specific prophecies and their application. In over 2700 pages STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES assemble the numerous Bible texts in support of DELIVERANCE. Every verse and text quoted is located with the help of a Scripture index.

DELIVERANCE and STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES, cloth-bound, gold-stamped, $2.78 for the lot of eight volumes. Fill in the coupon and a set will be shipped to your home.

DELIVERANCE
THE DIVINE PLAN OF THE AGES
THE TIME IS AT HAND
THY KINGDOM COME
THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON
THE ATONEMENT
BETWEEN GOD AND MAN
THE NEW CREATION
THE FINISHED MYSTERY

International Bible Students Association,
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Gentlemen:
Please send DELIVERANCE and the seven volumes of STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES. Enclosed find $2.78, payment in full.



OLD WORLD DYING

The Golden Age

a Journal of fact hope and courage

Vol. VIII Bi-Weekly No. 203
June 29, 1927

UNDERGROUND RAILWAYS

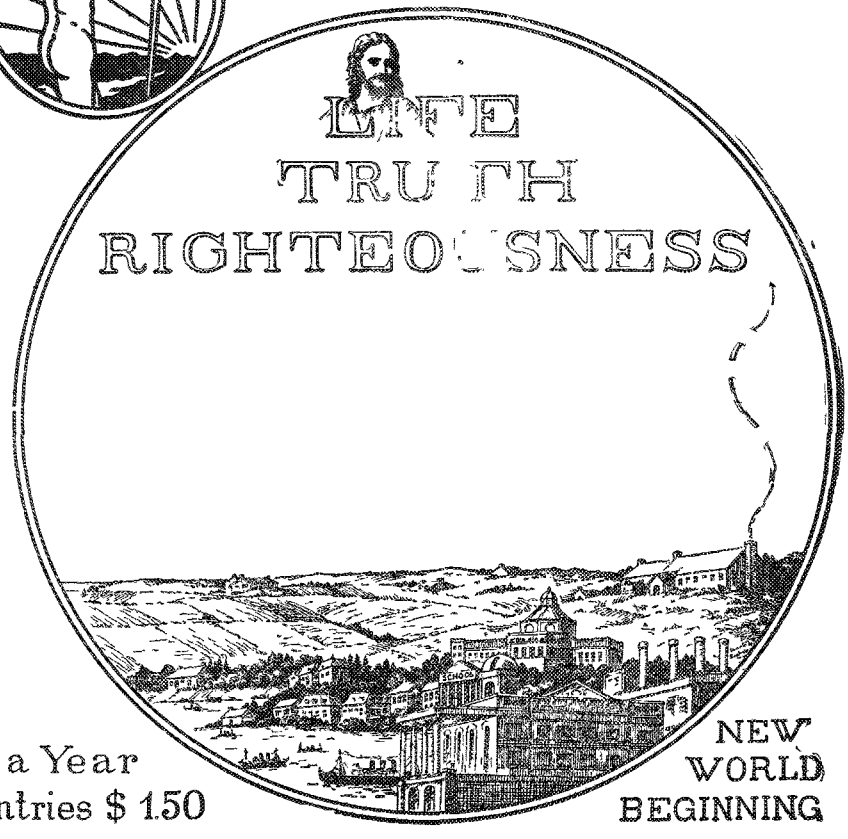
SIDELIGHTS ON CHAIN BROADCASTING

VOICES

MAN'S UNSEEN ENEMY

SHOULD CHRISTIANS ENDORSE ZIONISM?





NEW WORLD BEGINNING

5¢ a copy — $ 1.00 a Year
Canada and Foreign Countries $ 1.50

Contents of the Golden Age

Labor and Economics

Here and There About the World 611
The Eight-Hour Law for Women 611
Making the Babies Hustle 611
Increased Wages for Express Workers 612

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

The World Getting Smaller 611
Pen Mightier than the Sword 611
The Ford Retail Store Tangle 612
The Individual Manufacturer Done For 612
A Rapid Rise to Wealth 612
New York's Underground Railways 614
London's Underground Railways 616

Political—Domestic and Foreign

A Powerful Cartoon 611
"The Decline of Europe" 614
The Irish Opinion of Britain 614
The Sovereignty of China 614

Science and Invention

Some Side-Lights on Chain Broadcasting 617

Travel and Miscellany

Voices and their Influence 619

Religion and Philosophy

Business Men Give Away Testaments 613
In a Strange Business 613
"Lost Books of the Bible" Not Lost 613
The Door of Hope Not Closed 613
God not "Doing the Best He Can" 613
Man's Unseen Enemy 625
Should Christians Endorse Zionism? 631
Bible Questions and Answers 637
Two Good Boys and Another Boy 638
Little Studies for Little People 639

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . Business Manager
WM. F. HUDGINGS . . Sec'y and Treas.

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2
Canadian . . . . . 38-40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

The Golden Age

Volume VIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, June 29, 1927 | Number 203

Here and There About the World

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by the Editor.]

The World Getting Smaller

WITH Captain Lindbergh's 3600-mile non-stop hop from New York to Paris in thirty-three hours and twenty-nine minutes, which is about one-fourth the time required for the fastest ocean liner to cross the Atlantic, and Chamberlain's non-stop flight to Germany, the size of the world has again been materially reduced. A few weeks before that, the British air minister and his wife made the journey from England to India, a distance of 6300 miles, in 63 hours actual flying time. Of course they made many stops, and actually spent twelve days en-route; but their flying speed of 100 miles an hour, and Lindbergh's average of over 107 miles an hour, presages the time when such a journey can be made in less than three days, and when New Yorkers may run to Europe for the week end, and vice versa. Lindbergh and Chamberlain each made their trips in single-engine monoplanes, while the British minister traveled in the new British biplane Hercules.

A Powerful Cartoon

THE Tampa *Morning Tribune* contains a stirring cartoon by Morris. It is entitled, "The first move toward world peace—get rid of military conscription". It represents a strong, determined and desperate man grabbing an armed giant by the ankles and hurling him headlong into oblivion. The giant's title is "Military Conscription". The man who is pitching the giant overboard is entitled "The People". Hurrah for the people!

Pen Mightier than the Sword

SENATOR FRAZIER of North Dakota is reported as disturbed because in 1924 certain textile firms paid more than $40,000,000 in cash dividends, but reported "no net income" to the Internal Revenue Bureau; and certain metal firms, in the same period, also paid more than $23,000,000 in cash dividends and $3,900,000 in stock dividends, yet they, too, showed "no profit". It is all very simple. A clever corporation lawyer told the bookkeeper how to make his marks on paper, and the rest was easy. The modern hold-up is by the pen.

The Eight-Hour Law for Women

MASSACHUSETTS has adopted an eight-hour law for women, and a strenuous attempt has been made to show that the textile crises in New England were due to this fact. Now come two women, connected with the United States Department of Labor, and testify that they went to Massachusetts, interviewed 800 working women and found only one who lost her job on account of the eight-hour law, and moreover, after a little, even she got her job back.

Making the Babies Hustle

THE Freeport (Ohio) *Press* reports that in Texas "a child five years old has picked more than two thousand pounds of cotton during the present season, his highest day's record being about eighty pounds. Another child of five picked seventy-five pounds of cotton in a single day. This amount would be a good day's work for an adult and the child worked approximately sixteen hours in picking this quantity." Texas should pass a law compelling all babies over six months of age to wash and dress themselves, help with the housework and do chores around the place. Then by getting them out into the cotton field when they are a year old this will give the *five*-year-old tikes a little chance to play.

Thinks New York is Over-Built

PRESIDENT S. W. STRAUS, of the banking firm bearing his name, has advised against the starting of any more hotels, apartment houses, apartment hotels or office buildings in the city of New York for a period of six months, on the ground that there is danger of the city becoming over-built with this class of structure, of which about $1,000,000,000 worth have been built in New York every year for the past five years.

Increased Wages for Express Workers

EMPLOYES of the American Railway Express Company have received a wage increase of $4,500,000 per year, to be divided among the 60,000 employes. There were two remarkable things about the granting of the increase: (1) It was the result of arbitration; (2) the arbitrators came to a unanimous decision. There was no lawyer on the board.

Leaped 142 Feet into a Job

AN ITALIAN youth eighteen years of age, but over six feet high and weighing 180 pounds, became discouraged and leaped off Manhattan Bridge because he could get no work. He was dragged out of the water with a boat-hook, taken to a hospital to recuperate from the effects of his 142 foot leap, and then was given a job as orderly in the hospital where he went for repairs. The moral of this is that it pays to advertise.

The Ford Retail Store Tangle

IT WAS all right for Henry Ford to produce his famous tin cans on wheels and undersell everybody in the automobile business; but when he began selling shoes to his employes at retail for less money than the shoe merchants of Detroit could buy them at wholesale, he surely started something. Finally it was not limited to shoes, nor to his employes. Henry began selling everything to everybody. The merchants of Detroit became scared and then furious, and tried to get merchants elsewhere to boycott Henry. But Henry says Detroit merchants overcharged his employes in the past and he is only making sure they don't do it again. Henry says, however, that he will try to inaugurate a system whereby his sales of commodities will be limited to his 80,000 employes and their families.

The Individual Manufacturer Done For

MERLE THORPE, editor of the *Nation's Business*, in an address to the business men of Washington is reported as having said:

The individual manufacturer or business man is no longer the fighting unit in industry. He cannot stand up under the competitive onslaughts launched by whole industries. The new order has caused some old houses of business, established for a hundred years or more, to disappear over night, while new ones spring into prominence in an equally short time. Electricity is grappling with ice for the control of the refrigerating industry; lumber is fighting cement, brick, stone and twenty-five other substitutes; oil is fighting coal for control of heating and power; silk is struggling with cotton, linen, wool and even wood; the automobile has vanquished the farm wagon and left the field of battle strewn with the shattered remnants of the buggy, whip, harness and other industries, whose hopes went glimmering with the displacement of the horse. The automobile industry learned a lesson from agricultural implement manufacturers and combined to build the greatest triangle in American industry today, namely, mass production, mass selling and mass credit.

Jazz and Life Insurance

CONGRESSMAN MARTIN L. DAVEY, addressing a group of life insurance men, said recently:

The enormous amounts of life insurance carried by the American people, and the increasing amounts that are bought every day, constitute one of the most powerful answers to the alarmists who claim that America is jazz crazy. What is jazz? It is a refusal to assume responsibilities. It is a defiance of proper restraints. It is an abandonment to moral laxity and against moral obligation. Life insurance is the antithesis of all these. It shows a willingness to accept responsibilities. It is an evidence of thrift, of self-respect. It shows restraint and self-control. It manifests a positive recognition of moral obligations and responsibilities.

A Rapid Rise to Wealth

IT IS not so long back to 1902, when Samuel Rubel began his humble work of peddling coal and ice in Brooklyn, and it is still less back to 1910, when he bought his first car of coal. Today Samuel is the head of a $25,000,000 corporation, operating fifty coal and ice stations, forty ice manufactories and thirty-five coal pockets. America is surely the land of opportunity, and it looks as if there were some opportunities left even in New York City.

A Bible Worth $305,000

IT IS announced that a copy of the Guttenberg Bible has been purchased for $305,000. It is said that there were but twenty copies of this Bible printed, only eleven of which are now in existence. Nine of the eleven copies are said to be in America. The one just purchased will remain in Germany, the property of its German collector.

Business Men Give Away Testaments

THE Business Men's Council of the Pocket Testament League, Inc., has opened offices in Philadelphia. Its objective is the giving away of free copies of the New Testament. In its list of officers, consisting of a president, six vice presidents and an executive council of twenty-six members, it includes some of the most prominent business men of the city. Moreover, there is a cooperative committee of five prominent clergymen. The Council invites contributions. It explains that it can purchase 1,000 Testament for $110, and that it can give them away for $390 more. The figures are eloquent. They speak volumes. There are seven field workers engaged in the work of giving away, at 39¢ per give, these books which actually cost 11¢ each. If you have $500 to spare you can send it to the Council and they will undertake to purchase and give away 1,000 New Testaments for you. Anyway, we are glad to see the Testaments go out, and only hope the people for whom they are intended will read them and understand them.

In a Strange Business

THE Hartford *Times* contains a two column article explaining how a certain "Reverend" of New York City visited the great Methodist institution at Middletown, Conn., and delivered an address, the purport of which is that the idea of God should be discarded, that it is useless, and that in his church there are no prayers but certain things which he calls aspirations, which he composes and reads for the benefit of those whom he describes as "my people". The man is in the wrong business. Furthermore, the title "Reverend" which he uses occurs only once in the Bible and then is applied only to God Almighty, the great Creator of all things, whom he repudiates.

"Lost Books of the Bible" Not Lost

THE so-called "Lost Books of the Bible" were never a part of the Bible and therefore were never lost from it, despite their wide advertisement by certain publishers at this time. These apocryphal books have been known for ages. One of these books, called "The Gospel of the Infancy of Jesus Christ", represents the child Jesus as destroying a playmate, causing him to wither away, because the lad had rebuked him for making a clay fish-pool on the Sabbath—and similar imaginations.

The Door of Hope Not Closed

IN ONE of his answers to his radio listeners' inquiries, Dr. S. Parkes Cadman, president of the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America, said in part:

> So far as the future is concerned, the man who has acquired a settled habit of mind against all religious faith and experience, makes changes for the better increasingly difficult and less probable. Yet far be it from me to say that the door of hope is closed upon him in life beyond the grave.

So far, good; but we go the Doctor one better and declare with all our might the eternal truth of God's Word, not only that the door of hope is not closed in life beyond the grave but that it is wide open; and we give Scripture for it. The apostle says, "We have hope toward God, that there shall be a resurrection [raising up again to perfect life], both of the just and unjust." He also says, "God will have all men to be saved [out of the grave] and brought to a knowledge [*epignosis*—accurate knowledge] of the truth; for there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus, who gave himself a ransom [corresponding price] for all, to be testified in due time."

Not Doing the Best He Can

A LUTHERAN tract has been handed us, which tells us in one breath that the death (and fate) of little children is a "mystery", and in the next that God has been putting forth an "inexhaustible effort" to do good unto men throughout all the history of the human race. We should think that the writer would see that the two statements are in violent conflict. God has been simply waiting until man learned his lesson, and that is what is the matter with the world. Relief is ahead.

Trade of the World

ON THE basis of pre-war prices there has been an actual increase of about five per-cent in volume of world trade since before the World War. The United Kingdom and the United States have between them thirty percent of the world's trade, almost equally divided. Germany and France together have as much world trade as either Britain or the United States, with Germany slightly in the lead. India, Canada, Japan, Italy, Argentina, Belgium, Australia, and China are next in order, each having from two to four percent of the world's trade.

"The Decline of Europe"

IN A powerful article under this title *The Nation* says very truthfully:

Europe is not a dead or even a dying continent, but its great day is passing. Probably never again will it hold such a position in the world's affairs as it did just before it set about cutting its own throat in 1914. A new world is coming into being.

The Irish Opinion of Britain

REFERRING to Mr. W. R. Hearst's proposal for a union of English-speaking nations, *The Irish Republic* delivers itself of some expressions about England which will awaken a responsive echo in many Irish hearts. It says:

She gypped us into the World War. She tried to gyp us into the League of Nations and then into the camouflaged World Court. She is making us pay her debts by her export duty on rubber. She has rewritten our history with a poisoned pen. She has worked and twisted our government to her will, by methods that do not dare be shown in the light of day. She has destroyed liberty wherever she could. She is a thundering old harlot. She is unfit to associate with. She is the world's greatest hypocrite. She is as sinful and mean as the Devil ever could be. She is unfit and contaminating, and until such time as she has been reborn into the atmosphere of Justice and Liberty no decent nation should recognize her, much less associate with her.

The Sovereignty of China

IN FEBRUARY, 1922, the United States, Great Britain, France, Italy, Japan, Holland and Portugal, entered into a solemn agreement

"(1) to respect the sovereignty, the independence, and the territorial and administrative integrity of China; (2) to provide the fullest and most unembarrassed opportunity to China to develop and maintain for herself an effective and stable government; (3) to use their influence for the purpose of effectually establishing and maintaining the principle of equality of opportunity for the commerce and industry of all nations throughout the territory of China; and finally, (4) to refrain from taking advantage of conditions in China in order to seek special rights or privileges which would abridge the rights of subjects or citizens of friendly states, and from countenancing action inimical to the security of such states.

It seems as though this is a good time to call these solemn promises to mind. Most of the great powers above named are at this very time making the most flagrant violations of both the letter and the spirit of all these promises.

New York's Underground Railways

WE PRESENT herewith a map of the underground railways of New York City. New York has two subway systems, the Interborough and the Brooklyn-Manhattan Transit Company, also an elevated system owned by the same companies. We give some of the more pertinent facts regarding the Interborough Rapid Transit System, New York's oldest, largest and best known subway system. The figures are authentic.

The subway system operated by the Interborough Rapid Transit Company comprises, roughly, two north and south four-track trunk lines, with several branches serving parts of four out of five boroughs in the greater city. There are approximately 78 miles of road, with approximately 257 single track miles.

The longest ride on this system in one direction is from New Lots Avenue, in Brooklyn, by way of the Lexington-4th Avenue subway line and its connections, to 241st Street and White Plains Road, a distance of 26.13 miles. The uniform fare on the Interborough Subway System is five cents, regardless of the distance traveled.

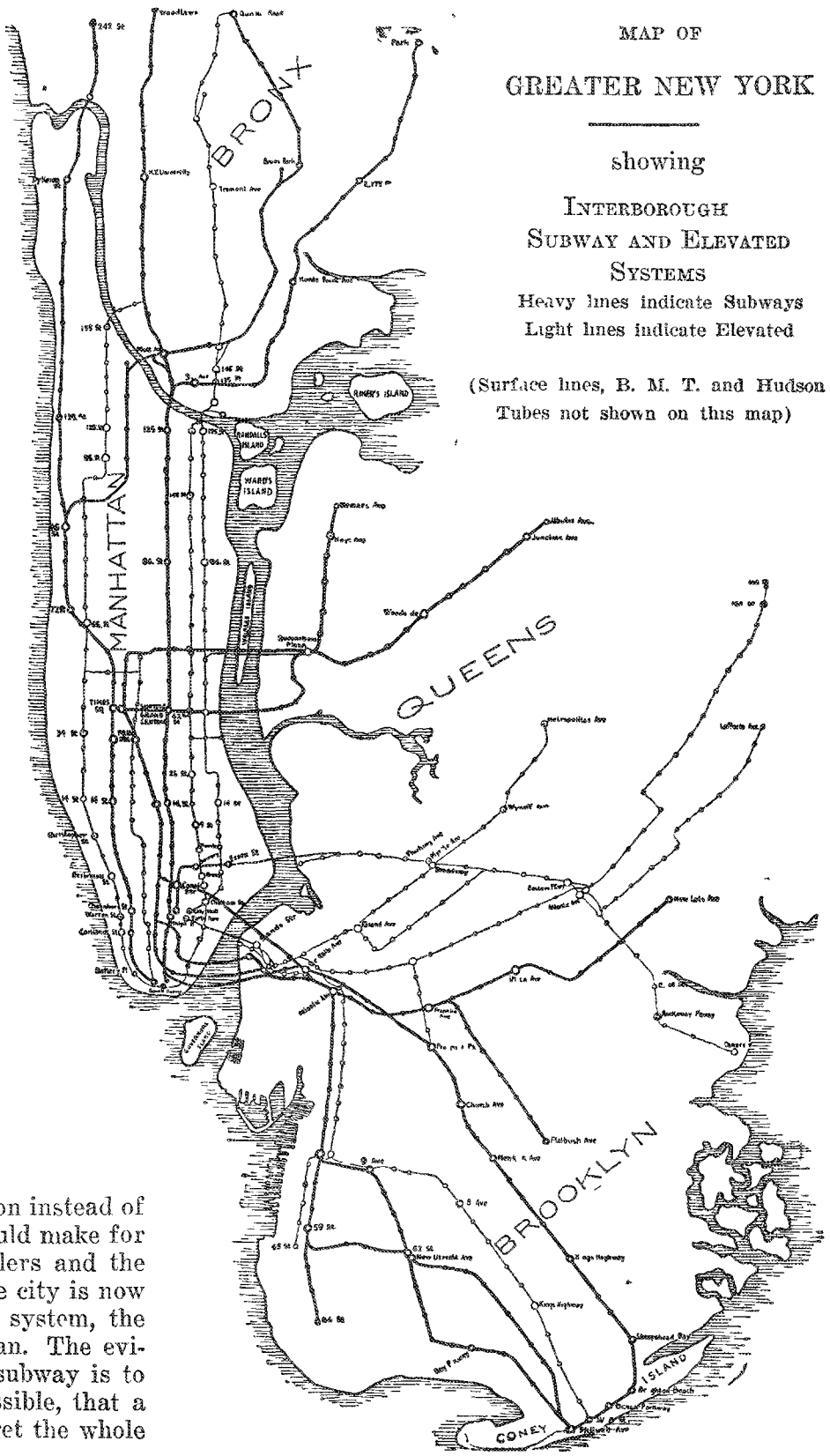
The Interborough Subway operates approximately 3500 trains per day, making a car mileage of nearly 400,000 per day. During the rush hours, its express trains, each carrying ten steel cars, are scheduled at intervals of one minute

and forty-eight seconds. The motors on these trains develop from 2800 to 4000 horsepower. The rate of acceleration is 1.7 miles per hour per second, and the rate of deceleration at stations two miles per hour per second.

The Interborough Subway System for the year ending June 30, 1926, carried 784,000,000 passengers. During the same period, the Elevated lines, operated by the same company, carried 346,200,000 passengers, or a total of 1,130,000,000 passengers—more than all of the steam railroads of the country put together.

New York City's Transit Problem

NEW YORK is engaged in a desperate struggle to keep from falling into the hands of some one body of financiers that will control her transit facilities. Despite the fact that there are now two great competing subway systems in the city, and that each of these has considerable unused capacity in certain sections, and that a unification instead of a further splitting up would make for the convenience of travelers and the economy of operation, the city is now building a third subway system, the whole length of Manhattan. The evident object of this new subway is to make sure, if that is possible, that a few financiers shall not get the whole city under their control.



MAP OF

GREATER NEW YORK

showing

INTERBOROUGH SUBWAY AND ELEVATED SYSTEMS

Heavy lines indicate Subways
Light lines indicate Elevated

(Surface lines, B. M. T. and Hudson Tubes not shown on this map)

London's Underground Railways

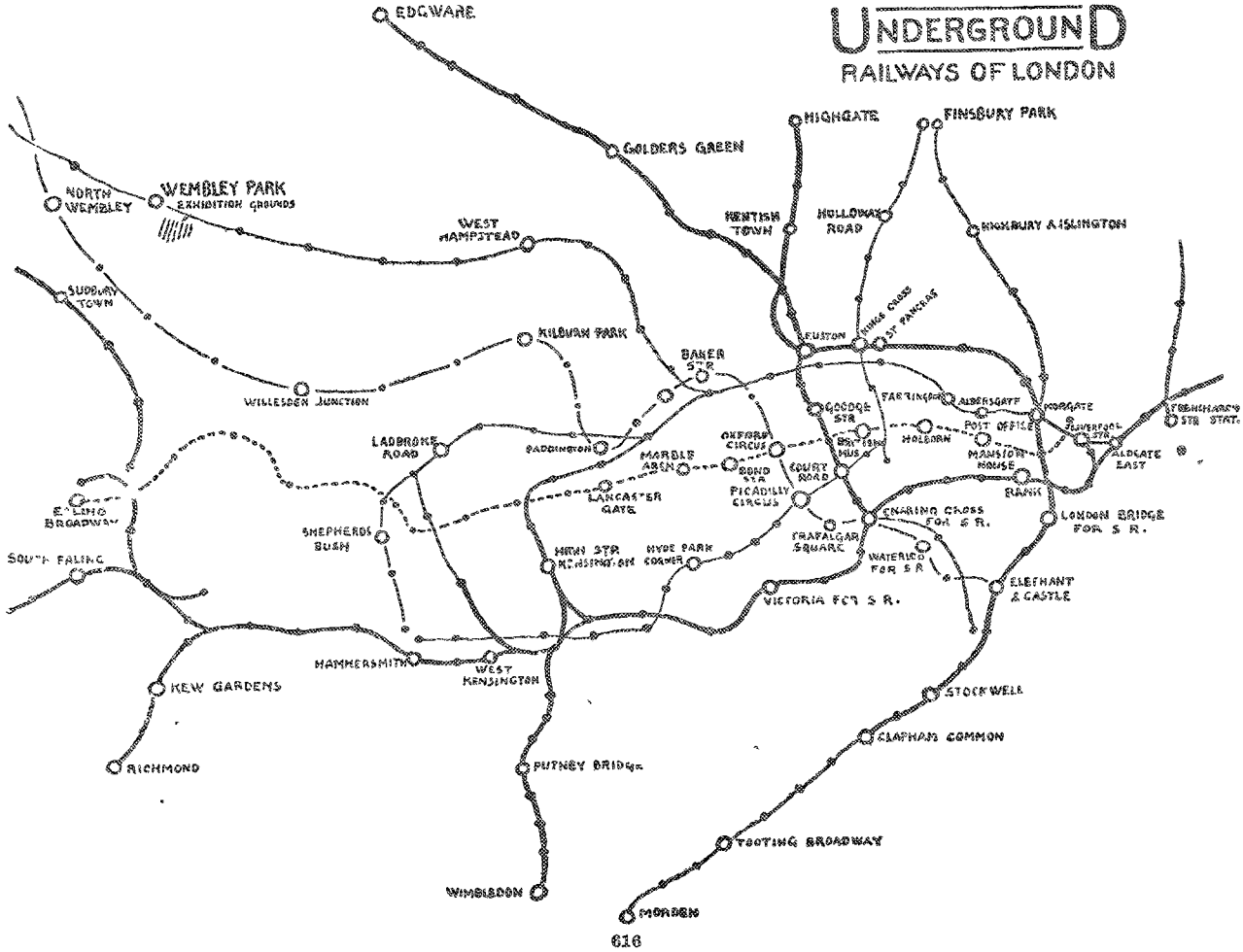
BY THE courtesy of the London manager of the International Bible Students Association we are favored with a beautifully gotten up book descriptive of London's Underground Railways. London has eight such lines. A map of the combined systems is shown herewith. The London office of the I. B. S. A. is at Lancaster Gate, in the center of the subway system, but well to the west of the business district.

London claims for its subways an even temperature of 60° Fahrenheit, clear air, good light, a comfortable seat and a minimum of noise, so that conversation on trains is easy and agreeable. Trains operate at one minute intervals. Acceleration is one and one-half miles per hour per second.

It is claimed that the ride from Edgware to Morden, 21½ miles, is "the longest tube ride in the world", this on the authority of the London *Daily Herald*. The last section of this line was opened in September, 1926. The fare for the 22-mile journey is 9d, or about 18¢; and from the center to either end is 6d, or 12¢. The tunnel section of the Edgware-Morden tube is 14 miles; and the London companies claim it to be the longest railway tunnel in the world. There are thirty-six escalators on the system.

London is "built upon the sand"; hence in excavating the tubes it was possible to use rotary shields, which mechanically throw back the earth they cut. Eighteen shafts were sunk, and as many shields were working simultaneously. In the construction of stations the effort has been to keep passengers moving in a straight line, whenever possible.

The London tubes have a business connection with an omnibus company which operates fleets of vehicles to their exterior termini, an excellent way of building up the suburbs and paving the way for future extensions.



Some Side-Lights on Chain Broadcasting *By Edgar T. Darlington*

THE practice of linking a network of radio stations together, for simultaneous broadcasting from one studio, has come very much to the fore within the last couple of years; and its growth is continuing, as gradually station after station is added, or the manufacturer or retailer of some commodity subscribes to more "space" on the air; not to mention the new chain "tie-ups" being announced almost weekly. All this is not new to most of you, but of how it is accomplished less is known.

To the listeners-in who, without even revolving their dials, find themselves suddenly transported from city to city, as one feature ends and another succeeds it, all in a fraction of a second, a brief non-technical outline concerning what goes on behind the scenes to make one of these programs possible should be of interest. Few music lovers or broadcast devotees, comfortably seated in their favorite chairs and ready for another of those enjoyable radio evenings, realize the enormity of the work and planning involved whenever two or more widely separated stations are to be linked.

Almost everyone is familiar with the programs originating in New York; as practically every night some ten to fifteen stations throughout the country are putting splendid programs on the air, in conjunction with WEAF. (It is with this latter mentioned network that the writer has been most closely identified, and of which he speaks.) On even the most ordinary of these out-of town programs, two and sometimes three hours are required to prepare the long distance telephone circuits and insure that they will faithfully transmit the program just as produced in the studio.

On programs of greater importance, or of national significance, from several days to several weeks are sometimes consumed in advance of the event, before the engineers are satisfied with the circuits' behavior. For certain programs, which require that a second person "talk back" to New York from some other city, the engineering problems to be surmounted are doubly complicated.

In some respects the wire circuits are similar to the familiar, every-day "Long Distance" connection. For programs consisting principally of speeches or an address the requirements are not so exacting; as the existing facilities were originally designed for the satisfactory transmission of intelligible speech.

However, when music, particularly if of a symphonic character, is to play a prominent part in the program, superior transmission is necessary in order to cover the much wider scale of frequencies and volume involved. As is well known, an important part of the emotional effect of high grade music comes from wide volume variations.

While most of our nation's telephone traffic, especially between the largest centers of population, is routed over No. 19 gauge cable circuits, yet except for such programs as where speeches or the description of some sports event are the main feature (the music being but incidental), these small-gauge cable circuits would be inadequate; the chief drawback being their inherent inability to conduct frequencies much above 2,200 cycles without severe attenuation.

For this reason, No. 10 or No. 12 gauge open-wire lines, as found on the fast disappearing telephone poles having several cross-arms, are the preferred broadcasting circuits; although it is expected that cable circuits having special "loading" characteristics will soon be employed.

If the telephone wires were to be taken directly from their normal conversational duties and made to serve as a connecting medium for blanketing the country with a high class musical program it would be found that notes above a certain pitch (or frequency of vibration), also those below some definite pitch, would be retarded more than others, and some would be choked or cut off entirely. Thus the radio listener would never know of their existence, while many of the notes that did reach him would have suffered great distortion.

Preparing the "Chain"

IN ORDER to forestall any such action as above mentioned, and to be assured that the circuits are up to proper standards, the transmission engineers, prior to every program and by means of an adjustable oscillator, send out a current, or "tone", as it is familiarly called, of say a hundred cycle frequency, over the network of circuits. This is measured at each of the radio stations that are to broadcast the program, also at intermediate points, by means of an instrument known as the Volume Indicator, and the

"level" at which it is received is reported by telegraph to the New York Control Room.

This process is repeated, at intervals of a hundred cycles, on up to over 5,000 cycles. This covers pretty well the vocal or instrumental register anticipated. These "tones" must reach each individual station at some predetermined level, and all frequencies between 100 and 5,000 cycles should be received with almost equal strength.

If undue loss or gain is experienced at any particular frequencies, this can be corrected by means of an "attenuation equalizer" (consisting of variable resistance, capacity and inductance units), either at the radio station or somewhere along the line.

It is sometimes necessary, additionally, to alter the characteristic of these amplifiers, in order to obtain the desired equalization. That is, to materially aid in the "overall" or end-to-end equalization, certain of the various intermediate telephone amplifiers are either specially built or "doctored" to give a frequency curve with a rising characteristic, i. e., amplifying to a greater degree as the frequency scale is ascended. This is done in order to counteract the inverse characteristic of the line wires.

With the circuits properly equalized, the final "curve" at all frequencies is almost flat. Under these conditions the circuit is ready to transmit with extreme fidelity the many shades of tone produced by the artists; and thus is accounted for the fact that many imagine themselves to be present in the studio or auditorium with the artist, so true and natural is the reproduction. Various refinements are constantly being developed, and before so very long frequencies of from 50 to 10,000 cycles will be transmitted with the same ease with which voice frequencies are handled today.

The foregoing equalizing or "lining-up" procedure serves also to detect the presence of any "composite filters" or other D. C. apparatus left inadvertently in the circuit; and which would prove extremely disastrous to the ensuing program if not removed. This includes all Morse telegraph and "phantom" talking circuit apparatus ordinarily used in long distance circuits.

Amplification

THE audio frequency amplifiers referred to are spaced at about every fifty miles along the route of the circuits, and serve to compensate for the loss in strength encountered by the delicate electrical impulses while traveling over the wires. These amplifiers are highly perfected models of engineering skill, consisting usually of two stages of transformer—or impedance-coupled amplification.

These amplifiers are practically distortionless; that is to say, they amplify to an equal degree at all frequencies, from approximately 75 to 8,000 cycles. Were it not for these amplifiers, or "repeaters" as they are termed, telephony over any considerable territory would not be possible; by their use, distance is annihilated. The "gain", or amplification given, is adjustable, and must be carefully measured and regulated. Too high a gain would cause overloading of the vacuum tubes during sudden bursts of volume, and create distortion. A safe margin must be observed.

While programs from distant studios are in progress, men are stationed at various points along the lines to observe the quality of the material being transmitted; and in case of an emergency they are on hand to quickly localize the disturbance and make any temporary repairs required. These men, as well as the telephone men sent to each radio station, are all interconnected by a specially assigned Morse wire which runs into the New York Control Room and Studio, in order to keep those responsible for the success of the program advised of conditions.

All telephone linemen along the pole routes, who might ordinarily be engaged in resetting poles or making transposition changes, are ordered to cease all such hazardous work during the period of broadcasting. Likewise, work of a relatively unimportant nature on the distributing frames of the telephone offices through which the circuits pass is suspended.

When the American Telephone and Telegraph activities were taken over by the newly formed National Broadcasting Company, it was announced that the presence of a telephone company representative at the radio station would be dispensed with; the operator of the station's broadcast transmitter taking care of the reporting of measurements, etc., direct to New York.

It may also be of interest to know that for the more important programs, such as the Presidential election returns or inauguration, Defense Day demonstration, or the World Series baseball games, duplicate circuits are main-

tained to all radio stations, each taking a widely different routing, perhaps through adjacent states, and the program is sent over each line simultaneously.

Thus, any storm or other unforeseen circumstance which might badly cripple all lines in one territory, would still leave the other circuit intact, and the radio audience would not be deprived of their due. Thus it is seen that, in addition to the more widely heralded responsibilities of those in charge of the studio and control room, a host of busily occupied telephone engineers and technical men share the burden, and contribute to the making or the marring of a successful chain broadcast program.

Origin and Purpose of "Stand By"

THE phrase, "Please stand by," so familiar to those who listen to a network program, has aroused much curiosity, as well as some criticism; it being a hold-over from the days when spark wireless telegraphy was the only form of radio used. Those who listened to our chain programs previous to 1926 will recall that the New York announcers, every hour or half-hour, repeated a list consisting of the call letters and the owners of each radio station participating in that particular "hour".

Nowadays, however, in order to avoid the frequent (and tiresome for the listener-in) repetition of ten or twenty station call letters, as well as to give each station more individuality, the New York announcer will interrupt a program with "Please stand by for your station announcement". This is a prearranged cue or notice to all stations that the program in the originating studio will be suspended while each station makes its own brief announcement. Fifteen seconds is alloted for this purpose; after which, each transmitter is again at the disposal of the New York announcer. It is obvious that with this method the listener's hour will contain from five to ten more minutes of entertainment than was previously had, minus the annoyance of prolonged interruptions.

Voices and Their Influence *By H. E. Pinnock*

I WAS congratulating myself on the prospect of a few quiet hours on the train with a favorite study book. Ensconced in the comfort of a seat in the middle of the coach I began to plunge into that blissful trance of the confirmed bookworm. But I had not descended very far before I was abruptly bumped to the surface by the shrill chatter of two middle-aged ladies who took possession of the seat across the aisle.

Smiling at their loud, excited chatter, I waited for it to abate with the starting of the train so that I could be settled again. But it didn't. By an effort of will I tried to concentrate upon my book, to shut out their voices or at least to relegate them to the plane of noises of travel —the squeak, rattle, thump and monotonous grinding of wheels, which we get accustomed to and do not notice particularly. But in vain; these strident feminine voices rang above the rest of the racket and I was compelled to be an unwilling eavesdropper.

Thrilling? No, it was quite puerile: "She was thirty-two when she came to live here, and that was when they were putting in the railroad eighteen years ago; she can't be less than fifty. And he's only about thirty-one! Yes, they're going to get married. She's a widow and worth $50,000," etc., etc., *ad infinitum*.

After several minutes of this small talk had incessantly boomed into my aching ears I began to be somewhat peeved. Neither party was deaf; for the more intimate details of the affairs of the couple under dissection were discussed in a whisper, for which I was truly thankful. There was no other seat to move to where I might be quiet to read, so I tried to compose myself and accept the discomfort philosophically.

In England, I reflected, people travel twelve in a compartment, the seats being crosswise of the coach with six seats facing the others; yet there are frequently three or four conversations carried on by immediate partners in a full compartment, with little difficulty of "getting the wires crossed". The quiet tones and soft burr of the British, especially of the Londoners—approximated in the mellow speech of the people of some of our Southern states—do not jar the

ears or disturb those for whom they are not intended.

Possibly, I reflected, this custom of travel in Britain is one of the reasons why Englishmen are generally accused by their more loquacious American near-cousins of "mumbling" in conversation. The undemonstrative conversational tone of an ancient people accustomed to doing things quietly does not register with sufficient force on the auditory tympan of the "species Americanus". And English ears, on the other hand, are naturally pained by the boisterous chatter of a people who are more vivacious, more youthful, and who therefore possess all the noisy exuberance of youth.

I remembered some club rooms I had visited in Chicago, where almost everyone seemed to be talking loudly and no one listening particularly, but each one waiting for his chance to shout. Then I reflected, Why be peeved at the chatter which these earnest housewives are peddling? Yet I wondered why their neighbors' affairs should be so thrilling to them; why women should talk so much anyway. Not until I tried to put myself into their household shoes, so to speak, could I understand it; and then I knew.

I pictured myself over a washtub, alone for a couple of hours at a time in a dingy basement; or sewing on many buttons for the family wardrobe, darning socks and carving out a pair of pants for Johnny as an afternoon's occupation —alone—with the four walls as the limits of my world for most of the day; and every day about the same.

Yes, I reflected, I think I would let off a little steam too, and on almost any subject under the sun, when I got one of those rare opportunities for a holiday and for conversation with a kindred spirit. And why not converse about human beings? Humanity is certainly the most fascinating study on earth, especially if one can do it charitably and shut the other eye once in a while.

Having finally entered into the spirit of the two housewives engaged in the (to them) absorbing and relatively harmless diversion of gossiping, I found myself entirely over my "peeve"; and, quite unconsciously, I actually favored them with a benignant smile, which seemed to mystify one of them who happened to see it. Thereafter their chatter disturbed me much less.

Impressions

AND sitting there I began to philosophize on other voices that had been impressed upon my memory, voices in general—those in happiness, in grief, in love, in anger; some singing, some weeping; some greeting life, some bidding farewell; voices, too, of multitudes, in exultation, in fear or in anger; voices, countless voices, no two alike; and the impression I had received of them, obtained over the varying range of time, circumstances and conditions, the most striking ones readily yielding up to a contrasting one, but each having a lesson full of human interest. Let me tell you about some of them:

Recently, I was at the home of some Bible Students—"truth" people—where I had enjoyed a day's hospitality on my lecture route. The voices of the children in the home still ring in my ears. I thought of the confident little note in the voice of one little miss who smilingly told me that she "knew the truth" and was "a restitution girl".

I remember hundreds of other little voices that have expressed the same sentiments at homes where I have been entertained—the children of Bible Students. One little girl in Pennsylvania said she was going to "ride on the back of a lion in the Millennium". And I remember her happy laughter as she spoke confidently and intelligently of the great blessings in store for mankind.

Another youthful voice contrasts sharply—that of a young man who pressed numerous religious papers upon me when he saw me reading a Scriptural Study book. In a strained hard voice he inquired, "Are you saved?" Smilingly I told him that by the grace of God I believe on Jesus and therefore have passed from death unto life, and that I am rejoicing in the prospect of being a member of the "bride" who with Jesus shall give all humanity the opportunity of gaining life everlasting.

He looked at the title of my book, and then in a rasping cry exclaimed, "You are a 'Russellite', and are on the sure road to an eternity of torture in the flames of hell!" The brief conversation that followed was almost a monologue, because of his constant and vehement denunciation of the doctrine of restoration. (Acts 3:19-24) I tried in vain to point out the Bible texts that show Jehovah to be a God of love, with a plan of redemption from death for all humanity,

willing to accept it in the Millennium. The religious hysteria of my contradictor saddened me.

Voices Which Lead Astray

WHAT a terrible responsiblity rests upon those who, as religious teachers, had so poisoned the mind of this poor boy with the "doctrine of devils"! How many sober-minded people of good-will, I wonder, have been turned away from entering into Bible study, through believing that the fanaticism of the "hell fire screechers" represents the spirit of the Book! How many atheists, infidels and agnostics have been made such by the rank nonsense that is ladled out as mental and spiritual food by the false prophets of Christendom!

How could one have the voice of a true prophet if the true spirit of God is lacking? The majority of the prophets of "Babylon the Great" have prostituted their profession as ministers of the truth, in linking up with the mighty men of this evil order. Irrevocably joined in harlotry with the "kings" of the earth, their voices are not raised to warn of impending Armageddon, nor to "comfort those that mourn" by pointing to the dawning of the golden age; but are raised in support of the last scheme of the Devil to perpetuate the old order of things that has brought the terrible nightmare of 1914 onwards —the League of Nations. This last Tower of Babel erected to mock God shall suffer the same fate as its predecessor, and its arrogant Babylonish spokesmen shall be confounded.

I recall the voices of some of these preachers whom I have met at their own doorstep. As I told them of the incoming kingdom for the deliverance of mankind I have seen the frozen expression that came over their ecclesiastical visages and heard the angry tones of professional jealousy in their reply—the cast-iron vulcanized mind rejecting a patent truth that threatens their long-hallowed errors.

I remember well the voice of one clergyman in a New Jersey town who was a better actor than minister. I recall his harrowing yarns about "death-bed repentance" and "visions" which he spun with alacrity to try to persuade me to forsake the truths that I had dearly won regarding God's benevolent plan, which dissuasion, however, only filled my heart and mind with a greater desire to give, to all who will hear, the good news of the incoming kingdom. No wonder "religion" has become odious to many intelligent people who have the interest of their fellows at heart—with such prophets as these to "muddy the waters" of truth. The memory of these "ecclesiastical" voices is like the lingering perfume of the dreaded pole-cat.

Zeal Without Knowledge

AND then another voice I vividly recall—that of a young socialist spellbinder on a street corner in London, whom I would listen to occasionally a few years ago as I sought knowledge of the solution to world problems, the remedy for world distress. Fearlessly, passionately, and with voice ringing with a realization of the injustice to his fellow men, he thundered his denunciation of the rulers who had stampeded the masses into war.

The previous evening a war munitions factory had exploded in the East End of London, spreading a sea of flame over a square mile of humble homes. His voice mounted to a shriek as he spoke of this "cannon-fodder". It was after he had dwelt at some length on the general sufferings of the common people in the execution of the schemes of the imperialists that he referred to this catastrophe of the previous night. Then, like one driven frantic with rage, he shouted defiantly and dramatically, "They don't build powder magazines near Buckingham Palace!"

Earnest and sincere? Of course! I often think of that speaker who, with a zeal not according to knowledge, was giving his life for the cause of the underdog. How such voices will be raised in thanksgiving and praise when they see God's approaching deliverance manifest for the human race, deliverance from war and oppression, deliverance from all evil that has been suffered by God Himself that man might have a practical object lesson on the necessity for righteousness! It makes us long for the establishment of that new civilization world-wide, which will more than fulfil the most idealistic dreams of the socialists; when not alone shall an ideal form of human society obtain, but a great progressive movement of restoration shall lead the race, including the resurrected billions, back to Adamic perfection and fellowship with God.

War Whoops—Armistice Joy—Disillusion

THE voice of a multitude in a shout of triumph over the destruction of their enemies is not easily forgotten. Several times in

London during the World War I saw attacking zeppelins falling in tremendous sheets of flame, the doomed crews incinerated in a few seconds. And the crowds in the streets then yelled themselves hoarse at the destruction of their "enemies". Poor blinded people! Soon they will learn (by the millions they are learning it even now) that their greatest enemy is not a people of foreign tongue, but Satan, who has been "the god of this world", blinding the minds of the people and using his dupes to control them with false standards, philosophies and religions.—2 Corinthians 4:4.

And who does not remember the voice of the multitude on Armistice day! Relief that the nightmare had ended, and hope for a future of blessed peace, compelled spontaneous shouts of joy on all sides—for had they not been promised a new and better world for their bloody sweat and sacrifice? The leaders had promised reconstruction, with militarism for ever abolished, freedom from armament, taxation and the evils that had brought about the war.

It was less than two years later that I listened to the angry cries from the ranks of an army of union workers, scores of thousands strong, who marched in impressive discipline through the streets of London to a "Red" rally in Hyde Park on May Day. "Where are the fruits of our bloody sacrifice?" they demanded. "The Versailles peace treaty simply means another war soon!" Then they held up ragged little tots to view—war orphans—and cried in savage earnestness, "Have the fathers of these poor kids died in vain?" These were rumblings of a mighty storm yet to break.

A young boy who had lifted his voice in religious fervor in the singing of the "Red Flag" one day in Trafalgar Square, London, in unison with thousands of radicals, later came to a knowledge of the divine plan for rescuing man from his extremity, the abolition of all systems of oppression, the dethronement of the swashbuckling war lords and the establishment of a righteous government of "princes in all the earth"—*princes*, real princes; not the bloated-eyed "princes" of "royal" blood whom we now know, who live dissolute, useless lives, like parasites on human society; but true "he-men" of the type of Abraham, Moses, David and Daniel; the "ancient worthies" who the Psalmist says shall rule as the visible representatives of the Messiah.

The millions now living who pass through this transition period into the Millennium and who seek meekness and righteousness, will live to be thrilled by the voices of these faithful men of old who shall speak with authority in the real reconstruction, as spokesmen for the great Prince of Peace. Then the earth shall be full of praise to God from the throats of all mankind.

True Music is from the Heart

ONE can always recall with a happy emotion the memory of the singing of multitudes of true Christians in convention. The unity of mind, the simple fervor with which are sung such old hymns as "Abide with Me"; "Lead, Kindly Light"; "Onward, Christian Soldiers"; "Hail to the Lord's Anointed"; etc., etc., impress the memory and inspire one to press forward in the cause of truth, much as does the appeal of a great religious oration.

But not all religious singing makes this appeal. I remember hearing a large congregation singing in a great cathedral. The voices rang crystal clear and filled the great vaulted dome with their melody—voices superb, faultless in musical technique—and yet the rendering was lacking in that warmth and inspiration which come only from the heart of the true worshiper of God.

Then I have attended other religious meetings—some which have been held in the "backwoods", where the men are horny-handed and have faces weather-stained, where the women are care-worn with life's struggles, and where none can read music nor are they accustomed to even hearing faultless singing. Yet when they join their hearts in a simple hymn of praise, notwithstanding their rough and unblending voices, I am stirred in my own heart and am reminded of the unlearned fishermen back there who sang a song with Him before they "went out" from the upper room, which must have comforted the Master in His final hours.

There is a certain building in Brooklyn, N. Y., that is very dear to all Christians who are interested in the sending forth of the message of comfort for the people—Bethel, where the voices of nearly two hundred Christians are raised in singing sacred hymns every morning before going to labor in the production of I. B. S. A. literature, including THE GOLDEN AGE. People passing outside pause to listen. One

morning a conversation had with the Irish policeman (nearly all New York policemen are Hibernians) who has his beat in that neighborhood disclosed that he makes it a point always to be around outside of Bethel when the singing begins. That morning he became the proud possessor of a Bible study book with an Irish green binding, Erin's symbol, and a HARP on the cover, which we hope he will some day learn to play.

Patriotism

WE ARE all familiar with the voice of the "patriotic" orator, with his high-sounding adjectives and his sonorous, parrot-like, time-worn political phrases. The overplay on national pride, the gallery appeal, the challenge to all comers to test the superiority of the brawn and guns of "this glorious nation", etc., are the same in every land.

The repeated extollings of the superiority of "our institutions", and of the ideals of "our country" and its "standard to the world" constitute the politicians' stock in trade. I could well conceive of an Eskimo or a Bashi Bazouk declaiming in flowery language on the "glorious history" of their race and their duty to continue to lead, with the sword if necessary, in the vanguard of human progress; but in the face of recent degrading history made by "civilization" it seems somewhat out of place for the war-wrecked nations of "Christendom" to do such boasting.

Of course in times that call for the voice of strong men, men that cannot be bought, there arise men who can look the Devil in the eye and blast him with the courage of a lion; men who in trumpet tones rally the masses to the defense of what little liberty they have had the courage to gain. The orations of the leaders of the people in the cause of right in such times as the Reformation, the American Revolutionary War and the Slavery Abolition War are notable examples of this. A sense of great injustice invariably produces orators adequate to the public necessity. Ireland, suffering under centuries of oppression, has produced some of the most fearless voices in history.

But in reading over the names and histories of the orators in the halls of fame of the various countries, one realizes how that narrow national pride, "patriotism" so-called, definitely limited rather than enlarged their sphere of usefulness to humanity in general. How much more some might have done to help their fellow men had their voices been raised not for the cause of one country but for the cause of all mankind! The true orator should not be bound by the thongs of "national superiority", but his spirit should be free and at the service of the entire race.

An unflinching condemnation of war, armament and oppression, and an interest in foreign people, will surely make one an outcast and a "pro-enemy" in the hysterical days of war time; yet the true orator should be ready to starve or be shot at dawn rather than sandbag his conscience to gain "popular" approval.

A Voice of Courage and Hope

THE task of endeavoring to inspire the "apathetic throng" is often a thankless one. But one who trusts not in human wisdom or structures, and who in this time of national change and confusion faithfully delivers the message of the Bible to this generation, such a one has the most thrilling and inspiring subject that any man who really has the interest of his fellow creatures at heart could wish for—the Lord's incoming kingdom!

I was privileged to sit behind such a one on the platform at the Royal Albert Hall in London last year, when the lecture "Why World Powers are Tottering—the Remedy" was delivered by Judge Rutherford. In plain language, as reported in THE GOLDEN AGE, the speaker showed from the Scriptures and from the well-known physical facts that the world powers have rejected Christ's kingdom and therefore are approaching destruction in the impending Armageddon. In thunderous tones the speaker gave the proofs of this. They will bear re-printing:

> Jesus taught that He would return and set up the kingdom of Jehovah. For nineteen centuries His faithful followers have anxiously waited for that time to come. Before Jesus departed from the earth the question was propounded to Him by His faithful disciples: "When shall these things come to pass, and what shall the proof of thy presence be, and of the end of the world?" (Matthew 24:4) The Lord Jesus, as the mouthpiece of Jehovah God, speaking prophetically and with authority, answered that the time would be marked by the fact that the nations and kingdoms of the earth would become angry, and that then there would be a great world war, followed shortly by famines, pestilences, earthquakes, and revolutions; and that these things would be the beginning of sorrows upon the nations and

kingdoms of the earth.—Matthew 24:7-18; Revelation 11:17, 18.

In 1914, exactly the due time as foretold by the prophet of God, this great trouble began upon the nations and kingdoms of Christendom. The Lord God there furnished, to the governing powers of the earth particularly, the evidence that the world had ended, and that the time for the beginning of His kingdom of righteousness had arrived. The ecclesiastical element of the world powers were duty-bound to take notice of this evidence, and to call it to the attention of their allies, the commercial and political elements. . . .

All of these world powers are indicted by Jehovah in His Word, and each one of them is designated by the Lord God under the symbol of "beast". (Daniel 7:3) The evident reason for this is that all of these world powers have been harsh, ferocious and oppressive. The commercial element is cold, calculating, military and harsh. The political element is suave, diplomatic and faithless. The religious element is and always has been sanctimonious, hypocritical, fraudulent and seductive. All of these reflect the disposition of their invisible ruler, Satan the Devil. In keeping with divine prophecy, these world powers have even designated themselves under the symbol of "beast". The British Empire has adopted the lion as its symbol.

I held my breath and glanced over the thousands packing the great auditorium. Would the ecclesiastical element let that pass unchallenged? A few moments later the voice of the speaker boomed out again with a declaration that made many besides myself gasp for breath:

Because Britain is the greatest of all world powers, because she together with her allies claims to be "Christendom" and to be ruling by divine right and authority, there rests upon the British Empire a grave responsibility which cannot be evaded. Because the British world power is the very center and bulwark of the world's civilization, which the Lord symbolizes as a "beast", and because London is its seat of government, and these governing factors claim to rule by divine right, here then is the very "seat of the beast".

Whew! How would the Britishers take that? I knew the temper of British audiences, knew that with a "fair play instinct" they would rather have the slam of a friend than the praise of an enemy. But this—! And in the tense moments that followed I remembered the opening remarks of the speaker, that the rulers, particularly the religious element, were estopped from denying the Book they claim as their authority, when it shows their guilt.

If any clergyman present had felt scared into challenging such a bold declaration he must have been scared still more into silence by the thunderous applause that greeted these statements. There wasn't a "peep" from anyone in opposition. The speaker then spoke of the divine government for all mankind and the blessings it will bring:

No more shall the people be afflicted with war, nor be burdened with taxation for the preparation for war, nor shall they even have fear of such. . . . Under the present world powers a few people have an abundance, many must skimp in order to eat and be clothed, while many others are objects of charity. Such will not be the conditions under God's anointed King, whom He has now placed upon His throne. In this kingdom "shall the Lord of Hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things". (Isaiah 25:6) Every man then will enjoy the fruits of his labor and dwell in happiness with those whom he loves. . . .

With a righteous government functioning for man's good; with lasting peace on earth and good will toward men; with all the people enjoying health, and with no fear of sickness and death; with all families being united together and dwelling in peace, the human race will enjoy eternal happiness.

Let the kings and rulers of the earth now give their allegiance and devotion to the Lord. Let them acknowledge Jehovah as God, and Christ Jesus as His anointed King; and thus doing they will render a real service to the people and put themselves in line for the eternal blessings of Jehovah.

Thank God for a voice like that in these times! One can sit for hours entranced with the beautiful voice of a singer, or be thrilled again and again with the noble sentiments of a true orator, but the most beautiful of all these is but the promise of what all the voices of perfect humanity will be like at the close of the Millennium. With restoration to all will come the gifts that are now enjoyed by a few—the arts of beautiful painting, sculpture, dancing; and the two that best express the immediate fervor of the soul—singing and oratory. Does the reader remember the closing paragraph of Judge Rutherford's book, DELIVERANCE?

It is a perfect day, and everything of creation bears the mark of perfection. Wafted over the valley come the strong, clear, sweet notes of a silver trumpet. At its call the great multitude kneel in silent thanksgiving to God. Another sound of the silver trumpet and there are heard the perfect voices of multitudes, and now in complete harmony they are singing: "DELIVERANCE IS COMPLETE; PRAISE GOD!"

Man's Unseen Enemy

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by Judge Rutherford.]

THE Bible discloses that man has been on earth for upwards of sixty centuries. The road that he has traveled has been a rough one. He has suffered from wars, famines, pestilence, sickness, affliction, and many other evils. One class of men have gone into a new land and there builded themselves homes and reared families and for a time dwelt in peace, only to have another band of men come and destroy their homes and carry away into captivity the surviving ones. Countless efforts to establish a righteous government have met with failure.

From time to time a few good men have launched reforms with the earnest desire to better the condition of the people in general. For some time their efforts met with a measure of success, but ere long the reformation died and conditions became even worse. Every man who has tried to do good has been misrepresented and persecuted by someone else and has usually met an untimely death. Fraud, deception, theft, arson, robbery and murder have been freely resorted to in opposition to efforts of good.

When one man has discovered something beneficial to the people and attempted to put it in operation other selfish ones have wrongfully gotten control of such invention or discovery and used it for their own selfish gain.

Politicians of all nations have fought with each other as to who should hold the offices and feed at the public trough, regardless of what was beneficial for the people. Doctors fight as to who should take advantage of the ill health of mankind, in order to reap a personal reward or gain. Financiers devise all kinds of wicked schemes to take away from the producers of wealth the fruits of their labors.

The clergy, with pious face and honeyed words, claim to teach the truth; yet they deliberately resort to fraud and deception in order to reap personal gain. In fact it seems that almost every man's hand is against his neighbor, and almost every man is for himself.

The Bible discloses that men of all nations sprang from one common source. Why should not all men be working together for each other's good and for the common welfare? Why is there so much wickedness, fraud and crime, resulting in sorrow and distress?

Man's Enemy

THE true answer to the above question is that there is a great enemy of man, who opposes everything that tends to goodness. That enemy is unseen. He employs many other agencies to carry out his wicked purposes. Some of these agencies he uses even without their knowledge. He is sly, subtle and cunning, and induces the people to believe that he does not even exist.

It is to the interest of all good people to learn about this enemy and his methods of operation, and then they should diligently avoid him and follow the way of good. You wonder from whence this enemy came, who made him, and how it has been possible that he has been an enemy of the human race for all these centuries and still continues as such. During a course of lectures from this station I hope to be able to help many to understand this matter and to aid you in taking a course that will result beneficially. All the things which I shall disclose I find in the Bible, God's Word of Truth.

Why is there so much distress and perplexity in the world? Why are the nations so desperately preparing for war? Why is there so much selfishness among men? Why do men manipulate the prices of the food and raiment of the people and profiteer therein?

Every perfect creature must be a free moral agent. The creature must have the liberty to exercise his power for good or evil as he may choose. In no other way could he be tested and proven. God could have made all of His creatures so that they could not do evil; but had He done so that would have prevented them from exercising freely their attributes, and God would thereby preclude Himself from testing and proving His creatures.

The heart is the seat of affection or motive. It is that faculty of the being which induces action. If impurity enters the heart impurity of action is almost certain to follow. Hence it is written: "Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life."—Proverbs 4:23.

Love is one of the divine attributes. Love is the perfect expression of unselfishness. Selfishness, the very antithesis of love, begins in the secret intent of the heart. Selfishness expels love. With love gone the heart becomes mali-

cious. The creature possessing a malicious heart is one who is extremely selfish, having no regard for duty or obligation to others, and is fatally bent on accomplishing his purposes regardless of what wrong may result to others.

The glory and beauty of the heavenly creatures, the perfection of the human pair in their Eden home, and the power and authority of man to fill the earth with his kind, furnish the opportunity for exercising either selfishness or love. The test came, and some of the mighty creatures of heaven fell under the test. The joy of heaven and earth was turned into great woe.

The Tragedy of Eden

THE tragedy of Eden has never known a parallel. In fact all other crimes and tragedies may be traced to the one there committed. Its enormity is enhanced by reason of the intelligence and greatness of the perpetrator of the crime and of his confidential relationship to the Eternal Creator. That terrible crime blighted the hopes of men and angels, filled the earth with woe and caused the very heavens to weep. It started the wheels of evil and has caused them to roll on down through the corridors of the ages, spreading war, murder, disease, pestilence and famine, thus crushing out the life-blood of countless millions.

So powerful, deceptive and cunning has been that arch criminal that the sensibilities of mankind have been stunned and benumbed, and the people for centuries have been kept in ignorance of the cause and its far-reaching effects. But now it seems certain that the time has come for God to pull back the curtain and let man have a better view and understanding of the terrible criminal and of his crime, that men may flee from the influence of the wicked one and find refuge in the arms of the Savior of the world.

Jehovah was man's Benefactor and Friend. He had created Adam, given him a wife, provided him with a beautiful home, made him monarch of all he surveyed, clothed him with power to fill the planet with a perfect race of people, to subdue the earth, and rule it. Naturally Adam would love God. In addition to that, he was so created that he would instinctively worship the One who was his Friend and Provider.

The will of God is His law. When that will is expressed toward man it is the law of God by which man is to be governed. A refusal to obey God's law makes the creature a disloyal subject. Without law there could be no way of testing man's loyalty. There must be a rule of action, commanding that which is right and prohibiting that which is wrong. God provided a law for man. It was in connection with the food of Adam that God expressed His will or command. No evil effects would of course result merely from the food, because all the food was perfect; but the evil result would be from the act of disobedience of God's law.

The loss of life to man meant the loss of everything. God could not permit a lawless creature to possess eternal life. He provided man's food, and in connection therewith said: "And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." —Genesis 2:16, 17.

It was in keeping with God's loving provision for man to appoint an overseer or helper or protector, who would aid man in avoiding the doing of that which was wrong and which would bring upon him the penalty for the violation of God's law. It was the bright shining one, Lucifer, whom God selected and placed in Eden as overlord or protector of man. Concerning him and his appointment to this responsible office God said: "Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so."—Ezek. 28:14.

Anointed cherub means that Lucifer, the cherub, was clothed with power and authority in the name of God to do certain things, and in this instance he was clothed with power and authority as overlord in the "garden of God", to look after the interest of man and to keep him in the right way. Cherub means an officer or deputy to whom are delegated certain heavenly powers and duties. The word "covereth" means to screen, to shield, to protect.

It therefore follows that Lucifer was clothed with power and authority to act as an overseer for man; to screen, to shield and protect him from taking the wrongful course of violating God's law. It was his solemn duty, both to man and to God, to direct and influence humanity to go in the right way, that man might thereby honor God and prolong his life on the earth.

God had also clothed Lucifer with the power of death. (Hebrews 2:14) It was therefore a part of the official duty of Lucifer to put to death the man if he did violate God's law. For

this reason Lucifer occupied a confidential or fiduciary relationship toward God and man. There was committed into his hands a sacred trust of keeping God's newly instituted government on earth in a pure and proper condition. To betray that trust in order that he might overturn God's appointed means of government in Eden would be an act of treason.

The perpetration of the crime of treason under such conditions would cover the perpetrator with perfidy and make him a nefarious, despicable creature and the blackest of all criminals. Clothed with the most honorable position in the universe aside from that of the Logos, even different from the Logos because placed as overlord and protector of a domain, the betrayal of that trust is so terrible that it could not be properly stated in human phrase. The beauty, the purity and innocence of the perfect man and perfect woman, in an environment far more beautiful than any human eye has ever seen since, makes more pronounced the depravity of the heart that could commit the terrible crime hereinafter described.

Being one of the "Morning Stars" who witnessed the creation of man and of his perfect home, and being appointed to the position of trust and confidence as man's overlord, Lucifer of course knew that God had empowered man to produce his own species, and that in due time the earth would be filled with a perfect race of people. He knew that man was so created that he must worship his Benefactor. He knew that to accomplish his wicked purpose he must destroy in the mind of man the thought that God is his Benefactor. Lucifer became ambitious to control the human race and to receive the worship to which God was justly entitled.

Arrogance and Rebellion

LUCIFER was impressed with his own beauty and importance and power and forgot that he owed an obligation to his Creator. Selfishness entered his heart. His motive was wrong and his heart became malignant. He was moved to take action concerning Adam, and his motive was wicked. Concerning this evil purpose the prophet records of Lucifer: "For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the side of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High." (Isaiah 14:13, 14) The Scriptures clearly show that Lucifer's process of reasoning was like this:

"I am overlord of man in Eden. I have the power to put man to death, but even though man violates God's law I will not exercise that power. I will induce man to believe that God is not his Friend and Benefactor but in truth and in fact is deceiving man. Besides this, God will not be able to put man to death and at the same time maintain His own consistency; because He has declared that that tree in the midst of Eden is the tree of life, and to eat of that tree means that one will live for ever. I will therefore take man to that tree and direct him to eat, and then he will not die but will live for ever.

"But before I do that I will first induce Adam to believe that God is keeping him in ignorance and withholding from him the things that he is justly entitled to receive. Adam desires his wife. I will first induce Eve to do my bidding, and then through her I will be able to control Adam. I will so throw the circumstances around Adam that he, too, will be induced to eat of the forbidden tree of knowledge, and then I will refuse to put either of them to death. Then I will immediately take them to the tree of life and have them eat of that fruit. Then they will live for ever and not die. By this means I will win them over to me and I will keep them alive for ever. I will defy God; and while He has a realm of angels and other creatures of heaven that worship Him, I will be like the Most High and will be worshiped even as God is worshiped."

The Scriptures show that thus did Lucifer plan a rebellion. It was a cunning scheme that Lucifer thus devised; he thought it was a wise scheme. Evidently God knew about it from its inception, but He did not interfere until Lucifer had gone to the point of committing the overt act by overreaching man and inducing him to sin. Concerning this God said: "Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness." —Ezekiel 28:17.

This selfish meditation in the heart of Lucifer was the beginning of iniquity in him. Up to that time he had been perfect. Of him God said: "Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee." (Ezekiel 28:15) The imperfection of Lucifer dates from that moment. That was the beginning of rebellion. That selfish meditation

in his heart led to the terrible crime of treason and all the baneful effects that have followed since.

The Crime

LUCIFER, having carefully planned his crime, now proceeds to carry it out. To do so he resorts to fraud, deception and lying. When the Logos was on the earth He stated that Lucifer "is a liar and the father of it" (John 8:44), thereby showing that Lucifer gave utterance to the first lie that was ever told. That lie is, 'There is no death'; and the emissaries of the evil one have been telling that lie to the people ever since. From that lie comes the false doctrine of the immortality of all souls and of the eternal torture of the wicked.

Lucifer employed the serpent to carry out his scheme, because the serpent was more subtle than any other beast of the field which the Lord God had made. Lucifer therefore spoke to Eve through the serpent and said: "Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

"And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat."—Genesis 3:1-6.

God had given His word that this tree produced a fruit that would increase the knowledge of those who ate it. The result was that when Adam and Eve did eat this forbidden fruit their knowledge was increased, in harmony with God's announced law. They were now conscious of the fact that they had done wrong, because they hid themselves amongst the trees in the garden from the presence of the Lord. God brought them before Him. They entered a plea of guilty, confessing that they had done wrong; and thereupon God entered against them the following judgment, to wit:

"Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee. And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return."—Genesis 3:16-19.

The Scriptures mention three classes of fruit-bearing trees in the garden of Eden, to wit: (a) every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food; (b) the tree of life in the midst of the garden; and (c) the tree of knowledge of good and evil. (Genesis 2:9) God told Adam that he might eat of all the trees that were good for him. "And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it; for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."—Genesis 2:15-17.

There is no evidence that Adam, prior to Eve's temptation, knew anything about the tree of life that was in the midst of Eden. On the contrary he must have been ignorant of it, because there was no specific command given to him concerning it. Lucifer as the officer in charge, being clothed with the power of death and entrusted with the high office of overlord of man, would of course know all about the tree of life. The fact that God gave Adam command about other trees in the garden and said nothing about the tree of life is evidence that man knew nothing about this tree.

The eating of the tree of knowledge of good and evil doubtless would open the way so that Adam would shortly know about the tree of life. But now comes the proof showing conclusively that Adam had had no opportunity to eat of the tree of life and that therefore he must have been in ignorance of it until immediately before his expulsion from Eden.

God summoned the guilty parties before Him and, upon a full hearing of the facts, pronounced judgment against the woman and against the

man and against the serpent which Satan had employed to deceive Eve. The final judgment against Lucifer or Satan is set forth in the prophecy of Ezekiel, and it provides that in due time he is to be destroyed and never shall be again.

Immediately following the pronouncement of the judgment against man God addressed some one then and there present, and it seems almost certain that He was speaking to the Logos, His true and trusted Son. This is what He said: "And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, *and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever.*" (Genesis 3:22) Mark the words of Jehovah here recorded: "Man is become as one of us, to *know* good and evil."

Knowing the situation was critical God seemingly acted immediately, before man had an opportunity to get to the tree of life and eat of it, and even before Lucifer had time to inform man of the location of the tree. The words addressed to the Logos were cut short; the sentence seemingly stops in the middle without being finished, to wit: "And now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever—." Note the record.

Punishment

GOD did not speak another word, but acted immediately; and His action is recorded in the next verse, which reads: "Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden to till the ground from whence he was taken. So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life."—Genesis 3:23, 24.

It was doubtless God's purpose to permit man at some future time to partake of the tree of life and live for ever, and had he proven faithful under the test that would have been his reward. Lucifer therefore caused him to fail in the test, caused him to fail to get life, and caused him to bring upon himself and all of his progeny the great sorrow and distress that have afflicted humankind down through the centuries.

Lucifer had manifested his unfaithfulness and treachery, and doubtless intended to act as quickly as possible and lead man to the tree of life and let him eat of that fruit and outwit God. He knew that God had given His word that the fruit of that tree was a fruit of life, and that if man should eat of it he would live and not die. Lucifer therefore reasoned that he would be able to prove to Adam and Eve that God was purposely deceiving them and keeping them in ignorance and keeping them away from the opportunity for life; and that he, Lucifer, was telling them the truth and was bringing them a great blessing, and that henceforth he was entitled to be worshiped by them and by all of their offspring.

Had Adam eaten of that fruit of the tree of life immediately he could not have been put to death by Jehovah Himself, because God cannot be inconsistent. God had given His word that this is a tree of life; and for Him to permit man to eat of it and then put him to death would make void His word, which is impossible for God to do.—Psalm 138:2; Isaiah 46:11; 55:11.

Therefore in order that God might keep His word inviolate and enforce His judgment against Adam He immediately expelled him from Eden and set a powerful officer on guard, with a flaming sword turning in every direction, to keep man out of Eden and away from the tree of life.

Why did not God kill Lucifer at that time? Other scriptures show that it was and is the purpose of God that all His intelligent creatures shall observe and learn the evil effects of sin, and that Lucifer and his sin will serve as a means of testing other creatures. In due time every intelligent creature of God will have an opportunity under full and fair conditions to follow the course of Lucifer and take the consequences, or to follow the righteous commands of God and receive the reward of being permitted to partake of the tree of life and live for ever.

Why did not God kill man forthwith? Other scriptures show that man at that time had not exercised his power to beget children. No children were yet born. Furthermore, the Scriptures show that it has been and is the purpose of God to permit all men to profit by the experience of Adam. Hence He permitted Adam to continue on earth 930 years, during which time he begat and brought forth his children.

Now God has permitted a sufficient length of time to elapse for the birth of a sufficient number of Adam's posterity to populate the earth. All of these have suffered from the baneful effects of sin, eventuating in death; but in due

time they shall come forth and be brought to a knowledge of the truth, that they may know the reason why they have suffered. Then they shall have an opportunity to abide in sin and suffer destruction or to follow the righteous commands of God and live for ever. Otherwise stated, God's purpose is to teach the entire race by experience.

Adam was sentenced to death. This sentence was enforced against him by compelling him to eat of the fruits of the unfinished part of the earth, which gradually resulted in his death. Within that period of 930 years Adam's children were brought forth. While these were not formally sentenced to death they were all born sinners. The imperfect Adam, undergoing the death sentence, could not beget perfect children.

Hence it is written by the Psalmist: "Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me." (Psalm 51:5) To the same effect is the apostle's statement in Romans 5:12: "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."

Thus is seen the terrible and far-reaching effects of this rebellion. It has brought all the suffering and sorrow, sickness and death, wars, famines, and pestilences to which humankind have been heir during the past 6000 years. The very first son that Adam had was a murderer, and Lucifer the Devil induced him to commit the murder; therefore Lucifer was a party to the crime. Lucifer is guilty of every murder that has ever been committed on this earth.

Satan, Serpent, Dragon, Devil

NO LONGER did God permit His creature Lucifer to go by the name which signified a bright shining one. His name was changed from Lucifer, and he was thereafter known by the four names, to wit: Satan, which means adversary or opponent; Devil, which means slanderer; Serpent, which means deceiver; and Dragon, which means devourer.

Satan has been defiant and arrogant, and has opposed God ever since the time of Eden. He has slandered God's holy name and brought reproach upon Him and upon everyone who sought to do the Lord's will. He has used every possible means to deceive the people and turn their minds away from God. He has sought to devour or destroy everyone that has faithfully tried to obey God's holy will. This is why Catholics have fought against Protestants and Protestants against Catholics, as in Mexico now.

This arch-enemy has had many emissaries on earth who have paraded themselves in the name and as the representatives of the Lord. Amongst these were the clergy of Jesus' time, and to them and of them He said: "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do; he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it."—John 8:44.

The rebellion did not stop with that of Lucifer and man. In heaven there was a host of angels, many of whom afterwards rebelled. The children of Adam increased. The women were beautiful in form and fair to look upon. The angels saw that men and women cohabited and children resulted. It was the will of God that the angels should remain on the spirit plane and that they should not leave their estate or life on the spirit plane and mingle with human beings and cohabit with women. But many of these angels, misled and seduced by Satan the Devil, joined in the rebellion against God, as it is written:

"And it came to pass . . . that the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose. . . . There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men, which were of old, men of renown. And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually."—Genesis 6:2, 4, 5.

In due time these rebellious ones who kept not their first estate were imprisoned. (Jude 6; 2 Peter 2:4) Many other angels of heaven joined Satan in his rebellion, and for centuries these have been serving with him and following his wicked course of reproaching God and oppressing men. (Daniel 10:13; Ephesians 6:12; 1 Kings 22:22) The Scriptures declare that in God's due time all these wicked angels who joined the rebellion with Satan shall be destroyed.

What terrible havoc this rebellion wrought! The great, beautiful and wonderful Lucifer, now degraded and covered with perfidy, be-

comes the very embodiment of wickedness. Many of the pure and holy angels of heaven, once enjoying the smile of the great Jehovah God and the fellowship of the faithful Logos, turned to wickedness; and now they find themselves in prison, ultimately to be destroyed.

Adam, once pure, holy, perfect, strong and vigorous, was driven from the perfect Eden into the unfinished earth. His offspring have ever since been compelled to earn their bread in the sweat of their face and to suffer disease and sickness; and eventually in sorrow they go down to the grave. Above all, man was deprived of sweet communion with the mighty eternal God. All of these centuries man has been in bondage to sin and death, groaning and travailing under his burdens, desiring, begging and praying that at some time and in some way he might be delivered.

The great unseen enemy of man is that wicked one, Satan the Devil. He is really at the bottom of all man's trouble. He has ever used his power to turn men away from God and from the truth, because to know God leads to life and happiness. In another lecture I shall tell you something about the methods used by this unseen enemy in deceiving men and causing sorrow, and how God from time to time manifests His power against him in order to teach men the way to right and to life and happiness.

Should Christians Endorse Zionism?

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by R. S. Emery.]

THE Jews of New York have just started a huge campaign to raise two and one-half million dollars as their quota for the year, of the seven and one-half million goal to be raised for the rebuilding of Palestine as a homeland for the Jews. Amongst the Jews there are factions in favor of this work and others opposed, but little by little those in opposition are being won over.

Because of the Jews' success, particularly in finance, the thought of a revived Jewish nation in a land of their own is causing some to look with alarm upon the present. The matter, from a religious standpoint as well, is confusing to many. What position should a Christian take? Should he endorse the present Zionistic movement, or should he take the stand in opposition to the Jews which was taken by the Catholic Church during the middle ages? By Zionism is meant the movement now going on for the rebuilding of Palestine as a homeland for the Jews.

A Christian, according to the Bible, is not one who merely has his name on some church roll, goes to church once or twice on Sunday, and lets it go at that. He is one who believes in Jehovah as the everlasting Father, accepts Jesus as his ransom sacrifice, and consecrates himself to do the Father's will. Because of this Jehovah counts him right or justifies him through the merit of the sacrifice of Jesus. Thus his justification comes because of his faith. It is then his privilege and duty to carry out his part of the contract which he has made, of obeying the will of God concerning him.

Why Professed Christians Have Persecuted Jews

MANY people claim to be Christians without having a clear idea of just what it means. In fact many call themselves such merely because they do not believe in Mohammed or any of the pagan gods and do not want to be identified as infidels; but many such, in truth and in fact, are not Christians, since they have never made a consecration of themselves to God and have not thus demonstrated their faith in Jesus as their ransom. "Faith without works is dead."

A great deal of persecution in the past has come upon the Jews by this class who falsely claim to be Christians. History shows that the Semitic problem, if we may term it such, had its beginning with the final dispersion of the Jews from Palestine in A. D. 73.

The Roman armies laid siege to Jerusalem in the year 70, and completely destroyed the city and drove the Jews out of the land three years later. This dispersion has resulted in the Jews being a race without a country. They have found their way into practically every country of the globe. Great has been their suffering because of the pogroms and persecutions with which they have been afflicted.

At the time of the inquisition the Catholic Church was instrumental in forcing some 300,000 Jews to leave Spain in the year 1492 alone; and in the 17th century, during the "Thirty Years War", which affected practically every country of Europe, thousands of Jews were terribly treated. In Poland alone 200,000 Jewish men, women and children lost their lives on account of the Cossack invasion.

Persecutions in Russia

COMING down to a more recent date, under the Czarist régime in Russia one of the most terrible persecutions of all history was staged near the close of the 19th century. In 1880 it was hoped by the Jews that the anniversary of the Czar's accession to the throne would mark a betterment of the then disagreeable conditions, but instead there was an increase in severity. Jews were forced to represent themselves as Protestant Christians in order to escape expulsion from St. Petersburg, now called Leningrad; and in various other centers the governments ruthlessly expelled Jews who had been in business for many years. An English statesman described the situation at that time in the following words:

> You express your sympathy with the persecuted people of the Jews—persecuted under circumstances more atrocious, more vile, more greedy, more grasping, more covetous, more detestable in every sense of the word than any other persecution that I have heard of in modern times. This persecution has been governed by greed from beginning to end and it has exceeded in anarchy, seduction and bloodshed the records of almost all the persecution that I have read of, even in Roman history —Lord Shaftsbury. See Z—1882, p. 383, vol. 1.

Sufferings in Roumania

THIS persecution spread to Austria-Hungary and Germany, and rumbles were heard even in London. In Roumania, which was created an independent state by the Berlin Conference in 1878, measures were adopted in 1884, in a law particularly aimed at the Jews, which practically cut them off from every economic activity. It was estimated that 20,000 were reduced to beggary because of one feature of this law which prohibited them from trading as peddlers. **These great persecutions were instrumental in turning the hearts of the people to Palestine, that they might again have a homeland of their own, where they might enjoy freedom.**

This feeling against the Jews has by no means died out. In Germany two of the political parties, represented until recently by more than thirty-one percent of the total membership in the German Reichstag, are outspokenly anti-Semitic.—"Persecution of the Jews in Europe", S. M. Boulton.

Although the Socialists and Communists are opposed to anti-Semitism in theory, because some of their leaders are Jewish, yet the members of these parties in the Dresden food riots of three years ago cried, "Down with the Jews!" This shows the hostility existing in the minds of the people.

During the last few months actual demonstrations have been going on against the Jews in Roumania, where Gentile students have attacked Jewish students and Jewish residents, and injured Jewish passengers on trains. After a congress of 5,000 Roumanian students, which demanded the barring of Jewish students from the universities and colleges, two hundred went to Kishineff and attacked many Jews on the streets. A number were severely beaten, others injured, windows were broken in Jewish stores, and three synagogues were damaged. Similar demonstrations occurred in other cities during the month of December, 1926.

Attitude of the True Christian

THUS the question at issue as to whether or not a Christian should endorse Zionism is indeed a vital one. One authority on the subject of persecution of the Jews says that until this matter of hatred against the Jews is settled there will be no peace in the world. Even in this country there are forces at work antagonistic to the Jews.

If greed and selfishness be taken as a ground upon which to base our argument and inspire our conclusion, then there can be no doubt but that Zionism should be opposed; but if the commandments of the Lord God be adhered to, then Christians should not oppose but encourage it. Why? Because the Bible shows that it is God's purpose to regather the Jews in Palestine; because a Christian has vowed to do the will of God; and if he opposes this work he is unfaithful to his contract and opposing the Lord; and the Lord's instruction to him as a Christian at the present time is to "comfort" these people and tell them that their "warfare is accomplished".

The Hand of God

MANY have been the conjectures as to why the Jews have suffered so long; but the Bible gives the only true explanation, which is that they heeded not the commandments of the Lord. The Prophet Jeremiah foretold the desolation which should come upon them in 73 A. D. for their disobedience:

"For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride. And it shall come to pass when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the Lord pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the Lord our God? then thou shalt say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the Lord, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law; and ye have done worse than your fathers; for, behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me; therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night, where I will not show you favor."—Jeremiah 16:9-13.

Why has God done this? Because of His desire to show the people that He is God; that the false gods to which they have turned would not, yea could not, grant unto them the blessings they desired; that these blessings could be received only by worshiping and obeying Him. But He has promised that this condition shall be for only a certain period of time and that after that He would bring them into the land that He gave unto their fathers.

The Coming Deliverance

THIS great deliverance of God's people will be so important that the Prophet Jeremiah says that their deliverance from Egypt through the divided waters of the Red Sea will be forgotten in comparison. "Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that it shall no more be said, The Lord liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; but, The Lord liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them; and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers." (Jeremiah 16:14-18) This is conclusive proof that it is the Lord's intention to regather the true Jews in Palestine.

Some Christians maintain that this will never be; for they believe that it is God's purpose to destroy the earth. How strange this seems, when the One whom they claim to follow taught them to pray for the kingdom to come, and for God's will to be done on earth as in heaven. And God, through His prophet, states that "the earth abideth for ever".—Ecclesiastes 1:4.

Some hold that all these prophecies have had their fulfilment in the regathering of Israel from Babylon many centuries ago. But this prophecy of Jeremiah, just quoted, could not have had its complete fulfilment yet; for the deliverance from Egypt is still talked of and celebrated. The final dispersion of the Jews did not take place until 73 A. D. From that time they have been driven into the land of the north, Russia, where the largest number now dwell, and into every land. These people, the prophet says, shall be gathered from all lands back into their own.

Prophecies of Restoration

THE prophecy of Jeremiah continues: "Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the Lord, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they will hunt them from every mountain, . . . and out of the holes of the rocks. For mine eyes are upon all their ways; they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes. And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things."

Before the Jews could be brought back to their land, the prophet says, first fishers should fish them. The fulfilment of this part is easily seen. Judge Rutherford, in his famous book, "COMFORT FOR THE JEWS," says concerning this:

> The Christian denominations, in ignorance of God's purpose concerning the Jew, have tried to proselyte the Jews and cause them to become members of the Christian system. In this they have failed, because it was not the purpose of God that the Jews should become affiliated with these institutions. The persistent effort to proselyte the Jews has served to drive the Jews away from the Bible. No Christian who really understands the Bible has any desire to proselyte.

Then came the hunters who have hunted them and, as has just been shown, those who persecuted them in the worst way, making the Jews long for a homeland of their own.

In this prophecy it is also stated that the affliction or punishment should last for only a definite period of time; for Jehovah states, "I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double." Again through this same prophet, in Jer. 24:6, 7, the Lord says, "For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land; . . . and I will plant them, and not pluck them up. And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the Lord; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God; for they shall return unto me with their whole heart."

To those who state that all these prophecies had their fulfilment in the past, I call especially to your attention this statement that the Lord makes, "I will plant them *and not pluck them up.*" This has never yet seen its fulfilment; they decidedly were plucked up in 73 A. D.

Again God says that they should return unto Him "with their whole heart", which even in the present movement is not yet visible; the Jews are looking to themselves rather than to the Lord in the accomplishment of this restoration.

Through the Prophet Ezekiel (11:17) the Lord also spoke, "Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God, I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel." Again He says, "And I the Lord will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them; I the Lord have spoken it," showing that it is His purpose not only to restore them in their land, but also to bring back from the grave King David and, as other Scriptures show, the rest of the ancient worthies.

Confirmed in the New Testament

BUT, says the Christian, these are all quotations from the Old Testament. Is there not something in the New to show that this work will be done by the Lord? There is, indeed. The Apostle James, in Acts 15:14-17, shows that, during the time of the punishment or double upon the Jews, God would visit the Gentiles to take out a people for His name, and that then He would again turn His favor to the Jews. It reads as follows:

"Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. And to this agree the word of the prophets; as it is written, After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up."

Why is God to do this? The apostle continues, "That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things." The Apostle Paul also said, in Romans 11:1, 2, "I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew."

Since these scriptures definitely prove that it is Jehovah's purpose to restore Palestine to the Jews, why should those who claim to be following the Lord, and who have made a vow to carry out His will, oppose this work? Jesus said that He came to do the will of His Father, and also stated, in Matthew 12:30, "He that is not with me is against me." To oppose that which the Lord has promised shall take place is to oppose Him.

The Bible shows that the time has now come for the message of consolation to be given unto Israel. The Scriptures do not say that it is the work of Christians to proselyte the Jews. It merely commissions them to give a witness of the great kingdom of blessing which Jehovah God, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, is to set up here in the earth, and of how the work of the longed-for Messiah is shortly to be accomplished.

The Anglo-Israelite Delusion

SOME have maintained that the prophecies relating to the blessings which are to be shared in by the rest of the human race, on account of God's favor being again upon Israel, do not refer to the Jews but to the Anglo-Saxon races. They contend that these people constitute the "ten lost tribes of Israel".

But even if they be, though for which position I have as yet been unable to find any proof, their contention is unwarranted. The world's blessings, the Bible shows, are to come only through the tribe of Judah, which was not one of the "lost" tribes.—See Genesis 49:10.

Furthermore, the ten tribes showed their lack

of faith in God in not returning from captivity at the Lord's direction, when given the opportunity. Thus they cut themselves off from His favor; for it is written, "Without faith it is impossible to please God." They also severed themselves from all Jehovah's subsequent dealings with Israel.

Others, professing to be Christian, say that since it has been God's purpose to punish the Jews on account of their disobedience and for their rejection of Jesus as the Messiah, they should persecute Jews and execute vengeance upon them. But this is not in accordance with the Lord's word: "Vengeance is mine, saith the Lord." (Romans 12:19) It is not man's prerogative to use this as an excuse to vent his spleen upon his fellow beings, in order that he might gain in some material wealth thereby.

Furthermore, Jesus, the One whom the Christian claims to follow, taught that His disciples should not pursue such a course, but rather that they should 'do unto others as they would be done by . . . love their enemies . . . love their neighbors as themselves . . . yes, and even do good unto those that despitefully use them.'

God's Great Lesson to Israel

THE trouble came upon Israel because they withdrew themselves from God, and thus ceased to continue in His favor and receive His protection against the great enemy of God, the Devil. Israel having enjoyed the favor of God, when His special protection was withdrawn the Devil was ready to bring everything against them to cause their affliction. Satan, the god or mighty one of this world or order, immediately called upon his forces, visibly represented in the nations of the earth, and brought great persecution upon the Jews.

As professing Christians have entered into these persecutions, they have not been doing the will of God but rather have been the dupes of the Devil. They have joined hands with Satan, not God; for it is written, "Friendship with the world is enmity with God."—James 4:4.

The church systems, by seeking to force the Jews into joining their organizations, have openly disobeyed the instructions of their great Leader. Jesus said that the "gospel", meaning good news, of the kingdom should be preached merely as a "witness"—not that any one should be *forced* into its acceptance. Even "as it was in the days of Noah", He said, so should it be at this time. Noah did not force any one into the ark, so that he might be saved from the flood. He merely preached the message as a witness.

By disobeying the instructions given to them, the churches have been blinded by the Devil into believing that the God of Israel is a terrible fiend who is to torture people throughout eternity, instead of a God of love; that He is some mystical triune personage whom no one can comprehend, a conclusion which no scripture warrants, in either the New or the Old Testament; and that Jesus, who the Bible specifically states is the *Son* of God, was the very God Himself. Is it any wonder that the Jews reject these teachings and refuse to join the systems which falsify the banner of Christ?

Present Duty of Christians Toward Jews

TO THOSE who are listening in tonight, be they Jews or Christians, I would like to say that I am not a Jew, but I am a Christian. Especially to other Christians I would like to say that wonderful is your privilege now of fulfilling your promise to the Lord, not by opposing the work of Zionism but by bringing unto the Jews the wonderful comforting message of the Lord.

The time is at hand for the fulfilment of the prophecy of Isaiah 40:1, 2: "Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned; for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins."

It is noticed that this prophecy is not addressed to the Jews, but to another class with whom the Lord is dealing; which class is asked to speak words of comfort to the Jews. And why is the time now at hand for this comfort to be given? Because Israel's "warfare is accomplished; she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins".

The prophecy of Jeremiah, previously quoted, also speaks of this "double" which shall be accomplished before the Lord's favor begins to return to the Jewish people. What can this mean? This word "double" comes from the Hebrew word *mishneh*, meaning repetition, duplication or double in amount. The irresistible conclusion is that the period of God's disfavor

upon the Jews would then be the same length of time as the period of His favor—the one being the double of the other.

How long was this period of favor? All historians agree that the final dispersion occurred in 73 A. D. and that the trouble began forty years prior thereto, in 33 A. D. Counting back from 33 A. D. to the death of Jacob, when the nation of Israel was organized, we find that the period is just 1845 years. This would represent the period of God's favor.

Exactly 1845 years after 33 A. D. ought then to mark the beginning of the return of His favor to the Jews, as 33 A. D. marked the beginning of their trouble. Now 33 plus 1845 brings us to the year 1878 A. D. Forty years later, parallel to 73 A. D., when the complete or official casting off occurred, ought to show the beginning of the official reestablishment of the Jews in Palestine, providing the prophecy has been interpreted correctly as to the meaning of the "double". What actually did take place on these two dates, 1878 and 1918?

Significance of 1878 and 1918

AS A result of the Russo-Turkish war, Turkey had been practically effaced from Europe, and in 1878 a congress was called at Berlin, with Lord Beaconsfield, the Jewish prime minister of Great Britain, acting as the deciding factor. Beaconsfield compelled Russia to modify their harsh treaty with Turkey, and Turkey was enfranchised and made independent upon this condition (Mark the significance.), that civil and religious rights be granted to the Jews. As Turkey then possessed Palestine, this marked the beginning of the light of Jewish freedom in their own land. Since that time (1878) little by little the thoughts of the Jews have been turned back to their homeland.

But, you say, how about 1918, forty years later? As the atonement day of the Jews occurs in the fall of the year, the Jewish fiscal year is often counted from that period. Any Jew interested in Zionism can tell what took place on November 2nd, 1917, shortly after the beginning of their year 1918.

It was then that the Balfour Declaration was issued. This declared the purpose of the British Government to aid the Jews in the reestablishment of themselves in Palestine. It was the first official recognition of Zionism. It came just on time, 1845 years after the Jews' expulsion from Palestine.

But this was not all that happened during that year. Shortly after this the allied armies, under Lord Allenby, drove the Turks out; and then in the spring of 1918 Dr. Chaim Weizmann, clothed with the official commission from the British Empire, the Mandatory over Palestine, opened offices in Jerusalem and began the laying of the foundation of the new Jewish government. Truly Israel's "double" has been completed, and the Lord is now gathering His people back into the land that He gave unto their fathers. This is more than man's work; it is the work of the Lord.

Zionism Fulfilling God's Purpose

SHOULD Christians endorse Zionism? I leave the matter for you to decide upon the facts which have been presented to you tonight. The Lord has promised that *He* will regather the Jews into Palestine and pour upon them great blessings. True Christians are those who have consecrated themselves to do God's will. If Christians are hostile or antagonistic to a special work which God Himself has said that He shall do, how can they prove faithful to their vows?

Furthermore, God specifically commissions Christians to sing out now this wonderful message of "comfort" to Jerusalem, telling her that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned, that she has received of the Lord's hand "double" for all her sins; and that therefore the work which the Lord God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob has started will be marvelous in their eyes. Great will be the blessings which will be enjoyed in the land given to their forefathers, as they trust in the Lord.

"And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land; and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness and sleep in the woods. And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be showers of blessing. And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the Lord, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out

of the hand of those that served themselves of them. And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen. . . . Thus shall they know that I the Lord their God am with them, and that they, even the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord God."—Ezekiel 34: 25-30.

Bible Questions and Answers

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters.]

QUESTION: Is the bread which is broken in the Memorial supper actually Christ's body, or does it merely represent His body?

ANSWER: The bread represents His body. At the time that Jesus instituted this memorial He said, after taking the bread, blessing it, and giving it to His disciples, as is stated in Matthew 26: 26, "Take, eat; this is my body." These words must be construed according to the facts in the case. No one would believe that His body was divided between Himself and the bread which He broke on that occasion. The body was not His person and the bread at the same time.

During His life on earth Jesus often spoke in representative or symbolic language. On one occasion He told His disciples, as stated in Matthew 5: 13, "Ye are the salt of the earth." No one would hold that all the salt of the earth were actually the disciples of Christ. Salt was here used to represent a quality found in the disciples of Jesus. As salt is used to make food palatable, so the seasonable words of Christ's disciples have brought comfort and joy to the hearts of those who love righteousness.

Bread is used as a fit symbol of the body of Christ. Bread is used as a sustainer of life. It was the perfect life that Jesus laid down that provided the substitute for the penalty that was passed upon Adam. It is only through the blood and flesh of Jesus that any of the human race will obtain life everlasting. In John 6: 51 Jesus said, "I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread which I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world."

QUESTION: Why do not the wealthy millionaires and the rulers of the earth become Bible Students and support your Association?

ANSWER: Because they do not appreciate the truth. Satan, the great enemy, has drawn them to the toys and things of this world, and they have been blinded to the grandeur and surpassing beauty of the truth of God's Word. In 2 Corinthians 4: 4 we read: "[Satan] the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them."

We read words in point in this answer, from 1 Corinthians 1: 26-29; "Not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called; but God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; and base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are; that no flesh should glory in his presence."

QUESTION: Why do you Bible Students understand new things in the Bible which were never dreamed of one hundred years ago?

ANSWER: Because it is now the due time for God to reveal to the righteous many things which were heretofore hidden. Even the Prophet Daniel, who was favored by the Lord and wise in his generation, was told things which he did not understand but which are now clearly understood by those who have a good heart toward the Lord. After several dark sayings and prophecies had been related to that prophet we read, in Daniel 12: 8-10: "And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things? And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end. Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand."

During this time of great increase of knowledge and travel, even running "to and fro", as the Bible calls it, the student of the Bible is also being enlightened. In Daniel 12: 4 we read, "But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased."

Two Good Boys and Another Boy

[A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD on a wave length of 275 meters by C. D. Nicholson.]

IN OUR last study we were introduced to two little boys who were twins. They were grandsons of Abraham and Sarah, the children of Isaac and Rebekah. Their names were Jacob and Esau. There was a great difference between these two boys. Jacob often asked questions in reference to the great promise which God had made and had repeated several times to him and to his grandpa, Abraham. Jacob liked to hear about these things, and I am sure he often wondered whether he might be the child of promise that should bless all the families of the earth. Now Esau cared not a rap for all the things which were so interesting to Jacob. He liked to be in the woods hunting wild animals.

Esau and Jacob were twin brothers, but Esau was born first and therefore was slightly older than Jacob. This entitled him to the birthright of inheriting the bulk of his father's estate, and also to receive the special blessing from his father before his death. If Esau had received the special inheritance and blessing of his father, he would have been the rightful heir to the special promise which God had made to Abraham. However, Esau was not the kind of man that the Lord could approve. Boys always grow up to be men of the same kind that they were when children; and Esau was not a good boy.

Jacob, however, longed for the blessing which, according to the custom of men, belonged to Esau by right of birth. One day Esau was very hungry; and in order to satisfy the craving for food he lifted up his hand and swore that he would give to Jacob his birthright for the good supper which Jacob had prepared. Therefore, from that time onward, the birthright really belonged to Jacob. Esau despised it and sold it; Jacob wanted it, and bought it and paid for it; so it became his, not by right of birth but by purchase.

Jacob told his mother about buying the birthright, and she was glad and worked in his behalf. But it became necessary for Jacob and his mother to deceive Isaac, who was almost if not totally blind, and make him think that Jacob was Esau, in order for Jacob to receive the blessing which now rightly belonged to him, but which Isaac fully intended to give to the other son, who had despised it and sold it. So Jacob got the blessing, and this made Esau very angry. In due course, Isaac found out the truth of the matter and seemed to see in it a lesson for himself. He therefore told Jacob that it would be best for him to go back to the old country to visit his Uncle Laban, his mother's brother, and while there to find a wife among his kinsmen.

Jacob started out on foot and traveled all day long. When night came he was so tired and weary that he lay down on the ground to sleep, using a stone for a pillow. Sometime during the night Jacob had a very peculiar dream. In it he saw a ladder or stairway reaching from the earth clear up to heaven, with angels passing back and forth between heaven and earth. At the top of the ladder stood the Lord; and He called to Jacob, saying, "I am the Lord God of Abraham, thy father, and the God of Isaac"; and then He repeated the promise which He had made to Abraham and Isaac, and said that He would confer the same blessings on Jacob.

The next day Jacob went on; and after about a two weeks' journey he reached the home of his Uncle Laban, where he received a very hearty welcome. This was the same man to whom Eliezer, the servant of Abraham, gave special gifts when he came to select a bride for Jacob's father. Jacob was hired to work for his uncle.

Jacob married his two first cousins, Rachel and Leah, the daughters of Laban, and they continued to live in this vicinity for twenty years after Jacob's arrival in that part of the country. By and by the Lord appeared to Jacob in another dream and told him that the time had now come for him to return to his own country. By this time Jacob had eleven sons, the youngest of whom was Joseph. Jacob had not heard from his father nor mother nor from his brother Esau for many, many years, and must have often wondered if Esau was still angry with him. Word finally reached Esau that Jacob was on the way back home, and he was so glad to hear it that he went out three or four days' journey to meet Jacob.

Soon after returning to the old home, the Lord sent to Jacob and his wife Rachel another little boy, making a total of twelve sons that Jacob had. The youngest son they named Benjamin; and while he was only a little wee baby, his mother died. Jacob loved Benjamin, of course; but Joseph was his favorite. At another time we shall have some interesting things to learn about Joseph, for he is the second good boy whom I wished to here introduce to you.

Little Studies for Little People

(Study Seventeen)

A Big Family

114. Isaac was about sixty years old when God sent him and his wife two fine little boys. They were twins, that is, both were born at the same time; but they were not so much like each other as twins usually are. Isaac and Rebekah, his wife, loved these boys very much, and called one Jacob and the other Esau.

115. Jacob was a quiet, good boy, who loved to hear his mother tell about his grandfather, Abraham, and the promise which the Lord had made unto him. Jacob loved the Lord, and tried to please Him in all his ways.

116. But Esau was different. He was not exactly a bad boy; but he did not care anything about God or the wonderful promise, and spent most of his time hunting animals in the woods. He probably never even stopped to think that God had made both the woods and the animals in them.

117. Esau really was not thankful to God for the good things to eat, and the clothes, and the life, that he had. He was selfish. He loved himself better than his father or his mother or even God. So you see he was not much good.

118. When Jacob became a man, he had twelve sons, who, under the blessing of God, grew to be fine, big, strong men. We do not have many men today who are so big and strong as some of those men of long ago. Some day everybody will be big and strong, but that is in God's due time.

119. Jacob lived to be a very old man, 147 years old; and you may be sure that with his twelve sons and *their* children, he had a pretty big family around him when he died. Before he died, Jehovah God had given him the name of Israel, to show that God was very much pleased with Jacob in all his ways.

The Israelites

120. Now these children of Jacob, or Israel as his name was later, God planned to use for a great picture; and what God plans to do is always done. Therefore He caused the twelve sons of Jacob, or Israel, to come with all their families and goods and servants, into one place. By this time there were so many descendants (children and grandchildren) of Jacob that they made a small nation when they were gathered together. This small nation was called the Israelites, meaning children of Israel.

The Big Family Becomes a Nation

121. The Israelites soon became a strong nation; for God loved them and blessed them. God then began to paint His word pictures. He caused the Israelites to have many different experiences, and all of these experiences were written down in the Bible by Moses, of whom we learned some time ago. Moses was the leader of the Israelites for many years, and was a very wise man. He served God well. God often talked to Moses through a cloud, and repeated to him the promise He had made to Abraham many years before.

How Jehovah Used the Israelites

122. The Israelites had so many different things happen to them while God was making His pictures for us, that it would be impossible to tell them all here. They are all to be found in the Bible, however; and we can look them up whenever we want to. Let us take one of these pictures, and see what God shows us in it.

Questions on Study Seventeen

114. What were the names of Isaac's two boys? What do we call two boys born to the same mother at the same time? Do you know any twins?

115. What kind of boy was Jacob? Was he interested in the oath-bound promise that was made to Abraham? Did he love the Lord and try to please Him?

116. What kind of boy was Esau? Was he interested in the oath-bound promise? How did he spend most of his time? Did he love the Lord?

117. Was Esau really thankful to God for his food or clothing or even his life? Whom did he love best of all? Do you know any such people?

118. How many sons did Jacob have? Was God specially interested in Jacob's family? How do we know that was the case?

119. How old did Jacob live to be? What is the age of the oldest man or woman you ever met? To what did God change Jacob's name?

120. What was God's purpose in keeping all the children and grandchildren of Jacob or Israel in one place? By what name were they all called?

121. What great man was used to record for us the early history of the people of Israel? How did he come to know so much about their history?

122. Where is the whole story of the Israelites to be found? Of what importance is this story to us now? How do we know?



DELIVERANCE! — From what? — From whom?

Many are man's afflictions and no one remedy can grant mankind a life unmolested by pestilences of one sort or another.

DELIVERANCE — Deliverance — DELIVERANCE by Jehovah God!

Deliverance is here!

In what way? When?

Serving as a reference library—as a ready help in locating the Scripture texts, augmenting the message of DELIVERANCE, are the seven volumes of STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES.

THE DIVINE PLAN OF THE AGES amplifies and enlarges the plan for man's blessing. THE TIME IS AT HAND supplies the time features. THY KINGDOM COME assembles corroborative facts. THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON reveals forces that have been gathering for fifty years. THE ATONEMENT BETWEEN GOD AND MAN presents the basis for Jehovah's dealings. THE NEW CREATION examines scientific findings supporting the Genesis account. THE FINISHED MYSTERY penetrates Revelation.

A library of volumes that supplies those details which need harmonizing; that examines conflicting texts; and by being precise and exhaustive confirms and provides that certainty which a message requires to confirm its surety.

DELIVERANCE and STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES — $2.78 for eight volumes bound in cloth and gold stamped—delivered. Use the coupon in ordering and dispatch will be given your order.

International Bible Students Association, 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Gentlemen: Please forward the eight books—DELIVERANCE and the seven volumes of STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES. Enclosed find $2.78, payment in full.

.....

.....



OLD WORLD DYING

The Golden Age

a Journal of fact hope and courage

Vol. VIII Bi-Weekly No. 204
July 13, 1927

OUR UNCONSCIOUS THIRD OF LIFE

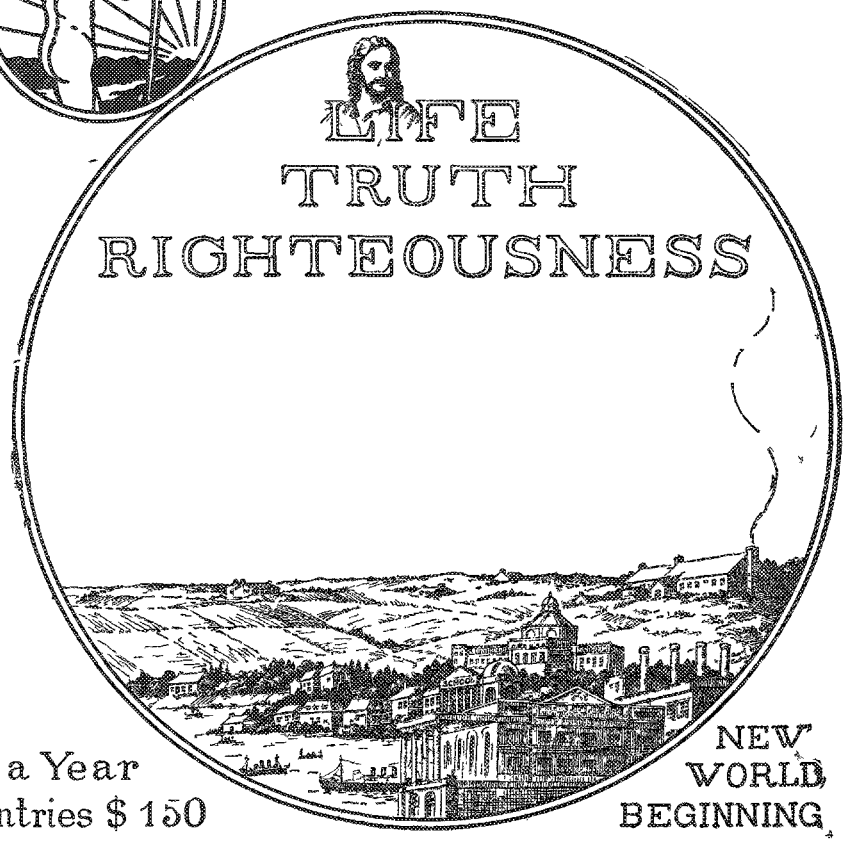
ANGLO-ISRAELITES AND THEIR IDEAS

A VISIT TO BERN

SATAN'S METHODS

INTERROGATING AN EX-MINISTER





NEW WORLD BEGINNING

5¢ a copy — $ 1.00 a Year
Canada and Foreign Countries $ 1.50

Contents of the Golden Age

Social and Educational

Teachers of Law Urged Sacco-Vanzetti Review 646
Here and There About the World 647
America's College Population 648
Denmark's School Period 648
Is Russia Five Times as Intelligent? 648
Deplorable Conditions in Washington 648
How Jackson Gained the Victory 652

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

Oil Burners Not Wholly Satisfactory 649
Steamers Without Smoke Stacks 649
All Aboard for Hudson Bay 650
The Cost of Ice Storms 651

Political—Domestic and Foreign

Items on Mexico 647
Those Troops in Nicaragua 647
Effectiveness of Liquor Patrol 651

Home and Health

The Unconscious Third of Life 643
Strange Disease in Spartanburg 648
A New Theory of Life 650

Travel and Miscellany

Captain Thomson's Great Fish 649
Planetariums Becoming Popular 650
A Visit to Bern 655

Religion and Philosophy

So Called Scientists Make Us Tired 649
What the Anglo-Israelites Believe 653
Brothers Page, Robie and Thornton (Obituary) 657
The Enemy's Methods 658
Interrogating an Ex-Minister 664
A Good Boy Who Loved the Lord and Was Hated by His Brothers 669
Objects of Adoration 670
Little Studies for Little People 671
When Little Folks Return Thanks (Poem) 671

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . Business Manager
WM. F. HUDGINGS . . Sec'y and Treas.

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2
Canadian . . . . . 38-40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

The Golden Age

Volume VIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, July 13, 1927 | Number 204

The Unconscious Third of Life

MOST persons sixty years of age have spent twenty years of that time in unconsciousness, and it seems proper to give a little attention to what engages so much of our living moments. For most men in middle life eight hours of sleep is a custom if not a necessity. Women require a little more.

A child four years of age requires twelve hours of sleep per day; an eight-year-old child requires eleven hours; an eleven-year-old child requires ten hours; nervous adults require nine hours, and they should see that they get it. Sleep is nature's method of recharging the worn-out battery. More sleep is necessary in winter than in summer, because there are greater drains upon the vitality.

If possible, every bedroom should be so situated that it gets at least two hours of sunlight daily. That will kill tuberculosis and other germs. In winter the lower sash of the window farthest away from the bed should be opened about nine inches, in all weathers. In summer the upper sash should be lowered a foot and the lower sash raised a foot.

To sleep in a bedroom which is dirty, or which has dirty bedding, is to speed up the undertaker. Cleanliness is more important there than anywhere else. Actual tests have demonstrated that a person can get as much rest in six hours on a really comfortable bed as in eight hours in one which is dish-shaped or for other reasons uncomfortable.

Deprivation of sleep is a cruelty. The Chinese emperors of a century ago, when they wished to be especially cruel to a condemned man, killed him by keeping him awake until he died of fatigue. Sleep is the world's greatest beautifier. It has the rouges, creams and varnishes beat a thousand miles. If you wish to keep looking beautiful make sure that you get plenty of sleep. Nothing else will make your eyes sparkle as will sleep; nothing else will make your smile so beautiful.

Some foolish women have the idea that loss of sleep will make them thin, but the fact is that plenty of sleep is the best preserver and restorer of the youthful form. Many women, and men too, have become prematurely old because they did not get enough sleep.

The No-Sleep Advocates

OBSERVING that every moment is so crowded nowadays, many persons are experimenting to see with how little sleep they can get along. Mr. Edison takes a short nap in the middle of the day, another late in the afternoon, another in the evening, and retires for the night about midnight. A five-minute nap immediately after the noon meal is exceedingly beneficial to the writer. Some people seem not to be benefited by short naps.

Occasionally there is a person who professes to have no desire for sleep. In 1923 a man died in New York City who claimed that he had not slept for forty-four years. He died at the age of eighty-two, and was blind at the time of his death. A man in Buffalo, and a rancher near Seattle, each claims to be able to get along without sleep. But our Lord Jesus slept, and slept soundly, in the midst of a great storm on the water, when all on board were in terror.

Almost any person can require of himself a reduced amount of sleep, but it is calculated that it requires fifteen days for the average human body to recover fully from the loss of two consecutive nights of slumber. It is believed that the clouding of the minds of Sir Walter Scott and Ralph Waldo Emerson in the last years of their lives was due to their persistent loss of sleep. In numerous instances too much loss of sleep has resulted in imbecility or lunacy.

The night life of the large cities is a species

of insanity. The idea that it is more amusing or more romantic to do late at night what could just as well be done at an earlier hour is absurd. There are people who have to work at night, but there would be fewer of them if more people would go to bed at a decent hour. They would not need so much service.

The only representative of intelligent life which does not sleep is said to be the ant. It works at top speed for twelve hours, then takes a brief rest, without sleep, and is ready for another twelve hours. There is a great deal of information back of the proverb addressed to sluggards, "Go to the ant, thou sluggard: consider her ways and be wise."

Studying the Sleep Question

THE professors are studying everything nowadays, and are making extensive experiments with young men to see what changes take place in their systems when they are deprived of sleep for an undue length of time. They have learned that after a time the blood of the student shows changes that correspond to those in a drunken man. The red corpuscles decrease in number, while the white corpuscles become more numerous.

Hearty eaters require more sleep than light eaters, because the hearty ones use up so much more vitality in the digestion of their food. It is found that blood pressure decreases with lack of sleep, but it is also true that blood pressure decreases with lessened food. Most people eat too much.

An ingenious physician has invented a sleep recorder. A person asleep produces certain vibrations of the bed, but they are rhythmical and can be identified as such; if awake, these vibrations are different and more pronounced—this is the basic principle of the invention. It is so arranged that the awakening of a patient may automatically call a nurse.

Many sleep postures are recommended. Our own recipe is to lie first on the left side until that is fairly well rested, then lie flat on the back with arms and legs straight down, and not touching each other, until the back is rested, and then turn on the right side, away from the heart, and go to sleep.

A good sleep posture is to rest the body on the right side of the chest and abdomen. The right arm is straight down, either behind the body, or in a diagonal position in front. The head and neck are supported by the right cheek on a small pillow. The right leg is straight down. The left arm and left leg are so bent as to constitute braces for the body.

After the body is turned into this final position for the night the breathing should be adjusted to that of the condition of sleep, and all thought except that of the deep breathing should be excluded from the mind. After a time, if sleep fails to come, the left side and back can be rested again as before.

The rest which comes from lying on the back with both arms and both legs straight down, and not touching each other, is so complete that one may lie all night in that position without losing consciousness and yet be fit as a fiddle the next day.

Some people find it exceedingly restful to sleep on the stomach, with arms extended, but that position interferes with the circulation and is said to be a cause of heart trouble.

How to Induce Sleep

IF ONE is troubled with insomnia, nothing is so beneficial as a good treatment by a first-class osteopath. A good substitute is to have a good wife beat a tattoo up and down on each side of your backbone with the soft side of her little fists. It will give her a chance to square some of her accounts with you, and do you good besides. If you feel more heroic you can lie down on the floor on a pillow and let her walk up and down on your back, on her bare heels. Try this and you will see that it is not a joke but a good common sense remedy for insomnia.

Another good remedy is to mildly massage the intestines, beginning at the lower right side of the body, where the small intestine empties into the larger, and then with both hands follow its course up to the ribs, across to the left side and down. Good results are bound to follow.

Other things that take the blood away from the head are helpful. Some are benefited by soaking the feet in hot water, or by taking hot baths just long enough to get the blood to the surface of the body; others by dashing cold water on the feet and jumping into bed without drying them. This is all right for the robust.

Mechanical means for inducing sleep, such as fanning, counting sheep, rocking, listening to some monotonous noise, etc., might be of benefit to some people, but to others such things are

maddening and exasperating and are sleep destroyers rather than sleep bringers.

If one is chilly and unable to sleep on that account it is a good idea to hop out of bed, strip, go through some vigorous physical exercises while the window remains open, then put another cover on the bed, hop back in and in a few minutes you will be wandering in the land of Nod. A whole-hearted consecration to the will of God is of priceless benefit in this matter of getting enough sleep. It does away with worry.

Concerning the postures of animals in sleep a writer says:

Every kind of animal, including man, seems to have adopted a particular posture in which to sleep. The ordinary man sleeps on either his right or his left side, with his knees drawn up. When, however, he has endured extreme fatigue or prolonged pain a man may sleep in all sorts of positions. Men have been observed to sleep when standing or walking, when swimming the Channel, driving a horse, or even when bound to the stake. Some animals, too, are able to sleep while standing. A dog, especially when old, may do so occasionally; a horse often does, while an elephant never lies down to sleep. Long-legged birds, such as storks and gulls, have been observed to sleep balanced on one leg. Most birds, however, sleep with their heads turned round over their backs. Often their beaks are hidden among the feathers between the wing and the body.

But there are some curious exceptions to this rule. The owl sleeps while sitting on a branch; while some Indian parrots and bats sleep only when suspended from a tree. A duck is the most unconventional of all. This bird sleeps on the open water, and during its slumber paddles itself with one foot in circles to avoid drifting to the shore. Even such a bulky animal as the sloth sleeps upside down, hanging by its four feet and with its head tucked between the forelegs. The posture adopted by the domestic cat is typical of many other animals. Foxes and wolves sleep curled up, with their noses and the soles of their feet all close together and often covered by their tails. Some animals sleep with their eyes open, others with them closed. Nearly all fish belong to the former class, as do also hares and snakes. Salomon and goldfish are said never to sleep at all.

African Sleeping Sickness

UNDER this head may be included the Rhodesienese and South American forms of sleeping sickness. These diseases are known to be caused by certain germs. Though called sleeping sickness the patient does not sleep, but is too weak to take an interest in what goes on about him.

The heart of Africa is being eaten out by sleeping sickness. The disease prevails over an area of one million square miles. Two hundred thousand died of this disease along the Upper Nile in one year, and ninety thousand persons in one year in the vicinity of Victoria Nyanza.

The whites were responsible for spreading this disease. As they opened up one territory after another they employed porters, slightly affected with the disease, who carried the germs all over the country. The disease affects cattle, horses and dogs; but pigs are immune.

The disease is of slow development. The tsetse fly itself, which causes the disease, lives a year and may infect many persons. The first symptom of the disease, a severe headache, occurs a month after infection. This headache recurs at intervals for as much as six or seven years, sometimes, before the parasite reaches the membrane surrounding the spinal column, when the real sickness begins.

At first the sleep is a light one, in which a man may walk around, but it finally progresses to a stage where he lies helpless all day. The German chemists have found a cure for this form of sleeping sickness. It is called Bayer 205, because 205 transformations of the original substance, atoxyl, were made by the chemists before they achieved success. The French also claim to have discovered a cure for the African form of sleeping sickness.

Encephalitis Lethargica

THERE are various kinds of sleeping sickness other than those mentioned. There is a mental paralysis which has accompanied infantile and other forms of paralysis, another form that has accompanied the influenza, and another form that has attacked wounded soldiers awaiting operations. In the latter case, caused by intense nervous fatigue, operations have been performed without the soldiers' awakening until long afterwards.

In 1712 there was an epidemic of sleeping sickness in Germany. In 1890 there was an outbreak of it on the borderland between Italy and Austria, where it raged for two years. In 1916 there was another outbreak near Vienna, which has not yet quieted down, but on the contrary has spread to an alarming degree over the western world. It has been supposedly traced to cold sores in men, and to throat and tonsil affections by those who get fees for removing tonsils, but its origin is still unknown.

In 1919 a soldier, a young man of twenty-six, crawled under a bungalow to take a nap. When he went to sleep he weighed 186 pounds. At the end of fifty-one days he awoke and found that in his sleep he had lost 101 pounds. No one knew where he was and in the meantime he had been listed as a deserter.

The mortality from this dread disease, Encephalitis Lethargica, is high, running to 48% of the cases. Recoveries come unexpectedly. Lovers of violin music have been awakened by the tones of the instrument they love. Mothers have been awakened by the calls of their children.

England is much alarmed over the steady spread of this terrible disease. The cases in that country now run into the hundreds. The after effects in those who recover are horrible. Some lose their speech, some their sight, and some their morals. Old habits, hobbies, customs, desires and ambitions are so completely changed that the person awakening seems not the same person.

What Causes Dreams?

A MIND that dreams is like a factory that keeps on running after the orders are filled, the lights are out and the boss has gone home. The output of the factory is very irregular.

A doctor, experimenting with one of his female patients, gave her some kind of dope which caused her to dream of traveling extensively. Wherever she went the cars and stations were all clean and freshly painted, and the trainmen were always in new uniforms, trimmed with gold braid. The doctor changed the dope and the woman's dreams became horrible, filled with violent quarrels. The regular dope addicts take their opium, hashish, alcohol or cocaine because of the color which it gives to their dreams.

Physical discomforts are the cause of some dreams. If the covers slip off one may dream of wandering about unclothed. If the nose becomes stopped one may imagine himself running after a car until he is out of breath. If hungry one may dream of food, etc. Indigestion may cause other dreams.

The healthiest people do not dream at all. Irritations of eye, ear, heart, lungs, stomach, kidneys, intestines or other organs are liable to manifest themselves in dreams. Nervous people are more susceptible than the more stolid. Doctors claim that many people die of fright caused by evil dreams.

A Bristol mechanic dreamed that it was raining shot and thus discovered the secret of making bullets by pouring molten lead from a height. A Mr. S. R. Crockett once received payment for a story written and mailed in his sleep. A farmer in South Dakota, dreaming that he was enjoying a swim in a nearby bathing pool, dived out of his bed and was badly bruised.

In Bible times the Lord made use of dreams to convey His purposes to some, but those times have passed. No one should pay any attention to dreams or visions now. They are certainly not to be considered as from the Lord. Quite often, when not traceable to natural causes, they may be, and no doubt are, caused by the demons' toying with our thinking faculties while we are resting. At any rate, they should be completely ignored.

Teachers of Law Urged Sacco-Vanzetti Review

HEADED by fifteen of the Columbia University Law School faculty, members of the law faculties of twelve leading American universities petitioned Governor Fuller of Massachusetts to appoint a commission of inquiry into the Sacco-Vanzetti case to determine whether the judicial institutions had done justice in this case. The Governor did not act upon the suggestion but announced that he would review the case himself. It is admitted that none of the stolen payroll money was ever traced to these two Italian radicals. It is admitted that their identifications as the criminals were imperfect, that their alibis were unshattered and convincing, that Federal agents acknowledged that they were trying to get rid of them, and that another man duly confessed that he committed the crime for which these two men were sentenced to be electrocuted in the week of July tenth. Twenty-one members of the British House of Parliament have requested that these men be released, but it is probable, as this issue goes to press, that these men must die.

Here and There About the World

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by the Editor.]

Is the United States so Unpopular?

IS THE United States so unpopular that it is afraid to submit to arbitration the dispute of its oil magnates with the Government of Mexico over the meaning of the one word "retroactive"? That, in effect, is the query of the National Woman's Trade Union League. It is urging, too, that the United States shall not lift the embargo on arms and thus encourage the revolutionary outbreaks which once made Mexico an inferno, and for which the United States was largely to blame. The Roman Catholic Church wants the United States and Mexico to go to war. So do the oil men. Let us hope that this combination of the unholy trinity, big church, big business and big politicians, does not succeed in forcing war with a weaker neighbor that is trying to use its spare funds in educating its people to be better citizens. If there is to be a war with Mexico then for once let all the unholy trinity, every last man of them, be put into the front line trenches. In this way they might learn something.

No Enthusiasm for an Oil War

THE Boston *Herald* puts a lot of common sense into a few words when it says: "There is little or no enthusiasm in this country for a break with Mexico. Oil is not a very popular rallying cry. We want our just interests protected, and we also want to keep the peace." If the oil men are really determined to have war they must expect to put up a good many millions of dollars, and it might be cheaper for them to try obeying the Mexican laws.

If War Comes with Mexico

WHAT would happen in the United States if the plotters now scheming for war with Mexico should succeed in their plans is thus set forth by the Milwaukee *Leader*:

> The hurrah mob would go crazy, as usual. The big press would stir up the mob against anybody who kept his head and who would tell the truth about it. U. S. marshals and secret service men would hunt all objectors to war or conscription. Judges and juries would try to send the sane people to the penitentiary, to keep them locked up until the powers give the signal that "now it can be told". And most sane people would be lucky if they escaped with their lives from the crazy mobs that the war patriots stir up.

Doctor Goddard's Opinion of Calles

DR. O. E. GODDARD, Mission Secretary of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, has just returned to his headquarters at Nashville, Tenn., from Mexico. He states that President Calles has recently established nine agricultural colleges, where he is trying to teach the small farmers to conduct their own farms and become economically independent; has established many common schools; and in general is developing an economic and educational program for the benefit of the common people. Doctor Goddard adds: "If the kind of administration President Calles is trying to enforce could last for fifteen years we would have a new Mexico." In the face of testimony of this kind, how silly appear all the accusations that Mexico has gone Bolshevik; and how inexcusable seems the effort to force a war for any religio-political or oleaginous combination seeking to unhorse such a man.

Mexico's Religious War is a Joke

THE attempt to start a religious war in Mexico turned out to be a farce. A few ex-priests and a few misguided and ambitious soldiers started out to fight the Mexican Government under the banner, "Vive Christ the King." They burned two bridges, but that was as far as they got. The Mexican Government put down the insurrection without difficulty. Fine chance now for another big martyr story.

Those Troops in Nicaragua

THE German correspondent of The New York *Times* states that the role of the United States Government in the Presidential controversy in Nicaragua has caused more discussion in Europe than any action taken by the United States since the rejection of the Treaty of Versailles. He sees Europe's Prime Ministers chuckling because this act of the United States puts this government on record in such a fashion as to compel her silence when European powers do the same thing wherever they see fit to do so.

It's So Easy to Get Rich

TWO blacksmiths of South Amboy, N. J. are reported to have bought an old safe for $2. They opened it and found themselves the possessors of about $75,000 worth of jewels, stocks, bonds and money. The safe had been kicking around in the cellar of an old farmhouse for nobody knows how long. The farmer cleaned his cellar and made $2 by getting rid of the old safe, but he had to take it to town to get his $2. Nobody claims the contents, so the blacksmiths are in luck, but it looks as if they ought to give the farmer another 50¢.

America's College Population

THE American college population is set at 750,000, which is one out of every eight young people in the country between the ages of 18 and 21. It is believed that this percentage will be increased until one out of five will be college students. In the British Isles and in France only about one young person out of thirty-five can afford to attend college.

Denmark's School Period

THE average school period in the United States is 168 days, but in Denmark it is 246 days, so the United States Bureau of Education tells us. From the standpoint of true patriotism the exploitation of child labor and the neglect of child education are the worst of social crimes.

Is Russia Five Times as Intelligent?

WHY is it that in Russia nearly five times as many books are sold each year as in the United States? These are the figures given in the *New Republic*. One reason is that America smokes too much: it has 500,000 tobacco dealers and only 2,500 book stores. Another reason is that it is thinking too much of its stomach and not enough of its head. The average American spends $18.15 annually for candy, ice cream and soda, and only $1.10 for books.

Why Soviet Rule is Dreaded

ONE reason why Soviet rule is so dreaded by Teapot Dome statesmen is because of the uncanny way the Soviets have of condemning to death those who engage in bribery at the expense of public interests. Three prominent men have just been sentenced to death for bribery by a Moscow judge. By all means let us keep this judge from our shores.

Schools for Crime and Vice

JOHN S. KENNEDY, President of the New York State Commission of Prisons, in his annual report for 1926 says in part:

> The penal institutions of New York City, with the exception of those at New Hampton and Greycourt, are a disgrace to the fair name of this city. Men and boys, first offenders and recidivists, mentally normal and feeble-minded, sane and insane, deserters, inebriates, pilferers, thieves, bandits, yeggmen, drug habitués, thugs, moral degenerates, sex perverts and a host of others, native and foreign born, are all dumped together into insanitary cells and dormitories, doubled up in cells, the bad with the hopeful, two-thirds without any employment, no educational facilities—simply time servers until they go out, many worse than when they came in. If there are any places in New York that can merit the designation of school for crime and vice it is the penitentiary and allied institutions on the island. From 4,000 to 5,000 men and boys are in these wretched places the year around.

Strange Disease in Spartanburg

SPARTANBURG, South Carolina, a city where no religious books may be sold without the consent of the local clergy, is suffering from a peculiar form of demonism. Children stricken with the disease are subjected to sudden experiences called "running fits". They jump madly to their feet and run wildly until they fall exhausted. They are unable to see where they are going. Medical treatment produces no results, and could produce no results if this is the work of demons, as we believe to be the case.

Why Engineers Break Down

THE theory has been advanced that the real reason why so many locomotive engineers break down at an early age is because, while they were working as firemen, they acquired the habit of eating tremendous meals, and after being promoted to the easier job continued the same habit of eating. This may well be true. Most people dig their graves with their teeth, and seem to enjoy the process.

Deplorable Conditions in Washington

REPRESENTATIVE TINKHAM of Massachusetts has called attention to the fact that London, with a population of 8,000,000, had 28

murders in 1922, while in the same year Washington, with one-sixteenth of London's population, had 38 murders. So much for London. In Paris, with a population of 3,000,000, there were 16,000 arrests for drunkenness in 1923, while in prohibition Washington, with one-sixth of Paris' population, the arrests were 8,000. Mr. Tinkham charges these conditions in America to the interference of churches in politics.

One Reason for Chicago

THERE are multitudes of reasons for Chicago, but one of them is that it is one of the cheapest places to make brick. Chicago clays can be fired in 19 hours; in Cleveland it takes 48 hours. Chicago clays are so easily worked that a brick machine will produce 300,000 per day, while the same machine using Cleveland clay will produce but 70,000 per day. Chicago is the largest brick-producing center in the world, pays the highest wage scale and has the lowest price on brick. The Chicago delivered price is $12 per thousand.

Oil Burners Not Wholly Satisfactory

DISGUSTED because of the frequent interruptions in their sources of supply many users of anthracite have in late years turned to oil burners, and now some of them wish they had not done so. Power burners are alternately noisy and silent; gravity burners are heavy oil eaters; back drafts often cause oily soot to float out of the chimney and down on the windows; frequently the interior of the house has the smell and feel of oil all the way from cellar to garret. In some instances purchasers of oil-burning equipment have taken it out and replaced it with anthracite, bituminous or coke burners. In some instances they have not had to take it out, for it has exploded and blown itself to pieces.

Steamers Without Smoke Stacks

FROM the time they first appeared on the seas the funnels of steamships have been their distinguishing feature, but it seems now that they are liable to disappear altogether. The fumes from Diesel engines can just as well be ejected from the stern of the vessel. In the largest motor ship, the "Asturias", there are two funnels, but only one of them is used for gas fumes. The other is rigged up for looks, and houses electrical apparatus.

Promenades on Terraced Buildings

THE terraced building is quite a new thing, but it was forced upon builders, because the tall modern buildings were converting the streets into canyons and almost shutting out the light of day. Now they are putting promenades or sidewalks around the terraces, which make a fine place for employes to walk during lunch hour and get a little sunlight and air without incurring the risk of being run over by a truck. And the air is better, too.

Toothpicks by the Billion

SIX large factories in the United States are engaged in the manufacture of toothpicks. They are made of white birch; the logs being shaved into ribbons as wide as a toothpick is long, and afterwards chopped the required width, then tumbled to make them smooth. After being thoroughly dried in an oven they are straightened out by shaking, and packed for shipment.

Captain Thomson's Great Fish

THOMSON'S great fish, captured off Miami several years ago, is still being exhibited in various parts of the country. Last winter it was at Knoxville, Tenn. The fish, which is forty-five feet long and twenty-four feet in circumference, is the largest ever seen. It could easily swallow a man and still have plenty of room to spare. Caught sixty miles off shore, it was harpooned five times, shot 151 times, and was killed only after a desperate battle which lasted thirty-nine hours and during which time Captain Thomson's boat was pulled hundreds of miles. The weight of the fish was 30,000 pounds; and in order to cure or preserve it, all the formaldehyde obtainable in the State of Florida was put into requisition. Since this fish was discovered those scientists who habitually make so many sarcastic references to our Lord's account of Jonah and the great fish have not had so much to say about no fish being able to swallow a man. It is high time that they kept still about the one Book they know nothing whatever about.

So-Called Scientists Making us Tired

THE New York *Evening Journal* tells us that scientists have pointed out that it is impossible, according to the Bible itself, for Adam and Eve to have become the ancestors of all

other human beings, because Adam and Eve had only two sons and no daughters. The *Journal* stands by the Bible, and calls attention to the fact that God could have created other Eves as He did the first one. Good for the *Journal*, so far. But it should have gone farther and pointed to the fifth chapter of Genesis, verses 3, 4, where it mentions a third son of Adam by name, and states additionally that he had other "sons and daughters". The Bible does not say how many sons and how many daughters there were, but as Adam lived nine hundred and thirty years the chances are that there were a good many. All of Adam's sons who married took as their life partners Adam's daughters. There was no other way, and at that time humanity's blood stream was sufficiently pure so that it could safely be done. It is about time that the make-believe scientists who have read every other book but the Bible should give humanity a rest. They are making many people exceedingly tired.

Twelve Expeditions Digging Palestine

TWELVE archaeological expeditions are now vigorously engaged in digging over the soil of Palestine, searching for relics which throw light upon the history of man. Hardly a month goes by that does not reveal something which confirms the simple truths set down in the Bible. Not a thing has ever been found to discredit the Bible. The work of these *real* scientists fills us with admiration. They are worthy of all honor.

Planetariums Becoming Popular

ACTUALLY a planetarium is a dome of fine wire meshing into which concrete is thinly blown and allowed to set. On the interior there is nothing to remove the optical illusion that one is looking at the actual sky. The lantern of the planetarium is a very complicated thing, with over 100 projection lenses having star maps behind them. The lenses are mounted on a ball, and as the ball revolves the stars in the heavens apparently go through all their movements and at any pace desired. It is said that with a planetarium one can learn more about the stars in a few minutes than he could get from books in hours. Seven German cities now have planetariums, Copenhagen has ordered one, and New York has one in process of construction. Soon they will be everywhere, and will accomplish great good in causing humanity to think about the Creator who has made all these wonderful things for man's everlasting enjoyment, entertainment and profit.

A New Theory of Life

THE Bible tells us simply that life is the gift of God, and we accept the statement as absolutely correct. Scientists have generally contented themselves with the remark that life is inexplicable; but a new theory has just been advanced that the so-called Millikan or cosmic rays, which are of unidentified origin but are believed to come from the sun and other stars, furnish the energy of the living cells. It may be that this is correct and that the Millikan rays are emanations of divine power, the "sweet influences of the Pleiades" of which God spoke to the Prophet Job. But in any event life necessarily traces back to the original and only Life-Giver, Almighty God.

Growing Figs in Texas

A CLIPPING from a Palestine, Texas, paper tells us that the first fig orchard in Brazoria county, Texas, was planted in March, 1924. In 1925 those orchards produced an average of $80 net income per acre, and in that year a preserving plant shipped seven carloads of figs. Last year the net income per acre was $100 and twenty carloads of the preserved fruit were shipped.

Armies of Mice in California

REPORTS from central California indicate the presence there of armies of mice numbering millions which have overrun considerable portions of the country, destroying nearly everything in their path. Poisoned grain and a fortunate return of colder weather last May have materially mitigated the nuisance.

All Aboard for Hudson Bay

NEXT summer anybody who has a few dollars to spare can visit Hudson Bay without any trouble. He will go to Winnipeg and thence via the Canadian National Railway. The route from Winnipeg is around the west and north sides of Lake Winnipeg. It is 800 miles from Winnipeg to Hudson Bay, and when winter set in more than 700 miles of the track had been laid. By this route the Canadians will save over 1,000 miles in hauling their grain to England.

The Cost of Ice Storms

ONE of the costliest entertainments in the United States is the ice storm, by reason of which a single telephone or telegraph wire may become as much as three inches in diameter. A single storm has caused an outlay of as much as $7,500,000 for repairs. In an ice storm in November, 1921, the city of Worcester, Mass., lost eight thousand shade trees, while in an ice storm in Michigan in February, 1922, hundreds of thousands of fruit trees were destroyed.

Effectiveness of Liquor Patrol

THAT the liquor patrol off the coast of the United States is really effective is confirmed by complaints of Scotch distillers that the consumption of Scotch whiskey, both at home and abroad, is half what it was in 1913, and that the exports to "unspecified countries", by which is meant the bootleg trade with the United States, has dropped sixty-five percent in two years.

No Bobbed Heads at Court

THE rules of the British court forbid the presentation at court of any woman who has had her hair bobbed, unless she wears a switch or is otherwise clever enough to cover up the fact that her curls are missing. There are no exceptions to this rule, even though there are two queens in Europe, those of Belgium and Roumania, who have bobbed heads.

British Radio Monopoly

THE British Broadcasting Company, which was created for the purpose of passing out of existence, has now given its last gasp; and all broadcasting in the British Isles will henceforth be done by the British Government. A particular object in view in this connection is admitted to be to prevent the broadcasting of controversial religious and political subjects. In other words, the British Government intends to continue to do all the thinking for the British people.

Ottawa Talks with London

DAY by day the wonders of radio increase. A few weeks ago regular telephone service was opened between New York and London. All you need are $75 and a friend in London who is willing to listen to you for three minutes, and you can have a conversation yourself. The latest is conversation between Ottawa and London, and Detroit and Paris. The results were perfectly satisfactory. Part of the circuit is over long distance telephone.

Some of the Conversations with England

AS EVERYBODY can listen in, there is no secrecy connected with telephone conversations between America and England. One New York man talked to his lady friend in London; and he must think considerable of her; for the talk cost him $750 for a thirty-minute chat. Another New York man addressed two hundred of his salesmen, gathered in London for the purpose. Buffalo, Rochester and Syracuse have each used the service successfully. Most of the talks are for business reasons and several important deals have been closed. One listener in northern Ireland claims that he hears all conversations on a radio set that cost him $2. He uses a kite, with 2,500 feet of steel piano wire attached, as an aerial.

Two Billion People Talking

THE radio experts tell us that if all the people in the world shouted into a common mouthpiece their combined shout would be about equal in volume to the amplified radio wave that carries the human voice across the Atlantic in the regular telephone service maintained between New York and London. It is stated that less than one quadrillionth of the original energy flashed across the ocean is finally picked up on the other side.

Traffic Tie-Up in London

ONE day in December a traffic tie-up in the heart of London, stretching from Piccadilly Circus to Oxford Circus, held the main business thoroughfare of the city securely locked for seventeen minutes. Imagine what would happen if a great fire should break out in a city thus traffic-bound. Something of the kind actually did happen in Salt Lake City, where fire apparatus was hindered fifteen minutes by the string of motor vehicles in the way.

Fascism Takes Over the Schools

FASCISM has formally taken over the schools and colleges of Italy. Nothing may be taught in any of these institutions which shows

disrespect for the Fascist state. Another decree empowers the government to dismiss any administrative magistrate whose official or personal activities or opinions are out of line with Fascist doctrines and practices.

Torture Still Practised in Persia

MOHAMMEDANS in Persia still practise torture of Christians, according to evidence presented in a deportation case in New York recently. An Armenian was brought into court, exhibiting burns about the legs inflicted with hot iron rods, the object being to prevent him from kneeling in prayer. The magistrate under the law had no recourse except to order the man deported, because he had come in across the border without papers; but the court publicly appealed to the Secretary of Labor to overrule the court's decision and let him stay here anyway, rather than fall into the clutches of the demons in human form who are still living back in the days of the Inquisition.

How Jackson Gained the Victory *By O. L. Rosenkrans, Jr.*

POSSIBLY some may be mildly amused by the following excerpt from a pamphlet entitled, "The Messenger of Our Lady of Sorrows," Vol. XIV, No. 2, page 71, bearing date of July, 1925, and purporting to instruct us in the underlying reason for Andrew Jackson's memorable victory at New Orleans, a victory heretofore erroneously accredited, as it would seem from this, to the straight shooting of backwoodsmen with their Deckard rifles.

Alas, what monstrous ingratitude we benighted heretics have manifested, albeit innocently, toward the unseen Lady who so benignantly safeguarded our national liberties on that occasion! Quite unaware were these recipients of her favor, the profane borderers, that it was "Our Lady of Infinite Compassion" who steered each swiftly-speeding pellet of lead into the lungs or gizzard of a red-coated invader, like Athena in the Iliad, turning the enemies' projectiles aside, to spend themselves harmlessly in the levees! But we will quote the article verbatim:

> After a time war came to contribute its quota of anxieties. There was a January night in 1815 that found the nuns praying before the Blessed Sacrament; while not far away, at Chalmette, the Americans, under the redoubtable Andrew Jackson, and the British, under the equally redoubtable Pakenham, faced one another in battle. The Ursulines' prayer was heard and *what seemed impossible came to pass.* [Italics ours.] The Americans won the day, and Pakenham was carried off to die. The victory was ascribed by the religious to Our Lady of Prompt Succor [Kindly do not mistake that word.]—but that is a story by itself. After the High Mass of Thanksgiving at the cathedral, the hero of Chalmette called at the convent to thank its inmates for their prayers; and when in later years he came back to New Orleans, he did not forget to visit them.

And he bestowed substantial tokens of his appreciation, we presume, on Our Lady's shrine. The victory was ascribed by the *irreligious*, we infer, to other causes, since the story of Our Lady's prompt succor has been hitherto withheld from the general public. Probably the British attributed their defeat to the poor generalship of their leader. The patriotic American view, in the light of these revelations, appears to have been unwarranted vanity.

Maybe future historians will make due amends for past neglect, by including in the text grateful acknowledgement of our national indebtedness to Our Lady's succor. Maybe military aeronauts in our next great war will address fervent prayers to her when they release the gas bombs, just as mediaeval archers shouted, "Saint George for Merrie England," while they loosed their arrows.

I fear yourselves may have sometimes been guilty of inexactness in referring to the church of Rome as a "papa system", overlooking the equally conspicuous "mamma" feature. In evidence thereof I quote from another Catholic publication, "Tabernacle and Purgatory," Vol. 21, No. 3, July, '25, page 80. Discussing St. Gabriel's promotion of foreign missions, it says, "One of his confreres asked him one day if he would not like to go to the heathen missions. Gabriel answered: 'With joy, if it is the will of God.' Then he added with a sigh: 'Oh, that I could show these poor creatures my *Heavenly Mamma!*'" [Italics ours.] Perhaps the trinity is conceived as consisting of Papa, Mamma and Bad Boy.

What the Anglo-Israelites Believe

WE HAVE just glanced over some of the recent literature of the Anglo-Israelites, and list some of the items that some of them believe. All of these things look like nonsense, sacrilege or blasphemy to us, but they seem reasonable enough to those who are thoroughly inoculated with idolatry of the British Empire. We present the matter merely as news, and as showing what some people can believe about the most rapacious, most diabolical, most hypocritical, diplomatic government now left standing on the earth.

Among the believers of this theory were or are Queen Victoria; Edward VII; Admiral Lord Beresford; Admiral Lord Fisher; Field-Marshal Earl Roberts; Rt. Hon. W. F. Massey, Prime Minister of New Zealand; Henry Ford, and thousands of other notables.

We do not attempt an orderly presentation, because to us an orderly presentation of a disorderly and absurd theory is a waste of time. We state, as nearly as we can understand them, some of the hundreds of claims put forth by adherents of this theory:

1. The Anglo-Saxon peoples are, in a large measure, the direct descendants of the apostate ten tribes of Israel. So much the worse for them in some respects!

2. There was a tribe of Dan, therefore we can trace the wanderings of that tribe in the following names: *Don*, *Dan*ube, *Den*mark, *Dan*aric Alps, L*on*don, Dar*dan*elles and Scan*dina*via. True, the other nine tribes may not be thus "identified", but—what's the difference? Perhaps they didn't do so much wandering.

3. The name Saxon with an "I" in front of it becomes Isaacson. (This proves a lot if you want to make somebody think you are related in some way to Abraham!)

4. The British nation somehow was established at the date of the Exodus and will last for ever.

5. Joseph! The tribe of Joseph became the Getae, the Goths, the Normans, and finally became ruler over the Angles, or Anglo-Saxons.

6. Ephraim! Ephraim was to be a nation and a company of nations; so, of course, that means Great Britain and her self governing colonies.

7. Manasseh! Manasseh was to be a great people, a second fiddle to Ephraim, so to speak; so, of course, that means the United States, which, for the purposes of this theory, is still a sort of colony of Great Britain.

8. The House of David was imported to Ireland by Jeremiah in the person of Tamar Tephi, the daughter of Zedekiah. While there Tamar married a king of Ireland named Eochiad Heremon, and thence they have a complete list of the line of kings of Ireland, leading through to the Scottish kings, thence to the English kings when James VI of Scotland became James I of England, and of course from thence to the present day; and now there is only one true Israel, and that is Great Britain and Ireland. (God help the real Jews!)

9. The present Prince of Wales is just exactly the 100th prince in direct succession from King David, and his name happens to be David, too. Could anything be more convincing?

10. There is nothing in the word Gog that sounds very much like Russia, but still it must be Russia because in connection with Gog there is mention made of —

11. Rosch! That is Russia. Sounds like it, especially if you can imagine the Russian partly tanked up with vodka.

12. Meshech! Well, that is Moscow. There are an M and an S and a C in each word, and that proves it!

13 Tubal! That is Tobolsk. There happens to be a little town far up in Siberia by that name and, except for the whiskers on the back end of the word, they are about the same; so that proves *that*.

14. Gomer! There are a G, an M, an E and an R in Gomer, and there are a G, and E, an R and an M in Germany; and so, of course, Gomer means Germany.

15. There are the four attributes of God, justice, power, wisdom and love. These are represented by the lion, ox, eagle and man. The lion is the British lion, shown in one way or another ten times on the British coat of arms.

16. The ox! Now, don't laugh. That is John *Bull*. Honest!

17. The eagle! Modesty almost forbids our mentioning it, but that is the eagle shown on all American coins.

18. The man! Ah! We feel like Lindbergh when they pinned the cross of the Legion of Honor on his chest and kissed him on both cheeks. The man! That's us. That's Uncle Sam. And our kiss? What about that? Oh, we got that Judas kiss in the spring of 1917. It was Britain that got us into the World War.

19. The unicorn of Ephraim? That is the identical unicorn shown on the British seal.

20. Young lions are mentioned in Bible prophecy. Well, those are the United States and Scandinavia. We don't know why it is so; but it is so, anyway.

21. The original symbol of the Christian Church (of the House of Dagon) was a fish. That is why the fish is shown on the Union Jack. Poor fish!

22. The British flag is the banner of the King of kings. See the cross on it. (What a blasphemy!)

23. David's throne is the English throne. (Another horrible blasphemy.)

24. Christ will literally reign over the earth seated, in a body of flesh, on the *British* throne. (Can you beat it?)

25. The Coronation Stone upon which every British King is crowned is the same identical one on which King David sat when he was crowned. There couldn't be any mistake about this.

26. "The strong man armed who keepeth his house" is the great war power, Great Britain.

27. "The Isles shall wait for his law." What isles? British Isles, of course.

28. "Declare it in the Isles afar off." What isles? Ditto.

29. The missing "H" in shibboleth is the reason why the Cockneys drop their H's. Honest! Don't smile! See the Bible, Judges 12:6, and be convinced.

30. Why were there thirteen tribes of Israel? The answer is that there were thirteen colonies in the original United States.

31. But wait; here's another thirteen. President Wilson was reelected in 1916 by the thirteen votes of California. Almost forgot that was in the Bible.

32. It was on Good Friday that President Wilson declared war on Germany. That proves that God loves the ten lost tribes! And yet, Germany, or part of it, was one of those tribes. But, oh well—

33. The Great Pyramid shows the precise day that Britain entered the World War!

34. 'The hour, the day, the month and the year.' That is 11 A. M. on the 11th day of the 11th month, 1918, when Britain got out of her tightest corner and the Armistice was declared. Of course the day is missing in the Sinaitic text and the year is missing in the explanation, but what are a few broken cogs between true Britishers?

35. The British Government is 'the stone cut out of the mountain without hands' which breaks in pieces her enemies, Russia, Germany, China, Persia, and the whole Mohammedan world in Asia and Africa.

36. The "stone" kingdom smote the military image in 1914-1918. (And there has been no evidence of militarism on earth since!)

37. General Allenby took Jerusalem on Christmas Day. Another proof that God loves the greatest disturber of the world's peace ever on earth.

38. The drying up of the Euphrates means the drying up of the Turkish Empire by Britain.

39. The Court of St. James is the Court of St. Jacob, if you translate it into Hebrew, which shows again that somehow or other the British Government is related to Abraham.

40. When Jacob crossed his hands in blessing Ephraim and Manasseh that proves that both Ephraim (Britain) and Manasseh (United States) are true Christians—if it does. Does it? Who says it does? It proves *something*, anyway.

41. "The drunkards of Ephraim." (Isaiah 28:1) That refers to those who are over fond of British beer and Scotch and Irish whiskey. Why not?

42. Israel was to be superabundantly blessed with gold, silver, oil, etc. That is why the great financiers of "Ephraim" and "Manasseh" are grabbing everything in sight in every corner of the earth.

43. "Thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies." That explains why Britain has Gibraltar, Malta, Aden, Singapore and a hundred other gates controlling the world's commerce; and why Uncle Sam has Panama, Hawaii, etc.

44. Israel must not take usury from brethren. That is why Uncle Sam should let Britain have money at a low rate.

45. Israel was to lend and not borrow. That is why Britain and the United States have the whole world by the throat, as money lenders.

46. Israel was to "push the people together to the ends of the earth". That is why Britain and the United States are cruel and imperialistic. (Not so bad. If all the arguments were as good as this one we would be stumped. But then, if Britain is Christ's kingdom—oh well, we give it up.)

47. Israel was to spread to the North (Cana-

da), and to the South (Australia and South Africa), to the East (India) and to the West (the United States). That's that.

48. After a little bit there will be another World War, in which Europe in general will line up under a supreme ruler, the Antichrist; and then the two pious and godly nations will unite and clean them all off the map.

49. When the final scrimmage comes on between Britain and Russia, God will destroy the Russians with hailstones, fire and brimstone (if the Britishers themselves don't do it with poison gas, microbes and bombs).

50. The Great Pyramid shows that the great and final battle of Armageddon will start on May 29-30th, 1928. (And it may, at that; but who knows?)

51. The Pyramid Inch is the British Inch. Of course the British inch is a little off; but why worry about the thousandth part of an inch when you are trying to prove something that is impossible to prove?

52. The coffer in the King's Chamber of the Great Pyramid is four times greater than the British wheat quarter. That proves that Great Britain, her stock exchange and all, is of God.

53. Any criticism of Britain is Bolshevism.

54. The British Empire is eight times that of the Persian Empire under Darius; seven times that of the Roman Empire under Augustus; three times that of China; twice that of Russia and three and one-half times that of all Europe.

55. Free Masonry is all in line with all of this.

56. The British flag flies from three-fourths of all the vessels in the world, and three-fourths of all the mail is addressed in English. Does not that prove something? We don't know what it proves, but it proves it anyway.

57. Finally, English-speaking missionaries are ninety percent of the total, and English-speaking peoples supply ninety-five percent of the missionary funds to teach the natives of subjugated races that their ancestors have gone to hell, there to roast for ever and ever.

These are some of the principal reasons assigned to prove that the British people are the true Israel of God. If these arguments do not prove it nothing will.

AND NOTHING *WILL!*

A Visit to Bern *By E. Louise Hamilton*

BERN, the capital of the Swiss Confederacy, is a beautiful city at the northern entrance to the Alps. The city is built on a peninsula of sandstone rock, occupying an S-shaped loop in the River Aar, which is crossed by three principal bridges. The streets are wide; the buildings are usually of stone or cement, and are seldom over five stories in height.

Bern takes its name from its heraldic emblem, the bear; and the city coat of arms, the bear, is everywhere in evidence. On the public fountains, the statues, the public buildings, are bears carved in stone or cast in iron. At the eastern extremity of the Nydeckbrucke (bridge) is a large bearpit with three courts and a bear-house or den. Here a score or so of captive brown bears of all ages and sizes tumble about, walk erect, and climb for the edification of the public, especially the children. The bearpit is a favorite resort for old and young; and on any fine afternoon crowds of people stand at the railing surrounding the pit, and watch the antics of the bears in the pit below.

Numerous gates and sections of the old wall of the original city still remain. One gate in the very heart of the city has on one side the Zeitglocken, a famous medieval clock with little carved figures which perform whenever the clock strikes. As the time for striking the hour approaches, a wooden cock flaps its wings and crows, and wooden bears march gracefully around the seated figure of a bearded old man. This old man turns an hour glass in his hand, and counts off the hours by raising his scepter and opening his mouth. The leader of the bears counts off the hour by nodding his head, while a stone figure in the tower above strikes a bell with a hammer. Then the performance is concluded by the crowing of the wooden cock.

Reminders of the Middle Ages

AT INTERVALS in the middle of the city are public fountains. One of these has the figure of a Jewish ogre eating little children. He holds one child in his right hand, while others are under his arm and in his pockets. The

statue is a pitiful reminder of the intolerance and ignorance of the priestridden middle ages, when apparently everyone was taught to fear and to hate those not of his own race and religion. Other fountains have statues of knights, soldiers, etc.

The Cathedral of Bern is said to be the most beautiful Gothic structure in Switzerland. It is five hundred years old, and built upon a massive stone rampart looking like part of a fortress. All the medieval churches leave the impression that they were originally meant to be fortresses; for they are made with thick stone walls and are heavily buttressed. By actual measurement some of the walls are as thick as one's arm is long. On one side of the Bern Cathedral is a park, covering what was once a cemetery. In front of the church is a paved court containing the statue of a knight guarded by four huge iron bears; and a fountain nearby furnishes a convenient place for the women of the neighborhood to do the family washing.

The tympanum over the main entrance to the cathedral contains a sculpture depicting the Last Judgment. To one side and higher than the other figures is the Judge, a cross old man with whiskers. In front of the Judge are the people; the good in long robes are going to his right, while the wicked, by far the more numerous, are going to his left. Devils with pitchforks, and all other paraphernalia with which the medieval ecclesiastical mind endeavored to frighten the common people into obedience, are driving the wicked multitude into the flames of hell. Apparently those to the left of the Judge received for more attention from the sculptor than the good did.

There are several fine museums in Bern, well worthy of a visit. The Historical Museum, at the farther end of the Kirchenfelbrucke, is one of these. The building seems to be part of a medieval castle. In the basement are rooms furnished in ancient Swiss style, dummies dressed in the national costumes of the various cantons, etc. The museum contains large collections of armor, spears, and other weapons, with the field altar taken by the Swiss from Charles the Bold of Burgundy at the battle of Granson. There is also a large collection of curios from Japan, the Eastern Archipelago, the Philippines and the Hawaiian Islands.

The business streets of Bern are very interesting to the tourist. In the main part of the town the streets have arcades over the pavements. In these arcades are stands where postcards, books, fruits, etc., are sold. The old city, down on the banks of the Aar, also has arcaded streets. Quaint old stone houses line the river bank, with inhabitants as quaint as the streets themselves. Between these houses and the river is a stone pavement where the women still congregate to do the family washing in public. All these streets are paved with stone, even in the old section, where live the very poor. But nowhere is there any evidence of the squalor which one sees on every side in the slums of the world's great cities.

The Swiss women are notable housekeepers. It is said that even the outside of the houses is washed at the time of the semi-annual house-cleanings; and the appearance of the city leaves the impression that this is true. Comparatively few families there have any conception of the various labor-saving devices which have lightened the drudgery of the average American home. But now that the Swiss have begun to utilize the power long wasted in the waterfalls among the mountains, doubtless much of the burden will soon be lifted from the shoulders of the patient Swiss housewives.

"Threshing" the Clothes on Wash-Day

IT IS interesting to watch the old Swiss method of doing the family washing. On the bank of the Aar, in the poorer quarter, some of the water of the river has been diverted into a tiny canal from which the women in the neighborhood may get what supply they need. Here and there are benches, perhaps six feet long and two feet wide, made of hard wood and serving as washboard to the busy workers. On the ground stands a tub of hot water, into which the clothes are dipped. Then each piece is spread out upon the board and is thoroughly soaped. Next it is taken in both hands and threshed upon the board until one fairly expects to see it split into ribbons. Then it is again dipped into the tub of hot water, and the process repeated until the washer is satisfied that it is clean. Last it is well rinsed in clear water and hung up to dry. As one watches the process one wonders at the marvelous strength of arm possessed by the washerwomen.

On one side of the Minsterplatz is a fountain at which the women of that neighborhood wash. The water is heated on a large gas stove at one side; and the clothes are dipped, soaped and beaten, rinsed and hung up to dry just as down at the river bank. In the more modern parts of the city the entire process is carried on in the back yards of the houses rather than in public; but as far as observation revealed the work is carried on in the same way everywhere. The women frankly say that they do not understand how clothes can be washed in any other way; and honesty compels one to admit that the garments thus treated are indeed white and clean.

Between the Minsterplatz, the park surrounding the cathedral, and the old dwellings on the river bank, is a series of terraces, with seats and pleasant paths, from which on a clear day one may obtain a magnificent view of the distant mountains. Some thirty or more snowclad peaks may at times be seen, rising in two tiers above the ever visible bergs, as the lower mountains are termed. Sometimes at evening, after the sun has set, these faraway peaks begin to brighten from their bases upward, with a rosy light which seems to proceed from within and which presents the wonderful Alpine glow which travelers long to see.

There is a charm about the Swiss capital which must be experienced to be appreciated. The quiet, the leisure, the beautiful hills and mountain peaks, the people themselves—all appeal to the weary traveler, rest his tired nerves, and make him long for the day when all the earth will be at rest, when the mad rush of our so-called civilization will have been for ever stopped, and when mankind will really begin to live and enjoy the beauties which our gracious God has provided for those who love Him in deed and in truth.

Brothers Page, Robie and Thornton

THREE loyal Bible Students, faithful and zealous for the Lord, His truth and His brethren, finished their earthly journeys this spring when Brothers Page, Robie and Thornton passed beyond the vail. We have every reason to hope and to believe that they made their calling and election sure to a place in the little flock, the bride of Christ.

Brother W. E. Page, of Chicago, came to a knowledge of the truth about forty years ago, and served at the Bible House at Allegheny, now North Side Pittsburgh, in the early 90's. Owing to needs of relatives for whom he felt some responsibility he reentered the business world, but returned to the service at the Bible House in 1909 and moved to Brooklyn with the headquarters in that year. He was Vice President of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY for some time, and served on the editorial committee of THE WATCH TOWER. In his declining years he retired from the strenuous life at headquarters and reentered the business world, where he was successful and had many friends; but his chief interest was always in the Lord's work. He was about seventy-five years of age at the time of his death. His wife, Sister Page, has the sympathy of us all.

Brother T. H. Thornton found the truth while he was serving as a Baptist minister at Honaker, Va., without salary and without taking up collections. A telegram summoning him to Brooklyn in 1913 was his introduction to the Pilgrim service, in which he remained until his death. When his death occurred THE WATCH TOWER was still carrying a list of his appointments, which failing health made it necessary for him to cancel. How faithfully he served is well known in all parts of the United States. He leaves a wife and several children. At the time of his death Brother Thornton was over seventy years of age.

Brother R. L. Robie, was an Osteopathic physician at Belvidere, Ills., at the time he came into the truth. When he embraced the truth and entered the Pilgrim service, which latter was in 1913, his loved ones according to the flesh disowned him completely and never changed their hostile attitude. Like Brother Thornton his death occurred while THE WATCH TOWER was still carrying a list of his appointments. He passed away at Houston, Texas, at the age of seventy-seven years. His loving and forgiving spirit was manifested by the provision which he made in a will for some of those who had never forgiven him for taking up the cause of the Master in which he laid down his life.

The Enemy's Methods

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters by Judge Rutherford.]

IN MY last lecture from this station I told you of the origin of the great unseen enemy, Satan the Devil. You are aware of the fact that today there is much hypocrisy in the land. It is a usual thing for men to claim to believe one thing and actually believe or do the contrary. Today many claim to be Christian and call themselves by the name of God who in truth and in fact are really hypocrites. This morning we shall learn when hypocrisy had its beginning.

Much of the Bible is written in symbolic language, and could not be understood until God's plan had progressed in course of fulfilment, and not then until God's "due time". The serpent is used as a symbol of Satan the enemy, and those who yield willingly to the influence of the Devil and support his cause are called "the seed of the serpent". Woman is used as a symbol of the righteous organization of Jehovah God; and those who love righteousness and hate iniquity and who strive to follow in the righteous way are spoken of as "the seed of the woman".

When God pronounced judgment at the time of the rebellion He said to the Serpent, the Devil: "I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel." (Genesis 3:15) From that very day forward Satan the Devil has opposed God and fought against every one who has diligently tried to serve Jehovah. By resorting to ridicule and mockery Satan has delighted to reproach God in every possible way. Of course God could have imprisoned or destroyed the Devil; but His Word discloses that it has been the purpose of Jehovah to let this evil one come to the full in evil doing, before He executes His final judgment against the Devil.

About 230 years after the expulsion of Adam from Eden, Enos the grandson of Adam was born. By that time, so far as the Bible discloses, every one of the human race followed the course of wickedness. The Bible record does not indicate that between Abel and Enoch there was even one good man who loved God and righteousness. This warrants the conclusion that all were under the control of Satan the wicked one. That being true, Satan must have thought that he had succeeded in having all men to worship him, in turning away all men from God; and that therefore by mockery and hypocrisy he would reproach God for ever.

It was in the days of Enos that hypocrisy began to be manifest for the first time, and that was in connection with religious worship. It is written: "Then began men to call themselves by the name of the Lord." (Genesis 4:26, margin) It seems quite clear that this was a scheme of Satan to have men call themselves by the name of the Lord and yet to pursue a course in opposition to God, thereby to ridicule God and hold up His name to scorn. These men were tools of Satan the Devil, and were therefore hypocrites.

This discloses a scheme of Satan which he has ever followed since; namely, to have in his system of government an organized religion, by which means he could deceive the people and ridicule Jehovah God. This is mentioned here because it discloses the fixed policy on the part of the Devil to use religion as a part of his deceptive and fraudulent schemes. Evidently he does this because he knows that men are so constituted that they will worship something; and if he is unable to induce them to worship himself directly he will cause them to worship something else, or to ridicule God, at any cost. It is observed that he has many such schemes in vogue now on the earth, causing the people to worship anything except the true and living God.

Faithfulness Approved

WHILE evil was beginning to rise amongst the human race there was some good being manifested. God stamped goodness with his approval and blessing, even as He always does. He permits the human race to learn lessons by experience, and here in the Scriptures is found the record of a great contrast between the course of evil and the course of righteousness.

A few generations later Enoch was born. He was the seventh generation from Adam. Of course Adam was evil, because he had violated God's law and continued in the evil course. Aside from Abel every one from Adam to Enoch was evidently evil. The human race was going the road of corruption and wickedness. Enoch was the exception. He believed in Jehovah God.

He believed that some day God would reward all those who would obey Him.

Satan the Devil had been so active that by that time the peoples of earth even doubted the existence of Jehovah God. It was necessary for Enoch to exercise faith that God actually exists. This was necessary in order for him to please God. "Without faith it is impossible to please him [God]; for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him."—Hebrews 11:6.

That Enoch pleased God is shown by the following statement: "And Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him." (Genesis 5:24) To the same effect Paul testifies: "By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death: and was not found, because God had translated him; for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God."—Hebrews 11:5.

Enoch, because of his faith in God, was an outstanding figure amongst all the men of earth. He was a witness on the earth for God. Surely he was known amongst the other men and known by the fact that he believed on God and served Him while all others were against the Lord. Such faith under such adverse conditions was pleasing to God, and God rewarded that faith by translating Enoch.

In those days it was usual for men to live upwards of eight hundred years. Enoch lived 365 years, and then God took him away. No one saw him go, no one buried him, and no one knew where he went. Satan the Devil had the power of death, and without doubt would have killed Enoch had not God prevented him from so doing. God has the power of death, of course; but He did not put Enoch to death for any wrongful act on Enoch's part. Nor did Enoch die because of sickness, the result of the inheritance from Adam, his grandfather.

The Devil had nothing to do with putting Enoch to death. Enoch was a young man compared to other men of his day. While he was in the vigor of youth, and while he walked with God and joyfully conformed himself to God's righteous law, the Lord manifested His pleasure in the faith of Enoch by taking him suddenly away from earth's wicked scenes, putting him peacefully to sleep without his having to pass through the bitter waters of a violent or agonizing death.

It seems reasonable that Enoch never saw any one die; because Paul testifies that Enoch did not see death. The apostle, after enumerating a number of faithful ones, including Enoch, says: "These all died in faith." (Hebrews 11:13) It follows, of course, that Enoch was not taken away to live on some other planet, but that God took him by quietly and suddenly putting him to sleep, without pain or anguish, and without fear of the terrible monster death. Here God began to indicate that at some time He would destroy death and deliver all those who have faith in Him from all their enemies, including the enemy death.—1 Cor. 15:25, 26.

It is recorded that Enoch prophesied that at some future time the Lord would come with a mighty host of saints and execute judgment upon the ungodly. (Jude 14, 15) Of course Enoch would give utterance to this prophecy in the presence of other men; and they in turn would mock and jeer and taunt him; and the Devil would use every power at his command to destroy Enoch. But the Lord Jehovah held His hand over Enoch.

From the Scriptures it seems quite evident that God had told Enoch, or by some means had put it into Enoch's mind, that sometime in the future He was going to send His mighty Representative to execute judgment upon all the enemies of God and to deliver the people from bondage. The spirit of the Lord moved upon the mind of Enoch and caused him thus to prophesy, because his heart was right toward God. This was the first prophecy of a coming Deliverer.

Thus by these two men, Enos and Enoch, are made manifest hypocrisy, a detestable thing in the sight of God, and true faith, which is pleasing to God. Hypocrisy, the fruit of wickedness, is from the Devil; faith is a gift from God. Thus God early made manifest His rule, from which He will never deviate, that those who have faith in Him and walk with Him in the way of righteousness and in obedience to His command shall be rewarded by deliverance from the enemy and be given the blessings of life. The goodness and mercy of the Lord endureth for ever. His loving kindness is marked by His every act.

Satan the enemy, continuing in defiance of God, induced many of the angels of heaven to follow his wicked course. He turned them away from the path of purity into the ways of evil and used them to organize a wicked world.

World Destroyed

WITHIN the meaning of the Scriptures the word "world" signifies the people of earth organized into tribes or forms of government, under the supervision of an overlord or superhuman power. The superior power is invisible and is spoken of under the term "heaven", while the organization on earth is visible and is spoken of as "earth".

Sixteen hundred years after the tragedy of Eden found the human race in a deplorable condition. The peoples of earth dwelt together in families or tribes: and the superior power that controlled them was Satan and a host of his evil angels, operating in conjunction with and under his direction. This was the invisible part of that "world".

Having the power to materialize in human form some of these angels did that very thing, and then cohabited with the women of the human race. The result was a race of giants. "The sons of God came in unto the daughters of men and they bare children to them; . . . the earth also was corrupted before God, and the earth was filled with violence. And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt, for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth."

The people who walked about the earth in human form constituted the visible part of the world. This part of that world was exceedingly corrupt, and the invisible part of it was the chief cause for the corruption. Satan the great adversary of God was the really responsible one. Still impressed with his own greatness, egotistically believing that he could defeat God in His purposes, Satan devised various schemes to that end. He saw the human race dying, and doubtless reasoned that if the angels should materialize and cohabit with woman they would produce a superior race and that this would make his kingdom more powerful. For this reason Satan was the inducing cause for the debauchery of angels and women.

So strong was the enemy's influence that all the people came under his control, except Noah and the members of his household. It is written concerning Noah that he was "perfect in his generations". By this we are to understand that Noah and his household were in no wise contaminated with these materialized angels, but that all the blood that coursed the veins of Noah and his family was human blood. "But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord. These are the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God."—Genesis 6:8, 9.

God told Noah of His purpose to bring a great flood of waters upon the earth and thereby destroy both man and beast. "And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them: and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth."—Genesis 6:13.

By this we are not to understand that God would destroy the mundane sphere, the planet earth; but that He would destroy the visible part of the world, the organization of the adversary. "And, behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; and every thing that is in the earth shall die. But with thee will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark; thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives, with thee."—Genesis 6:17, 18.

Noah believed God. He was obedient to Him, and his faith was pleasing to the Lord. "By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith."—Hebrews 11:7.

The righteous course of Noah testified against the Devil's organization, both visible and invisible, and marked it with God's condemnation. Noah was a witness for God, and for this reason Satan the Devil had turned all others against Noah and against God. Of course the Devil would do everything within his power to destroy Noah, but was unable to destroy him because Noah had the protection of Jehovah.

The mixed breed of human and angelic beings had resulted in a race of giants that were wicked beyond description. Seemingly God was forced to take action to destroy this mongrel race from the face of the earth. At the death of Noah and his family there would be no one on earth as a witness for the Lord. Hence God must clear out this wicked progeny, carry Noah and his family over in the flood, and then start the race anew. And this He did.

God's Indignation Expressed

NOAH warned the people of the impending judgment of the Lord against the wickedness prevailing in the earth. They gave no heed

to his warning. No rain had ever fallen upon the earth (Genesis 2:5, 6), and it was not a difficult matter for Satan to induce the people to believe that none would ever fall. No one gave serious heed to the warning of Noah, but on the contrary they scoffed at him and made all manner of sport of his prophesying before them. In obedience to God Noah built the ark, which was completed after a long period of time; and during its construction he continued to preach to the people.

At the appointed time Noah and his family, and the beasts of various kinds, went into the ark. Then the Lord opened the windows of the heavens, and a great deluge of water swept from one end of the earth to the other and destroyed every living creature upon the face of the earth. This included, of course, the progeny of the angels and women; but the wicked angels themselves, who had left "their first estate", were not destroyed. The record is that they were incarcerated in prison, there to be held until the great judgment day.—Jude 6; 2 Peter 2:4, 5.

But why should God bring the flood upon the earth? Was it merely to destroy wicked creatures? Other scriptures indicate that such was not the sole nor even the most important reason. The issue in the minds of the people was then, and is now: Who is the mighty God? Satan unhindered had induced almost all men, and a host of angels, to believe that he, Satan, was superior to Jehovah. He became arrogant in the extreme, boasting of his greatness and power; and doubtless he exhibited it in a marked degree.

God would teach all of His creatures that every good and perfect thing proceeds from Himself, and that to follow the enemy Satan would result in disaster. He would teach all intelligent creatures that He is the great Eternal One and that from Him alone proceed the blessings of life, liberty and eternal happiness. The principle was later stated by the Lord Jesus in these words: "This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent."—John 17:3.

The flood was so terrible that its marks are still upon the earth; and all peoples, regardless of whether they believe in God or not, have been taught by tradition that at some time in the past there was a great deluge upon the earth. In due time they will learn the real reason why the flood was sent. The goodness and mercy of God were again manifested in this lesson that He gave to men and angels.

It is important to notice what occurred in the days of Noah, and particularly the event which marked the end of that antediluvian "world". The flood was typical of a greater and more terrible trouble coming upon this world, in which Jehovah God will demonstrate to all His creatures that He is the Almighty, the Most High. The spirit of the Lord had moved upon the mind of Noah to teach him of the approaching flood, but it is manifest from the words of Paul that the deluge foreshadowed something even greater to come at the end of this age.

Long centuries after the flood Jesus said: "As the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be." (Matthew 24:37) All the people, aside from his family, mocked Noah because he preached of the coming disaster upon the then evil world. Then all, aside from Noah and his family, formed a portion of the Devil's own religious system and worshiped the Devil or some of his creatures.

Now at this present time the religious systems make sport of the preaching of the gospel concerning the impending fall of Satan's organization and of the establishment of God's kingdom of righteousness. In Noah's day only a few were witnesses for God. Now only those who love and serve the Lord Jehovah with pure hearts are really on the side of the Lord. It is to the faithful class that Jehovah now says: "Ye are my witnesses, that I am God."

As the issue in Noah's day was: "Who is God?" Even so now the issue is: "Who is God?" That evil world, of which Satan was the ruler, Jehovah destroyed with the flood as an expression of indignation against evil and against the evil one; and for the purpose of teaching all of His intelligent creatures that in Jehovah resides all power, which operates in complete harmony with wisdom, justice and love; and that the oppressed creatures of the human race will find complete deliverance only by taking heed to the mighty plan which God has graciously provided for the deliverance and eternal blessing of His obedient creatures.

Satan's Next Move

ONLY eight persons survived the flood. These were carried over from the old world which had perished. This foreshadowed that the world

then beginning is also to pass away, and that from this world shall many people be carried over to the new world, which shall then be established with the great Deliverer in charge; and *these shall learn of Him the way to eternal life.*

Noah and his family were living examples of God's power to save those who trust in Him. Noah loved God and was faithful to Him; and by the experience of the flood God was teaching *His intelligent creatures that the wicked* shall not flourish for ever, but that they shall perish in His own due time, and that only the faithful will be blessed with life everlasting. This rule is stated by the prophet thus: "The Lord preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy."—Psalm 145:20.

After the flood God began anew the work of populating the earth, which He had created for man. "And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth. . . . And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein." (Genesis 9: 1, 7) For 350 years after the flood Noah lived on the earth, and his children and grandchildren increased. Because Noah loved and served God he would of course teach his children to love and serve the Lord as the only true and living God.

Satan was responsible for the deflection of those "sons of God" who left "their first estate", violating the law of the Lord, and bringing His indignation down upon them. Now he saw and realized what his wicked course had brought forth. After Satan had seen all the wicked ones of earth destroyed, and all of the angels who had left their first estate placed in prison, this should have been sufficient to teach him that he could not successfully fight against God. But he did not learn his lesson. Egotistical and arrogant, he pursued his wicked course. While Noah was on the earth, teaching his children and grandchildren to love and serve God, Satan made but little progress in seducing mankind.

Then Nimrod came upon the scene, and became a mighty hunter of wild beasts. And now the Devil influenced the people to worship Nimrod. With Satan it was anything to turn the minds of the people away from the Lord Jehovah. Being a powerful spirit being, Satan exercised his power by influencing the thoughts of men, by injecting into their minds evil thoughts. And this he did that he might again get complete control of the human race and turn them away from God.

It appears from the record that Satan's next attempt was to organize the people into one *compact body or government, that he might* with greater ease control and direct all the people according to his own selfish ways. The Scriptural record upon this point reads: "And the whole earth was of one language, and one speech. *And it came to pass, as they journeyed* from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there. And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar. And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth."—Gen. 11:1-4.

This was the first attempt after the flood on the part of the Devil to organize the people into a government or world power. A city is a symbolic expression referring to a government; and on the occasion above mentioned Satan induced the people to conclude that now they must build a city and a tower. They proceeded to do so. The Tower of Babel, builded by the people at the instance of Satan, was the Devil's defiance of Almighty God. Clearly this was his method of planting in the minds of the people the thought that they did not need God but that by their own efforts they could provide for their own kind of worship and their own uplift, and could save themselves when it was necessary—another wily scheme to turn them away from the true God. The Devil has not changed his methods even to the present time.

The building of the Tower of Babel by the ancient people finds a parallel in the course pursued by the evolutionists and modernists today. They say: "We do not need God, nor do we need a Savior. We do not need the Bible. Our wisdom exceeds the wisdom of all men of the past. We worship power and our own ability to accomplish our uplift." Thus the Devil, using the savants and self-constituted wise men, turns multitudes of people away from the true and living God.

From Babel until now Satan has pursued a similar policy of organizing the people of earth into world powers and, through the instrumentality of a few men, controlling the masses. He has succeeded in steeping them in ignorance of

God's great plan of salvation and turning them away from the path that leads to life. He has implanted in the minds of the governing factors of the world powers greed and selfishness, enforced by the strong arm of the military, and has frightened the people by the use of a false religious system to yield to the wicked influence of the governing factors.

God permitted the people on the plain of Shinar to go to the full limit of their folly. They were building this tower that they might make for themselves a name, which the Devil had induced them to believe would safeguard them from being scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth. Of course he would expect to hold them in the vicinity of the tower and the city, and to cause it to be a mecca or place of worship to which all the peoples of earth would look for instruction; and thus he would control them. He had almost succeeded now in turning the minds of the people away from God that they would no longer trust Him. Satan no doubt thought that again he had won the victory over God, and that now he would hold the people in subjection to himself and have their worship.

Language Confused

THEN the Lord Jehovah took action for the benefit of mankind. Seeing that Satan was again turning the minds of the people away from Him the Lord knew that they would completely fall under the hands of the adversary; and now He would give them a lesson, to teach them that Satan was not the true God but that the Lord alone could help them. Here the record is that God came down to see their organization and their tower; and then, for the people's good, He changed their language. It will be noticed in the Hebrew (Genesis 11:1) that the people all had one lip. Their lip must have been shaped in the same general manner, and they all spoke one kind of words.

The Lord, by the action which He now took, sought to teach man a lesson. "And the Lord came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded. And the Lord said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do; and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do. Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech. So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city. Therefore is the name of it called Babel: because the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the Lord scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth."—Genesis 11:5-9.

By this experience some of the people might begin to have thought that there is a great God who is above all and who is all-powerful. But would the people ever learn that they could not trust the Devil? Would they ever learn that the great Jehovah God alone can give everlasting blessings? Let us follow the history of the race and see.

Of Public Importance

WE HAVE now seen how Satan introduced hypocrisy in the earth; how he seduced mankind and the angels of heaven; and how he caused the people to build a great idol, an object of worship. All of these things he did that he might turn the people away from the true and living God. These are examples of his methods of operation. These methods of fraud and deception are easily traced throughout the history of the human family. Satan is practising similar methods today and introducing many deceptive things to turn the minds of the people away from the true God.

I submit to the sober-minded people of the land that an understanding of Jehovah God's plan for the blessing of mankind is of the greatest public importance and interest. This is true without regard to any denomination or religious system. For this reason this station is making an honest endeavor to aid the people in understanding the Word of the Lord and to turn their minds to the true God, and is doing this without charge or hope of pecuniary profit.

As it was in the days of Noah even so it is now. Then few believed in the great Jehovah God. Now comparatively few believe in Him. The tendency is to have everything else in the way of pleasure, power, wealth, influence and that which satisfies selfishness. Jesus said that it would be thus in our day. The Lord shows that the only true way that leads to life and happiness for the human family is God's appointed way. The people are vitally interested in this matter; and since this station is the only one in this district that is devoting its efforts

unselfishly to aiding the people, it is of the greatest public interest.

The Bible Students do not ask for membership and do not ask for money. They ask only for the ears of their fellow men, that they might aid them and call attention to the great events which are now occurring on the earth and which conclusively prove that the time is approaching when Jehovah God will make for Himself a name, that all the people may know that He is God; that before He does so, and by doing so, He will bring upon this earth a time of trouble such as the world has never known. This statement is not made to frighten any one, but that the people might inform themselves and be in a position to take the right course and receive the blessings of the Lord.

In my next Sunday's lecture I shall attempt to show you how the Devil has organized world powers and used them to deceive mankind and to oppress the people; and in the course of these lectures I shall point out God's way of relieving mankind from all such burdens.

Interrogating an Ex-Minister

[An actual interview radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 416.4 meters.]

GOLDEN AGE *Reporter:* Good evening, Doctor Withington.

Dr. Withington: Good evening, sir.

G. A. Reporter: Doctor, your recent withdrawal from the Presbyterian ministry, and the wide publicity given the matter by the New York newspapers during the past week, has attracted the attention of the editor of THE GOLDEN AGE, who is interested in getting the exact story.

Dr. W: Well, I'll tell you—all this publicity has come quite unexpectedly; but when the reporters came to my office one after another with insistent questions, I just tried to tell them what they wanted to know. They seemed to understand all right while we were talking together, but I suppose when their stories reached the editorial department the copy was pruned and whittled a good deal.

G. A. Reporter: That's just the reason, Doctor, why the editor of THE GOLDEN AGE wants to get the story direct from you, because some of the things mentioned in these clippings I have, from the New York *Times* and the *World* and the *American* and some others here—I say, these reports seem to be inaccurate and incomplete for a good magazine story. So if you can spare the time to go over the matter again, I'll try to put it down straight.

Dr. W: All right—now do you want me to do the talking, or shall I wait for your questions?

G. A. Reporter: Go right ahead, Doctor, and tell the story in your own way; but you won't mind my interrupting with questions, will you?

Dr. W: Well, to start at the beginning: Over forty years ago, back in the early eighties, I was residing in Minnesota. My parents, who were members of the Presbyterian Church, had arranged for my training as a Presbyterian clergyman. Having been educated for the ministry, I applied myself diligently along that line, and in 1886 I was ordained by the Presbytery of St. Paul, Minnesota. For a number of years I served as a minister, among the lumber camps in the forests of Wisconsin; and later I was stationed at Minneapolis. Twenty-nine years ago I was transferred to New York City, where I served a mission church in West Fifty-seventh Street—

G. A. Reporter (interrupting): One of these newspaper reports says that you are also a scientist.

Dr. W: No. I graduated at Princeton University in 1880, and from the Theological School in 1885, and also studied medicine and took my M. D. degree here in New York City in 1906; but as for science, my science has always been God's Word of Truth, the Bible.

G. A. Reporter: Well, have you discovered any new things in the Bible?

Dr. W: That is the impression given by some of those newspaper stories you have; but I would put it this way: The Bible, which I believe to be the inspired Word of the living God, contains a record of the truth respecting the origin of man and also the plan of the Almighty Creator, who through the ages has been ordering all things according to the counsel of His own will. I have come to see that God is the

Interpreter of His own Word, the Bible. He has not left it to any man, or group of men, to interpret. From time to time, as the understanding of His Word is due to be known, God reveals His truth to those upon earth who have a sincere desire to learn it—just as we read in the Psalms: "The meek will he guide in judgment; the meek will he teach his way." And again: "The secret of the Lord is with them that reverence him, and he will show them his covenant," or plan.

G. A. Reporter: But why, then, did you withdraw from the ministry? Was it, as this New York *Times* story says, lack of faith on your part that prompted the move?

Dr. W: Lack of faith! I would put it stronger than that. I would say *loss* of faith. But now don't misunderstand; I want to draw a clear distinction between loss of faith in *God*, and the loss of faith that prompted my resignation from the Presbyterian ministry.

G. A. Reporter: You want me to understand that your belief in God and in the Bible is still firm?

Dr. W. (interrupting): Most assuredly! My faith in God and in His Word is stronger than ever; but my faith in what I once regarded as the church of God is not only lacking—it has completely disappeared.

G. A. Reporter: Just how do you explain that, Doctor Withington?

Dr. W: As stated in my letter of withdrawal, which was accepted a week ago today by the Presbytery of New York, I have come to see the creeds, confessions and denominations in their true light. The conflicting creeds, and the various denominations which have sponsored them for centuries, have been generally accepted as the bone and sinew of Christianity. Notwithstanding the teachings of these so-called Christian churches, both Protestant and Catholic, we of this generation have witnessed the bloodiest and most devastating of all wars ever fought upon this earth. The published testimony, which is now available to everybody, shows that the Christian clergy of America played one of the most prominent parts in fanning the flame of hate into the mighty blaze that has gone down in history under the name of the World War. And the clergy did this while posing as representatives of the Prince of Peace.

G. A. Reporter: Pardon me, Doctor, but I'd like to get your expression on a point which seems to be specially emphasized in most of these newspaper reports; and particularly this one—

Dr. W. (interrupting) You mean about the church being ruled by money?

G. A. Reporter: Yes, that's it. What have you to say on that?

Dr. W: Some of the New York *American's* story on that point is correct. Let me have the clipping a moment, please. (Pause) Now here, I'll read the part that is correct:

> I first had an ill-conceived idea when I was but a boy. I was elected to be a teller at a church election. The votes were cast. I counted them and found there were over fifty percent in the same handwriting. I knew whose it was, but what could I do? Had I raised my voice I would have been ostracized.
>
> What governs the church today?
>
> Money!
>
> What do you have more than entertainments, plays, sales and the like? Always it is the exchanging of money, in the church. There is one man in New York City today who practically controls a whole denomination here. What did Christ do? He went into the temple of God and cast out all of them that sold and bought in the temple and overthrew the tables of the money changers. He said: "My house shall be called the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves."

Now the part I have just read from this clipping is a correct quotation of my statement.

G. A. Reporter: And would you now add anything to that statement?

Dr. W: Well, I would simply add that honest unprejudiced observers, whether they are within the church or outside of it, can plainly see that the love of money, and the desire to exercise a controlling power among civic and national groups, have brought the so-called Christian churches to their present condition of confusion. The leaders in the churches today are working hand-in-hand with the big business interests and the political groups, according to their own acknowledgment. These are together frantically trying to uphold a staggering world that is reeling to and fro like a drunken man. The ministers of Christendom have clearly forsaken their God-given commission. The confused condition of the church today is very aptly described by the name "Babylon", used in the Book of Revelation. (Pause) My withdrawal from the ministry was prompted by an honest desire to obey the instruction of God, given in that Book.

G. A. Reporter (interrupting): Pardon me, Doctor, but can you let me have that verse in Revelation?

Dr. W: Yes: it's Revelation the eighteenth chapter, verse four, and reads like this: "And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues."

G. A. Reporter: Thank you, Doctor, I have that. (Pause) Now this clipping from the New York *Evening Post* shows that the position you have taken has caused a stir among Protestant ministers. Have you any evidence of that?

Dr. W: I can only say that I hope it has stirred them to look into their Bibles; but the evidence of the stir has probably been found by the reporters themselves when they interviewed these ministers in the privacy of their studies. My observation has been that the people generally—and I am now one of the *people*—I say, the people generally get little or no inkling of the real attitude of the clergy. The only evidence I have is the profound silence maintained by the ministers on subjects which involve their relationship to the people as teachers of the Word of God, which they claim to be.

While it is true that there is a small minority among the clergymen who are now beginning to see the real situation, and are trying to muster courage to take a stand on the side of the living God and His word of Truth, it is also true—as I can testify from experience—that the great majority of the clergy are following precisely in the footsteps of their predecessors, the watchmen of Israel of old. The clergy of our day have neglected the interests of God and, as the Prophet Isaiah says, in the fifty-sixth chapter, 'they are ignorant, blind, dumb dogs which cannot bark, sleeping and talking in their sleep, lying down, loving to slumber; yea, they are greedy dogs of strong appetite which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand; they all look to their own way, every one for his gain from his quarter.'

G. A. Reporter: You say that that statement you have quoted is from Isaiah?

Dr. W: Yes, Isaiah, fifty-sixth chapter, the last three verses.

G. A. Reporter: Thank you, now I have that. (Pause) In view of what you have said so far, Doctor, it seems that you were correctly reported by the New York *Evening Post* as saying that you are neither a Fundamentalist nor a Modernist.

Dr. W. (interrupting): Yes, they have me exactly right on that point—

G. A. Reporter (interrupting): Excuse me again, Doctor Withington; but this story in *The Post* goes on to say that you have found that the Bible does not tell about any hell.

Dr. W: That is one of those points which was quoted inaccurately by the papers. I said nothing of the kind: for I believe, as every honest student of the Bible believes, that there is a hell. But now again I want you to understand me properly. The hell of the Bible is the state of death, the grave. I remember that that story in *The Post* quoted me as saying that hell is merely a state of coma. Now that is perfectly ridiculous, as well as meaningless to the average mind. I say, Why cover up the truth by using mystifying terms which mean nothing and which only confuse the mind?

Every honest clergyman knows, whether he is willing to say so publicly or not, that the Hebrew word *sheol,* which is translated in the Old Testament in some places by our English word "hell", is also translated in other places by our English word "grave". And the fact is, that Hebrew word *sheol* is translated "grave" in the Common Version of the Bible more often than it is translated "hell". If it means grave in one place, or in a dozen or more places, it is equally correct to translate it grave in the sixty or more places where it is used in the Old Testament. Surely no reasonable person, not even a clergyman, would dispute that.

G. A. Reporter: You are aware, of course, Doctor, that some of the leading clergymen of the Protestant denominations, notably some bishops of England, and the well-known head of the Federated Churches of Christ in America, whom the newspapers call "the prince of the power of the air" because of his extensive use of the radio, have gone on record recently as of the opinion that hell is only a myth, that no such place as a lake burning with fire and brimstone ever existed—

Dr. W. (interrupting): Well, I say of such clergymen, Shame on them, for dodging the issue and dismissing the matter with a wave of the hand, and forgetting entirely the heartaches, fears and distress of mind that have been caused to millions of human beings through the centuries by the persistent and dogmatic teaching

of the doctrine of eternal torment. Professed ministers have held that teaching as a club over the heads of their fellow men for generations—and that is saying nothing of the millions, perhaps billions, of dollars that have flowed from the pockets of the people into the coffers of the clergy who have taught that blasphemous and God-dishonoring lie. If hell is a myth, why not come out honestly and boldly, and tell the people what the Bible does teach about those who are supposed to have gone to a hell of torment throughout all the centuries of darkness that are now past? *The Bible* shows that God has made a generous and loving provision for all humanity, and the people are beginning to find out that this knowledge has been kept from them by the clergy whom they have paid well to teach the Bible to them but who have not taught them the Bible truths.

G. A. Reporter: Well, I can say with you, Doctor, that it is certainly no wonder that the people are turning away from religion, as it has been taught and practised in the churches of the so-called Christian world. But in speaking of hell and the hereafter, I am reminded of the present agitation on the subject of immortality. What is your thought on that question, Doctor?

Dr. W: My thought, of course, wouldn't be worth any more than any other man's thought or guess. The thought of God, however, as it is set forth in the Bible, answers satisfactorily and logically the question, Is man immortal? It was the Bible truth on this very subject of immortality that lifted from my mind a great cloud of misconception and error.

In Genesis, the second chapter, we read how God formed man of the dust of the ground; and, after making the organism, God breathed into the nostrils of that organism the breath of life. The union of the organism of clay and the breath of life resulted in a living soul. As the Bible says, "man *became* a living soul." Then when man disobeyed and was sentenced to die, God said to him, as recorded in Genesis 3, "Dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return." When the breath of life and the organism of clay were separated there was no longer a soul, or being. The soul *died*. And so we read in Ezekiel eighteen, verse four: "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." Thus the Bible puts it plainly: "man *became* a living soul," and "the soul that sinneth it shall die." Man *did* sin, and he did die.

G. A. Reporter: Then you would say that man *is* a soul, rather than that man *has* a soul?

Dr. W: Exactly; and that is what the Bible says. A carpenter with whom I was talking recently about the Bible gave me an illustration that to my mind fits quite well: On the floor of his shop is a pile of boards. On the bench is a bunch of nails. He says to himself, I will make a box. He takes the boards and the nails and puts them together, and the result is a box. The boards alone are not the box; the nails alone are not the box. But the two together, joined by the skill of the carpenter's mind and hands, form the box.

Then when the box is complete it does not suit him. He takes out the nails and puts them on the bench, and piles the boards on the floor. The elements are there, but the box is no more. So, in a crude way, this illustrates the making of man by the great Creator. The organism of clay and the breath of life were joined by the wisdom and skill of the living God, and man *became* a living soul; and when the two are separated the soul ceases to exist.

G. A. Reporter: There is a point here in the story published by the New York *World* and also by The New York *Times*, which I am unable to reconcile with some of the things you have said, and I wonder if that can be correctly reported—

Dr. W. (interrupting): What's that?

G. A. Reporter: Well, here in *The Times*, after pointing out how you had withdrawn from the ministry, it says:

> Dr. Withington requested a letter to the Fort George Presbyterian Church, where he teaches a Sunday school class, to be received into that church as a layman.

Dr. W: That statement about my asking for a letter to the Fort George church is not true. I never asked for anything of the kind. It is quite likely that the clerk of the Presbytery gave this information to the newspapers at the direction of the ministers whose duty it was to act upon my letter of withdrawal from the ministry. I definitely requested that my name be removed from their roll of membership. The clerk informed me by letter that according to the Presbyterian "Book of Discipline" the best way would be for the Presbytery to "demit" me, giving me a letter to some church; and that, of course, would put me back to a private citizen. But I want to make it clear that the request for such a "demission", or installation as a lay church member, never was made by me. I asked

for nothing except withdrawal of membership.

G. A. Reporter: But what about the Sunday school class, Doctor?

Dr. W: For the past two years I have been teaching a men's Bible Class in the Fort George Presbyterian Church. The minister gave me this privilege, and I have tried to use it to the glory of God by bringing to the attention of the men who attended the class the truths of the Bible which, during these two years, I have been coming to see with increasing clearness. I have been using in that class the comments on the International Sunday School lessons which are published in THE WATCH TOWER, a publication of the International Bible Students Association.

G. A. Reporter: Then I suppose you are familiar with the other Bible helps that are published by the Bible Students Association.

Dr. W: Yes, I have all of their helpful SCRIPTURE STUDIES, which have been a great aid to me since I read THE HARP OF GOD about three years ago. (Pause) And here's the strange thing, in my opinion, about all this publicity that has been given my withdrawal from the ministry.

G. A. Reporter: What is that, Doctor?

Dr. W: Notwithstanding the fact that I called these books to the attention of the reporters, and even offered them copies, telling them that they would find in them scripture after scripture outlining better than I could the things about which we talked, they dismissed the offer with the remark that they knew all about that and could get the books whenever they wanted them. Two of the reporters did accept some booklets that I offered them; but the published stories contained not the remotest reference to them or to any of the outstanding truths which I emphasized, such as would really be of value to the people who read the newspapers.

G. A. Reporter: That reminds me, Doctor, of a well-known policy of the New York newspapers. Possibly you recall the lecture given last October by Judge Rutherford, in the New Madison Square Garden—

Dr. W: (interrupting) I certainly do! And I recall also the lecture that Judge Rutherford gave in the Old Madison Square Garden in 1923. In fact, it was through hearing Judge Rutherford in the Old Garden on that occasion that I began to look into the Bible with greater interest and care than I had ever done in all my years of service as a Presbyterian minister.

G. A. Reporter: How did you happen to go to the Madison Square Garden to hear Judge Rutherford?

Dr. W: Well, to make the story short: I was walking down Madison Avenue, here in New York, one autumn day in 1923, and a lady handed me a little announcement folder, showing that Judge Rutherford would speak on the following Sunday afternoon in the Garden, on the subject, "All Nations Marching to Armageddon." That subject attracted me, and I concluded to hear him. When Sunday came I reached the Garden about 2:30 p. m. The lecture was to be given at 3. The crowd was already so great that I feared I would not get in; and, meeting a lady near the entrance who had some of Judge Rutherford's books, I bought a copy of THE HARP OF GOD. The lady assured me that they would make room for me and that the ushers would direct me to a seat near the front, in a section reserved for those who were hard of hearing. So I went in; and, though I heard very little of what was said, I could note the earnestness of the speaker, and I also made good use of the time by reading a considerable part of the book I had just bought. That was certainly one remarkable sight, to see that great old Garden packed with thousands of people to hear a Bible lecture.

G. A. Reporter: Yes, Doctor, it was; and here is the point I was going to mention a few moments ago. The New York newspapers were all represented by a group of eager reporters who had been sent to the Garden to cover that meeting. But, as every one who was there knows, there was not a single reference to the event in any of the Monday papers, with the exception of a small item that appeared in the New York *American.* That was the attitude of the press in 1923. Then last October the leading newspapers of New York, including the New York *Times,* the *Sun,* the *Herald Tribune,* and others, not only made no reference to the lecture that was arranged for Judge Rutherford in the New Garden, but these papers even violated their obligations to insert paid advertisement of the lecture after contracting to do so.

Dr. W: Oh, yes; I remember something about that; and those little handbills that were distributed by the Bible Students, all over New York, telling about the lecture and the attitude of the press. There must have been millions

G. A. Reporter: So you see, it is not strange

to find the metropolitan press still pursuing the policy that is aptly summed up in the motto of one of its chief mouthpieces, that they print "all the news that's fit to print"—meaning, of course, such news as is deemed fit or appropriate for preserving and advancing the interests of those who like to occupy the position of control over the people; and it is becoming clearly manifest, as you have pointed out this evening, that the clergy, both Protestant and Catholic, are working hand in hand with the leaders in politics and with big business. But it begins to look as though the sphere of influence of the public press—I mean the newspapers— is being rapidly restricted. The growing development of radio, and now its twin brother, television, loom large upon the horizon of mankind as agencies of instruction and enlightenment and, we might say also, deliverance from age-old superstitions and follies.

Dr. W: The radio is certainly a growing power, and I feel sure that God has provided it at this time so that a knowledge of His truth might be spread among the people.

G. A. Reporter: Doctor, I certainly appreciate the time you have given me, and I hope you haven't been wearied. I see it's getting late; and I don't want to hold you up any longer—

Dr. W: Oh, that's all right! I have much enjoyed talking with you.

G. A. Reporter: Now, Doctor, if the editor of THE GOLDEN AGE publishes this interview I will see that you get a few copies when it comes out. And if you're ever over in Brooklyn, stop over and see us at our new plant.

Dr. W: Thank you.

G. A. Reporter: I thank *you,* Doctor. Good night.

Dr. W: Good night.

A Good Boy Who Loved the Lord and Was Hated by His Brothers

[A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD on a wave length of 275 meters by C. D. Nicholson.]

YOU doubtless remember that Jacob had twelve sons, and that in the whole lot there was only one who always wanted to do right and to be a comfort and a help to others. He was next to the youngest son, and his name was Joseph. I am sure he could listen for hours at a time to the stories which his mother told him about the Lord and about the experiences of his grandfather Isaac and of his great grandfather, Abraham.

When Joseph was a mere lad his mother died, and it was then necessary for him to get his knowledge of the Lord from some other source. It was then that he and his father, Jacob, whose name had been changed to Israel, became such close companions. Is it any wonder to you that of all his twelve sons Jacob loved Joseph most?

In olden times the Lord often appeared to good people in their dreams and gave them messages. Of course, this method is no longer used by the Lord for delivering messages to people, because since then He has caused all His messages to mankind to be written in the Bible. But when Joseph was a mere lad he had dreams which showed that God's favor was upon him, and that he was the one through whom all his brethren should receive blessings from the Lord. Joseph's father understood the matter, but his ten older brothers made fun of him. They hated Joseph, because their father Jacob loved him more than any of his older brothers; and because their father, in order to show that Joseph was different from his other children, had a special coat made for him.

One summer, when Joseph was about seventeen years old, his brothers were away from home with their herds, in a different part of the country. After the older boys had been gone two or three months, Jacob decided to send Joseph to them to find out how they were getting along and whether they were finding pasture for their cattle. His brethren saw him coming, long before he reached their camp; and instead of being glad that their young brother was coming to visit them, they were jealous and angry and wanted to kill him. But the Lord put it into the heart of Joseph's oldest brother, Reuben, to persuade the other boys to simply bind Joseph and throw him into an old well in which there was no water. To this they agreed.

It was Reuben's secret intention to return and get Joseph out of the well; but when Reuben was out of sight the nine other boys saw a caravan of merchants coming toward their camp, who were on their way to Egypt to sell their products, and they sold Joseph as a slave to

these merchants. They then decided that Joseph's coat of many colors, which they had kept, should be smeared with the blood of a goat and dragged in the dirt, so that they could show this to their father and pretend that they had found it and that they knew nothing about what had happened to Joseph. So when the boys returned home and showed Joseph's coat of many colors smeared with blood and dirt their father was heart-broken and wept in sorrow for many days, thinking that Joseph had been killed by some wild beast.

Joseph was sold to one of the officials of the government of Egypt, and in a short time his unusual wisdom was so fully demonstrated to his master that Joseph was put in charge of everything his master possessed. He remained in this position for several years, but finally other hard experiences came to him and he was unjustly thrown into prison. However, as a result of his interpretation of a dream of Pharaoh, king of Egypt, Joseph was released from prison and made Prime Minister.

According to Pharaoh's dream, which Joseph interpreted, there were to be seven years of bountiful crops followed by seven years of famine. Joseph arranged to store up some of the crops that were raised during the seven fat years so that the people would have something to eat during the seven lean years of famine. The famine came exactly on time. This made it necessary for the people of other lands to go to Egypt to buy food for themselves and for their flocks and herds; and the wicked brethren who had sold Joseph as a slave were also now compelled to come to Egypt for bread.

Of course they did not know that Joseph was the Prime Minister of Egypt, neither did they recognize him when they saw him; but Joseph knew *them* as soon as he saw them. At first Joseph dealt sternly with them, but in due time he told them that he was their brother Joseph, and then he made them a feast and sent them back home with much food. Joseph sent with his brothers many gifts to his father; and when Jacob saw these, together with the wagons which had been sent to carry him and his family and their possessions down into Egypt, that was sufficient evidence to prove to him that his son Joseph still lived, although at first Jacob could hardly believe it when he was told by his sons that they had seen Joseph. So Jacob and his whole family now moved to Egypt at Joseph's invitation.

After living in Egypt for about twelve years Jacob called all his sons before him to receive his last blessing before he died. He pointed to Joseph as the one who should receive the choicest blessing. Jacob died; and finally, at the age of 110 years, Joseph also died. The children of Jacob and of his sons, now known as the children of Israel, remained in Egypt for many generations, and Joseph was always remembered as the savior of their lives in the time of famine.

With this lesson we have finished the first book of the Bible, Genesis, and our next study will commence with the book of Exodus.

Objects of Adoration

BECAUSE she invaded their line of business Miss Theresa Moser, an 18-year-old crippled girl, who was exhibiting a supposed piece of the true cross to one of the faithful at Meriden, Conn., has been officially condemned by the bishop of the Hartford Roman Catholic diocese. This business of exhibiting holy relics and collecting money for visions of the same is one of the oldest businesses in the world, and the papal hierarchy insist on having a monopoly on it. In France they have eight arms of Matthew and there is one more in Rome; in France also they have four heads of John the Baptist, with one more in Rome; four heads of Peter are on exhibition, also a like number of the Apostle Paul; and there are also to be seen five legs of the ass on which Jesus rode.

In the church of St. Ambrose, at Milan, Italy, there is now, or was until recently, in as perfect condition as before it was broken up and destroyed by King Hezekiah, the serpent of brass which was lifted up in the wilderness. (2 Kings 18:4) As a matter of course the exhibit of these holy relics is a fraud of the meanest, lowest, most unprincipled kind, because it takes money from the very poor to suport in idleness a lot of sleek, fat, underworked and overfed ecclesiastical politicians. But nobody has the moral courage to come out and sue them for obtaining money under false pretenses.

Little Studies for Little People

(Study Eighteen)

123. At a certain time, the children of Israel were all in Egypt. They lived there a long time, until a new king came to rule over Egypt, who was very cruel and bad. He treated the Israelites so badly that God raised up Moses from among the people and used him to lead the people out of Egypt and save them from this bad king.

124. Now here is the picture. Besides actually going through all these experiences, the children of Israel were showing what would happen to the whole world many hundreds of years later. The land of Egypt, ruled by the bad king, pictures the world in a bad state under the rule of the Devil, as it is today.

125. The Israelites living in Egypt picture the good people of the world—all who will ever love God and try to obey Him. Moses pictures Christ, the Redeemer, who will save all mankind from the hand of the Devil and the bondage of death.

126. Here we see how wise God is. He makes these pictures for us to study that we shall see how He is going to bless the whole world and make everybody happy. That is His plan, and it is beginning to be carried out in this very day in which we are living. As the time goes on, the plan will work out more and more, like the sun getting brighter and brighter in the morning, until finally "all nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord; and shall glorify thy name."—Psalm 86:9.

What Is a Redeemer?

127. When we buy things at the store, we give the store man money or something of equal value to what we want. For instance, if we want to buy a pair of shoes, we give the man the *value*, or equal price, of the shoes. If the value of the shoes is $5.00, we give the man $5.00 worth of money; and he gives us the shoes. Do you get the idea?

128. The man would not take *less* than $5.00 for the five-dollar shoes, because it would not be a fair price. If we give him *more* than $5.00, he will give us whatever is left of the money after the $5.00 have been taken out. This is called *buying*.

129. In a little different way, Jehovah God used His only Son to provide a fair or equal price for Adam. When a thing has been lost and we buy it back, it is called *redeeming*. Our right to life was lost by Adam; and Jesus bought it back, so we call Him our *Redeemer*.

How Could Jesus Redeem Us from Death?

130. Jehovah God is absolutely just. This means that He is perfectly equal and fair in everything He does. Adam was a perfect man before God sentenced him to death. According to justice, another perfect man must be provided as an equal price; or Adam and all his children could not be bought back from death.

131. Anyone less than perfect would not do; for he would not be good enough. A being more than human, a perfect spirit, would not do, either; it would be too high above Adam as he was in Eden. God could not use one of His angels to buy Adam back from death.

Questions on Study Sixteen

123. What was the name of the land where the Israelites lived at the time they came to be a nation? Was their last king a good one or a bad one?

124. What was pictured by the land of Egypt in which the people of Israel lived? Who was pictured by the bad king who last ruled over them there?

125. Whom did the Israelites represent at the time they lived in Egypt? Whom did Moses, their deliverer, represent?

126. What was God's object in going to all this trouble to make these pictures? What will be the glorious outcome for all the nations of earth?

127. If you go to the store to buy something worth $5, what do you have to do to get that thing? Must you pay a fair or equal price for it?

128. If you have less than $5, can you buy it? If you give the man more than $5, then what happens? What does he want for his $5 article?

129. What was the fair or equal price for Adam? How only could Adam be redeemed? Who is the Redeemer of Adam and who is our Redeemer?

130. What does it mean to be absolutely just? As Adam was a perfect man before he sinned, what does absolute justice require must take his place?

131. If anybody was less than perfect could he take Adam's place? Could an angel or other spirit being have taken his place? Why not?

When Little Folks Return Thanks

(*Anonymous*)

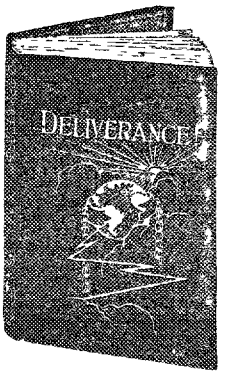
"We thank Thee, Lord, so great and good,
Who doth provide our daily food;
For all Thy mercies rich and free
Help us to shew more love to Thee."

8 Cloth Bound Volumes

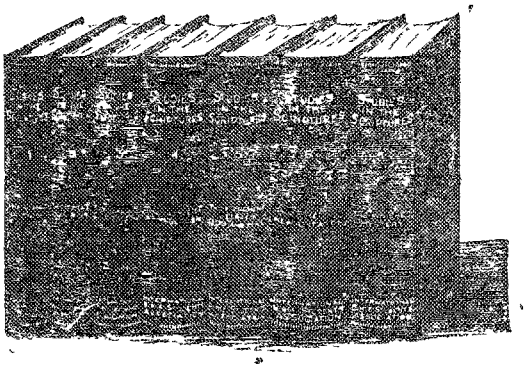
384 to 730 Pages each.

Over 3800 Pages in all.

$2.78 Postpaid.



DELIVERANCE—A message for our time. A message that could only come with present-day inventions. A message that needed the World War, League of Nations, Radio, Aeroplanes, Increase of Knowledge, to fulfil prophecies that foretold our day. Deliverance is the heralded cry of mankind's release from bondage. Read DELIVERANCE and know Deliverance is near.



THE DIVINE PLAN OF THE AGES
Jehovah's plan for man's blessing traced from creation of the earth to the deliverance now near.

THE TIME IS AT HAND
Chronologically traces the world's history. Establishes the dates of history, confirming the Bible's record of the time of deliverance.

THY KINGDOM COME
The Pyramid of Gizeh and its measurements a stone witness supplementing when deliverance will come.

THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON
Correlates the events of the past fifty years with the prophecies of the time of the end, identifying the time of deliverance.

THE ATONEMENT BETWEEN GOD AND MAN
Jesus' redemptive sacrifice. The reconciliation of man with God. The basis of deliverance.

THE NEW CREATION
Scientific support of the Genesis account of creation. Seven creative days found to be 49,000 years. Day of deliverance is here.

THE FINISHED MYSTERY
Penetrating Revelation and its symbolic language that has long hidden the death-blow to bondage. Description of man's deliverance.

International Bible Students Association,
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, New York.

Gentlemen: Please send DELIVERANCE and STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES. Enclosed find $2.78, payment in full.

_____

_____



OLD WORLD DYING

The Golden Age

a Journal of fact hope and courage

Vol. VIII Bi-Weekly No. 205
July 27, 1927

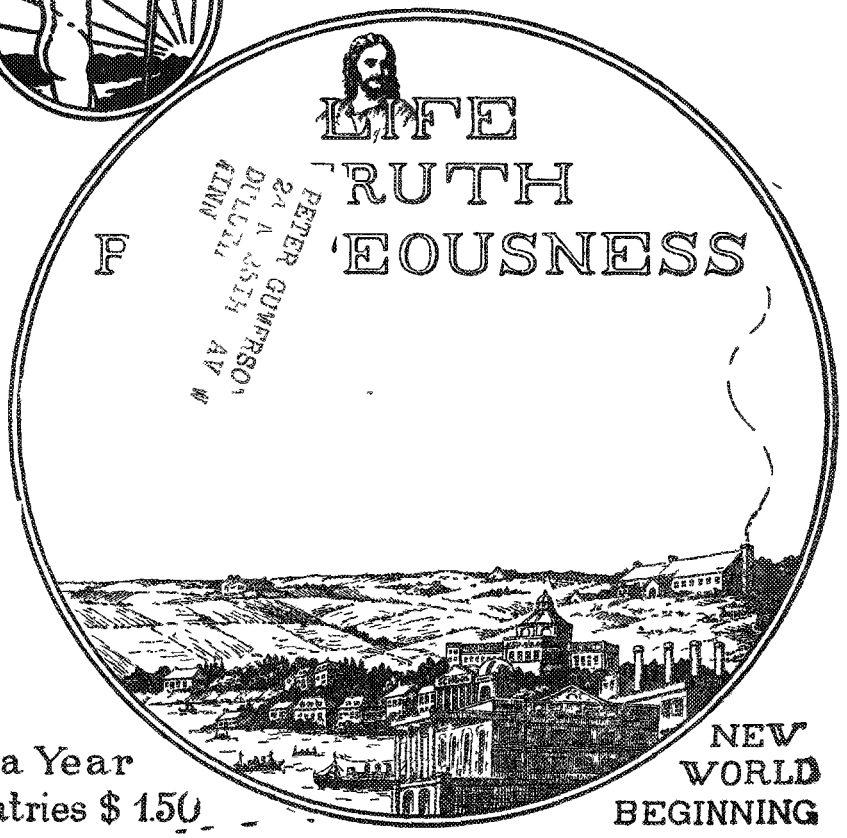


ADVERTISING
GOOD AND BAD

BROOKLYN'S MODEL
POWER PLANT

ORGANIZED
OPPRESSION

THE MOTHER
OF MILLIONS



NEW WORLD BEGINNING

5¢ a copy — $ 1.00 a Year
Canada and Foreign Countries $ 1.50

Contents of the Golden Age

Social and Educational

At Home and Abroad 675
Who Are Teaching the Boys and Girls? 678
Advertising, Good and Bad 682

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

Items on the Mississippi Flood Problem 675
Construction Work on New Bridges 676
No Jew Among Richest Ten 677
Linens May Become Cheaper 680
The "Watch Tower" Model Power Plant 687

Political—Domestic and Foreign

Will Deport Alien Undesirables 675
What the Filibuster Accomplished 675
Bulletins from Greenland's Icy Mountains 677
Items Regarding Mexico and Nicaragua 679
Britain and India 680
Items on Progress in Soviet Russia 681
Young China Demands a Square Deal 685
The Silliness of Sedition Persecutions 694
Silence About Lindbergh's Father 701

Agriculture and Husbandry

Those Fatherless Chicks 676
Plenty of Room for All 677
Exchange of Ideas on Agriculture 677
Argentina's Surplus Beef 679

Home and Health

School Lunch Tasties 686

Religion and Philosophy

Clashes with Apostles 678
Preying upon the Helpless 678
Demons Commit a Murder 681
Organized Oppression 689
The Mother of Thousands of Millions 695
Bible Questions and Answers 699
A Tiny Boat and Its Precious Cargo 701
Little Studies for Little People 703

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by
WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . Business Manager
WM. F. HUDGINGS . . Sec'y and Treas.

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2
Canadian . . . . . 3840 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

The Golden Age

Volume VIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, July 27, 1927 | Number 205

At Home and Abroad

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 256.3 meters by the Editor.]

Not Paid by America

IT SEEMS that the American aviator who has been engaged in bombing Nicaraguan cities is not in the employ of Uncle Sam but in the employ of the Nicaraguan government, or that portion of it which has Uncle Sam's backing. This is not much of a difference, but it is some, and we wish to convey no false impressions. But bombing women and children is a poor way for any real man to make a living. Such an American must be hard up for a job. Uncle Sam should use his moral influence to stop him.

What the Filibuster Accomplished

WHEN the three master politicians in the United States Senate performed their filibuster stunt they caused the suspension of operation of the Federal courts for lack of funds; they prevented a half million World War veterans from getting their pensions for two months; they virtually forced a reduction of one-fourth in the size of the United States Army, and they stopped the government's building operations all over the country. All this was so that William Vare, of Pennsylvania, could be seated in the Senate without having his ballot boxes opened and the stupendous slush fund which elected him duly investigated. Such is freedom.

Widen and Deepen the Channel

IT IS for the engineers to decide what means, if any, can be used to control the Mississippi; but in view of the fact that in flood time the river must carry twice as much water as at other times, it seems to us that widening and deepening the channel would help somewhat. It is said truly that the unused portion of the channel would silt up; and so it would, and it would be expensive to keep the silt removed; but it could be done at an expense considerably less than that caused by the great flood of 1927. Levees are necessary, too. But most of all, America needs a graduated rainfall; and it looks as if the Lord alone could provide that, and we feel fullest confidence that He will do so ere long.

Will Deport Alien Undesirables

IT IS understood that the government will undertake the deportation from the country of the 111,673 aliens who are now in American jails, insane asylums, hospitals, poor houses and charitable institutions. The records of the Department of Labor show that 46,936 of these are to be found in New York City alone.

Mississippi Valley Hit Hard

IT IS enough for one district to have a flood eighty miles wide in its widest part without having added to this a torrential downpour, biting cold winds, and on top of all that an earthquake; but in the Mississippi Valley they have had all these at one time. We should imagine that those who repeat over and over that 'all is good and there is no evil' would have a hard time explaining this situation to themselves, if they live in the affected districts. No one can deny that the flood is an evil, and that the other calamities are evils, too. But the time will come when all evils shall pass away. That will be through the power of the Lord's kingdom.

The Warner Proposal

IN THE New York *Times* James Harold Warner proposes, as a permanent solution of the lower Mississippi flood problem, that the Arkansas, White, Ouachita, Red and Atchafalaya rivers be interconnected, and that in flood seasons all their waters be carried to the Gulf of Mexico by a new channel, which would be a mile

wide and would follow natural channels three-fourths of the way. This seems like a very interesting and sensible suggestion. One thing is certain, and that is that the Mississippi cannot be hemmed in as now and carry the flood waters of forty states. A glance at the drainage map makes one wonder that such floods do not occur every year.

New Haven Has Little Sentiment

NEW HAVEN has little sentiment. In the widening of one of the streets it has caused a fine sycamore known to be 227 years old, and supposed to be fully 269 years old, to be cut down. When the tree was destroyed it was in perfect health and had been the center of an item of considerable historic interest since 1779, when it stopped a volley of bullets from British guns. Perhaps it is just as well to let the tree go and look to the future instead of the past, but it does seem a little regrettable that no other way of routing traffic was possible and that the tree had to go.

The Widening of Allen Street

THROUGH the heart of the lower East Side of New York one of the darkest and dingiest of streets is being widened into a grand boulevard 138 feet wide. This will be accomplished by taking down an entire row of sixty-four old style tenement houses, and probably is only one of several changes of this nature that will take place in New York in the near future, to accommodate the ever increasing traffic and do away with unsightly and unsanitary homes.

Thirty-Two Yards at a Bite

WHAT would our ancestors think of a great dredge such as now is being used to scoop out a place for one of the piers of the New Hudson River Bridge? At each bite it lifts enough earth to fill thirty-two of the oldtime wagons used for hauling away dirt and gravel. This dredge is the largest in the world. It is expected that it will take a year to put in the foundation for the pier.

The Grand Canyon Bridge

THE Grand Canyon Bridge, now being constructed near Lee's Ferry, in Northern Arizona, will be 800 feet in length, with a clear span of 616 feet. With the exception of a small footbridge near El Tovar it will be the only bridge spanning the Grand Canyon. Its floor will be 465 feet above the mean stream level, or 110 feet higher than its nearest competitor, located in Oregon.

Looking After Gas Connections

WITH a view of cutting down the 500 deaths that occur annually in New York City due to defects in gas connections, the Department of Health has inaugurated some new regulations especially as respects gas tubing, which it is hoped will prevent much of this appalling loss of life.

A Wise Parrot

SOMEBODY stole a Scranton woman's pet parrot. She made the rounds of the bird stores, looking for him. As she came into one store the bird called out, "Hello, Mamma!" with the result that the bird was recovered and the thief traced and arrested.

Those Fatherless Chickens

SOME more of those Sunday Supplement scientists now arise and tell us that by means of ultra violet rays they have manufactured a chicken that never had a papa. It is to laugh. All they had to start with was an egg, and that is all any chicken ever had to start with. Any farmer could have told these city rubes that hen's eggs do not always have to be fertilized to hatch. A queen bee is never mated but once, and yet she lays fertile eggs all her life. These as-it-were scientists go on to say that some day they may be able to discover a formula for making a synthetic human being. Well! The most they can ever hope to do is to make a synthetic 'Sunday Supplement scientist'; and that is as far from a real man, made in the image of his Creator, and reverencing and adoring the Giver of every good and perfect gift, as it is possible to ever make with an ultra violet ray.

The Value of the Farmer

THE *Union Record*, of Seattle, calls attention to the fact that the income of the average farmer is about $800; the average wage earner gets twice as much; the doctors and professors four times as much; the lawyer five times as much; the bootlegger ten times as much; the

congressman twelve and one-half times as much, and the cabinet officer fifteen times as much. Babe Ruth, the ball player, gets about ninety times as much.

Origin of the Bowery

THE Bowery, once the center of New York's poverty, cheap liquor and cheap shows, but now a fairly good street, lined with business houses on both sides and an endless line of racing automobiles in the center, got its name from Peter Stuyvesant's farm, through which the street at one time passed and to which it was the entrance. The Holland Dutch name for farm is bouwerie. Peter Stuyvesant was the last of the Dutch governors of New Amsterdam, or New York as it is now called. The Bowery is still a recognized center for the unemployed and homeless.

Plenty of Room for All

THE German professor now scaring Americans by telling them that in three hundred years people will be born into the world only to be starved to death because the soil cannot support them all, ought to visit the little Dietrich farm of fifteen acres just outside Philadelphia where a man that knows how raises three crops each year and clears over $2,100 from his land, besides maintaining himself and family from what he grows on it. There is plenty of room.

No Jew Among Richest Ten

THE New York *American* calls attention to the fact that in the recently published list of America's ten richest men there were no Jews among the number, and this despite the fact that New York City is at one and the same time the center of American wealth and the greatest Jewish city in the world. This shows plainly, as the *American* points out, that the Jews are bent on something higher than the mere making of money. Many of the greatest benefactions of humanity are supported by them.

No Canals on Mars

SEVENTEEN hundred photographs of Mars carefully studied for several years, and spectographic observations of the markings on its surface, have disclosed to the satisfaction of California scientists that what were supposed to be canals on Mars' surface are certainly vegetation, even the color of which has been determined. The Martian atmosphere is fifty-two miles in depth as compared with a depth on the earth of sixty-eight miles. But why the vegetation should appear in such straight lines, like a canal system, is still a problem that has not been fully solved.

A Strange Sight in the Heavens

AT YUBA CITY, Arizona, in the latter part of last April, clouds heavily charged with ice crystals caused the appearance of four suns in the sky at once; the real sun being in the foreground and the three mock suns displaying increasing vividness of color, in all the tints of the rainbow, and the whole wonderful display being backed by an inverted halo almost equally brilliant, stretching its upturned points far to the north and south. Astronomers have records of somewhat similar displays in 1630, 1661 and 1794.

Exchange of Ideas on Agriculture

MAN'S real business is the cultivation of the earth. The cities and all other things are incidental to it. Hence it is of interest to know that this year large delegations of American farmers are planning extensive tours of all the most successful European agricultural countries to see with their own eyes what is being done to keep soil and crops and herds shipshape and at the same time market products efficiently. Moreover, some European agriculturists are coming to Amercia this season for the same purpose. All this is very encouraging.

Bulletins from Greenland's Icy Mountains

THE University of Michigan, in cooperation with the United States Government, is sending to Greenland an expedition the objective of which is to broadcast storm warnings from the mountain tops in the center of one of the two refrigerators of the earth. The other refrigerator is the Antarctic continent. Here the hot winds from the equator are chilled by coming in contact with the snow and ice deposited in Noah's day and not yet thawed out. They become cold and sweep down off the frigid mountain tops, in the icy blasts that make the weather of the North Atlantic and off Cape Horn so treacherous and often so stormy.

A Clash with the Apostle Paul

IN A sermon reported in the New York *Times* a prominent Protestant Episcopal clergyman of New York City is quoted as having said, "I do not believe for one second that Jesus came into the world to die." Well! Paul said, "We see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man." (Hebrews 2:9) And then again Paul said of Jesus that He "gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time". (1 Timothy 2:6) And then again Paul said, "I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures." (1 Corinthians 15:3) But why go farther? The whole plan of salvation swings on the single pivot of Jesus Christ as the ransom price for man. The Bible is full of it, but this dominie says that he does not believe it for a second Babylon is fallen! Forsake her. Her ministers now do not even know the very foundations of the Christian religion. Of what use are they? As aids to Christianity they are like grindstones tied to the necks of channel swimmers.

A Clash with the Apostle John

ALONG comes another prominent Episcopalian clergyman, also of New York, and he is quoted in the New York *Times* as telling his trusting flock that he does not believe that Christ raised Lazarus from the dead, but that instead He merely cured him of epilepsy. Oh, well! What's the use? The Apostle John said that Jesus spake of Lazarus' death. Martha said that he was so dead that when you went near him you had to hold your nose. And Jesus Himself said unto His disciples plainly, "Lazarus is dead." But what are all these witnesses of Holy Writ compared with the wisdom of those who make their living by preaching and "explaining" the Bible today? Verily, the world would be far better off if these present-day preachers, who are really infidels at heart, would all get jobs as coal heavers or garbage collectors and thus be some use to humanity.

Preying Upon the Helpless

ONLY ten days apart a court in Wisconsin gave a Methodist clergyman a deserved trimming for preying upon the mind of a dying man to get the bulk of his money for a Methodist Hospital and in Connecticut another court trimmed a Catholic priest for doing the same thing to a poor old dying Irishman. Churchianity is a business, but Christianity is not; and frequently, and usually, there is no connection or relation between the two. Often the one is the exact opposite of the other.

By Their Fruits Ye Shall Know Them

CALLING attention to the fact that Cardinal O'Connell's opposition to the Child Labor Amendment killed it in both Massachusetts and New York State, because he had his opposition read in every church under his control, *The New Republic* temperately and wisely remarks:

Inasmuch as Catholics are peculiarly exposed in their political judgment to an outside organization which is accustomed to speak with authority and to be heard with submission by its own members, their allegiance to the Catholic Church is not irrelevant to their pretensions as intelligent candidates.

Who Are Teaching the Boys and Girls?

IN A report on the work of the American Association for the Advancement of Atheism, Freeman Hopwood, Secretary of the Association, says in part:

The beauty of it is, we have so many atheists in the college faculties in America. But of course they can't say much about it, as they would be thrown out; and then where would their living come from? But they encourage the students all they can. As the movement grows the professors will become more and more open in their private beliefs.

Digging up London Elephants

TWO huge tusks five feet in length and a foot in diameter have recently been dug up in the city of London. They were found eight feet beneath the surface, where perhaps some elephant was mired at the time of the flood.

Titles to Mexican Oil Property

CARLETON BEALS, in *The New Republic*, says of American titles to Mexican oil properties:

Many of the titles to property which we have been asked to protect, with our money and the lives of our soldiers, are not merely faulty, but were originally obtained, according to Americans employed in the oil fields, by falsification of records, fraud, bribery, and even murder. Legitimate children have been set down in legal records as bastards, bastards have been made

legitimate, minors have been kidnapped, widows have been tricked, public records have been destroyed. The story of the seizure of the black gold of Mexico is one of Borgian violence. Nothing is more needed, in order to establish American capital investments in Mexico upon a legitimate and honorable basis, and to promote sound international relations, than an adequate investigation of this whole matter; nothing else would serve to clear up the dark pages of secret diplomacy and remove the menace of future intervention.

As to Embargoes on Arms

SOME years ago the United States Government suddenly learned that it was unwise to allow would-be Mexican revolutionists to import arms from the United States, as it tended to keep Mexico always in an uproar. Even a child might have known as much. But it seems that the reasons that keep arms out of Mexico are not used farther south. On March 7th, 1927, the steamship "Ecuador" of the Panama Mail Line, fourteen days out of Los Angeles, landed at the port of Corinto, Nicaragua, 3,000 Krag rifles, 200 Browning machine guns and 3,000,000 rounds of ammunition, and since then the Diaz party, favored by the Roman Catholic Church, and the American business interests, and the United States Government, began to get along much better in its war on the Sacasa or Liberal Government. At least fifteen hundred human beings have been killed on each side in the Nicaraguan war, and thousands injured.

Minister Wants Fair Play for Nicaraguans

HORACE G. KNOWLES, former American Minister to Nicaragua, in a letter in the New York *Times* says:

> Without the discreditable assistance our government is giving Diaz he would not be able to carry on his fight against his countrymen and continue his resistance against the will and majority of his people forty-eight hours. His house-of-cards government would collapse within a few hours if Washington would announce that it would play fair and truthfully with the American people and no longer give him its support of either a moral or a material kind.

The Seligman Control of Nicaragua

REFERRING to the control of Nicaragua by the firm of J. Seligman & Co., New York bankers, by and through the State Department of the United States Government, a writer from Nicaragua says in the Dearborn *Independent*:

> Not one word of pertinent truth will the American press publish when coming from American sources on the scene of action, but volumes of futile piffle are being published emanating from extraneous sources or from interests to whose advantage it is to hide the truth.

Since the foregoing was written there have been earnest efforts made for peace in Nicaragua, such as might be acceptable to all contestants; but the United States is sending more marines and more planes, and has determined to keep Diaz in office and to disarm the Liberals anyway, if they do not voluntarily come into accord.

Argentina's Surplus Beef

IN A session of the Pan-American commercial conference the representative from Argentina said plainly that Argentina has overloaded the British market with beef until there is now no profit in it for anybody. His thought was that the United States should let down the bars and let in the Argentine beef, on the ground that only five percent of American farmers would suffer from it. But the point of the matter is that those five percent do not wish to do any suffering on behalf of the farmers of the Argentine; and the other ninety-five would probably suffer also in the prices they get for their products, which they think even now are not large enough for them to live on. It is a natural enough wish on the part of all the nations of the earth that they would like to have Uncle Sam divide his prosperity with them, and they may sometime conclude to get together and try to take it, anyway. Who knows?

100% More Effective

CHRISTIANITY, as practised by Great Britain and America, seems to be 100% more effective than heathendom. Thus, in some unknown way, one Briton, one American and three Japanese were killed when the Chinese Southern Army entered Nanking. Forthwith, in response to the signals of American marines, the war vessels of the two "Christian" nations opened fire upon the unarmed citizens of Nanking, with the result that one hundred unoffending Chinese were slain for every foreigner killed. Nearly eight million Bibles were sold to the Chinese during 1926. If the Chinese study these Bibles diligently they will get to be less like the great powers that shelled them, each day that they live.

Separating Text from Context

SEPARATING text from context, and taking advantage of the unfortunate omission of three words which had been included in the original draft, the British Government has taken the extraordinary step of sending to the United States Government and issuing to the world at large a diplomatic paper criticizing a personal letter sent by the American Secretary of the Treasury to the President of Princeton University. The British Government probably feels that the time has now come for it to throw off its diplomatic cloak, show its teeth and, in the usual Tory style, demand the earth with a fence around it, marked "Keep Off". To every unbiased mind Secretary Mellon has established the fact that, taking into consideration all payments on account of war debts and war indemnities, all the principal debtors of the United States are receiving or will receive more than they are paying the United States. This impression, the true one, the British Government does not wish to have generally made known.

Deflation in Italy

WITH a view to stimulating trade with the outside world the Mussolini government has ordered a ten percent reduction of wages all over Italy, and a ten percent reduction in the prices of most articles sold in the stores. On certain commodities the reduction ordered is as high as fifty percent.

Britain's Rule of India

INSTEAD of building up India to a place where it would be a first-class market for British goods, the Tory policy has been to rob it of the last nickel, with the result that since the year 1881 the average length of life in that country has come down from 30.75 years to 23.5. In the United States, in the same time, the length of life has risen from about 33 years to about 57 years. India's might have risen, too, but for the mistaken policy of exploitation, which seems to be the beginning and ending of Tory statesmanship.

Britain Badly Crowded

BRITAIN has 37¾ million population, or 649 to the square mile on the average, a density now claimed to exceed that of any other country. Eighty percent of the population are in the cities. The World War has left Britain with a surplus of 1,700,000 women, for whom, in the natural order of things, no home and family of their own will ever be possible. There are still in Wales 150,000 persons who speak only Welsh, but it is a dying language. Nearly fifty percent of the Welsh people now speak only the English language.

Forty Miles Transport for Four Cents

THE Manchester *Guardian* contains two items from the pen of Archdeacon Owen which show the slavery of natives in Kenya Colony, a British-African possession. Under illegal orders from the local governor, in one of these instances, the natives were compelled to carry loads ranging in weight from fifty pounds for children, up to 200 pounds for adults, distances of forty-two to fifty miles, for a nominal compensation amounting to 1½ to 4 cents. The poor natives were obliged to provide their own food and to travel back to the point of origin all for this beggarly reward. In one of these instances, in which 471 men, women and children were impressed into service, many of the women were expectant mothers. This kind of government is what is popularly known as the white man's burden. That is the way Kipling describes it.

Linens May Become Cheaper

LINENS may become cheaper as a result of the development in northern Ireland of what is known as super-flaxseed. It is claimed that the new seed produces tow of twice the length usually obtained, and that the new flax is free from sticky substances and more readily amenable to working by machinery than the old varieties. Extensive experiments are under way which are expected to fully confirm the new discoveries. Linens may become much cheaper.

Worth no Longer Head Dressmaker

WORTH used to be considered the world's head dressmaker, but he is now gradually losing his title since "His Holiness" the Pope has taken over this branch of women's attire. The papers tell us that no one can appear at Spanish high mass unless dressed in the uniform which the Pope thinks is O. K. The first of these uniforms will be made at Paris, but afterwards it will be copied in Spain. It

takes lots of nerve to tell the women how to dress. Most of us have to admit that we haven't the knowledge even if we had the nerve; and anyway, it wouldn't do us any good if we had.

Demons Commit a Murder

DEMONS often commit murder by urging human beings to do it. This is the correct explanation of the case now interesting New York courts in which a poor foreign woman testifies that she murdered her babies, or at least murdered one and tried to murder the other, by poison, at the command of strange voices which she heard in her ear. Those voices are the same that the Kaiser Wilhelm heard urging him on before and during the World War. They are not human voices, nor voices of those who have ever been humans, but are the voices of fallen spirit beings, fallen angels, demons, devils.

Pain of Death for Heretics

UNDER this title, at Turin, Italy, on January 23rd, 1927, the Jesuit Father Oldra, clergyman of the church which never changes, never learns and never forgives, gave a good old-fashioned Catholic sermon, urging upon his hearers their right and duty to exterminate heretics, and urging also that they be forward in getting the state to do for them what they cannot legally do for themselves. There would be nothing to prevent the good Father Oldra from coming to America and preaching this same good old Catholic doctrine to Italians here.

New Island in Caspian Sea

A VOLCANIC eruption in the Caspian Sea has brought a new island into being. The initial explosion threw columns of fire and lava three hundred and fifty feet into the air. It is thought that this explosion may have been induced by the withdrawal of part of the immense oil deposits which underly the vicinity and find their outlet at Baku.

Russia Second in Oil

THE Soviet Government announces that during the year 1926 Russia stood next to the United States in the production of oil, having produced even more than Mexico. The Russian production is now something over ten percent more than it was before the World War. The principal customers are French, British, American and Belgian.

Soviet Evens Things Up

BECAUSE the United States refused to permit the Soviet woman ambassador to Mexico to pass through this country on her way to her post, Russia has retaliated by refusing permission to Rear Admiral Bristol of the United States Navy to pass through Russia on his way to China. But the Soviet did let Mrs. Bristol go overland through their dominions. They were not willing to discriminate against a woman.

The Soviet System Suits Russia

THE Manchester *Guardian,* one of the highest class conservative truth-loving journals in the world, says of the Soviet system of government, "Simplified and made truly democratic, it probably suits Russia, and would function there better than any other yet contrived. It is not incompatible with monarchy, even with constitutional monarchy." The *Guardian* expresses the opinion that in the near future, though Russia will hold aloof from the League of Nations, yet it will cooperate cheerfully with the League in some of the world's problems.

Items of Russian Progress

DURING the year 1926 Russia increased her railway mileage by 856 miles. In the same year savings banks tripled their deposits. No unsecured money has been issued in Russia for the past three years. The Soviet is moving as rapidly as possible toward a government-owned super-power development. Their chief consulting engineer is Colonel Hugh L. Cooper, builder of the Muscle Shoals plant, which the privately-owned power combine of America does not wish to have operated in the interests of the people.

English as Viewed by Chinese

A CHINESE writing from London to a friend in Shanghai sums up his view of Anglo-Saxons as follows:

> You cannot civilize these foreign devils. They will live for weeks and months without touching a mouthful of rice, but they eat the flesh of bullocks and goats in enormous quantities. That is why they smell like sheep themselves. Every day they take a bath to rid themselves of their disagreeable odors, but they do not succeed. Nor do they eat the meat cooked, in small pieces; it is carried into the room in large chunks, often half raw, and they cut, slash and tear it apart.

Advertising, Good and Bad *By J. W. Reimer*

A BIG, fat worm is spied by Mother Hen. "Cluck! Cluck! Cluck!" she cries. The little chicks hear the commotion and instinctively rush to the spot. It means that there is something to eat. This is the way Mother Hen makes known to her babies the presence of the big, fat worm.

Mrs. Black Bear slouches through the woods, sniffing here and there for some familiar smell. She is alert for a few dainty berries or some other pleasing morsel. She stops at a large tree, which has the bark worn somewhat smooth. Up on her haunches she rises and rubs the tree with her back, head erect, as high as possible.

Mr. Grizzly Bear is occupied with the last sticky sweetness of honey, which is rapidly vanishing from the dripping paw, as the tongue hungrily licks, licks, licks. He rambles through the leaves and underbrush sniffing here and there for more—honey, berries, or anything that can be eaten by a bear. He stops by a big tree with polished bark. He smells that something he has smelt before. It is on the tree. Another bear has chanced along this way and it is not so large as he. He pricks up his ears and cautiously glances around; for the scent is fresh. Where is she? The advertisement of Mrs. Black Bear is read and understood by Mr. Grizzly Bear. Grizzly is aroused to action by the information thus obtained.

Advertising is not necessarily a glaring row of signs, a newspaper filled with display ads, or the circular letter the mail man delivers, announcing to the housewife the bargains of Smith & Co. Advertising is the making known of anything, through any medium or channel available. It may be the smoke ascending from the campfire of Indians, telling keen eyes on a distant hill the presence of friend or enemy. It may be the Banditore of the Sardinian town of Tortoli, announcing between the blasts of his little horn the fact that fine watermelons can be bought at the first house south of the church. It may be the stars of heaven advertising to the beings on earth concerning the power, wisdom and might of an intelligent Creator, as the Psalmist David says: "The heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament showeth his handiwork."

With the scientific study of the action of chemicals and electricity, and the study of transportation, power, machinery, etc., has come the scientific study of advertising. The recording of results, their study by many minds, and improvements made here and there upon these results is the way much of the "modern knowledge" has been obtained. Occasionally there is originality, but not often. Daniel said, over two thousand years ago, that in the time of the end of this age 'knowledge would be increased, and many would run to and fro'. Man is studying man, and the operation of the mind is "under fire" along with the thousands of other things.

The brain is extremely sensitive and is affected by everything conscious to the senses. The climate, seasons, associates, environment and health influence its action. The things we need, and our employment, help to actuate its pulsations. The memories and traditions of nations; doctrines in religion and politics; the reflections, hopes, theories, discoveries and pleasures of the being; forecasts of the future; emotional sensations and habits of ancestors, are all factors which, in the aggregate of impressions upon the brain, determine the course of action which the will shall choose.

One man conveys information to another man by the use of vocal sounds, motions, objects, inscriptions and pictures. Each seeks to influence the other to act. Generally the effort is made for personal gain or prestige.

There was a time in the past when speech, motions and objects were the only means of communication. Then man began to draw pictures and associate certain ideas with these pictures, much as manufacturers do with trade-marks today. Later came phonetic signs, from which developed the alphabets and spelling of words. These led to the writing upon stone and parchment, then to the printing of books, and finally to the great daily newspapers, national magazines and large libraries of "canned knowledge".

When a human being acts as a result of impulses existing in the creature through heredity, we call it instinct. This is true in the animal kingdom. The bee gathers honey; the ant builds a hill; the beaver cuts down trees; the bird makes a nest; the wasp manufactures paper.

The Power of Suggestion

THOSE activities of the brain called instinct can be played upon by suggestions. Clothing is pictured as improving the appearance. We are reminded of its protection to the body,

and the consequent comfort thus secured. Stylish clothing is presented as establishing business prestige and offering a good social standing. Its use is suggested as a means of attracting the opposite sex. We read the advertisement, desire the suggested advantages, recognize the need, and are persuaded to act. Ways and means of purchasing are made as easy as possible, and the result is a sale.

We are told how good this particular food tastes; how easy it is to digest; what health-giving qualities it contains; the care with which it is gathered and prepared; and the neat, sanitary container in which it is packed and sold. A number of other good things are associated with it. Our mouth waters, and we get hungry for that food—another sale.

The joys of outdoor life are painted before our mental vision. The canoe serenely gliding down the stream; the auto speeding through the wooded hills; the different sports and the equipment for their pursuance and success are repeated to us o'er and o'er. At every vantage point, where we are apt to be thinking of such things, they are intruded before our vision—in the newspapers and magazines, in the store windows and street cars, along roads and railways, upon the sides of houses. Our friends half-consciously repeat the advertising slogans, phrases and arguments. Our minds are aroused and we are impelled to want and to buy **something that may protect, sustain or give pleasure.**

There are many things which influence thought and prompt action. The association with one another influences human nature. The spirit pervading a group is the spirit of each individual in that group. The combativeness and selfishness of man cause business competition, sports and social friction. Wars are a result of it.

Sex attraction is one of the most powerful factors in determining the behavior of men and women—the play, pleasure and hospitality of of life, customs and fashions of yesterday and today. The intellectual life of man lends its weight. The most we possess in an intellectual way is copied from other things or people; originality is added to these from time to time.

All people have followed some form of religion from time immemorial, and today the various codes of doctrines subscribed to by different people form the religions thought of the present time. Curiosity causes investigation, frequently resulting in discoveries and inventions. Dissatisfaction lends to the production of things and ideas different from the established forms and customs. One, or a combination of two or more of the above suggested proclivities can be forced into action by a series of varied suggestions akin to the subject.

Why We Are Impressed

ADVERTISEMENTS are written and designed to create reader-interest and prompt action along any of these lines. There are things which we instinctively prefer and other things which are naturally repellant. The advertising expert knows this and makes use of these mental proclivities. A thing unshapely, dirty, or displeasingly odd is invariably avoided. There is a preference for things which are beautiful, artistic, clean, sanitary, or full of harmonious colors.

Perhaps we can better appreciate this whole subject, if at this point we quote a number of paragraphs from "The Story of Modern Science" (Vol. III, pp. 34, 35), by Henry Smith Williams, which gives a very interesting account of how the brain is supposed to assemble thoughts. After showing that each brain cell is a separate entity sending out roots or fibrils he continues:

> Each of the filaments jutting out from the cell is held, as before, to be indeed a transmitter of impulses, **but a transmitter that operates intermittently, like a** telephone wire that is not always "connected"; and, like that wire, the nerve fibrils operate by contact and not by continuity. Under proper stimulation the ends of the fibrils reach out, come in contact with other end fibrils of other cells, and conduct their destined impulse. Again they retract, and communication ceases for the time between those particular cells.
>
> Meantime, by a different arrangement of the various conductors, different sets of cells are placed in communication, different association of nervous impulses induced, different trains of thought engendered. Each fibril when retracted becomes a non-conductor, but when extended and in contact with another fibril, or with the body of another cell, it conducts its message as readily as a continuous filament could do—precisely as in the case of an electric wire.
>
> This conception, founded on a most tangible anatomical basis, enables us to answer the question as to how ideas are isolated, and also, as Dr. Cajal points out, throws new light on many other mental processes.
>
> One can imagine, for example, by keeping in mind the flexible nerve prolongations, how new trains of

thought may be engendered through novel associations of cells; how facility of thought or of action in certain directions is acquired through the habitual making of certain nerve cell connections; how certain bits of knowledge may escape our memory, and refuse to be found for a time, because of a temporary incapacity of the nerve cells to make the proper connections; and so on indefinitely.

The attention of the being is constantly being attracted by the multifarious things around him. And those things which make the greatest impression upon the convolutions of the brain are the things that will occupy the mind for the time. By reflection upon the memories of the past—the things that the mind has already absorbed and retained—it is further occupied and influenced.

There will also arise thoughts of things which never existed and of which no knowledge is possessed. This imagining will add its little weight to the way man thinks. Suggestions will arouse in the mind trains of thought or impel the being to follow a certain course of action. All these things play upon the brain; and the predominating emotions, thoughts and knowledge will determine the action of the will. Truly Solomon has said, "As a man thinketh in his heart so is he."

Upon the aggregation of all these factors there is built up for you and me to absorb, attractive and well-illustrated advertisements in the magazines, newspapers, books, booklets, posters, signs and through other mediums which are used for the dissemination of information. This can be made a mighty power for good, and also for evil. Every phase of life is affected by advertising in some form or other.

Trade-mark Products

VERY early in history there developed the association of certain articles with printed words to designate the origin of the product. The Egyptians would imprint upon the bricks their signs. The Greeks were known to place upon the earthenware and other articles the name of the maker, or an insignia which acted the same as the modern trade-mark. The Romans were users of lettered signs placed before the marts of trade directing customers where to purchase goods.

In America we have become accustomed to associate articles with trade-mark names and advertising phrases which have been impressed indelibly upon the minds of millions of people by persistent repetitions and associations with the articles and their uses in hundreds of ways.

Think of the many things an individual uses in the course of twenty-four hours. Think of the suggestions which prompted the purchase of these articles: A "Komfo" mattress and a "Simons" bed; the ring of the "Big Ben" which awakens the slumberer in the morning; the use of "Ivory Soap", "It floats"; a "Crane" lavatory; "Gillette" Safety razor and "Colgate's Shaving Cream"; a "Pro-phy-lac-tic" brush and "Pepsodent" or "The New Day Dentrifice"; the "B V D" union suit, "Holeproof" hosiery, "Emery" shirt, "Kuppenheimer" suit, "Cantilever" shoes and "Arrow" collar.

Then there are the "Mazda", "Campbell's Soup," "Look for the red and white label," "Quaker Oats," "Butter-Krust" bread and some cake made of "Pillsbury's Best" and "Royal Baking Powder", "Sun-Maid Raisins" and "Domino" sugar; "Baker's Breakfast Cocoa" or "Postum", "Yuban" coffee, and a few "Heinz" olives, "One of the 57 Varieties"; a "Rex" Sanitized Couch; the "Victrola", "His Master's Voice"; "Valspar," "The Varnish that won't turn white," "O'Cedar Oil"; and "Congoleum", "The Art Rug"; a "Corona," "Conklin" pencil and "Hammermill" Bond; a "Yale" lock, "Kodak," "Ford," "Exide" Storage Batteries, "Michelin" Tires, "Gargoyle" Oil. Oh, yes! and "Uneeda" Biscuits, "Tastykake," also some home-made cake baked in a "Kalamazoo Direct to You" stove and sweetened with "Karo Corn Syrup", "For Goodness' Sake."

Advertising enters into every phase of life and therefore we should know more about it. The effect, power and influence of modern advertising should not be overlooked. This power, which is constantly trying to impress us and sell us something, and by subtle influences and devices persuade the mind to act, keeps the world moving. It grafts evil habits upon the masses. It forces the minds of men to accept unhealthy habits and foods. But it is also a tremendous power for good. It has skilfully placed in the homes the labor-saving devices, created healthy habits, and promoted all kinds of progress. It is the power which moves the world of humanity. It has brought happiness to many a home; and sorrow, often, too.

It is gratifying to note that recently the adver-

tising men of America have become unanimous that "truth in advertising implies honesty in manufacture", as Colgate & Company expresses it in one of their advertisements in the *Literary Digest*. Unfortunately it is possible for a truthful statement to be made in an advertisement, the influence of which is productive of evil; or it may lack that which is for the best interests of humanity. Many statements in cigarette advertisements are true, but are they productive of good?

Effective Advertising

THE value of an advertisement can be determined by the thoughts which it conveys through words and illustrations. The arrangement of the type and illustrations, in such a manner as to emphasize these thoughts, adds to its effectiveness. The easier it is to read the more it will be read. The type used must display all thoughts properly and in relative value. The ad must be of the proper size to be plain and legible.

Character can be built into an advertisement by the proper use of big type and little type, capitals, small capitals and italics. The different faces of types are expressive. Bold-face types remind one of strength; light-face and fancy types suggest refinement and culture. White space helps to make the printing easier to read, and therefore easier for the mind to divide up the thoughts as they are presented.

The constant use of one color, or a combination of colors, will cause the mind to associate those colors with the thing advertised. The national use of Blue and Yellow with the Michelin Tire advertisements is an example of this. When the same illustration is constantly used in connection with advertising it becomes associated with that thing for sale, as the Campbell Kids in the Campbell Soup advertisements.

A unique shape of border and type arrangement was used by the A. B. Dick Mimeograph people in a series of advertisements run in the *Literary Digest* which effectively tied together all the advertisements into one unit. The style of the Bell Telephone advertisements has made a national impression, and they are recognized at a glance as associated with the Bell Telephone Co., because of their uniform shape, style of type and style and position of illustrations and signature.

When making up an advertisement, whether it be for the sale of a product or for the announcement of a lecture, or for any other purpose, it is well to give careful consideration to the following points:

Do the words convey interest-arousing information?

Is it written in an interesting way?

Is it easy to be understood?

Will an illustration help make more clear the thoughts to be conveyed?

What style of type will be easily read and impressive?

Can emblems or trade-marks be used to tie it up to previous advertisement efforts?

How large must it be to get attention?

What shape shall it be?

How shall the type be arranged?

Is it properly balanced?

Will a border help make it more attractive?

Does it conform with the style of the series so as to have association value?

Questions like these will make possible the building of the most value into the advertisement.

Young China Demands a Square Deal

ASTUTELY observing that the thirty-five thousand young Chinese who have received their educations in American and European universities are now asking the Western nations not merely to teach the Golden Rule but to practise it, the Lynchburg (Va.) *News* rises in its pew to ask a few questions and make a few remarks. It says:

Will anyone dare to say that in China today the representatives of the so-called Christian nations are acting in a way that accords with what missionaries of those nations preach? Will anyone dare to contend that they are acting in accord with the professions of the nations that sent them? The Christian nations of the world must do one of two things. They must practice Christianity or stop preaching it to others. The Chinese especially are not fools; they know when our preachments and our actions are in total disharmony, and they are coming, or inevitably will come, to look upon us as not only un-Christian but as hypocritical. And when they so regard us they will despise as well as hate us. It would be far better not to preach to them if we are not to treat them in accordance with our preachments.

School Lunch Tasties *By Betty Barclay*

HOW many can remember the school lunch of thirty years ago? Slices of bread placed together—with butter, molasses, jelly, preserves, or perhaps cold meat between; a piece of cake or pie; and an apple, peach or pear—according to what grew in your particular orchard or what was on sale in the little corner store.

No! This lunch was not particularly well balanced. However, many of us lived in the country, where things to nibble grew wild, so that by the time we were through nibbling at recess, at noon and on our way home, we had devoured enough fruits, barks, berries and leaves to furnish us with all the food constituents our lunch lacked.

Few of us thought of the food value of the teaberry leaf, the cluster of pigeon berries, the Indian plums, the wild cherries, the blueberries or the sassafras bark. We sought these things and ate these things merely because we liked to find them and liked to taste them. Still, we were getting our daily minerals, salts and vitamines just as surely as we do today, now that we know there really are such things.

Without doubt the rosy cheeks of the country boy or girl come largely from the raw fruits, vegetables, leaves and berries that he is constantly eating. He does not need to read of balanced diets, for he balances his diet naturally—as he roots around the orchards, fields and woods, like the little animal he is.

They laugh at indigestion on the farm—until age begins to creep upon them; then they may have it. But is it not true that at this period the raw carrots, the berries and the natural wild foods are eaten less often? Is not this the answer to the question, "Why do I have trouble now when I never had it before?"

In the city, natural raw foods are not to be had for the finding, or for the asking. Not all of these foods may even be had for the purchasing. It behooves mothers, therefore, to furnish as much raw fruits and vegetables as possible to the children, particularly when they are going to school and growing like little weeds.

The wild cherry, the teaberry and the sassafras bark are luxuries, to be had only when Dad takes the kiddies for a ride and proudly shows them the things he loved to eat when he was a boy. Carrots, more is the pity, cannot often be pulled for immediate eating; nor can fruit be plucked from a high tree. Most of the raw vegetables and raw fruits may be secured easily, however, and may be eaten "as is"; or in some cases they may be combined with other foods, into a dish that is both pleasing and healthful.

Here are a few foods that may be used for the children's lunch, time and time again—not all at once, of course, but in rotation, or as the necessary ingredients may be secured:

Peanut butter sandwiches; sandwiches containing both peanut butter and paste made of chopped raisins and orange juice; sandwiches made with healthful home-made jellies; tapioca fruit puddings in little covered dishes; whole fruits of all kinds; a little bottle of rich milk; whole-wheat bread and butter, or whole-wheat sandwiches for a change; a whole tomato; a small dish of stewed fruit; a baked apple; one dish of hot soup, or something else that is tasty (if there is an opportunity for the child to heat it, or if you have a small thermos bottle); graham or oatmeal crackers; and a bar of chocolate once a week or so.

None of these things is expensive. None requires a great deal of preparation. Such lunches, however, will go a long way toward making healthy children.

A little dish of tapioca pudding will always please a child at lunch. In addition to the eggs, milk and sugar, this dish contains tapioca, which is in itself a very rich and easily-digested food. Then again, it may be made into a fruit pudding, so that the child will have the benefit of the minerals and salts of the fruit as well as the carbohydrates of the topioca.

Here is a recipe that may be made up in a very few minutes and will prove very pleasing, either for a school lunch, or for a lunch at home, when the children are able to come home for this meal:

1 quart hot milk
⅓ cup quick-cooking tapioca
1 egg
½ cup sugar
Pinch of salt
Flavoring

Cook tapioca and salt for 15 minutes in hot milk, in double boiler, stirring frequently. Add 1 tablespoon of cold water to the egg yolk and beat well. At the end of 15 minutes stir the egg

yolk and sugar slowly into the milk and tapioca. Cook until it begins to thicken like custard.

Remove from heat and whip in the beaten egg-white. Add vanilla, orange or any flavoring desired. The white of egg may be used as meringue, if you intend to serve the dish at home. This is also delicious poured cold over any fruit or berries, either fresh or canned. Raisins, prunes, figs, dates or nuts may be stirred into it while cooling.

If the children go to school in the country, urge them during the berry season to eat strawberries, raspberries or blackberries at noon, either with sugar and cream, which can be placed in the lunch basket, or stirred into a tapioca cream which you have made for them. There is a lure about "making your own dessert" which will keep them interested as long as berries are procurable; and these berries are good for them, as are the cream, the sugar and the tapioca pudding.

The "Watch Tower" Model Power Plant

[Reprinted from "Oil Engine Power" magazine.]

A STRIKING example of an oil engine power plant installed under virtually ideal conditions is afforded by the recent equipment of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Brooklyn with two oil engine units, rendering their establishment entirely independent of any outside source of power. The careful planning which has justified the description of this installation as a "model plant" is not only reflected in the engine room, but also in the entire layout of the new building erected by these internationally known publishers of religious literature.

The Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, affiliated with the International Bible Students Association, has had a long and distinguished history and the broad scope of its present activities is rendered doubly impressive by the fact that the institution is operated entirely without profit to its sponsors or its members.

All of the workers in the Society's press are Bible students who have volunteered their services; in return they receive a nominal monthly salary and are housed by the Society in a dormitory which is situated a few blocks from the plant. With such altruistic conditions prevailing, the entire staff seems to be imbued with an unusual spirit of progressiveness and devotion to high quality of workmanship.

The output of the Society ranges from 10,000 to 18,000 bound volumes per day, in addition to a monthly magazine which has a circulation of over 100,000. Bibles and tracts are printed in twenty-seven different languages and are distributed to branch headquarters throughout the United States and Europe, from which they are sold by house-to-house canvassers who also work on a gratuitous basis. All of the publications are sold at a price which barely covers the cost of production and distribution.

The most modern refinements in printing and bookbinding machinery have been adapted to the production of this immense output of printed matter, the majority of the operations being performed by automatic machinery. All of the individual machines are fitted with direct motor drive, and in the instances where it is usually customary to heat type metal and various parts of the presses with gas, considerable progress is being made in the use of electrical heating units.

It is not surprising in such a progressive atmosphere, to find the oil engines selected as the sole source of power. In this connection it is interesting to note, too, that the estimates which were prepared, analyzing the cost of various forms of power, were based on the operation of the plant as though it were a regular commercial press, paying the usual wage scale of such organizations. The choice of oil engine power by the Watch Tower Society was therefore made on a cost basis which is entirely similar to the operating costs of any industrial establishment.

The engine room is located on the ground floor at the front of the building. Large steel sash windows open directly onto the sidewalk, not only affording excellent daylight illumination, but also making it possible for passersby to view

the entire installation. In this respect it is a veritable oil engine "shop window".

The foundations of both engines are of cast monolithic. In no place does the foundation or its trench make direct contact with the engine room floor, building, footings, or walls. All of the piping is mounted on steel pipe racks in under-floor trenches, covered with steel floor plates. Compressed cork slabs one inch thick serve as a separation matting between the trench walls and the flooring, or wherever the flooring would otherwise come in contact with the engine footings.

Each system of piping has been painted a distinctive color so that the operator can tell at a glance the function of each pipe line. Couplings have been fitted so that it is possible to disconnect each straight run of pipe, greatly facilitating cleaning the lines or making repairs. Considerable attention has been paid to the layout of this piping, and the resultant accessibility and neatness of the installation fully justify the effort expended.

The cooling water system is arranged so that the operator can flow city water through the cooling packets to waste, or can recirculate the water through a cooling tower on the roof, using city water for the makeup supply. A roof tank is cut into this recirculating system and is arranged so that it can be drained in cold weather, to prevent any possibility of ice formation. All of the valves controlling the water circulation are located in the engine room, centralizing this control in a position adjacent to the water pumps, which are mounted on a concrete ledge at one side of the engine room.

An additional factor of safety is achieved in this model plant by the provision of a recording instrument which indicates the level of water in the roof tank, on a chart in the engine room. A change of one foot in the water level of the 1500 gallon roof tank will cause an alarm bell to ring, warning the operator of an impending shortage in his water supply. Slight Flow Indicators are fitted to the cooling water outlet of each engine, and these have an electric alarm connection arranged to cause an alarm bell to ring if the water supply fails. Thermometers reading up to 212 degrees Farenheit are located in the water inlet and outlet connections of each engine.

An all-steel cooling tower is now under construction for the Society and will be installed on the roof to handle the recirculated jacket water. The hot water coming from the engines is also passed through the hot water system of the building and is used for showers, washing, etc.

It will thus be seen that unusual precautions have been taken to insure constant and accurate supervision of the cooling water supply, but the resulting ease of control makes for such reliability and simplicity of operation that these refinements may be accepted as well established installation practice.

Installed outside of the Watch Tower Society's building, in accordance with the Fire Underwriter's regulations, is a 12,000 gallon cylindrical fuel oil tank. Located near this tank, inside the building is a motor driven Fuel Oil Transfer pump, which delivers fuel oil from the main storage tank through a pipe fitted with a single pass oil filter, to a 200 gallon day tank which is located beneath the engine room floor. The transfer pump may be controlled either from the engine room or from the pump itself at the rear of the building. The day tank is also a cylindrical tank, with pipe connections for sounding, and with a suction and return connection for each engine.

All the wiring in their engine-room is lead-sheathed and carried in conduits. The switchboard design is complete, and the wiring work is first-class and really superior to the average installation of this kind.

The clean-cut appearance of the Watch Tower plant has been obtained without any sacrifice of accessibility or efficiency. In fact the nominal additional effort involved in improving the appearance of their engine room will be more than repaid by the convenient arrangement of all the component units. Even in the preparatory stage the installation of this plant attracted considerable attention in the metropolitan district, and it is undoubtedly worthy of very careful study as an example of the superior operating characteristics which can be assured by well-considered preliminary planning and selection of equipment.

Organized Oppression

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 256.3 meters by Judge Rutherford.]

TODAY it is a well-known fact, to all people who think, that there exist strong governments or world powers on earth. The greatest amongst these is the British Empire. It is also well known that a small minority rule and the great majority must bow to that rule regardless of how oppressive it may be. It is also well known that the ruling factors composing the small minority and controlling the people are made up of men of high finance, professional politicians, and aided and abetted by the clergy, who claim to represent God. The mass of mankind mourn and chafe and fret under their load and wonder why conditions are such. This morning I shall assign some reasons as disclosed by the Scriptures showing why these conditions exist.

A world power is an organized government or earthly organization with great power and having no conscientious scruples against enforcing that power regardless of the suffering it may entail upon others. World powers began to be organized many centuries ago. The superlord or invisible ruler of all such has been and is Satan the Devil.

In a previous lecture we saw how the Devil induced the people to build the Tower of Babel in order to turn them away from God and how God confused their language. This He did to teach the people the lesson that Jehovah is the true God. The people soon forgot that lesson, however. Today we will see how within a short time thereafter Satan organized a great world power that ruled and controlled and oppressed mankind.

If you will follow these lectures you will see that God has permitted men to be overreached by the Devil in order to teach them by experience lessons of the greatest value. From time to time God has demonstrated that His power is far superior to Satan's. This He has done for at least a twofold purpose: (1) To show the people that He is the great Jehovah God; and (2) to foreshadow the complete deliverance of the people and the everlasting blessing of all those who love righteousness.

To aid you in following the consideration of the subject this morning I announce that these are the cardinal points, to wit: Jehovah is God and the Friend of man. Satan is the very embodiment of evil and the oppressor of the people by his organized world powers. The complete deliverance of the people is foreshadowed and the time now is for the people to learn a lesson of the greatest importance.

After the fall of the Tower of Babel and the scattering of the people throughout the earth they gathered in tribes in various parts of the earth. Many of these found an abiding place in Egypt, and there Satan erected his first great world power on earth. According to history Menes was the first ruler. Without hindrance from God, and therefore by His permission, men there built a great world power. It proved to be a mighty military system and a great oppressor of the people. It was an empire of riches, learning and religion; and these three elements combined to rule the people and make their burdens grievous to be borne.

In the meantime God was dealing with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and working out His great plan which He had made from the beginning. In due time Joseph, the beloved son of Jacob, was sold by his brethren to a band of wandering tradesmen; and by them he was carried away to the land of Egypt. Both Joseph and his father served Jehovah God, and the Lord God overruled for good this experience of carrying Joseph away. After a time Joseph, on a false charge, was wrongfully confined to prison, where he lingered indefinitely.

Then the king of Egypt had a dream which he could not understand and which none could interpret for him. He called the magicians, the Devil's representatives on earth, to interpret his dream; and they could not. He was told of Joseph in prison; and the king sent and had Joseph brought before him. Here again the Lord Jehovah rewarded His faithful servant.

By the grace of the Lord God Joseph interpreted the dream of the king, foretelling that there was to come upon the land of Egypt seven years of plenty and seven years of famine; and he advised the king to cause to be laid up great quantities of food during the seven years of plenty to be used during the famine. Joseph was here a faithful and true witness to the only true God, and for his faithfulness God rewarded him. God never fails to reward faithfulness to Him.

The king then made Joseph the first man of the land under the king, and Joseph thereafter

became the active ruler of the land of Egypt: "And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the spirit of God is? And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art; thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou."—Genesis 41:38-40.

Joseph was a great and good witness to the people of Egypt. He showed the people an outline of the Lord Jehovah's great plan to redeem them and deliver them and to bless them. Of course they did not understand it then, but it was written more particularly for the benefit of the people now who are being permitted to understand the divine plan.

During the seven years of plenty Joseph with absolute power had ordered great stores of grain to be laid up. When the famine was sore upon the land the people were in need. Joseph bought all their corn for the king. The next year the people came back and said to Joseph: "We have no corn for sale." Joseph then said to them: "Sell me your cattle." And he bought all the cattle from the people for the king.

The next year the famine continued and the people came to him and said: "We have no corn and no cattle"; and then Joseph said: "Sell me your land." And he bought all of the land for the king. The famine continued upon the people, and the next year they came back and said to Joseph: 'We have neither corn, nor cattle, nor land, but we will voluntarily sell ourselves and become the servants of Pharaoh the king.' (Genesis 47:14-23) Thus the people gave up everything that they might get bread from the hands of Joseph.

This pictured how the people in due time will become the voluntary servants of the antitypical Joseph, the Lord of righteousness, that they may get the bread of life and live. Joseph foreshadowed Jesus Christ, who said concerning himself: "I am that bread of life. ... This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die." (John 6:48, 50) Joseph readjusted the affairs of Egypt and the people were content. **Thus God showed the people how goodness and faith bring the reward of peace and blessing. Joseph therefore was a mighty witness for the Lord in the land of Egypt.**

After the death of Joseph there came to the throne a new king in Egypt who fell an easy victim to the wiles of Satan the Devil. "Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph." (Exodus 1:8) Under the reign of this arrogant tool of Satan the people soon forgot the goodness that they had received from Jehovah through the hands of His faithful servant Joseph. Egypt then grew to be a great and wealthy world power, the like of which the earth had never known. The Devil now overreached the people; they forgot God and worshiped four-footed beasts and creeping things instead. They fell easy victims to Satan's scheme of government.

The ultra-rich were sponsors for the military, the learned became the political schemers, and the priests of the Devil religion led the people into a senseless worship of the Devil and things which he created for them to worship. These three elements, the commercial, political, and ecclesiastical factors which Satan organized, operating together formed the world power by which he controlled the people. Such a world power is properly symbolized by a beast.

The government, and by that are meant the ruling factors, became arrogant and rebellious against God and great oppressors of the people. Images of the Pharaohs are preserved to this day, and upon the face of them will be seen the expression of arrogance, disdain and contempt. Satan established amongst the people various images and false gods which he induced them to worship; thus following his usual practice of placing before mankind anything that would turn them away from the true and living God, that they might not learn about the divine plan. A similar condition prevails in the earth today.

All this time God was not without some witness in the land. Joseph had brought his father and his brethren into Egypt. Their offspring had greatly multiplied, and now there was a host of Israelites in the land of Egypt. These were the people of God who worshiped the true and living God, and from the death of Jacob they were recognized by Jehovah as His chosen people on the earth. For this reason the Devil saw to it that they were greatly oppressed. He would have caused their complete destruction except for the protection of the Lord. Without doubt the Lord permitted His people to abide for a time in Egypt in order that He might teach His intelligent creatures certain lessons which

they needed, and which in due time they would begin to understand.

When Jacob was on his death-bed he prophesied that there should come from the tribe of Judah a mighty One who would be the great Deliverer of the people, and that unto him should the gathering of the people be. (Genesis 49:10) The Devil knew about this prophecy, of course. He set about to devise schemes for the destruction of this promised One. The children of Israel continued to reside in Egypt, and their offspring had multiplied at a greater rate than the Egyptians. Therefore the king gave instructions that the midwives should take notice at the time the Hebrew women gave birth to children and that if a son was born it should be killed, but if the child was a daughter it should be permitted to live.

Clearly this was a scheme of the Devil; he would have all the males killed in order that he might be certain to get *the One* that was promised to come through the tribe of Judah. The Devil was taking no chance of this Mighty One's being born and being permitted to live. But of course he had not the power to thwart God's purposes even though he egotistically thought he had.

God helped the Israelitish women, and the birth of Hebrew children continued. Finally Moses was born, and by a miracle of God he was saved from being destroyed. He was taken into the home of the royal family, or rather into the royal house, and there received all of its privileges. (Exodus 2:1-10) The Lord saw to it that Moses was preserved, because of and through Moses He would now make a type of the mighty Deliverer who was to come; and we will hereafter see how the Devil employed the same kind of scheme to destroy the Savior of the world that he employed to destroy Moses.

Moses had faith in God. (Hebrews 11:24, 25) Moses would rather take his chances with his own people and serve the true and living God than to have all the comforts and ease and honor that the Devil and his world power could confer upon him. God continued to overrule and shape the conditions of His chosen people, that in His own due time He could give a testimony to man of His goodness and loving kindness.

Conditions arose that made it necessary for Moses to go to live in another land. Oppressive measures employed by Paraoh the king of Egypt against Israel grew worse and worse. Their cries came up to Almighty God. "And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows; and I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites. Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me; and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them. Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt."—Exodus 3:7-10.

Moses went at the direction of Jehovah to act for the people of Israel, and Aaron was sent by the Lord to assist Moses. Obedient to the command of the Lord Moses and Aaron appeared before Pharaoh and said: "Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Let my people go that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness." A mighty world power now was Egypt, and the Devil was its invisible ruler. Egotistical and wicked beyond description of human words, Satan caused his visible representative, the king of Egypt, to manifest the greatest degree of arrogance and defiance to the Almighty God. To the request made by Moses to the ruler of Egypt, the Devil's representative said: "Who is the Lord, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go."—Exodus 5:2.

The oppressive burdens of the Israelites were then greatly increased. God said to Moses in substance: 'I will show Pharaoh who I am. Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh.' (Exodus 6:1) The oppression and injustice heaped upon the people of Israel in the land of Egypt furnished God an opportunity to make a demonstration of His power, and to testify again to man that the Lord is the Almighty and Eternal God and that He is the God of justice, wisdom, love and power. The people had forgotten God, and now the time had come for God to go down into Egypt and through His visible representatives, to make for Himself a name.

Afterwards the prophet referring to this event in Egypt, wrote: "And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel,

whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things and terrible, for thy land, before thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, from the nations and their gods?" (2 Samuel 7:23) Then God said to Moses: "And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them."—Exodus 7:5.

In carrying out His plan and purpose God again sent Moses and Aaron in before the king of Egypt and requested that the people might be permitted to leave Egypt. This was refused. Then God sent plagues upon Egypt. The river was turned into blood. There came a plague of frogs, lice and flies. Pharaoh would repent and promise to let the children of Israel leave Egypt, only again to become arrogant and refuse to let them go.

Then God said to Moses: "Yet will I bring one more plague upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt: afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether." (Exodus 11:1) The Lord now began to make preparation for a great demonstration by which He would teach the people and all of His intelligent creatures that He is the great Jehovah God. He directed Moses to call together the leaders of Israel and instruct them that each family should on the tenth day of Nisan, the first month, take up from the flock a lamb without blemish, a male of the first year; that they should keep this lamb up until the fourteenth day of that month, and then it should be killed and the blood sprinkled upon the doorposts and over the door. This was intended as a protection to the Israelites who would observe this law.

"For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the Lord. And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt." —Exodus 12:12, 13.

Moses caused the Israelites to carry out the instructions, and everything was made in readiness for the night. Each family that had taken up the lamb and had sprinkled the blood on the doorpost went inside and waited. On that eventful night, when the arrogant king and the other Egyptian subjects of the Devil who trusted in the evil gods for protection, were sleeping, apparently in security and peace, the great God of the universe caused His angel to pass over the land and cast down their false gods and smite with death every one of the firstborn of Egypt.

None were spared except those of the Israelites who had obeyed the Lord by sprinkling the blood over the doorposts. The smiting included both man-child and beast, even from the son of the king to the humblest in the land. At midnight the king arose and found his firstborn silent in death. The alarm was given and a great cry and wail went up from the people all over the land, because there was not one house of all the Egyptians where there was not one dead.

The king called for Moses and Aaron and commanded that they and all their children leave the land immediately. "Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and bless me also. And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead men." (Exodus 12:32, 33) Thus God, true to His word, gave Pharaoh ample reason to know who is God, in answer to his arrogant and disdainful question. (Exodus 5:2) The Lord had smitten and destroyed all of the Egyptians' images and false gods throughout the land, and had filled the land of Egypt with grief and woe. It is recorded: "For the Egyptians buried all their firstborn, which the Lord had smitten among them: upon their gods also the Lord executed judgments."—Numbers 33:4.

Seemingly this terrible disaster which befell all the firstborn of Egypt, and which threw down and destroyed all their false gods, would have been a sufficient lesson to Pharaoh, and even to his super-lord the Devil, that it is useless to fight against God. But the egotism and arrogance of the evil one seemingly know no limitation. God knew what would be in the heart of Pharaoh, and what Satan would induce him to do. He purposed now to further teach them a lesson: "That the Egyptians may know that I am the Lord."—Exodus 14:4.

A great multitude of the Israelites, numbering more than 600,000, beside children camped on the shores of the Red Sea. After the king of Egypt had mourned a time for his dead son, and

awakened to the fact that the Israelites had fled, he ordered his army of chariots and men to follow the Israelites and destroy them. The Egyptians came upon the Israelites encamped. The Israelites were greatly afraid, and cried unto the Lord and reproached Moses for having brought them there to be slain by the Egyptians. "And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever. The Lord shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace."—Exodus 14:13, 14.

And now behold the mighty power of God. He caused His angel to go before the camp of Israel and to cause the pillar of cloud to stand between the Israelites and the Egyptians, but He gave light to the Israelites. Then Moses, at the command of the Lord, stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.—Exodus 14:21-31.

Having been safely delivered on the eastern shores of the Red Sea, saved from the hordes of the Egyptians, the children of Israel sang a song of deliverance. "Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the Lord, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea. The Lord is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him. The Lord is a man of war: the Lord is his name."—Exodus 15:1-3.

Thus ended the Devil's first world power. Like a mighty millstone it was cast into the sea. Thus God executed His judgment against the false gods and magnified His own name. (Exodus 12:12) The Lord intended that the people should ever remember that day for their good. To this end He caused His prophets to make record of that great event for His own good purposes.

"And Jethro said, Blessed be the Lord, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians. Now I know that the Lord is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly he was above them."—Exodus 18:10, 11.

"Thou, even thou, art Lord alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee. . . . And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt; and heardest their cry by the Red sea; and shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them. So didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day."—Nehemiah 9:6, 9, 10.

"Nevertheless, he saved them for his name's sake, that he might make his mighty power to be known."—Psalm 106:8.

Jehovah was good to the nation and people of Egypt through the ministration of His faithful servant Joseph. The Egyptians failed to appreciate that goodness and refused to take heed to God, but followed after the Devil and his representatives. God expressed His indignation against Satan and the world power he had builded and at the same time made a picture of greater things to come.

Egypt was typical of the end of the world, and pictured the present organization of world powers which shall go down in a terrible time of trouble. (Revelation 18:21-24) God's goodness has been wonderfully made manifest to the peoples of this world. His goodness has been spurned and this has been done at the instance of Satan the enemy. What befell Egypt shall again be repeated, only on a far greater scale. —Matthew 24:21, 22.

But why should God kill the firstborn of Egypt and then overwhelm the entire army in the sea? Was that done merely to express the vengeance of God, and was it done for a selfish reason? There was no selfishness on God's part whatsoever. Life is a gift from God. (Romans 6:23) All the human race, because of Adam's sin, live only by the grace of God and without any right to live. The firstborns of Egypt, of course, came within this rule.

God's plan provided that in the future He would awaken these out of death and give them individually an opportunity for life under favorable conditions. The heart of each one of the governing factors of Egypt was closely attached

to his firstborn. The death of the firstborn, as a punishment for their defiance of God, would teach these governing factors of Egypt that their gods were false gods and had no power to give them life, and no power or ability to stand before the great Jehovah God.

These scriptures above quoted declare that this great demonstration of power was that God might *get for himself a name*. In whose mind did God desire to magnify himself and make for himself a name? Not in the mind of the Devil, because the Devil had gone on in the way of wickedness in utter defiance of God and was then under the sentence of death. It was in the minds of the people of Israel that God desired to establish a name for himself. He had selected that people as His own and would now use them for His own purposes. It was therefore for their benefit, and for the benefit of all peoples of God who should come after, that God performed this marvelous act.

Let the people take notice that Jehovah is the Almighty God and that the destruction of Egypt was but one of the steps in the outworking of His great plan. As the peoples of earth learn that the power of Almighty God operates always in exact harmony with love, and for the benefit of mankind, then they will learn to love and obey and serve Him and will receive from the Eternal One the blessings which He has provided for all those that do manifest their love and obedience for Him.

God had saved the firstborn of each household of the Israelites because of the faith and obedience of their fathers. This should serve as a lesson to them that ever thereafter they would render obedience to the true and loving God. Would they do it?

The deliverance of the people of Israel from the oppressive hand of the Egyptian world power was really the beginning of God's law covenant with Israel. It is written in Hebrews 10:1 that the things of the law foreshadowed better things to come. The things to come therefore must be far greater than the shadow. The lesson therefore that we are to learn from the consideration of Egypt and the Israelites is that all the world powers of earth are under the control of Satan the Devil; that the oppression of mankind will continue so long as the Devil is permitted to rule; that within a short time God will restrain Satan the Devil and destroy his organization; and that the way of relief of mankind from the oppressors is now to turn away from the evil systems and serve God and patiently wait for the day of complete deliverance.

Mankind has so long been under the control of Satan that he is fearful to break away. He reasons that he must take a certain course in order to get on. All those who love the Lord begin to cast away all fear. They hear and heed the words of the Lord God, who says to them in Proverbs 3:5, 6: "Trust in the Lord with all thine heart: and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths."

This morning I commend to you the Word of the Lord and that you study it and follow it because His Word, and that alone, leads the way to complete deliverance and to the blessings of everlasting life. In my lecture next Sunday I shall submit to you proof showing that God foreshadowed His righteous government, evidences of which righteous government are now beginning to be manifest to the people.

The Silliness of Sedition Persecutions

THE late Charles P. Steinmetz, greatest of the world's electrical engineers, one of the most honored and honorable of America's citizens, was exiled from Germany because he was a Socialist, came to America by steerage and managed to get ashore from Ellis Island only because a friend who was with him showed a considerable sum of money and guaranteed that he would not become a public charge. In the truest sense he helped to make America what it is today, and this was only possible because some German officials were as imbecile as are many American officials; they maltreated him because he was a Socialist. Germany lost him and America gained him and the whole world profited by their imbecility. We get this idea from the able and progressive *Commerce and Finance*, a journal for thinkers, not morons.

The Mother of Thousands of Millions *By C. J. Woodworth*

"And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of millions."—Genesis 24:60.

IF SOME of us had been standing by when Laban said this to his only sister we might have been inclined to suggest to Laban that he was being a little generous in his wishes, and that a few less in the family would suit Rebecca just as well.

And probably if Laban heard our objection he would have responded something to this effect, "I do not know how I came to say the thing I just said, but it seemed to pop into my head. I meant, of course, that I wished that her posterity would some time become a great people."

In a natural way what Laban looked for has come to pass. Rebecca was the mother of Jacob, or Israel, as he is called; and all the Israelites according to the flesh that have ever lived in the world, or now live, are her descendants.

Today there are 10,527,000 Jews in Europe, of whom 3,500,000 are in Poland, 3,263,000 are in Russia and 295,000 are in Great Britain and Northern Ireland. There are 3,742,000 in North America, of whom 126,000 are in Canada and 3,600,000 are in the United States. The Jews in New York City number 1,643,000, or twenty-nine percent of the population. There are 108,000 Jews in South America; 614,000 in Asia, of whom, in the year 1925, there were 115,151 in Palestine; there are 565,000 in Africa and 24,000 in Oceania, making the present Jewish population of the world 15,580,000, according to the latest and most reliable statistics.

According to the Bible chronology Rebecca became the wife of Isaac when he was forty years old, which event occurred in the year 1980 B. C. Her sons, Jacob and Esau, were born twenty years later, or in 1960 B. C. The total time, therefore, from the birth of Jacob down to the year of our Lord 1927 was 3886 years.

Figuring that Rebecca's descendants have gradually grown in numbers from the birth of Jacob until now, and that three generations have appeared in each century, the total number of her direct descendants that have ever lived has by this time amounted to 908,158,200, or a little less than even one thousand millions. But it is nevertheless a very considerable family, amounting altogether to about the present population of all of the great continent of Asia; and in a natural way Laban's wish for his sister may be said to have been gratified.

New Testament Furnishes Key

IT IS not until we come to the New Testament that we can begin to understand the full importance of this item of ancient history. In his epistle to the Galatians Paul discusses at some length events in the lives of Abraham, Hagar, Ishmael, Sarah and Isaac. Hagar, he reminds us, represents the Law Covenant; and her child Ishmael represents the Jewish people. Sarah, he further reminds us, represents the Oath-bound Covenant of God that all the nations, kindreds and families of the earth shall be blessed; while Isaac represents The Christ, the Promised Seed, which is to bring in all the promised blessings. From these several items we see plainly that he wishes us to understand that in the major events of his life Abraham represented Almighty God. The apostle sums up his argument to the Galatians as follows:

"Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law? For it is written, that Abraham had two sons; the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise. Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not; for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband. Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. . . . Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage."—Galatians 4:21-28; 5:1.

With the understanding that Abraham represents Almighty God, that his wife Sarah represents the Oath-bound Covenant and that Isaac represents The Christ, we approach the outstanding events in the lives of Abraham and

Isaac with confidence that we shall find in them much that will throw light upon God's great plan of the ages; and such we do find. The twenty-fourth chapter of Genesis, which contains the account of the marriage of Isaac and Rebecca, is no exception to this rule. We examine the account.

The Servant and the Camels

ABRAHAM summoned his eldest servant that ruled over all that he had, and admonished him to find a wife for Isaac. He was not to take a wife for him from among those who had no relationship to Abraham, but was to go to Abraham's own country and to his own people. Twice Eliezer was admonished that he must not take Isaac with him on the journey. Isaac's chance for a bride depended upon the willingness of the bride-to be to follow Eliezer to a land that she knew not of, and without ever having seen her intended husband.

When Eliezer set out upon his journey he took with him ten camels. These camels were essential for the journey he was then to make, much of which was across a desert. The camel has been specially built by the Almighty for traversing desert spaces. The variety in use in Abraham's time, as today, had the remarkable arrangement of its interior economy which enabled it to go for four or more days without drinking; yet it has the extraordinary faculty of being able to smell water from a great distance and, oddly enough, after rushing to a pool to quench its thirst first stirs it with its feet, making the water muddy before drinking.

On the march the camel requires but a pound of food per day. Its two humps, swollen with fat while food is plenty, become reservoirs upon which the animal draws until his journey is finished. Equipped with lofty stature, great agility, eyes that discover minute objects at a distance, a sense of smell of prodigious acuteness, great patience and forbearance even to the point of self-sacrifice, and with dense wool which averts the solar heat and nightly cold, and when added to all this the female gives milk to feed the rider, we see in the camel one of the grandest illustrations of the Almighty's power and goodness to men that we can conceive. Without the camel the desert was until very recently impassable for human beings.

The Arrival at Haran

ON ARRIVAL at Haran, Eliezer prayed for guidance and received an immediate answer to his prayer. Forth from the city came the beautiful Rebecca and, in response to his request for a drink, not only gave him water but volunteered to draw water also for the ten camels until they had done drinking. All this was as Eliezer had prayed that it might be. As soon as the camels had done drinking he made her a gift of a golden earring and two golden bracelets. Then she invited him to share the hospitality of her home; and he bowed his head and reverently worshiped the Lord, while she ran to her home to tell them the news.

Out came Laban, Rebecca's brother, and said, "Come in, thou blessed of the Lord; wherefore standest thou without?" In came Eliezer and his servants; but before they would eat the meal which was set before them, Eliezer made them all hear his story, which was in part:

"I came this day unto the well, and said, O Lord God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go; behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw water, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink; and she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the Lord hath appointed out for my master's son. And before I had done speaking in my heart, behold, Rebecca came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew water: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee. And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drink; and I will give thy camels drink also. . . . And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the earring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands. And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the Lord, and blessed the Lord God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my master's brother's daughter unto his son."–Gen. 24:42-48.

Laban and his mother at once perceived that the thing was from the Lord and agreed that Rebecca should go. Eliezer gave valuable jewels of gold and silver to all the family, remained over night and straightway in the morning said,

"Send me away unto my master." What had seemed so easy the night before seemed not so easy by the morning light. Laban and his mother wanted Rebecca to remain at least ten days; but Eliezer was insistent, saying, a second time, "Send me away, that I may go to my master."

The Decision of Rebecca

THE decision was left to Rebecca herself. She was summoned. They said to her, "Wilt thou go with this man?" And she said, "I will go." It was then that Laban uttered the words of our text: "And they blessed Rebecca, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them. And Rebecca arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebecca, and went his way."

As we attempt now to understand the full import of this important event in the life of Abraham, starting out with the knowledge that Isaac represents Christ and that Abraham represents the heavenly Father, and as we know from many scriptures that it is the heavenly Father's purpose to have a bride for Christ, we seem to have no difficulty in seeing that Rebecca beautifully represents that bride, and the servant who came to persuade her to come was the holy spirit of God.

The Quest of the Holy Spirit

THE holy spirit means the invisible power or energy or influence of the Almighty. It is not a servant in the sense that it is a separate person from the Almighty, but it is very properly represented here as the eldest servant because there has never been a time when this power of Jehovah has not been in existence, and it is also true that this holy spirit has ruled over all that God has. It has not ruled over a great place of eternal torture, because there is no such place; but it has ever been the means by which God has fulfilled His will in the remotest parts of the universe. Thus, in the formation of our earth, and in its preparation to be the home of man, we read that the spirit of God moved upon or hovered over the face of the primeval waters which once enveloped this globe like a swaddling garment.

When the holy spirit went forth to find the bride of Christ, it was not sent to those that were aliens and strangers and enemies of the Almighty, but to His own people and His own land. It should be remembered that this earth does not belong to the Devil. It does not even belong to man, except as God sees fit to give it to him. Most emphatically, the earth is the Lord's and the fulness thereof, the world and they that dwell therein; and the time is surely coming when the transgressors will be rooted out of it and His rightful ownership will be undisputed.

When Eliezer set out on his quest he was twice told not to take Isaac with him. Thus is represented the fact that during the long period of the Gospel Age, from the First Advent of Christ to the Second Advent, Christ was not to return to earth, but was to patiently wait, at the Father's right hand, until the due time when His bride should be presented to Him. The holy spirit was to do all the wooing, and it was to be done at a great distance.

When Abraham left Ur, with his father and brothers, he left a city wholly given over to idolatry; and when he left Haran his relatives were still more or less tinctured with it; and so, though there have always been in the world some who were feeling after God if haply they might find Him, yet when our heavenly Father turned away His face from man, after the fall of our first parents, the world in general was given over to a reprobate mind, the truth of God was changed into a lie, and men worshiped and served the creature more than the Creator.

The Bearer of the Holy Spirit

FOR the long journey both ways between Canaan and Haran the servant of Abraham used the only adequate means of transportation, camels, ten of them. These ten camels seem to nicely represents the Word of God, which is the vehicle used by God to carry the message to the bride of Christ. As the camel has stored up within itself food and water sufficient to carry its riders hundreds of miles across the burning sands, and even to feed them on the way, so God's Word has within itself all that is necessary to enable any prospective member of this class to make his calling and election sure. If he will mount himself securely upon it, he can be sure that it will faithfully carry him to his destination, provided, of course, that he will continue to entrust himself to the guidance of God's holy spirit.

The number of camels which Eliezer took for

his journey is significant, because ten stands for completeness, in its application to earthly things. Familiar illustrations are the parables of the ten virgins, the ten talents, the ten pounds, the ten pieces of silver, and the promise that those who most faithfully attend to the interests of the Lord's kingdom would have authority over ten cities. The Scriptures contain many other illustrations. Abraham gave a tenth of the spoil to Melchisedec. God chooses to place the full control of earth's affairs in the hands of the Melchisedec priesthood. The Bible is complete, and it is perfectly suited to the work which it is set apart to do.

The Lord Knoweth Them that Are His

AS ELIEZER unerringly guided his camels to the city of Haran, so God's holy spirit unerringly guides the progress of His Word throughout the ages and throughout the earth so that it shall unfailingly find those who are His. The Word of the Lord standeth sure. The Lord knoweth them that are His.

As Rebecca came forth promptly upon Eliezer's arrival and with true hospitality, generosity and kindness not only received him and provided for him, but also received the camels, and made provision for them, so those who shall be accounted worthy to be of the bride of Christ not only have a readiness to receive God's holy spirit but they also have a readiness to receive God's Word. God's holy spirit does not communicate to any the things of the high calling until the Word of God is entertained, as well as its spirit.

As Eliezer forthwith gave Rebecca a golden earring and two bracelets of ten shekels' weight so we can see how the holy spirit promptly blesses the hearing of the call to be of the bride of Christ and thereafter guides the activities, the hands, the powers, blesses them, endows them in a way never before enjoyed.

Recognition of the Hand of God

AS LABAN and his mother were quick to recognize the hand of God in the call of Rebecca to be the bride of Isaac, so those who have reverence for God, whether or not they shall themselves be found worthy to be of the bride class, see the power of God manifest in the affairs of those who receive the divine invitation and whole-heartedly accept it.

As Eliezer then gave jewels to all the family and remained with them all night, so great blessings, blessings of untold value, have come to all who are in close sympathy with the bride class, and who desire for her that she may make her calling and election sure. These blessings have been with them throughout the long nighttime of the Gospel Age.

As early in the morning Eliezer's first message, twice repeated, was, "Send me away that I may go unto my master," so, early in the dawn of the Millennial day, it becomes apparent that the bride of Christ is for ever to leave behind her earthly hopes and aims and ambitions; and across the unknown spaces that separate her from the One whom having not seen she loves, she must go, in the face of all difficulties, under the guidance of God's holy spirit, but with the sure and faithful support of God's Word, to the end of her journey.

As Rebecca's loved ones desired her to make her calling and election sure and yet desired to retain her a little longer with them, ten days at the least, so those who are near and dear to the bride would fain have her linger with them indefinitely, until their desires for her companionship should be fully satisfied; but that is not to be.

Two Classes on the Camels

AS THE final decision was left to Rebecca and she was summoned and faced with the question, Will you go at once with this man? and responded without hesitation, I will go, so the real decision is with the bride class herself; and just as soon as she realizes that the invitation is to her, she promptly accepts, no matter what difficulties may be in the way.

As, when Rebecca started on her journey, she was accompanied by her damsels, so we see that while the bride class takes her journey to her heavenly home, she is also accompanied by a considerably greater number that take the same journey, mounted on the same camels, guided by the same guide and suffering the same experiences, but not receiving so great honors at the end of the way. These are the great company that come up out of the great tribulation, the virgins her companions that enter in with the bride into the King's palace, heaven itself.

The Mother of All Mankind

AND now we come once more to Laban's words, "Be thou the mother of thousands of millions." Nobody will ever be fit to be of

the bride of Christ unless such have it in their hearts to wish to mother the whole human family; and that is exactly the great honor which has been reserved for the bride of Christ. Now humanity is, for the most part, lying silent in the grave. In the days of Christ's kingdom all these sleeping ones will be awakened; and as they come forth from the tomb they will need instruction, guidance, assistance and comfort.

In other words they will need to be brought up, and the one that will bring them up will be the one that is best suited to the task. It will be one who has shared the same experiences, had the same trials, the same sorrows, the same longings and the same tendencies. It will be those individuals, once of the earth earthy, but then the members of the heavenly bride of Christ. Not inventing or carrying any figures to extremes the bride of Christ will, in a sense, mother the whole human family; i. e., she will do for them what a human mother would be glad to do, lift them up to perfection.

Will those who are restored from death appreciate this? You said it. Listen to the words of the prophet, "The ransomed of the Lord shall return [from the tomb], and come to Zion [come into harmony with God's organization], with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads. They shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away."—Isaiah 35:10.

And how many of them will there be when they have all come back and when all have been restored to perfection? We cannot say for a certainty, but the best estimates are that they will be in the neighborhood of twenty thousand millions, and that seems to be the real significance of Laban's desire for Rebecca. Rebecca was, in the allegory, a fine picture of the bride of Christ, who will, indeed, in God's great plan of the ages at length become the mother of the thousands of millions of restored humanity.

But this is not all, not quite. For in the ages to come God will show the exceeding riches of His grace toward those who are now in Christ Jesus our Lord; and without a doubt they will have the blessed, happifying experiences of seeing all the planets of all the suns that are now created or that are yet to be created, filled with other thousands upon thousands of millions who will look to them for guidance, help and all the finest and noblest traits of motherhood, and never look in vain.

Bible Questions and Answers

[Page 3 from station WBBR on a wave length of 256.3 meters]

QUESTION: Did Jesus ever state that in order to be His follower or disciple one, in addition to keeping His words, had to join either the Catholic, or the Methodist, Baptist, or some other Protestant church?

ANSWER: No. Jesus never associated any of His disciples to join any of these church organizations. Of course any one can join whatever organization he wishes. But the point is that there is something different between being a Christian and being a member of any one or all of these denominations. The test of being a Christian is this: Are you doing the will of God as expressed in the Bible by Christ, the apostles and the prophets? Membership in the Catholic, Methodist or some other church is not required.

Jesus said in John 8:31, 32. "If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." If any one in the radio audience can find us one scripture in the Bible that says that the Christian should become a Catholic or Methodist or Baptist, send that scripture to us. Give us the book in the Bible, the chapter and the verse where it is found.

The difficulty with the most of the church goers is this: They have accepted as truth many things for which there is no proof in the Bible. The leaders, the clergy, not understanding the Bible themselves, have blinded the people. When the clergy pass the collection basket the people throw in the money; when the clergy urge alms for masses the poor people in desperation give of their substance, thinking that they are relieving the suffering of the poor relatives in purgatory; when the preachers urge the boys to go to war, millions like ignorant goats are slaughtered. These facts cannot be denied.

Even Jesus said concerning the blind religious teachers of His day, as is stated in Mat-

thew 15:14, "And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch." The hypocrisy and sham of this church business makes a sane Christian sick.

QUESTION: What does the Apostle Paul mean when he says, in 1 Thessalonians 5:21, "Prove all things; hold fast that which is good"?

ANSWER: He meant that the Christian is to test the doctrines of religion by a comparison with the Bible. The apostle was very much concerned that the Christian should be established in the truth as presented in the Bible. The Bible is the only final standard to determine whether any statement is true or false. In Isaiah 8:20 we read, "To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light [truth] in them." The Bible encourages Bible study. Every Christian is encouraged to prove whether his doctrines are approved by God, and this can be done only by a comparison with the Bible.

In 2 Timothy 2:15 we read, "Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." It will be recalled that the Bereans were highly commended, because by a diligent comparison with the Bible they tested the sayings and doctrines which the Apostle Paul taught them. In Acts 17:11 we read, "These [Bereans] were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so." One cannot be a Christian without knowledge as to what is pleasing to God. A Christian cannot get that knowledge unless he studies the Bible or literature that is in accord with the Bible.

QUESTION: I have read of people going insane over religion. Would you say that it was imaginary or real religion that caused it?

ANSWER: It was imaginary religion that caused it. Nobody ever went insane from studying the Bible. In fact the study of the Bible creates a sound mind in the individual, the very opposite to insanity. In 2 Timothy 1:7 we read, "For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind." This soundness of mind is the result of the operation of the holy spirit and a study of the Word of Truth. If one becomes insane from the study of religion you can be assured that he has a different kind of religion than the Bible teaches.

It is, indeed, possible for one to become insane from believing in the religions of the various creeds which teach eternal torment, puragtory, the trinity and the immortality of the soul, or from believing in a religion that teaches young men to go to war and slaughter other individuals. It is a fact that the majority of the inmates of the insane asylums and penitentiaries were early taught the doctrines of eternal torment for the wicked, or they have been taught purgatory. These doctrines are not taught in the Bible. Others believe in rolling on the floor, shouting, speaking with tongues, etc., but such religion is not taught in the Bible. We can not blame the Bible for such false religions.

QUESTION: In Luke 2:10 we read, "Behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people." When will these words be fulfilled, since only a few people have heard the gospel up to the present time?

ANSWER: These words will be fulfilled during the kingdom time. In Isaiah 11:9 we read, "They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain [kingdom]; for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea." Jesus showed that the kingdom was the fulfilment of the glad tidings. In Luke 8:1 we read that "he [Jesus] went throughout every city and village, preaching and showing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God."

QUESTION: Will reading the Bible through, say seven times, give one a clear knowledge of the truth?

ANSWER: No. There are several other requisites besides the reading of the Bible in printed sequence to come to a knowledge of the truth. In the third chapter of Second Timothy the Apostle Paul speaks of certain individuals as being lovers of their own selves, boasters, blasphemers, traitors, heady and high-minded, lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God. Concerning these the apostle writes that they are "ever learning, and never able to come to a knowledge of the truth".

The requisites to understand the Bible are to recognize Christ Jesus as your personal Savior, to make a full and unreserved consecration to

do God's holy will, and to be justified and begotten of the holy spirit. One must have a heart's desire to know the truth, he must study the Bible topically, and such other literature as is in harmony with the Bible. The most valuable literature to assist one to understand the Bible is published by the International Bible Students Association. This literature is a topical digest of all of the Bible doctrines. Thousands of people over the entire earth have been able to understand the Bible for the first time after reading this literature.

QUESTION: Please explain Matthew 23:14, "But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation."

ANSWER: The scribes and Pharisees were the religionists of Jesus' day. Jesus called them hypocrites, because they pretended to represent God and the Word of Truth and really led the people into error. At heart their chief concern was not the praise and honor of God; they were selfish, seeking their own pleasure and ease. The Master said that they devoured widows' houses, meaning that they were after the money; these Pharisees must certainly have been in sympathy with the modern spirit of taking up collections if they did not do it in fact. They made long prayers to be heard of men, just as many do today. Therefore Jesus said that they would receive the greater damnation, because pretending to be what they were not they were hypocrites and therefore were more reprehensible than sinners who know not the truth.

Silence About Lindbergh's Father

THE silence about Colonel Lindbergh's father is so thick that you could cut it with a knife. His father was a Protestant and a member of the Non-Partisan League, two strong indications that he made use of his brains. In 1917 he dared to write a book against those who had brought on the war, and another book in 1920 against the profiteers. Young Lindbergh's landing in America was made an occasion for glorifying the representatives of political principles for which his father had no use, for glorifying the army and navy which had less than a little to do with his flight, and for glorifying the Roman Catholic Church in that Lindbergh, a Protestant, was caused to dismount from his automobile and receive a useless blessing at the hands of Cardinal Hayes when the great New York parade of which he was the central figure passed St. Patrick's Cathedral on Fifth Avenue. Then the Brooklyn parade was arranged to terminate at the K. of C. headquarters, where Lindbergh was banqueted. Anything for a little cheap glory, even at the expense of a brave and intrepid young man.

A Tiny Boat and Its Precious Cargo

[A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD on a wave length of 275 meters by C. D. Nicholson.]

THE palace of the king was located near the banks of a great, slowly moving river; for the country was low and flat and the water could not flow swiftly toward the sea or ocean. The banks of the river were carpeted with soft, green grass, and growing in the edges of the water were thousands and thousands of flags, cattails and bulrushes. Such description fits most rivers running through the lowlands of any warm country, but this particular river was located in the land of Egypt and no doubt was the one now called the Nile. The king had a beautiful daughter, perhaps fifteen to eighteen years of age. She was the only child in his family and was very dearly loved. On one bank of the river near the palace, a group of willow trees formed a secluded spot. Here the king built a bathing beach for his beautiful daughter.

The descendants of Israel had now lived in Egypt for more than 150 years and had greatly multiplied in numbers. Beginning with only seventy people when they moved to Egypt at the special invitation of Joseph and the king, they had now become a multitude of more than half a million people. They were divided into groups or sections, and superintendents or mas-

ters were put over each group to make them work for the king.

In due course, Pharaoh found that making slaves of the Israelites only caused their numbers to increase, and if war with some other nation should come, the Hebrews would now certainly join the enemy. Pharaoh therefore sent out a decree to the effect that all boy babies born to the Hebrews should be thrown into the river and drowned.

Sometime in the spring or early summer, after Pharaoh had sent forth the decree to drown all the boy babies born among the Hebrews, God sent a little boy to a family of Hebrews who were the direct descendants of Jacob's son Levi. Now this family consisted of a little girl about six or seven years old, and a little boy about three years old, besides the father and mother. When the little baby boy was born at their house of course the children were delighted; for every little boy and girl thinks a baby brother is just about the finest thing in the world. The mother said to her husband: "I know what I shall do; I will hide baby in the back room where no one can find him. And the Egyptians will never suspect that we have a baby boy in our home." Of course the mother knew she could not keep the baby's presence a secret always, and so she began to devise a scheme for preserving his life.

This particular family of Israelites lived only a short distance from the king's palace and they generally knew what was going on in that vicinity. They knew, of course, that the princess went bathing almost every day. They used baskets in those days for carrying all kinds of things; and mother concluded that if she should place her baby in a basket where the princess could find him, his life would be saved. The baby was so cute and chubby with his pretty curls and dimpled cheeks, that the mother knew the princess would simply fall in love with the little fellow.

When the baby was three months old and the day arrived for placing him where he would be found by the kind princess, the baby's sister Miriam was called and her mother carefully explained to her that she should stand on the river's bank some distance from baby to see what would happen. So early next morning they took the baby in his basket-boat and placed him in the reeds which grew in the edges of the river. After a while Miriam saw the princess with several maidens coming from the palace down to the river's bank. No doubt Miriam's heart began to thump quite fast; in fact, I imagine she could hear her own heart beat because of her anxiety to know what would happen to her little baby brother.

The princess finally reached the spot where the tiny boat lay. She heard a faint noise, and one of the maidens pointed to the little boat, and the princess commanded that it be brought to her. When the cover was removed, the princess exclaimed, "Why, this is one of the Hebrew children and isn't he cute? I never saw such a beautiful baby in all my life! Certainly some mother must have feared that her baby would be killed and has hidden him here. Why can't I have him for my very own?" Then Miriam stepped up and said, "Shall I call one of the Hebrew women to take care of the baby for you?" The princess thought a minute and concluded that the idea was a good one, and told the little girl to go and bring one of the Hebrew women.

Miriam ran home and told her mother what had happened. Mother went to the spot where the princess was still crooning over the baby and was hired as nurse by the princess to take care of him with the understanding that she should receive her salary every week. Mother and Miriam returned home with baby brother. Now it was not necessary to keep him hidden. All the world could know about the little boy. In fact, he was no longer their boy; he belonged to the princess.

The princess named the baby Moses because that name signified that he had been drawn out of the water. In due time Moses was brought to the palace to live, where he was happy. Before leaving his father and mother, however, he had been taught to love, honor and respect the Lord God of the Israelites and he had been told many of the stories of the experiences of his forefathers. In school he learned still more about the Israelites, who were living as foreigners in the land of Egypt. Moses became a very fine young man and he continued to live in the king's palace until he was about forty years old. When we find what a great man Moses became and how much the Lord used him as a leader, law-giver and caretaker of his people, the descendants of Israel, we shall then know what a valuable cargo the tiny basket-boat carried.

Little Studies for Little People

(Study Nineteen)

132. So what did God do? Why, He gave us a picture of what He would do, away back in Abraham's day, when He caused Abraham to lay Isaac on the altar for a sacrifice. Do you remember what that event pictured? In order that people living many long years after Abraham might have hope of escape from the state of death into which Adam had plunged everybody, God made that picture, so long ago.

133. Of course God knew that nobody on this earth was fit to be used as an equal price for Adam. Every person in the world is a child of Adam; and since Adam did not have any children until after he had disobeyed God and got his punishment, then none of his children would be perfect in God's eyes, no matter how good men or women they might be.

134. We have already seen that angels would not do for a price, either; for they are spirits, not like people at all, and God's justice demanded an *equal* price. A perfect man for a perfect man; $5.00 for a five-dollar pair of shoes. Do you see? No more, no less.

135. So Jehovah, in His great love for everybody, sent His only Son, the great and beautiful Logos, or Word, to the earth, as a perfect man, without sin, who would be an exact price for Adam. Think of that! If it was wonderful for Abraham to lay Isaac on the altar of sacrifice, was it not twice as wonderful for the great and mighty Jehovah, Father of the universe, to send His only Son, the Creator, down here on the earth to die for Adam?

136. It was the most wonderful thing that has ever happened to man. And think of it! The Word, the Logos, or Jesus, as He was called, is the *only* equal price for Adam! And this price was provided nearly two thousand years ago.

137. This means that instead of having no hope of ever living again on this lovely green earth, we all shall soon get the chance to live *for ever*. Even those who have been dead for thousands of years will be made alive again; and they too, will get the chance to live always and always, and never die anymore. And all this is through the goodness of God. Remember that.

138. Let us try to remember John 3:16 by heart, so that we can say it to anybody around us who seems sad and unhappy. It is the greatest comfort in the world, and makes us love God more than ever when we read it.

139. We have learned *why* the great Logos, or Word, who was Christ, the Son of God, came to earth 1926 years ago. Now let us see *how* He came, and how the people received Him.

140. God's promises are always carried out exactly as He says. You remember that He said to Abraham: "In thee and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed." This did not happen in Abraham's day, nor in Abraham's children's day, nor in Abraham's grandchildren's day; no, nor for many more generations of the children of Abraham. But see what happened when God saw fit to make good His promise:

141. This great, powerful, wonderful being, the Logos, who made all things under God's direction, came to earth as a little, tiny, helpless baby. Think of that! He was made in the form of man that He might provide an equal price for Adam's life, which was lost.

Questions on Study Nineteen

132. As a review question, at this point, what was represented when Abraham laid Isaac on the altar for a sacrifice? Does that encourage us now?

133. Since Adam sinned has any child of Adam ever been perfect in God's eyes, and therefore fit to be an equal price for father Adam?

134. Why would it not be proper for a spirit being to take the place in death of a human being? What does absolute justice demand in every case?

135. What was the real reason why Jehovah sent His only Son to earth? Would it have been possible for God to have made a greater gift to mankind?

136. What is the most wonderful thing that has ever happened to the human family? So far as we know, could any other way to save men have been found?

137. Upon what does our hope of living for ever rest? How about those who have been dead for thousands of years: do they have the same hope?

138. Can you repeat John 3:16? If so, do so. When people are sad and unhappy, what is the greatest real comfort they can have in this world?

139. How long ago did the heavenly Father send His dear Son, Jesus Christ our Lord, from heaven to earth to become our Redeemer?

140. Now, as a review question, what was God's oath-bound promise to Abraham? Is that a big promise or a little one? Do big promises require much time to fulfil them?

141. When the great and powerful Logos, who made all things under God's direction, came to earth, how did He come? Was that necessary? Why?



Deliverance—

To one means release from poverty.
Another thinks of relief from a slow cankerous sickness.
Others look to rescue from overpowering degrading habits.
Mutilated and crippled people think of restoration of their bodies.
Mourning ones look for their loved ones to have life.
The living hope to be spared from death.

DELIVERANCE brings a message of hope and deliverance. In 384 pages there are examined the powers that retard and hinder man and the marked trend of events that forecast the thwarting of man's oppressors.

Supplementing the message of DELIVERANCE, STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES supply supplemental data that permit an exhaustive means of confirming DELIVERANCE's direct and pointed message.

STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES—seven topically arranged volumes—are cloth-bound, gold-stamped

STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES and DELIVERANCE—over 3800 pages—$2.78 delivered. Send your order for immediate shipment.

International Bible Students Association,
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, New York.

Gentlemen: Please send DELIVERANCE and STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES. Enclosed find $2.78, payment in full.



OLD WORLD DYING

The Golden Age

a Journal of fact hope and courage

Vol. VIII Bi-Weekly No. 206
August 10, 1927

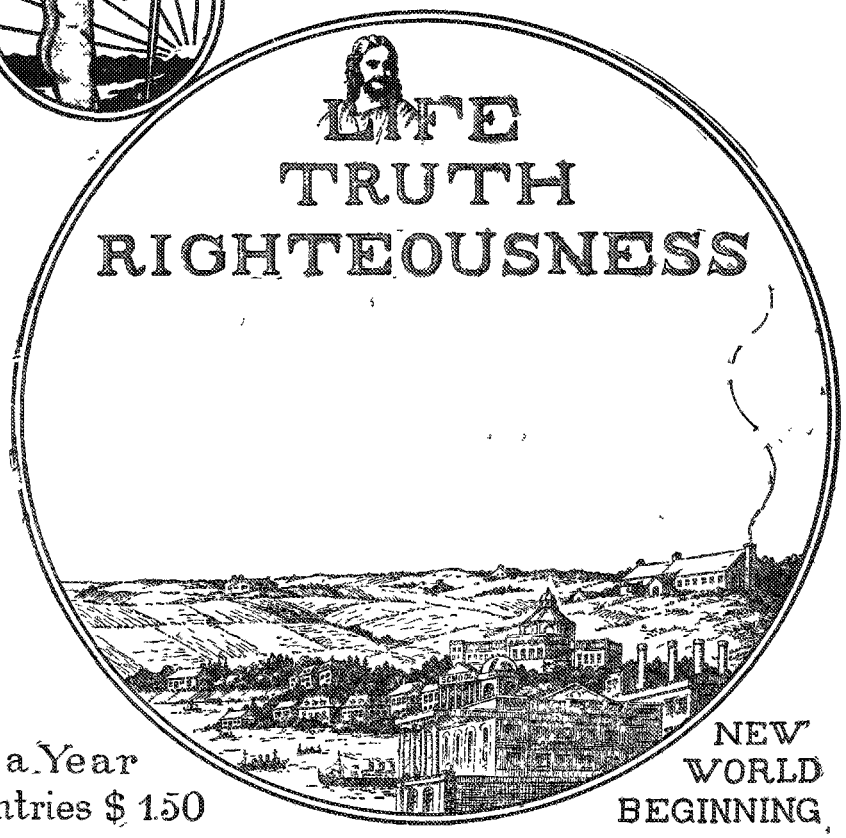
ALUMINUM POISONING CASE

MISSING LINKS

THE ORIGIN OF IDOLATRY

A RIGHTEOUS GOVERNMENT FORESHADOWED





NEW WORLD BEGINNING

5¢ a copy — $ 1.00 a Year
Canada and Foreign Countries $ 1.50

Contents *of the* Golden Age

Labor and Economics

"Another Day—or More or Less" 707
Ignorant Labor Is Costly Labor 709
Court Establishes Right to Picket 709

Social and Educational

Summer Schools for Women Workers 708
Country Getting Religious 710

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

Miscellaneous Aviation Items 707
Special Cars for Electrical Equipment 711
New Uses for Airplanes in Germany 711

Political—Domestic and Foreign

London in a Gas Raid . . . . . .
Infallible Pope Reverses Himself . . . . . .
Lloyd George on the Anglo Russian Deal 711
Ludendorff on Who Won the War 712
Rome's Grip upon Germany 721
Schedule of Air Mail Service 722

Science and Invention

Missing Links 717

Home and Health

Vaccination and Sleeping Sickness 712
The Aluminum Poisoning Case at Kansas City 716

Travel and Miscellany

Madeira—The Gem of the Atlantic 714

Religion and Philosophy

"The Parsons and the War" 714
The Origin of Idolatry 718
A Righteous Government Foreshadowed 723
Growing Up in a New World on Earth 729
Moving Day in Egypt 734
Little Studies for Little People 735

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . Business Manager
WM. E. HUDGINGS . . Sec'y and Treas.

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2
Canadian . . . . . 38-40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

The Golden Age

Volume VIII · Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, August 10, 1927 · Number 206

"Another Day — Or More or Less"

[Radiocast from Station WBBR by the the Editor.]

Lindbergh's Consumption of Fuel

LINDBERGH'S consumption of fuel on his flight to Paris averaged 8.4 miles to the gallon. He left New York with 451 gallons and landed at Le Bourget with 17 gallons in the tank, enough to have carried him 200 miles further. This shows something of how narrow was the margin of safety, both for him and for Chamberlin and Levine.

Lindbergh's Snow Storm

WHEN Colonel Lindbergh went up Broadway, New York showered him with such a volume of confetti and bits of paper that it required 110 motor trucks and 2,000 street cleaners to clear it up. The recovered bits of paper occupied a space of fifty thousand cubic feet, weighed 1,800 tons, and cost the city, for gathering, $16,000.

The Elder Lindbergh

THE elder Lindbergh served ten years as representative of the people of Minnesota in the United States Congress. While there he introduced a resolution in which he sought to have an investigation made of the Roman Catholic Houses of the Good Shepherd as they then existed in Minnesota and which he declared in a book were a disgrace to that state, to the United States and to civilization. The elder Lindbergh was as much a credit to his country as the younger.

Levine's Financial Acuteness

NOBODY but a member of Levine's race would ever have thought of doing what he did before he sailed for Europe as the first airplane passenger. He addressed some two hundred letters to himself at various European cities, got a country postmaster to affix and cancel air mail stamps, and took the letters along with him in the Bellanca. These cancelled stamps are now worth $1,000 apiece to stamp collectors, so that Levine paid for his trip and made a fortune besides, though he may get into trouble with the government for unauthorized carrying of the mails. However, as the letters were addressed to himself, he has a plausible excuse. Theoretically, mail that is addressed to a person belongs to that person.

Flight to the Persian Gulf

ON THE same day that Captain Lindbergh flew from New York to Paris two British pilots flew from Lincolnshire, England, to a point on the Persian Gulf 3,400 miles distant. This great achievement ought not to pass unnoticed. The descent at 3,400 miles was made necessary by the exhaustion of fuel. The effort was made to reach Karachi, India, 760 miles farther on. The Chamberlin-Levine flight to Germany was considerably farther than either this flight or the 3,610 mile flight of Lindbergh. All of them were marvelous.

The Grandpa of All Airplanes

THE German Professor Junkers has designed an airplane with a wing 240 feet from tip to tip which is intended to carry one hundred passengers and a crew of twelve. It is fitted with bedrooms, baggage rooms, smoking, drawing, reading, writing and wireless rooms, a kitchen, a pantry and cabins for the crew. In the dining-room seventy two persons can be accommodated at one sitting. The one wing of the plane is forty feet wide and nine feet in depth. Four engines of 1,000 horsepower each will drive the machine 125 miles an hour for sixteen hours. The new plane is expected to be ready late this fall.

Gems from Mussolini's Speech

FROM Mussolini's speech outlining his plans for Italy, to which the New York *Times* gives ten and one-half columns, we quote a few interesting sentences. Mr. Mussolini says in part:

I am convinced that, although a directing class is in formation and despite the ever-growing discipline of the people, I must take upon myself the task of governing the Italian nation from ten to fifteen years longer. It is necessary. My successor is not yet born. . . . Today, May 26, we solemnly bury the falsehood of universal democratic suffrage. . . . Fascist Italy is anti-democratic, anti-liberal, anti-Socialist, anti-Masonic. . . . Let nobody hope that after this speech he will see anti-Fascist newspapers appear again or that we shall permit anti-Fascist groups to form again. Never! . . .

Patting himself on the back for having engineered a good revolution instead of a bad one he gives a brief but terrible review of the French Revolution as follows:

What terror was it that guillotined twenty heads on an average every day in the Place de la Madeleine? What terror was it that drowned thousands of persons in rivers, that cut the throats of thousands more in prisons, that guillotined a great chemist like Lavoisier and a great poet like Chenier, not to mention tens of jurists, and that destroyed whole regions and scattered death everywhere broadcast and spared neither young nor old, nor men nor women, nor children nor civilians, nor priests, and that had as its maxim that to carry out a good revolution it was necessary to cut many heads? Is it necessary for me to rehearse what that terror meant? No.

As to what he has in mind when Italy is strong enough he says:

We must at a given moment be able to mobilize 5,000,000 men thoroughly armed, we must strengthen our navy, while aviation, in which I believe more than ever, must be on such a large scale and so powerful that the noise of its motors must surpass any other noise and the area of the wings of our airplanes must obscure the sun from our land. Then, between 1935 and 1940, when we shall reach the crucial point in European history, we will be able to make our voice heard and see at last our rights acknowledged.

The Fascist labor charter provides an annual period of vacation with pay for each worker; preference in employment must be given to members of the Fascisti party; steps are being taken for the insurance of all classes against all kinds of disease. In many ways this greatest of tyrannies is accomplishing marvels. We look on and wonder where it will end.

Dr. Nicholas Murray Butler, President of Columbia University, says: "Fascism represents an attack upon democratic theory much more formidable than the attack of Bolshevism; it is more subtle, more serious, more powerful, and more difficult to deal with by far."

There are seven thousand Italian Fascisti in the United States, where on several occasions they have intimidated other Italians, ruined one printing office, caused at least two riots and otherwise made themselves objectionable. Mussolini's order is that Italians must remain Italians no matter in what land they live, even to the seventh generation.

Long Hours Versus Short Hours

A MANUFACTURER of lamps had an output of 5,000 lamps per week. He wanted to reduce his output for a time and so shortened the plant hours from 50 to 44. To his surprise he found the production remained the same. The result was that he permanently shortened the hours of work in his factory and suffered no diminution of output.

Summer Schools for Women Workers

HUNDREDS of girls are finding a new joy in life now that several of the women's colleges are opening to them for two months in the summer, giving them opportunities to study astronomy, biology and zoology and some other subjects for which no special preliminary education is necessary. For seven weeks these poor girls have all the advantages of college life and their outlook on the world cannot fail to be greatly broadened.

Issuances of Injunctions Against Labor

IN THE effort to prevent the issuance of unfair injunctions the American Federation of Labor in convention assembled have made a declaration insisting that that which is lawful when done by other persons shall not be unlawful when done by wage earners, either as individuals or in association. The Federation points out that no injunction has ever yet been issued prohibiting a crime, and that injunctions in labor disputes should not be used to accomplish that for which there is no law, to prevent the doing of that which is no crime.

Ignorant Labor Is Costly Labor

Dr. Winthrop Talbot, educator and social investigator, writing on the growth of illiteracy in Connecticut says:

America has long since learned its costly lesson that slave labor does not pay. The illiterate is a slave in chains of ignorance. He is more liable to accident and disease. He learns more slowly, requires more supervision and instruction, and is easily swayed by unscrupulous outsiders. The comparatively slight saving in wage payments to ignorant laborers is more than offset by increased expense for accidents, illness, mistakes, misunderstandings, spoiled material, friction, irritation and that slowing down of production that goes with low intelligence.

Newspapers for Morons

THE growth of tabloid papers in New York, papers which are suited only to the infantile or moron mind, has stirred the journal *Commerce and Finance* to the remark that the millions who read the tabloid papers are not, after all, the people who direct public affairs, nor can they do so. The superior intelligence of those whose minds crave superior food enables them to retain their position of leadership, regardless of the numerical superiority of the morons.

Man in America Before the Flood

WALL pictures discovered in Arizona by the Doheny Scientific Expedition, under the direction of Samuel Hubbard, Curator of Archæology of the Oakland, California, Museum, show an elephant attacking a large man standing in the water up to his knees. They also picture ibex and the dinosaur, the latter in an upright position. No ibex are now to be found in the western hemisphere, and the dinosaurs and all American elephants perished in the flood, so that it seems reasonable to hold that these wall writings or pictographs antedated that event.

Negroes Grateful for Rescue

A NEGRO preacher, publisher of a little Mississippi paper styled *The Cotton Farmer*, writes feelingly of the rescue of the colored people by the whites when the levees about Clarksdale went down in the great Mississippi flood. He says:

The white people, with but few exceptions, did not flee to safety and leave us to perish. It required quick and intelligent work. The owners of the motorboats, from Clarksdale and other points, braved the raging waters that were carrying a current almost equal to that of Niagara Falls, to reach Negro homes on the plantations and rescue them. The wiseacre Negroes of the North might as well stand and take notice, that the good white people with their undying allegiance are our friends. Then, too, they have done something more than talk. Had it not been for the white people many thousands of our race on the Scott Syndicate would have perished. They not only rescued their own "niggers" but they rescued their "nigger" neighbors, some on their own homes and some on the plantations of other white landlords. The halt, the crippled and the blind were rescued; and, so far as we know, only three are unaccounted for.

The Mongol Invasion of America

IN THE wall of a cave in Nevada there have been uncovered some ancient Chinese wall writings, identified immediately by a distinguished student of Oriental languages, Dr. John Endicott Gardner, of Berkeley, California, as the form of Chinese writing in general use about 1,500 years B. C. In this connection it is also of interest that in the gold rush of 1849 the remains of a Chinese junk were found in the Sacramento Valley.

The Real Rulers of the World

J. A. Hobson, writing in *Foreign Affairs*, states what everybody is coming to see more and more clearly, namely, that the real rulers of the world are the able international business men who utilize the machinery of government for procuring for them what they want in the way of markets, concessions, loans and labor. He adds:

Most national governments are so unpopular and international government so inchoate, that the normal attitude today is one almost of acquiescence in this strengthening of the capitalist grip.

Court Establishes Right to Picket

THE New York Court of Appeals has decided that a labor union has the right to organize the unorganized and to use peaceful picketing as a means. As soon as this decision was announced forty strikers in the fur industry in New York City tried their new-found rights. Pinning labels on their breasts announcing that Lindbergh's father was a friend of labor, they tried picketing a few days before the Lindbergh

reception in the metropolis, with the result that the police landed the whole bunch in jail.

Little Fellows Stood the Cut

IN HIS questioning of the officers of the Interborough Railway Company, Samuel Untermeyer brought out the interesting fact that just before the employes of that company submitted to the ten percent cut in wages in order to save the company from going into bankruptcy the President and the General Counsel were granted such liberal raises of pay that when the ten percent cut came they were still ahead of the game. The little fellows, the rank and file, were the ones that stood the cut. The big fellows not only did not suffer but actually profited.

Monkeys Monkey with Matches

A MAN in Neptune City, N. J., overly fond of pets, had as guests of his home two monkeys which he kept in the kitchen. On an occasion recently he and his wife went out and left the monkeys in charge. In their absence the monkeys got hold of the matches, set the house afire, and although they were saved the house was burned to the ground.

Twelve Thousand Murders a Year

FREDERICK L. HOFFMAN, LL. D., consulting statistician of the Prudential Insurance Company of America, tells us that twelve thousand murders are committed in the United States every year, and that the number of persons executed for these crimes are so few as to be next to nothing. Chicago has over 500 murders a year; New York about 350.

Wheat Killed by Electricity

DISPATCHES from Kansas show that large areas of wheat in the western part of the state have been killed by electricity. During dry seasons the dust becomes so charged with electricity that sparks half an inch long may be given off from wires or other metal objects. This highly charged condition of the air causes growing plants to wither and die.

New York Will Try to End Slums

NEW YORK will make an attempt to end her slums. The Board of Estimate has passed the Mayor's bill granting tax exemption for twenty years on multiple-family dwellings to be erected by corporations whose earnings will be limited to six percent. Sixty prominent men will at once undertake to find the necessary capital to demolish New York's slums and rebuild them with model apartments which will have a low rental. The measure was fought by the Real Estate Board but went through anyway. It is a step in the right direction.

Large Berries in California

THIS has been a great year for large strawberries in California. Dispatches from Marysville, in the central part of that state, declare that the berries average two inches in length and are nearly as wide, and that they go eight to the quart basket. Fresh water coral from a lake in Nevada is used as fertilizer in the patch.

Los Angeles' Autoмobilists Unfair

LOS ANGELES has a law giving pedestrians the right of way at crossings. The Automobile Club of that city recently made a check-up to see how the autoмobilists were living up to the law and found that eighteen percent of them were doing so. The other eighty-two percent went on killing and maiming men, women and children the same as before the law was passed. Everybody in the East is glad that there are no unfair automobilists here! Yet they wonder that so many pedestrians are killed.

Country Getting Religious

THE United States is getting very religious. It seems that the consumption of sacramental wine, since prohibition has been in effect, has been 24,000,000 gallons. This is several million gallons more than was ever used for that purpose in a like period of time and shows what a wonderfully pious people we are becoming.

Some Facts About Darwin

ALBERTINE NASH, PH. D., one of the lady editors on the staff of the San Francisco *Examiner*, has the following to say regarding Charles Darwin, and the article is of general interest:

He was a boy who was very average in his attainments. He was much slower in learning than his younger sister. He could memorize rapidly but had little retentive power. He was something of a liar, too. He would invent deliberate falsehoods for the sheer love of the ex-

citement they would cause. Charles was considered a very ordinary boy at school, rather below the common standard in intellect. He could not master any language and he loathed pretty nearly everything he studied. He came of a cultured professional family, whose one fear was that he would disgrace them through his lack of intellectual capacity.

Special Cars for Electrical Equipment

ON ACCOUNT of the growing need for immensely large and heavy electrical equipment the Pennsylvania Railroad Company has arranged for the construction of twelve cars of mammoth proportions to carry these heavy parts. Two of these cars will each have a carrying capacity of 275,000 pounds. The Pennsylvania has just completed eighty years of unbroken cash dividends and calls attention to the fact that its total assets are now over two and one half billion dollars.

What Billy Got for His Work

FOR his work in putting on an evangelistic show Billy Sunday received $20,000 in Atlanta, $20.939 in Columbus, $21,000 in Louisville, $22,189 in Scranton, $22,398 in Wilkesbarre, $23,112.27 in Syracuse, $25,369 in Paterson, $32,000 in Kansas City, $32,000 in Richmond, $32,358 in Trenton, $32,500 in Baltimore, $42,294 in Buffalo, $46,000 in Pittsburgh, $46,097 in Detroit, $50,000 in Chicago, $50,528 in Boston, $51,137 in Philadelphia, $33,000 in Memphis and $120,000 in New York. New York contains more readers of moron newspapers than all the rest of the country put together.

New Uses for Airplanes in Germany

GERMANY is finding new uses for her airplanes. Teachers will be taken up so as to give them better conceptions of their country, and an airplane taxi service has been inaugurated which enables anybody to go anywhere he wishes, in a straight line, at 50 cents per mile.

Victims of the Inquisition

THE New York *American* contains a dispatch from Mexico City stating that on May 27th workmen excavating near the Santo Domingo Roman Catholic Church of that city found the skulls of two hundred human beings who had been decapitated in the days of the Spanish Inquisition. The Inquisition headquarters was close to the spot where the skulls were found.

London in a Gas Raid

WHEN Thomas A. Edison was asked recently whether it is true that practically the entire population of London could be killed by gas within twelve hours, he replied:

It is not true. The thing could be done within three hours. There is in existence no means of preventing an airplane flotilla from flying over London tomorrow and spreading over the millions of Londoners a gas which would asphyxiate those millions in a relatively short time.

Four-Day Raid Yields Nothing

ARMED with oxy-acetylene blowpipes and pneumatic concrete-breakers the London police made a four days' raid on the property of the All-Russian Cooperative Society of that city, including also the premises of the Russian Trade Delegation of the Russian Government. After four days of careful pawing over of this property of other people nothing was found to justify the raid. The Society whose premises were invaded has $50,000,000 to its credit in the Midland Bank, which amount it had expected to spend in Great Britain for British machinery and supplies. Much of this may now be spent elsewhere, and that is the net result of the raid made by these wise men. Also, the Russians now hate the British more than they did. That may be statesmanship, but it does not look like it from a distance. On the other side of the question there seems no doubt that the Russians have been and are provocative, and that their promises are no more to be trusted than are the promises of other diplomats.

Lloyd George on the Anglo-Russian Break

FORMER Prime Minister Lloyd George, commenting on the Anglo-Russian break, said dramatically:

The wires are cut between us. We have shot the last bolt except the thunderbolt of war. What folly! What madness! And a little more patience would have saved us. The decision of the government is the most momentous one since 1914. To bring about a diplomatic rupture with one of the greatest powers in the world is not a thing to throw up caps about. It is a thing to bend the knees about.

Infallible Pope Reverses Himself

THE pope only a few weeks ago placed the French newspaper *L'Action Francaise* on the black list, warning all good Catholics to re-

frain from reading it. They kept on reading it, an insurrection against the church was brewing, and in order to save the situation the order has been rescinded; and now bishops may let the faithful read the paper on such occasions and for such good and sufficient reasons as they may see fit to recognize.

Vaccination and Sleeping Sickness

A REPORT of the British Ministry of Health made at the end of 1924 shows that there were in England during 1822-1924 sixty-two cases of sleeping sickness following vaccination, and over thirty of the sufferers died. The London *Lancet* and the *British Medical Journal* have also published reports showing numerous instances where fatal cases of sleeping sickness followed vaccination. It seems to be rather hard to keep wandering microbes out of pus, no matter how pure the pus.

Progress of Spanish Women

THE dean of Madrid University got himself in Dutch with the women of Spain when he came out with the proposition that the women ought not to obtain higher educations, but that their place is at home. They have called his attention to the fact that in the last few years one-fourth of the students at his university have been women, that these girls are taking most of the honors at the university, that there are now ten prominent and successful women lawyers in Spain, and that when it comes to government jobs and stenographic and secretarial positions the women are showing the men that they can take care of themselves in first-class shape.

Turkey Continues its Reforms

ALL Turks will hereafter be required to plant three trees on a day selected by the government, once each year. Another interesting decree is that shopkeepers must now simplify their signs, all unnecessary verbiage being cut out. Moreover, mistakes in spelling or in grammar are punishable by a fine.

Palestine's Wonderful Oranges

LAST year, despite the lack of harbor facilities, twenty-five million dollars worth of Palestine oranges were transported from Jaffa to Liverpool. Referring to these oranges a Toronto tourist, just returned from Palestine, says that they are as big as grapefruit. He describes the Arabs, also, as very much up-to-date, with plenty of motor cars now running all over the ancient Land of Promise.

An Undelivered Letter

SOMEBODY in Liptau, Germany, took too seriously the idea that the General Manager of heaven, earth and hell is in Rome and sent a letter to that city addressed to God. The postal authorities in Rome were practical and they were honest, and so instead of delivering the letter to the Vatican and taking chances on its reaching its destination they returned it to the sender stamped Inconnu, which means Addressee Unknown.

Ludendorff on Who Won the War

THE New York *American* publishes a letter from General Ludendorff in which he says:

> With more than a million fresh, young, ardent Americans pressing forward into the battle the result was inevitable. America's entrance into the war undoubtedly decided the war in favor of Great Britain, France and Italy. The tremendous superabundance of pent-up untapped nervous energy which America's troops brought into the fray more than balanced the weakness of their allies, who were utterly exhausted. It was assuredly the Americans who bore the heaviest brunt of the fighting on the whole battle front during the last few months of the war. The German field army found them much more aggressive in attack than either the English or the French.

The *American* remarks that as General Ludendorff was the man who lost the war his opinion as to who won it ought to be a pretty good one.

Zoghu—Dictator of Albania

THE world has many evil dictators at the present time, but probably Achmed Zoghu, dictator of Albania, is the worst of all. He recently hanged a priest who criticized the government for allowing old men, women and children to die of hunger in the prisons, and more recently has sentenced to death the Harvard graduate, Fan Noli, from whom he seized the premiership.

Chance for Another Balkan War

THOSE who love war will be interested to know that there is a good chance for another Balkan war, and as the last Balkan war became

World War and took in everybody, the one now impending may do the same. Yugoslavia has withdrawn her minister from Albania. Italy is exercising a protectorate over Albania, and Italy is spoiling for war. The first shot in another World War may be fired at any time now.

Persecution of Jews in Rumania

RUMANIA does not dare lift the cover and show the treatment the Jews are receiving in that country. When Jacob Landau, publisher of the *Jewish Daily Bulletin* of New York, attempted to land there the authorities were so frightened at what they knew he would discover that they arrested him, took his passports away and without doubt would have done violence to him except that a fellow passenger managed to get word to the American Minister, who demanded his release.

Opium Farce Still on at Geneva

THE Opium Committee of the League of Nations has had its ninth session, with the same results as before, which is nothing. The delegate from Italy made an earnest effort to get the countries interested to cut down the manufacture of drugs so that it would not remain, as now, vastly in excess of the world's requirements for medical purposes. Siam voted in favor of the proposal, for Siam is being ruined by opium. Great Britain, British India, Holland, France, Switzerland, Serbia and Japan voted No; so the manufacture of harmful drugs will in no way be curtailed.

Afghanistan Still Practises Slavery

AFGHANISTAN is one of the few countries which still practise slavery. The matter came into print a short time ago when, in order to prevent the German widow of an Afghan chieftain being sold as a slave, the German minister at Cabul bought her in the name of his government. He is said to have paid the highest price ever paid for a female slave in Cabul.

Chinese in America

IN THE year 1885 anti-Chinese feeling ran high in these United States. Many murders of inoffensive Chinese occurred. There were twenty-eight such murders in Rock Springs, Wyoming, in one day. The Chinese government sent a note that they would like to have their citizens protected. They got word back, in substance, that if the Chinese who were here did not want to take their chances they could get out. The Chinese sent neither army nor navy to America.

Germans Getting Along in China

AMERICANS, British and Japanese are reported to be much disturbed because German vessels are going up and down the Chinese rivers unarmed and unmolested, and the Chinese are trading freely with them and ignoring to a large extent the citizens of the nations that shoot at them. The gunners that are so successful in blowing up Chinese cities seem never to think that the result of their shooting may be that the Chinese will wish to buy goods elsewhere.

Australia's New Capital

OF AUSTRALIA'S new capital, Canberra, the Manchester *Guardian* says:

> Canberra is in many respects unlike any other city in the world. It is owned in perpetuity by the people of Australia. Leases of 99 years duration will be granted to tenants, but the nation will remain in perpetuity the ground landlord, and will reap the benefit of the increase of land values. The Commission insists on the original purchaser of a lease beginning to build within twelve months of the date of the lease and completing the building within two years.

Wireless Service to Australia

THE Marconi beam system of wireless transmission between England and Australia is a complete success. The beams are usually sent east over Europe and India; but sometimes the service is better by the longer route across the Atlantic and Pacific, and then the beams are turned in that direction. On the first day the signals were distinctly audible twenty-two hours out of twenty-four.

Children in Wolves' Dens

IN THE past year three children who have grown to be ten or twelve years of age have been discovered in wolves' dens in India. Two of these were girls, one of whom has died and the other has become humanized. The latest to be discovered is a boy, whose only language at present is a bark, and who snaps savagely at all who come within range of his teeth.

"The Parsons and the War"

NO DOUBT many of our readers saw *The American Mercury* for February, 1927, containing Granville Hicks' now world-famous article on the above subject. No review of this article could possibly do it justice. It is a review in itself. It tells its own story.

In his unapproachable manner Mr. Hicks has proven the truth of the contention often made or implied in these columns that, taken in the aggregate, the ministers of today are absolutely the worst collection of murderers and hypocrites that ever lived on the face of the earth.

Please do not write us about the matter. We have too much mail already.

Madeira—The Gem of the Atlantic *By a South African*

WHILE I was in Paris last year I received a cable to return to South Africa immediately. I went to the French airport to book an aeroplane ticket for London; but found that the French company had decided to take advantage of the strike in England, and were holding up the stranded tourists in Paris by deliberately doubling the fare from 700 to 1400 francs. Refusing to acquiesce to this profiteering and, after telling them what I thought of them, I went to The Imperial Airways, Ltd. (an English company) and happily found that they were still carrying passengers at the original rate of 800 francs, which at that time was equivalent to £5-10-0 English money.

The following morning I checked out from the Hotel Edward VII in Paris and, after a pleasant Charabanc ride of about half an hour, arrived at Le Bourget Aerodrome. After going through the customs and declaring that I had no higher sum than £45 on me (if I had the customs would have levied a special tax), I boarded the waiting aeroplane which, by the way, was under orders to hasten to London to fetch the Prince of Wales and his suite to Paris on account of the English strike.

This particular machine was a large biplane with a spread of about fifty feet between the two wing tips. The body in the centre housed the passenger cabin, which contained two rows of armchairs, alongside of which was a row of windows through which the passengers could watch the scenery. Above the armchairs were nickle-plated cylinders containing cotton-wool for the passengers to put into their ears to deaden the noise and to prevent dizziness on account of change of altitude.

The machine had two engines, each containing twelve cylinders and, I believe, of about 450 h. p. Our luggage was carefully distributed to balance the aeroplane, the engines were then started to buzzing, our two pilots were at their posts, and we were now ready to leave the earth. By law every aeroplane carrying passengers must carry two pilots, for service in case of one of them getting sick, and also that the one not actually operating the machine may act as observer, etc.

Riding on the Air

THE signal was now given, and with a roar we shot into the air. Soon we had reached 3,000 ft., which later on was increased to 4,000 ft., and the speed was accelerated to 100 miles per hour.

Strange to say, neither the speed nor the height seemed to be noticed by the passengers; and the sensation was a soothing one, as we were literally riding on the air. Going upward is a delightful sensation; but when the machine drops into an "air pocket", which, however, was on a very few occasions, the sensation was most peculiar. The whole of one's insides then seem to rise, one finds his mouth automatically opening, and there is an instant tightening of the muscles, waiting for the drop to stop.

The scenery was magnificent. The whole of France and England seemed to be under intense cultivation; and with the many irregular hedges and fences, odd-shaped pieces of green, numerous forests, ploughed fields, winding canals, and the many narrow, twisting white roads looking like ribbons, it gave the whole country the appearance of a patch-work or a jazz pull-over.

We passed two other aeroplanes going the opposite way, looking for all the world like two big birds. Finally we were over the English Channel, which was another delightful sensa-

tion; and our aeroplane seemed to ride the air over the water as smoothly as a ball on the surface of a billiard table, probably because of the absence of the undulations which are on the land surface, and which cause frequent changes in the air currents. In due time we arrived at Croydon field, from whence we were motored to London.

From London to South Africa

UPON inquiry at the London office of the Union Castle Company I found that the steamer "Grantully Castle", upon which I had booked to sail for South Africa, had been cancelled, owing to the firemen's refusing to work consequent to the British coal strike. But, fortunately, I was able to book on the "Kildonan Castle", which left on May 7th; but we had to go from London to Southampton by motor, on account of no railway trains running during that period of the strike.

On May 11th the "Kildonan Castle" arrived at Madeira, one of the large group of islands in the Atlantic Ocean. This island belongs to the Portuguese, and rises from the sea to a height of over 3.000 ft. The residential portion of Funchal, the township, is a very pretty sight from the ship's deck: most of the houses are standing by themselves, set in green patches of vegetation, and mostly covered with red-tiled roofs.

On landing at Madeira the first thing I noticed was the absence of sand, the beach being composed of large pebbles. The landing stage was a very small, primitive affair; and the streets of Funchal are exceedingly narrow, tortuous and paved with cobbles; while the shops are extremely old-fashioned and odd in shape, size and appearance.

I was surprised to find that most of the business men, though Portuguese, spoke fluent English and were very quick to ask profiteering prices when tourists appeared on the scene. Most of the buildings, business and private, were plain looking, poorly constructed and single story.

In some of the open spaces there were avenues of trees covered with a most beautiful heliotrope foliage, presenting a very picturesque sight. Most of the traffic seemed to represent the two extremes; there were the latest models of English and American motor-cars and also very primitive bullock-drawn sledges. Those of the latter which were used for passenger transport, were very ornamental, having covered tops and side curtains.

Regarding the people of Madeira: The majority were of a swarthy complexion, poor in physical development and awkward in deportment. The impression one gathered from their faces, both young and old, was that their fight for existence was a hard and precarious one; hardly a solitary handsome man or pretty woman was met with in the whole island.

The most attractive item on the island is the Mountain Rack Railway. It works on the Swiss system, of a steam-engine operating a central cog-driving wheel which engages in a rack rail lying between the two outer rails. The track runs from the outskirts of the town and winds its way through most picturesque scenery up the mountainside for over 3.000 ft., and every inch of the way provides a constantly changing, interesting view. As the train mounted higher, little Portuguese children were constantly running alongside throwing into the passenger carriage bunches of beautiful flowers and crying out for money; and the conductor was continually driving them off with a stick.

Alongside the line, on both sides, was a continual stream of little houses, each one set in highly cultivated patches of ground, containing tomatoes, grapevines, figs, sugar-cane, apricots, cabbages, beans, loquats, banana-palms, and most beautiful flowers, with little rivulets running down carefully arranged channels to supply water to each little property.

Where Farms Are "Built"

IT WAS wonderful to see the ingenious way in which the properties or little farms of Madeira were literally built into the mountainside. Every few yards a solid, high retaining stone wall had been built to hold the soil from being washed down the mountain, thus giving the appearance of a continual series of steps or terraced gardens. A tropical aspect was given to the scenery by many beautiful tall ferns, palms, cactus, sugarcane, bananas, etc.

After half an hour's climb we arrived at the top of the mountain, to find a most modern hotel, fitted with electric lights, ball-room, all modern equipment, and surrounded by beautifully arranged terraced gardens. At this hotel we had

an excellent breakfast, and then prepared to return.

The return journey was a most unique, thrilling and exhilarating one, consisting of a toboggan slide down a winding chute for a distance of about three miles. The toboggan consisted of a wicker-basket with a seat for two, mounted on wooden runners, controlled by two Portuguese guides, with two ropes attached to the front of the toboggan. The chute itself was about six feet wide, build in shallow steps of cobbles. The smooth running of the toboggan was a surprise.

We went through forests, along the edges of precipices, through lovely gardens with many tortuous turns and corners, which provided all the thrills we wanted. Alongside the chute ran a gurgling little stream in which we occasionally saw women washing clothes; and now and then appeared the usual old beggar, with ever-ready hat held out for a few coppers.

About two-thirds of the way down we suddenly found ourselves stopped outside a wine shop, the proprietor of which came out and politely informed us that the guides were thirsty and wanted their tips with which to get some wine. And at the same time we were pestered with a dozen little boys and old beggars, all wanting pennies. From here the chute continued in the form of back lanes and narrow streets till we got to the Mountain Railway Station, where we were put into a motor and driven to the landing stage, ready for embarkation.

On arrival at the steamer "Kildonan Castle" we found numerous small boys in bathing costumes, inviting the passengers to throw money into the sea. Then the boys would dive overboard and catch the coins before they reached the bottom. Madeira is an ideal place in which to enjoy a pleasant holiday. Its quaint attractions will linger in the mind for many days to come.

It was quite obvious that the Portuguese inhabitants are under the control of the Roman Catholic Church; and the haggard, depressed, worn look on the people's faces will no doubt quickly disappear when they know the truth about the Lord's plan, and experience the blessings of restitution and the release from the yoke of the Devil's organization.

The Aluminum Poisoning Case at Kansas City

ON FEBRUARY 17th, 1927, at a church dinner of the Kansas City Parent Teachers' Association, Kansas City, Kansas, out of 554 guests at the dinner 150 became ill within twenty-four hours. The food was the best that could be procured, and was cooked by an organization which has hitherto never had the slightest trouble with any of its food. ALL THE FOOD WAS COOKED IN BRAND NEW ALUMINUM WARE.

New Aluminum Ware

Readers of THE GOLDEN AGE who have paid attention to the articles of Dr. C. T. Betts, of Toledo, know already the cause of the illness of the 150 unfortunates who helped eat the first coat of loose aluminum out of the new utensils; but none of the "officials" and "authorities" and "health experts" of Kansas City will ever be able to find out, nor will any bright newspaper editor ever discover it.

There is a reason for this. Every hardware store, and plenty of other stores, sells aluminum ware. Every newspaper advertises it. It is like the straw hat bunk. It is no good, and plenty of people know it very well, but it is a part and parcel of our civilization. And moreover some of our "best" people have money in aluminum corporations. Therefore any "health authority" would consider it extremely inadvisable, from the point of view of holding his job, of incurring the ill-will of merchants, newspapermen, stockholders and other beneficiaries to even admit, much less proclaim, the self-evident truth that here is a proven case of aluminum poisoning.

Doctor Betts heard about this poisoning case and offered to post $500 with the Kansas City *Star* to defray the expenses of another banquet, prepared in the same manner, with the same kinds of foods, and prepared by the same people, with the guarantee that at least one out of four would be poisoned if the food is cooked in

absolutely new aluminum ware and with aluminum baking powder, and that the foods stand in the aluminum ware the same number of hours as before.

Needless to say, neither the Kansas City health authorities nor the *Star* could or did take up the doctor's proposition, to uncover the poison case which still remains a "mystery" like the mental poisonings due to the much respected but absolutely crooked and dishonest infinite-love-but-eternal-torture and three-gods-in-one theories of ecclesiasticism.

Missing Links *By Fred'k Scruton (England)*

ACCORDING to the theory of spontaneous generation adopted by Dr. Haeckel the following stages must be passed through by carbon, nitrogen, hydrogen, oxygen and possibly sulphur and phosphorus, in order to form protoplasm, the physical basis of all life on this planet.

1. The chemical elements must come together in their proper proportions.
2. They must then form the requisite chemical combinations.
3. They must form themselves into reticular textures, characteristic of protoplasm.
4. Then the substance must form itself into a cell with a nucleus.

How is this highly complicated series of operations performed without the assistance of intelligence? The answer to this question is an important link which is still "missing" in the chain of the evolutionists. It is missing link No. 1. Prof. Drummond quotes Huxley as follows:

> I know nothing, and never hope to know anything, of the steps by which the passage from molecular movement to states of consciousness is effected.—"Ascent of Man," page 158.

The theory of evolution cannot account for the production of organs in living organisms. Darwin does not discuss this matter. Perhaps this is only a little link; and he, together with others, thought the chain could get along quite nicely without it. However, we include it here as another missing link.

Evolutionists are unable to account for the origin of paternal or maternal instincts, nor for the origin of consciousness. No one, not even Darwin, seems to know where these important missing links have gotten to.

As yet no theory has satisfactorily explained the mystery of the production of a young animal out of an old one. No light has been thrown upon the question, What is the formative power which causes the whole process of gestation? The first living creatures which appeared on earth must have been already provided with means of producing creatures like themselves; otherwise at their death all life would have ceased.

It is almost impossible to conceive how the first rudiments of important organs could have been of any use; or how, if they were not of any use, they could have been preserved for further development by natural selection. But the evolutionist does not worry himself by making any such effort of imagination. He just shuts his eyes and carries on, until he finally comes to a link that happens not to be one of the missing variety.

The evolutionist cannot account for the absence of hair from the human back—the only case of its kind among mammals. Yet admittedly man is an animal, and one which easily may be stroked the wrong way.

Prof. William Bateson, the highest authority on genetics, in his "Problems of Genetics" says that we must recognize our almost entire ignorance of the process of evolution. As president of the British Association in 1914, he said:

> Darwin speaks no more with philosophical authority. Knowledge of heredity has so reacted on our own conceptions of variations that very competent men are even denying that variation in the old sense is a genuine occurrence at all. The appearance of contemporary variation proves to be an illusion. Every theory of evolution must be such as to accord with the facts of physics and chemistry, a primary necessity to which our predecessors paid small heed. Of the physics and chemistry of life we know next to nothing.

The Scriptures stand for ever grandly inviolate and true, pointing the way to deliverance. Let us hold them firmly, while the evolutionists do a little more link hunting.

The Origin of Idolatry *By O. L. Rosenkrans, Jr.*

A VIEW of the late Pastor Russell's was that heathen mythology had its tap-root in vague and distorted traditions of the nephilim, those superhuman offspring of fallen angels and the daughters of men who suffered extinction in the flood. Of course such old-fashioned ideas are pooh-poohed by latter-day scholarship, and studiously ignored in our standard textbooks on mythology. According to the latter, polytheism represents one of a series of steps in the religious evolution of humanity—a step onward in the halting progress of the finite mind toward attainment of infinite comprehension!

However, all scholarship is not in agreement on this theory of religious evolution, some considering sun-worship to represent the primitive belief from which has ramified the numerous religions of mankind. Certain it is that sun-worship has had in its day a world-wide distribution, evidences of it disclosing themselves in India, China, Babylon, Egypt, Greece, Rome, among the Celtic and German nations, in Mexico and Peru, and elsewhere. Where direct adoration of the solar orb is absent, often indubitable traces remain of the concomitant phallic and serpent-worship. Almost universally, indeed, sex-worship is found as a phase of deification of the sun.

In antique mythologies the symbols of sun, sex, and serpent are commonly interchangeable. Thus, the phallus is equivalent to the sun or fire emblem, variations of the symbol being a bull, stallion, torch, pine cone, or any tall tree. Throughout the world we find this symbol erected in obelisks, pagodas, minarets, the May Poles of our ancestors, the mysterious Round Towers of Ireland, the menhirs of Cornwall and Brittany, and, disagreeable as the thought may be to some, in the cathedral spires and steeples of church edifices, which are recognized to be but conventionalizations of the phallic emblems which stood beside the doors of ancient heathen temples.

Since Luna is the female complement of the sun, her symbol is substituted by the negative attributes of his, such as water, a cow, a mare, the date palm; also by a fish, dolphin, crescent, inverted triangle, ring, oval, ship, fountain, pomegranate, archway, cavern, rose or fig. The lotus is the characteristic female symbol, perpetuated by church ceremonial in the Easter lily.

In the Hellenic mysteries and sacred festivals, the phallus, the egg and the serpent were carried in a basket. The first article typified the sun, the active generative power in nature; the second, the moon, the passive fecund principle; the third, that mysterious force which acts to unite the first two, perpetually renewing life through its destruction. Pagan philosophy may have intentionally personified in the serpent those actinic properties of the sunbeam which promote germination and growth ever in correlation to decay and death. Apollo's arrows become the serpent of Æsculapius.

The widespread prevalence of sun-worship in antiquity is not difficult for even the modern mind to account for, since the solar orb is the source of terrestrial energy. But sun-worship becomes even more comprehensible when we assume that a canopy overshadowed the earth before the deluge; attended by a system of nature economy radically divergent from the present. Postdiluvian times witnessed an utter revolutionizing of the entire scheme of nature economy, ushering in such startling transformations in every aspect of nature as to leave indelible impressions on the imaginations of Noah and his family, and their seed after them, instilling in their minds the profoundest sense of the stupendous importance of solar phenomena and of the intimate relationship of solar-activity to every phase of life.

The annual cycle of the seasons, the diurnal intermittancy of light and darkness, the roseate flush of dawn, the splendors of the sunset, the waxing and waning of the moon, the apparent rotation of the starry sphere, the wind, the rain, thunder and lightning, the rainbow, all trite and commonplace to us through immemorial association, yet to the eight persons who emerged from the ark were strange and unfamiliar sights. Very soon they learned their own absolute dependence on the sun whose multifarious activities they were being continually reminded pervaded all nature, the whole of existence being inextricably involved therewith.

When mankind went astray into false religion, sun-worship seemed the logical course to follow. Hence an elaborate polytheism was formulated, with personifications of the manifold aspects of

solar-activity. The fructifying agency of the sun-bearer suggested sex-worship as a subsidiary feature. The first liar found a place for himself as the mediator between life and death in the false hope of immortality.

Nevertheless, in spite of its solar basis, another element may have contributed to make up the characters of the heathen pantheon—the old gods may have been composite creations, partly solar, partly composed of vague recollections of the mundane antediluvian gods, the hybrid progeny of women and angels, themselves perished but translated by human fancy into pseudo-immortality in the skies, to reign invisibly as they had formerly regulated human affairs in the flesh.

The superhuman strength and cunning of the nephilim, their remorselessness and aloofness from human sympathies and weaknesses, their transcending intelligence—all these qualities had invested them with the attributes of dreaded terrestrial demi-gods, ineffaceably registering themselves on the consciousness of primitive humanity. Shadowy traditions of the nephilim lingered on after the flood, identified eventually as incarnations of the solar functions.

In seeming corroboration of this view we find in the Koran or so-called Mohammedan Bible, in the sura or chapter entitled "Noah", an account of how the reprobate antediluvians flouted the warnings of that worthy prophet, and contumaciously persisted in rendering homage to Wadd, Sawa, Yaghuth, Yaûk and Nasr. These names are elsewhere given as those of eminent personages whose statues were reverenced at first with merely a civil honor, until time insensibly perverted the rite into an idolatrous one.

One legend relates that the image of Sawa, overthrown during the cataclysm and left lying under water for some time after the final subsidence, at length had its whereabouts revealed by Eblis (Satan) to the inhabitants of Hodhail city. The latter established it as their tutelary god, and the idol was made the center of pilgrimages from far and near.

In other instances the Devil assisted idol-makers to sculpture faithful portrait effigies of these defunct antediluvian notables, which were deliberately calculated to ensnare the nations into idolatry. It is said that in former times there stood in the city of Bamiyan, near Kabul, two huge idols, fifty cubits in height, representing Yaghuth and Yaûk. These were hollow inside, for the convenience of issuing secret oracles.

The Arabians are a very ancient nation, one of the earliest of historic mention. Their language is reputed to have originated at the Confusion of Tongues. Hence their traditions are not without value to the antiquarian, though many of these traditions obviously have been plagiarized from the Jewish and Christian Scriptures. The western Arabs were cousins to the Hebrews, revering Abraham as their common ancestor. The Koran relates that Mohammed when he took Mecca demolished in the Kaaba statues of Abraham and Ishmael, to which the tribe of Koreish accorded divine honors. The image of Abraham was chiselled out of red jasper, having one golden hand holding seven featherless arrows, such as the Arabs use for divination.

Even the Arabs of pre-Islamite days, during the "State of Ignorance" held many traditions in common with the Jews and Christians. Their religion at that time was Sabeanism, or worship of the heavenly bodies, wherein abode, as they imagined, angelic intelligences who exercised dominion over the earth as the divine deputies. Their sacred scriptures contained our "Book of Job", besides their own spurious writings, which included a "Book of Seth". Seth and his sons, Enoch and Sabi, were acknowledged by the ancient Arabs as the founders of their faith; so they made pilgrimages to the reputed sepulchre of Seth at Mecca, and to the alleged tombs of his sons in the pyramids of Gizeh.

The Koran and Its Origin

IDOLATRY is abhorrent to Islam, the taboo against "graven images" being extended to include statues and pictures of any animate object. The "prophet" Mohammed announced as the chief ends of his mission, to purge the world of idolatry and restore the unity of God. Arabian paganism in his day had already been greatly modified by the infiltration of Jewish and Christian ideas, and Jewish and Christian colonies were scattered here and there, especially along the western coast. But it was the leaven of a corrupted Judaism and Christianity which was modifying the Arabian paganism. The Arabs were becoming familiarized, not with the

pure doctrine of the Old Testament and the Gospels, but with the spurious accretions of the Talmud and the Apocryphal books.

It was from the latter chiefly that Mohammed, in the seventh century, compiled his "bible". He possessed acumen sufficient to reject trinitarianism, though he endorsed hell-fire as a fundamental article of faith. Islam, indeed, began as a reform of the grossly corrupt and controversy-distracted eastern church, with its saint and image-worship and associated mariolatry — so integral a factor in Nicene orthodoxy that the virgin was accepted as the "complement of the trinity, itself incomplete without her". One heretical sect, the Marianites, went so far as to include Mary in the trinity; another, the Collyridians, worshiped her as the First Cause.

Mohammedanism recognizes a true religion as distinguished from the many varieties of paganism. Mohammed is held by his followers to be the last of a succession of true prophets, including Adam, Seth, Enoch, Noah, Abraham, Moses, David and Jesus, each one of whom has served in his day as God's mouthpiece, the recipient of a divine message to mankind, even as expressed in the divinely-inspired Scriptures. Mohammedans believe that, in all, these Scriptures comprised 104 books, the major part of which have been lost, no authentic books surviving except those included in the Pentateuch, Psalms, Gospels and Koran. The last named, called "the Seal of the Prophets", closes the divine revelations, they contend. They say that all the prophets enumerated above professed Islam, the "one true, indivisible, immutable religion", but that the Jews and Christians have lost sight of this, and that their existing copies of the Scriptures are corrupted and unreliable.

Mohammedans comprehend themselves together with the Jews and Christians, as the "people of the Book", in contradistinction to the idolaters who place no reliance on any part of the sacred writings. They revere Jesus as a true Prophet and Apostle of God, but deny that He is the propitiation for our sins. They expect the Second Advent to occur as a prelude to the Resurrection, when Christ will destroy anti-Christ, and then He and Jewish adherents will reign for forty years over the earth—an era of unexampled peace and plenty, interrupted only by an inroad of Gog and Magog. But Christ will die once more before the Beast arises out of the ground to stamp in the forehead believers and infidels, separating them one from another, preparatory to the cool, odoriferous wind which will blow away every soul which retains even as little faith as a grain of mustard seed, with the Koran itself, leaving the world immersed in a night of ignorance and perplexity.

But we have not space for a dissertation on the tenets of Islam, nor to discuss its grotesque jumbling together and misapplication of the Ezekielian and Apocalyptic prophecies referring to the last days. Suffice to notice that Gabriel blows three blasts on his trumpet, the first one spreading terror over all the earth, the beasts running together and milling around in a mighty concourse, and humankind pretermitting its usual business to mourn. The second blast will extinguish the material universe, with all life, including angels and demons. Gabriel will puff out his own candle, as it were, and must be recreated by a special act of God before he can blow the third blast, of Resurrection.

More discerning, however, in one respect than Augustinian orthodoxy, the Koran recognizes a 1000 year duration for the Judgment Day; though, it is true that a contradictory text states it as 50,000! This discrepancy the learned imaums and mullalis have been puzzled to reconcile.

The age which produced the camel-driver of Medina had forgotten even the rudimentary advances in science of the golden age of Hellenic thought. It had relapsed wholly into theological superstition, entertaining the most childish notions concerning natural laws. No other material was available for Mohammed to hew out his clumsy hammer from wherewith to demolish idolatry, except the rock of anile superstition which a decrepit and apostate church had been quarrying to reconstruct remodelled temples of Helios, disguised as Christian basilicas.

The eagle-eyed son of the desert scornfully rejected the three-in-one and denounced as idolatrous the sacred images and pictures; his iconoclastic spirit yearned to purify the sanctuary for the one true God. Inadvertently he became the tool of the god of this world, who personified himself in Allah, as the incarnation of despotic arbitrary caprice in lieu of the divine attributes of justice and mercy.

Idolatry saved itself from dissolution by readapting itself as Nicene orthodoxy. Sanctified

by Romish ecclesiasticism the complex ritual of solar-worship has persisted down to the present —strange anomaly in our day of laboratory research, of [illegible]roscopic and spectroscopic investigation, the pompous mummery of censer and of stole! Idolatry's most recent spectacular manifestation of itself in the Eucharistic Convention in Chicago last year will appeal to thousands of descendants of the Puritans and Quakers as a monstrous incongruity. Americans boast of their up-to-dateness and common sense, but throng to gape at an antiquated Babylonish rite, a relic of mediaeval ignorance and superstition.

Perhaps even now swift-loping dromedaries are spreading the news from oasis to oasis that Allah in his wisdom has smitten the judgment of the Kaffir with a blight, until in forgetfulness of his mechanical might and magic he is reverting to the idolatrous toys and baubles of his racial childhood. The very nadir of pagan puerility is reached in the idolatrous sacrament of the mass. Mayhap the Mahdi will presently disclose himself and a revived Imamat will purge the world for ever in idolatry.

The origin of idolatry is discoverable in the substitution of lies for truth. Some minds seem to instinctively turn to "stocks and stones", deriving comfort therefrom. The light of truth affects them as a sort of photophobia; it inspires in them dread; so they shut themselves indoors and burn tapers to the instrument, ignoring the source. Unwittingly they adore darkness and not light.

Rome's Grip Upon Germany *By E. Winterhalder*

THE papal politicians are again hard at work at the present time to get a still tighter grip upon Germany, a work they started right after the close of the war. There is a tremendous battle going on, about which for the most part the public as yet is not informed. The little, however, that has become generally known is sufficient to illuminate as by a searchlight the entire situation.

The essence of the matter dates back to 1925, when the Catholic clericals succeeded in making a so-called concordat with Bavaria. This arrangement was only possible because the Roman See used its entire unparalleled cunning, and because the Bavarian Lutheran State Church for the sake of entirely temporal and earthly financial gains assented to it, for Roman clericalism had only one-third of the votes in the diet.

Famous professors and teachers of constitutional law, amongst them Professor S. G. Anschuetz at the university of Heidelberg, university professor Dr. K. Rothenbuecher, Munich, and the Bavarian university professor Dr. R. Piloty, Wuerzburg, prove that article 5 of the concordat is a direct violation of the constitution of the empire. But up to this day the entire concordat is yet in full force.

Every concordat is an entirely one-sided affair, but the Bavarian concordat is actually something new in its one-sided aspect, since the pope obtains by means of it unheard-of financial and ideal concessions, the like of which can only be found in the dark ages. Let us consider here just a few things.

The authority over the school, for centuries tenaciously fought for and gained by the state, has been turned over again to the church; the school has again been placed under the control of Jesuitism. The import of such a state of affairs to the country can only be seen by one who on the basis of the history of civilization since the beginning of the dark ages knows the final outcome of clerical school politics. It actually means to systematically render the masses stupid. I have given the evidence of this on the basis of incontestable historically proven facts in a booklet, "The Concordat; Germany's Step Back to the Dark Ages."

But the Bavarian concordat was only the beginning; now the other states, especially the empire itself, are to follow. The Papal See diplomacy is feverishly at work; it has sent the Nuncio Pacelli, who effected the Bavarian concordat, to Berlin. The entire policy of the central party (Catholic) has stood for years under this influence, and has been endeavoring to promote a concordat with the empire. The confused internal political conditions are advantageous to help this move along, and Mr. Pacelli is very

skilful in taking advantage of the situation.

The Catholic central party in Germany is, in every government party coalition, the balancing factor, because no other party has without it a majority. At the present time this party has entered into an agreement with the conservative factions, and obtained in advance concessions with reference to a concordat; although one of these parties, the German people's party, was always anticlerical. The latter party especially represents the great industrial interests; the clerical central party represents a part of the farmers and workmen. In order to make the German people's party accessible to their wishes, the central party sacrifices the interests of their voters, a move that became especially apparent during the last Reichstag (house of representatives in Germany) debates, with reference to the treaty of commerce with France. The speaker for the central party, while debating this question, could not in the least cope with the loud interruptions referring to this matter, and the defense was weak and not at all convincing.

Ultramontanism (papal politics) does not care in the least for the vital interests of its voters, when the interests of papal world dominion are to be promoted. The German people, sorely tried by foreign and domestic complications and economical distress, are to serve as a reservoir to revive the decreasing influence of the Roman church. The impoverished German people are to give to a madly ambitious and arrogant hierarchy the financial and moral foundation to pursue exactly these world power tendencies.

The immense increase of religious orders and of the purchase of real estate by the clergy since the war, often under the pretext of relief for the poor (for instance on the part of the Karitas Society) are all serving this one purpose. The papacy operates especially just now along the same line as it did a thousand years ago, i. e., to establish instead of the Kingdom of Peace of Jesus Christ the papal kingdom, called God's kingdom (*Treuga Dei*). All these efforts are nothing else but a new edition of the Augustinian "kingdom of God", whose operation during the dark ages horrifies the world even at the present day.

Rome has for the second time the effrontery to establish of its own sovereign authority the kingdom of God, a work that God has expressly reserved to His Son; and this is done in face of the fact that the first attempt was such a wretched defeat that it may be designated as a distinct judgment of God. If public opinion and the people do not at the last hour take a decisive stand against the concordat, its formation cannot be prevented.

Are not concordat and church-plan successfully carried out?

Yes, if you start with Rome, you are surely duped.

—*Goethe.*

Schedule of Air Mail Service

THE United States is now equipped with an excellent air mail service. Westbound, the mails leave Boston at 2.45 p. m. and New York at 8.00 p. m., reaching Chicago, Minneapolis, Kansas City and St. Louis in the next forenoon, and Oklahoma and Dallas in the afternoon.

In the reverse direction the mails leave Dallas and Oklahoma in the morning, and Chicago, Minneapolis, Kansas City and St. Louis in the afternoon, arriving in New York and Boston in the morning.

The transcontinental air mail leaves New York at 11.00 a. m. and Chicago at 7.50 p. m., arriving at Denver and Salt Lake in the morning and Los Angeles, San Francisco and Pasco in the evening. The night flying in both directions is between Chicago and Cheyenne.

On the Pacific Coast there is through service between Seattle and Los Angeles. Southbound, the mail leaves Seattle at 3.45 a. m., arriving San Francisco at noon and Los Angeles at 5.00 p. m. Northbound the mail leaves Los Angeles at midnight, arriving San Francisco at 5.30 a. m. and Seattle at 2.00 p. m.

The new postal rates for air mail are ten cents for each half ounce or fraction thereof, regardless of zone or distance.

A Righteous Government Foreshadowed

[Radiocast from Station WBBR by Judge Rutherford.]

WITHOUT a question of a doubt the Scriptures show that it is God's purpose to establish a righteous government on earth for the benefit of man. He has promised it and He will bring it to pass. Before He establishes that righteous government, however, He teaches the people important lessons. Every time the people fall under the oppressive rulership of Satan and his earthly representatives and God rescues them that fact furnishes proof that God is the true Friend of man. The people must come to know that Satan is their enemy and that their help comes only from Jehovah. When this lesson is learned the people will appreciate God's righteous government.

The loving kindness, the long suffering and patience of Jehovah, are marvelous in our eyes. His perfect wisdom enables Him to know just what is the proper time to establish His righteous government. Long ago He began to make pictures foreshadowing His organization through which the people will be blessed. He organized the Israelites into a nation and gave to them a code of perfect laws. The fact that the Jews did not keep that law is no evidence that it was not perfect. What He did for them was not so much for their benefit alone but to teach lessons to all people to love righteousness and hate iniquity.

An organization is a systematic arrangement of creatures or parties to carry into operation a fixed plan of action. "Known unto God are all his works, from the beginning of the world." (Acts 15:18) Having a fixed plan of action from the beginning God of course would have a systematic arrangement of His creatures for the carrying of that plan into operation. (1 Corinthians 14:40) The very creation of God testifies that He does everything in order and with proper organization.

"The heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handywork. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge. There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard. Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun."—Psalm 19:1-4.

Order is one of the hardest lessons for creatures to learn. A deflection from God's way is displeasing to Him. Deflections of the human race are usually caused by weakness and by being overreached by others. A wilful and deliberate going contrary to the Lord's appointed way is treason.

Humility means to be submissive to God and to follow His appointed ways. Humility is the very opposite of pride. "Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall." (Proverbs 16:18) God pushes the proud away from Him, and shows His favor only to the humbleminded. (1 Peter 5:5) He who joyfully conforms Himself to the way of God proves His love for God. (1 John 5:3) We may be absolutely certain that the All-wise God has one way for carrying into action His plan. It would be inconsistent for Him to have divers ways.

It has ever been the policy of the Devil to induce men to believe that they have a sufficient amount of initiative and wisdom to make their own arrangement, and to carry it out without reference to the Word of God. Those who follow such a course come to grief. "Great peace have they which love thy [God's] law: and nothing shall offend them." (Psalm 119:165) Nor shall they be turned away from God's organization and plan of action. If they love the Lord's way and joyfully seek to do it they will trust Him implicitly, and thus doing will enjoy the peace of God that passeth the understanding of men.

The evidence is overwhelming and absolutely conclusive that God has a plan. Man must learn God's systematic method of organization for carrying His plan into operation. This is what we are studying this morning. Man should not spend all of his time in trying to learn if God has a plan. That should be easily understood. Man should devote himself to ascertaining how God is carrying out His plan, and then get himself in exact harmony with God's way and joyfully follow therein.

From the time of Eden until the overthrow of Egypt the great lesson God was impressing upon the minds of His willing and obedient ones was that the Lord is the Almighty God, in whom are vested wisdom, justice, love and power, in equal and exact balance. He selected the descendants of Jacob, otherwise called Israel, and organized that people into a nation in further-

ance of His own fixed plan. The first lesson that He taught the Israelites was that the Lord is God. For their benefit He got Himself a name when He overcame the Egyptians and overthrew their false gods. The lessons given Israel were for their benefit and for those who should follow thereafter.

Shadow of Things to Come

A SHADOW is a reflected image, as from a mirror or from the clear surface of still water. It is the representation of something real. The word type is sometimes used in a similar sense. It is a figure or representation of something to come. God's dealing with the nation of Israel, and particularly in the law which He gave to that people, was to foreshadow better things coming later. As the Apostle Paul puts it: "Which are a shadow of things to come" (Colossians 2:17), and "For the law, having a shadow of good things to come".—Hebrews 10:1.

Referring then to the experiences of Israel the record is: "Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come." (1 Corinthians 10:11) Based upon these and corroborative scriptures the conclusion is reached that the nation of Israel, organized by the Lord, was His typical organization and foreshadowed something better to follow in God's due time. For this reason the Lord's dealings with Israel hold the greatest interest to all who desire life and who would know God's way of leading men to life and happiness.

The beginning of God's typical organization was Abraham, who was first called Abram. He was the grandfather of Jacob, afterwards called Israel. He is known as "the father of the faithful". He was counted a righteous man and the friend of God. As a man he was imperfect, of course, being one of the descendants of Adam; but his heart was right and he believed on and served God, and therefore his faith was counted for righteousness.—Romans 4:9, 24.

Abram resided with his father Terah in Ur of the Chaldees. Only two generations had passed since Adam's death, and by tradition Abram would learn of Adam's wrongful course. He would learn about Abel, and also how God rewarded the faith of Enoch. He would learn, too, that it was the faith of Noah that caused God to save him from the flood and to use him to again begin to people the earth. The young man Abram chose the way of faith and trust in the Lord God. (Genesis 12:1-3) In obedience to God's command Abram left the land of his nativity and journeyed to the strange land then occupied by the Canaanites and hence known as the land of Canaan. (Genesis 12:6) Then Abram journeyed on to the south part of the country. There was a famine in that land, and Abram went on down into Egypt.

To Abram God had made the promise that he should have a seed, and that through him and his seed the blessings of all the families of the earth should come. The Devil hated that seed. (Genesis 3:15) Doubtless he knew of the promise made to Abram. He therefore began to devise a scheme to have the wife of Abram debauched by Pharaoh, one of Satan's own servants, and thus compel God to either accept this unholy offspring as the seed or else repudiate His own word.

Satan so arranged it that the princes of Pharaoh would see the beautiful wife of Abram, and then go to Pharaoh and commend her to the king who, to gratify his lust, would be an easy tool to carry out the Devil's scheme. (Genesis 12:15-17) Accordingly Pharaoh had Sarah, the beautiful wife of Abram, brought into his palace, intending to gratify himself. But the Lord God protected Abram and Sarah by bringing great plagues upon the house of Pharaoh; and the king, becoming alarmed, sent Sarah away undefiled. Thus failed another wicked scheme of Satan.

Abram then returned to the land of Canaan, and God again made promise to him that he should have that land for himself and for his seed after him. (Genesis 13:15) When Abram was ninety-nine years old God appeared unto him and said:

"I am the Almighty God: walk before me, and be thou perfect. . . . Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee. And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, and I will give unto thee,

and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God." —Genesis 17:1, 5-8.

Ever on the alert to thwart the purposes of the Lord, again Satan made an attempt to have Sarah, the wife of Abraham, debauched that the promised seed might be defiled. Again God thwarted the wicked one's purpose.—Genesis 20:1-7.

When Sarah had passed the time according to women, and Abraham was one hundred years old, God overruled these seemingly unfavorable conditions and caused Sarah to conceive and bear a son; and he was named Isaac. The Lord made the promise then to Abraham: "In Isaac shall thy seed be called." (Genesis 21:1, 12) That Isaac foreshadowed "the seed of promise" through whom the blessings must come to mankind is clearly stated by the divine record.—See Galatians 3:8, 16; 4:22-28.

A Living Picture

AT THIS point God made a living picture which foreshadowed the unfolding of a part of His plan. In this picture Abraham was used to represent God, while Isaac was used to represent the only begotten and beloved Son of God, who was afterwards called by the name Jesus.

Abraham's offering of Isaac upon the altar foreshadowed that the Son of God would be offered as a great sacrifice to provide a sin offering for the benefit of the world, to the end that in God's due time the peoples of the earth might be delivered from the enemy, from his wicked influence and from his wrongful acts which had brought death upon the human race. Abraham did not understand what the picture meant. With him it was purely a matter of faith. God commanded him what to do and that he did. It was a test of Abraham's faith, but he bravely met the test and God rewarded his faith.

In making this picture the Lord God directed Abraham to take Isaac, his only son, whom he loved dearly and in whom he had all of his hopes centered, and to go to Mount Moriah and there offer up his son as a burnt offering. Because God had told Abraham that "in Isaac shall thy seed be called" and that the blessings shall come through him, this was a crucial test to offer up as a sacrifice this only son. In obedience to the Lord's command Abraham provided wood for the altar, fire, and a knife; and with this provision he and his son journeyed to Mount Moriah.

Abraham built the altar, laid the wood in order, bound his son Isaac and laid him upon the altar upon the wood, and then stretched forth his hand and took the knife to slay his son. In another instant the knife would fall and his son would be dead. God's purpose here was to test and prove Abraham's faith. Having met the test the Lord God arrested the hand that would have slain the son. The record reads:

"And the angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham: and he said, Here am I. And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, from me. And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns; and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son. And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen.

"And the angel of the Lord called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time, and said, By myself have I sworn, saith the Lord; for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son; that in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed: because thou hast obeyed my voice." (Genesis 22:11-18) The shadow made by this picture was afterwards carried out in every particular.—John 3:16, 17.

Afterwards Rebecca became the wife of Isaac, and Rebecca was barren. Then Isaac entreated the Lord for his wife, and Rebecca conceived. Twin sons were born and were named Esau and Jacob. God made it clear that Jacob should succeed to the promise, and that through him should the seed for the blessing of mankind come. Satan, alert to acts of wickedness and following his usual course, devised a scheme to have Esau kill his brother Jacob. (Genesis 27:42, 43) Jacob fled into the land of

Haran. On the way he slept on a hill, afterwards called Bethel. For a pillow he used a stone, for a mattress the bare ground, and for a covering the canopy of heaven above.

While Jacob slept the Lord appeared unto unto him in a dream and said to him: "I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed; and thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places, whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of."—Genesis 28:13-15.

It was this same Jacob whose son Joseph was sold into Egypt and later became the ruler of that land, and gave a witness in the name of the Lord God. It was this same Jacob who was the father of the great multitude of Israelites whom God miraculously delivered from Egypt. From that day to this God caused a chain of events to picture and foreshadow the gradual unfolding of His great plan, pointing to the Savior of the world who shall deliver from the enemy and from his wicked influence every one of the human race who will show faithfulness unto God.

Jacob had twelve sons, and they became the heads of the twelve tribes or divisions of the nation of Israel. Jacob grew old, and the time came for him to die. He called before him his sons and, his mind being moved upon by the invisible power of God, he uttered this great prophecy: "The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be."—Genesis 49:10.

Sceptre means the right to rule. The lawgiver means one who shall guide the people in the way that they shall go, who shall shield and protect them and teach them the way to life. Shiloh means the Messiah, or great Deliverer. "Unto him shall the gathering of the people be." Thus the Lord God caused a prophecy to be uttered by Jacob, foretelling the coming of Him who would undo the evil work of the Devil and who would do also that which Lucifer should have done when he was perfect, before iniquity was found in him.

Law Covenant

WE LEFT the children of Israel standing safe upon the eastern shores of the Red Sea, singing a song of deliverance from Egypt. (Exodus 15:1-21) Three months later they were in the desert land of Sinai. Moses, whom God had used as their deliverer from Egypt, went up into the mountain; and there the Lord God said unto him:

"Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel: Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself. Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine. And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel. And Moses came, and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the Lord commanded him. And all the people answered together, and said, All that the Lord hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the Lord."—Exodus 19:3-8.

On the third day thereafter God confirmed the Law Covenant which He had made with Israel in Egypt at the time of the passover; and now He gave to them specific laws which should be their guide, amongst which is the following:

"And God spake all these words, saying, I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them; for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; and shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain."—Exodus 20:1-7.

Purpose

EMPHASIS is here laid upon the point that God provided by this covenant, and the law thereof, that the people should have no other gods beside Him; that they should make no graven images, and should not bow down to them nor serve them. What was the moving cause for this law? Was it because Jehovah feared that His adversary His disloyal son the Devil, would get the worship to which He, the Lord, was entitled? Was it selfishness on the part of God that moved Him thus to provide by the law that there should be no other gods? No! None of these reasons is correct.

The Devil has made many men believe that it was selfishness that induced Jehovah to act, but this is not true. God had already demonstrated His unlimited power and His ability to destroy the creatures of heaven and earth, including Satan the Devil, whensoever He might desire. It is impossible for God to fear. Then why did He make this provision in the law?

The Lord God knew that the insatiable desire of Satan was, and is, that he might have the worship of other creatures. He knew that if the people followed after Satan they would be led into wickedness and must die. Surely the great flood and the destruction of the Egyptians were sufficient to prove this to all reasonable creatures. "As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked." — Ezekiel 33:11.

The delight of the Lord was not in the destruction of the evil ones. He would teach an all-important lesson to His intelligent creatures. He would have the people believe and understand that the one way that leads to life and happiness is by doing good, and that none can do good who are out of harmony with the great Eternal Good One. The love of God for mankind provided the Law Covenant, and particularly the command that the Israelites should have no other gods beside Him.

God's dignity would preclude Him from commanding any creature to worship Him merely for God's own good. He owed the human race nothing. Strictly adhering to justice God would have wiped the human race completely out of existence, but His love for man led Him to make a plan for man's deliverance; and having made it He will carry it out.

The reason therefore for the Law Covenant with Israel may be summed up as follows: (a) It was made for the good of the people, and as a schoolmaster to lead them in the right way until the coming of the Redeemer; (b) to prove to the people and to all mankind that no one can get the blessings of life by his own efforts; and (c) to prove the *necessity* of a great Redeemer, Mediator and Deliverer.

For forty years God led the children of Israel through the wilderness before they were permitted to enter into the land of Canaan. During that period they had opportunities to learn many lessons. Their experiences in the wilderness, under the leadership of Moses, were typical; foreshadowing the experiences of Christians who follow in the footsteps of Christ Jesus during the wilderness period of the Christians on earth, during which time the Gentiles have been in power, ruling under the supervision of the god of this world, to wit, Satan the Devil. (2 Corinthians 4:3, 4) At the end of that period of forty years the Israelites entered into Canaan, now Palestine, and there the Lord continued to deal with them and use them to make shadows of better things to come pertaining to His kingdom and His manner of bringing deliverance and blessings to the people.

The Kingdom of Israel

IN DUE course God permitted the Israelites to have a king. Saul was anointed as the first king of that people. After a brief reign he was commanded by the Lord to go and destroy the Amalekites, one of the representative tribes of the Devil's arrangement. The Amalekites had opposed God's chosen people when they were marching to Canaan. The Devil had induced them so to do and used them for that purpose. Their wickedness had now come to the full.

Saul failed and refused to carry out the instructions of the Lord, although he pretended to do so. Because of his disobedience he was rejected from being king. Samuel, the prophet, speaking as the mouthpiece of the Lord, said unto Saul: "Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord,

he hath also rejected thee from being king." —1 Samuel 15:22, 23.

Being rejected of the Lord Saul thereafterwards sought solace and comfort at the hands of the Devil, by communing with the Devil's colleagues, the evil spirits. (1 Samuel 28:6-11) Saul's experience represents and foreshadows that of the nominal, or so-called Christian, churches. As declared by the Prophet Jeremiah, God planted the church a noble vine, and today we see it degenerated into a strange vine of the earth.—Jeremiah 2:21-23.

The so-called Christian churches, the systems, have forsaken the Lord and have joined hands with the Devil; and now they seek solace at his hand by communing with the evil spirits. These systems are confusing the people, as their name Babylon indicates. They have mixed with all the nations and rulers of the earth and have made them drunken with their false doctrines. Concerning them it is written: "Babylon the great is fallen, . . . and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird." —Revelation 18:2.

These wicked systems, like their prototype, parade before the people in the name of the Lord to mislead the people. But God has rejected them even as He rejected Saul.

David succeeded Saul as king. David means beloved, and foreshadows those who love the Lord and who are faithful to Him. The Devil sought in every way possible to kill David, because he was faithful to God. David was not a perfect man, yet it is written that God called him "a man after mine own heart". (Acts 13:22) This was because of David's faithfulness to the Lord.

Whenever David, because of weakness, had committed a wrong he was quick to confess it to God and to ask forgiveness; and under all circumstances he faithfully represented the Lord. He foreshadowed the true Christians, fighting the good fight of faith and refusing to in any manner compromise with the Devil or any part of the Devil's organization. After David came the peaceable and glorious reign of Solomon, which foreshadowed the peaceable and glorious reign of the great Prince of Peace, the Christ in glory.

God's dealing with Israel over a long period of time was also to use that people as witnesses for Him. Many times Israel was unfaithful to the Lord and turned away from Him, and many times she cried unto Him and He heard the cry and delivered her out of the hands of her enemies. These experiences foreshadow how the Lord, in the exercise of His loving kindness, will in due time deliver all the human race that call upon His name and serve Him.

Zion

ZION is the name of God's organization. Any part of that organization is properly called Zion. When Israel was in harmony with God, and when they were the people of God, that nation was a part of God's organization, and therefore called Zion. When Israel was carried away captive to Babylon, and her people were asked to sing a song of Zion, they wept when they remembered Zion and recalled how blessed were that people when they were a part of God's organization and obeyed Him.—Psalm 137:1-3.

The people of Israel, organized into a nation and entered into a covenant with God, were typical of the true Zion which God has chosen as His dwelling place and out of which He shines. (Psalm 132:13; 50:2) Of course the enemy Satan has always opposed Zion. He corrupted the chosen people of God from time to time by inducing them to worship devils and to turn away from the true God. Being in a covenant with God and departing therefrom to worship idols was an illicit relationship with the evil ones. This the Lord denounced as harlotry with other gods, and for this He punished them.

Similar conditions exist on earth today. There are many organizations called churches that claim to be in relationship with God and to worship Him. At the same time these form a part of the Devil's organization, because such constitute the religious element of this world. For this reason God has cast them away from His favor. Within these organizations, however, are many good people who love the Lord. These are in fact prisoners. If these prisoners will forsake the unrighteous organizations of church systems and turn themselves wholly to the Lord He will bless them.

In the ecclesiastical systems of the present time the leaders are arrogant. They assume great piety and speak with absolute authority. They misrepresent the Lord and His truth.

They oppress the people who do not concur with them. God has promised that their arrogance shall be brought low, because the time is here for the Lord God to establish His righteous government and reward righteousness.

The organization of the people of Israel and God's dealing with them foreshadowed the organization of His true people who faithfully obey Him. The casting away of Israel foreshadowed the casting away of Christendom, so-called, represented in the present denominational systems. A few of the Israelites were faithful and accepted Christ as King. A small number of Christians on earth faithfully adhere and give their allegiance to Christ the great King. He will establish God's righteous government, and that He is now proceeding to do. But before He does so He will rebuke the arrogance of those who claim to represent Him and who do not represent Him.

Growing Up in a New World on Earth

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 256.3 meters by F. W. Franz.]

WHAT boy or girl does not like to think of growing up? From the time children are still very young, and yet old enough to notice big people and what they do, little folks try to imitate grown ups. They hear or read stories about grown-up people who made great names for themselves or who did wonderful things. It sets them to dreaming about the golden time coming when they, too, will be grown up and not be under the thumb of other grown ups, but when they can be independent (as they call it) and do wonderful things and be somebody great.

Now I do not know whether any of you boys and girls want to be something great like a circus clown, or a liontamer, or a cowboy, or a policeman, or a street-car conductor, or a schoolteacher, or an opera singer, or a radio operator, when you get big; but I'm sure you want to grow up and be something. Not very many children are like little Peter Pan in the storybook, the boy who never wanted to grow up to be a man.

It is Good to Grow Up

NOW I must say, my dear little friends, that while it is pleasant to be a child and to have all the joys and pleasures and also the freedom that go with childhood, it is much better to be a grown up, especially if one is the kind of man or woman that God looks well upon. For if one knows the truth about God and does the things that God likes, he could not be better off.

Of course, there are many wonderful things to which grown ups can take a liking; but, after all, the *best* thing you can go after is to learn about God and live and do and act so as to please Him. Being a liontamer, or a cowgirl, or a musician, is nothing to be compared to being good friends with God; and I hope to show you why tonight. Of course, very few grown-up people as yet know that this is so, and they still have this much to learn. If they did know it and lived by what they know, this earth would now be a happier place on which to live.

It is perfectly all right for you to want to become big and of age. God never intended for little children always to remain small and for ever needing the care and attention of their parents. He wants them to grow up. "Oh," you break in on me, "suppose I do not live long enough!" Don't you worry; you will have the chance to grow up and enjoy all the privileges of a grown up anyhow. "Where? In heaven?" you ask. No! but in a new world on this earth. "Whew!" you whistle. "How can that ever be?"

Now tell me, Willie, or Mary, or whatever your name might be, you are not anxious to go to heaven, are you? You do not dream about going there, do you? Maybe when you used to go to Sunday school kindergarten the teacher taught you to sing:

"I want to be an angel, and with the angels stand;
A crown upon my forehead, a harp within my hand."

You used to like to sing that, but do you really feel that way about it now? I believe you would enjoy riding a bicycle or playing with dolls more than parading around with a heavy crown on your head and picking at a harp. Do you know that God never intended children or even men and women to be angels? He wants them to be real men and women on this earth for ever. Being a goody-goody does not make a person

an angel, any more than meowing like your housecat would make you a cat.

What the Angels Are and Are Not

IT IS true that God's angels are good and pure and clean, but the word angel means messenger and the angels of heaven are God's messengers. Whether they have wings I do not know; I have looked it up in the Bible and it nowhere says that angels have wings. Because angels travel through the sky we think they have to have wings, and painters have painted pictures of them like that.

But heavenly angels are not people who once lived on this earth and who died and went to heaven and grew long hair like a woman and grew a pair of wings like a bird. Not at all! Heavenly angels are different kinds of beings altogether from us. We do not surely know what they look like.

Angels used to show themselves to men and women long ago, but to make themselves seen they always had to clothe themselves with a human body just as you would put a dress or suit of clothes on you. When they had given their message, then these angels did away with such human bodies somehow or other, just as if the body had melted away into the air. They could not be seen after that.

The Bible is the only book that can tell us the truth about angels. In the 8th Psalm, the 4th and 5th verses, it tells us which is higher, the angels or men. It says: "What is man that thou [God] art mindful of him? . . . For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels." Now just as a man or a woman or even a child is a higher kind of creature, by that I mean a better kind of creature, than a horse, or an elephant, or a giraffe, or a camel, so is an angel higher than man.

And you know there are no baby angels. "There aren't!" you exclaim. No, because Jesus, and He came down from heaven, tells us that the angels neither marry nor do they give one another in marriage; and so they do not have a nursery for angel babies up in heaven; neither do they have papa and mamma angels up there raising and bringing up baby angels. Heaven is not noisy because of squalling, crying, fretting baby angels. We would have to believe some funny things if we believed there were babies in heaven, wouldn't we?

What Would You Like to Be?

NOW to talk about human beings again: Like what human being does God want boys and girls to grow up to be? The Bible alone gives the right answer; it says, Like Jesus. I know that many preachers tell the people more about the great men and women of the world than of Jesus or of God. They tell of teachers, generals, big government men, and men with lots of money. Very few of them will tell you to be like Jesus; but I am not here to say what men want me to say, but what God tells us in the Bible.

Many teachers will tell you that kings and queens and generals and rich men were great; but for all that God has made Jesus the greatest person in all heaven and earth next to Himself. If then you copy Jesus you will be following the best Pattern that will bring you the best and biggest reward, and you will also be honoring God. Jesus always honored God, and nobody in heaven or on earth could do better than Jesus did.

Aim at Perfection

ANY person that thinks right will tell you that if you want to copy anything, you should copy that which is perfect. When Jesus was on earth, He was a perfect man. He never did wrong in anything that He said or did or even thought; and He always pleased God.

Do you know that there was only one other perfect man on earth besides Jesus? That other perfect human being was Adam. Adam never had to grow up. God made him a man right away; and He made Eve, who was Adam's wife, a woman right away.

That does not mean that Adam and Eve never had to learn anything. They had much to learn; and it was because they did not want to wait for God to teach them but wanted to get ahead of God and find out for themselves by eating of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, that they got into trouble and got all of us into trouble.

So then, which perfect man do you believe that we should copy, Jesus or Adam? "Jesus," you answer. That is right; for Adam is dead today because of his wrongdoing in disobeying God, who made him. As for Jesus: Yes, He died too, but it was wicked men who did not love God who put Jesus to death because Jesus loved and obeyed God.

Some of these wicked men were priests and preachers and Sabbath-school teachers, some of them were soldiers and government men or politicians, and some of them were very rich; but that did not make them great, did it? No! but where are they today? Dead! And do you think they will be great when they come back from the grave? Surely not! The Bible says so. They will be ashamed!

"But," you ask, "isn't it hard to copy Jesus now?" Yes, it is! None of us have a chance to grow up right, try as hard as we might. But do not think that Jesus did not have a hard time, too. He did, because He lived in the same world that we do and had the same things to put up with that we do. But Jesus was born perfect, and so when He wanted to do the right thing He could do it because He did not have sins in Him, as we have. In the new world on this earth, things will be much different from now for the people.

A New World on an Old One

A NEW world on this earth! Did you ever hear of that before? 'How funny!' you say. "If it is going to be the same earth that we live on, will it not be the same world?" No! but God tells us there is really going to be a new world on this same old earth.

Have you ever heard that saying, "The world to come"? Now that does not mean some other world that you have to leave this earth to go to; but it is a world that is coming, and that is coming right here to this earth. Maybe you still do not understand, and so I'll explain some more.

How would you like this earth on which we live to be burned up in a big fire, and even the sun and the moon and the stars to catch fire and burn up? Some people believe that this is going to happen, and that is what they call the end of the world. They do not seem to think that the sun is on fire already and that the heat from its fire is what keeps us warm down here on earth.

They think that the Bible word "world" means the ground, the earth; and that the end of the world means the end of the earth by a great fire in which all bad people will be burned up. That is a terrible teaching, isn't it? I remember how afraid I was as a boy of the end of the world. When many grown ups were scared that the the end of the world was very near, I was frightened, too; and I tried to live oh! so good, thinking I would go to heaven if the earth should be burned up.

The World That is Ending

REALLY though, you boys and girls and all of us can be glad that the world is coming to an end; for it means that all these bad, hard times and wicked things that we now have and everybody has had since Adam did wrong are going to pass away, and that the best times we have ever had on earth are going to come in and come to stay for ever.

The Bible tells us that the world that is coming will never pass away. In the Bible the word "world" means this: I am going to use a big word, but I'll explain it to you. Here is the word: "Organization." All the people on earth are in an organization, and this organization is under the most wicked person in heaven or earth, and that person is the Devil, Satan.

Now you know what rulers are, don't you? You know, in your own home your parents are, and they should be, the rulers. You have to mind them in the home. So also you live in a city, or a town, or a county, and in a state; and you know that cities, towns, counties, and states have what we might call rulers, and if you don't look out the policeman will get you!

All these rulers are under still higher rulers who live in the city of Washington, the capital of the United States. These rulers at Washington, D. C., are called the government of the United States. They are expected to look out for the good of the people and to see that all things are done decently and orderly in this land. That is why we say that all the people in the United States are organized; that is, they are lined up under a form of government.

The Chinese World

HAVE you ever seen a Chinamen? Some of you have not. In the large cities you generally see them in the Chinese laundry shops or in chop-suey houses. You can tell them at once! They look different from what we Americans do. Their skin is rather yellow, and I remember the time when Chinamen used to wear their hair in a long braid down their backs. We boys nicknamed these "pigtails", and thought we had great sport in making fun of these pigtails. But really we were not polite. Nowadays the Chinamen who come to this country cut these hair "pigtails" off.

Now suppose we were taking a trip to China about thirty years ago. We would be surprised at how differently everything looked or was done. The houses would look odd. The men would be wearing their hair long in a queue and also be wearing dresses, while the women would be wearing their hair cut short and would be wearing pants.

If we visited the schools we would find that the children studied their lessons out loud and the whole schoolroom would be full of jabbering and noise. If the teacher saw any child keeping quiet, he would think that the child was not studying the lesson and would punish him.

If we visited the graveyards we would see Chinamen putting, no, not a bunch of beautiful flowers but a bowl of rice on top of the graves; and we would see the pigtails of dead Chinamen sticking up out of the ground, because many Chinamen are buried standing up. On the rivers we would see Chinamen rowing their boats, sitting face forward to the front of the boat instead of facing the rear end of the boat as we do.

We would not see churches with tall steeples, but would see tall, lanky buildings, some as high as thirteen stories, called pagodas. We would see statues—we call them idols—here and there over the land; and people bowing down to these statues and praying to them and giving gifts to them. And the Chinese music, oh! we would think they played on such unusual instruments and would hardly think it was music at all.

There would be so many things different from our way of living and doing that we would say in great surprise: "Why, I'm in a different world altogether!" You would not mean that you were no longer on the same earth of which the United States is a part, would you? No; you would simply mean that you were in a place where things were different from what you were used to. And why were they different? Because the land of China had a different organization over them than we do; that is, they had a different government, a different crowd of rulers whose minds thought differently than ours do.

The God of this World

THERE are many different countries on this earth, such as England, France, Germany, Spain, Mexico, Russia, Japan, India; and they all have different rulers. So you see the people everywhere are organized under rulers or governments. But all of these governments or rulers are under the rule and control of someone still higher up, and that one is invisible to us; that is, we cannot see him because he is a spirit being.

Jesus called him "the prince of this world", and one of Jesus' pupils by the name of Paul called him "the god of this world". Who do you suppose he is? God? No! Jesus? No! Up in heaven, where God rules and His will is done, the beings are not sick and dying like here on this earth. They are not sometimes going hungry and without clothes to wear; neither are they doing such bad things that make others so much trouble and pain and crying and sadness.

So you see the unseen ruler of this world must be a wicked one. "Oh, I know!" you cry out, "it's the Devil, Satan." That is right. Jesus and Paul were speaking about the Devil when they called him "the prince of this world" and "the god of this world".

The 4th chapter of Matthew's gospel, and also of Luke's gospel, tell how the Devil tried to tempt Jesus to do wrong; and how the Devil said that he owned and ruled over all the governments and kingdoms of this world. That is why this world, or way of running things and of ruling the people, is so bad and the people have to suffer. That is why the Apostle Paul called this wicked time "this present evil world". He did not mean that the ground or the earth was evil.

Now do you understand what the Bible means by using that word "world"? "I believe I do," you say. "It means the way the people are organized or kept under our earthly rulers, and all of these rulers are under the higher rulership of an unseen powerful being, and the unseen ruler of this world is the Devil."

The End of the Evil World

NOW you can understand what the pupils of Jesus wanted to know when they asked Him about the end of the world. They were not afraid that some day the earth was to be burned up by a monstrous fire, and that maybe the fire would start when they were asleep in bed. If Jesus' pupils studied the Bible hard, they must have known that the Bible says that "the earth abideth for ever". In the book of Ecclesiastes, chapter 1, verse 4, it says that.

What they wanted to know was when the Devil and all the wicked and imperfect rulers of earth would be put out of business, and when

the new and better world would be brought to the people. When the old world ends, the new world begins. Some of you may live, without dying, to see that new world fully come in.

But why will it be a new world? Because there will be a new unseen, heavenly ruler. You know who He is—Jesus. The Bible calls him "the Prince of Peace". In the book of Revelation, chapter 20, Jesus tells us how He will catch hold of the Devil and bind him and throw him into prison where he cannot do anyone any harm.

Jesus will also take away these present kinds of governments and their rulers, the best as well as the worst of them. Of course, that means trouble; and do you know that is why we have been having so much trouble and upset on the earth lately, and all the rulers are having a hard time?

The prophets, and Jesus too, told us all about the troubles, wars, sicknesses, earthquakes, and other things that have come to us since 1914; and Jesus said that these things happening would be signs to tell us that the old, wicked world was ending and that Jesus was here unseen to bring the people a new and perfect world.

The Bible also gives us hope that very soon the Devil will be tied up fast and that all the rulers on earth will have so much and so great a trouble that they will not be able to hold on to ruling the people any longer. Jesus will not let them rule anymore because either they do wrong to the people or else they are not able to give the people what they want and what they need.

You know what the people want: They want to be altogether well, without aches and pains and sicknesses; they want to have the right things to eat and wear and enough of them; they want to have good homes and good rulers; they want no more wars; they want peace and to be happy for ever with those they love; they want to live on a beautiful earth; and best of all, deep down in their hearts, they want to know the real truth about God and about Jesus and to serve them.

What the New World Will Be Like

THESE are just the things that the Bible tells us that Jesus will bring to the people, and that is why He will bring a new world to this earth. Instead of the kind of rulers and kings that we now have, Jesus will raise up from the dead the good men and women who loved God and served Him, and who died before Jesus lived on earth. Some of these good people will be Enoch, Noah, Abraham, David, Moses, and others that the Bible tells us about. Jesus will make them the princes over the people. They will be good and perfect rulers.

Jesus will also make this earth like a beautiful garden, a Paradise. Then instead of funerals' being held and digging graves and burying people, and the newspapers telling that Mister So-and-so and Mrs. So-and-so have died, they will tell how Jesus has called people back from the grave and given them back to their friends and relatives.

Then the little babies and boys and girls who did not have a chance to grow up will be waked up from their sleep in the graves. They will be brought back to their parents and then they will have the best chance they have ever had to be raised up right and to grow up to be good and perfect men and women under Jesus, the new King.

Then instead of people growing wrinkled and worn out the longer they live, losing their teeth and their hair and their good eyesight and their good hearing, and at last dying and being buried, they will really grow young again, if they are good and obey Jesus; and in time they will become just like Jesus was when He was thirty years old. They will stay well and strong and fresh and good-looking. The Bible says their flesh will be fresher than the flesh of you boys and girls.

The New World at the Door

SINCE the things are happening today that Jesus told us about, we know that we are right at the very doorstep of the new world, the world to come. We are moving into the new world. If you try to learn about God in the Bible and try to please Him, you may never die, but move right on into the new world fully and then never have to die.

Think of keeping on living to see these good times come in! Think, too, of growing up in the new world on earth! Doesn't it make you feel like throwing your hat up into the air and shouting out, "Hurrah"? Doesn't it make you want to love God more?

Moving Day in Egypt

[A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD on a wave length of 275 meters by C. D. Nicholson.]

WHEN Moses went to the palace of Pharaoh to live he pursued his studies until he was about forty years old. Moses still loved his own people, the Israelites, and very much regretted the great injustice that was being done to them in keeping them slaves to the Egyptians. He went out on an inspection tour one day and saw one of the Egyptian taskmasters treating a Hebrew in a shameful, unmerciful manner, and it so enraged Moses that he killed the Egyptian.

In order to escape the wrath of Pharaoh, Moses fled to the land of the Midianites. Moses soon fell in love with Jethro's daughter, Zipporah, and they were married.

One day when the sun was hot and the pastures were becoming short and dry, a small bush near him began to burn with flames of fire, which was not so peculiar; but the bush was not consumed into ashes, and this was peculiar. So Moses turned aside to see the strange sight; but before he got to the bush he heard a voice which said, "Moses, Moses." He replied, "Here am I." And the voice came to him out of the bush, telling him to remove the sandals from his feet; for he was standing on holy ground. Then the voice said, "I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob."

The Lord told him that He had seen the affliction of His people in Egypt and had heard their cry because of their taskmasters, and that He knew their sorrows. Continuing He said, "I am come down to deliver them out of the hands of the Egyptians and to bring them out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey." He agreed to send Aaron, Moses' brother, as his special spokesman or mouthpiece.

Moses and Aaron went first to the elders of the Israelites and explained their mission. Then they appeared before Pharaoh. Pharaoh was angry and said, "Who is the Lord that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I do not know the Lord, neither will I let Israel go." Miracles were performed and plagues were sent upon the Egyptians, and each time Pharaoh agreed that if the plagues were removed he would let the people go. However, after the Lord at the request of Moses removed the plagues, Pharaoh's heart was hardened and he refused to let them go.

Finally after nine plagues had come and gone, it was necessary to use an extreme measure which was to destroy all the first-born boys in each family as well as all the first-born male calves, sheep, goats, etc. This great incident happened at midnight. When every family found that their eldest son had died, they ran to the palace of the king and demanded that the Hebrews be set free. The Hebrew people had all their possessions in readiness; and when the death angel passed through, Pharaoh gave the word to go, and the great procession began. They marched the remainder of the night and all the next day. In the evening they approached the Red Sea and there spread camp for the night.

By this time Pharaoh had repented letting the Israelites go. He got together six hundred of his best chariots and warriors and started in pursuit of the Hebrews. When the children of Israel saw them coming, they were frightened and asked Moses why he had not let them die in the land of Egypt, because they were confident that Pharaoh was going to kill them all. Moses went to the Lord and asked Him what should be done. He was instructed to stretch his staff over the sea and to tell the people to "fear not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he would show to them that day."

So Moses lifted his staff over the sea and the Lord caused a strong wind to divide the waters and make the sea dry land so that the Israelites could cross over. The children of Israel marched through the Red Sea, with the Egyptians following some distance behind. When the last of the Israelites were safely over, the Lord instructed Moses to again lift his hand over the sea, and the waters returned, swallowing up all the Egyptians who had followed them.

The deliverance of the children of Israel from Egypt was a great picture in which all of us are deeply interested. They had been in Egyptian bondage for many years, picturing the whole world of mankind which has been in bondage to sin and death for 6,000 years, and this picture was placed in the Bible as an illustration of what God is going to do for the whole world of mankind. They, too, are to be delivered from bondage to sin, sorrow, sickness, pain and death. This will come when God's kingdom is established on earth.

Little Studies for Little People

(Study Twenty)

142. So God sent Jesus, as His name then was, as a little baby, a regular flesh-and-blood baby, to Mary, a very good woman of the Israelites. We may be sure that Jesus was the very nicest baby that every lived; never cried, but was always smiling and happy. How proud Mary was! God had told her that He would send her this special baby, and what she should call Him, and what He would do when He grew up.

143. And here is where we see the wisdom of God in fulfilling His promise: Mary, the mother of Jesus, was related directly to a good man by the name of Nathan. Nathan was the son of King David of Israel. And David was the ever-so-many-times great grandson of Abraham!

144. So the mother of Jesus, our Redeemer, was directly related to Abraham, making good what God had said so long before her day, that through Abraham's descendants (children) all the nations of the earth would be blessed.

145. And Christ, the Son of God, who came to earth as an innocent little baby, will soon bless everybody on earth, just as God said; and everybody will sing and shout and dance for joy because God is so good and kind.

The Holy Spirit

146. The holy spirit is often mentioned in the Bible. It means the unseen *power* of Jehovah God. It is His *influence*, His spirit; and He used it in olden days to guide and direct the words and deeds of Moses and Samuel and the other good men who acted as messengers of God. The holy spirit is not a person, or a being, or anything like it. It is the great power and strength of the heavenly Father.

147. The writers of the New Testament wrote under the *inspiration*, or direction, of the holy spirit. Holy means pure, whole, absolutely good, without any flaw or badness at all. The spirit or power of God is therefore holy, because God could not and would not do anything bad. So of course He would not use His power for anything bad. God does nothing but good and kind things—things that will always turn out to be the best for us in the end.

The Teachers Who Cannot Figure

148. We know about the Foolish Teachers and their silly idea about the soul. (You know what a soul is, do you not? The soul *is you*, not something inside of you that escapes when you die.)

149. We also know about the Wicked Teachers, and *their* silly and also very wrong idea about hell. (You know what hell is, do you not? Simply the hole in the ground where you are put when you die—nothing else.)

150. Now we are going to learn about another kind of teacher, perhaps the funniest kind of all, because *their* idea is entirely made up in their own head, and has nothing to do with the Bible at all. We are going to have a big laugh at these teachers when we see what they teach.

151. What would you think of a teacher in school who could not figure even very simple sums in addition? She would be a very stupid teacher, and they would not let her stay in the school to teach the boys and girls at all.

Questions on Study Twenty

142. Who was Jesus' mother? Was her baby a regular flesh-and-blood baby like the other babies around? Did any other mother ever have such a fine baby?

143. How was Mary related to David, king of Israel? How was David related to Abraham? What does this teach us about God's promises?

144. Would it have been possible, after Abraham's day, for the Redeemer to come through some other family than his? If not, why not?

145. What does it mean to us that this little innocent baby came to Mary? What will it mean, in due time, to the whole world of mankind?

146. What is the holy spirit? How did God use it in olden times in dealing with Moses, Samuel and others? Is it a person or a being?

147. By what power did the writers of the Bible do their writing? What is the meaning of the word holy? Are all God's powers exerted in a holy manner?

148. As a review question, what is the silly idea that certain foolish teachers have about the soul? What actually is the soul, *your* soul?

149. As a review question, what is the wicked teaching which certain wicked men have taught about hell? What is the real hell, the Bible hell?

150. Can you imagine another kind of teacher who is so mixed up that he teaches things which are not in the Bible at all and calls his teaching religion?

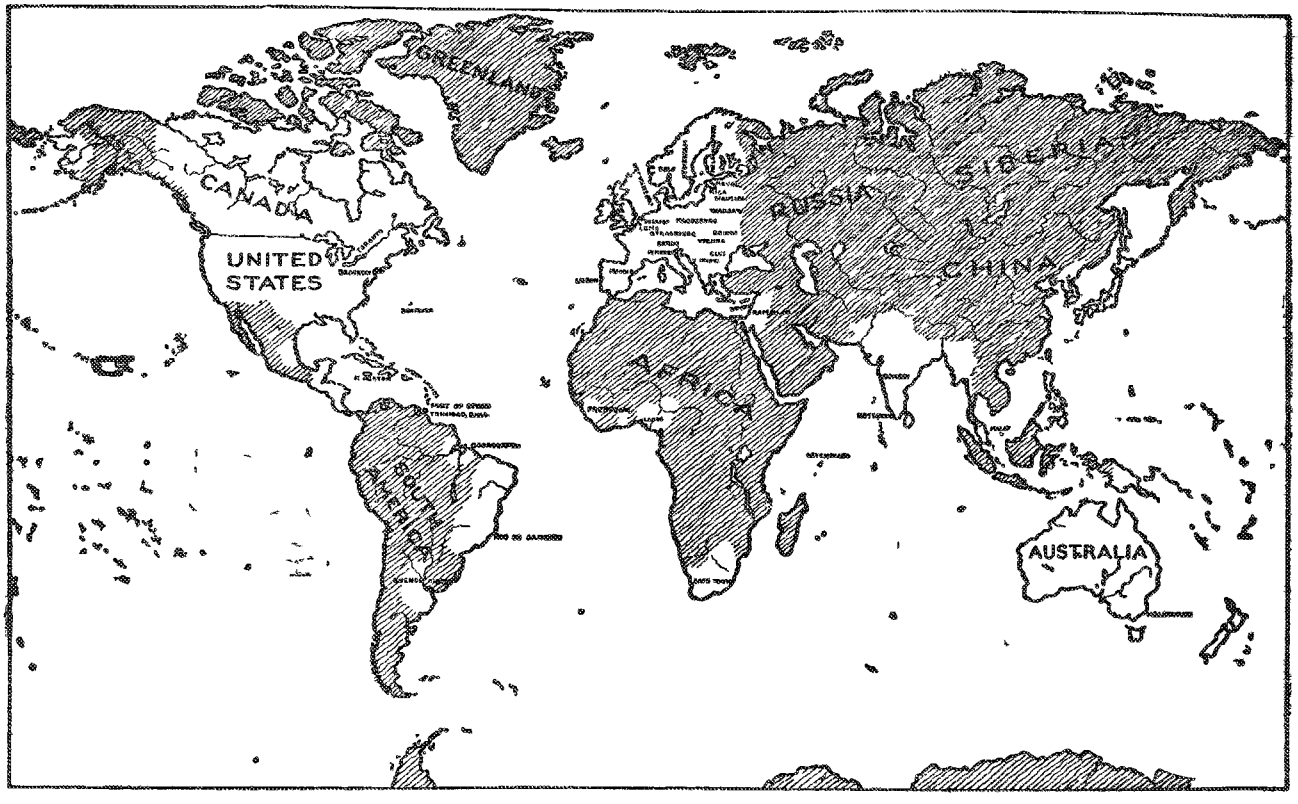
151. Does your teacher in school know how to figure sums in addition? Could she keep her position as a teacher if she could not do such sums?

152. Is any man fit to teach the Bible who cannot do a sum in arithmetic that is so simple that the smallest child that goes to school can do it?

I. B. S. A. WEEK

AUGUST 28TH TO SEPTEMBER 5TH

BIBLE STUDENTS WILL MAKE A WORLD-WIDE EFFORT DURING I B. S. A. WEEK TO PLACE DELIVERANCE AND STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES IN THE HANDS OF THE PEOPLE



People will be reached with translations in the following languages:

Portuguese	Lithuanian	Hungarian	Afrikaans	Albanian
Spanish	Ukrainian	Polish	Korean	Urdu
French	Esthonian	Bulgarian	Turkish	Japanese
Hollandish	Lettish	Croatian	Telugu	Yiddish
Swedish	Russian	Italian	Tamil	Welsh
Danish	Slovak	Greek	Marathi	Hawaiian
Norwegian	Czechoslovak	Arabic	Serbian	Icelandic
Finnish	Bohemian	Armenian	Sinhalese	Esperanto
German	Roumanian	Hebrew	Malayalam	Braille

International Bible Students Association

Headquarters Brooklyn New York



OLD WORLD DYING

The Golden Age

a Journal of fact hope and courage

Vol. VIII Bi-Weekly No. 207
August 24, 1927

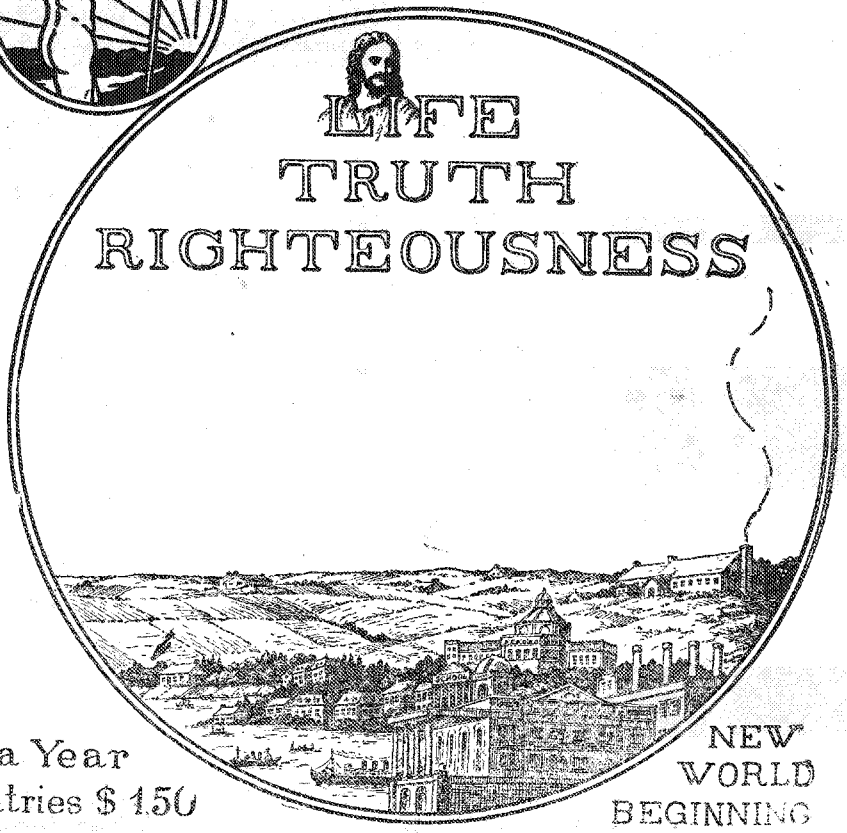
THE EARTH IN TRAVAIL

THE SOLECTRIC THEORY

DOCTORS AND LAWYERS ON VACCINATION

ARROGANCE AGAINST GOD





NEW WORLD BEGINNING

5¢ a copy — $ 1.00 a Year
Canada and Foreign Countries $ 1.50

Contents *of the* Golden Age

Social and Educational

One In Twelve Robbed of Childhood 743
Appreciation of Little Folks 746

Political—Domestic and Foreign

News Items 747
The White Man's Burden in Samoa 749

Agriculture and Husbandry

Muscle Shoals and the Importance of Cheap Nitrates . . . 748

Science and Invention

The Earth in Travail 739
Causes of Earthquakes 739
Earthquake Prediction 741
Earthquake Precautions 741
Earthquakes in the Ocean 742
Miscellaneous Earthquake Items 743
The Solectric Theory 743
A Possible Cause of Earthquakes 745
Foretelling Earthquakes 745

Home and Health

What Doctors and Lawyers Think of Vaccination 749

Travel and Miscellany

A Leaf from a Sailor's Diary 750

Religion and Philosophy

President Calles' Statement 752
Arrogance Against God 753
Modestly Admits His Greatness 748
Why is the World Still Unconverted and Who is to Blame . . 759
The Clergy Need Conversion 760
Bible Questions and Answers 765
The First Earthquake on Record 766
Little Studies for Little People 767

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . Business Manager
WM. F. HUDGINGS . . Sec'y and Treas.

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2
Canadian . . . . . 38-40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

The Golden Age

Volume VIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, August 24, 1927 | Number 207

The Earth in Travail

THE list of recorded earthquakes now includes about 7,000. The average loss of life in the fifty largest ones has been 25,000; and it is estimated that not less than 15,000,000 human beings have been slain by catastrophes of this nature.

The number slain depends upon the density of population of the affected territory. Japan and Sicily have been the greatest sufferers in this respect. Tokio has been the scene of the two greatest earthquakes ever known, though 200,000 were slain in the Sicilian earthquake of 1908. Naples and Lisbon have each been the scene of two major earthquages. China, Persia, Peru, Bolivia and Asia Minor are great sufferers from this cause.

Some of the earthquakes which figure largely in the public mind were small catastrophes in point of loss of life. The San Francisco earthquake and fire demolished eight square miles of a great city; but the total loss of life was only 452, so that the loss may be said to be very small.

With the exception of a belt stretching across the world opposite to and including the Mediterranean Sea, practically all the earthquakes of the world occur around the shores of the Pacific Ocean, beginning at Java and going up the coast to Japan and Alaska and all the way down to Chile. The lands most free from earthquake disturbances are Africa, Australia, Russia, Siberia, Scandinavia and Canada, all relatively free from great mountain chains.

Some geologists think that present day earthquakes are mere child's play in comparison with the stupendous one which they think tore North and South America from Europe and Africa, and split Africa from Europe. If the earth ever gets another one like that it will be good bye for most of us. It will be noted that South America does look as though it had at one time been joined to Africa; and its western edge, all the way up to Alaska, makes America look as if it had been pushed to the west and folded upon itself. The great mountain chain is along the western edge.

About twenty earthquakes occur every day in some part of the world. Most of these are under water and their presence is known only to scientists, and only a small proportion of the land earthquakes is serious. The following is the Rossi-Forel scale for measuring earthquake intensities:

1. Felt only by experienced observer; very faint.
2. Felt by a few persons at rest; faint.
3. Direction or duration appreciable; weak.
4. Felt by persons walking. Doors, etc., moved.
5. Felt by nearly every one. Furniture moved.
6. Bells rung; pendulum clocks stopt. Alarm.
7. Fall of plaster; slight damage. Scare.
8. Fall of chimneys; walls cracked. Fright.
9. Some houses partly or wholly wrecked. Terror.
10. Buildings ruined; ground cracked. Panic.

Causes of Earthquakes

SEISMOLOGY, the science of earthquakes, as a science is still in its infancy. At present theories on the subject are as plentiful as the flowers in May, and it is hard for a mere layman to tell which are the true and which are the false; so we give them all and then state our own ideas. We also publish in this issue a very interesting contribution to the subject, from the pen of T. A. H. Clark.

Among the causes which we have been able to find assigned by various writers are sixteen: Decomposition of parts of the earth's crust, due to radioactivity; removal of oil, gas and minerals; volcanoes; excessive internal steam pressure; collapse of caverns; faults; fall of cliffs; sinking of ocean beds; flowing rocks; earth waves; mountain shifts; interior strains; shrinkage of earth due to cooling; rainfall; sun spots;

lunar attraction and attraction of other planets. No doubt all of these have their influence, and there may be others.

Scientists know that the crust of the earth is but a few miles thick, and below that crust the heat must necessarily be so great that all materials are in fluid or semi-fluid condition. Anything that would weaken the crust might in time cause an earthquake; and if there are sufficient radioactive materials in a given part of the crust it might be that in long lapses of time caverns might be formed by radioactive dispersal of materials, or the crust might become so honeycombed that it would not support the superincumbent load of earth. This does not look very plausible to us, as there are so few materials that are measurably radioactive.

As to the removal of oil, gas and other minerals, there is no doubt whatever that the removal of these does create caverns in the earth; and as many of these things are removed under pressure it stands to reason that the loads which they once supported have to be shifted elsewhere, and strains are thereby set up which might cause earth-cracks. But this does not seem to be the real cause of earthquakes, because many of the oldest mining regions in the world are singularly free from such disturbances; and it does not seem likely that man can get down far enough with his mining operations to seriously weaken a crust estimated to be at least ten miles thick.

The volcanic theory is not so unlikely, and it used to be the accepted explanation. Volcanoes are probably caused by waters seeping into superheated caverns, where they get hotter and hotter and the steam gets higher and higher until it blows the cover off. With the expulsion of great quantities of lava and steam the original caverns are enlarged, only to be refilled by fresh accessions of water, or by the settling of the earth surface into the void or, in other words, by an earthquake.

The steam pressure theory would not make a volcanic outlet necessary. The waters get inside. A tremendous steam pressure is created, lava is forced right and left, north and south, east and west, and even downward. This lava pressure under a land area becomes too great for the surface to bear; and there is a crack, a fault.

The collapse of a cavern would be a natural enough explanation for an earthquake, as would the slippage of a fault or the fall of an ocean cliff; but what is wanted is something that will explain the existence of the caverns and faults. Anybody can see that once a split occurs in the earth's crust it is natural to expect that fresh sections of the rocks that have been dislocated should fall back into place from time to time. The slippage may be either vertical or horizontal or both, at the surface.

The Sinking of the Pacific

A PROFILE of the Pacific Ocean depths between Panama and Japan reveals an almost steady slope downward from east to west, except in the middle, where the Hawaiian and Midway Islands are pushed above the surface. The deepest part of the Pacific, the Tuscarora Deep, is just off the coast of Japan. This fact seems to account for Japan's earthquake troubles. As the bed of the ocean has sunk, the Japanese Islands have been forced up; and the forcing process has been and is accompanied by terrible earth tremors.

Scientists have noted with a great deal of interest that on May 23, 1925, the day on which Japan was visited by the most violent and disastrous earthquake since the severe one of 1923, the Bay of Biscay, on the opposite side of the world, was subjected to a tremendous submarine earthquake which forced the bottom up in some places over two miles nearer the surface of the water than it had previously been. This would make it look as if there really were something akin to waves of lava beneath the earth's crust constantly trying to bend upward the weaker spots in the crust, or to push back parts which have projected downward too far into the interior semi-fluid molten mass.

There can be no reasonable doubt that the shrinking of the earth due largely to cooling has been responsible for many earthquakes in the past, and is perhaps responsible for some of the later ones. Until the crust has settled down into its permanent location this must necessarily go on. Surveyors have discovered that the mountains of northern California are slowly moving southward, while those of southern California are moving a little more rapidly northward. This certainly looks like shrinkage of the earth in California, anyway.

As to the rain theory, this seems to rest on a sound basis. Former Prof. Omori, head of the Japanese Imperial Earthquake Investigation

Committee, seems to have found, as a result of careful study of the rainfall in the northern part of Japan, that heavy rains there are always followed by a period of earthquakes. No doubt seepages from these storms find their way into volcanic cavities, and trouble follows.

But finally, and reasonably we think, the theory is advanced that the moon, which exercises such a terrific pull on the waters of the earth as to cause its tides, pulls on the land surface as well; and when it does, and conditions are just right beneath, the crust is lifted enough to allow lava to flow beneath and set up strains in the unfinished earth which may later lead to another spasm. The sunspot theory rests on a similar base. In other words, the sun, moon and stars are gradually pulling the earth into its final and perfect form. It is well proven that the greater pull of gravity on the earth's surface at new and full moons renders earthquakes more frequent at these periods.

Earthquake Prediction

COMING events cast their shadows before. This is as true of earthquakes as it is of cyclones; and as surely as men have become quite proficient in opinions as to what the weather is likely to be in a given area at a given time, so surely is it hoped that earthquake prediction may some time emerge from the realm of desirability into that of fact.

It has often been noticed that birds and other animals manifest uneasiness and even alarm before an impending earthquake. It is believed that their keener senses enable them to detect premonitory tremors of earth and air which are insensible to man.

However, man can do things for himself that no bird can do. A Japanese professor has invented an apparatus by means of which the slightest earth tremors are converted into sounds that issue from a loudspeaker and an audible warning is given, in time to enable people to escape from their homes.

A San Bernardino attorney and scientist has planned the construction of a ribbon of cement a thousand feet long, the cracking of which he believes will provide him with advance information of a coming quake.

As before stated, the mountains of California are slowly changing with reference to each other. These changes, carefully studied, will suggest about when and where the movements indicated will set up strains that will crack the surface.

There are here and there some scientists who claim to expect a tremendous earthquake which, in effect, will be as disastrous to humanity as was the Flood. Our Lord and the prophets seem to hint at something of the kind. Prof. Bendandi, noted Italian seismologist, has promised some great earth paroxysms before the end of 1927. Cheer up! He may be wrong.

Earthquake Precautions

AFTER an earthquake has once started there is nothing that man can do to protect himself from it except jump for the nearest doorway and stand there while he counts off sixty seconds. In that time, it is estimated, the most serious shock will have spent its force.

It has been said that one of the best illustrations of what happens on the surface of the earth when an earthquake occurs is to place a marble on a kitchen table and then hit the table a sharp rap with a hammer. The marble will jump many times the height of the vibration set up in the table and do it in a hurry, too.

Whatever precautions man takes concerning earthquakes he must take in the way he builds. The most dangerous type of building is the adobe, then the brick and concrete block. It is said that 200-foot buildings are safer than 100-foot ones, because it seems that the vibrations in a building of 100-foot height are just about the right height to correspond with the earthquake's period of swing and thus they receive the maximum jerk.

In an earthquake ordinary wire nails pull out with ease; but an ordinary American frame house can be made earthquake proof, according to Dr. Bailey Willis, of the University of California, provided the frame is well put together with mortises and pins, and then, before the lath is put on, is securely bound with galvanized fence wire on both sides of the frame. The wire may be put on diagonally or horizontally, but in any event must be stretched tightly, and close enough together so that the plaster will adhere.

Dr. Willis thinks that in a much troubled zone the safest way to build a house would to be have a well-braced frame of heavy beams resting upon a broad ditch packed with cobble stones. This idea is embodied in every instrument for recording earthquakes and has been used successfully in Japan.

The Science of Seismology

THE science of seismology is less than fifty years old. The first accurate and complete record of an earthquake was obtained by Prof. James Ewing at the University of Tokio in 1880, by the aid of a new seismograph of his own invention. His studies were carried on afterwards and improvements made in his invention by Prof. Milne of the same university.

A seismograph is an instrument in which a delicately suspended pointer marks the oscillations due to any shaking of the earth's surface. In association with the telltale drawing which the shock makes of its own oscillations, the instrument photographs the face of a chronometer, showing the exact time when the shock occurred.

When a shock occurs a bell is rung, the face of the chronometer is illuminated for the fraction of a second, a sensitive plate is exposed for photographic purposes, and the instant the shock is over the instrument automatically adjusts itself in readiness for the next disturbance. The seismograph is seldom idle for more than a half hour. During 1926 and the early part of this year hundreds of new seismographs were installed, many of a sensitiveness hitherto unapproached.

Japan the Greatest Sufferer

JAPAN has an average of about four earthquake shocks per day. It was once a part of Asia, with which it is still connected by the shallow Japan Sea. In fact, Japan was probably at one time under water, and was forced to the surface by the sinking of the land under the great gash in the earth known as the Tuscarora Deep, that "bottomless pit" in the Pacific Ocean just off the shores of Japan, where the waters are five miles deep.

The greatest toll of human life ever taken in an earthquake was in Tokio in 1703, when 190,000 persons lost their lives. This was followed, 220 years later, by the terrible disaster in the same city, September 1, 1923, when 142,807 persons were either killed or missing and 103,733 were wounded. Yokohama was destroyed at the same time.

An American engineer who chanced to be in a high building in Tokio at the time of the shock said that the structure swayed at least two feet. In some places the streets dropped from five to ten feet. A man taking a bath in a second story of a building was deposited in the street unharmed, and still in the bathtub.

Japan has five long "fault" lines, so-called. These lines may be readily traced upon the surface, and the earthquakes follow them. No doubt they will settle down sometime. Japan has made more real study of earthquakes than any other country. The general truth has been discovered that years following great earthquakes are likely to be characterized by a gradually diminishing frequency of small ones, and that years during which there are few minor shocks are frequently the prelude to shocks of great magnitude.

Earthquakes in the Ocean

WE WOULD know more about earthquakes if we could see and examine the bottom of the ocean. The seismograph has shown us that most of the shocks occur there, and it is fortunate that they do. In one month as many as ten pronounced ocean earthquakes have been located. No doubt some ships have been swallowed up by earthquakes, several captains having reported narrow escapes.

Tremendous changes in ocean currents often follow great earthquake disturbances, and these have a vital influence on climatic conditions and other things affecting human affairs. In 1922 Puget Sound waters were suddenly invaded by immense schools of fish closely resembling Norway sardines, hitherto unknown in Puget Sound. In 1897, when an earthquake visited India, myriads of fish were killed in the Ganges River as though by the explosion of dynamite.

On the Western Coast

ALL along the western coast of the Americas earthquakes are frequent, despite the fact that among the editors of California there seems to be a sort of gentleman's agreement to mention them but slightly if at all. Occasionally a shakeup like that of Santa Barbara, in June 1925, which wrecked every important building on the main street of the city, lets the cat out of the bag.

The San Francisco earthquake of 1906 is generally referred to in California papers as the San Francisco "fire". It was a fire all right, but the fire was of earthquake origin. Huge structures were shaken to the ground; and when the water-mains burst and the fire started, there

was no way of controlling the flames until they had eaten up eight square miles of buildings.

An interesting occurrence in connection with the Santa Barbara quake is that the shocks opened up subterranean water-flows, with the result that in a few years the district will have been repaid for the earthquake many times over in its increased productiveness.

In 1920, on the occasion of an earthquake in Los Angeles, the disturbances were so serious in Inglewood Cemetery that many memorials and mausoleums were twisted and dismantled. This item is from the *Monument and Cemetery Review.*

During one of California's earthquakes a certain deep well located in the San Joaquin valley temporarily became a geyser; and in the water ejected there was found a number of small fish without eyes, similar to fish which inhabit subterranean waters.

In Chile, in December, 1919, a mountain two miles long sank fifty yards; the River Turbio, a stream 300 feet wide, completely disappeared, leaving a dry canyon; and the Francura River, formerly a swift-flowing stream between high banks, became a sluggish stream between low banks.

Miscellaneous Earthquake Items

IN THE year 1755 the city of Lisbon, Portugal, was destroyed in an earthquake which was distinctly felt all over western Europe and northern Africa. An area of five thousand square miles was lowered ten feet. Productive farms were converted into hopeless swamps and had to be abandoned.

In 1908 a terrible earthquake visited southern Italy and the adjoining island of Sicily. A region about seventy-five miles in diameter suddenly fell several feet, destroying almost every building in the entire area. Huge tidal waves covered the debris with mud and washed thousands of fugitives into the sea. It is estimated that 200,000 persons lost their lives in this disaster, which is known as the Messina Earthquake.

One reason why no serious earthquakes are anticipated as liable to occur in the northeastern part of the United States is that not a single long cliff or visible rift in the rocks is found such as are common in zones of great earthquake frequency. In New York City the great skyscrapers go down to bedrock; nevertheless, after the St. Lawrence earthquake (which was felt as far west as Iowa) the Equitable and Woolworth Buildings were insured against earthquake damage.

The survivor of a Persian earthquake gives the following thrilling account of a disaster which left only two persons alive out of 4,000 that a moment before made up the population of five mountain villages. He says:

> I had just found the cows lying in a deep hollow when suddenly the ground rose beneath me, and I fell. I lay terrified while the cows stampeded, bellowing. After some minutes I began to run back to the tents to my comrades, when I was again thrown down by a second shock. This shock was accompanied by a terrific noise, like a hundred thunderstorms. I thought it was the end of the world and that the mountains were falling upon me, and did not dare to move any more. When it grew light I went to the encampment, but it was all buried. One man alone lay on the edge of the rocks, groaning. As the light grew stronger I saw that where our villages had been on the hillsides was now a sheer wall of rocks, as if the prince of devils had cut the mountain with his knife. Of my father's house, of all our people, there was no trace; and in the whole valley no sound save the crying of my wounded friend.

One in Twelve Robbed of Childhood *By Alice Park*

CHILD labor, according to official federal statistics, has been increasing steadily ever since the failure in 1922 of the second federal amendment on child labor. Exact figures in 1922 were more than eight percent of all children between ten and fifteen years of age engaged in gainful occupations; or one in twelve of all the children of the United States. As the child census was taken in midwinter, and children under ten not even counted, it is obvious that these figures are far lower than the number of children actually working during what should be their school life.

The Solectric Theory *By T. A. H. Clark*

DOUBTLESS many of the readers of THE GOLDEN AGE No. 180 read with considerable interest and edification the article from the pen of M. I. D. Jones entitled: "Does the Sun Radiate Heat to the Earth?" which appeared in these columns some months ago. It is anent that article that the following comments are offered respecting a theory which seems, to some extent at least, to run parallel thereto. That contributor, in the closing lines of his article, says:

> It might be asked whether the sun's supply of electricity will not be exhausted in the course of time. As electricity does not deteriorate through use, but is just as strong after it has turned a motor wheel as it was before, probably it goes the rounds of the universe from solar system to solar system and returns.
>
> When our sun and its dependent planets become saturated, they probably give off their surplus electricity to other solar systems; and so it goes, from one to another, until it completes the immeasurable circuit.

This hypothesis receives confirmation from "The Solectric Theory of Tempests, Earthquakes and Volcanic Eruptions" advanced some years ago by Capt. Alfred J. Cooper, a British navigator, and is set forth in a book published by him in 1910. He defined the term "Solectric Power" as the power or energy exerted by the sun on every member of the solar system; which power, when analyzed or resolved into its component forces, includes light, heat, chemical action, gravity, electricity and vital force, according to circumstances and conditions.

Capt. Cooper states that the solectric force is conceived as a series of planes passing through the sun's centre, and, though ever circulating, yet losing no power; that the force which goes in one direction comes back in another. The sum total is ever the same, but local differences of potential continually take place. This harmonizes with the statement in Mr. Jones' article already referred to, to the effect that "when an object becomes full to saturation the surplus electricity is attracted to some nearby body which is not so full of electricity".

The horizontal planes are nearly parallel with the plane of the ecliptic. The vertical planes radiate in every direction, and both the horizontal and the vertical planes stretch out to the confines of the solar system. Neptune is as much under solar control as is Mercury, each planet being carried around the sun by the horizontal planes, at a suitable distance away, so that the density of the planet is balanced by the strength of potential. The vertical planes are responsible for the diurnal rotations.

When two planets pass each other on the same solectric vertical plane, or the same solectric horizontal plane, it would appear that an intensified flow of solectric force takes place. This force is either at once passed on through the shortest paths of conduction, if a planet is met with which is on the same solectric meridian, or the increased potential is stored up until other planets pass at certain definite angles to the other.

In such cases there occurs a discharge of solectric force and a rebalancing of potential, so that soon a more equalized distribution of solectric energy once more reigns. When these redistributions take place every planet is affected, or violently disturbed, according to the number of planets which are acting at the particular time, such disturbances taking place in the form of earthquakes, volcanic eruptions, electrical storms, hurricanes, tidal waves, tornadoes, etc.

The earth may be likened to a huge electromagnet afloat in space, being acted upon by currents circulating around it and its insulation. Its insulation is the most effective known, the atmosphere. During storms and other natural phenomena this atmospheric insulation is penetrated by solectric force.

Solectric bodies have an intensified action when they are 57.5° and also 88° distant from one another. The influence of a solectric body on the earth is conveniently marked off by measuring a radius of 57.5° or 88° from a point on the earth's surface vertically under the body. If a small arc or curve is described, with the distance as the radius of a great circle, this will mark out the district affected.

These arcs or curves are passing over the earth's surface continually, owing to the diurnal rotation of the earth; but they are of no effect unless they intersect, and then only at the positions in the vicinity of the intersections. A single planet and the sun strongly affect the earth at the intersection, and a single planet and the moon also have that power; but the severity and extent of any disturbance depend upon the number of planets acting on one area. The belt of influence of a planet may be taken as 2° in width, and for the sun or moon a width of 3° is ample allowance.

It will be seen, then, that the simultaneous convergence of a number of solectric bodies upon a given spot on the earth's surface means an accumulation or overcharge of potential in the district affected, the existence of which condition can frequently be noted by a tense state of the atmosphere, such as is experienced immediately prior to an electrical storm.

The solectric combinations bringing about the condition described may be referred to as preliminary or charging combinations, while the condition itself may extend over periods varying from one or two days to several weeks, the accumulated potential being frequently supplemented from time to time by other and subsequent solectric combinations.

It is usually the moon which, coming along in its rapid and erratic course, supplies the connection that closes up, as it were, the solectric circuit, thus forming an explosive or detonating combination. When the moon approaches within one or two degrees, the storm (if the solectric redistribution thus manifests itself) has its beginnings, increasing in force in proportion as the circuit becomes more perfect, only to die down as the moon moves off.

A Possible Cause of Earthquakes

IN THE case of mountainous districts the dissipation of accumulated potential is likely to be effected by sudden discharges through the peaks which, reaching high up through the atmospheric insulation, act as conductors, permitting a sudden and rapid discharge of potential which lifts the earth's surface and causes earthquake shocks.

In flat-lying territory, where the process of redistribution is slower and spread over larger areas, tornadoes are likely to occur. The destructive track of tornadoes probably finds its counterpart in the course taken by the explosive solectric combination in the heavens; the track of waterspouts, also, being a similar counterpart. Each planet seems to produce its own characteristic effects. It seems that not without reason did the Romans call the giant of our planetary system Jupiter Pluvius, the "watery planet". Saturn and Uranus are supposed to cause earthquakes.

Additional to the 57.5° and 88° angles, other positions have to be taken into account. Approaching terrestrial phenomena are not infrequently foreshadowed by the position of the sun or moon when at extreme declinations, or when they are crossing the equator. Others have their beginnings at the time of solar or lunar eclipses; not manifesting themselves, however, necessarily, in the line of obscuration.

Solectric bodies on the meridian of place, or in their nadir positions, are also operative. A number of solectric bodies converging contemporaneously upon a given area at 57.5° produce heat waves, while at the 88° angle cold waves result. This has been repeatedly proven. The hypothesis that earth-shocks are caused by the shifting or slipping of rocks affords no explanation of the tense atmospheric condition which usually precedes severe seismic phenomena, and would seem to be based upon one of the effects rather than upon the cause of the convulsions.

Foretelling Earthquakes

IT WILL be apparent from what has been said that terrestrial and atmospheric phenomena are susceptible of being forecast by the use of calculations based upon this theory. The Chilean Meteorological Office foretold the Valparaiso earthquake of 1906, as did also the originator of the theory himself. He also predicted the San Francisco earthquake of the same year, as well as the Jamaica earthquake of 1907, in addition to many other major and minor phenomena of varied nature. The writer himself witnessed, in 1912, the fulfilment of a series of forecasts, which took place at the hours, and in one case at the precise minute, precalculated by Capt. Cooper.

The study of the solectric theory is one of absorbing interest, the fringe of which has barely been touched in this article. Not always are predictions realized precisely as made, as the writer had on one occasion reason to be thankful for. Various unknown factors which enter into the matter still remain unexplained. Abundant time and careful calculations are necessary, combined with considerable study of precedents in the judgment of charts, if precise forecasts are to result.

The author of the theory, in spite of his repeated successes in prognostication, has never received from the world of "scientists" the recognition so abundantly merited. He shows the ordered course of an all-pervading and wonderful power, and demonstrates that not a shower falls upon the face of our planet except with the permission of the great Creator.

Appreciation of the Little Folks *By David Davidian*

THERE is, of course, much that can be said in favor of the "comfort, serenity and quietude of the childless home". Indeed there is also at times a wonderful rest in the "comfort, serenity and quietude" of the cemetery and of the desert. We all need our vacations. But surely enjoyment of "comfort, serenity and quietude" is not the greatest thing in life.

Even Jesus left the courts of heavenly rest and peace and came to earth, suffered and died, that He might bring blessings to others. Our parents suffer and labor to bring us into the world; and in turn we should be glad to endure some discomfort until other little ones grow up.

Wonderful must have been the patience of our Lord when crowds followed Him, including mothers and children. "And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children." (Matthew 15:38) "And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them; and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for of such is the kingdom of God."—Mark 10:13, 14.

These mothers walked a long way to hear the good news. These mothers and their children, whom the disciples rebuked, were no different than those of today. The Lord Jesus, who is "the same yesterday, today and for ever", must certainly be displeased with the manner in which some of His modern disciples rebuke mothers and regard children as nuisances. Verily, these shall also be rebuked unless they are converted from "foolish talking".

Half of the human race have gone down into the tomb as children, and they will return as such. Sorrow has pierced the hearts of millions of mothers, but the awakening will turn them into joy. The following are precious words by the poet:

"When we see a precious blossom,
That we tended with such care,
Rudely taken from our bosom,
How our aching hearts despair.

"Round its little grave we linger,
Till the setting sun is low,
Feeling all our hopes have perished,
With the Flower we cherished so.

* * * * * *

"In the dawning of the morning,
When the troublous night is o'er,
ALL THESE BUDS in beauty blooming,
We'll rejoice to see once more."

A glorious prospect for little children, in the kingdom so soon to be established! There will be the "sucking child" and the "weaned child" and the "little child" (Isaiah 11:8, 6); and there will be "boys and girls playing in the streets". (Zechariah 8:5) When all have grown up and little ones are no more, the childlike innocency and purity will have fully entered the hearts of mankind; and on that account the satisfaction which now comes from the purity of children will not be missed. Jesus took a child to illustrate the proper spirit which His disciples and all should have.

"Blessed is every one that feareth the Lord; that walketh in his ways. For thou shalt eat the labor of thine hands and happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee. Thy wife shall be as the fruitful vine by the sides of thine house; thy children like olive plants around about thy table. Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the Lord. The Lord shall bless thee out of Zion."—Psalm 128:1-5.

The consecrated children of God have a great privilege now in impressing daily upon the minds of their little children the truth and standard of the coming kingdom. When Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and all the prophets return to earth and are made "princes [governors] in all the earth" (Psalm 45:16; Isaiah 32:1), then such children who love the Lord and who delight in doing His will shall undoubtedly be used in the service of the great, world-wide kingdom.

Pastor Russell once wrote that those who are guiding and teaching their children in the things of the Lord are already engaged in the work of the Golden Age. Therefore consecrated parents have a wonderful privilege of service, which comes ahead of any other service performed for mankind, outside of the service of telling the message of the kingdom. If our children are grown up and are not inclined to love the truth, we have the throne of grace; and such intercession on their behalf will, sooner or later, bring some fruitage.

Job had misgivings about his children. They were having a 'good time'. He feared that they might have dishonored the Lord. He counted

his children, and, according to their number he offered sacrifices, saying, "It may be that my sons have sinned and cursed God in their hearts. *Thus did Job all the days.*" (Job 1:4, 5) In the New Testament we are exhorted to follow Job's example.

News Items

Only Eight Days Elapsed

ONLY eight days elapsed after the Roman Catholic parade to the Yankee Stadium in New York City, in which 3,000 members of the Police Holy Name Society were included in the procession, when Roman Catholic Police broke up a parade of Protestants in the adjoining borough of Queens. The new proposition is that all religious parades of every sort be discontinued everywhere. It is a good idea. Let all those who wish to parade their religion do it in ordinary dress. Then nobody will know or care.

What the Masons Think

IN *The New Age*, a Masonic publication, printed in Washington, D. C., Reynold E. Blight, 33rd Degree Mason, says on the work of William Tyndale:

> In all ages ecclesiasticism made common cause with privilege and the tyrant found in the prelate a ready defender. The pretension of the church and the pretension of the absolute monarch lent each other mutual support. It was to the advantage of both to keep the people in ignorance.

Nathan and Lina Straus Health Center

THE Nathan and Lina Straus Health Center in Jerusalem has brought together for the first time in the history of Jerusalem a large concourse of Jews, Christians and Moslems, all in friendly relation with one another. Nathan Straus is one of the world's truest benefactors, one of New York's foremost citizens, and incidentally very friendly to the message of present truth as broadcast from time to time over WBBR and other I. B. S. A. stations.

Sensitiveness of the Knowles Tube

THE Knowles tube, used by Elbert H. Gary in starting the Homestead Steel Mills, by the mere passing of his hand several times over a sphere, is so sensitive that for its operation it is said to require approximately one-fortieth of the energy expended by a fly in crawling upward one inch in one second.

New York's Poor Ventilation

THE Commission on Revision of Tenement House Laws has brought to light the fact that New York has the poorest ventilated homes of any large city in the world. In London and Paris the rule is that houses may be but two rooms deep, so that one can face a street and the other a court; but in New York the rooms are commonly three deep and often four.

Consolidation of Railroads

THE consolidation of the railroads of the United States has so far progressed that of the 250,000 lines of main line mileage about twenty-two major systems take in eighty-five percent of the total net operating revenues, and these roads carry more than half the freight of the world and nearly half of the passengers. The consolidation of all the railroads of the country into a limited number of great systems is a settled matter of public policy, and probably the best policy to pursue.

Increase of Prison Population

WHILE it is true that the prison population of the United States has increased twenty-seven percent in the past four years, yet this is not so much the result of a crime wave as some have supposed but is chiefly due to the imposition of longer sentences than formerly. Under the Baumes Law several men are now serving life sentences for what hitherto were considered rather trivial offenses, one of them for borrowing an automobile when he was intoxicated.

Overalls in San Francisco

AN eleven-year-old boy was barred from school in San Francisco, because he came to school dressed in a suit of clean overalls, the best his parents could provide. His father is a World War veteran who was wounded in the effort to make the country safe for democracy. The mother stated that she believed clean overalls were better than dirty corduroys; and she was right.

Why Sikorsky's Plane Crashed

IT IS all clear now why Sikorsky's plane suddenly fell to earth just as it was starting, horribly burning to death two members of the crew. Only five minutes previously a Catholic priest had blessed the plane, and it could not carry the burden. When Lindbergh flew to Paris, he was a member of no church and his plane was not blessed. When he got back to New York the ecclesiastics fell all over one another so as to get into the picture and officially bless him. Poor fellow! It means the beginning of all his bad luck. It was the papal blessing on Cervera's fleet that sent it to the bottom of the sea. It is an awful handicap to anybody.

Muscle Shoals and the Importance of Cheap Nitrates *By Hon. Martin L. Davey*

THERE are ten elements that go to make up every plant, whether it be a tree, a stalk of corn or wheat, or a vegetable. One of these elements, carbon, is taken from the carbon dioxide which comes out of the air, and this is absorbed into the plant through the leaves by a breathing process very similar to that in animals. The other nine elements come out of the soil. Six of these nine elements are usually in every soil in ample quantities for an indefinite period. The other three, nitrogen, phosphorus, and potassium, are more quickly exhausted by the constant pumping of these elements out of the soil by the growing plants.

Of the three, nitrogen, which is vital to the growth of every plant, is most quickly exhausted. In spite of the fact that the air is about eighty percent pure nitrogen the plants cannot use it in that form. It must be taken from the soil through the roots in the form of soluble nitrates. Because it is soluble in water it is more or less rapidly washed away, and a new supply must be added from some source. This is done naturally, but very slowly, by soil bacteria. Nature takes care of herself in the native woods by means of decaying vegetation, but under the stress of cultivation the nitrogen must be added artificially in order to preserve the soil fertility.

Nitrogen enters into every part of all plant organisms, and without it no plant can grow. If the supply in the soil is inadequate, there follows a weak and stunted growth. If the supply is exhausted, there can be no growth at all.

It is because nitrogen is so extremely vital, and is so easily washed out of the soil, and must be replaced artifically for cultivated areas, that this great plant at Muscle Shoals becomes a matter of supreme importance to the future of American agriculture. No solution of this question which does not guarantee a large annual production of cheap nitrates for the American farmer can possibly be satisfactory. And Congress will be faithless to its trust unless this paramount consideration is amply guaranteed and safeguarded.

Phosphorus, or soluble phosphates, is next in order in the rapidity with which it is exhausted. While it forms a very small part of any plant, it is so important that the cells of the plant cannot divide if phosphorus is lacking, and therefore growth cannot take place.

An abundance of phosphate hastens the production and maturing of fruit and seeds. The known supply of phosphates is very limited. Most of this is found in Tennessee, South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, and one or two Western States in sufficient quantities for commercial use. The very fact that the supply is limited should cause the American people to prohibit its exportation.

Potassium, which is commercially known as potash, is the third element in the order of exhaustion. It must be taken from the soil in the form of soluble potassium compounds. It is directly concerned in the manufacture of sugars and starches in the plant, although it does not form a part of them.

Each plant requires every one of the ten food elements for healthy growth and maturity, the one that comes out of the air and the nine that come out of the soil. If one element is lacking, no plant can thrive. Where the processes of agriculture permit the growing plants to pump these elements out of the soil, the three elements which are more quickly exhausted must be supplied artifically. The other six plant-food elements are usually in the soil in ample quantities, but if one or more of the three easily exhaustible elements are lacking there is no soil fertility.

The White Man's Burden in Samoa

ASSUMING that the Germans were not fit to govern Western Samoa (and that may very well have been true) the League of Nations gave to the British dominion of New Zealand a mandate to govern the territory, urging it to promote to the utmost the material and moral well-being and the social progress of the inhabitants.

We are just in receipt of a printed communication from S. H. Meredith of Samoa giving the details of how this mandate has been carried out, and it is enough to make any decent man s blood boil with indignation.

It should be remembered that the Samoans are a proud, intelligent, dignified race of Polynesians, admittedly the highest type of natives over which Europeans have deigned to extend their "benevolent" sway. In Samoa, for hundreds of years, there has been a carefully guarded system of hereditary traditions and rights as jealously guarded as anywhere on earth.

Under the mandate the Samoans have less rights than they had under the Germans. They are now governed by a legislative council which is, in effect, the creature of the governor himself, appointed by New Zealand. The natives have not one thing to say as to the levying or the spending of the revenue raised from them. It was for this very thing that America separated herself from Britain in 1776.

The Samoans, in thirty out of the thirty-three districts, have repudiated the council which the governor has appointed to do their legislating for them. To get back at them he has had an ordinance passed which gives him the right to exile any Samoan from his home town and to place him wherever the governor sees fit, to take from him his native title, or to imprison him.

Under this tyrannical rule hereditary chiefs, held in highest reverence by the Samoan people, have been deprived of their hereditary titles, taken from their homes, banished to other districts and ordered to change their names so that they could not be identified.

Two assemblies of citizens of highest repute, the first of 250 persons and the second of 656, gathered in an orderly manner, Mr. Meredith and other intelligent Europeans among them, to frame resolutions of protest and to send a delegation to New Zealand to present suggestions for reform. The native chiefs who attended these meetings and who had been elected to serve as members of the delegation were at once arrested and notified that they would not be permitted to go to New Zealand to meet the Minister in New Zealand who is responsible for this condition of affairs. Since then they have been further disciplined, and the iron hand of tyranny and repression is still holding all of Western Samoa in virtual slavery.

Though the cause of Evil prosper,
Yet 'tis Truth alone is strong;
Though her portion be the scaffold,
And upon the throne be Wrong,
Yet that scaffold sways the future,
And, behind the dim unknown,
Standeth One within the shadow
Keeping watch above His own.

What Doctors and Lawyers Think of Vaccination *(Contributed)*

DR. J. J. G. WILKINSON, once a pro-vaccinist, was urged to investigate the whole subject, which with reluctance he did, and stated:

Not denying other forms of social wickedness, I, now, after careful study, regard vaccination as one of the greatest and deepest of all forms, abolishing the last hope of races, the new-born soundness of the human family.

Dr. Milton Ross, a scholarly student, physician and scientist, made this startling declaration:

I should be false to the best interests of humanity did I not record my convictions, based on irrefutable facts that vaccination is an unmitigated curse and the most destructive medical delusion which has ever afflicted the human race.

John Henry Clarke, M. D., an eminent physician in Bolton St., London, England, says:

An epidemic of vaccination [or in other words, a smallpox scare] is a sure forerunner of an outbreak of appendicitis. I have met with a number of cases in which swelling of the spleen and pain in the ileo-cecal region have followed, sometimes immediately after and sometimes months after vaccination. In these cases the

remedies which are antidotal to vaccinosis are absolutely necessary in order to relieve and cure the patients.

Dr. Adolph Vogt, professor of sanitary statistics and hygiene in the University of Berne, giving testimony before the British Royal Commission, stated:

After collecting the particulars of 400,000 cases of smallpox, I am obliged to confess my belief in vaccination is absolutely destroyed.

Dr. Charles Creighton, a recognized authority on epidemiology, has given irrefutable proofs of the fallacy of vaccination.

Prof. Edgar M. Crookshank, bacteriologist of King's College, in his "History and Pathology of Vaccination" denounces the practice as being "uncertain, unscientific and dangerous".

Prof. Alfred Russell Wallace says:

The whole practice of vaccination is utterly opposed to the whole teaching of sanitary science.

The eminent Dr. S. Monckton Copeman says:

The most satisfactory material (for vaccination) was found to be vesicle pulp, obtained in post mortem room from cases of discrete smallpox that had died during a comparatively early stage of the eruption.

Dr. Carlo Ruata, Professor of Materia Medica at the University of Perugia, Italy, said:

Believe NOT in vaccination; it is a world-wide delusion, an unscientific practice, a fatal superstition whose consequences are measured by thousands of dead and wounded, by tears and sorrow without end.

Dr. Walter R. Hadwen, of London, England, the indefatigable and successful opponent of inoculation and vaccination, has stated that:

England had appropriated 4,000,000 pounds sterling for the cure of soldiers (returned invalided from the war), and that he had treated many such cases himself, and attributed their illness to the results of anti-typhoid inoculation!

"Resist the law," wrote John Stuart Mill; "The state has no more right to enforce a surgical operation than a religious ceremony."

Dr. Zachery T. Miller says:

We must defeat the effort of the man who would make sick an entire community of well people in the fear that a small portion of it may get sick.

We must denounce the idea that a healthy person is a menace to anybody.

We must see that our children's education is not predicated on the point of the poisoned quill.

We must see to it that subcutaneous injection of an absolute poison does not take the place of sanitation and hygiene.

We must declare against superstition practiced by the State.

We must not surrender the right of personal privilege in the selection of our food, our religion, our politics, or our medicine.

Blackstone's opinion:

No laws are binding on the human subject which assault the body or violate the conscience. The compulsory vaccination law is guilty of both of these.

A Leaf from a Sailor's Diary *By J. C. Johnson (England)*

THE winds are light and progress is slow; the northeast trade winds are finished; the passage home is long; the shortage of provisions has caused the weekly rations to be restricted; even biscuits, usually distributed on the basis of "full and plenty", are now doled out. This particular shortage has been caused through one of the air-tight biscuit tanks being sealed by mistake; at least this is the report coming from "aft". So instead of a fresh supply of crisp biscuits, "the cupboard is bare."

In reply to the order "Short Rations" the crew has refused to do any other work than that of "working ship". Shortly after communicating our decision in true nautical style by assembling at the break of the poop and our spokesman going into the sacred presence of the captain, even on the holy ground, "the weather side of the poop," fate soon changed our plans and stirred all hands into activity. A loud "crack" is heard, revealing a disaster; the fore upper top gallant yard has just broken in two.

The "rest" of this good Sabbath day has been spent in clearing the wreckage. Toward evening everything is again "in shipshape and Bristol fashion". Then, with time once more on our hands, we can again give expression to our hungry feelings. Empty stomachs and empty cupboards seem to quicken the mind and make one feel even more hungry, and by now we feel like chewing the leather of our boots.

Twelve months ago an exceptionally fine spec-

imen of flying fish dropped on deck. A seaman carefully cleaned it, spread it, stuffed it with tobacco to preserve it, and finished it off with a good coat of varnish. Here was a tempting morsel. Although having hung for these long months in the ship's forecastle, tempered by the heat of a tropical sun and the icebergs of the arctics, and with "other things", it is nevertheless eaten with relish; enjoyed more, perhaps, than ever a smoked haddock served in dainty style.

It is Christmas day, and we are near the Western Isles. Not even a biscuit, no flour, no peas, no beans, only a small quantity of "salt horse" [sailors' name for salt beef] and one sack of grain sweepings, cleared out from the hold eighteen months ago and saved to feed a pig or chicken at some future date should some providence supply us with such luxuries.

We all sighed today when we remembered some spoiled plum duff of twelve months ago that was carelessly thrown overboard. We more than sighed when we remembered that West India liner which either ignored or failed to recognize the signal "Short of Provisions, Starving" hoisted by us a few days ago.

The outward bounders of long ago generally had the reputation of using "Nelson's eye" when passing a homeward bounder, which meant delays in supplying victuals to those vessels commanded by "economical captains" and owned by poor, struggling ship-owners whose only chance of prosperity is the adoption of a close-fisted policy so far as supplies are concerned.

Anyway it is a sailor's privilege to "growl"; in fact, a sailor that cannot growl is not much good; and growl we have done this good Christmas day. Nevertheless we have regaled ourselves on the "mess of pottage" made from the sweepings, ground in the coffee mill and mixed with a little, a very little, salt horse.

The day is indeed fine, the nip of the north wind is now being felt (and increasing the appetite), and we are sailing easily along, close hauled on the port-tack, sailing with wind on left-hand side looking from aft, forward. Christmas day is now past.

The following night. With freshening wind and cloudy sky comes the deep-voiced command "Clew up the Royals!" When carrying out this order we hear a yell from the man at the wheel, "Red light right under the lee!" Horrors! A large sailing vessel close hauled on the starboard tack, heading right for our beam and close, too.

Orders follow in rapid succession: "Hard Down," "Let Go Head Sheets," "All Hands on Deck." Shouts can also be heard from the oncoming vessel. This scene can be imagined better than described. Men, dressed only in shirts and underpants, quickly left their beds and obeyed the orders, some cutting life-saving appliances adrift, others throwing off oilskins, preparing to make a fight for life if the vessel sinks. An old colored cook has a few of his treasures bundled up in a black silk handkerchief and slung over his arm.

The two ships are now rising and falling in the ocean swell; and at each roll the spars seem to interlock; but fortunately they never touch. Through smart seamanship, together with skilful handling and a ready response to orders, both ships have been maneuvered into positions of less danger; and the distance between the ships' heads has now widened.

But before headway can be gained a large wave lifts the counter of one above the other—a crash! a grinding! Then quietness. The ships have parted. A rapid survey proves no underwater damage, but the steering gear has been rendered useless.

Tonight both vessels, in accordance with the traditions of the sea, "hove to" for the night, "standing by" to render aid to each other should it be required.

The morning breaks. All hands are engaged clearing wreckage and getting a jury steering gear rigged up. A boat has been lowered and communication made with the other vessel. This is surely a God-send. We are now able to beg or buy a cask of spit peas, a few bags of biscuits, and other items of less importance. At any rate the quantity being supplied is enough to allow a ration of half a plate of pea soup three times a day for a while; and a little biscuit added to this makes a meal.

The weather is now full winter, in North Atlantic; and everything seems to be against our arrival at a port of call—Queenstown or Falmouth.

Through the misdirections signaled from an outward-bound steamer we have made the Lizards to windward; and during the night we had difficulty in clearing the Scilly Isles on account of the heavy weather.

Today the wind is favorable for Queenstown,

and we square away. Soon we shall make the Irish land.

The wind has again changed, making it impossible to enter Queenstown; so we are making a fair wind of the change and running toward the Scilly Isles.

Another change, another fair wind, and away once more for "Bog Oak Mary" [the name of an old woman who was formerly engaged in the particular trade of selling bog oak ornaments, shawls, etc., to sailors along the docks at Queenstown].

Surely we are now near our destination, close under the land at Ballycottin, showing signals for the pilot.

Black clouds rising rapidly over the land. With a roar the wind comes and blows away all our hopes of Old Ireland. We now have the feeling of slack belts, empty lockers and a vision of the Flying Dutchman who is for ever condemned to sail the seas around the Capes.

Dawn. The wind is again behind us. Now we are making a quick run to Falmouth.

Port at last. We are now anchoring in this beautiful harbor at midnight, Saturday night.

Another vessel arriving at the same time is causing the silence of the night to be broken, through the exchange of cheers and the rattling of the cables. Even though weather-beaten and hungry, a song is being raised on all sides.

Now a dead calm settles over the harbor. What a strange feeling after weary days of gale upon gale. Tired out, we now have the relished opportunity of a real night's rest. ["He bringeth them unto their desired haven."]

The morning breaks. Not a breath of wind; the landscape is clothed with its winter mantle; the air is crisp with frost; the silence is broken only by the bark of a dog, a human voice, then the clanging of the bells. What a morning! The harbor shows early signs of activity. Many boats are making their way alongside the new arrivals—some on business, others looking for some.

Here comes the old Bumboat, a feature now rapidly falling out of sea life. But how we revel in it! Even if its prices are 100% more than the shops, what care we? We have had only half a plate of pea soup three times a day for a fortnight, and on one occasion a wave caught the "peggy" [ration carrier, etc., for the day] and without ceremony carefully put the pea soup "kid" [ration tin] and all into the Atlantic. That was an eventful day; can we forget it? Yes; we can *now*. What care we for the ship's now replenished rations of split peas? We can now regale ourselves with other delicacies from the Bumboat!

Four-pound loaf of soft tack [bread], one pound of real butter, a two-pound pot of jam, a large tin of salmon, a couple of tins of sardines, a bit of cheese, a bun loaf, milk, cocoa and milk, coffee and milk, sugar. What a dainty dish to set before a month-old fast!

And letters from home! Some have sad news; and even in the midst of such a banquet our hearts, though accustomed to the rough life of the sea, cannot but be touched in sympathy for our mates whose joys have been cut short through the sad news of loved ones—gone.

"They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters;

"These see the works of the Lord, and his wonders in the deep. . . .

"He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

"Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them into their desired haven.

"Oh, that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!"—Psalm 107: 23, 24, 29-31.

President Calles' Statement

IN HIS official statement regarding the murder of a trainload of poor Mexicans by the Priests Vega, Pedroza and Angulo, and their comrades, in the State of Jalisco, Mexico, on Tuesday night, April 19th, President Calles made the following pointed summary:

As the only comment on this painful happening, we desire to call the attention of the people of this country who have common sense, and especially of the poor classes, to which the passengers who were barbarously burned alive by this church crowd belonged, to the low moral level of those who desire to constitute themselves into spiritual directors of our country and seize power. This is not to be considered strange, because it is merely an exact repetition of proceedings which the Catholic church has always used from the time of the Inquisition to the present time.

Arrogance Against God

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 256.3 meters by Judge Rutherford.]

IT IS well known that there is much evil in the world. There are many who are arrogant and proud, presumptuous and harsh. Such are oppressive and burdensome to the people. The Scriptures declare that God is love and the very expression of goodness. That is entirely true. Many good people have asked, therefore, If God is love and possesses unlimited power why does He permit so much evil, pride, arrogance and wickedness in the earth?

The Scriptural answer is that God made man in His image and likeness, and endowed man with the power to do or not to do certain things. He gave him the power to exercise his own will selfishly or unselfishly. He permitted man to take an evil course or a good course. The first man took an evil course. Most of his offspring have been evil; and many of them have been proud, haughty, austere and harsh. Ever and anon the Lord has rebuked arrogance by the expression of His own power that His intelligent creatures might learn proper lessons therefrom. On this occasion I shall consider some of the instances of arrogance and God's rebuke thereof, that we may profit by what has come to pass with others.

The manifest purpose of Satan at all times has been to reproach Jehovah. God has permitted him to go so far and then no further. In His own good time the Lord God has rebuked the Devil, not for the benefit of that evil one but for the benefit of the people, that they might all not entirely forget that there exists the Almighty, the Creator of heaven and earth.

At stated times Satan has organized world powers, and the predominent features of these disclose his method of organization against God. Egypt excelled in wealth and military power. Her rulers at times were exceedingly presumptuous. God administered severe rebuke to her presumptuous ruler, as herinbefore stated. Assyria, another great nation, worshiped the devil gods and reproached Jehovah, and was a mighty political power. Babylon the Great, as the Scriptures seem to clearly point out, particularly magnifies the ecclesiastical elements of the Devil's organization.

It will be observed that in all these world powers the ruling factors consisted of three elements: to wit, commercial, political and ecclesiastical. In each of these world powers either the commercial, political or ecclesiastical element was made specially prominent, and each one opposed Jehovah. With Egypt the commercial power was the greatest; with Assyria the political power excelled; with Babylon the ecclesiastical element was to the fore.

God's prophet Daniel likens world powers to wild beasts, and by the same symbol the powers are known or designated in Revelation. There could be no more fitting symbol than "beast" for a world power, because the history of each shows that they have been beastly, cruel and oppressive; and each one has been used by the Devil to reproach Jehovah God. Of course all these world powers have had visible rulers, but their real ruler or god has been Satan the Devil. There has been but one nation on earth that could not properly be included in this category of beastly powers; to wit, the nation of Israel. It was organized by Jehovah for the benefit of the people to illustrate God's plan of action for all the peoples of the earth. Israel failed because of unfaithfulness to God, and then Satan became the god of the entire world. All of these world powers or governments have been instruments in the hands of the evil one, and in some form have opposed the development of God's plan of salvation.

At times it might have seemed that the powers of evil had completely overwhelmed and defeated the God of righteousness. But not so. The Almighty has permitted Satan and his angels to pursue a course of wickedness without let or hindrance until such time as He sees it is good, and therefore necessary, to interfere and manifest His power, that the people might not entirely forget His name. In all these world powers the three elements mentioned, to wit, commercial, political and ecclesiastical, have appeared prominently. In these latter times the three elements, under the supervision of the Devil, have united in forming the most subtle and wicked world power of all time. They operate under the title of Christendom, which is a fraudulent and blasphemous assumption that they constitute Christ's kingdom on earth.

Hypocrisy first made its appearance in the time of Enos, when the people called themselves by the name of the Lord; but it remained for the

latter days, where we now are, to witness the greatest demonstration of hypocrisy that has ever been on earth. This parades under the title of Christendom, and by it Satan has deceived millions of people to believe that this fraudulent organization is the political expression of God's kingdom on earth.

Egypt, Assyria and Babylon, each in turn, had their rebuke from Jehovah God. The Scriptures clearly indicate that Christendom, the most powerful and subtle of the Devil's organization, is destined to receive the most complete rebuke that has ever been administered to any power; and with its complete fall Satan shall be bound, that he may deceive the nations no more. At different times throughout the ages God has administered rebukes to Satan's institutions; but these have merely foreshadowed the great, tremendous and overwhelming rebuke that shall shortly end Satan's rule on earth.

Attention is here called to the presumption and arrogance of one of Satan's representatives and visible rulers, an ancient Assyrian king, and to the terrible rebuke which the Lord administered to him. This circumstance marks a progressive step in the unfolding of the divine plan, and enables the student to have a better appreciation of what to expect to transpire in the great and terrible day of God Almighty, which is impending and immediately about to fall. That we may have some intimation of God's expressed indignation against arrogance and presumptuousness, attention is here called to the rebuke that He administered to Sennacherib, the Assyrian king.

Hezekiah was then king of Israel, the chosen people of God. Prior to his reign the king of Assyria had besieged and taken Samaria, and had laid hold on and carried away many Israelites as captives. God permitted this to happen to the Israelites because they had forgotten Him and had gone awhoring after the Devil and his gods. Hezekiah "did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that David his father did. He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan. He trusted in the Lord God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor any that were before him. For he clave to the Lord, and departed not from following after him, but kept his commandments, which the Lord commanded Moses. And the Lord was with him; and he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyra, and served him not.... Now, in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them."—2 Kings 18: 3-7, 13.

The name Sennacherib means "Moon-god", and is a symbol of sin. This king first directed his efforts to the crushing of the enemies of Assyria, and then he turned his attention to Samaria and later to Hezekiah king of Judah. Sennacherib attacked the fenced cities of Judah and took them. Then Hezekiah removed the silver and gold from the temple and from the king's house and gave it to Sennacherib, evidently for the purpose of appeasing his wrath and stopping his march on Jerusalem. Surely in this he showed lack of faith in God; but thereafter the Lord forgave him. Sennacherib determined to take Jerusalem; but before beginning the assault he sent messengers up to Jerusalem to deliver a message to King Hezekiah, for the evident purpose of destroying Hezediah's confidence in God. He believed that he could break down Hezekiah's faith and confidence in Jehovah and that he would cease his rebellion and give his allegiance to the king of Assyria, and then Assyria would control all of Palestine.

The messengers of Sennacherib appeared before the walls of Jerusalem and boasted of the great power of their king, and reproached the Almighty God. When Hezekiah heard the insolent message from the Assyrian king he was greatly troubled. He rent his clothes and covered himself with sackcloth, and then he went into the house of the Lord. He called a messenger and sent him to Isaiah the prophet of God with a message that "this day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy; for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth. It may be the Lord thy God will hear all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God; and will reprove the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that are left."—2 Kings 19: 3, 4.

The Prophet Isaiah had confidence in God. He trusted Him implicitly, and the Lord directed him what to do. And then he sent King Heze-

kiah this message: "Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the Lord, Be not afraid of the words thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me. Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumor, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land."—2 Kings 19:6, 7.

King Hezekiah, being strengthened in faith because of the message received from God's prophet, sent away the messengers of Sennacherib. Then Sennacherib wrote an insolent letter to King Hezekiah and sent his messengers with it unto the king of Judah. In this letter he said: "Let not thy God in whom thou trusteth deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria. Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered? Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed: as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Thelasar?"—2 Kings 19:10-12.

Hezekiah received the letter and read it, and then he went up into the house of the Lord and spread the letter before the Lord. In his extremity he laid the whole burden before the Lord and calling upon the Lord for needed help. No one has ever thus called upon the Lord without receiving some reward for his faith. "And Hezekiah prayed before the Lord, and said, O Lord God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth. Lord, bow down thine ear, and hear: open, Lord, thine eyes, and see; and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God. Of a truth, Lord, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands, and have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them. Now therefore, O Lord our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord God, even thou only."—2 Kings 19:15-19.

Only the Devil could prompt such a contemptuous and insolent letter as that sent by the Assyrian king to Hezekiah. Up to that time there had never been such expressed insolence against Jehovah God. The Devil is the author of all such presumptuousness, arrogance and insolence. The time had come for the Lord Jehovah to rebuke this arrogance, in order that the people might know and keep in mind that He is the great Jehovah. The Lord there directed Isaiah to prophesy against Sennacherib thus:

"Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the Holy One of Israel. By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down the tall cedar trees thereof, and the choice fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the forest of his Carmel. . . . But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me. Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest. . . . Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it. By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the Lord. For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake."—2 Kings 19:22, 23, 27, 28, 32-34.

Now, because of the faith of Hezekiah in Jehovah God, and because of his refusal to render obedience to the Devil and his representatives, the Lord God gave him assurance that this cruel and presumptuous invader should not prevail; and Hezekiah relied upon the Lord.

There must have been much suppressed excitement in the Holy City that night. Before its walls was now encamped a mighty army of warriors under the leadership of a general who had never before known defeat. Inside of the walls the old men of Israel would be looking as best they could to the protection of their wives and little ones; while the younger and more vigorous ones would keep watch on the walls, armed and ready for an attack. With trembling and fear the inhabitants of the city would wait for what might come before the dawn of another day. It was a night of great suspense. Some would have faith in Hezekiah and God's prophet

Isaiah, and would believe that the Lord would hear their prayers and would speak to the people through the prophets, and would protect them; while many others would be without faith.

The Lord God pulled the curtains of night about the walls of the Holy City, and it lay wrapped in darkness. No one would dare go outside of the walls of the city that night. In the morning, with the first grey streaks of light coming over the eastern horizon, the watchmen on the walls and in the towers would be straining their eyes, expecting with the coming of another day to see the enemy in battle array moving against the city. But to their great amazement and surprise, as they looked they saw no one stirring. There seemed to be no life in the camp of the enemy. With the light of day fully come the sentinels discovered what had transpired. While the Israelites had waited breathlessly for the assault of the enemy, the Lord had stretched out His right hand against the enemy, and now there lay prone in the dust the lifeless bodies of 185,000 of Sennecherib's bravest warriors.

The brief record of the Lord concerning what happened that night is stated in the Scriptures thus: "And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses. So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned and dwelt at Nineveh. And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Armenia. And Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead."—2 Kings 19:35-37.

Thus the Lord had expressed His indignation against this great presumption and arrogance, and had given the people another reason to believe that Jehovah is God and that there is none beside Him.

For many centuries the Almighty God tenderly led the children of Israel. All the way Satan the enemy tried to interrupt them and turn them away from God. At times Israel would fall away to the Devil and bow to the Devil religion and his representatives. The Lord would withdraw His favor from them and permit them to be punished by their enemies. But when they were sorely distressed, and when they repented and cried unto the Lord God for help, He manifested His mercy and loving kindness toward them and brought them back unto Himself.

Many times the Lord sent His holy prophets to warn the Israelites of the disaster that would follow their going away after the Devil and his representatives. To offset these warnings, and to deceive the people and oppose God, the Devil would send false prophets who would hypocritically appear before the people in the name of the Lord, claiming to represent Jehovah God and prophesying lies to the people. (Jeremiah 27:14) Thus is disclosed the policy of Satan, which we can easily trace down to the present time, namely, to have his representatives assume to be the representatives of Jehovah God for the purpose of deceiving the people.

Because of Israel's repeatedly refusing to obey the Lord God; and because of the gross wickedness of the rulers of that people, God determined to remove His protection from that nation. Before doing so, however, He sent Jeremiah His prophet to warn them against the impending disaster, that they might repent and turn again to Him. Satan the enemy at the same time sent amongst the people false prophets, who prophesied contrary to Jeremiah. Then again the Lord God, that His power might be demonstrated to the end that the people might remember and continue to know that He is the only true and living God, thus expressed His disapproval of this wicked prophet: "Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah, the Lord hath not sent thee; but thou makest this people to trust in a lie. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the Lord. So Hananiah the prophet died the same year, in the seventh month."—Jeremiah 28:15-17.

But Satan continued to send his false prophets in the name of the Lord to mislead the people. Even so it is at this very day. Many preachers who claim to be preaching in the name of the Lord try to keep the people in ignorance of the true God and the unfolding of His great plan of salvation.

Zedekiah was the last king of Israel. He did much evil in the sight of the Lord. Satan the Devil used him to reproach Jehovah God. He became disobedient and arrogant and presumptuous before the Lord. Then the Lord God, for

the good of the people and that they might remember Him as their true Friend and Benefactor, uttered this decree against Zedekiah: "Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because, I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand. And thou, profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity shall have an end, thus saith the Lord God, Remove the diadem, and take off the crown; this shall not be the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high. I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it; and it shall be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him."—Ezekiel 21:24-27.

It was in the year 606 B. C. that this decree was enforced and that the people of Israel fell to their enemies and were carried away as captives to Babylon, where they were required to serve that nation for seventy years. Even though afterwards a remnant of Israel was brought back into her own land, never again did that people have a king. In the above prophecy God again made promise of the coming of Him whose right it is to be the Ruler of the peoples of earth and who of necessity must, in God's due time, be the Deliverer and the Instrument in the hands of Jehovah for the blessing of the peoples of the earth.

That which befell Israel and other nations in connection with Israel finds a parallel in the experiences of the nations of earth today. Many of the nations call themselves Christian nations. They have and practise an organized religion which they call the Christian religion but which in no wise follows the rules laid down by Christ as the representative of Jehovah God. These ecclesiastical systems or church systems call themselves by the name of the Lord, but they see to it that they do not represent the Lord, nor would the Lord accept them as His representatives. He who believes God must worship Him in spirit and in truth. To do so he must pursue a course of humility before the Lord and joyfully obey God's commandments.

If we believe the Bible we must admit that the world is the organization of Satan. There is an official element in every nation which forms a government in name and which, according to the Scriptures, is under the supervision of the invisible overlord who blinds that world to God's plan of truth. The commerical element has organized great trusts or combines and made the burdens of the small, honest business man unbearable, and ultimately crushes him out. The political element misrepresents the people and takes away many of their just rights and privileges. The religious element misleads and misteaches the people.

Surely no one could honestly say that such is approved by Jehovah. The clergy take sides with one or the other of the political parties; they make certain demands concerning the government and its affairs; they claim to wield and do wield much power in worldly politics. No one can truly say that these have the approval of the Lord because they mix with that which the Lord does not approve. For a long time they have made the people to believe that the combination of the commercial, political, and ecclesiastical elements constitutes God's kingdom. The people are getting their eyes open to the fact that that claim is not true.

Concerning those who represent the Lord and who are commissioned to teach God's Word the statement of the Scriptures is that such must be meek and teachable themselves before they can be competent teachers of others. "The meek will he guide in judgment, and the meek will he teach his way. All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies." (Psalm 25:9, 10) "The Lord lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground." (Psalm 147:6) "For the Lord taketh pleasure in his people; he will beautify the meek with salvation." (Psalm 149:4) Christ Jesus, the greatest One ever on earth, was meek and lowly of heart.—Psalm 45:4; Matthew 11:29.

In order to be meek and teachable one must obey the Word of God. The clergy assume to teach the Word of God, but they do not believe it nor do they obey it. A few instances are here mentioned. In James 1:27 it is written: "Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world." The clergy instead of doing this indulge in ceremonies that are dishonoring to God and render aid and comfort to others in proportion as they receive a monetary consideration therefor, and they absolutely violate the Scriptures by mixing up with the world and becoming a part of it.

Further the Scripture reads (James 4:4): "Whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God." These are the men who assume to teach the people the Word of God. That is hypocrisy. God gave an example of His indignation against hypocrisy when He destroyed the Tower of Babel. Jesus, when on earth, rebuked hypocrisy in no uncertain terms.

Arrogance means to make an undue claim to one's importance, or to his power, for the purpose of self-exaltation. The clergy assume an air of undue importance amongst the people and deport themselves in an arrogant manner.

Pride means an inordinate self-esteem; one who boasts of his own importance. The clergy or teachers in the ecclesiastical systems assume great importance and by their very attitude show that they have an undue self-esteem and speak with great gravity in order to impress the people with their importance.

Presumptuousness means to be audacious, that which is rash; to run ahead of the Lord and assume to do that which the Lord has not commanded them to do.—Psalm 19:13.

God, through His prophet, declares that He established Christianity as a pure thing and that men have contaminated it. Jesus declared that His true followers must keep themselves separate from the world. He commanded them to go forth to preach the gospel to the nations as a witness and then God's kingdom would be established. Organized Christianity, so-called, presumptuously ran ahead of the Lord and tried to bring the world into the church. The Federation of Churches officered by distinguished Americans adopted a resolution endorsing the League of Nations and declared it the political expression of God's kingdom on earth. This is presumption exceeding that which was practised by Sennacherib and others in times past. Men of modern times are more reprehensible before God for such a presumptuous act for the reason there is greater enlightenment upon God's Word today than at any time in history.

Will the Lord again rebuke arrogance similar to what He did in the time of the Assyrians? Let the Scriptures answer: (Proverbs 11:2) "When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom"; (Proverbs 16:18) "Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall"; (Isaiah 13:11, 13) "And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible. . . . Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the Lord of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger"; (Isaiah 25:11) "And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands."

These are a few expressions of the Lord which clearly indicate that we are approaching the day when the Lord will again express His indignation against the presumptuousness, the pride and arrogance of those who assume to represent Him but who do not represent Him. Let the people take warning now and inform themselves concerning the Bible, wherein is contained the clear statement of God's means for their complete deliverance.

On next Sabbath it will be my pleasure, by the Lord's grace, to begin the examination of the question of Jehovah's great Deliverer and His means of deliverance for the people.

Modestly Admits His Greatness

THE New York clergyman, Episcopalian, who distinguished himself by having bare-legged girls dance in his pulpit, has now modestly admitted his vast superiority to the apostles selected by our Lord and therefore to the Lord, who selected them. He says of these men, who were the choice of Almighty God for the work they did in recording the words and deeds of the Son of God, that "the New Testament was written by chumps who were thick in the head." His meaning probably is that these men laid down their lives and preached without money and without price in order to establish in the earth what he is now trying to tear down, but not without money and not without price. They were chumps to serve free and to serve honestly. He is no chump.

Why is the World Still Unconverted and Who is to Blame?

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 256.3 meters by R. H. Barber.]

NEARLY all Christian people expect that the world will be converted some time. Evidently they base their expectations on certain Scripture texts which seem to describe a condition of peace, righteousness, justice and love as existing all over the earth. There are great numbers of such texts. I quote but a few, however.

In Isaiah 45:22, 23, we read: "Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else. I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, that unto me every knee shall bow and every tongue shall swear."

Again, in Psalm 150:6, we read: "Let everything that hath breath praise the Lord." Still again, in Psalm 98:1, 3, it is recorded that "his right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory", and "all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God".

In Isaiah 11:9 also, we read: "They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea." Several of the prophets declare that wars shall cease unto the ends of the earth. Many other texts corroborate these thoughts.

I fully agree, and all Bible students agree, that the world is to be converted. If the Bible is true this fact cannot be denied; viz., that Jehovah God has decreed that a time will come when there will be no sin on this earth. Most Christian people, however, claim that this time will not come in our day, but at some far distant future time; and nearly all clergymen agree to this thought.

In conversation with one clergyman on this subject, he said: "It will be 50,000 years before the world is converted." Now 50,000 years are a long time; and since the clergymen claim that 'no man knoweth the day nor the hour', I have often wondered where he got his inside information, where he got his figures. Perhaps he had a dream.

The Prophet Jeremiah, chapter 23, verse 28, says: "The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully." The clergymen state many things as facts which are really only their dreams and not found in the Bible. Anyone who professes to be a teacher of the Bible should be very careful that his teachings are in harmony with the statements of the Bible. According to the Bible the world will be converted within the next 1000 years.

The World Now Worse Than Ever

EVERYBODY will agree that the world is not yet converted, and personally I believe that it is farther from being converted than ever before. My reasons for so believing I will now state. One hundred years ago there were about 500,000,000 heathen on the earth, while today there are at least 1,000,000,000. So much for the heathen.

But how about these nations who believe in God and who claim to be Christian nations? Are they not converted? Let us look at the facts. The vices of tobacco-using, whiskey-drinking, rum-smuggling, white slavery, bribery, graft, war, open and flagrant violations of law, divorce and scandals, murder and immorality are peculiarly the vices of so-called Christian nations.

Any thoughtful person can easily see that these vices are rapidly increasing; so much so that it is impossible to build prisons and penitentiaries enough to properly care for the lawbreakers who are convicted, to say nothing of the many thousands of instances where convictions are not secured and the offenders go scot free. Then again, clergymen are increasingly complaining of empty pews and of the resultant empty collection boxes. Statistics show that there are over 30,000 churches in the United States without a pastor. All these things go to show the lack of interest in religion which characterizes our day.

It may surprise my hearers when I say that even the majority of clergymen need to be converted. This proposition can easily be proven. According to the Bible "conversion" means to be brought to a condition of faith in God and in His Son, our Lord Jesus Christ; it means to believe that the Bible is the Word of God; to believe that the message of the Bible is the truth; to believe that Jesus Christ was separate from sinners; that He was 'holy, harmless and undefiled'; that He died for the sins of the people; that He rose from the dead; and that salva-

tion comes only through faith in the shed blood of the Lamb of God, and obedience to the teachings of the Bible. The Bible most emphatically declares that all these things are necessary to be a Christian, necessary to be pleasing to God, and necessary if anyone would ever attain unto everlasting life.

The Clergy Need Conversion

APPLYING this Bible standard, let us see if any of the clergymen need converting. Everyone knows, or ought to know, that the majority of the clergymen are Modernists, which means that they believe the modern ideas of evolution and higher criticism.

The Modernists deny that Jesus was the Son of God; they deny His virgin birth, which is a denial of the Scripture teaching the He was "holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners." (Hebrews 7:26) They also deny the resurrection of Jesus, they deny the inspiration of the Bible, and they dispute the greater part of its teachings. Most surely they need to be converted.

Even the Fundamentalist clergymen, who claim to believe the Bible and to believe in God and His Son Jesus; who claim to believe in His virgin birth, in His death and in His resurrection, really and in fact deny every one of these teachings, by claiming that Jesus was God Himself and therefore could not die.

Such a belief is a denial of God's own words, when He said: "This is my beloved Son." It is a denial of Jesus' words, when He said: "My father is greater than I" (John 14:28); and it is a denial that the Bible is true, because the Bible declares that God is the Father, and that Jesus is His Son, and they are not one and the same person, as claimed by nearly all clergymen.

Another proof that the clergymen need converting is the fact that they approve and support war. Many of them served as recruiting agents in the recent World War, and nearly all of them preached the young men into the trenches.

Why the Clergy Have Failed

LET us now ask ourselves the question, Why have the clergymen, the missionaries and others, failed to convert the world? There are six different answers to this question:

First: They themselves were not converted.

Second: How could a clergyman get a sensible heathen to believe in the Bible or the God of the Bible, by preaching doctrines which flatly contradict the statements of the Bible? Think of a sensible Chinese or Hindu trying to swallow such a nonsensical doctrine as that God the Father and Jesus the Son are one and the same person!

The third reason for the failure of the clergymen to convert the world is that God has never authorized them to do it. They have never been divinely ordained. To be sure they have had some bishop or synod or council ordain them, but this human ordination has been entirely unauthorized and unrecognized by Jehovah God.

The fourth reason for their failure is that they lack both the power and the wisdom to do it. *They think* that what they lack is *money,* and so they are loud and insistent in their demands for money and more and more money. They lack the power to bind the Devil and restrain evil, and the Scriptures teach that it is necessary to bind the Devil in order to convert the world. Hence the fifth reason for their failure is, that the Devil is not yet bound. Nobody can possibly convert the world as long as he is unrestrained.

The sixth reason is that it is not God's due time for converting the world. When men learn the lesson that God has times and seasons for doing all the various features of His work, and that He has set the times and seasons in His own power, they will have learned a good lesson.

God Has Chosen One Who Will Succeed

THE Apostle Paul says, in Acts 17:31: "He hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained." Ah, yes! Jehovah God hath appointed a great day of judgment, 1000 years long. He hath also ordained a particular man, the Lord Jesus Christ. The world will be converted when that judgment day finishes its work; and during that judgment day of a thousand years, Satan shall be bound. Let us note some scriptures on this point.

Philippians 2:9, 10: "Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: that at the name of Jesus every knee shall bow, . . . and every tongue confess." (Hebrews 10:12, 13) "But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God, from henceforth waiting until his enemies be made the footstool of his feet."

For nearly 1900 years Jesus has been waiting for God's due time, God's appointed time for Him to begin His work of converting the world. During those 1900 years, while Jesus has been waiting, the clergymen and the missionaries have been very active in trying to convert the world; and what a mess they have made of it!

God had foreseen the results of their unwise and foolish efforts, and had it all recorded in the Bible over eighteen centuries ago. Let me read these records, and I will let my hearers judge as to whether the statements are true or not.

2 Timothy 3:13: "But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived." Verses one to five of the same chapter: "This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof."

I want you to carefully note this last sentence; "Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof." Nobody but professing Christian people can have a form of godliness, and so it is easy to see that the text applies to the converts which the clergymen and missionaries have made.

God Foresaw the Failure of the Clergy

THEY surely have made a most colossal failure, in the matter of converting the world. What they thought to be a wise course has proven to be a course of folly. Evidently the Lord had in mind the failure of their efforts, when He inspired the Apostle Paul to utter these words (Romans 1:22): "Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools."

Ah, yes! The clergymen and missionaries have thought that they were the wise people of the earth. The people have looked to them as the very fountain of all wisdom. Everything they have said has been swallowed by the people as a sick man would swallow a Brandreth pill, without stopping to taste it; they have simply closed their eyes and swallowed everything the clergy have said. And now it is seen that what they said was foolish and unscriptural; the results prove that their claims were not true, that their claim to superior wisdom was a false claim

Hear the Apostle Paul again, in 1 Corinthians 1:20-25. I quote only in part: "Where is the wise? where is the scribe? Where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?" *How true to facts this statement is!*

In verse 21, the apostle says: "The world by wisdom knew not God." How true that statement is! The *so-called* wise people of *this world* have led the people to believe things that are not true about God to the extent that they *know not God.* Again, in verse 25 we read: "The foolishness of God is wiser than men."

Thank God that His wisdom foresaw the folly of committing the work of converting the world to the clergymen and missionaries and evangelists! But He has permitted them to try their hand at it, evidently to teach them the lesson that they cannot do it. They have not learned the lesson yet, but nearly everybody else has.

How the World Will Be Converted

SINCE the Bible clearly teaches that the world is to be converted, a proper question to ask at this point is, *How* does God intend to do the work? The answer is found written on the pages of the Bible. In 1 Corinthians 1:21 we read: "After that in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."

In plain phrase this means: After the wise *men* have failed to convert the world, God purposes to do it by the simple and seemingly foolish method of preaching. I might say right here that the *time* has come, and the work of *preaching* has begun.

Another proper question to ask at this point is, *What must be preached?* I specially invite the attention of my hearers to the answer to this question; and I invite you all to note particularly that what the Bible says must be preached is the very thing that the clergymen, the missionaries and the evangelists have not been preaching. I quote a number of texts:

Isaiah 61:1: "The spirit of Jehovah . . . hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; . . . to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to pro-

claim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn."

Have the clergy been preaching *good* tidings? Have they been proclaiming liberty to any captives, or the opening of the prison to any bound ones? Have they been proclaiming the day of vengeance of our God? Have they preached a message of comfort for all mourners?

In Luke 4:43 Jesus said: "I must preach the kingdom of God in other cities also: for therefore am I sent." Have the clergymen been preaching a coming kingdom of God? No, indeed! Luke 9:2 says that Jesus sent the twelve apostles out to *preach the kingdom of God.*

In 1 Corinthians 1:17 Paul says: "For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel"; in verse 23 of the same chapter: "We preach Christ crucified." Do not the clergymen preach Christ crucified? The vast majority are Modernists, and deny that Jesus was the Son of God; they deny His virgin birth; and practically all of them claim that when He died on the cross, it was God that died, and that He did not really die, but only seemed to die, but was more alive than ever. Thus they deny that Christ died for our sins, and deny that He rose again on the third day, as the Scriptures claim.

Paul says, "Woe is me if I preach not the gospel"; and again, "If any man preach any other gospel, let him be accursed."

What the Clergy Do Preach

NOW let us for a moment look at what the clergymen do preach. They have preached thousands of sermons to prove that man descended from a monkey; other thousands to prove that Jesus did not have a virgin birth. They have preached thousands of sermons to prove the Bible was not inspired; that the story of Adam and Eve and the garden of Eden was an allegory; that the story of Jonah was not true. They have racked their brains to try to disprove the statements of the Bible; and when some skull or bones or ancient MSS. is found they are the ones who grasp it and try hardest to twist it into contradicting the statements of the Bible.

They have preached millions of sermons trying to prove that God is a wretch, a fiend, a veritable devil, by claiming that He created a devil, and also a lake of fire and brimstone where He intends to roast the wicked for ever. They have preached other millions trying to prove that man has an immortal soul, which cannot die; and still other millions which were nothing more or less than a public dunning of their congregations for money.

Neither Jesus nor the apostles ever mentioned one of these things; and according to the Bible these things have no place in the religion taught by Jesus.

What the Clergy Should Have Taught

THE clergymen should have taught the truth, the love of God, the mercy of God, the doctrines of God, the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, the cross of Jesus Christ, the resurrection of the dead, and a future kingdom, where Christ would be King and Satan would be bound.

These things magnify the name of God; these things prove that God is good, loving and merciful. As the apostle says (Romans 2:4): "Despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and long suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentence?"

The clergymen try to get people to repent by teaching that God is cruel and desirous of roasting them. This teaching has never converted anybody, but it has made thousands of infidels and skeptics.

The clergymen have substituted for the beautiful doctrines of the Bible the teaching that good works, slum work, reform work, uplift work and an effort to influence legislation along these lines is real religion. Jesus and the apostles never did any of these things nor taught that others should engage in them. They confined their work to preaching the Gospel. Paul said: "This one thing I do."

When the Truth Will Be Taught

THUS we have seen that the preaching of the truth, which will show to the people that God is Love, is God's way of converting the world. In harmony with this thought are the many Scripture texts which tell us that the knowledge of the Lord shall fill the whole earth as the waters cover the sea. But *when* is this to be done?

Again we go to the Bible for the answer to our question. In Acts 17:31, we read: "Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained." Let us get this thought. God has appointed a day, foreordained it, tells

us that it is a 1000 years long; and tells us that Satan shall be bound during that day; and it is during this day that the world will be converted.

This text says that God will *judge* the world, which means, to give the people the truth; and each must decide whether he will accept it or not, whether he will bring his life into harmony with it or not. Those who do will get everlasting life, and those who do not will get everlasting destruction or second death. Thus the truth will be the judge, as Jesus said in John 12:48: "The word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day."

Again, in Isaiah 26:9 we read: "For when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness." Thus we see that the judgment day and the kingdom of Christ are one and the same thing. The kingdom of Christ is ordained for the purpose of doing a judgment work; and that is why Jesus said, "The Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son."—John 5:22.

Jesus Will Have His Church With Him

ANOTHER feature of this judgment work is that Jesus will have the church with Him in glory, to aid Him in this judgment work. The apostle says in 1 Corinthians 6:2: "Know ye not that the saints shall judge the world?" The saints are the true church; they are the ones whose names have been written in the Lamb's book of life all down through this Gospel Age. There are to be only 144,000 of them, according to Revelation 14:1-4.

These saints are called the bride, the Lamb's wife, also the church of God; they are to be joint-heirs with Jesus in the kingdom; and they are to reign with Him a thousand years. John, in Revelation 20:6 says: "They shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years."

God has not been trying to convert the world during this Gospel Age. He has been engaged exclusively in the work of finding this church class.

The conversion of the world will be accomplished during the reign of Christ, during the kingdom of Christ, during the world's great judgment day, by Jesus Christ and His church. They will possess all power in heaven and in earth, and will thus be able to bind the Devil, so that he will not be there to deceive or to tempt the people. When that kingdom is established, no one will be allowed to preach a sermon on evolution, or Christian Science, or on an immortal soul, or eternal torment. Nobody will ever be permitted to dun people for money for preaching the truth.

The preachers of that time will not wear long coats nor skirts nor vestments. These things of hypocrisy will for ever be destroyed, never to decorate pious frauds nor sanctimonious hypocrites anymore.

Jesus and the Church Will Succeed

WILL Jesus and the church succeed in converting all the people? According to the Bible, those who will be living on the earth when the kingdom is fully established, and all those in their graves, will share alike in this work of blessing at the hand of the Lord.

They will have to learn that God's purpose was to people the earth with a race of perfect and sinless human beings. They will have to learn that by the one sin of Adam, the entire human family was condemned; and that this condemnation came upon them by the operation of God's law of heredity.

They will learn that this penalty meant their death; and that it would have been a perpetual death, unless God had arranged to ransom the race; that God in His love and pity gave to death the dearest treasure of His heart, viz: His only and well-beloved Son, that the race might be ransomed from the power of the grave.

They will have to learn that Jesus died for their sins, and that God raised Him from the dead on the third day; that whosoever will accept these facts, believe them and be grateful for them, to the extent of ever afterward trying to live to the pleasement of Jehovah God, will be given the right and the privilege of living on the earth for ever, in perfect happiness and health.

Everyone *must* come to a knowledge of these truths, as the apostle tells us in 1 Timothy 2:3, 4: "For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; who will have all men to be saved and to come to a knowledge of the truth." We notice that this text says that the people will be *saved first,* and later brought to a knowledge of the truth.

This is exactly in harmony with the facts. The people are first saved from the Adamic death because of the ransom price paid by Jesus. Then they are brought to a knowledge of the truth, and the word knowledge in the Greek means an exact knowledge of the truth.

They must learn some truths that are repudiated by most of the clergymen now. For instance, they must learn that the dead are really dead; they must learn that "without the shedding of blood there is no remission".

They must learn that Peter told the truth when he said of Jesus, in Acts 4:12: "Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved." Everybody must believe on the Lord Jesus Christ in order to be saved, in order to get life. That will be a bitter pill for the Evolutionists and Modernists to swallow.

The Stubborn Will Be Destroyed

BUT will everybody come to the point of believing on Jesus and acknowledging Him as their Savior? The Bible answers, NO. It tells us that there will be some who, when they learn the truth, will be so stubborn and wilful that they will refuse to accept Jesus as their Savior.

These will not be converted; for true conversion means a change of heart, as well as a change of conduct. The apostle mentions this wilful class in Hebrews 10:26: "For if we sin wilfully after that we have received an accurate knowledge of the truth, there remains no more a sacrifice for sins." This means that the sacrifice which Jesus made for all mankind will not avail for such *wilful* sins.

A wilful sin is a wilful and premeditated rejection of the truth, when it is seen to be the truth; and for such a sin there is no forgiveness. Such a heart is wicked beyond the power of words to describe. Such a person is unfit to enjoy the blessings of life, which God intends for all. Such a person would always be a menace to the life, liberty and happiness of others; and God has decreed that such shall never have eternal life, but that they shall die the *second death,* which the Revelator pictures as a lake of fire and brimstone.

A fire of brimstone would be so hot that it would utterly destroy everything put into it, and hence a lake of fire and brimstone is a perfect picture of the second death, destruction. Those who will be left will be soundly converted. Then everything that hath breath shall praise the Lord.

What the Clergy Are to Blame For

IN CLOSING I wish to call attention to the fact that the clergymen, the evangelists and missionaries and others are *not to blame* for their *failure to convert the world,* for several reasons: First, God did not want it converted until during the thousand years. Second, they did not have the wisdom or power to do it. Third, their method was entirely wrong. Fourth, the Devil was not bound.

But God will blame them for something else. The people have paid them salaries, and given them free homes to live in, without the payment of taxes, with additional fees for marriages, funerals, christenings and masses; and in return, the people expected them to use their spare time, being relieved from the necessity for secular work, in Bible study, so as to be competent teachers of the people, so that they would be able to teach the truth.

Did they do this? Most assuredly they did not. They preached "Systematic Theology", Evolution, the commandments of men, the creeds of the dark ages. God will hold them responsible for what they ought to have known, and what they could have known if they had used one-half of their spare time in study of the Bible.

Will God punish them for this neglect? Yes, surely He will. As we have seen, some will be counted worthy of the second death; others according to the Bible will receive many stripes. But the Bible points out another kind of punishment, which they cannot escape.

I will ask you a question. Everyone of my audience can *readily see* the answer, and then I will give you the Bible answer. Suppose you were a clergyman, and had been preaching false doctrines to the people and taking their money for it, and then should wake up in the near future and realize that everybody on earth knew the *truth* about *you,* how would you feel? I quote Daniel 12:2: "Some [shall awake] to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt." I certainly feel sorry for the clergymen.

Bible Questions and Answers

QUESTION: please explain Matthew 19:24, "And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God."

ANSWER: Jesus was here illustrating how exceedingly difficult it would be for a man rich in the things of this world to enter the kingdom of God. The needle's eye was a small gate through the wall of Jerusalem which was left open for a time after the larger city gate or gates were closed in the evening. The late comers arriving could enter. The gate called the needle's eye was so narrow and low that it was necessary for the camel to be unburdened of its load and enter in a crouching position. The condition upon which a rich man may enter the kingdom of heaven is to turn what he has into the Lord's service. A man and what a man has, if he is pleasing to the Lord, is to be used to bring praise to the Lord, by spreading the message of Bible truth, by enabling others to receive the message of truth, and by caring and making provision for those in the Lord's service who are in need of provision.

It will not do for the rich man to build libraries, public schools, and give to community work, thinking that this will get him into heaven. This may do some good, and undoubtedly does; but to be assured of a heavenly inheritance, he should even now be a servant of God in declaring the Bible truth, and use his money to cooperate with the Lord. This does not mean either that the Lord needs one penny of anybody's money to carry on His work, but He is now testing out the loyalty of those who wish to cooperate with Him. We see, therefore, that there are very few men rich, who serve God with the abundance of their riches; and very, very few rich men will ever get to heaven. In Mark 10:23 we read the words of Jesus, "How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!" Since the world is now passing through a period of wrath, it is well for all to seek the truth and righteousness of the Lord, and not trust in riches. In Proverbs 11:4 we read, "Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death."

QUESTION: Please give your definition of heaven and hell.

ANSWER: Heaven is the place where God and His agents direct the affairs of the universe. Hell, according to the Bible, is the condition of the dead; the grave, tomb, and like places, are repeatedly called hell in the Bible. Hell is not eternal torment. Now for some scriptures in support of these definitions: In Isaiah 66:1 we read, "Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool." Likewise in the New Testament (Acts 7:49) we read, "Heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or where is the place of my rest?" Now as to the word hell, it is derived from the Hebrew word, *sheol*, which occurs sixty-five times in the Old Testament; and the Greek word, *hades* is its equivalent in the New Testament. In every place in the Bible these words could with propriety be translated grave. The first place where the word *sheol*, hell, occurs in the Bible is in Genesis 37:35, where Jacob expected to go down to hell mourning for his son Joseph. The second place where this word hell occurs is in Genesis 42:38, where Jacob expected his gray hairs would go down to hell. Certainly this could not be a place of fire and brimstone; his gray hairs would all be burned off before he reached such a place. But he meant the grave.

The Prophet Job prayed to go to hell, as is recorded in Job 14:13. The Prophet Jonah while in the fish's belly, a dark place much the same as the grave, said, as is recorded in Jonah 2:2, "I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the Lord, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice." In Acts 2:27 we read that Jesus was in hell, the grave, and He was brought up out of the grave when He was resurrected from the dead by the heavenly Father. In Revelation 20:14 we read that eventually hell will for ever be destroyed. The Bible hell is the grave. It is time for all seekers of truth to cast aside the foolish idea of eternal torment. The doctrine of eternal torment is unscriptural and has been too much overworked for revenue only.

The wrath of God is punishment for sin,
In measure unto all transgression due,
Discriminating well and just between
Presumptuous sins and sins of lighter hue.

The wrath of God inflicts no needless pain,
Merely vindictive, or Himself to please,
But aims the ends of mercy to attain,
Uproot the evil, and the good increase.

The First Earthquake on Record

[A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD on a wave length of 275 meters by C. D. Nicholson.]

THE earliest written record of an earthquake is found in the Bible, in the nineteenth chapter of the book of Exodus. Exactly three months after the children of Israel left Egypt, traveling under the leadership of Moses, they reached Mt. Sinai. As long as things went well with the people they got along nicely; but just the minute anything was not to their liking, their attitude quickly changed. The greatest obstacle they encountered after fleeing out of Egypt across the Red Sea was lack of food and water.

On every occasion that the people came to Moses and demanded water or food, he went to the Lord with the matter; and through him the Lord God miraculously caused waters to break forth out of the hillsides or he sent them food as the case demanded. On some occasions they found water in abundance, but it was bitter and not suitable for drinking purposes. The Lord then instructed Moses how to change these bitter waters into fine springs filled with cool, fresh, pure water. When the people cried for bread, Jehovah miraculously sent it in the form of dew, which was called manna. This they gathered each morning except the morning of the Sabbath day. On the day preceding the Sabbath they gathered a double portion, which lasted them for two days.

On one occasion the people decided that they wanted some meat to eat; and it immediately began to be whispered among the half million or more people in the camp that they should demand meat from Moses. The Lord caused large flocks of quail to fly across the sea; and by the time they reached the camp of the Hebrews the quails were so tired from flight that they could go no farther; and they literally fell in heaps on the ground in the Israelites' camp.

When they reached Mt. Sinai, the Lord called to Moses out of the mountain and told him to speak to the children of Israel after this manner: "You have seen what I did unto the Egyptians; how I have borne you on eagles' wings and brought you unto myself. Now, therefore, if you will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then you shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine. And you shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation." (Exodus 19:4-6) Moses called together the older ones of the people and explained the words which the Lord had spoken to him, and they explained the matter to all the people. And with one accord the whole congregation answered and said: "All that the Lord hath spoken, we will do."

Moses returned to the mountain and told the Lord all the people had said, which was indeed pleasing to Him. The Lord asked Moses to have all the people cleanse themselves and wash their clothing during the next two days and on the third day He would come down to talk with him on Mt. Sinai in the sight of all the people. Of course, the people were not to see God himself, because no man has ever seen God at any time; for a human being cannot see a spirit being.

When the people were all assembled in their places a heavy, thick cloud appeared and settled down upon the mountain. The lightnings flashed and the thunders rolled, and then a great cloud of fire seemed to come right down out of the sky into that dark cloud and settled there. Smoke began to ascend as the smoke rolling from a great, fiery furnace, and the mountain began to tremble and quake. Now the Lord was in that cloud, and Moses spoke, and God answered him so that all the people could hear.

When Moses came back from talking with the Lord, he found that the people had fled from the mountain and were standing afar off. As he approached them, they said: 'We have seen the lightning and the smoke and have heard the thunderings while the Lord was talking and we do not want him to talk to us again; we want you to talk to us and what you say we will hear, but let not God speak with us lest we die.' (Exodus 20:18, 19) Moses saw how frightened the people were, and assured them that the Lord had appeared on the mountain before their eyes for the purpose of proving to them that it was really He who was leading them in all their journeys, and that they should not be afraid.

Moses took with him his brother Aaron and again climbed the mountain to talk with the Lord, and there God gave the first code of laws that the human family ever had. In addition to the ten commandments the Lord gave to Moses a large number of lesser laws or rules to govern the people in their conduct towards one another. No code of laws ever written by man is equal to the so-called law of Moses. However, Moses was not a law maker but a law giver and a law interpreter; or the first lawyer that ever lived.

(Study Twenty-One)

152. But what do you think of teachers, usually men, who look very wise and pretend to tell people all about the Bible, but who cannot do the very easiest arithmetic! Who wants to believe what such a teacher has told him? Would you not naturally think that if a teacher cannot do a very easy sum in arithmetic, he is not much of a teacher, and does not know enough to teach anybody? Surely!

153. Well, listen! Here's the funny story which these teachers have made up in their own heads, and which they say is from the Bible. (Imagine that!) They say that God and Jesus and the holy spirit are *three* people, and yet they are only *one* person. Now that means that these teachers are trying to tell us that three times one is one. But we know better than that, don't we? Certainly! We know that three times one are *three*.

154. Your father and your mother and yourself are three different people, of course; aren't you? Well, these very silly teachers will try to tell you that you are your mother and your father is you; and that all three of you are somebody else, who is just the same as each of you. Isn't that a terrible mixup?

155. But the worst of it is, that these teachers are all grownups, who certainly ought to know better, if they were well and strong. But when we see what a terrible muddle they are trying to teach, we can only feel sorry for them, after all; for they certainly must be crazy, poor things.

156. We should never laugh at crazy people; for although they say and do some very funny things sometimes, still they have lost their mind, the beautiful gift of God with which we think and talk, and so they really are suffering terribly.

157. So, you see, these poor teachers whom we have been talking about, have lost their minds, and cannot do sums. Of course, the Bible does not have any such nonsense at all in it. No, indeed! The Bible tells us quite plainly that Jehovah God is the great heavenly Father, who had no beginning and who will never die.

158. The Logos, the Word, or Jesus, His Son, is another being, whom God made with His own hands. The holy spirit is the *power* of God, but includes also His justice, love, and wisdom, that we learned about very early in these studies.

159. A good man, one of the messengers of God, whose name was Micah, tells us how God used the holy spirit, His power, to direct the writings of the men of old who wrote the Bible. He says: "But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the Lord, and of judgment, and of might."

160. That shows us plainly that the holy spirit is not a person or being; for one person cannot be *full* of another person. Micah said that he was full of *power by the spirit of the Lord,* which means that he was moved by the power of Jehovah, the holy spirit, to write as he did. The holy spirit is also called the holy ghost, which means the same.

161. When the boy Jesus grew up and became a fine, strong man, His Father, Jehovah God, sent His holy spirit, or power, all the way from heaven to guide and direct the actions and words of this wonderful man. Then for three and a half years, Jesus traveled around, teaching the people the TRUTH about God and His plan, healing the sick, and telling wonderful stories, or parables, which were also pictures of things to happen in our day.

Questions on Study Twenty-One

153. Is it true that God and Jesus and the holy spirit are three people, and that yet they are only one person? Is it true that three times one are one?

154. Is it true that you are your mother, and that your father is you, and that all three of you are somebody else who is just the same as each of you?

155. When a man is so muddled that he thinks somebody is three times as many as he really is and persists in trying to teach it, what is the best way to think of him?

156. Should we ever laugh at crazy people? Could anything be much worse than for a person to lose control of his mind, so that he could not think?

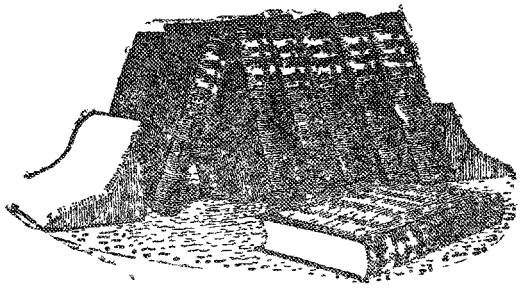
157. Is it the fault of the Bible that these poor teachers have lost their minds and cannot do sums? Does the Bible speak plainly about Jehovah?

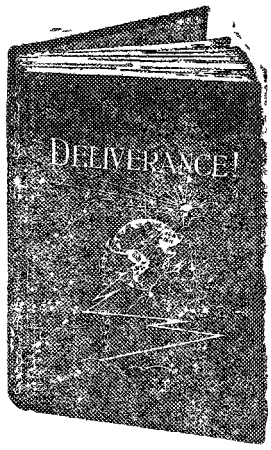
158. Is it right to think that Jesus is a separate being from the Father? What is the holy spirit (review question)? What does it include?

159. What does Micah say of the effect of the holy spirit upon him? See if you can find Micah 3:8, and read it and explain it.

160. Can one person be full of another person?

161. When did Jesus receive the holy spirit? What effect did it have upon Him?





Helps to Schooling

Today finds men much advanced in modes of living with greater advantages and fuller liberties. Yet, in learning there is a maze of confused conclusions that need harmonizing that clarity may be had.

For no system of schooling or method of teaching has as yet sifted out the faulty and unfounded concepts. Prejudice still plays too much of a part, and regard for a leader of thought exerts too great an influence in discouraging new viewpoints, even though supported by events and progress.

Probably in no other field is there a more general tendency to concede and condone conflicting teachings as to what the Bible really contains of service to mankind.

DELIVERANCE releases from hazy conceptions by a straightforward treatment of perplexing inhibitions that have been accepted as thoroughly as have some habits of life. DELIVERANCE aims to reveal and uncover what are really facts and provable ideas.

A so general treatment opens the way for more specific inquiry. STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES are concerned with the details, harmonizing, establishing relationships, distinguishing between the Bible and creed.

For the boy and girl who are undertaking college studies DELIVERANCE and STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES are a most indispensable help. The eight books cost little more than one book of fiction, and serve for the rest of life as a reference library on Bible teaching.

Reference books *may* be had in school libraries; but to be the personal help one needs at times, such books as DELIVERANCE and STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES should be right at hand to meet the need that exists. Order the eight books and let them serve as a silent counsellor.

DELIVERANCE and STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES are bound in cloth and gold-stamped. Over 3800 pages. $2.78 delivered.

International Bible Students Association,
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y.

GENTLEMEN: Enclosed find $2.78 payment in full for the seven volumes of STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES and DELIVERANCE. Ship to

_____

_____

Signed _____



OLD WORLD DYING

The Golden Age

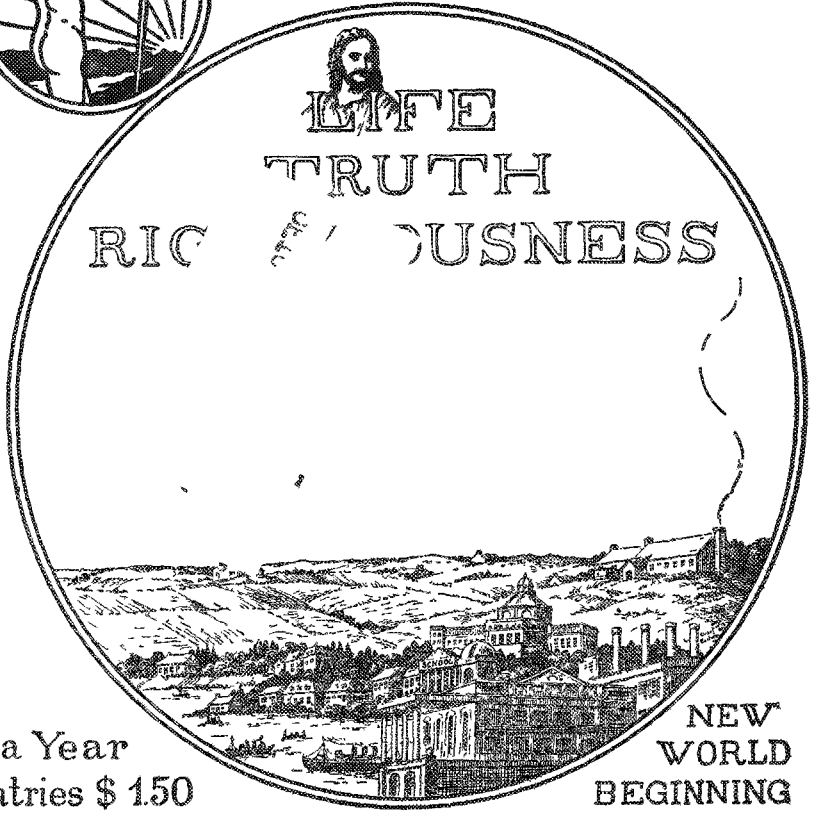
a Journal of fact hope and courage

Vol. VIII Bi-Weekly No. 208
September 7, 1927



THE DAY OF GOD AT TORONTO AND JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S GREAT ADDRESS

FREEDOM FOR THE PEOPLES



NEW WORLD BEGINNING

5¢ a copy — $ 1.00 a Year
Canada and Foreign Countries $ 1.50

Contents *of the* Golden Age

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

Modern Gifts of Tongues 779
Self-Hypnosis Leads to Murder 779
Changes in Men and Women 780
After Mature Deliberation 780

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

BITS OF REAL NEWS 779
President Marsh on the Subject of War 779
War Books All Untrue 780
The French Peace Proposal 780
The Objectionable Inscription 780

AGRICULTURE AND HUSBANDRY

Exhaustion of the Soils by Crops 780

HOME AND HEALTH

A Severe Antiseptic 780

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

Coaxing the Nightingales to Sing 780
Back from the Morgue 780

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

THE DAY OF GOD AT TORONTO 771
The Hand of God Revealed. 773
The Victory Itself, God's Victory 775
Resolution 777
THE BISHOPS OF LOMBARDY 781
FREEDOM FOR THE PEOPLES 783
Who Rules 783
God the Peoples' Friend 788
Wars to Cease 789
WHAT MUST THE CHRISTIAN OVERCOME? 791
Mistaken Ideas of Overcoming 792
What the Devil Does Not Want 795
What it Means to Overcome the World 797
THE FIRST GREAT PROPHET OF JEHOVAH 798
LITTLE STUDIES FOR LITTLE PEOPLE 799

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by
WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . Business Manager
WM. F. HUDGINGS . . Sec'y and Treas.

FIVE CENTS A COPY—$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

FOREIGN OFFICES: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2
Canadian . . . . . 38-40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lolie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

The Golden Age

Volume VIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, September 7, 1927 | Number 208

The Day of God at Toronto

ALL who are familiar with God's Word know that His method is to begin quietly, to begin darkly, to apparently suffer defeat, and yet in the end to win a glorious unmatchable triumph. "The evening and the morning were the first day," and that has been true of every one of His days. A dark beginning, a triumphant ending.

All can see how true this principle is in its application to the seventh day of earth's creation. It began with the fall of humanity into sin and death. It ends with the complete recovery of humanity, their lifting up to perfection and everlasting life, as many as will. A dark beginning, a bright and glorious ending. How like our God!

So steadfast is this principle that God caused it to be pictured in every day of the lives of His typical people, Israel. The new day began the instant that the sun sank below the western horizon. For some hours it grew darker; but the new day was on the way, and eventually it came, and ended in a blaze of glory filling the whole heavens.

The International Bible Students have been holding a convention in Toronto, Canada. The date was July 18th-25th, 1927. It was the most glorious, the most awe-inspiring, of all Bible Students conventions since that day in the upper room at Jerusalem when the holy spirit was poured out upon the waiting conventioners; and, like that first one, it all centered about an act of God, an act that had a dark beginning, but the most wonderful ending imaginable.

We have to pass by the convention itself, for a time, while we consider that act. It had its beginning months before, yes, even years before, when well-meaning but inexperienced engineers undertook to perform work which they were not competent to handle, and thus delayed the installation and operation of WBBR just at a time when every moment counted. The Lord's hand may now be seen in what was at that time a considerable trial to Judge Rutherford and his friends, who were anxious that the message of the truth should go out over the air.

Eventually the best of equipment was installed, but not before the wave length originally allocated by the Department of Commerce had become jeopardized, and when the station opened it was obliged to use a lesser wave and then for a time was assigned to 416.4 meter wave.

The dark day began back there in the days of preliminary equipment; it grew darker when a Radio Commission was delegated which its critics claim is composed in part at least of men who ought not to be serving on the Commission because of business connections; and it grew darker still when notice was served on WBBR that it must reduce its wave length from 416.4 to 256.3 meters.

The Hearing at Washington

THE darkest hour of the day might be said to have come when Judge Rutherford and some of his colleagues, Major J. P. Holmes of San Antonio, Lieutenant Eugene D. Orrell of Wilmington, N. C., Captain G. Y. McCormick of Hollis, L. I., and a staff of radio experts and secretaries went to Washington to present their just claims to a higher wave length.

What happened at that hearing makes a thrilling story in itself, and we hope in due time to get it at some length for use in *The Golden Age*, but at this writing all who were there are too busily engaged with other important matters to provide the materials for the story, and we have room at this time for only a condensed statement.

Realizing that a giant corporation, the National Broadcasting Company, practically con-

trolled the air for broadcasting purposes, and that it had been for four years sending out the programs of the Federal Council of Churches, and that the Radio Commission was sure to be biased toward both of these institutions and therefore indifferent or unfriendly to the work in which the Bible Students are engaged, Judge Rutherford warned his colleagues that they should merely undertake to be the Lord's witnesses and to leave the result with Jehovah God.

Accordingly, Judge Rutherford pointed out these facts to the Commission itself, laid before them fifteen thousand letters and affidavits from some of the best citizens of the land, including men high in every reputable walk of life, who testified that WBBR furnishes the best, most uplifting programs of any station now on the air, notified them that the radio waves are the property of Jehovah God Himself, and not merely of the United States Navy or the National Broadcasting Company, and warned them not to interfere with the divine purpose to use the radio at this time in broadcasting the truth, as God would require it at their hand.

An interesting incident of the hearing was when Judge Rutherford drew from one "Doctor" who was at the hearing, in the interests of the Federal Council of Churches, that he had no right to the title, did not know which of the 603 ministers that have preached over the radio network were modernists and which were fundamentalists, and could not of his own knowledge testify that he ever heard one of them attempt to give an exposition of the Bible as to what it teaches concerning the creation, the fall, the redemption and the restoration of man. Although it was self-evident that the ministers were vitally interested in this hearing, this Doctor, who is really a layman, was their only representative at Washington.

Judge Rutherford's Closing Argument

FROM his twenty-page argument in summing up before the Commission we present a few paragraphs which we know will be of great interest to our readers:

"When WBBR began to operate we were tenth in the list of those licenses. Today, after being on the air for three and one-half years, we are twenty-fifth in the list of those allocated wave lengths of advantage. I want to call attention here to this, which is of far more public interest than merely one case that is being heard by the Commission. There has been a growing tendency in this country for a long while to concentrate all the power in the hands of a few. I am not alone in that thought by any means; many public men have so stated, and all of us know that that is true.

"Special interests have been diligent in having laws enacted for their special and selfish benefit in this land. They have not always succeeded in this, however. The difficulty is not so often with the law but in the interpretation and administering of that law. For some time there has been a concentration of money power in this land to control every business and every public interest. The predatory wealth controls the banks, the public press and the transportation systems; and now it is reaching its octopus arms out to control the air. It says to the people in effect: 'We will take the air and do with it what we please. We will make all the money out of it we can and then give you what we do not want.'

"Above all, the air belongs to Jehovah God, and the use of it by the radio also belongs to Him. He has provided it for the people that they might know His name and plan. He has brought it to light just at this time for the purpose of having the message of His kingdom told to the people. He will have it done regardless of any opposition.

"The invisible power which has influenced, controlled and oppressed the nations and peoples of earth for centuries is Satan the Devil, your enemy and mine. There is no reason why men should fight about their interests. We are all human beings. We all spring from one common source. We are all made of one common blood. There is no reason why men should fight. But our enemy the Devil, who is the opponent of God and the opponent of righteousness, has injected into the minds of men that which causes them to fight each other; and the time has come for the people to know the truth. He is the enemy of God and the enemy of man.

"The people generally are ignorant of this fact. That ignorance is due, to some degree at least, to the selfishness of men who desire the plaudits of men and not the approval of God; and the most responsible man today for this and for the ignorance of the American people is the clergyman. Not one of them would get

upon this platform. I would like to have examined one of them today before this Commission to prove that ninety percent of the clergymen who stand before the people and pretend to preach the Bible do not believe a word of it. They are destroying the faith of the young men and the old men, and driving the whole nation into infidelity. And that is my only reason for wanting to get this message to the people. I am not trying to get joiners or to get money. It is purely educational and to get the people back to that which they had when this nation was first established."

The Hand of God Revealed June 15th

PRESIDENT Merlin Hall Aylesworth, of the National Broadcasting Company (the son of a minister, by the way) was personally interested and concerned in this remarkable case. The following colloquy, while President Aylesworth was on the stand and Judge Rutherford was questioning him, led to an unmistakable revelation of the hand of God:

"A. We try to supply everything in the amount of time available.

"Q. In the time available?

"A. Yes, sir.

"Q. But you select the things you supply?

"A. Yes, sir.

"Q. And you do select what you think will supply the public demand of the people?

"A. We hope so.

"Q. Now, if you were convinced that the great Creator of the Universe, Jehovah God, had a message to deliver to the people of America, you would be just as anxious to deliver that message?

"A. Yes; just as I do want to let the people get yours.

"Q. Then I will ask you direct, Is it possible to arrange an hour in the very near future?

"A. Any time you want.

"Q. Then I ask you to make it definite for July 24th.

"A. So far as I know that is fine. I haven't a program with me. How about that, Mr. McClelland?

"Mr. McClelland: I think that is all right.

"The Witness: However, we will try to arrange it for that time, even if we have a program on."

By Judge Rutherford:

"Q. We will try that. I have an engagement to deliver a message at that time.

"A. I am glad to do it. I am very serious about it.

"Q. Very fine. Would you indicate at this time what would be the cost to our association?

"A. There will be no cost to you, sir."

The Hand of the Devil also Shown

WE GIVE the above word-for-word report of the colloquy between President Aylesworth and Judge Rutherford, as taken from the official report of the hearing, made on the spot by the firm of Hart, Dice and Carlson, shorthand reporters, 416 Fifth St., N. W., Washington, D. C., so that all honest persons may compare it with the report as given in the New York *World* of Wednesday, July 20th, and widely telegraphed all over the country. This will help some simple-minded but honest souls to see the real value of the press in this year of our Lord 1927:

"An angry dare and its hasty acceptance at a hearing before the Federal Radio Commission a month ago has resulted in supplanting the regular Sunday afternoon interdenominational service of The Greater New York Federation of Churches, which was to be broadcast from WEAF next Sunday, with an address by Joseph F. Rutherford, long anathema to conservative clergymen."

(Then follows a two-paragraph squawk on behalf of the church federation and four more paragraphs of drivel about the work of Judge Rutherford, and then the following:)

"I dare you to let me speak from your station," shouted Rutherford.

"You may speak, sir, for one hour on any day and at any hour you may select," responded Aylesworth angrily.

"All right," said Rutherford quickly, "I choose 3 P. M. Sunday, July 24th, next."

"That will be arranged," said Aylesworth.

(Then another one-paragraph squawk about the Federation of Churches and the following:)

"Recently Mr. Aylesworth learned that Mr. Rutherford, forgetting or intending to decline the opportunity furnished him, had agreed to attend the convention of the association of which he is president in Toronto, Canada. It became Mr. Aylesworth's turn to show the evangelist his bluff could not be called."

(Then another paragraph which admitted that the projected hook-up would be the biggest in radio history, with a lie tacked on to it reading "with the exception only of a few events of national interest and importance", and a concluding squawk on behalf of the orthodox churches.)

It took the New York *World* a full month to garble the interesting news from Washington and get it into its columns in such a form that not a person who was at the hearing could recognize it in any manner whatever.

Newspapers in general came to the assistance of their ignoble allies, among them the New York *Times*, also the Toronto newspapers. The latter had already decided not to give the Bible Students a line of publicity of any nature except for the outrageous price of 41¢ per line. Therefore the Bible Students issued their own newspapers, a *Souvenir of the Convention* and four issues of *The Messenger*, and were as independent of the Toronto papers as if the latter had been published in Timbuctoo.

A Foregleam of the Coming Victory

FROM the issue of *The Messenger* for Friday, July 22nd, we quote:

"Never before in the history of the human family has any one man talked to as many people as Judge Rutherford will address this coming Sunday afternoon in the Coliseum.

"The National Broadcasting Company has made an unparalleled hook-up covering every important station from Maine to California, and from the Arctic Circle to the Caribbean Sea. The lecture will be rebroadcast in Britain.

"For a week past the newspapers of the world have been groping for news. Their columns have been as barren of food for the mind as if issued by the bushmen of Australia.

"Here is news of the first magnitude. This hook-up, from the viewpoint of the Bible, and from the scientific point of view, is the only real news in the world at this time.

"But the papers are as dead as the mummy of Rameses II, embalmed in Egypt four thousand years ago. Tutankhamen is their editor and Pharaoh Necho their pressman.

"Whence all this silence in the newspaper offices? Is it because they do not know? It is not. They know it all too well. That is why they are sad and why we laugh.

"They want it understood that they stand by the preachers. They do indeed. They stand by them and cease not their wailing, the while all men hold their noses.

"They know not that the common people are aware that the preachers, as such, have ceased to exist. They know not that hypocrisy is now a laughingstock and ecclesiasticism gathers green mold.

"They smell not; else it would be apparent to them that the reign of the clergy hath ended these many years back, and quick interment in this hot weather is much in order.

"They hear not; else they would hear the undertaker rumbling toward them with the dead wagon and the eager footsteps of all humanity longing to be the pall-bearers of the fraud.

"They feel not; else they would feel the clammy hand which is clutched in theirs, and the cold sweat which slowly exudes from the body of what was once harlotry enthroned.

"They see not; else they would know that when the face is black and pennies from the collection box hold down the eyelids there is nothing left but the funeral oration.

"Why do the Bible Students laugh in this hour of newspaper sadness? It is because they see the Devil caught with the goods: Hypocrisy, deception, fraud, meanness, littleness.

"When they see the adjoining column from the New York *Times* it will be with difficulty that some of them will keep from rolling on the ground. Unalloyed joy will be theirs.

"The roar of laughter at the grounds of the Canadian National Exhibition will sound like the waters falling over Niagara. The Bible Students see what has happened.

"It was a brilliant idea when the Devil adopted the clergy as his children, and another brilliant one when he took over the press to boost them and pat them on the back.

"It was a brilliant idea when he got the clergy to father and mother his own lie that nobody ever dies and that his kingdom is Christ's kingdom. Brilliant once. Not now.

"But when the Lord brought forth the truth about His plan and His kingdom, and when He brought forth His radio to enter within all walls, it was a bad day for all highwaymen.

"The accompanying *Times* article tells us sadly that for four years the preachers have been using the National Broadcasting Circuit, and

that nobody is interested. Everybody yawns.

"The *Times* goes on to tell us that Judge Rutherford laid the hypocrisy of the preachers wide open at the hearing in Washington and that now, in all sadness, they admit they knew it.

"All the reporters in Washington were at that hearing and knew the great facts and laid them before their papers, but Tutankhamen still held the dead hand of Rameses II.

"Did the *Times* render a public service by immediately coming out in the open and letting the people know of that great event in Washington? Not so that you could notice it.

"But because they know that Judge Rutherford had given the funeral oration over ecclesiasticism they tried to kid themselves into thinking the corpse was still alive.

"In the past the preachers have done all the dirty work for big business and for crooked politicians, but their work is done. The gravediggers are throwing out the last gravel even now.

"And then the *Times* does a wonderful thing. It did not mean to do it. It could not help it. It gave all its powers to advertising Judge Rutherford.

"Previously, when he spoke in New York to a great concourse of people at the New Madison Square Garden, the *Times*, at the behest of the preachers, gave him not a line of publicity.

"Judge Rutherford was willing to pay for advertising; but they would not accept his money, because the preachers did not want the meeting advertised. But it was, anyway.

"The Bible Students got on the job and in two days put a million and a quarter dodgers out in New York City, telling the people all about it. And the people laughed.

"And now the *Times* comes out and tells us that the preachers are dead; that Judge Rutherford has taken their place, and invites everybody to listen in. And they will.

"Let us admit that the newspapers are no longer necessary. Every great newspaper strike has shown that. London showed it. New York showed it. Chicago showed it.

"But as a last gasp the squawk from the *Times* is a good thing. It does tell the day and the hour when the people can hear Judge Rutherford. And all are glad.

"All are glad. Yes, all the people. The preachers, the press and the politicians have done their dirty work and are about all done. The Lord is now on the job.

"And on Sunday afternoon Judge Rutherford will tell all about it. He will make it all clear why the papers of Toronto have kept still about the only news they had."

The Victory Itself, God's Victory

THOUGH the National Broadcasting Company was the instrument, Jehovah God Himself and His great General, our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, alone are entitled to the credit for the victory which followed. In the first place it rained very hard all day Saturday, the day before the great message was to be given. This cleared all the static out of the air, and the Judge's voice was as clear to approximately twenty-five million people as if he had been in the same room.

The Broadcasting Company preceded and followed the lecture by an excellent musical program sent out from New York City. The dean of announcers, Graham Mc Namee, came on from New York to herald the great event; and after a brief introduction by Robert J. Martin, editor in chief of *The Messenger*, the Judge began his masterly and courageous address.

Interrupted from time to time by applause from the vast throng (11,000 people) which overcrowded the Coliseum, he begged them to remain silent while he talked to the far greater audience which was unseen, the greatest audience ever addressed by man. We cover this point by quoting again from *The Messenger*, of Monday, July 25th, the closing day of the convention. Under the title "Judge Rutherford Addressing the Whole World. The First Time in History That Any Lecturer Has Ever Talked to All Parts of the Earth", *The Messenger* said:

"One of the greatest events of the age has passed into history. Judge Rutherford's address, at Toronto, marked the end of the old way and the coming in of the new.

"Ten years ago the Bible Students anticipated that by the end of 1925 the gospel would be broadcast from some one station to all the rest of the world. They did not miss it by very much.

"Ten weeks ago there were no signs that Judge Rutherford would have the whole world listening to him from the Coliseum platform, on July 24th. But events move rapidly now.

"Nothing could more plainly demonstrate the hand of God than the wonderful way in which this seemingly impossible thing was brought about. All things are easy for God.

"It is less than six weeks ago that Judge Rutherford and his colleagues were at Washington, setting forth to the Radio Commission their just rights to a high wave length.

"Reasons were given why WBBR, Judge Rutherford's station on Staten Island, should have part of the time of WJZ. It seemed like a hopeless mission, but do now others see.

"WJZ is on the National Broadcasting Company's circuit. Its president was at the meeting. Naturally he wanted to retain all his time, but Judge Rutherford interested him.

"President Merlin H. Aylesworth, of the National Broadcasting Company, decided that Judge Rutherford should make use of his circuit; and a date was given, July 24th, yesterday.

"So it came about that when Judge Rutherford stepped out on the platform yesterday he stepped out to speak from all the stations which go to make up the National Broadcasting circuit, in addition to his own chain of stations.

"These include many of the most important stations in the United States, and with them the Red, Blue, and Pacific networks, as they are called, reaching clear across the continent.

"But he spoke from more than these, because many other of the most prominent broadcasting studios, including several in Canada, concluded also to send out the lecture.

"So it came to pass that Judge Rutherford, standing in Toronto, talked from a line of stations reaching from Toronto, through Saskatoon and Edmonton to Vancouver on the Pacific coast.

"Standing in Toronto he was broadcasting simultaneously from Boston, Worcester, Springfield, Hartford, Providence, and other stations all over New England.

"Standing in Toronto his voice went out from the greatest studios in New York, Schenectady, Buffalo, Rochester, Washington, Pittsburgh and other stations in the Middle Atlantic states.

"Though here in Canada, he broadcast from Cincinnati, St. Louis, Chicago, Minneapolis, Davenport, Batavia, Louisville, and many other stations in the Middle Western states.

"Without leaving the Coliseum his voice rang out from stations in Charlotte, Memphis, Nashville, Jacksonville, Dallas, and from stations in many other cities all over the Southern states.

"Though his voice went into but one microphone here yet it entered other microphones with equal power in Des Moines, Omaha, Denver, San Antonio, Oakland and Spokane.

"Originally cast from Toronto, Judge Rutherford's voice went on and on until it was amplified millions of times and was re-broadcast from the great studios in England and Australia.

"The vast audience at Toronto was as nothing [illegible] Coliseum was filled an hour ahead of time and thousands were turned away; but all could hear, in or out.

"All over the world the scene in Toronto was duplicated. Lone families and their friends and the people [illegible] halls, auditoriums and private homes, catching every word.

"How many millions heard Judge Rutherford's wonderful discourse Sunday afternoon there will never be any way of finding out, while we are on this side of the vail.

"But there will be many more millions that will see it; for though it appears not in *The Messenger* it will surely appear in those auxiliary publications of *The Messenger: The Watch Tower* and *The Golden Age!*

"As the Toronto meeting broke up, 595 workers, stationed at vantage points within the Coliseum and Transportation Buildings (where loud speakers were installed), offered dollar combinations to thousands who wished to join the thirty million readers of the Judge's great books.

"In our mind's eye we see that scene duplicated a thousandfold. The great work of popularizing the truth has really begun. Can it be that the Millennial Morning is here?"

It should be added that when the Judge had ceased speaking the entire audience arose to their feet and with an "Aye" that was heard around the world adopted the resolution which follows.

We now give the resolution and the address in full:

The speaker said: Mr. Chairman, my audience seen and unseen: What I shall say here is in the interest of the common peoples of earth, and especially in behalf of those of Christendom. First, I offer the following resolution and then I shall speak in support of that resolution. The resolution reads as follows:

RESOLUTION

[Judge Rutherford's address in support of this Resolution will be found in full on pages 783-791.]

TO THE PEOPLES OF CHRISTENDOM:

The International Bible Students in general convention assembled send greetings:

As Christians and witnesses to the name of Jehovah God we deem it our privilege and duty to call your attention to the following vital facts:

FIRST. That God made of one blood all peoples and nations of men to dwell on the earth, and granted to all peoples equal rights. There is therefore no just cause or excuse for one nation to make war against another nation.

SECOND. That the foremost nations of the earth claim to be Christian nations and, taken collectively, they constitute "Christendom" or "organized Christianity", so-called; that the men chiefly responsible for the claim that these are Christian nations are the clergymen of the various denominations, who call themselves by the name of Christ but who in fact have denied him; that their purpose of claiming that these nations are Christian is to induce the peoples to believe that said nations, although military and cruel, are the representatives of God and his Christ on earth; that such claim is fraudulent and false and has turned the minds of millions of honest people away from the true God and from his Christ; that the invisible ruler of the nations of "Christendom" or "organized Christianity", so-called, is Satan the Devil, who has fathered the scheme of forming "organized Christianity" to deceive the people and to keep them in subjection to himself and his agencies.

That the masses of the peoples of the nations are entitled to self-government exercised by the people for the general welfare of all; but instead of enjoying such rights a small minority rules; that the money power of the world has been concentrated into the hands of a few men called high financiers, and these in turn have corrupted the men who make and execute the laws of the nations, and the faithless clergy have voluntarily joined forces with the high financiers and professional politicians, and that said unholy alliance constitutes the governing powers that rule the peoples; that the masses of the peoples acting under a misapprehension of the true facts have borne up, carried, supported and maintained organized Christianity; and that without the support of the common people the unholy alliance constituting organized Christianity could not long exist.

THIRD. That for centuries the privileges enjoyed by men have been wholly unequal and unfair. The multitudes have produced the wealth of the world, but have been unjustly deprived of the fruits of their labors. That the leaders of Christendom instead of teaching the children of men the doctrines of Christ, whom they claim to follow, teach them to murder their fellow creatures; and that now the rulers are amalgamating the common people with the military, in order to make all the peoples a part of and subject to their great war machine; that by unjust laws the common people, contrary to their own wishes, have been compelled to go to war against each other, resulting in great sorrow and suffering, multitudes of broken hearts and millions of untimely graves; that "organized Christianity" has turned a deaf ear to the petitions and entreaties of the people for relief, and now the cries of the oppressed people have entered into the ears of Jehovah God, and his time is at hand to give the peoples deliverance and freedom.

FOURTH. That Jehovah is the only true God, the friend and benefactor of the peoples. He has now set his beloved Son Christ Jesus upon his throne, and bids all the peoples of earth to hear and to obey him who is earth's rightful King.

FIFTH. That the kings and rulers of the earth, to wit: those constituting the said unholy alliance have been duly notified that God has set his King upon his throne and that his kingdom is at hand; but they refuse to understand or to take heed, and they walk on in darkness. Therefore God has decreed and declared that there shall come upon the world a time of tribulation such as never was known; and that during that trouble "Christendom" or "organized Christianity", so-called, and all of Satan's organization shall be destroyed; and that Christ Jesus, the righteous King, will assume complete authority and control and will bless the peoples of the earth.

SIXTH. That it must be now apparent to all thoughtful peoples that relief, comfort and blessings so much desired by them can never come from the unrighteous system of "Christendom" or "organized Christianity", and that there is no reason to give further support to that hypocritical and oppressive system. In this hour of perplexity Jehovah God bids the peoples to abandon and for ever forsake "Christendom" or "organ-

ized Christianity" and to turn completely away from it, because it is the Devil's organization, and to give it no support whatsoever; and that the peoples give their heart's devotion and allegiance wholly to Jehovah God and to his King and kingdom, and receive full freedom and the blessings God has in store for them.

SEVENTH. For four thousand years the cherished desire of Jews has been God's Messianic kingdom. For nineteen centuries that kingdom has been the hope of real Christians. It is now at hand. True to his promise God by and through the reign of Christ will lift the burdens of the peoples, free them from war, fraud and oppression, from sickness, suffering and death, and give to them a righteous government and the blessings of everlasting peace, prosperity, life, and happiness.

Judge Rutherford's address in support of the resolution will be found on pages 783-791.

The many new readers of this number will be interested to know that each issue of *The Golden Age* carries one of Judge Rutherford's lectures broadcast from one of the stations used by the International Bible Students Association. Subscribers to *The Golden Age* will therefore be assured of keeping up with these lectures.

A Few More Convention Items

THE total attendance of Bible students at Toronto is variously estimated at 11,000 to 14,000. The Coliseum seated 8,500 and was comfortably full at every session. When Judge Rutherford spoke, it was crowded and on the occasion of his Sunday afternoon address was packed, with an overflow meeting of 2,000, served by loud speakers installed in the Transportation Building for the purpose.

The program was an interesting one. Able speakers came from all parts of the world. The Convention was officially opened with an address of welcome by Thomas Foster, mayor of Toronto, and a response from Judge Rutherford. The *Souvenir* published letters of welcome from the Premier of Ontario, G. Howard Ferguson, the president of the Rotary Club, and other public officials; and the Toronto people opened their homes to the Bible Students in the most hospitable way. The work of arranging the details of the convention fell largely upon the manager of the Canadian office, Walter F. Salter, and his assistants.

The grounds of the Canadian National Exhibition, where the convention was held, are ideally situated on the shore of Lake Ontario. They comprise three hundred acres and buildings worth twelve million dollars. These buildings and grounds were free of all charge to the conventioners.

The *Souvenir,* printed in the Canadian office from type set by Douglass Brothers, contained the official announcement of Judge Rutherford's great lecture, and was sold to the extent of over 100,000, which is a circulation probably much more than that of any newspaper in Toronto; so there was no lack of local publicity. The *Souvenir* contained many nice things about Toronto, the people, the homes, the officials, the grounds, the various plants of the I. B. S. A., and sketches about the Judge's books, *Deliverance* and *The Harp of God,* together with one of his addresses, and was sold on service days for five cents per copy. It was very freely illustrated, and was on sale on the grounds the day the convention opened.

The first issue of *The Messenger* was published on Tuesday, July 19th. It opened with a Greeting to the Conventioners from Judge Rutherford, and a sketch of his life by one of the editors, pictures and sketches of a dozen or more of the Judge's associates, including J. Hemery, British Branch Manager, Paul Balzereit, Manager of Branch in Germany, and George Young, Ambassador at Large, and snatches of some of the best things said by Monday's lecturers. It also contained a page of pictures of the station Watchtower WBBR, located on Staten Island.

Glances at the Messenger

GLANCES at *The Messenger* show that the issue of Wednesday, July 20th, contained Mayor Foster's welcome and Judge Rutherford's response, interesting items about the work in Spain and on the Gold Coast of West Africa, an interesting sketch of two women who started for the convention without funds but who covered more than 700 miles in five days, and an interview with Australians who came half around the world to attend. There were the usual excerpts from addresses by the speakers of the day before, with another full report of one of Judge Rutherford's lectures over the radio. This issue contained pictures of the I. B. S. A. radio

stations at Toronto, Edmonton, Chicago, and Oakland.

Friday's issue we have already quoted from liberally. It had a write-up of the convention's arrangements for feeding the natural man, a dog-biscuit story that is worth reading, pictures of several groups of Bible Students, and a page specially devoted to the colporteurs, God bless them! The radio dramalogue, The Return of Little Betty Brown, was a feature of this issue which was much appreciated. The Judge's keynote address to the conventioners themselves was in this issue. It will reappear in *The Watch Tower*.

The closing issue of *The Messenger* contained a picture of Judge Rutherford delivering the message that was heard around the world, extracts from a number of excellent discourses, two whole pages containing a general picture of the bulk of the conventioners, nicest-looking people you ever saw, with another page of pictures of the foreign-speaking delegates, Poles, Hungarians, Lithuanians and Slovaks, in session at the same time at Detroit. There was another dramalogue, and a parting message to the conventioners from the president.

No doubt most of our readers have these papers. Those that do not have them are out of luck because the papers are out of print, the entire issue having been oversold.

The service work at the Toronto convention was well-organized, most of the territory one hundred and fifty miles in diameter, with Toronto as a center, being well combed during the two days, Thursday and Saturday, devoted to that feature of the work. The 3,655 workers reported more than 30,000 books sold. All workers purchased for resale a total of 90,347 books.

Reports from every part of the American continent show that Judge Rutherford's wonderful address came in clear as a bell, as plainly heard in San Francisco and Dallas as in Chicago and New York. In scores of cities loud speakers were installed in parks, auditoriums and other public places where thousands of people could hear distinctly every word.

Bits of Real News

(Radiocast from WBBR on a wave length of 256.3 meters by the editor. In most issues of *The Golden Age* we have many pages of these items.)

President Marsh on the Subject of War

PRESIDENT MARSH of Boston University in a recent address said:

Why should we create in the minds of the young the idea that there is glory in something in which no glory exists? War is of the devil. It is brutal and brutalizing. It holds neither life nor property nor honor as sacred. There are certain well-meaning persons who are desirous of civilizing warfare. With utter sincerity they are striving to make war humane. It can't be done.

Modern Gifts of Tongues

NEW YORK is stirred with one or more cases of gifts of tongues, accompanied by manifestations which the recipients believe to be outpourings of the holy spirit. We cannot but feel sympathy with the unfortunates who have thus been visited. It is our profound conviction that these gifts are of demoniacal origin and are not the work of the holy spirit, but designed in the end to bring the sufferers under the control of the fallen angels that inhabited earth's atmosphere in the days of our Lord, and still inhabit it.

Self-Hypnosis Leads to Murder

A GIRL in Germany, of excellent reputation, became interested in hypnosis and practised it on herself, thus placing herself under the power of demons. While in this demonized condition she took the lives of two little children, who went with her for a walk and whom she seemed to love. She can give no motive for the killings.

A Severe Antiseptic

A DOCTOR who happened to tear a knuckle on a projection of a brass lock, and who did not have with him at the time anything in the nature of an antiseptic except a match, instantly struck a match and sterilized his wound in the flame. It was a painful but successful method, and the results were all he desired. In the same town about the same time, a grocer, apparently in perfect health, scratched his hand in opening a box and was dead in a week. In the absence of other antiseptics kerosene or turpentine can be poured into a wound and will prevent infection.

Coaxing the Nightingales to Sing

IN THE garden of a British home a microphone was set up, and then a talented 'cello player coaxed the nightingales to sing. For the first time in history their beautiful songs were broadcast throughout the British Isles.

Back from the Morgue

IN SCRANTON a Bible Student apparently passed away while at a hospital, and was removed to the morgue and a pall placed over his face; but he came to and is now up and around with the rest. In Germany a young man was left in the morgue two days, when it was discovered that he was still alive, but suffering from a cataleptic attack.

The Bible in 835 Languages

OF THE 3,500 languages in the world about one-fourth have been reduced to writing; and the Bible, or portions of it, have been translated into 835 of these. The translation of the Bible into a tongue seems to have the curious effect of eliminating that tongue. The great improvement in communication and transportation helps in this eliminating process.

Exhaustion of the Soils by Crops

THE Department of Commerce estimates that in this country the exhaustion of the soil by crops is equivalent to 22,750,000 tons of nitrate a year, of which at present only a little more than 1,000,000 tons is replaced. It has been found in Germany that the synthetic nitrates sour the soils and are not as good, therefore, as the Chilean nitrates, produced by nature, which do not have this effect.

Changes in Men and Women

THE most interesting and important things in this world are the men and women in it. Concerning these interesting creatures Doctor Frank McCoy says truthfully:

> In the past ten years there have been remarkable changes in both the mental and physical life of men and women. The average man is taking on many of the feminine qualities, such as love for the artistic and an appreciation of finer shades of emotional feeling. On the other hand, women are entering the business world and acquiring many of the mental characteristics of the male.

War Books All Untrue

THE New York *Times* quotes M. Clemenceau, French Prime Minister during the World War, as saying, "I never read war books; they are untrue, all of them. Besides, why should I read what some other man has to say about the war when I probably know more about it than he does?" M. Clemenceau refuses also to write his own memoirs, on the ground that he would have to tell too many cruel truths about persons and events.

The French Peace Proposal

ON THE initiative of the French government proposals have been made that France and America shall enter upon a solemn declaration and agreement that under no circumstances will they resort to war between themselves but will keep the peace always. It would be a fine thing if all the nations would do this with each other. Anyway, war will be at a full end soon; for the Lord's Word says so, and that settles it. But it is to be feared that a dark night must come first.

The Objectionable Inscription

ON THE Plainfield, N. J., War Memorial Monument is an inscription taken from Isaiah's prophecy, "Nation shall not lift up sword against nation: neither shall they learn war any more." Feeling that these words of Almighty God, through the mouth of the Prophet Isaiah, are not in keeping with preparedness, the American Legion of Plainfield refuses to march past this monument or lay wreaths upon it. The coins in their pockets read, "In God we trust."

After Mature Deliberation

AFTER mature deliberation Ivan Chatowsky, aged 145, and Olga Mariewa, aged 131, of Moscow, Russia, have decided to embark together on the sea of matrimony. Here is wishing them a long and happy wedded life. Like all young folks they will probably have their share of troubles; but if they do not lose patience with one another we see no reason why they should not be happy. At any rate it can be said that they waited until the felt sure they were old enough to try it.

The Bishops of Lombardy

THE Montreal *Daily Star* contains a dispatch from Rome which says in part:

The radio came under the lash of a pastoral letter drawn up by the Bishops of Lombardy under the presidency of Cardinal Tosi, of Milan. The letter condemned the radio as a luxury "bad for the name of those who ought to set a good example for others and a sign of worldly curiosity that is unbecoming and dangerous". It was declared that priests must not frequent bathing resorts without special permit.

Anybody who has ever seen a bunch of fat, greasy, wine-soaked priests, with their sensual faces, can imagine how hilariously "the Bishops of Lombardy" must have laughed after they got together the above bit of propaganda and launched it forth to their time-honored servants, the Press, to hand out to the people.

The joke is not all in the last sentence, though Protestant police and newspaper men would agree that it is joke enough.

The Bishops of Lombardy are worried over the radio, and the first reason they give is a peach. To own and operate a receiving set which will bring in any wholesome information to the mind is "a sign of worldly curiosity". It is indeed. The poor victim might learn something and cease to cough up so much per, to keep a lot of lazy loafers riding him from the cradle to the grave.

But the Bishops of Lombardy get down to the real thing when they say that to own and operate a receiving set is dangerous. When they said that they said something, and they know it, and we know it, and everybody is going to know it. The radio is the most dangerous thing to horse-collar hypocrisy that was ever invented.

If the radio keeps on telling the truth, the first thing you know some of these Bishops of Lombardy will be backed into the thills, collar and all, harnessed up in an expensive two-piece or one-piece suit of overalls, and put to work digging ditches; and if they do not dig until their hands are blistered, they will be fed on sawdust and shavings until they reform.

Dangerous! We should say yes. Let us glance at some recent news items that have been broadcast over the radio and see if for once the Bishops of Lombardy did not tell the absolute truth.

It was dangerous to the Bishops of Lombardy to have it broadcast that Roman Catholic police broke up a Protestant parade in New York City on orders from Patrick F. Scanlon, editor of the Roman Catholic *Tablet*, and then to have the suggestion softly put forth that as soon as a change of administration comes there will be nothing to hinder Protestant police from breaking up Roman Catholic parades. And because it continues to stand only by overawing a lot of poor mutts by its outward show, its parades, its bluff, there is nothing the bishops more fear.

The Bishops of Lombardy could well be scared to have it broadcast that after Lindbergh and Chamberlin had flown unblessed planes from New York to the heart of Europe, De Pinedo's plane, blessed by the Pope himself on Easter Sunday, flopped into the sea two or three hundred miles off his course and the poor fellow had to be towed to the Azores. Once let the people get the right idea that a papal or priestly blessing is a curse, and they will stop wanting it.

The Bishops of Lombardy would not have had the news broadcast that the priests Vega, Pedrozo and Angulo were at the head of the mob of a thousand or more bandits that set on fire a train bearing 188 human beings in Mexico, and then shot the poor unfortunates that sought to emerge from the furnace. It does not sound well. Some might not think it Christlike. And then again some might try to ape the priests or even to reverse the procedure. Dangerous! Yes!

Would the Bishops of Lombardy like to have it widely known that in the United States Senate for forty days, from January 14th to February 23rd, Senator Heflin of Alabama literally overwhelmed the government with evidence that the Roman Catholic church is a plotter for war, an enemy of American schools, a political vampire and trickster, a disciplinarian of politicians, an assassin of reputations, an assassin of presidents, an un-Christlike, brutal, bloodthirsty hypocrite? Would that be dangerous to the bishops? They succeeded in keeping that out of the newspapers. Would they like to keep it from the people altogether?

The Bishops of Lombardy do not want it known that the people of Chile after a terrible fight have succeeded, at least for the present, in separating their government from the Roman Catholic Church and have issued orders that no more money be paid out of the national treasury into the pockets of the Roman Catholic priesthood. You should have seen how this item of real news was twisted before it was allowed to

get into the Catholic controlled press of New York.

The Bishops of Lombardy are alarmed that over the air, into the homes, behind the walls, anybody might listen to the news from Silesia, Poland, that, in total disregard of all justice and all decency, the police, at the instigation of Roman Catholic priests, seized the body of a dead Bible Student, ordered it buried in a Roman Catholic cemetery, stood guard while a priest went through the usual flummery on such occasions, and threatened to arrest any Bible Student who either talked or sang. The bishops fear the time when conditions might be reversed. They know they have not a leg to stand on. They wish to hang on to their jobs.

The Bishops of Lombardy do not want it known over the radio that the United States government has been fighting their fight in Nicaragua, fighting against liberty lovers and fighting to saddle the country with Roman Catholic domination, Roman Catholic schools and Roman Catholic churches supported from the public treasury. They want to keep such things quiet and to make them appear entirely different from what they actually are.

Nor do the Bishops of Lombardy wish it generally known that the Pope in one breath approves Governor Al Smith's declarations regarding separation of church and state, and in the next one threatens to excommunicate all French Catholics recently united to fight for the same identical principle. It might lead some people to indulge in circulation of blood above the neck and eventually give them an idea that they were being treated like idiots by the Holy Fraud.

The Bishops of Lombardy are in a bad way. Their pals in Mexico tried to plunge the United States into war with a people that are trying desperately to get an education, to learn how to farm the soil effectively and how to get rid of a clerical ring that, like the Old Man of the Sea, have tightly twisted their legs about the necks of all the poor peons below the Rio Grande. They do not want it known how badly they lost out in their desperate venture.

The Bishops of Lombardy would be sore if they lived in America, and knew that here the news is broadcast about Cardinal O'Connell fighting the fight of Big Business to keep the children of Massachusetts tied to the wheel, so that he can live on the fat of the land. The more the people know about it the shorter will be his sultanate.

The Bishops of Lombardy do not want it generally broadcast that occasionally a Protestant judge here has courage enough to hale a Roman Catholic priest into court and denounce him and practically take the hide off him for preying upon the mind of a poor old dying Irishman so that he could get the bulk of his money. The bishops are for the money but not the publicity.

The Bishops of Lombardy do not want it broadcast that Lindbergh's father while in Congress tried in vain to force open the prison walls of Roman Catholic institutions all over America so that the truth regarding their inner workings might be shown to the light of day. They want the great honor and publicity of officiously blessing him, so that one of their cardinals could get into the picture; but they do not want it known that Lindy's dad was even more courageous than he. Lindy should have refused the blessing.

And finally the Bishops of Lombardy would never want to hear in Italy such a speech as Judge Rutherford gave at Toronto on July 24th, which went broadcast in the English tongue all over the planet. In that speech he took the clergy collectively, and made such a show of them before the world as was never before provided for the delectation of mankind. And he showed the world what will take the place of this diabolical device of the Devil which has done more than all other forces to keep humanity in ignorance and sorrow.

A hardened newspaper man in New York, one who has not been to church for a generation, said as he listened to the Judge's address showing up the clergy and showing that Christ's kingdom is to take their place, the Devil's place, that he could and did believe every word and that he felt like hugging the Judge.

The Bishops of Lombardy are right. The radio is dangerous! It will make Christians in place of timorous, snivelling, wishbonebacked parishioners; and when that happens all the horse-collar theologians, and all the other hounds in the mangy pack, will be through for good. They can throw off their expensive skirts and frocks, and get to work and earn an honest living; and it will be earth's greatest blessing. It will be the Millennium! Hooray for the radio!

FREEDOM FOR THE PEOPLES

(Judge Rutherford's Address at Toronto, Broadcast from 53 Stations.)

[Made in support of Resolution given in full on pages 777, 778.]

GOD made of one blood all nations of men to dwell upon the earth and gave to them equal rights. Foreknowing the evil influence that would be exercised over all governments of men God foretold that a small minority would rule and oppress the great majority; that during that period of oppression and suffering the peoples would desire freedom and a righteous government administered for the general welfare of all; that they would be disappointed and suffer; that the cries of the peoples would ascend unto God and in His due time He would hear them; that He would deliver the peoples from the oppressor into full freedom and give to them a government of righteousness under which they shall enjoy peace, prosperity, and the blessings of life. Therefore He caused His prophets to write concerning the present time these words: that "the Lord . . . hath prepared his throne for judgment; and he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness. The Lord also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble" (Psalm 9:7-9); and "a king shall rule in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment".—Isaiah 32:1.

Only by the Lord's arrangement can freedom come to the peoples. God's due time has now come when the peoples of earth must know the truth concerning the cause of suffering and the remedy for relief. All true Christians are doing their part to tell these facts to the peoples that God's name might be glorified and that the peoples might know that their freedom is near.

"Christendom"

THE foremost nations of the world jointly call themselves "Christendom". The rulers by this term claim that they are Christians, having and exercising faith in God and in Christ, and that their combined governments constitute "organized Christianity". The claim is not only untrue, but it is fraudulent and hypocritical. By such false and hypocritical claim the multitudes of peoples have long been held in bondage and have been deprived of their just rights and privileges. God's due time has come for "organized Christianity", so-called, to be placed before the people in the proper light.

There is a true Christianity composed of faithful men and women who unselfishly follow in the footsteps of Christ. There is an organized system called "Christianity" or "Christendom", which is false and is the instrument of oppression wielded by the hand of the Devil. Jehovah through Christ established true Christianity on the earth, and in the days of the apostles it progressed. A few ambitious men, influenced and directed by Satan, defiled true Christianity; and their fraudulent course has made Christianity, as it is generally understood, a stench in the nostrils of honest men. This exact condition God foretold through His prophet Jeremiah (2:20) who wrote concerning professed Christianity: "Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed; how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?" —Jeremiah 2:21.

"Organized Christianity" or "Christendom" today is Satan's organization fraudulently parading under the name of Christ. Early in the history of man the Devil caused men to call themselves by the name of the Lord and to thereby bring reproach upon God. That same Devil has caused ambitious and selfish men to organize and carry on what is now called "organized Christianity". The purpose is to deceive the peoples, turn them away from the true God, and to keep them in subjection to a selfish and unrighteous system of government, of which Satan is the invisible overlord. (2 Corinthians 4:3, 4) A government that oppresses the multitudes of the common people and shows special favors to the wealthy, is an unrighteous government and therefore an ungodly nation. Such could not in truth be called Christ's kingdom or Christendom. It is therefore apparent that when the name of Christ is given to an unrighteous and oppressive government that name is fraudulently so used and for a wrongful purpose.

Who Rules

THE kings and presidents of the nations are in fact the rulers. They are ordinary men filling their respective places and are mere symbols of rulership. The ruling power behind the seat of authority that shapes the course of the nations of "Christendom" is Satan the Devil. He is the opponent of God and the enemy and oppressor of men. Satan's visible instruments are those

selfish men who combine and form a system of government which rules and controls the peoples. The three classes of men that make up these ruling powers are, to wit, high financiers, called "big business"; professional politicians, called "statesmen"; and the orthodox clergy, called "religious leaders", who manufacture and dispense religion. These three classes in combination constitute the small minority that rules. Disregarding the obligations laid upon them the selfish men composing the ruling minority have lived wantonly and recklessly for their own pleasure and at the expense of the multitudes. For a long time the peoples have borne them up and supported them and thereby endured great suffering and sorrow. And now I submit the testimony of their own witnesses which proves beyond a doubt that "organized Christianity", so called, is a fraud and deception, a great system of oppression, and a menace to the general welfare of the peoples.

High Finance

THE multitudes, in the sweat of their faces, produce the wealth of the world. High financiers are few in number but great in power. They produce no wealth but obtain it through fraud and deceit practised upon the peoples, and then use it for their own wicked pleasure and to oppress the multitudes and to keep them under control. High finance fixes the price at which the producer must sell his products to the distributer, and also fixes an exorbitant price which the consumer must pay to the distributer. High finance has established chain stores all over Christendom, and the producer must sell to these stores at a ridiculously low price or not sell at all, and the stores in turn sell to the consumer at exorbitantly high prices, which the consumer must pay or starve. The producer gets but little, the consumer pays much, and the high financiers that produce nothing reap enormous and unreasonable profits. The result is that the small merchant is pushed to the wall, and the chain stores do the business, and the peoples pay the bills.

The financial record in the United States Treasury's office discloses that in one year (1919) seventeen woolen mills made a clear profit of 100 percent on their capital stock; that corporations operating canning factories that can the fruit and vegetables produced by the hard labor of others in one year made a profit of 2932 percent; that clothing stores made a profit in one year of 9826 percent; that the aluminum trust with a capital of only $20,000 in one year (1923) made a profit of 1000 percent.

The wealth of America is constantly on the increase, but today in that land there are 524 banks less in number than there were six years ago. The large ones are swallowing up the smaller ones. Big Finance is taking possession of all. Kirby Page is authority for the statement that 20,000 men control practically every bank, trust company, and business enterprise in America. From Samuel Untermeyer, the distinguished American lawyer who for a long while represented Big Business, I quote:

> There has been greater concentration of the Money Power in the past five or ten years . . . than in the preceding fifty years. The process of absorption is likely to continue until a few groups absolutely dominate the financial situation of the country. . . . It has come to pass that less than a dozen men in the City of New York are for all practical purposes in control of the direction of at least seventy-five percent of the deposits of the leading trust companies and banks in the city and of allied institutions in various parts of the country.

The Federal Trades Commission in America in 1922 reported that six corporations controlled then one-third of the American water power; eight corporations controlled more than three-fourths of the anthracite coal fields; and two corporations controlled the greater portion of the iron-ore reserve.

These heartless corporations profit in the lives of human beings. To them the life of man is nothing except to be used for their selfish purpose. Recently it was disclosed that forty percent of the milk sold in New York City is adulterated and that with the connivance of the Public Board of Health. It is then sold at a large profit to the poor, and the babes and the sick and the afflicted suffer by reason thereof.

These facts and figures I am giving as they relate to America. Other nations of "Christendom" or "organized Christianity" are equally as bad, and many of them much worse. In every nation of Christendom the minority is favored and the great majority are oppressed and suffer.

Statesmen

THE so-called statesmen of the nations are those who hold the offices and feed at the public trough upon the fat of the land, and of

course produce nothing. Their jobs depend upon obedience to high finance. In fact high finance is the bulwark of "organized Christianity", so-called, and its power and influence have corrupted the politicians of every nation. The politicians are the men that make and enforce the laws.

Before the last American Congress a bill was pending to build a great dam at Boulder Canyon, in the Colorado River, for the purpose of reclaiming millions of acres of arid lands and to produce electric power for the benefit of the public. Josiah T. Newcomb, solicitor for Big Business that opposed the bill, declared:

> I represent an investment of nine billion dollars and we do not propose to let the government enter into the power business at Boulder. The bill has no chance to pass. It will not pass as it is.

It did not pass. More than 120 million Americans cannot reclaim the arid lands of the desert and produce electric power for their own use without the consent of a few heartless men who are known as "Big Business". This gang of highwaymen are a part of "organized Christianity", so-called.

The corrupting hand of Big Business has been laid upon men in high political positions and corrupted every department of every government of "Christendom". Senator Reed, of the United States Senate, recently declared in a public address: "The time has come when the people should rise up and drive out the leprosy of corruption which has spread through the nation's capital."

The peoples go through a form of election supposedly to select their public servants. But most of these political statesmen are elected and controlled by the defiling influence of "Big Business". From Mr. Justice Ford, long in public life and who speaks with authority, I quote:

> In my experience I have found the public service corporations, the street railroads, the telephone, the lighting companies in particular, to be the most prolific source of political corruption in the state. They are more directly dependent upon governmental favors than any others, and indeed the profits of their business flow from the special privileges which they procure and hold from the government, both state and municipal. In my day at Albany these corporations plied their nefarious business of corrupting the people's representatives so openly that a blind deaf-mute could learn what was going on. Not that legal evidence could be found against them. They were too shrewd for that. But every public man there was morally certain as to what was going on, and in private conversation it was freely talked about. These public service corporations pollute the very fountains of public virtue; they debauch our public servants: they subsidize party organizations for their own purposes. All the powers of government are subverted to their base ends; and government of the people, by the people, for the people, is made a mockery.

Even the courts are corrupted by Big Business. When Big Business is pitted against the common people the people have no show in the courts. The words of Mr. Untermeyer are pertinent on this point:

> Nowhere in our social fabric is the discrimination between the rich and the poor so emphasized to the average citizen as at the bar of justice. Nowhere should it be less. . . . Money secures the ablest and most adroit counsel. . . . Evidence can be gathered from every source. The poor must be content to forego all these advantages."

When "Big Business" desires to increase its holdings, and war seems to be advantageous to its selfish interests, it does not hesitate to provoke war between the peoples of different nations. At the bidding of "Big Finance" the politicians enact the necessary conscription laws which compel the common people from all parts of Christendom to kill each other while the representatives of "Big Business" and their allies hide in their holes. When the war is over, millions of the common people sleep in the dust of the earth; and within the brief period of blood and carnage there has been born another crop of millionaires, and then there follows greater lawlessness amongst the politicians than ever before. Upon this point a member of the United States Senate, Mr. Norris, is quoted:

> The millions of our youth who went into that orgy of murder were promised a new and better order of things. Here, ten years later, they can see special privilege and the power of money more securely enthroned than ever in the seats of the mighty. For the thousands of our young men killed, for our billions spent, for the countless millions of heartaches, we have what? We have political corruption such as was never dreamed of before.

The conscienceless politicians defiled by Big Business and the oppressors of the people constitute a part of "organized Christianity" or "Christendom", so-called, that rule and control the peoples.

Who are the responsible ones for naming the harsh, cruel and paternalistic governments "Christendom" or "organized Christianity"? I

answer: The clergy of the various denominations. Ambitious for the approval and plaudits of men and with a desire to live in ease and comfort they have joined affinity with Big Business and professional politicians. The clergy pose before the peoples as representatives of God and of His Christ and hypocritically induce the peoples to believe that they are Christians, and at the same time go exactly contrary to the Word of God. Jesus declared that Satan the Devil is the prince or ruler of this world and that he is the opponent of God. (John 14:30) Again in 2 Corinthians 4:3, 4 it is written that Satan is the god of this evil world.

The world means organized forms of government under the supervision of the invisible overlord, Satan the Devil. In God's Word it is written (James 4:4) that he who is a friend of the world is the enemy of God. The clergy have voluntarily become a part of the world and friends thereof and therefore the enemies of God and of Christ and the enemies and oppressors of the common peoples. They call themselves and their allies, "Big Business" and professional politicians, "organized Christianity" or "Christendom", and have the effrontery to claim that these rule by divine right.

In God's Word true religion is defined in these words: "To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world." Contrary to this plain statement of the Word of God the clergy not only fail to comfort the widows and orphans but they advocate war, preach men into the trenches to die, and thereby make millions of widows and more millions of fatherless children. Instead of keeping themselves unspotted from the world they are literally spotted all over by the world because they are a part of it. In the recent World War their church edifices were recruiting stations, and almost every clergyman advocated the shedding of human blood. For this reason God, through His prophet, says of and concerning them now: "For in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these." (Jeremiah 2:34) What class of men wear skirts except the preachers or clergy? They are the guilty ones.

Upon this point I submit the following indisputable facts: Admiral Fiske during the World War said: "The Christian religion is at this moment being made to exert a powerful influence, not toward peace but toward war." Secretary of War Lane said: "The War could not have been won without the churches."

Christ, whose name these clergymen have fraudulently assumed and by which they have named their "organized Christianity", said: "Thou shalt not kill." But the clergymen are the most ardent advocates of war and the most vehement and vindictive in their expressions again their fellow men. Before America entered the World War an election for mayor in the city of New York was being held. One candidate was opposed to America's entering the war. The distinguished clergyman, Mr. Van Dyke, on that occasion said: "I'd hang everyone, whether or not he be a candidate for mayor, who lifts his voice against America entering the war." And this is a sample of the dispensers of religion from "organized Christianity".

Rev. Chas. Canster from his American pulpit "advocated the organization of an association to murder those persons who do not stand up when the Star Spangled Banner is played".

The clergymen of Germany told the people that they represented the same God and the same Christ that the clergymen of England and America represented. Although Christ is the Prince of Peace, and declares against killing, the clergymen of Germany urged their people to kill in the most fiendish manner the common people of the allied armies of Britain. Likewise the clergymen of Britain and her allies urged the killing of the German people and their allies, and the clergymen of both sides tried to induce the people to believe that they are Christians. In proof that the clergymen are a part of the world and the allies of "Big Business" that makes war I read the testimony of the Rev. George Parkin Atwater, to wit:

> The complete representative of the American Church in France is the United States Army overseas. Yes, an army, with its cannon and rifles and machine guns and its instruments of destruction. The Church militant, sent, morally equipped, strengthened and encouraged, approved and blessed, by the Church at home. The army today is the Church in action, transforming the will of the Church into deeds, expressing the moral judgment of the Church in smashing blows. Its worship has its vigil in the trenches, and its fasts and feasts; its prayers are in acts, and its choir is the crash of cannon and the thrilling ripple of machine guns."

Dr. Newell Dwight Hillis, pastor of Plymouth

Church, Brooklyn, was one of the most vehement advocates of America entering the World War. Did he act upon the authority of Christ? No; not Hillis. The American Bankers Association commissioned him as a missionary to Europe. He did the bidding of that heartless and cruel financial association. He prepared the sermons which hundreds of thousands of other pastors throughout America delivered, advocating war, urging the young men into the trenches and the people to buy bonds.

Dr. Hillis was not content with urging men into the jaws of death by which he earned and drew his pay from the American Bankers Association, but went to the extreme in expressing his malice. When the war had ended, instead of visiting the widows and the fatherless and bringing them comfort, as Christ had commanded, Hillis still breathing vengeance of blood against an unfortunate and helpless people wrote:

> Society has organized itself against the rattlesnake and the yellow fever. Shepherds have entered into a conspiracy to exterminate the wolves. The Boards of Health are planning to wipe out typhoid, cholera and the black plague. Not otherwise, lovers of their fellow man have finally become perfectly hopeless with reference to the German people. They have no more relation to the civilization of 1918 than an orang-outang, a gorilla, a Judas, a hyena, a thumbscrew, or a scalping knife in the hands of a savage. These brutes must be cast out of society. . . . There will shortly be held a meeting of surgeons in this country. A copy of the preliminary call lies before me. The plan to be discussed is based upon the Indiana State law. That law authorizes a State Board of Surgeons to use upon the person of confirmed criminals and hopeless idiots the new painless method of sterilizing the men. These surgeons are preparing to advocate the calling of a world conference to consider the sterilization of 10,000,000 German soldiers and the segregation of their women, that when this generation of Germans goes, civilized cities, states and races may be rid of this awful cancer that must be cut clean out of the body of society.

No general, no man in the army, nor any war lord ever gave utterance to such diabolical and wicked words as those written by Hillis. These clergymen are the ones who, with pious faces and sanctimonious words, tell the peoples that their organized system of oppression and murder represents Christ on earth and therefore constitutes "organized Christianity" or "Christendom". They have been defaming the name of God and of Christ.

A few ultra-selfish men constitute "Big Business", and they control the commerce of the world. They do it by the power of money unjustly wrung from the hands of the multitudes of toilers. They control the elections because the politicians elected to office enact and enforce such laws as they want. They own and control the public press and publish only what they desire the peoples to read. This lecture I am now giving will not be published by them because they do not want the peoples to hear it. The radio, which God has brought to light for the benefit of the peoples, the same selfish interest is now seeking to control. The same power controls the clergy and uses them for selfish purposes. In time of war they use the clergy as recruiting officers to hurry men into the jaws of death. This is the unholy alliance that hypocritically calls itself by the name of Christ and has induced the peoples to believe that it is the political expression of God's kingdom on earth. On the contrary the Scriptures declare this unholy alliance to be a part of Babylon and of the Devil's organization. All nations have been made blind drunk by its false representations and teachings.

Now the unholy alliance is pursuing a systematic campaign to amalgamate the common people of all Christendom into great military organizations. The false slogan of the World War was that it would "make the world safe for democracy". Every sane man knows that it destroyed democracy. "Big Business" and its allies now hope to hold the common people in subjection by making them a part of the harsh and cruel war machine. Succeeding in this the Devil, in his ghoulish glee, and to the reproach of God and Christ, would say: "This is Christendom or organized Christianity."

The unholy alliance called "Christendom" or "organized Christianity" for its support and maintenance depends upon the multitudes of the common peoples. It holds up the peoples and robs them of their just rights and the fruits of their honest labors. Without the consent of the multitudes of peoples the poor are forced to fight and to kill their fellow man without a just cause or excuse. This "organized Christianity", fraudulently so-called, has caused the common peoples to bear great burdens of unjust taxation in order that the few might live wantonly and recklessly. It has caused the peoples to bear the burdens of war that a few might gratify

their selfish desires. The multitudes of suffering ones, with bent bodies and broken hearts, have gone into untimely graves. Those not supporting the unholy alliance are told by the clergy that to them death is but the opening of the gates of a burning hell wherein their torture will never end.

Hopeless

THE great desire of the peoples is for peace and prosperity and life in a state of happiness. They see no hope that there is no hope of the realization of their desires by anything that "organized Christianity" can give them. They regard "Christianity" or "Christendom" as the friend and benefactor of the multitudes, as the enemy and oppressor of the common people. With great pomp and glory it rides upon the backs of the peoples. Without the support of the common people that whole system called "Christendom" could not survive. When the peoples withdraw their support therefrom, "organized Christianity", which is a part of Babylon or the Devil's organization, will fall like a great millstone into the sea.

God the People's Friend

THERE is one true and almighty God. Jehovah of Hosts is His name. He is the Friend and Benefactor of man. Through His Christ and His kingdom of righteousness He will grant to the honest peoples of earth their heart's desire.

God created the first man perfect. Because man violated God's law he was sentenced to death. Thereafter his children were born; hence they were born sinners and imperfect and without the right to life. (Romans 5:12; Psalm 51:5) God in His loving kindness promised to produce a "seed" through which all the nations of the earth shall be blessed. (Genesis 22:18-22) Then He made is clear that Christ is that promised "seed" and that there is no other name whereby men can be saved.—Galatians 3:16-19; Acts 4:12.

God so loved the world of mankind that He sent His beloved Son to earth and permitted Him to die that man might have an opportunity to live. (John 3:16) Jesus Christ died for all men and all men must know that fact in God's due time.—Hebrews 2:9; 1 Timothy 2:3-6.

Christ means the Anointed One of God, the Messiah, the One appointed by Jehovah through whom the promised blessings must come to the people. For the purpose of deceiving the peoples and turning their minds away from God and His gracious provision for their blessings, Satan the Devil organized the false and wicked system made up of "Big Business", professional politicians, and faithless preachers, and calls it by the name of "organized Christianity" or "Christendom". That wicked system now controls and for a long time has controlled and oppressed the common peoples of the nations.

By His Word God discloses that He would deal before with Satan's nefarious work until the end of the world, at which time Christ Jesus, His beloved Son and earth's rightful King, should come into possession of the affairs of man and rule and bless the people of the earth. That world ended with 1914, and according to the Lord's prophecy was marked by the World War, famine, pestilence, revolutions, return of the Jews to Palestine, and by general distress and perplexity now existing on earth. (Matthew 24:3-22; Luke 21:10-26) A period of time elapses from the beginning of sorrows, which marks the end of the world, until the final end thereof, during which the message of the kingdom must be proclaimed to the peoples.—Matthew 24:14.

Now God has set His Son Christ upon His throne, as foretold by His prophet in the Second Psalm, and bids all the nations and peoples of earth to hear and obey Him. The old world has ended and God's kingdom is at hand. The rulers of the earth were duly served with notice of this fact a year ago. The unholy alliance has received due notice thereof. But instead of heeding the message from the Word of God the rulers of the world, to wit, those constituting the unholy alliance, walk on in darkness and continue to oppress the peoples. The doom of "organized Christianity" or Babylon is sealed! The groans and cries of the peoples oppressed by that wicked system have ascended up to the God of heaven. To the oppressors composing that evil system the great Jehovah now says: **"Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you,**

and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days. Behold, the hire of the laborers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter. Ye have condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you."—James 5:1-6.

The day of God's vengeance is at hand; and He will punish that wicked system calling itself "organized Christianity", because it has oppressed the common peoples.

A city is a symbol of an organization. The unholy organization called "Christendom" or "organized Christianity" in the Scriptures is called "a city". To that wicked city God now says: "For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the Lord of hosts. . . . A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth: for the Lord hath a controversy with the nations; he will plead with all flesh; he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the Lord. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind [of trouble] shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth. And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground. Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: for the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished; and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel. And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape."—Jeremiah 25:29, 31-35.

The World War stopped in 1918 in order that notice might be given to the peoples of earth concerning the name of Jehovah God and His purposes toward men. That witness has been in progress during the past eight years. Notice has been served upon the world powers, and now notice is being served upon all the common peoples. Jesus declared that when this witness is done, and because the ruling powers will not heed the same, there shall come upon the world the greatest time of trouble ever known and it shall be the last.—Matthew 24:14, 21, 22.

Millions of honest people who are now held in subjection to "organized Christianity", but who are meek and willing to be taught, are asking, What shall we do? To such Jehovah now says: "Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment: seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger."—Zephaniah 2:3.

The Word of God and the physical facts prove that "organized Christianity" or "Christendom" is a failure. She is even worse than that. She is a menace to peace and prosperity. She is an instrument of Satan the Devil. Abandon her and flee from her as rats flee from a sinking ship. She is sinking into oblivion never again to rise. She is going down in a time of trouble such as never before was known. To the people the Lord now says therefore: "Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues."—Revelation 18:4.

The Blessings

THE ruins of Satan's false system cleared away, there shall arise a new heaven and new earth wherein dwells righteousness, according to God's promise. (2 Peter 3:13) That righteous government shall rest upon the shoulder of Christ Jesus, the Prince of Peace. His name shall be called by the people Wonderful Counsellor, because He will guide them in the right way; He shall be called the Everlasting Father because He will give life to the peoples. And of His peace and blessings there shall be no end. —Isaiah 9:6, 7.

Wars to Cease

THE curse that war has laid upon the peoples will then be lifted for ever. Never again shall there be war between the peoples of the nations. Under the reign of the righteous Messiah the peoples of the nations shall beat their instruments of war into farming implements and nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.—Isaiah 2:2-4.

A lion is a symbol of the Devil, and a ravenous beast is a symbol of the Devil's organization on

earth, made up of the cruel "Big Business", big politicians, and big preachers. God, through His prophet, promises that in the kingdom of Messiah there shall be no lion nor ravenous beast there, because the Devil will not be permitted to operate. He will have no cruel financiers, nor professional politicians, nor any hypocritical preachers to do his bidding. The people shall dwell together in safety and follow that which is right.—Isaiah 35:9, 10.

The poor will no longer be oppressed. In the courts they will have fair and equitable consideration, because it is written that "with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth".—Isaiah 11:4.

Under the righteous reign of Messiah no cruel corporation can own the houses in which the people dwell, or compel them to pay exorbitant rents. The people shall build their own houses and live in them and plant their own vineyards and eat the fruit thereof, and no one shall make them afraid.—Micah 4:4.

Now the poor cry for bread and the rulers give them a stone; they cry for a fish and the clergy give them a fiery serpent. Under the righteous reign of Messiah there shall be a great feast of fat things spread for all the people and they shall eat and rejoice. No hypocritical prohibition preachers will be permitted then to operate with bootleggers and take away from the people the proper use of wine while they themselves use it unlawfully.——Isa. 25:6.

Under the righteous reign of Messiah clergymen will no more be permitted to frighten the people and keep them in ignorance of the truth. Then the knowledge of the glory of the Lord shall fill the whole earth as the waters now fill the sea, and every man will know the Lord and His righteous way from the least to the greatest, and that knowledge will be free.—Habakkuk 2:14; Jeremiah 31:34.

In that righteous government here on earth no more can men called doctors practise on the people and hide their mistakes in the graveyard, because then the Lord will lead the people in the right way and bring unto them peace and health and cure them of all their ailments until no more shall any man say, "I am sick."—Jeremiah 33:6; Isaiah 33:24.

It shall then be if a man who has been wicked shall turn away from his wickedness and do right and obey the Lord he shall live and shall never die. (Ezekiel 18:27, 28) That is the time of which Jesus spoke when He said: "If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death" (John 8:51) "Whosoever liveth, and believeth in me shall never die."—John 11:26.

In that time old men shall return to the days of their youth, and their flesh shall become fresher than that of a child. (Job 33:25) Then God will restore to perfection of body and mind all the obedient ones on the earth until the earth is filled with a happy, joyful and vigorous people.—Acts 3:19-23.

Seeing that God has in store these marvelous blessings for the people through the kingdom of Christ it is easy to see why the Devil has organized a false system called "Christendom" or "organized Christianity", by which system hypocritically he deceives the people and turns their minds away from God's provision for their blessing.

God's kingdom of righteousness is at hand. The evidence shows that the day of restitution has come in which the obedient ones of mankind shall be granted full freedom and be restored to the perfection of body enjoyed in Eden. Therefore with confidence it can now be stated that millions of people now on the earth will never die.

The people desire peace, freedom, prosperity, life and happiness. All thinking persons must now see these can come only from God's kingdom through Christ. They can never be realized by or through the false system called "organized Christianity". The hypocritical and evil course of "Christendom" is an insult to God and to Christ. It is the deceiver and oppressor of the people. It is completely under the control of Satan the Devil. It depends for its support and maintenance upon the multitudes of peoples, while at the same time it continues to defraud and oppress the people. Let the multitudes of peoples completely and entirely withdraw all support morally, financially and otherwise from "Christendom" or "organized Christianity", so-called. Let them give their heart's devotion and allegiance entirely to God and to Christ, the Prince of Peace, who is now earth's rightful King. Let them dwell together in peace and do good to each other and be ready to receive the blessings which God has in reservation for those

who love and obey Him. The day of complete freedom is at hand!

The peoples should therefore for ever abandon and forsake "organized Christianity" called "Christendom" and turn their hearts and minds and their allegiance wholly to God and His Christ for the following reasons, to wit:

(1) Because Christendom is the Devil's organization operated by him to keep the people in subjection.

(2) Because it is an instrument of oppression which has been used to make the burdens of men grievous to be borne.

(3) Because it is false, hypocritical, and wicked, and against the interests of the multitudes of the peoples.

(4) Because it holds out absolutely no hope for the betterment of the peoples.

(5) Because God's time has come when that evil and hypocritical system shall be destroyed in the greatest time of trouble the world has ever known.

(6) Because God commands all the peoples who love Him to flee from that unrighteous system of so-called "organized Christianity" and thereby escape the dire calamities that shortly shall befall her.

(7) Because God has set His anointed King, Christ Jesus the Messiah, upon His throne, and bids all the peoples of earth to hear and obey Him; and those who so do shall receive and for ever enjoy the blessings of complete freedom, everlasting peace, prosperity, life, liberty and happiness.

And now, Mr. Chairman, based upon these assigned reasons, I move the adoption of this resolution and I ask my audience, both seen and unseen, when the vote is taken, that those who are in favor arise and express themselves by crying out, Aye. Before voting upon it I wish to say the message today, by God's grace, has gone out from Maine to California, from Canada to Mexico, and we hope to the uttermost parts of Christendom. The Lord God has graciously used the National Broadcasting Company to carry this message to Christendom. I take this occasion to express, upon behalf of the International Bible Students, my great appreciation of the cooperation of the National Broadcasting Company. May God bless the men thereof for their efforts. Those in favor of the adoption of the resolution arise and say, Aye.

The Resolution will be found on pages 777, 778.

The thunderous tones of that great multitude were heard throughout the land and hundreds of thousands and probably millions of other peoples who were listening in likewise voted Aye, as is noted by the many messages received.

What Must the Christian Overcome?

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 2563 meters by R. H. Barber.]

ALL Christian people agree that it is necessary to overcome something in order to get into heaven. Just what that something is does not seem to be clearly defined in the minds of many people; in fact, there is a variety of opinions as to what must be overcome. Jesus said: "Be of good cheer: I have overcome the world."

Some people, of a fanatical turn of mind, understand the world here mentioned as meaning the good things of earth, its pleasures, its beauties, its friendships and its loves; and fearing that in some way they would be contaminated by these, and thus rendered unfit for heaven, they have secluded themselves in convents, monasteries and other places of solitude, and denied themselves the beauties and bounties which a loving God has so generously scattered everywhere for the blessing of His intelligent creatures. They expect that in some way this course will win the divine approval and entitle them to heaven's choicest gifts.

Seemingly they fail to observe that Jesus did not thus seclude Himself, neither did the apostles; and it is very difficult to see how they could obey the Scriptural injunction to "preach the word", and the command of Jesus himself, found in Matthew 28:19, 20: "Go, disciple all the nations, teaching them to observe all things which I have enjoined upon you." (*Diaglott*) Such a course of isolation makes void many other texts which I have not time to mention here.

Our observation has been, also, that by thus secluding themselves such persons gradually develop a sanctimonious, holier-than-thou manner, which God calls hypocrisy, and which will most effectually debar them from heaven. Thus we

can see that this idea does not square with the Scriptures, with Jesus' example, or with common sense: and that the results are not satisfactory.

Mistaken Ideas of Overcoming

ANOTHER class of Christian people think that overcoming the world means to overcome the wickedness in the world, such as gambling, drinking, grafting, lying, stealing, murdering, etc. They fail to see that when Jesus said, "I have overcome the world," it could not mean these wicked and sinful things; for we are told that Jesus was holy, harmless, and undefiled and separate from sinners. Therefore overcoming the world cannot mean overcoming these things. They also fail to see that there are heathen and infidels who do none of these things, and yet do not expect to go to heaven.

I am not trying to prove that we should not try to keep from sin and everything evil; for there are many scriptures which show that to be pleasing to God one must abstain from evil, as far as possible. What I am trying to prove is that to get to heaven not only is it necessary to abstain from sin, but that one must do more than that, viz: he must overcome something: He must overcome the world; and I propose to show just what is meant by "the world" in this talk. I propose to show that the churches, the clergymen and Christian people in general have not had the correct understanding of what the word *world* means.

Impossible to Overcome the Flesh

BEFORE proceeding with my argument, I want to call attention to another erroneous idea respecting overcoming. It is this: Many Christian people think that they must overcome the weaknesses of their flesh in order to get to heaven. This is another great mistake. We very often hear the words quoted, as though it were a Scripture text, "Overcome the world, the flesh and the devil"; and these are referred to as man's threefold enemy.

Search your Bibles diligently, and you will not find a single text which says that a man must overcome his flesh. It is very fortunate for us that there is no such text; for it is absolutely impossible to do so. If it could be done it would mean that a man could make his flesh perfect, without sin. If this were possible, then that man would not need to go to the throne of grace to confess his sins, for the reason that he would have no sins to confess.

If it were possible for a man thus to perfect himself, then it would be unnecessary for Jesus to die as man's Redeemer. Such a thought engenders spiritual pride and boastfulness, which is characteristic of our holiness friends, who are the chief exponents of this idea of fleshly perfection.

The Bible in unmistakable terms tells us that it is impossible to overcome the flesh. I quote Galatians 5:17: "For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would."

Listen also to Paul's statement, in Romans 7:15, 19: "For what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that I do. . . . for the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do." Every honest man has to confess that he has the same experiences that Paul did.

Fleshly weaknesses are those infirmities which we inherit from our forbears, such as envy, jealousy, selfishness, anger, pride, the tendency to hold a grudge, wilfulness, evil speaking, evil surmising, etc. According to the Bible the Christian is to strive against these weaknesses as much as possible; he is to mortify the deeds of the flesh, which means to kill as far as possible these fleshly desires; he is to do his best at it.

Then for all his shortcomings the Lord has graciously prepared a throne of grace, given us Jesus as our advocate and intercessor, and invited us to come boldly to this throne of grace, and confess our sins; and He also assures us that He will forgive us our sins.

These scriptures being true, it is apparent that God knew that we could not overcome these fleshly tendencies, and in His love and mercy made this provision for the forgiveness of the same. I desire to emphasize the thought that to get the forgiveness the sinner must come penitently to the throne and confess his sins, and ask for the forgiveness.

Some of our holiness friends claim that they have not sinned for years; but I wish to call attention to the fact that the very claim itself is a sin. I will give the proof of this statement (1 John 1:8, 10): "If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not

in us"; "If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us."

An Important Question

THUS we can see that the question of what a Christian is to overcome becomes a most important and interesting one. In Revelation 3:21, we read the words of our Lord Jesus: "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne."

I call your attention to two things mentioned in this text: First, Jesus had to overcome in order to sit down with His Father in His throne; second, Jesus said that we must overcome "even as I also overcame". Therefore the Christian must overcome exactly what Jesus did and in the same way.

What did Jesus overcome? Listen to His words in John 16:33: "In the world ye shall have tribulation; but be of good cheer: I have overcome the world." Again in 1 John 5:4, 5 we read: He that is begotten of God overcometh the world: . . . and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith. Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?"

It should be easy for anyone to see that faith is not involved in overcoming fleshly weaknesses nor in overcoming the sinful things of the world. Whatever must be overcome, according to these texts, must needs require a large degree of faith, in order to succeed.

The word world has a great variey of meanings both in the Bible and in daily usage in our day. For instance, we say: The world is beautiful, referring to the scenery on the earth. Again we say: The world is gone mad, referring to the people on the earth. We say again: The world is corrupt, rotten, referring to the political, financial, industrial and religious organizations collectively.

Now notice some of the different ways that this word world is used in the Bible. Psalm 97:4 reads: "His lightnings enlightened the world." "Lightnings" here mean truth, and "the world" means the people, and the text simply means that it will be the flashes of truth from Jehovah God that will enlighten the race of mankind. Again, we read that Jesus gave His flesh for the life of the world, which means the life of the people who have lived on the earth.

Psalm 50:12: "For the world is mine, and the fulness thereof." This refers to the earth and the bounties of nature. In James 3:6 we read: "The tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity." This means that there is a tremendous amount of iniquity and evil done by the tongue, by gossiping, tattling, lying, slandering, evil speaking, and in other ways.

World Often Means Devil's Organization

THE word world is used a great many times in the Bible as a name applied to the Devil's organization. Very few people realize that the Devil has an organization, a wicked, cruel, vicious organization, through which he deceives the entire human race and which he uses to slander Jehovah God and to misrepresent His purposes; an organization that is founded on fraud, hypocrisy, sham, deception; an organization which has only one purpose, viz: to keep the people under Satan's control, by deceiving them about God and His loving designs for the race.

We often speak of the political world, and mean that world or order or arrangement of affairs relating to politics and dominated by politicians; we also speak of the financial world, and mean that world or order or arrangement of affairs relating to financial things, and dominated by financiers. Just so Satan has a realm, a world which he dominates, where he rules and controls.

Satan has some servants who cooperate with him willingly, because they have his spirit. But the majority of those who are serving Satan are his dupes, that is, he has blinded them, deceived them and lied to them, until they think they are right in doing the things they do. So with the rulers of the political world and the financial world. There are some who willingly cooperate in the profiteering and lying and graft, because they have the spirit of selfishness controlling them.

Others, and by far the majority of people, cooperate with them because they are deceived into thinking that there is no better way, and that conditions cannot be changed: yes, they even think that it would be unpatriotic, almost treason, to try to change conditions for the better.

There are millions of people on the earth who are cooperating with the Devil's organization, not recognizing it as such, but recognizing and

acknowledging the wickedness and evil, the bribery, the graft and the corruption of the same, and yet who are so thoroughly deceived by the Devil that they would consider it almost an unpardonable sin to try to change conditions.

They would consider themselves, and the majority of people also would consider them, as very unpatriotic, as traitors and worthy of death, if they should make an effort to right the wrong or even point it out. This is the spirit that operates in the Devil's world. This spirit is what holds it together.

All true Christians, all honest people, cannot have any sympathy with such a spirit. They cannot in any way support or sympathize with evil, injustice, corruption or oppression, and hence would not want to cooperate with the Devil in doing these things, when once they see what his kingdom is, and especially when they see that the Lord has another and a better way.

What the Devil's World Is

NOW let us get down to real facts and find out what the Devil's organization is, what his world is. It will be necessary for me to speak plainly, and yet I shall speak in love. I am well aware of the fact that those who are cooperating with the Devil's organization, because they are selfishly profiting thereby, because it is to their advantage in some way to do so, will not like this talk. I will not expect them to like it; for the same class of people who heard Jesus denounce their hypocrisy and their oppression in His day, sought to kill Him.

The Scriptures reveal the fact that Satan's organization, or world, has two parts, a visible and an invisible; and that the invisible part is called by the name heavens, and the visible part is called earth. It shows that the heavens consist of some angels that sinned; that these are organized under Satan as their leader; that these angels, having become wicked, are now called devils and demons.

Revelation 12:9 tells us of a time when the Devil and his angels will be cast out of heaven. Matthew 25:41, tells us that the lake of fire is prepared for the Devil and his angels. In Mark 3:23, 24, 26, the scribes charged Jesus with casting out devils by the prince of devils; and Jesus said, "How can Satan cast out Satan? and if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. . . . And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand." In these words Jesus acknowledged that Satan has an empire, a world. But these angels organized and controlled by Satan constitute only a part of his world, the invisible or spiritual part.

According to the Bible there is another part to Satan's world, a visible part, made up of wicked, tyrannical, unjust and cruel men and women. These two parts, visible and invisible (called heavens and earth) are thoroughly organized. Satan controls them both; he uses them to accomplish his wicked purposes. Unitedly, they constitute what the Apostle Paul calls "this present evil world".—Galatians 1:4.

Paul refers to both parts of this world again in Ephesians 2:2, in these words: "In time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air [the invisible part], the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience [the visible part]."

Its Visible Phase

WHILE the invisible part of Satan's world is made up of certain angels that sinned, that have Satan's spirit and disposition, all cooperating together to accomplish a certain purpose, the visible part is made up of organizations of men dominated and controlled by Satan, and cooperating with Satan to accomplish the same purpose.

These organizations of men are wicked and corrupt; and everybody on earth knows that they are wicked, selfish, cruel and corrupt. Yet few people dare oppose them; for to do so is considered treason, and will arouse a storm of protest from these organizations themselves. And since they control all the means of communication of knowledge and news, the schools the pulpit and the press, they are able to control the people, some through fear, and others through selfish interests.

These organizations are known to men as big business, big politics and big religion. Everyone knows that these organizations are working together, that their interests are one, their aims are one; and that these interests and aims are to keep the masses of people under their control for selfish purposes. Everyone knows that the masses of the people fear this combination. Everyone knows also that no good thing can be said about the combination.

Satan has only one purpose in having an empire or world, and that purpose is to misrepresent God, slander His name, and lie about His Word, the Bible. To do this it is of vital importance to the Devil that the people be kept in ignorance of God and His plans, His love and His teachings. More than that, it is of vital importance that something else be substituted for the plans and teachings of God, and that the people be deceived into believing that these substitutes are the truth. This is exactly what Satan has done, and is still doing.

In Revelation 12:9, the apostle says that Satan is the deceiver of the whole world. How has he deceived the world? The answer is, By using the two parts of his organization, his world or empire, and through these teaching false doctrines, false ideas of government, finance and religion, all of which keep the people in bondage, in ignorance and superstition, and make them the dupes and tools of the Devil in his one work of misrepresenting God and blaspheming His name.

How the Two Parts Cooperate

LET us see how the visible and invisible part of Satan's world cooperate in this work of deception. In the garden of Eden, God told Adam that in the day that he ate of the forbidden fruit he would surely die. Satan said to Mother Eve: 'God doth know that thou wilt not surely die.' This was a direct charge that God was a liar, while the truth of the matter is that the Devil was the liar. In John 8:44, Jesus said that Satan was a liar when he uttered these words.

The wicked angels, serving Satan's purpose, are trying to perpetuate that lie by using spirit mediums and others, and through them deceiving the people into believing that they are talking to their dead friends, when in fact it is simply these wicked spirits, lying spirits, demons, devils, imposing on the people. God said: "Thou shalt surely die"; and the Bible says that the dead know not anything.

Practically all the clergymen on earth are cooperating with the Devil and these wicked deceiving spirits in perpetuating that lie; for all of them teach that the dead are more alive than ever and fully conscious either in heaven or in torment.

Now notice carefully the words of Paul which, he said, applied to our day, the last day. 1 Timothy 4:1: "The spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils." Thus we see that there are seducing spirits and that devils teach doctrines.

To teach a doctrine, a spirit has to use some human agency, and I ask my audience: Who it is that are teaching doctrines on this earth? Everyone of you know that it is the clergymen. It is the creeds formed by clergymen that misrepresent the Bible and the God of the Bible. They teach for doctrines the commandments of men.

What the Devil Does Not Want

THE Devil does not want people to study the Bible; for if they did they would soon get their eyes open to what the Devil is doing. It serves his purpose best to keep the people in ignorance of the Bible. Do the clergymen cooperate with the Devil in this work? Let us see. For a thousand years the Catholic Church did not let the masses of people own a Bible and kept it buried in a language which the people could not read; and when it was translated into the people's language, this same church persecuted to the death the men who did the translating, and confiscated and destroyed the Bibles. To this day the priests and popes advise that the laity should not try to study it because they claim the people cannot properly interpret it.

Among the Protestant clergy the same position is taken, viz., that the clergymen are the only ones who can properly interpret the Bible. Many clergymen tell their people that the Bible is an old fiddle that you can play any tune on, by which they mean to discourage investigation of it. Other clergymen claim that it is a book of mystery, and not intended to be understood; and their purpose is to discourage investigation of it. Jesus said: "Search the Scriptures," while the clergymen advise against it. Pray, tell us whom are they serving then? Why are they so interested in keeping the people from investigating the Bible?

The answer is that the people would soon learn that the Bible does not teach the trinity, eternal torment, immortality of the soul; that it does not teach the divine right of kings or clergy. The people would soon learn that the human ordination of the clergy is a stupendous fraud, that the Bible teaches that the dead are

actually dead and that the creeds are false on this point. Thus the people would see just what the Devil's empire is, and would no longer serve or cooperate with it; and this would interfere with church attendance and the collection box. The people can be controlled only as they are kept in ignorance.

What the World Really Is

MOST of the profiteering financiers and politicians belong to some church, and lend their dollars and influence to perpetuating these falsehoods and shams on the people. The profiteers are the ones who plunge the nations into war, and the clergy stand up in the pulpits and disgrace the cause of Christ by preaching the boys into the trenches.

Paul said of true Christians: "The weapons of our warfare are not carnal." The Devil's organization urges the use of carnal weapons, such as poison gas, liquid fire, cannon, battleships, armies and navies. This great, powerful, entrenched, wicked and oppressive organization, visible and invisible, is called the world.

The Devil has deceived the people into thinking that it is the proper thing. Men speak of Christendom, thus connecting the name of Christ with the Devil's organization, with all those wicked, cruel, unrighteous and corrupt systems of earth, which are so full of graft, bribery, oppression and deceit. It is a criminal libel against Jehovah God and His Son, our Lord Jesus, to charge that either one of them has anything to do with these organizations. It is blasphemy of the worst kind.

Jesus said: "My kingdom is not of this world; if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight." This clearly teaches that the servants of the Lord must not fight. But the elements which make up this present evil world, viz., big business, big politics, and big preachers, are a unit on this matter of fighting. They unitedly promote war by urging larger and yet larger armies and navies; by urging the governments of earth to be prepared for any emergency, with stupendous supplies of poison gases, liquid fire, and every other devilish and fiendish device for the destruction of life and property.

They are the first ones to cry "Treason!" "Pacifist!" "Red!" and through the pulpit and the press to heap odium and reproach upon every honest-hearted, liberty-loving, peace-loving and law-abiding citizen who dares to protest against these evil machinations of the Devil's kingdom, his world.

Present Evil World is Popular

THE present evil world is very popular. It is lauded to the sky, by its supporters. The pulpit and the press reek with the laudations of those profiteers, politicians, financiers and pulpiteers that impose the most wicked, oppressive measures on the people, and make the people foot the bills against their will. The spirit of the world is selfishness. It is destructive of liberty. It suppresses man's God given free moral agency, and makes him only a part of a great machine controlled by the Devil, and doing a work which every honest man acknowledges is unjust and wicked.

Men and women have been taught that there is no better way, until they believe that this statement is true. But there is a better way clearly outlined in the Bible. It is God's way. When put into operation it will give to the people just what they desire. It will establish and inculcate righteousness, justice and peace on the earth. It will destroy the Devil and his evil world, both the visible and invisible part, as the Apostle Peter tells us in 2 Peter, 3rd chapter, where we read that the heavens (the invisible part of Satan's world) being on fire shall be dissolved, and the earth (the visible part) and the things that are therein shall be burned up. This simply means that both are to be destroyed.

When a Christian discovers that this world is of the Devil, and that the Lord has a different and a better way of bringing blessings to the people, loyalty to God demands that he at once cease to cooperate with the Devil, and that he shall begin at once to cooperate with the Lord. He cannot do otherwise and be pleasing to God. This means that he must take his stand against this present evil world.

Now notice some texts on this point, and bear in mind that these texts apply only to a Christian. James 4:4: "Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? Whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God." I ask my audience now, Are you the friend of the unjust, tyrannical, wicked, oppressive present order? If so, you cannot be the friend of God.

No Christian can cooperate with, nay, he cannot even sympathize with anything which is controlled by the Devil, and be pleasing to the Lord. 1 John 2:15 reads: "Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father but is of the world."

What it Means to Overcome the World

TO OVERCOME the world means to overcome its spirit of selfishness, to overcome the desire to cooperate with the world in its works of any kind, because it is organized and controlled by Satan for the one purpose of misrepresenting God and His Word, and keeping the people in bondage and in ignorance.

There are many temptations thus to cooperate. Satan tempted Jesus to cooperate with him, when he said to Jesus: 'If you will fall down and worship me, I will give you all the kingdoms of this world, for they are mine.' Jesus overcame the temptation.

The Devil offers prizes to all who will cooperate with him. To some he offers honor among men, to others wealth, and to some preferment, or influence, or power. Some accept the world's prizes of being kings, queens, emperors, czars or presidents. Some accept its prizes of a religious nature, and prefer to be a pope, bishop, presiding elder, reverend, honorable, right reverend, doctor of divinity, father, rabbi, etc.

Some are satisfied with being a power in financial circles, coal baron, steel king or a railway magnate. In the Devil's world all the honors are given to men and none to God. It is our faith that enables us to overcome the world, our faith in the fact that God's plan is the best, in fact, the only one that will bring permanent blessings; our faith in the knowledge that the present world belongs to the Devil, that it is a curse, and that to sympathize with or cooperate with it will bring divine disapproval.

Jesus was tempted to jump off the temple top, so that men would regard Him as a hero; but He steadfastly refused to accept the honors of men, knowing that to do this would forfeit His Father's approval. The spirit of the world is selfishness. That means to get all you can for yourself, regardless of the injustice done to others. What a temptation this is, and how difficult it is to overcome it, and how few succeed in so doing!

Only those who love the Lord can possibly succeed, those who have an abiding faith that the kingdom of Christ is the only panacea for all of earth's ills, those who love to do things that are right, true, honest, just and loving. All others will delight to cooperate with the Devil's world, because it is to their selfish advantage to do so.

The Lord's people are in the world, but not of it. They are obeying the commands of their Captain, "Come out of her, my people, touch not the unclean thing."

Where the Lord Hates and Why

IF ANYONE should take his stand against the Devil and his organization, of course the Devil will do all in his power to defame, injure and kill such. This he has always done. He killed the Lord Jesus; and Jesus said, 'The servant is not above his master. If they have hated me they will hate you.' But, adds Jesus, "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life."

To take one's stand against the Devil's world brings reproach, ridicule, persecution, reviling, and has brought death to thousands in the past. Any one who stands against the Devil's world will get no favors from that world.

While we are not to sympathize with or cooperate with the Devil's arrangements in any way, no matter under what guise they are sailing, nevertheless, the Bible teaches that the Lord's people are to be the most peaceable and most law abiding people on earth. If everybody were like the Lord's people there would be no necessity for jails, penitentiaries, policemen, wars, cannon, liquid fire or poison gas.

Who shall dwell on high? Isaiah 33:15, 16 answers: "He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil; he shall dwell on high." In other words he that scorns to do and to teach the things that are taught in the Devil's empire; he who has a faith so strong that he can take his stand on the Lord's side no matter what men say or do or think. This is the victory that overcometh the world.

The First Great Prophet of Jehovah

[A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD on a wave length of 275 meters by C. D. Nicholson.]

THE first great prophet of the Lord was Moses. We have learned considerable about him in previous lessons. The Bible says of Moses that he was the meekest man in all the world. As we consider the experiences which he underwent as the leader of the Israelites for forty years, we are able to understand why the Lord chose a very meek man for leading the children of Israel to the land of promise.

One of the most remarkable events which took place among the Israelites in their wilderness journey happened some months after leaving Mt. Sinai, less than two years from the time they left Egypt. They had now approached the land of promise, and Moses selected twelve men to make a search of the country to see where the best places were for them to settle. These spies found the rich new country abounding in fruits and crops, a land greatly to be desired.

However, ten of the spies were cowards and feared that the Israelites would not be able to take the land from the people already living there. When they made their report to Moses to this effect, the people were so discouraged that they literally cried in disappointment and were ready to return to Egypt. Two of the spies, Caleb and Joshua, had faith in the power of God to fight their battles for them, and assured Moses and the people that they should at once go into the land of promise; but the people were afraid.

They seemed to forget that the Lord was their leader and that He was able to help them in every time of need. None of the wonderful things He had done for them during the past two years of their lives were even thought of. They were depending entirely upon their own strength; and because of their unbelief and lack of faith in God and His promises, the Lord punished them by making them wander around in that barren wilderness for a period of forty years.

The lesson which seemed to be the hardest for the Israelites to learn was that of not murmuring against Moses; for they overlooked the fact that Jehovah was their leader and not Moses. On one occasion the people murmured so bitterly that even the Lord lost patience with them and caused a great plague of red-headed serpents to break out and bite the people, killing many of them.

The purpose in sending the serpents, however, was not the destruction of the people, but that they might learn to trust in the Lord and to acknowledge Him as their leader. He therefore caused Moses to erect a pole or cross, and on that cross to fasten a serpent made of brass or copper; and the people bitten by the serpents were instructed to simply look up to this figure on the cross which Moses had erected, and they would live. This was another picture of Christ and the work He shall yet do for all mankind.

At the end of the forty years' journey, Moses' work drew to its close. A new leader must be provided for the people; not that Moses was too old to lead the people, but because he had accomplished that which the Lord wanted him to do in connection with the deliverance of His chosen people. Moses had finished the work that the Lord gave him to do, and the time had now come for him to die. Moses therefore called the leaders of the various tribes of the children of Israel together and gave them counsel and advice, to serve them the remainder of their lives.

Then Moses took leave of the people in the plains, and climbed the tallest mountain in that part of the country which was situated close to the river, from whose top all the land which God had promised to Abraham could be seen. When he reached the top of the mountain the Lord appeared again to Moses and showed him this good land, and said unto him, "This is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither."

Then Moses lay down, his breath went forth, and he was dead. Then the most extraordinary thing any one has ever heard of happened. The Lord actually buried Moses in one of the valleys in the land of Moab. Just where he was buried no one ever knew, but the word was carried to the people that Moses was dead, and they mourned for him thirty days.

According to the Bible, Moses is to be awakened from the dead in God's due time and will again walk upon this earth as one of its greatest rulers and teachers. Do you think any one else will know more about Jehovah and be a better instructor and lawgiver to the people than Moses?

(Study Twenty-Two)

162. But most of the people would not believe that Jesus was really the Messiah, or Redeemer, whom God had promised to Abraham so long ago. Jesus lived in a very modest way, and had simple clothing to cover Him. The people expected to see a great king arise with mighty armies and fine uniforms and brass bands, and rush around doing something with a big noise. That was their idea of the Redeemer.

163. Was that the right idea, and according to what God had said? No; Christ is called the Lamb of God, and we know that this means He was very gentle and quiet in all His ways; for a lamb does not make a big noise and rush around with a show of importance.

164. So the people did not think that this kind, gentle man, who walked from place to place, and did and said such wonderful things, was really the Messiah, or Christ. Only a very few really good people, who believed the promises that had been handed down from the time of Abraham, were willing to follow Jesus and learn of Him.

165. Twelve men in particular were chosen by Jesus to preach the Word of God to the people, and these twelve men were inspired by the holy spirit to write parts of the New Testament. These twelve good men were called apostles of Jesus. Apostle means *messenger*.

The Price Is Provided

166. Jesus was a perfect *man*. The Bible tells us that while He was on earth, He had the nature and likeness of a man. He was a spirit being, like God Himself, before God sent Him to earth. But when Jesus came to the earth, He was simply a man, a human being; but He was perfect.

167. God was His Father, which means Life-giver; and so Jesus was perfect. He did not make any mistakes or do or say anything wrong during the whole of His life on the earth. Think of that! In this way He was better than Adam; for Adam made the biggest mistake that has ever been made.

168. God allowed the people to put Jesus to death after His three and a half years of teaching and healing the sick. The people thought they were doing right; but of course we know that they were very wrong, and did not realize what they were doing. However, they crucified this gentle, loving man, who had never done any harm. They took His life. And that was all in fulfilment of God's plan, as He told it to Abraham so long before.

What Was Gained by the Death of Jesus?

169. Here is a short group of the main facts of this wonderful plan of God, that will help us to see it all more clearly: Adam was a perfect man. He disobeyed God, and this made him imperfect. All of his children have since been imperfect. Everybody would have to die, for ever, and never see the green grass or hear the birds in the trees again. God does not intend this to be so, however. He loves everybody very much.

170. There have been no perfect men since Adam, of course. So none of Adam's children could pay the price of a perfect life for a perfect life. If some perfect man would give his life to pay for the life that Adam lost, everybody would have a chance of living for ever; for God will make all the dead live again. But there were no perfect men on earth.

Questions on Study Twenty-Two

162. Why was it that most of the people would not believe that Jesus is the Redeemer? In what way did the people expect the Redeemer to come?

163. What title, applied to Christ, shows His gentle, inoffensive nature? Is it natural for a lamb to rush around with a big noise and show of importance?

164. How did Jesus manage to get from place to place during His ministry? What kind of people believed on Him, and how many of them were there?

165. How many men were specially chosen by Jesus to be with Him and to preach the message He gave them? What did they afterward accomplish?

166. What kind of nature did Jesus have before He came to earth? But after He came to earth what kind of nature did He then have?

167. Who was Jesus' father? What does the name father mean? Did Jesus ever make any mistakes? In what way was He better than Adam?

168. What did God allow the people to do to Jesus after He had taught them and healed them for three and a half years? Did God foresee this?

169. Was Adam perfect before he disobeyed God? What made him imperfect? Has he ever had any perfect children? What only could they expect?

170. Have there been any perfect men on earth since Adam? Was there any man on earth that could pay the wages for father Adam's disobedience?

A Complete Set of Judge Rutherford's Books

11 Wonderful Books & The Golden Age for 1 year at $3.00

The Harp of God, 384 pages, now in its 3,042,500 edition, a study of the ten most important doctrines in the Bible from Creation to the Times of Restoration; used as a textbook for Bible study all over the world.

Deliverance, 384 pages, the Judge's latest book, now in its 1,250,000 edition. The divine plan in story form, with Jesus as the hero of the great drama of the ages; one of the most thrilling, comforting, inspiring messages ever given.

Year Book of I. B. S. A., 320 pages. Tells what the I. B. S. A. is doing and how to get a share in the work, if you want it. Pointed, helpful comments on 365 texts, one for every day in the year; a mine of blessings worth more than diamonds.

The Query Packet, 256 pages, in three covers, American editions total 3,929,000. *Where are the Dead? Millions Now Living Will Never Die! Hell; What is it? Who are There? Can they Get Out?*

The Kingdom Packet, 384 pages, in five covers, American editions total 5,676,000. *Comfort for the People, Seven Remarkable Fulfilments of Prophecy. The Standard for the People. Our Lord's Return. A Desirable Government. Restoration and Resurrection.*

The Golden Age, 32 pages each issue, 26 issues each year; total 832 pages, or the equivalent of 2,496 book pages. Here it is. It speaks for itself. We think it the best general magazine. Each issue contains one of Judge Rutherford's radio lectures.

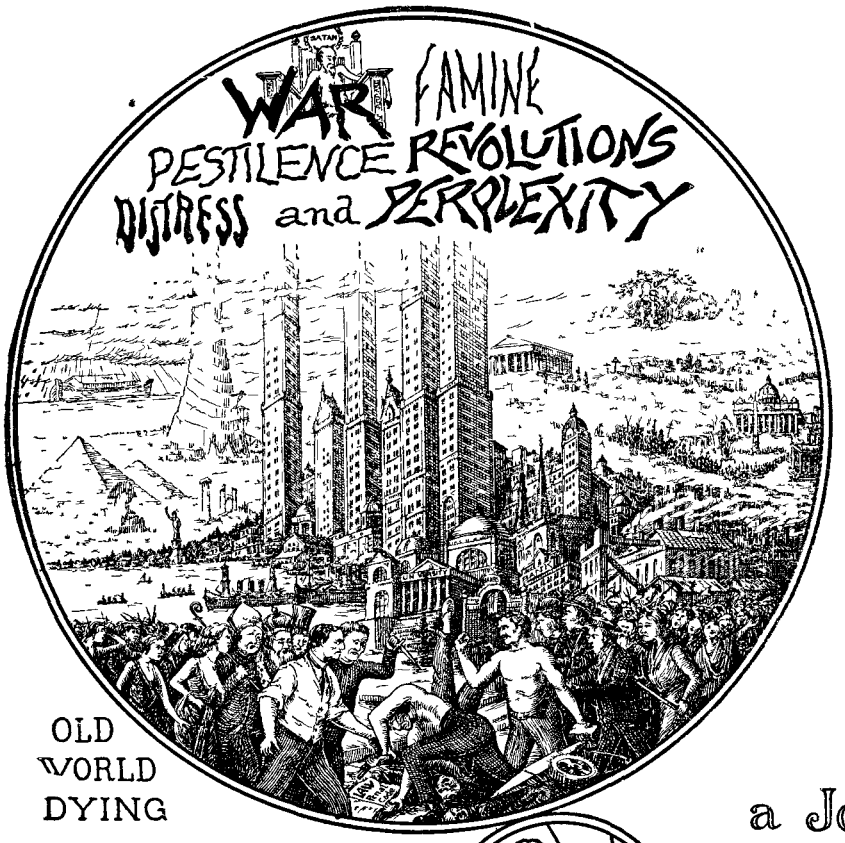
Think of it!

4,224 Pages of the Most Truthful, Most Progressive, Most Encouraging Literature ever Printed.

All for $3.00 postpaid.

International Bible Students Association

117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.



OLD WORLD DYING

The Golden Age

a Journal of fact hope and courage

Vol. IX Bi-Weekly No. 209
September 21, 1927

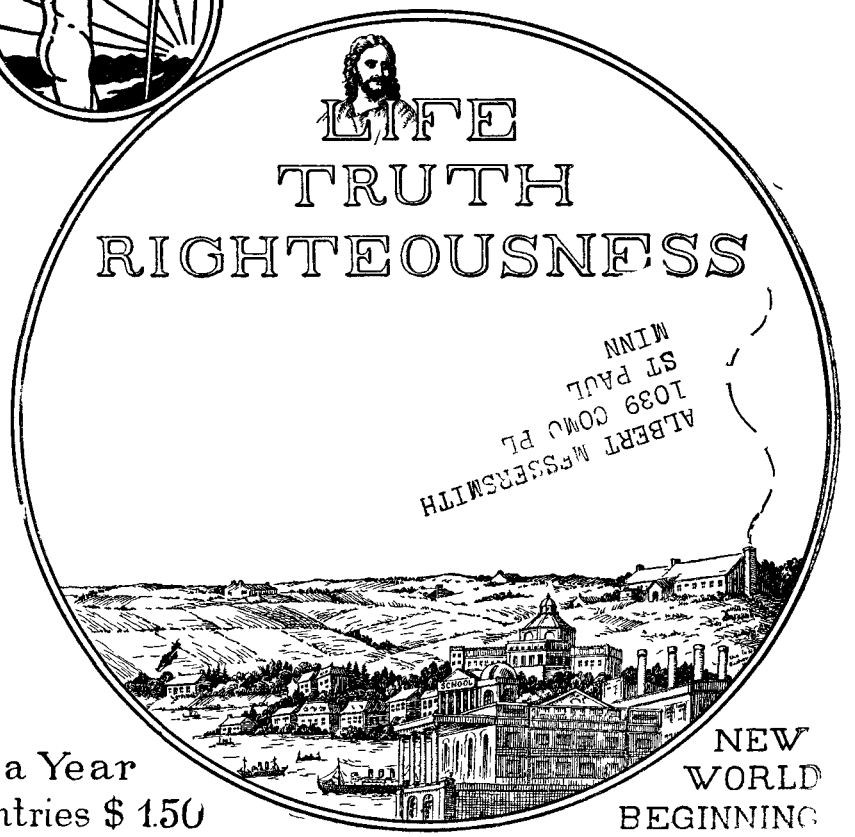


MILITARISM IN THE LAND OF TARSHISH

NOTES ON TRAVEL

WHICH IS THE TRUE SABBATH?

PREPARING FOR DELIVERANCE



NEW WORLD BEGINNING

5¢ a copy — $ 1.00 a Year
Canada and Foreign Countries $ 1.50

Contents *of the* Golden Age

Political—Domestic and Foreign

Militarism in the Land of Tarshish 803
Notoriously Bad Government 804
Too Many Priests 805
Spanish People and Their Possessions 806
The Cities of Spain 807
The Present Dictatorship 808
Events in Canada 814
The Slow Progress of Liberia 828

Agriculture and Husbandry

Electrocution of Kansas Wheat 828

Science and Invention

Radio on the Grand Canal 808

Travel and Miscellany

Notes on Travel and Travelers 809
Vacations by Automobile 809
Tramps and Commuters 810
The Gypsy Business 811
Ocean Trips and World Tours 812
Magellan and Del Cano 813
The Making of Pittsburgh 821

Religion and Philosophy

The Episcopal Convention at San Francisco 815
Which is the True Sabbath? 816
Three Sabbaths Specifically Referred To 816
Has the Sabbath Been Changed? 817
Sunday in the Days of Constantine 818
Is the Seventh Day Binding Upon Christians? 819
Where He Got His Idea 821
Preparing for Deliverance 822
Bible Questions and Answers 829
God's Covenant with Israel 830
Little Studies for Little People 831

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . Business Manager
WM. F. HUDGINGS . . Sec'y and Treas.

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2
Canadian . . . . . 38-40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

The Golden Age

Volume VIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, September 21, 1927 | Number 209

Militarism in the Land of Tarshish

THE Spanish "Cavalier" has been and is the glory and the ruin of Spain. War, glory and ruin are the natural opposites of peace, happiness and prosperity. Militarism and ecclesiasticism, when combined, make the ideal form of misgovernment; and Spain has been blessed with all three.

It is apparent that Spain remained unoccupied until a few centuries prior to the beginning of the Christian era. Spanish history may be said to date only from the time of the Carthaginian invasion in 238 B. C. Prior to that time the Phoenicians had visited it for ore and had founded some settlements there, connected with the mining industry. Its name was then Tartessus or Tarshish.

The Romans occupied two hundred years in subjugating the country, completing the task about the time of the birth of our Lord. Constantine planted the Roman Catholic religion there. With the fall of the Roman Empire Spain was overrun with the Vandals, who named the southern part of Spain Vandalusia, now Andalusia.

The Vandals were in turn conquered by the Goths, who founded Gothalania, now Catalonia, the most progressive and intelligent part of the whole Spanish peninsula. The Moors conquered Spain in the year 711 and for seven and a half centuries gave Spain the best government it has ever enjoyed. The Moors were driven out the year before the Spanish Jew, Columbus, crossed the Atlantic in search of the land discovered by Leif Ericson 500 years before.

While the Moors ruled Spain the Christian religion was tolerated; and the Moslem cities of Cordova, Saragossa, Toledo, Valencia and Seville, became centers of education and culture. The Moslem universities were the most advanced in Europe and attracted students of all faiths from all parts of the continent.

Although the Moorish architecture of Spain is considered by many architects to be the finest in the world, representing the very highest grade of workmanship known, yet the presence of these intelligent Moslems was offensive to the popes; and year after year and century after century they urged on a war of extermination against them, which finally succeeded.

The Rewards of Intolerance

THE rewards of intolerance have been what might have been expected. When the Moors were driven out, and with them the Jews, the best brains in the country disappeared; and there were left only the militarists, priests, aristocrats and other loafers who never, in any country, have been anything but a curse and a burden to the real citizens of the land.

It followed naturally that cavorting around in armor, spear in hand, became the principal business of Spaniards; and in a modified form it is so today. Workers in any line, tradesmen, merchants, etc., were looked down upon. Butchers like Cortez and Pizarro became the heroes of the populace, and bullfights became the national pastime. Progress stopped dead.

Another curious effect of the intolerance practised in the expulsion of the Jews, in July, 1493, is that a million Jews, unable to flee, accept[ed] the Roman Catholic religion; and today ni[nety] percent of the Spanish people are so thoroughly Jewish in appearance as to be readily mistaken for them. The dreaded Spanish Inquisition, intended to destroy the Jews, has turned its authors into Jews themselves, at least Jews in appearance.

The crushing of Moors and Jews was the destruction of Spain. The discoveries in the Western Hemisphere made Spain the mother of twenty nations; but she was unable to hold them, because unable to give them a proper gov-

ernment. The landslide of all Spanish America away from the mother country took place in the first twenty-five years of the nineteenth century. Trinidad, Uruguay, Chile, Mexico, Paraguay, Peru, Honduras, Costa Rica, Guatemala, Yucatan, San Salvador, Argentine, Colombia, Ecuador, Venezuela, Panama and Bolivia fought themselves free one after the other; and in 1819 Florida had to be sold to the United States. Since then Cuba, Porto Rico and the Philippines have broken away or been absorbed by Uncle Sam.

The Latest Moroccan War

IN THE minds of the Moors, and of the Spaniards, too, the account which was opened in the year 711 A. D. is not yet settled. There are scores of Moorish families who still cherish the deeds to properties which were taken away from their ancestors over four hundred years ago. They fondly hope that sometime they will get those properties back.

As far as the Spaniards are concerned they are still haunted with the thought that it is their business to make the Roman Catholic religion dominant over the Mohammedan faith; and inasmuch as Morocco has rich agricultural lands, besides immensely rich iron ore and phosphate deposits, this zeal for godliness is considerably augmented over what it would be if Morocco were all desert land. War is business, religion is business, and *business* is business most of all.

Taking the apostle's famous expression to the Corinthians, and modifying it to suit Christendom's present standards, we might say, 'Now abideth these three, politician, priest and profiteer, and these three are one, but the greatest of these is the profiteer.'

Curious as it may seem, the Moroccans are averse to being swallowed alive, and have no fancy for Spanish misrule; hence every twenty-five years they make another strike for liberty; and although Abd El Krim is now safe in exile on an island in the Indian Ocean, yet another will arise in his place, as a matter of course, in the philosophy of the Mohammedan Moor.

So fearful were the rulers of Spain of the prowess of Moorish fighters that Queen Isabella, four hundred years ago, left as her dying request an urgent message to all who might follow her, that they should never cease to undertake the complete subjugation of the Moors, as otherwise Spain would never be safe from recapture by them.

That Queen Isabella was not such a bad judge is shown by the fact that for many years Spain has had two-thirds of its large army constantly in Morocco; and although her army actually on Moroccan shores outnumbered the Moroccan forces seven to one, yet only the cooperation of the immensely powerful French prevented the Moors from driving the Spanish armies into the Mediterranean.

American, Cuban and English soldiers of the World War who subsequently enlisted for service with Spain against the Moors reported horrible experiences, brutal officers, bad food, worse quarters, scant medical attention, insanitary hospitals, no blankets, shirts or underwear, with wages of sixty cents a day out of which they were expected to buy uniforms, food, arms, ammunition and washing.

Notoriously Bad Government

AMONG the poor of Spain there is a story or fable current which shows how they feel about the government. The patron saint of Spain is supposed to have asked for Spain that it might have sunny skies, fruits, flowers and pretty women. Then, remembering another important item, he went back to heaven and also asked that Spain might have a good government, but was told that he was too late, as Spain already had received its share of favors. The poor used to tell this story and laugh. Now they omit the laugh.

For generations Spain has been governed locally by *caciques* or political bosses under the domination of the local priest. The only policy of these *caciques* has been to buy or order votes, ruin opponents, dispense privileges, sell government documents and protection, and make sure to flop toward whatever system is for the moment in power.

This has brought about what is called the "rotativista" system by which one bunch of politicians run things as long as they dare and then resign, and another crowd will take up the reins where they left off and do the same things all over again. There are no political parties. The way this works out has resulted in as many as twenty premiers in six years, with only one budget approved by the parliament. It will therefore be seen that though Spain is a constitutional

monarchy the part which the people play in the government is a very small one.

For several decades Spain has been the one place in the world where an international swindle, the Spanish prisoner scheme, could be worked. The trick consists of writing letters abroad, supposedly from a prison, saying that a convict had hid in a certain place a trunk which contains a fortune, and that its hiding place would be revealed in response to a cash remittance of a specified amount. Millions of dollars were made by this hoary old swindle.

His Most Catholic Majesty, Alphonso

ALPHONSO, King of Spain, is a posthumous child; and as he had no older brothers, he was literally born a king. He is the only monarch in the world who bears the papal title of Most Catholic Majesty. This is because Spain is today the last monarchical stronghold of the papacy.

When Alphonso goes to Rome to see the pope he receives honors accorded to no other ruler. By the papal throne are two smaller thrones, one for Alphonso and one for Victoria his wife. Both Alphonso and Victoria bend the knee before the pope, then kneel on the steps of his throne and kiss his toe and hand.

Alphonso is a past master in the art of politics. He is for whichever side wins, as all good politicians are; and yet he has a certain kind of courage which all must admire. When invited to Barcelona, capital of Catalonia, the center of republican sentiment in Spain, and when it was supposed that the invitation was a trap, he surprised everybody and gained favor all around by accepting the invitation and walking the streets there with no visible means of protection. On this occasion he attended two banquets, one by the labor unions, supposed to be his enemies, and another given by capitalists.

Alphonso has done many tyrannical things. He has suppressed the Catalan language and local parliament and has abolished the jury system of trials all over Spain; yet he professes willingness to run for the office of first President of Spain, if they want a republic; and at the same time he contrived to have all Spain elect himself and his queen as honorary Mayor and Mayoress of every city and town in Spain, and to request him to maintain the present dictatorship for three years more. If that does not show the work of a clever politician won't somebody point out what would be?

Too Many Priests

WITHIN the past few years the number of American visitors to Spain has increased from about 6,000 a year to 50,000. One of these visiting Toledo, and writing in the Minnesota *Star*, says that a Spanish professor told him there are entirely too many priests in Spain and that his guide expressed the same idea. One, in the whole world, and on a desert island, would be plenty.

The man himself says that the Spanish priests are distinctly voluptuous in appearance, that they look anything but spiritual as they waddle along the streets holding some yards of cassocks over their shoulders, but that they are everywhere, crowding the railway compartments and the best hotels, and openly flaunting their women in the streets and cafés. Lotteries and gambling are popular. Few people attend church in Spain, except on festive days.

If there were a spark of manhood in these priests, let alone religion, they would certainly wish to render some real service to their fellow men. They have plenty of opportunity. There are five thousand towns and villages in Spain without roads, and they could work off some of their excess fat in road work. In the Las Hurdes region of Estremadura are thousands of people living in caves and holes, sickly, degenerate and forsaken, like the savages of the Congo or the Niger. Surplus priestly energy could be used in building houses for these unfortunates.

At Ajanguiz, near Bilboa, in 1923, the people tiring of excessive funeral costs, organized a cooperative movement of undertakers, coffin makers, grave diggers and hackmen, and purposely left the priest out because his charges were too high. A shoemaker died, the first to pass away after the cooperative movenment was formed. The village priest invaded the death chamber, seized the corpse and started with it toward his church. A crowd gathered, chased the priest away, took the corpse to the cemetery and buried it in so-called consecrated ground, while the village blacksmith preached the funeral sermon. Now the priest has left town and the cardinal refuses to send another, and the people are in luck until he does.

At the command of the papacy Spain recently withdrew from the League of Nations, because Protestant Germany was granted a place on the permanent Council which was denied to Catholic Spain.

Education and Transportation

ALTHOUGH there has been "compulsory" education in Spain for seventy years, yet today forty-five percent of the Spanish people cannot even read. Seville, a city of 150,000 people, is reported to have 500 wine shops and one book store. A constant censorship of the press is maintained. Many who are well informed of her difficulties think that Spain would take an immediate jump forward if this censorship could be dropped.

Spanish Socialists have made efforts to get the bullfights suppressed. They think, and rightly, that the attention of the people should be directed toward the real problems of life. They cannot afford sufficient schools, and yet they spend large sums to see the bullfights. The Spanish people mourn more over the death of a favorite bullfighter than they do over the death of their pope or king.

A ridiculous improvement in bullfighting is the proposed encasement of the horses in an armor made out of old automobile tires, so that the bulls will not gore them to death. When the people begin to see the savagery and foolishness of the whole thing it means the end of that so-called sport.

Spain is slowly awakening. Automobiles contest the right of way with the bull carts. Fifty-five percent of these autos come from the United States. Spanish aviators have no superiors. Nobel prizes for literature and for medicine have been awarded to Spaniards. Spanish music is most entrancing. Bobbed hair has carried the women by storm. The end of Old Spain is here.

In architecture Spain has none to excel her. Her tapestries are the most valuable in existence, and while the Roman Catholic church stedfastly presses against the introduction of any education except what she approves, which is none at all, yet by one means or another it is coming in. The message of present truth is sweeping over the country and will carry all before it, in God's due time. Spain hopes, by means of a great exposition, to put herself in a position of leadership among Spanish-speaking countries of the world.

Spain was the last country in Europe to build railroads, and has the worst and slowest ones. The fastest trains run only thirty miles an hour, and most of them make only about half that. Stations are unheated and unlighted. Travelers in the wildest parts of Spain must expect much discomfort.

An important transportation project which is under way, in the hands of a private firm, is the canalization of the Guadalquiver River from Seville to Cordoba. The State is contributing to the work, which it is expected will require twenty years to complete.

Climate and Products

SPAIN is, next to Switzerland, the most mountainous country in Europe. It may be said to be surrounded by mountains, and in addition there are two chains going through the country east to west. These mountains, once well timbered but now mostly denuded of forests, are rich in gold, silver, quicksilver, copper, lead, iron, iron pyrites, zinc, gypsum, marl, chalk, limestone, sandstone, serpentine and granite. Fifty-five percent of Europe's copper comes from Spain.

There are great extremes of climate at different seasons and in different parts of Spain. The winters are unusually severe and the summers unusually hot, considering the latitude. In the northwest the severe winters make it impossible to raise olives and other southern fruits. In the southeast, about Valencia, the climate is eternal spring. In the summer time the southwest is insufferably hot.

The great diversity of climate has given rise to an equally great diversity of plant and animal life. In the vicinity of Madrid butterfly collectors have found 350 species, many of them not seen elsewhere. Spain leads the world as a producer of olives and corks. She has important textile plants, and produces considerable paper, glass, sugar, wine and pottery. Her Malaga grapes and raisins are famous everywhere, except in California.

Spanish People and their Possessions

BUT for the twin curses of Roman Catholicism and militarism Spain would today be the foremost country in Europe. It has within itself everything necessary to make an empire,

and one of the grandest mixtures of racial strains on the planet. Basques, Celts, Vandals, Goths, Suevi, Alans, Visigoths, Jews and Irish have invaded the land one after another and left their indelible impress upon posterity.

The Romans made such an impression that Spanish is today nearest to pure Latin of any living language. A number of famous Romans were born in Spain—Seneca, Martial, Lucan, Quintilian, for example. As a rule Spanish men and women have good physiques. They are naturally brilliant, and under favorable circumstances are capable of great exploits.

In Spain, as everywhere else, those who do nothing have the best of everything and plenty of it, while those who do everything have nothing. Lazy, useless pets of the church have great estates, which they cannot cultivate and will not allow others to cultivate. Hence there is nothing for the sons of the poor to do but to emigrate.

Cuba, Argentina, Brazil and Uruguay are supplied with a never-ending stream of Spanish immigrants, and as workers they have no superiors; but, like the Italians, they do not emigrate permanently. Forty percent of them manage to spend their last days in the old home town, which always remains to them the most delightful spot on earth.

Most Spanish girls who are educated prefer poverty rather than the disgrace of earning money by doing anything useful. These girls never go out without chaperones. They are usually dressed in black, owing to the custom of wearing mourning for every distant relative that dies.

Business men and men of the 'uppah clawsses' lunch at two o'clock, take a nap and return to business at four. At present there is a none too friendly rivalry between Spain and Italy, to see which will wield the predominant influence in South America.

Spain is approximately six hundred miles square. Besides the mainland it still controls the Balearic Isles in the Mediterranean, with their major (Majorca) and minor (Minorca) islands. The name Balearic, from the Greek *ballein,* to throw, has reference to the ancient skill of the slingers in Hannibal's army, who came from these beautiful islands.

Another valuable possession still remaining to Spain is the Canary group of islands, 150 miles off the West Coast of Africa, where are found 420 species of flowering plants not found elsewhere. There are thirteen islands in the group, some of considerable size.

The Cities of Spain

THE total population of Spain is 22,000,000. Madrid and Barcelona each have three-fourths of a million; Valencia and Seville each have a quarter of a million. Seville is considered the most interesting city, architecturally speaking. It has many magnificent Moorish buildings, notably the Alcazar.

Cadiz is interesting because the narrowness of the land-approach prevents its capture by a military force. It has one of the finest harbors in the world, and is said to have kept its unbroken position as a great city from an earlier time than any other city in Europe.

Madrid, in the geographical center of the country, has bitterly cold winters and terribly hot summers. The outstanding architectural feature is the royal palace, made of white granite, 470 feet square and 100 feet high. In general the architecture of Madrid is considered inferior.

Gibraltar rock is two miles long and three-fourths of a mile wide, and has an elevation of 1,439 feet. The name, *Gebel-al-Tarik,* means the height or rock of Tarik. Tarik was the name of the Moorish general who landed his troops there at the time of the invasion of Spain in 711 A. D. There is a number of remarkable caves in this rock, all very difficult of access. The British had no natural right to this rock; but they took it because they wanted it, and have kept it for the same reason. They have made of it the strongest fortress in the world.

Chiefest of all architectural treasures of Spain or of the world is the Alhambra, at Granada, the ancient palace of the Moorish monarch. A writer says of this palace:

> The walls are covered with delicate stucco work; the ceiling is inlaid with diversified work of white, blue and gold, imitating stars set in the heavens. So wondrously are marble, brick and stucco fashioned and put together that, seen from the end of a vista, the combination of pillars, arches, windows and walls has the appearance of lace curtains hung and looped in graceful fashion. Doorways, arches, domes, colonnades, fountains, filigree work, trellised windows, blue, brown, red and gold colorings, sparkling fountains, soft couches and the lightness and grace of it all, make the Alhambra a veritable fairyland that stands unapproached in the history of architecture. It is a magic group of palaces, possible only to

the same order of minds that created the Arabian Nights' entertainments.

The Most Progressive City

THE most progressive city in Spain is Barcelona, Catalonia. It has more factories than all the other big cities put together; and the province, of which it is the center, pays in taxes eighty percent of the national expenditures; yet this city, because its inhabitants speak the Catalan language, is the special object of wrath and repression by the Spanish rulers.

Catalan professors are dismissed, Catalan leaders are assassinated, and hundreds of her workers are executed, imprisoned or exiled, all because they dare to think. Naturally, the inhabitants want relief from the oppressions of the Roman Catholic system of misgovernment, and the more earnest their desire for relief the more the screws of intolerance and force are applied. Catalonia feeds the Spanish government and gets whipped for it.

Catalonia lies next to France and was for centuries an independent country. Periodically it united, now with Spain and now with France, but always sought independence; and was in a fair way to get it when the dictatorship was established. It had a separate legislature, but this was taken from it.

What the Catalonians want is not so much actual separation from Spain as the right to use their own laws and their own language in their courts. But the Castilians of Madrid want everybody in Spain to think the same way on every subject, and that is to think as the pope thinks, or thinks he thinks. In order to save expenses it has been the custom for Spanish secret service men to shoot in cold blood any Catalan they desired to get rid of. No later than 1926 nine prominent lawyers of Barcelona were banished for daring to use the Catalan language in court.

The Present Dictatorship

THE present dictatorship of Spain is no worse than any other would be in a country like Spain. Prisons have been filled without the prisoners being given a trial; discontented workmen have been pitched out of prison windows into the sea; others have been shot in large numbers.

General Primero de Rivera was military governor of Barcelona when he decided to annex Spain. In his army of 311,000 men he has 369 generals and 20,000 staff officers. However, the army is to be cut in half. General Rivera is a hard-working man; he does not seem to be moved by personal ambitions but to be really doing the best he can to govern the country.

Unlike Mussolini, he is trying to find a way out of his dictatorship by establishing a so-called Patriotic Union; but a dictatorship is a dictatorship, no matter by what name it is called, and if the political party in power has no genuine opposition it is in effect a dictatorship. No doubt the people of Spain would prefer a military dictatorship rather than one managed by politicians or priests.

The vote of the directorate to have confidence in themselves should not be taken seriously. The voting was controlled by soldiers. Those who wanted to vote in favor of continuing the dictatorship did so; those who objected to it knew that the wise thing to do was to remain away from the polls, and did so. Anybody ought to be able to get up a vote in favor of himself when he controls everybody in the country.

Of the various attempts from without and within Spain to overthrow the power of the military it seems necessary to say but little. Spain is governed by a military soviet; and until that soviet falls out among its own members, or until the Lord takes a hand and definitely ousts it, there does not seem any great likelihood of its being set aside. Power is power, and in the hands of the military it has weapons behind it which unarmed men cannot meet. The day when a few men could get together a lot of old muskets and upset a powerful government, backed by military force, is not so likely to happen now as it was once.

Radio on the Grand Canal

ITALY has become enthusiastic over the radio, and it has invaded Venice. Now, for the delectation of travelers, the gondolas are fitted with radio; and as Americans glide about the canals in the moonlight they can hear Italian operas without inconvenience or expense.

Notes on Travel and Travelers

EVERY Jew was compelled by God's law to take three vacations a year. At Passover time, at Pentecost and at the Feast of Tabernacles, namely, spring, summer and fall, every male Jew was compelled to appear before the Lord in the court of the temple at Jerusalem.

It was a good idea. It gave a little rest from toil, a journey, an opportunity for the exchange of ideas, an occasion for worship, and a return home with fellow travelers all imbued with the same hopes and aims. These occasions were for one week each. The women often but not always went along.

There is a growing idea that vacations are a necessity, and so they are. The legislature of Brazil has passed a law making it compulsory for employers to give and for employes to take fifteen days of paid vacation each year. This is in addition to 120 Sundays and holidays, wherein the bulk of the people of that hot country do little or no work.

Daniel Guggenheim, principal builder of the great smelting industries which bear his name, is reported to have said, in substance, that a man who works all the time, year in and year out, is only half a man; and it is so. Constant work at high tension without an opportunity to rest unfits a man.

In Lancashire, England, mill districts, the annual vacation or holiday, or "wake", as it is called, is so much of a function that on an ordinary Saturday morning in mid-August as many as sixty-two special trains have been observed coming into Blackpool by the Sea, bringing mill workers for their wake. These workers save for this throughout the year, a certain amount every pay-day.

Americans until a generation ago were a vacationless people; but now they are beginning to learn that vacations really pay, in the renewed vitality and spirit of cheerfulness and industry which they bring. It is being urged upon the large employers of labor that they give paid vacations to all workers; as, for most workers, a vacation which is not paid for is no vacation at all.

Vacations by Automobile

AS AMERICA has over 20,000,000 automobiles in use it goes without saying that these vehicles play a most important part in the vacation plans of most of our countrymen. Not infrequently they are used for a trip to the far South or far West in the winter and for another extended trip in the summer.

In the enterprising state of California there are three hundred municipal auto camps. Many of them are entirely free, and include besides free parking and camping, hot and cold water, shower baths, cabins, tables and tableware. When a charge is made it is seldom over fifty cents a day. The city or town that does not have a "Welcome" sign at each end of the main street is a rarity.

From the United States Public Health Department Bulletins and other sources of information we gather that prospective automobile campers and vacationists should have in their outfits, for use in emergencies, a strong hand-ax, a short-handled spade, a tow-rope, a mosquito wash consisting of two parts each of citronella and spirits of camphor and one part cedar oil, and a little chloride of lime for treating drinking water suspected of harboring possible evils.

The same bulletins advise a thorough washing of the hands with soap and water immediately after touching poison ivy, and then a relathering and letting the lather dry on. Bathing with sea water is also advised. Another application is a teaspoonful of boric acid in a glass of hot water, applied when cool. Another is bicarbonate of soda made into a very thin paste.

For a trip across the continent the advice is to use a closed car and the least possible amount of baggage, a wet sponge and chamois for wiping windshields and windows, colored spectacles for persons with sensitive eyes, regular meals for everybody and fruit juices for drinks instead of water. Also it is good to carry one or two pillows for varying the back rests.

The whole country is being traversed now by automobile bus lines, some of which are over a thousand miles in length. These provide interesting trips for those who wish to travel by automobile but cannot afford to operate private cars. Owners of private cars may now take them to Europe, with very little extra expense and bother. They go as excess baggage.

The Enforced Vacationists

THE scheme of civilization under which we live is cursed with a system of enforced vacations for those who can least afford it; i. e.,

common laborers. These common laborers, used now in the construction of railroads, tunnels, highways, and bridges, again in harvesting wheat, again in lumbering or ice gathering or a hundred other like occupations, are important factors in our civilization; yet they have no permanent work and hence no permanent homes.

It is easy enough to refer to these unfortunates when out of work as hoboes, and even to do it with a sneer; but they are a legitimate product of this brain age and whoever sneers at them is sneering at something that represents himself, for he helped to make them. These men are called hoboes

It is astonishing how quickly people get out of sympathy with a man that has the misfortune to be out of work, and that through no fault of his own. A wealthy man who frequently visits New York has a hobby of dressing up like a laborer and going about asking for work. In more than half of the cities where he has tried this he was arrested, although not even once suspected of crime.

Pittsburgh has a district, Homestead Street, where men of this type gather, looking for jobs. If they insist on union wages, as is their right, and refuse to take any job offered them, no matter what the pay, they may and often do get thirty days in jail as vagrants. Is there anything fair about that? New York and Buffalo have municipal lodging houses where such men can go, bathe, sleep, get a good breakfast and go out looking for honest work without feeling that society has done them injury.

Tramps and Commuters

THE wilful vacationists are those who do not want work and who work only when forced to it, and yet love to travel. An expert calls such men tramps. A hobo will work all the time, if he can get the work to do. A tramp will work only when he must. A bum works not at all and travels not.

Dr. Nascher, specialist in geriatrics, tells us that there is a disease, ergophobia, usually permanent but sometimes spasmodic. He narrates a case of this kind where an efficient worker when under the influence of an attack would drop his tools and for several days would lie idle. He could not explain why he would not work, resented any urging, and when pressed too hard manifested something akin to insane fear. When the attack passed, he resumed work and was as industrious and happy as anybody. Is prison the right place for a man of this kind?

The same physician refers to another form of mania oppressing some of the workers of all classes, claustrophobia, a morbid distress or fear when in a room or closed space, a kind of mania which impels a man to travel even when he cannot afford to and ought not to do so.

A little boy of Muskogee, Oklahoma, has this wanderlust so implanted in his organism, and so developed, that by the time he was nine years old he had run away from home thirty times, his father claiming that at that age he had then not been at home more than three months in the past three years.

A young man apologized to a young lady for not proposing to her, on the ground that he knew he had this wanderlust in his blood too deeply implanted for him ever to maintain an orderly home in one place; another offered marriage to a maid in the hope that it would cure him of wanderlust to assume the responsibilities of a family, but a sudden attack a few days before the date set for the wedding found him far away when the date arrived.

Should we put a commuter into this class? Where else does he belong? A resident of Beacon, New York, travels 130 miles each day to and from his work in New York City, a total of thirty hours a week and 39,000 miles a year. He has kept this up for twenty-five years, making altogether about a million miles thus far, and is still going, at last reports. He must like to travel; but as he works regularly and pays his own way, whose business is it? Others have commuted from longer distances; some make 200 miles or more a day.

The Language of Tramps

THE *World Tomorrow* contained some years ago an interesting article on tramps which gave some of their signs, by which they guide their fellows. The article, written by an expert on the subject, stated that this sign language is now largely a thing of the past but once was widely used.

These signs take the form of crosses, triangles or squares and are quite unintelligible to the uninformed. Some of them, however, have a basis of interpretation. Thus, a cross may mean "Be pious here". A cat means, "Only wo-

men in the house." A sledge-hammer means, "You must work for what you get." A rooster means, "There is an alarm clock here." Jagged parallel lines suggest the teeth of a bad dog. A vertical chain or scrawl signifies, "Pass on: nothing doing."

When tramps travel in packs, as they often do, and have a headquarters, called a "Jungle", their custom is to send out the youngest member of the gang to collect the food. This is on the basis that most mothers will feed a hungry boy. The boy's excuse for not eating on the premises is that his poor old father, who is sick, is waiting for him down the track. He goes on from place to place, getting one hand-out at each three homes visited.

Twenty hand-outs are considered a "feed" for ten men. An expert can even collect dessert by asking some motherly soul to please exchange the bread and butter which he has just received for a piece of pie. Result, he gets the pie and keeps the bread and butter.

Some women, however, are too smart for them. One ex-tramp, now a member of the Chicago Health Department, states that on one occasion when he had started to address a lady by saying, "Lady, will you please?" she interrupted him by saying, "Get out of here, you dirty bum. It is only tramps that call me 'lady'."

There is a certain amount of what might be called "tramp baggage". This is baggage which is never claimed. Some of it is left because the accumulated charges for storage are considered worth more than the package. Some contain liquid refreshments which the owners are fearful to claim. Some contain samples of merchandise which have been abandoned by commercial men because the particular side-line did not pay. Some baggage is lost through sheer carelessness of servants in overlooking one item of some wealthy traveler's paraphernalia.

The Gypsy Business

AMONG all races the gypsies are one of the most interesting, and useless. Like the preachers and priests and monks and nuns, many of them have no useful work to do in the world; but instead of preying on the minds of the credulous to support them in idleness, working along the lines of fear, they accomplish the same results by working along the lines of superstition and clairvoyance.

In other words, the devotees of churchanity are promised that if they will be good, and if they will pay, they can have good luck when they die, while those who come to the gypsy do not have to be good. All they have to do is to pay, and they can get the good luck while they live.

But the relatives of the gypsy seeker do not have to continue to pay for the rest of their lives to make sure that their deceased one gets his good luck after his charring season is over. The gypsy only holds out his or her hand once and then hikes on, to look for some other dupe. The two lines of business are the same in that they are both under the influence of demons, governed by them.

Gypsies have a language of their own, Romany, which in three hundred years of their history in England has not been corrupted by the admission of a single English word. While their traditions are that they sprang from Egypt, yet their language shows that they came from India. The fact that they make their living telling fortunes indicates also that they came from India, the World's center of demonism and witchcraft.

Gypsies have their own kings. The principal business of a modern gypsy king is to keep his tribe out of trouble with the police. At stated intervals hundreds of them gather at a certain fortified church that rears itself out of the arid salt marshes and sand dunes of a desert-like stretch of the Mediterranean coast of France. There, away from all other peoples, they talk over their common interests, transact intertribal business and worship their common saint and ancestor, a Negress named Sarah, supposed to have been a servant of Mary, the mother of our Lord.

The gypsies have suffered much. At one time they were banished from England under pain of death. In 1725 all the gypsies in Prussia were put to death by order of Frederick William of Prussia. In 1802 the gypsy conference in the south of France was raided, and all the delegates were put on shipboard and landed on a desolate part of the African coast. In 1772, in Hungary, forty-five gypsies were tried and executed for cannibalism. A subsequent investigation by Emperor Joseph II disclosed that the person alleged to have been murdered and eaten had never even existed.

Gypsies in America

IN AMERICA nobody interferes much with gypsies, except that the school authorities compel the children to attend school, much to their sorrow. They cannot understand why they should have to be indoors with their feet in tight shoes, when they might be outdoors among the birds and trees.

In New York City, much to their disgust, and to their real physical injury, the gypsies were compelled to move from their tents into vacant stores. The gypsy children do not thrive under these conditions. On the contrary, they soon become emaciated, losing their ruddy, outdoor appearance.

Most gypsies are honest, as honest as others. Some are industrious, the women making baskets, and the men working as coppersmiths, blacksmiths, harvest hands, etc. Hungarian gypsies are accredited by Liszt with being the founders of Hungarian national music. Gypsy girls rarely bob their hair. If they do, they are punished.

Gypsies have a post-office clearing house for their mail at Fort Smith, Ark., where an adopted gypsy and his wife keep an accurate record of the movements of the tribes, forward their mail, handle their bequests and other legal business. They are great traders, the men having become as expert in swapping flivvers as they once were in swapping horses. Modern gypsies travel exclusively by automobile, the horse having passed out.

There are said to be 20,000 gypsies in the British Isles, 50,000 in Spain, 280,000 in Hungary, 46,000 in Serbia, 52,000 in Bulgaria, 15,000 in Poland, 300,000 in Rumania, 16,000 in Czechoslovakia, 10,000 in Lithuania, 1,551 in Finland and 50,000 in Russia.

The penal code of Rumania provides that gypsies serve but half the sentences of others in prison, on the ground that because of their wandering habits and outdoor life they are punished more severely by six months than other people are by a year within walls.

The true gypsies hate and despise the spurious gypsies who camp along the road, who steal fruit and chickens and who dress up like real gypsies only to beg, steal and bootleg. Most American gypsies are fairly well-to-do. Some of them have farms which they work every summer, hitting the pike again as soon as the crops are gathered. The mother is the real boss of the gypsy family. She controls the property and manages the children and the pocketbook. The gypsies have the belief that God has kept them separate in blood all these generations for some high destiny. And it may be true. Who knows?

Ocean Trips and World Tours

BEFORE one can travel abroad he must have a passport. Until recently Uncle Sam penalized his citizens who wished to travel abroad, by charging $10 for viséing the passports of those who desired to see America. This foolish charge worked hardships two ways. It kept sightseers out of America and led to retaliatory charges abroad, so that Americans who wished to visit many of the small countries of Europe had a considerable bill to pay for what is really a disservice instead of a service.

Non-immigrant visé fees have now been eliminated entirely between the United States and Germany, Denmark, Sweden, Switzerland, Finland and Esthonia, Lichtenstein, Albania, Iceland, Persia, Siam and Japan, Mexico, and Central America, and have been reduced to $2 for Bulgaria, Jugoslavia, Austria and Spain. To save inconvenience all visés should be obtained in New York, from the consulates, before sailing.

In 1924 all the principal steamship companies inaugurated what is variously called college cabin, student third cabin or tourist third cabin rates to Europe. These rates were designed to give good accommodations to students, teachers, artists, authors and others who desired to visit Europe but could not afford expensive accommodations. In three years the number of persons carried in these accommodations increased from 5,000 to 45,000. Third-class tours around the world are now obtainable. These tourists accommodations are considerably better than the ordinary steerage.

Until very recently the nobility of Europe, and men and women of prominence on both sides of the ocean, were able to buy steerage tickets and then "for advertising purposes" were permitted to travel de luxe in the very best cabin suites. So many prominent people bobbed up that finally these folks got to monopolizing half of all the first-class space. Now the titled, and wealthy, and prominent, and lucky, pay the same rates as common folks, unless they happen to be close relatives of the owners. The

number of persons carried across the ocean in 1925 was 732,151.

Magellan and Del Cano

WORLD tours started with Magellan and Del Cano in 1519. Their first trip took three years, and Drake consumed a like time when he went around in 1577. Thomas Cook conducted the first tour around the world in 1872 and it took 222 days, but the last two months were spent in Egypt and Palestine.

In 1889 Nellie Bly went around in 72 days, 6 hours and 11 minutes. In the period from 1901 to 1913 the record was rapidly reduced until in the latter year Mears, a citizen of the United States, made the trip in 35 days, 21 hours and 35 minutes. In 1926, using airplanes part way, Evans and Wells, also Americans, cut the record to 28 days, 14 hours and 30 minutes.

Since the flights of Lindbergh, Chamberlain and De Pinedo, it begins to look as if the time may come when aviators might, by flying the oceans, as well as the continents, circumnavigate the earth in two weeks or even less. These flights, however, will not be around the earth's greatest girth.

For several years there have been steamer lines which make regular trips around the world.

The Dollar Line Steamships sail around the world every two weeks from San Francisco via Honolulu, Yokohama, Shanghai, Hongkong, Manila, Singapore, Penang, Colombo, Suez, Alexandria, Naples, Genoa, Marseilles, Boston, New York, Havana, Canal Zone and Los Angeles, back to San Francisco.

The trip can be made with reasonable comfort, including all expenses, for $1250, and occupies 112 days, including stopovers of 7 days at New York, 1 at Havana, 1 at Los Angeles, 3 at San Francisco, 1 at Manila, 2 at Singapore, 1 at Colombo, 1 at Genoa and 1 at Boston. Or, two weeks may be added to the length of the trip at any point by stopping over and taking the next boat.

The Travelers' Aid Society serves a useful purpose in piloting little children and others across the oceans and the continents. They attend to some 200,000 youngsters a year between the ages of 5 and 16. They recently guided a little tot of five years of age all the way from Los Angeles to the home of her grandparents in England. Both her parents had died.

Trip Should Be Carefully Planned

A TRIP to Europe should be carefully planned in advance, and in detail. May and June are the best months to visit the British Isles. Midsummer is best for northern France, Switzerland, Germany, Scandinavia, Austria and the Balkans. Southern France, the Riviera, southern Italy, Sicily, Greece and the shores of the Mediterranean are best in the spring and fall. The Azores, Madeira and Canary Islands are pleasant the year around.

Miles vary in different countries. The American mile is 5,280 feet, the Italian 5,298 feet, the Turkish 5,478, the Arab 6.429, the Prussian 24,711, the Danish 24,732, the Flemish 20,607, the Viennese 24,807, and the Swiss mile is 27,405 feet, or considerably over five of our miles. Most tourists now travel in Europe either second-class or third-class.

Wales contains some of the most charming scenery in the British Isles, and is a country not much visited. Perhaps that is on account of its names of places, which are so forbidding. Wales boasts the longest named post office in the world. The name means, in Welsh, "Church of St. Mary in a hollow of white hazel, near to a rapid whirlpool and to St. Tysilio's church, near to a red cave." The Welsh have shortened all this and boiled it down into their one little word LLanfairpwllgwngyllgogerychwyrndrobwllllandysiliogogogoch.

Why France should be such a Mecca for American tourists, when the French are so eager to borrow American money, and are so loath to repay it, and yet so quick to show their hostility to those who have been their friends in a military and financial way, is a problem we will not attempt to solve. At present there are 3,000 penniless Americans in Paris, without work and without money to get home. Their lot is a most unhappy one.

All citizens of foreign countries entering France must obtain visés or be arrested. The reason for this is that there is now considerable unemployment there. A nuisance of travel in France is that besides the regular tips which must be made to all classes of hotel employes ten percent is added to the regular hotel bill as a "service" charge, on the theory that it will relieve the patrons of the very tips which they are forced to give. This was intended to be a blessing but worked out reversely.

The French complain that the Americans of today are more thrifty than they were before the war. They stay at first-class hotels but get their meals at fixed price restaurants for only five or six francs, which at present rates of exchange makes a very cheap meal.

The people of European countries value their art treasures. When a tourist in Athens complained of the $5 fee required for visiting the Parthenon he was plainly told that all the gold of America assembled together would not be sufficient to purchase the fortune Greece has in her antiquities and that the charge is just. Nevertheless it seems like a hold-up.

It will be a long time before mankind exhausts the interesting things to be found on this terrestrial ball. An engineer returned from Malaya after a stay of six years in the densest jungle in the world reports that while there he saw full-grown deer which he could put into his pocket, fish that climbed trees and gazed at the passers-by, other fish that could be bounced like a rubber ball, frogs provided with parachutes and birds that could be heard flying a mile away. At least two of these items are credible, the diminutive deer and climbing fishes having been reported by others.

Events in Canada *By our Canadian Correspondent*

UNDER the caption "War Debts in Vancouver" the *Daily Province* has an interesting editorial on the economic outcome of forcing Germany to pay war debts. It says:

The City Council divided, four to three, yesterday, on the proposal to purchase cheaper goods in Germany rather than dearer goods in Scotland. Whether or not that division, with the decision in favor of the German goods which came of it, accurately represents public opinion in the matter, it is hard to say. What there is no doubt about is that the discussion about it in the council did faithfully represent that tangle of cross-purposes and contradictions and blind alleys involved in the problem of international war debts. And while, in itself, the action of the council in buying fifty-one German water valves for $7500, rather than pay $11,000 for the same number of Scotch water valves is nothing for anybody to get excited or angry about, and is indeed hardly worth discussion, it is worth discussion for the local light it throws upon a state of affairs which is profoundly affecting the economic welfare of all the world.

There was sentiment on both sides of the council yesterday, and there was also on both sides what the speakers themselves, and probably most of the rest of us, would honestly describe as hard business sense. Thus, the majority in view was that the war was over; that if Germany was to pay her war debts, the only way she could do it was by selling us her goods; that if you were going to debar German goods for sentimental reasons, you were practically going to cut off your own nose to spite Germany's face.

The minority view was that a public British body should not trade with the Germans on any consideration. It was true that Vancouver could save $3500 on this contract by giving it to a German firm. But the Germans were "cutting the throat of everybody in the world, even yet". It was not for us to worry about how they were to pay their war debts. And however they paid them, it should not be with "Vancouver money".

The point is, of course, that there is truth here on both sides. It is true that if Germany is to pay her war debts, the only way she can do it is to sell goods to the creditor nations. And it is also true that the only way Germany can sell goods at all to her creditors and late enemies is to sell cheaper goods. And that means however little we like the sound of it, "cutting the throat of everybody in the world." It is economic conditions imposed upon Germany by the victor nations which enable Germany to turn out water valves for Vancouver for sixty percent of the price that those valves can be made in Scotland. And if those economic conditions prescribe longer hours and shorter pay for German workers than for Scottish workers, well, Germany seems quite prepared to swallow the pill and bide her time. For the international trade which we have virtually forced upon Germany at the point of our Allied bayonets will remain when the debts are settled; or, at least, that is the way Germany looks at it.

The last irony of this situation was illustrated by the Labor member of the council, and there is some irony in that, too, who said that Germany had been admitted to the society of respectable nations in the League of Nations, and there was no reason why Vancouver should take this so seriously as to throw away three or four thousand dollars. And so we go on in this vicious circle, demanding that Germany shall pay her war debts, forcing Germany to sell us cheap goods in order to pay them, throwing British workmen out of employment in the process, and then finding ourselves so hard up that we do not see how we can remit the German debt, anyhow. Of all the sorry chickens of an evil brood that have come home to roost with us since the war, there is none

which makes worse company for us than the policy of war debts.

That another government-owned railway is paying its way is reflected in a statement of the Treasurer of Ontario, wherein, replying to a statement in the Legislation recently, he said that $999,065 was the total revenue received in the last fiscal year by the Government from the mining lands of Northern Ontario. The total revenue received from the lands and forests of Northern Ontario, other than mining lands, was $4,016,800. The total net operating profits of the Timiskaming & Northern Ontario Railway (government-owned) in the last fiscal year amounted to $982,963.

The judgment of the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council in the Labrador boundary case leaves no doubt as to the ownership of the vast water powers on the Hamilton River.

Both the Muskrat Falls and the Grand Falls go to Newfoundland and there will be no appeal on the part of Canada. The Grand Falls are 302 feet high, and constitute one of the most wonderful cataracts in the world.

Newfoundland, by the decision, gets an area of 112,000 square miles, or a territory greater in extent than England, Scotland and Wales combined.

Ontario will now move faster by reason of Royal assent having recently been given in the Ontario Legislature to bills affecting the Highway Traffic Act whereby a new thirty-five-mile limit per hour became effective on highways outside of cities, towns and villages in place of twenty-five miles an hour, formerly the limit.

Apart from undeveloped natural resources the national wealth of Canada is officially estimated at twenty-two billion dollars, which works out at $2,525 per head.

There are no accurate figures available showing what the national wealth was at Confederation, sixty years ago, but it is estimated at less than one and a half billions and as the population at that time was about 3,400,000, the average wealth was but slightly over $400.00. The average Canadian is therefore worth six times what he was sixty years ago. It should be remembered though that the dollar today has not the same purchasing power of the dollar of 1867.

Agriculture makes up about eight billions of the present total wealth; urban real estate almost six billions; the railway over two billions.

By provinces Canada's national wealth is as follows:

	Dollars	Per Capita
P. E. Island	$ 119,912,060	$1,353
Nova Scotia	752,697,986	1,437
New Brunswick	597,596,369	1,541
Quebec	5,541,819,967	2,347
Ontario	7,353,397,816	2,507
Manitoba	1,650,495,868	2,705
Saskatchewan	2,845,642,985	3,757
Alberta	1,950,973,479	3,317
B. Columbia	1,365,896,120	2,604
Yukon	16,869,792	4,058
	22,195,302,443	2,525

The Episcopal Convention at San Francisco

AT THE Episcopal convention in San Francisco a New York Reverend delicately admitted his superiority to the apostles, and another reverend gent, also a rector, from Ann Arbor, Michigan, advocated unmarried unions, the so-called companionate marriage. It is surely great business putting such gents at teaching the young and teaching religion to everybody. These men are real anarchists, the chosen boon companions of Big Business and Big Politicians.

They are at all times bitterly opposed to anybody except themselves undertaking to explain the Scriptures to the people.

AT THE same convention in San Francisco at which the two reverend gents last mentioned illuminated the sky line by their remarks on the inspiration of the Scriptures and on trial or convenience marriages a layman got tired of the performance, strode to the platform and said:

You of the clergy have a job of your own to perform. Have you done it so well you can afford to spend your time in settling political and industrial matters? Or is that the layman's job? I thought that the job of the clergy, by which they are oath-bound, was to give us of the laity spiritual sustenance so that we can execute our ministry.

Which Is the True Sabbath?

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 256.3 meters by T. J. Sullivan.]

THE conceptions of the sabbath entertained by the people of Christendom today are so many and varied that it is almost impossible to treat this subject from the standpoint of a lecture. Therefore instead of treating it as a lecture this evening, I am going to take it up from the standpoint of questions and answers; and in this manner I trust we shall be able to bring out the various divergent beliefs and measure them against that great touchstone, the Word of God.

In approaching this subject, the first question that naturally arises is, What is the meaning of the sabbath?

The word sabbath means intermission or rest. It is taken from a root word meaning to repose, to desist from exertion. This is also the manner in which the word is used in the Bible. It describes the rest of man and of beast and of the land. A correct understanding of the meaning of the word is essential to a proper understanding of the subject. There are many people who claim that this word means a rest from certain prohibited things, but that it permits certain other things. There is nothing in the Bible to support such a conclusion.

The next question is, Does the Bible refer to more than one sabbath?

Three Sabbaths Specifically Referred To

THERE are three sabbaths referred to specifically in the Bible. In Leviticus 25:1-12 we read of two sabbaths not generally understood or observed in Christendom. Each seventh year from the time the children of Israel entered the land of Canaan was to be observed as a sabbath year, during which the land was to receive its sabbath or rest. They were not to sow the field, nor prune the vineyard; and that which grew of its own accord was not to be reaped. This was to be a year of rest unto the land.

They were then commanded to count seven of these seven-year cycles, making forty-nine years in all, and the following or fiftieth year was to be a sabbath also, which was called the jubilee year. The same restrictions applied to the jubilee year that applied to the seventh-year sabbath, with certain added commands.

On the jubilee year, in addition to letting the land rest, every Israelite who had some of his brethren as servants, had to abolish that servitude and set them free. And if any of them happened to acquire the property of their brethren, it could only be held until the year of jubilee. At that time it had to be returned to the original family that received it when the children of Israel entered the land of Canaan.

These were sabbaths of rest and deliverance. It is noteworthy that the deliverance did not come through the efforts of any human being or agency, but because of the provisions the Lord had made. This in itself is very significant when properly understood, although we may not have an opportunity to treat it today.

These two sabbaths are generally understood by the great church systems to apply to the children of Israel only; therefore they ignore them to a great extent. We cannot agree that they are correct in this, but must insist that all scripture given by the inspiration of God is profitable, in fact absolutely essential, that the man of God may be thoroughly equipped to know and serve the Lord, today as well as in the past. We will, however, have to postpone considering these two sabbaths until some future occasion, and center our study particularly upon the other sabbath mentioned in the Bible, the sabbath day, dealt with in the fourth commandment.

The Sabbath of the Fourth Commandment

THE fourth commandment reads as follows: "Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shall thou labour, and do all thy work: but the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God; in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates."—Exodus 20:8-10.

The application of this commandment has been abused by both Jews and Christians. There have been burdens placed upon the people by the ecclesiastical leaders of both the Jewish and Christian eras which have violated the spirit and purpose of the commandment.

At the time of our Lord's first advent the Jewish religionists had become to a considerable degree formalists, and greater stress was laid upon the literal commandments than on their

real spirit and purpose. Jesus reproved this on several occasions, saying to the scribes and Pharisees and doctors of the law, "Ye bind heavy burdens upon the people." For instance, to hunt for a flea on the sabbath was considered a violation of the fourth commandment, a breaking of the sabbath. It was claimed that a man who did this, was hunting just as truly as though he was hunting a bear, a lion or a buffalo.

A similar instance is called to our attention by our Lord in the second chapter of Mark. Fault was found with our Lord's disciples because, when passing through a wheat field, they rubbed out some of the grains with their hands and ate them. This was construed as a violation of the sabbath, because, it was claimed, they were threshing and winnowing, whether the amount be small or great. On that occasion Jesus pointed out how nonsensical their conception of the sabbath was; and cited the case of David, who when he was pursued by Saul entered the tabernacle and took of the shewbread, which was lawful only for the priests to eat. The Lord Jehovah, who instituted the sabbath, never condemned David for doing this.

Jesus did not violate the sabbath, neither did He teach anyone else to do so. He was a Jew and bound to keep the Sabbath law in full, and He did keep it absolutely and completely. But He did object to such nonsensical misconceptions of it as I have just cited. He showed that the sabbath was ordained for man; and that it was a mistake to suppose, as some then and others now seem to suppose, that God made man simply to keep the sabbath. One day of rest to six days of work was intended for man's comfort and protection and blessing, and at the same time to symbolize certain great lessons.

Ecclesiasticism Gone Over to Formalism

HISTORY is repeating itself today. Our present-day ecclesiastics have to a great extent gone in for formalism, and overlook entirely the spirit and purpose of the Lord's Word. A few days ago I read a letter telling of a lady in one of our southern cities whose husband had been sick and in bed for two months. She had three small children crying for bread, and her husband required medicine; but she had no money to buy either. On Sunday she was offered employment at which she could earn one dollar and she accepted. The following Wednesday her minister came to her home and threatened to put her out of the church because she had worked on Sunday. This same minister refused to serve his congregation until he had received his salary.

As I read of this sad experience, the words of Jesus occurred to my mind, "Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath day, or evil, to save life, or to kill?" The Pharisees on that occasion held their peace when He looked around on them with anger, being grieved at the hardness of their hearts.

The facts demonstrate that in a great many cases the real spirit and purpose of the sabbath is abused today as well as in the past. Actions such as these committed by our ministers drive more people away from the church and the Bible than all the infidels could ever hope to do.

The sabbath was never intended to become a hindrance to man, but a blessing. Jesus himself tells us that He is the Lord of the sabbath; therefore His interpretation of the sabbath, its purpose and application must be accepted as final.

Has the Sabbath Been Changed?

THE next question is, Has the sabbath been changed from the seventh to the first day of the week?

For two reasons we totally dissent from the view generally held in the great denominational churches of the present, which claim that the sabbath has been changed from the seventh day to the first day of the week:

First, if we are under the law of which the sabbath observance was a part, then the day mentioned in that command is not the day that they observe. They observe the first, while the fourth commandment designated the seventh day. If the fourth commandment is binding at all, it as well as the other commandments is binding as stated, and cannot be changed.

Second, if we are bound to the Mosaic law, the keeping of the sabbath in any other way than the way outlined in the fourth commandment is inconsistent. If the commandment is binding upon us, the manner of its observance in every detail is no less binding; and if we find that strict observance of it has passed away, surely whatever destroyed the strict observance of this day destroyed the command entirely.

Therefore let us face the real facts of this

issue. If this day is to be observed at all, it should be observed with all its former strictness, and it should be observed on the day then prescribed. The only proper reason for a less strict observance of this day, or for the substitution of another day for the one originally stated, would be an order from God Himself to that effect. Men have no right to alter or in any wise amend the laws of God. No; not even if an angel from heaven were to sanction the change.

God Did Not Change the Law

GOD did not change that law. It stands exactly as it was given, and applies only to those to whom it was given. If, as is claimed by some, it was altered to any degree, or made applicable to any other people than the people of Israel, the evidence of such a change should be no less clear and positive than that of its original giving at Mt. Sinai. But no such evidence of a change to another day or to any other people exists, neither any relaxation of its original strictness.

Neither our Lord nor His apostles authorized any such change. They declared that the Jewish law (which included the command relative to the seventh day) was superseded by a new and more comprehensive law, summed up in the one word love; supreme love toward God and love toward one another. Matthew 22:36-40 is to the point: "Master, which is the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets."

Again, Jesus speaking to the Christian said: "A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another."

Some claim that the first-day sabbath was introduced by an edict of Pope Gregory. And this is a mistake. The observance of the first day of the week had its beginning in the fact that it was on that day that our Lord arose from the dead, and that on that day and evening He met with His disciples, and expounded the Scriptures to them, until their hearts burned within them. What wonder that, without any command to do so, they thereafter loved to meet together frequently on that day, to repeat the simple meal, the giving of thanks and the breaking of bread; recounting one with another the gracious promises of God through the prophets and the explanation of some of these given by the Lord Himself!

For a time both days were observed by Christians; the seventh day from Jewish custom, and because it furnished the disciples their best opportunity for reaching devout Hebrews with the Gospel messages, and the first day of the week in commemoration of our Lord's resurrection.

Sunday in the Days of Constantine

THE earliest record of the observance of Sunday as a legal duty is the constitution of Emperor Constantine (about 321 A. D) enacting that all courts of justice, inhabitants of towns and workshops were to be at rest on Sunday, with an exception in favor of those engaged in agricultural pursuits. Therefore it is a misstatement to say that Pope Gregory was responsible for the decree changing the observance of the seventh day to the first day in the week.

The decretals of Gregory to enjoin Sunday-keeping say, "We decree that all Sundays be observed, from vespers to vespers, and that all unlawful work be abstained from," must have been issued after Gregory became pope; and he did not become pope until 590 A. D., whereas Constantine's decree was issued about 321 A. D., or 270 years before Gregory became pope. Christians had been meeting habitually on Sunday for over 550 years before that event, not as a command but because of the precious memories that day held for them.

The Roman Catholic Church does not now, and never did, as far as I am aware (and I was a member of that church for some twenty-five years), insist upon strict observance of Sunday. In Catholic countries today both priests and people attend service in the forenoon, and give up the afternoon to various forms of pleasure.

There is, therefore, no Scriptural basis for the belief that the sabbath was changed from the seventh day to the first day of the week, either by our Lord or by His disciples. It could not have been and was not changed by any pope. It stands today as it was originally given.

Next question: If the sabbath was not changed to the first day of the week, is the seventh day binding upon Christians?

Is the Seventh Day Binding Upon Christians?

THOSE of us who are not Jews by nature are not under the Law Covenant, and never were under it; therefore we are not bound by its limitations. Neither Jesus nor His apostles ever placed the Christian under the Law Covenant. They tell us that those under the Law were a house of servants of whom Moses was the head, and as such were in bondage to the law. But of the Christians they teach that they are a house of sons if they stand fast in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made them free. —Hebrews 3:5, 6.

This does not mean liberty to do wrong; but since Christians are not limited to the Law Covenant, and not bound by its letter, it leaves them free to follow the spirit of the law rather than its letter. This is true of the entire ten commandments as well as of the fourth.

The heavenly Father does not address His spirit-begotten children with commandments not to kill, not to steal, etc.; because such commandments to them would be unnecessary. Begotten of God's holy spirit, they love God and reverence Him alone; and they would not think of homaging images, nor of profaning His holy name, nor of doing injury to their neighbor or brother. Any who would do such things would not have the spirit of the Lord, and consequently would be none of His.

On the contrary the true Christians' love for God would lead them to honor God's name, and serve His cause. And their love for their neighbors as for themselves would prompt them to render them service, doing good unto all men as they have opportunity, especially to the household of faith.—Galatians 6:10.

This love the apostle assures us is the fulfiling of the law, so far as the Christian is concerned. This is termed the fullilling of the spirit of the law, by them that walk not after the flesh but after the spirit. "For ye are not under the law, but under grace," the same apostle assures us in Romans 6:14 and Galatians 5:18.

If then the seventh day is not binding upon the Christian, and it was not changed to the first day of the week, has the Christian no sabbath which he is to keep? Yes, indeed; a sabbath that far exceeds these.

The Purpose of Israel's Law

IN ORDER to appreciate the Christian sabbath, it is necessary to understand the fundamental purpose of Israel's law, of which the sabbath day was a part.

The Apostle Paul tells us in Hebrews 10:1 that "the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect." The apostle is here telling us that the law with its rites and sacrifices was only a shadow or a picture, but not the reality, which was still future. This law of itself could never make those who accepted it perfect. Note his words in Romans 8:3, also: "For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit."

The thought here is that Jehovah told Israel, when He made the Law Covenant with them, that if they did the things contained in the law they would live by them. For centuries the nation of Israel individually and collectively tried to get life by keeping the law. But the apostle says that the law could not give them life. Why not? What was wrong with the law? There was nothing wrong with the law. It was perfect, but, says the apostle, "it was weak through the flesh."

This does not mean that the law, as a law, was weak. But it does mean that the law was weak in accomplishing its purpose of giving life to the Israelites, not because of itself, but because of the sinfulness of the people of Israel. Because of their fallen and depraved condition they could not keep its perfect requirements. Therefore, instead of their receiving life from it, it only made manifest their imperfections and inability to live up to the perfect standard set by God for those who will receive life from Him. Therefore, because of their hopeless condition thus made manifest (and what was true of the Israelites would be true of any other people; for if the Israelites could not keep the law perfectly, neither could the Egyptians, Babylonians or Greeks), God sent His Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, that He might condemn sin in the flesh. Jesus condemned sin

in the flesh by keeping the law of God perfectly, thus manifesting that the law could be kept, by a perfect human being who desired to serve God faithfully. This of course also showed that the reason the Israelites could not keep the law was because of their sinful condition. Thus sin in the flesh was condemned as being responsible for keeping man from the blessing that God had offered to the Israelites.

Jesus Opened a New Way to Life

BY KEEPING the law in every detail Jesus demonstrated His perfection, and that He had a right to life according to God's perfect standard. For He did those things that guaranteed Him life. It was this perfect human life to which Jesus had every right that He freely offered as a ransom for all and redeeming them from the condemnation. The Scriptures say He brought life and immortality to light through the Gospel. He opened up a new and living way to life.

The Israelites thought when they accepted the terms of the Law Covenant that they had the way to life opened up to them. But the subsequent facts demonstrated that instead of its being a way to life for them, it only manifested that they came short of the divine standards and had no right to life. Instead of its being a way to life it was a way to condemnation.

But Jesus opened up a new way to life, one which they could keep. A new way means a different way. The way that Jesus opened up is different from the way of the law in this, that it provides for the removing of man's infirmity, which handicapped him under the law. The ransom price provided the necessary merit to cover the deficiencies of those who were willing to come to God through Jesus, through faith in His blood; not faith in their own works by keeping the law, but realizing their inability to keep the law's perfect requirements, and availing themselves of the divinely provided remedy through the death of Jesus.

Those who accept these conditions are free from the law's requirements. In Colossians 2: 16, 17, we read: "Let no man judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect to an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days, which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ." In other words, these things of the law were only shadows or pictures, but the reality is of Christ. Naturally then, when one sees and has an opportunity to accept the substance of the reality, he would not continue to be satisfied with the shadow.

The Real Sabbath of the Christian

SO HAVING in mind the work He was about to do, Jesus issued that wonderful invitation recorded in the 11th chapter of Matthew: "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." In order to get the proper focus on this text, we must keep in mind the setting. Jesus was speaking to the Jews who, as a people, had been under the Law Covenant for over 1500 years. During all that time they tried to get rest, peace, and life under the Law Covenant, and failed. Now Jesus was saying to them in substance: 'You have not received life from the law; you have not received even the incidental blessings that the law promised, because you were unable to live up to its requirements. You have not received any real rest, peace or life.' Now He says, "Come unto me, . . . and I will give you rest." Yea, He says further, "And ye shall find rest unto your souls." Jesus was showing them how they could have a real sabbath or rest by accepting the opportunity He there opened up. They could cease from their own works, or labor, and depend on the completed work of Christ in their behalf.

This is what the Apostle Paul means in Hebrews 4:3 when he says: "We which have believed do enter into rest." We have rested from depending on our own efforts to justify ourselves in God's sight, and are at rest in Christ. The Christian does not enter into this rest for one day only, be it the seventh or the first day. His rest is complete in Christ every day and for all time. From the moment they thus enter into their rest of faith by dedicating themselves to the service of Jehovah through Christ, the apostle tells us that there is now no more condemnation to them who are in Christ Jesus.—Romans 8:1.

Again in Romans 5:1: "Being justified by faith [not by works of the law or any other works but by faith], we have peace with God through Jesus Christ our Lord." They are resting on these promises, and have the peace of God which passeth all understanding ruling in their hearts.

Therefore answering our question, "Which is

the True Sabbath?" we find that the true sabbath of Christians is a rest of faith in the finished work of Christ in their behalf, which enables them to have peace with God, because their disability is removed by His merit, enabling them to render acceptable service to Jehovah. Not that these works which they do in any sense justifies them in God's sight. They merely enable them to show their faith and love and loyalty to God for His wonderful mercy manifested in their behalf.

The Sabbath of the World

THE sabbath of the world in general, who have not entered into their rest during this Christian era, will be when the kingdom of God is established under the supervision of our Lord Jesus Christ and His faithful body members who will then be glorified with the Lord in His heavenly throne. All who are in the grave will then come forth into His kingdom of peace, where nothing shall hurt or destroy. All will then realize that their best efforts will have been in vain, and will gladly embrace the opportunity that will be theirs at that time. They will rest from their own works (striving to obtain life independent of God, and according to their own selfish efforts), and accept the completed work of Christ in their behalf.

This is what was pictured in the jubilee-year deliverance of the children of Israel. They were then delivered from their servitude and reestablished in their original God-given inheritance. So, in the kingdom of Christ, the world will be delivered from its bondage to sin and death and slavery to Satan the Devil, and reestablished in that original God-given inheritance which Jehovah gave to father Adam when He said: "Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the earth, and subdue it; and have dominion over it." Everyone will have a real rest, and peace and life when each sees, and avails himself of, the glorious sabbath arrangement that Jehovah has for His intelligent creatures.

Interesting Items

The Making of Pittsburgh

WILLIAM G. CLYDE, President of the Carnegie Steel Company, says of the making of Pittsburgh:

Here the Almighty caused two great waterways, draining divergent sections of a richly endowed country, to meet and form another and greater water highway, leading to an entirely different and greater section of a vast undeveloped territory. Then He seemingly led to this section the great railroads builders, and pointed out to them the "Gateway to the West", that vast uncharted, unknown, and unexplored land that was to add so much to the great wealth of a new nation.

Here the Creator had endowed the land with natural resources from which mankind was to fashion this great wealth and the necessities, comforts and luxuries of life that so rapidly advance civilization. Here, almost within sound of my voice, and seemingly preparing the way for this great achievement, He placed the vast deposits of coal, that later were to play so prominent a part in the development of the steel industry in this locality. Within easy access, too, were placed the limestone deposits, quarries and mines of this mineral now being worked in almost every one of the twenty-seven counties of Western Pennsylvania; silica sand that was the foundation of the glass industry, vast forests of lumber of all grades, wonderful watersheds that replenished the swift-running rivers and nourished the forests, and varieties of clays from which to fashion brick for building, decorating or refractory purposes.

And then, to develop these natural resources to the advantage of humanity, men, strong men, men endowed with an indomitable courage, were raised up and led into the "Promised Land", men of Irish, Scotch and Welsh ancestry, the Celt and the Anglo-Saxon, whose hearts had been stirred with a restlessness begot of religious and political oppression. These men with hearts of oak and the strong grip of the lion's paw were led here to raise high the banner of freedom and liberty in the name of Him who had prepared the way. It is to these men, it is to this ancestry, that Pittsburgh looks for the spirit that has made it what it is today.

Where He Got His Idea

IN attempting to explain why Roman Catholic police of New York made their four unsuccessful attempts to break up the Protestant section of the parade on Memorial Day the Police Commissioner is said to have stated that the reason the attacks were made was because he had received a letter from Patrick F. Scanlan, editor of the Roman Catholic *Tablet* asking that it be done. This is all very simple. A minority, under the control of a foreign potentate, not only wishes to rule the majority but orders the police to do their will; and they do it, or try to.

Preparing for Deliverance

[Radiocast from Station WBBR on a wave length of 256.8 meters by Judge Rutherford.]

THE human race has suffered for a long period of time. In His wisdom God has permitted that period to be lengthened that mankind might see and appreciate the value of righteousness. God promised that He would provide one who would be the Deliverer of mankind from all suffering and oppression and bring to the people lasting blessings of peace and prosperity. That promise was first made to Abraham, and later to Isaac and Jacob. Then came Moses, and the Lord declared that Moses and the work he did foreshadowed the great Deliverer and the work He should do. The promise of God and the pictures made by those whom He used foretold the birth of a child who should be the Emancipator and Blesser of the human race. Of course the child must be born and grow to manhood's estate. Then He must provide the ransom price, and later set up God's kingdom through which the blessing must come.

This has required a long period of time. This morning we will consider the birth of the child who becomes the Mighty One, and the attempt of Satan to destroy the Deliverer and prevent mankind from receiving the blessings intended. These facts should enable all to better understand why there is today so much opposition to the proclamation of God's truth, and why Satan and his agencies are employing every possible means to keep the people in the dark.

For more than 4000 years the hope of real Jews has been centered in the Messianic kingdom. For nearly 2000 years Christians have based their hope upon the same thing. It is of the greatest importance that the people now understand these facts in order that they may appreciate what is daily happening in the world. The chief purpose of this radio station is to aid the people to acquire such knowledge and to receive this service without monetary consideration. It is easy to understand then why Satan would oppose this station and its message.

A barren woman amongst the Jews was a reproach, because the Jews were in expectancy of the birth of a son who would be the king of their nation, and who would drive out their enemies and deliver them into full freedom. Prophetically Isaiah had written of such a king and his power: "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace."—Isaiah 9:6.

In the city of Nazareth in the land of Galilee there dwelt a virgin named Mary. She was a direct descendant of Nathan, one of the sons of David, therefore of the house of David and of the tribe of Judah. At the time she was espoused to Joseph, who was also of the tribe of Judah, of the house of David and a descendant of Solomon. Unto this humble Hebrew woman the Lord God sent His angel Gabriel.

"And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women. And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy spirit shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee; therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God." —Luke 1:28-35.

Satan, having access to heaven and watching the movements of the righteous messengers of God, would be on the alert to learn anything concerning the "seed of promise". He must have known of this mighty angel coming from the courts of heaven to visit the virgin of Galilee. He must have heard the announcement to her that she was to conceive and give birth to a son and that this son would be the "seed of promise" which in due time would destroy the Devil and his works. In keeping with his wickedness Satan began to lay his plans to have the babe destroyed. Mark the subtle and wicked way that he went about it.

Under the law a woman guilty of adultery was subject to be stoned to death. (Leviticus 20:10) Being espoused to Joseph Mary was,

under the Jewish arrangement, then to all intents and purposes his wife and subject to the law. Satan sought to have Joseph make a public exhibition of her, which would have meant that she would have been publicly executed; and by so doing the unborn child would have been killed. But the Lord God thwarted Satan's purposes. Joseph, being a just man, had no desire to make a public example of Mary by having her brought before the executors and stoned to death, but had determined in his own mind to privately rid himself of her.

"Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the holy spirit. Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privately. But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceived in her is of the holy spirit. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins."—Matthew 1:18-21.

The Birth of Jesus

THIS is a day of great inventions, because it is the day the Lord foretold by His prophet. (Daniel 12:4) The radio and airships are amongst the marvels of the age. Imagine the curtains of night having been drawn and silence brooding like a silent spirit over the earth. In the quietness of his bedchamber a man rests, but sleep is gone from his eyes. Stretching out his arm he touches the dial of his receiving set and turns it. There come to him from some unseen place the strains of sweet music, telling of the glory of God and the marvelous provision made by Him for the blessing of mankind. His heart responds in gladness. Then suddenly through the thick darkness there also bursts a flood of light, and he beholds in the canopy above him a great fleet of airships illuminated with myriads of lights and carrying a multitude of sweet singers. The music and the lights thrill his soul; and he instinctively cries out: "How wonderful, how marvelous!" But this illustration is inadequate. It pales into insignificance when compared with what transpired on the night of the birth of Jesus.

Four thousand years had sped by since the tragedy in Eden. Two thousand years had gone since God had called to Abraham and said: "I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sands upon the sea shore; . . . in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed." (Genesis 22:17, 18) During all that period of time the peoples of earth had groaned in pain and travailed in suffering, waiting for the time of deliverance. Throughout that period the angels of heaven, in harmony with God, had been watching for the birth of him who would be the Savior of the world. The time drew on when this great event was to transpire.

The earthly preparation was simple and is told in a few words. No amount of preparation that man could have made would have added any dignity or honor to that occasion. The Lord God saw to it that not one of the Devil's earthly representatives was permitted to witness the birth of his beloved One. The Pharisees and other ecclesiastics of that day posed before the people as the representatives of God, even as the clergy do now; but not one of these was called to witness the birth of the Redeemer of man. On the contrary God selected a few plain and honest watchmen of sheep to be the witnesses to this unparalleled event.

In heaven the preparation was on a more elaborate scale. To Gabriel had been assigned the honorable duty of journeying from the courts of Jehovah as bearer of the message to the virgin Mary that she should bear a son who would deliver the peoples from their enemies and restore the obedient ones to full fellowship with God. Nine months had elapsed since the delivery of that all-important message. In the meantime Gabriel had returned to heaven and doubtless communed with many others of the holy angels of heaven, advising them of his commission to earth. There are millions of such glorious creatures before the throne of God. (Daniel 7:10) The great Jehovah would issue the order for the organization of a multitude of the heavenly host to act as a guard of honor to accompany the special messenger to earth, there to testify to the birth of His beloved Son. There must have been tremendous rejoicing in heaven and songs of boundless praise to God when this mighty throng began its journey to earth. Probably some few days would be required to make the journey from the Pleiades to the earth; and while the heavenly messengers pro-

ceeded on their way the stage on earth was being set.

Joseph and Mary, responding to the decree of Cæsar to report for the purpose of being taxed, were on their way to Bethlehem. Joseph was a man of small means, but honest; and above all he served Jehovah God. He would not have a great retinue of servants with him, nor would the populace hail him by the way and bow before him or kiss his toe. How unlike men of the present time who think they are charged with some exalted duty and privilege! With his virgin wife seated upon an ass, and with staff in hand, he trudged by her side over the hills and through the valleys, unaccompanied by visible attendants. Satan knew where this blessed man and woman were going, and the reason why; and without a doubt he would have slain them by the way had not God prevented him. It is equally certain that some of the holy angels of heaven were delegated to walk by the side of Joseph and his bride, and when they stopped to rest these messengers would encamp about them and guard them from the assaults of the enemy and save them from all harm.—Psa. 34:7.

After a few days of hard journeying they arrived at Bethlehem, late in the evening, and found all the available space in the lodging houses occupied. From place to place they went and applied; and each time being turned away they finally found a place to rest where the cattle were usually housed. What a fit place for the Savior of the world to be born!

It was night time. The shepherds had gathered their flocks into the corral and were keeping watch lest the wild beasts should carry some away. These were plain, humble but kindly men; otherwise the Lord would not have used them. They were familiar with the promises God had made to their forefathers. It is not unreasonable to think that even at that very time they were recounting to each other these promises and discussing the future, that some day the Lord should send to them a King who would deliver them from the Roman yoke. They would be familiar with the prophecies concerning the coming of the King and Deliverer; and with no light by which they might read, and while they must be awake and watching, they would sit and talk about the things dear to their hearts.

The hour had now come. The heavenly throng was due. God does everything on time. In the van of this marching heavenly host was one mighty angel of God, to whom had been delegated the authority to announce the birth of the beloved Son. Probably this angel was Gabriel, because he had been sent on the previous mission to Mary. As they came near to Bethlehem, doubtless the multitude halted while the leader of that heavenly company advanced and made announcement to the humble men who were to be the witnesses of the birth of Jesus. The shepherds watched their flocks, waiting for the dawn of day. "And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone about them: and they were sore afraid. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord."—Luke 2:9-11.

The glory of the Lord shone round about these shepherds; and that glory must have been a great light in the heavens, because usually the glory of the Lord appeared unto witnesses in this manner. (Acts 9:3) That was a far more wonderful and beautiful light than all the illuminated fleets of airplanes that could fly over cities in modern times. Then there fell upon the ears of that shepherd company sweet strains of music such as no mortal ear had ever heard. It was a song of the mighty host of angels that had accompanied this special one from heaven. This chief messenger who had made the announcement was now joined by a multitude of the heavenly host singing praises to God; and this is what the shepherds heard: "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men."—Luke 2:14.

Not only was that a sweet and melodious song but it was a prophecy that He who was born at that hour in the city of David would in God's due time vindicate the name of His Father, bring peace on earth and establish good will between and toward all men. This song of the multitude of angels must have been wafted back to heaven and there joined in by all the holy ones before the throne of the Almighty God. As the sweet anthem thundered on through space the very stars and planets would dance for joy and join in the song of praise. We are told that they did this very thing when God laid the foundation of the earth as a place for the habitation of perfect man. (Job 38:7) How much

more must they have sung the songs of praise when He was born who would save mankind and make earth a fit place in which to live!

Who was this One now born in the manger at Bethlehem, and whence had He come? The record of God is that in the beginning He was the Logos. He was the first and only direct creation of God. Thereafter He was the active agent of Jehovah in creating all things that were created. In obedience to the will of Almighty God His life was now transferred from the spirit to the human plane. The Logos was 'made flesh and dwelt amongst men', that He might take away the sin of the world.—John 1:1-29.

God had foretold through His prophet that the mighty Ruler and Deliverer should be born in the city of Bethlehem. (Micah 5:2) In due time and at the proper place this prophecy had been fulfilled, and nothing Satan could do could in any wise interfere with the progression of the divine plan. Of course Satan would know about the birth and about the announcement of the birth made by the holy angels of heaven. We may even be sure that another company of mighty angels of God would keep Satan and his wicked angels back from interfering with the birth of the Savior. This wonderful event and this marvelous manifestation of the power of God should have served to convince all those angels who had fallen away with Satan that Jehovah God is all-powerful, that nothing can prevent Him from carrying out His plan, and that their hope of eternal life and blessing would be for ever blasted by their continuing to follow Satan. It should have been sufficient to even induce Satan to cease his wrongful course. But Satan, doubtless totally depraved and fatally bent on continuing in wickedness, still pursued his nefarious course and drew along with him a host of evil ones as his assistants.

Conspiracy

SATAN the enemy began to devise ways and means for the destruction of the babe Jesus. The Romans were in control of Palestine; and Herod acted as a petty ruler and king under the supervision and control of the Romans. He was a very wicked man and a willing instrument in the Devil's hands. He would not hesitate to destroy anyone who he thought might interfere with his occupancy of the office of king. He was one of those conscienceless and wicked politicians who would resort to any mean and wrongful act, and stop at nothing to accomplish his purposes. Yielding to the influence of Satan he had put himself in this position.

At the same time there dwelt in Persia savants or wise men, so-called. They were sorcerers and magicians who worshiped the stars and other objects, which is proof conclusive that they were idolators and worshiped the Devil. (1 Corinthians 10:20) Magicians or men of this kind were employed by the various rulers of the Devil's organization, as advisers. These "wise men" were mediums, through whom the adversary operated. Satan used such as his visible instruments at various times. (Exodus 7:11) Many of them may have been sincere men, but they had been overreached by the Devil and had turned away from the true and living God to worship anything except the Lord Jehovah. Being tools in the hands of the enemy Satan, he could use them to carry out his wicked schemes, the details of which they would not even understand.

These so-called wise men of the east were astrologers who believed that a star is assigned for each creature when born into the world, according to his relative importance. There are many incidents showing that Satan and his wicked angels have power to produce lights and to cause them to move through space and to make them appear like stars. We know, however, that stars do not move in this way. Satan caused a light to appear to these astrologers, which had the appearance of a star; and he induced them to believe that this was the star of the child born to be King of the Jews.

The enemy's scheme was to bring these wise men to Herod and have them inquire of the king, 'Where is the one born to be King of the Jews?' That information would immediately start the thought of murder in the heart of Herod, and he would seach out the babe and have it murdered lest it should interfere with his kingdom. The Lord God let the enemy Satan carry out his scheme until the danger point, then held him back. Subsequent facts show that it must have been between one and two years after the birth of Jesus that the Devil attempted to carry out his conspiracy.

Joseph and Mary were then living in a house at Bethlehem. These astrologers or wise men appeared before Herod and said: "Where is he

that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him." (Matthew 2:2) The information which they brought Herod upon this occasion troubled him and his official family. The first thing he thought of was his clergy allies, the priests and Pharisees. He sent a messenger and gathered them in before him.

Without a doubt the Devil was invisibly present, directing each move of Herod; in fact, moving all parties to the conspiracy like as a player moves his pawns upon a chess board. When the clergy appeared before the king he demanded of them to tell him where Christ should be born. (Matthew 2:4-6) Then Herod, directed by his superlord the Devil, next arranged a private audience with the "wise men" and got all the information possible from them concerning the "star" that they had seen. Without doubt Satan engineered this in such a way that Herod would think that *he* was carrying out the scheme.

Then Herod gave the order that these men should be sent to Bethlehem. (Matthew 2:8) Here is another glaring case of hypocrisy. We recall how hypocrisy had its first appearance. The Devil sees to it that it crops out always at the proper time for his purposes. Little would Herod worship the Lord God or His beloved Son when He was found. He had no thought of so doing. His purpose was to locate the babe that he might murder Him. The astrologers started on their way to Bethlehem; and the Devil saw to it that the light, supposed to be a star, went before them. Let it here be noted that stars do not move first from east to west and then from south to north, nor in any other direction at the suggestion or whims of men nor for the purpose of guiding men. This of itself is proof that the light was not a star, even though these men doubtless thought it was a star. It was a light produced by the Devil, as one of the means for carrying out his wicked conspiracy.

The three astrologers arrived at Bethlehem. "And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh." (Matthew 2:11) The babe was now located, and Satan thought he was about at the point where he would soon have the child destroyed. But God interfered:

"And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way. And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child, to destroy him. When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: and was there until the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son. Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men."—Matthew 2:12-16.

The fact that Herod caused all the children of two years and under to be slain is proof that it was more than a year after the birth of Jesus that this conspiracy was carried out. To thwart the wicked designs of the enemy and to preserve His beloved Son God moved Him into Egypt and there kept Him until Herod's death. (Matthew 2:19-21) Later Joseph and Mary returned to their native city of Nazareth, and there the lad was subject to Joseph and His mother until He attained the age of His majority.

Ministry of Jesus

JESUS came into the world that He might bear witness to the truth of God's plan. (John 18:37) When He reached His legal majority at thirty years of age He began His ministry, that the purposes of God might be accomplished. His first act was to report to John at the Jordan, asking to be baptized. He was a perfect man. Why should He be baptized? Baptism or water immersion is a symbol of being buried or put to death. The baptism of Jesus was a symbolic representation of the fact that Jesus, at a great sacrifice to Himself, had yielded unto His Father to do His Father's will, no matter what that will might be, even unto death. (Matthew 3:15-17) John, in putting Jesus under the water and raising Him up out of the water, represented Jehovah; and symbolically this act declared: Jesus is in the hands of

His Father to do His Father's will, to accomplish His Father's purposes, and this will lead to His death; but the Father will raise Him up out of death. Here at the Jordan He fulfilled what the prophet had before said for Him: "Lo, I come: . . . to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart."—Psalm 40:7, 8.

At the time of Jesus' baptism in the Jordan it is written concerning Him that "the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: and, lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased"; thus giving an outward demonstration to John as a witness that this was God's beloved Son, born to be the Deliverer of mankind.

Satan the enemy did not miss so important an occasion as this. No doubt he heard these words of approval spoken concerning Jesus. He immediately began to devise ways and means for the destruction of Jesus. He knew that the life of Jesus depended upon His being loyal and faithful unto God His Father. Satan was egotistical enough to believe that he could induce Jesus to be unfaithful to Jehovah and thereby bring about self-destruction. Jesus had been forty days and nights in the barren mountain without food and, of course, would be hungry at the end of that long fast. Satan seized the opportunity to present to Him a temptation, appealing to His fleshly wants and needs, which temptation on the face of it seemed innocent; and yet, if yielded to, Satan knew it would lead to the death of Jesus. He said to Jesus: "If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread." (Matthew 4:3) He thought of course that Jesus would say: I will make myself some bread and satisfy my hunger.

To be loyal means to be obedient to the letter and spirit of the divine law. The law of God is His expressed will, particularly that which is written in the Scriptures. To be faithful means to be uncompromisingly devoted to the Lord at all times, and never at any time to render allegiance to another or to even sympathize with a course contrary to that of Jehovah.

Doubtless Jesus possessed the power to change the stones into bread and by that means to satisfy His hunger. The argument might be presented: What harm will result to any one from making bread of those stones? The answer is, God had not commanded Him so to do. It was the will of God that Jesus should be governed by God's expressed will, and to await the Father's due time to direct Him in what course He should take. Being faithful to the Father He refused to yield to this temptation, and responded to Satan: "It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." (Matthew 4:4) Otherwise stated, bread may be needed for the natural requirements of the body, but such will not sustain life except temporarily. Life is a gift from God, and he who possesses life must abide by the word that proceeds from the mouth of God.

Then the Devil tried another method. He knew that Jesus was born to be King of the Jews. "If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone." (Matthew 4:6) Paraphrasing Satan's words, he said to Jesus something like this:

"You have come for the purpose of setting up a kingdom, to be King of the Jews. You are going about it in a poor way. Your conduct is that of a meek and lowly one of heart. By pursuing this course you will have great difficulty in convincing the people that you are King. There is a lot of rich men in this country, and there are associated with them scheming politicians; and of course the priests are with them, likewise the scribes and Pharisees. They are men of great influence, to whom the people look for advice. Before you can accomplish anything you will have to do something to overshadow their greatness and thereby convince the people that you are sent from heaven. Why not demonstrate to them that you are sent of God? No man has ever gone upon that temple spire and jumped off. You now go up to the top of the temple and jump down into the valley below. You being the Son of God, your Father will see to it that you are not injured; and then the people will say, Surely you are sent from God and are not a man; and they will make you king immediately. In proof of what I say, that God will not let you be injured, it is written that he shall give His angels charge concerning you and in their hands they shall bear you up lest at any time you dash your foot against a stone."—Psalm 91:11.

This was a subtle and wily temptation, but it did not induce the Lord Jesus to be disloyal to God. For the Lord Jesus to yield to this would be to tempt His Father and suffer destruction. Therefore Jesus replied to Satan: "It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God." (Matthew 4:7) Again the Devil had failed.

And now Satan must try one more scheme to see if he could not accomplish his purposes. God made Lucifer overlord of the world, and when he became Satan this commission had not been taken away from him. He was at that time the god of the whole world. Paul so states in 2 Cor. 4:3, 4. Jesus always recognized Satan as the "prince of this world", and did not deny his title. (John 12:31) And now Satan laid before Jesus a subtle temptation. To paraphrase his language, he said: "All the kingdoms of this world are mine and all the glory of them. You recognize that I am the prince and ruler of this world. You have come for the purpose of being king. In order for you to be king of the world you will have to oust me. But I will surrender to you now. I will give you all the kingdoms of this world; and I will ask but one thing of you, and that is: If you will fall down and worship me." —Matthew 4:8, 9.

Satan at that time again manifested his insatiable desire to be worshiped. He knew, also, that if the Lord Jesus should worship him for one minute, then Jehovah God would take away from Jesus all His rights and privileges. Yet Satan was egotistical enough and presumptuous enough to believe that he could induce Jesus to take that course. He was maliciously bent on Jesus' destruction. The reply of Jesus showed His utter contempt of the tempter and the temptation. He said: "Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve." (Matthew 4:10) Here was positive testimony that every creature in the universe at some time must choose between the worship of God and the worship of evil, and that in God's due time sufficient knowledge will be brought to every man that he will have an opportunity thus to choose. Satan had failed in this temptation. The Lord Jesus had won the victory, and it is written: "Then the devil leaveth him."

Satan did not cease his persecution of Jesus, but continued it as long as Jesus was on the earth. Satan has opposed and persecuted every true and honest follower of Christ Jesus from that time till now. There is today a great organization on earth called Christendom or organized Christianity. That mighty organization is fathered and supported by Satan the Devil for the purpose of blinding honest people and turning them away from God and His plan for their blessing. As I have heretofore stated, Satan began this practice early in the history of man, in the days of Enos, and induced the people to hypocritically call themselves by the name of God. In modern times Satan has caused hypocrites to call themselves by God's name and their company has organized Christianity in order to deceive the people. In these lectures I shall continue to point out these facts leading up to the present time, that the people may be able to see and understand why a crisis is approaching and why there is a great change just at hand and that the change will be for the betterment of mankind.

Electrocution of Kansas Wheat

IN ADDITION to the floods and wet weather which have done such damage all over the country, Kansas has this year suffered from the electrocution of thousands of acres of wheat that was in prime condition when the strange atmospheric phenomenon took place. Where the electrocution occurred the wheat plants were totally killed, roots and all; and the ground, previously moist to a considerable depth, was suddenly turned dry and hard to a depth of several inches. It is noted that vegetables are high this year, due to atmospheric difficulties.

Slow Progress of Liberia

LIBERIA, the little country of 40,000 square miles area on the western coast of Africa, settled a hundred years ago by Americans of African descent, makes very slow progress. The natives, 1,500,000 of them, are likable, but uneducated, and are given no voice in the affairs of the government, which is entirely in the hands of the 20,000 American immigrants. Only colored persons can become citizens or hold property. There are only thirty miles of road in the entire country, which is the size of Ohio. Only British money is used.

Bible Questions and Answers

I WAS taught in the Roman Catholic Church that there are two judgments: One at death, when one goes to heaven, hell, or purgatory; and the other judgment at the general resurrection. I am beginning to think that I am on the wrong track.

ANSWER: We wish to compliment this listener on the fact that he is beginning to do his own thinking; and we can say if he keeps on thinking according to the Bible and seeks to live pleasing to the Lord he will soon be on the right track. The Bible in no place teaches that an individual is judged two times, once at death and another time at the resurrection. Neither is there probation or purgatory between death and the resurrection. The final judgment of the individual who has come to a knowledge of the truth and walks according to the truth is at death. In Revelation 2:10 we read, "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life." There are very few people who are on trial now for eternal life, and these are the individuals who have come to a knowledge of the truth as contained in the Bible. The world of mankind in general, including all the heathen, have not had their first chance yet; they will be on trial during the kingdom time. These individuals, coming forth from the graves, will learn of the Lord's truth in the kingdom, and as a result they will there be placed on trial. It is written concerning Christ Jesus that He comes to judge the quick and the dead. This means that those living when He returns will be placed on trial in the kingdom, and that billions of the heathen will be called from the tombs of death and be placed on trial.

QUESTION: You say that the dead do not know anything. I believe that is correct. Does it not follow that although one were dead several centuries he would not be aware of it until the resurrection, and the long period of time would not seem long to the one awakened at all?

ANSWER: That is the correct thought. One who is dead and entirely unconscious, according to the Scriptures could not realize the lapse of time. Although dead for several centuries the individual, upon awakening from the tomb in the resurrection, will believe that he had been asleep but a short time. It will only be after he has learned of the long time that has elapsed that he will be aware of the period of his death. To many the instant of awakening will be connected up only with the instant of becoming unconscious. It will be much like the experience in a New York hospital. A certain individual undergoing an operation became unconscious in the midst of speaking a sentence; and several days later, when becoming conscious, the same individual immediately completed the sentence, not realizing the time that had elapsed. That the dead are unconscious is abundantly borne out by the Scriptures. In Ecclesiastes 9:5 we read, "The living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing." In Ecclesiastes 9:10 we read, "Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest." Jesus has promised that the dead will be resurrected by first being awakened from the tombs of death. In John 5:28, 29 we read, "Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his [the voice of the Son of man] voice, and shall come forth."

QUESTION: Please explain Hebrews 6:4-6, "For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy spirit, and have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, . . . if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame."

ANSWER: This passage relates to a class of individuals whose sin will not be forgiven. If an individual was once enlightened by the truth and recognized what it is, and has been begotten by the holy spirit of God, then turns away from the truth and refuses to be guided by the Bible, such an one cannot return to God through repentance. Such an individual, having learned of the good things which the Lord has in reservation for His children, by renouncing the truth would not show appreciation for the love of God. Such an individual quenches and kills the influence of the holy spirit by his conduct, and he ceases to be a member in the body of Christ. An evidence of those once enlightened by the truth and who have committed this unpardonable sin is that they persist in teaching error which is contrary to the plain teaching of the Bible, and persecute those who speak the truth.

God's Covenant with Israel

[A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD on a wave length of 275 meters by C. D. Nicholson.]

IN CONSIDERING the Lord's dealings with the children of Israel we have noticed that the Lord never talked directly with the people, and that the people did not talk directly to Jehovah. God spoke to Moses who, in turn, declared His message to the people. There are two very good reasons why the Lord did not talk directly to the Israelites, and every girl and boy should know them.

The first reason is that God has nothing to do with wicked people, sinners. God listens to and answers only the righteous. The second reason is that He was making a great picture for our benefit. The Israelites pictured the whole world of mankind steeped in sin and wickedness; and Moses represented Christ, who is to be the great Mediator between God and man in bringing the blessings of life, peace and happiness to all mankind in God's due time.

The children of Israel camped around Mt. Sinai for nearly a year. On one occasion Moses took seventy of the elders of Israel, and Aaron, with his two sons, and Joshua to the foot of the mountain to worship Jehovah; and there the Lord appeared to them and told Moses to come on up to the top of the mountain and receive the law which the finger of God had written on two tables of stone. Moses spent more than a month on the mountain; and the people became very impatient and thought surely that Moses had simply run away and left them, and that the Lord had deserted them.

The nations who were living in the land of Canaan at this time all worshiped idols, just as did the people of Egypt. The Israelites demanded of Aaron that he make them an idol which they could see and worship. The Lord heard the noise made by the people worshiping their imitation god; and He became so angry that he threatened to come down and destroy them. Moses was very considerate of the people and defended them in an eloquent manner before Jehovah.

After the Lord had agreed to spare the people, He delivered to Moses the two tables of the law, and instructed him to go down and destroy the golden calf which the people had made. Moses started down the mountainside with the two tables of the law, and was later joined by Joshua, who had been waiting for him in the mountain for all these forty days.

As they neared the camp of the Israelites and beheld the people dancing and worshiping the golden calf, Moses became so angry that he threw the two tables of the law to the ground, and they were broken to pieces. When he arrived at the camp, he had the golden calf ground to powder.

While Moses was in the mountain the Lord had given him careful details concerning the construction of a special tabernacle with its pieces of furniture. The material with which to build the tabernacle and all of its furnishings was to be supplied by the people, willingly. The tabernacle was constructed and properly dedicated to the service of Jehovah by Moses and Aaron. Then the same fiery cloud which the people had seen on Mt. Sinai appeared and settled directly over the tabernacle, showing the Lord's presence with the people.

More than this, the people agreed to perform everything which Jehovah had asked of Moses while he was in the mountain. Moses reported this to the Lord, and He renewed His promise.

Moses was again called to the top of Mt. Sinai by the Lord, and instructed to come alone and to see that no other person or beast was on or near the mountain. Moses was instructed to bring two tables of stone which he was to hew out and to finish with a smooth surface. When everything was in readiness the Lord dictated the Ten Commandments and the words of the covenant between Himself and the people, while Moses wrote them on the tables of stone. It will be remembered that the Lord himself wrote the first law on tables; but when Moses in his anger threw them to the ground and broke them, it was necessary that he himself should rewrite the law.

This also is a valuable picture to us, showing how God wrote His law in the heart of father Adam, which law Adam deliberately broke in the garden of Eden by disobeying God. Six thousand years of sin and death have almost destroyed this law in the hearts of men, and now the world is filled with wickedness. When Christ's kingdom is established the law is to be rewritten in men's hearts; and every man will be taught to love his neighbor as himself, and to do unto others as he would have them do unto him.

Little Studies for Little People

(Study Twenty-Three)

171. God loved His only Son very much. But He loved the world, too, and was willing to have His Son come to the earth, as a perfect man, and die, so that Adam's life might be paid for, or *redeemed,* and thus everybody has the chance to live always and always and never die at all.

172. God invites us to reason with Him. He wants us to see *why* He does things. He tells us: "Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord." When we see the reason why the Logos was made a man, and why He was a perfect man while on earth, then we are very happy and thankful to our loving heavenly Father, aren't we?

173. We know that before Jesus came to earth, He was the Logos, the Creator of everything, under God's direction. He was a very great and beautiful being, all glorious like God Himself. When God sent Him to earth, He became a man, a real man; and they called Him Jesus, for He was humble and gentle. He was a perfect man, and God allowed the people to kill Him so that the life which Adam had lost might be regained for everyone. But after Jesus died, what happened to Him?

174. God raised Jesus from the state of death, and gave Him a wonderful spirit nature, or body, again, which He will keep for ever and ever. The Bible says: "For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God: being put to death in the flesh, but quickened [made alive] in the spirit."

175. In another place it says that Jesus, the Lord, is placed in heaven far above the angels, and that he "sitteth on the right hand of God". Surely that is the very greatest honor anyone can have, isn't it?

176. Yes, indeed! The Bible tells us that Christ, the Son of God, will return to the earth for a very special purpose. We shall find out just what this purpose is, a little later. At present we want to know just how Jesus will return.

177. God is so wise that He has caused parts of the Bible to be written in such a way that they act as calendars; and by comparing these parts of His Word with history, and with events that are happening right now, we can see that it is time for certain things to happen which were foretold many, many years ago. One of these things is the return of our great Redeemer.

178. God tells us that Christ *will* return to the earth; so we know for certain that this will surely happen at some time, for what our heavenly Father says must and will happen. But we want to know when and how Jesus, the Logos, will return.

179. Now just see the great and wonderful wisdom of God! He tells us that at the time of Christ's return, certain signs would be present in the earth. These signs were, among others, a world war, great famines (seasons of high prices), terrible sickness, and also an increase of knowledge; that is, men would have a greater knowledge of many things at that time than ever before.

180. By this means people who study the Word of God have learned to watch for these signs. And now at last we see that they have come; for during the last forty or fifty years men have learned a whole lot more about many things than ever before, and surely of late there have been more wars and troubles in the earth than in all its previous history.

Questions on Study Twenty-Three

171. Why was God willing to have His Son come to earth as a perfect man, and then permit Him to be killed? What does that prove to us?

172. Does God wish us to remain ignorant of the reasons why He does things? On the contrary, what does He tell us to do with our minds?

173. Give a brief history of Jesus from the time of His creation until the time of His death on earth.

174. Who was it that raised Jesus out of death? What kind of body does He now have? Will He ever need a flesh and blood body again? Why not?

175. Next to Jehovah, who now has the greatest place of honor of anybody in the universe?

176. Did God have an important reason for sending Jesus to earth the first time? Has He promised to send Him again? Has He a reason for it?

177. Who alone knows the future? Where has God told about it? How are we sure that it is time for the return of the Redeemer?

178. Is there any danger that God will ever forget to carry out any of His promises?

179. What were to be some of the signs of the Lord's return? See if you can name four. What is the meaning of the word famine?

180. About how long has it been since there has been a very wide spread of knowledge among the common people? What does it specially show?

A Complete Set of Judge Rutherford's Books

11 Wonderful Books & The Golden Age for 1 year at $3.00

The Harp of God, 384 pages, now in its 3,042,500 edition, a study of the ten most important doctrines in the Bible from Creation to the Times of Restoration; used as a textbook for Bible study all over the world.

Deliverance, 384 pages, the Judge's latest book, now in its 1,250,000 edition. The divine plan in story form, with Jesus as the hero of the great drama of the ages; one of the most thrilling, comforting, inspiring messages ever given.

Year Book of I. B. S. A., 320 pages. Tells what the I. B. S. A. is doing and how to get a share in the work, if you want it. Pointed, helpful comments on 365 texts, one for every day in the year; a mine of blessings worth more than diamonds.

The Query Packet, 256 pages, in three covers, American editions total 3,929,000. *Where are the Dead? Millions Now Living Will Never Die! Hell; What is it? Who are There? Can they Get Out?*

The Kingdom Packet, 384 pages, in five covers, American editions total 5,676,000. *Comfort for the People, Seven Remarkable Fulfilments of Prophecy. The Standard for the People. Our Lord's Return. A Desirable Government. Restoration and Resurrection.*

The Golden Age, 32 pages each issue, 26 issues each year; total 832 pages, or the equivalent of 2,496 book pages. Here it is. It speaks for itself. We think it the best general magazine. Each issue contains one of Judge Rutherford's radio lectures.

Think of it!

4,224 Pages of the Most Truthful, Most Progressive, Most Encouraging Literature ever Printed.

All for $3.00 postpaid.

International Bible Students Association

117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.



OLD WORLD DYING

The Golden Age

a Journal of fact hope and courage

Vol. IX Bi-Weekly No. 210
October 5, 1927

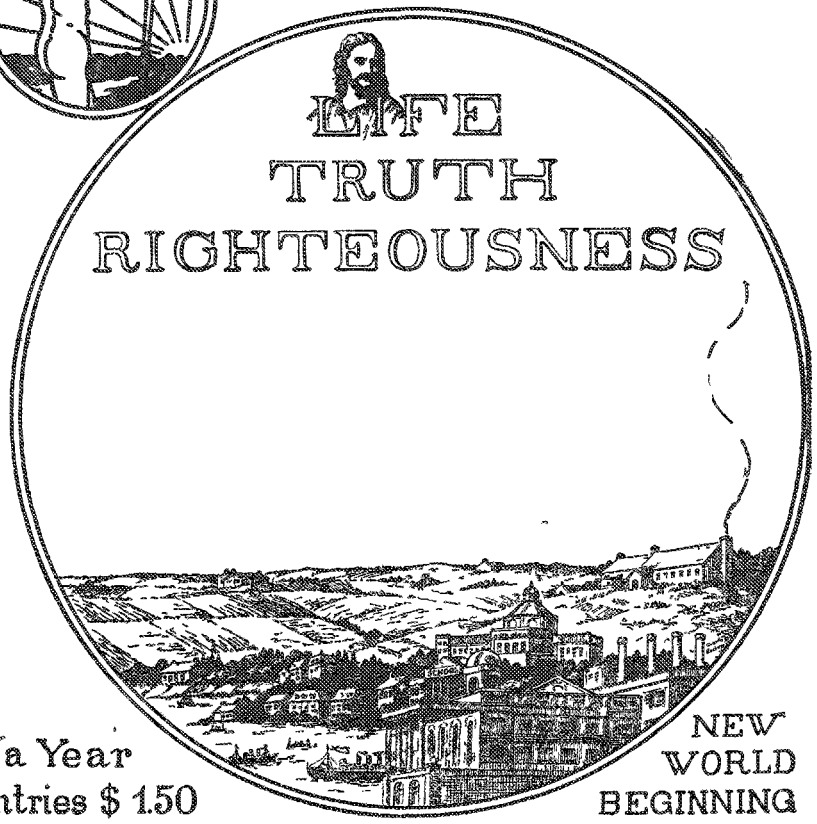
OSTEOPATHY—
PNEUMONIA

WILD ANIMALS

OPPOSITION TO
THE KINGDOM

WHERE IS ABRAHAM?





NEW WORLD BEGINNING

5¢ a copy — $ 1.00 a Year
Canada and Foreign Countries $ 1.50

Contents *of the* Golden Age

Social and Educational

Items Sundry and Divers 8
London's Low Homicide Record 9
Four Men Equal to One Woman 10
Who Cares for the Cripples? 15

Political—Domestic and Foreign

Naval Disarmament Upward 8
Reduction of Public Debt 8
Impending Collapse of World Credit 9

Agriculture and Husbandry

Mussolini as a Farmer 8
Cheap Method of Killing Weeds and Bugs 10

Home and Health

Osteopathy—Pneumonia 3
Doctor Pierces a Dead Heart: Life Returns 8
Arrangement of Kitchens 8

Travel and Miscellany

Sea Serpents in the Pacific 9
Frustrating Nature's Plans 11
Jerusalem's Water Supply 11
Wild Animals 12
October Has Come (Poem) 16

Religion and Philosophy

A Wonderful Contrast 7
$100,000 a Year Not Enough 9
The Day After Tomorrow 10
Bible Student's Home Dynamited 10
Presbyterian Texts 15
The Press of Toronto 16
Bible Questions and Answers 16
Opposition to the Kingdom 17
Utopia (Poem) 22
Where is Abraham? 23
A Reasonable Inference 29
The Savior of Israel 30
Little Studies for Little People 31

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . Business Manager
WM. F. HUDGINGS . Sec'y and Treas.

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2
Canadian . . . . . 38-40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

The Golden Age

Volume IX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, October 5, 1927 | Number 210

Osteopathy — Pneumonia *By Mae Johnson Work, D. O.*

THE osteopath is by education a physician. We practise a complete natural method. We diagnose a case and treat it. We must know diseases in all their phases and manifestations. We must be skilled anatomists; for we are anatomical engineers, expert body mechanics, and effect relief by scientific adjustment of the structures of the body. Thus it is plain that to speak of osteopathy as "rubbing" is gross carelessness of speech, and to call it "massage" is a confession of ignorance as to its fundamental principles.

When the machine of life slips a cog and one is stricken, say with pneumonia, there is neither time nor opportunity to begin investigation into the merits of the *more ancient* or the *more modern* treatments. If in such a crisis a person is going to avail himself of the best aid modern science has evolved, he must decide in advance just what that treatment is. He must know from the beginning what sort of physician to put in charge of his case; for it is rarely that physicians and systems of treatment are to be exchanged in the midst of any attack of a dangerous nature such as pneumonia or typhoid fever; and even if the right method of treatment is adopted at the eleventh hour, it may be too late to save life.

It becomes a solemn duty, therefore, to learn now what is to be known concerning the best way to combat pneumonia. Your own life or that of any member of your household may depend solely upon your information on this subject. Since to be informed is to be prepared, if you are fully posted as to just what the best treatment is you surely will not put your trust in any other method less reasonable and less efficacious. This then is your opportunity (if you do not already know) to learn about the success osteopathy ordinarily has with this disease. *Unfortunately for human life* too few people, including physicians, know the simple truth as I shall relate it.

Osteopathy is able to prevent pneumonia from developing at the stage of the initial chill, when the forces that make for death are developing within the system.

This fact has been fully demonstrated by the army of more than 6,000 osteopathic physicians whose experience as a profession extends through over thirty years. It has been shown under this system of treatment that the mortality is reduced very much below the customary twenty percent of medical practice. The best osteopathic authorities say that five percent would more correctly represent the fatalities under this treatment. It would seem, therefore that one's chances under osteopathic care would be about four times as good as if treated in the medical way.

Indeed, in the experience of the individual practitioner this estimate of losses under the osteopathic system has proven much too liberal. One practitioner of the new science, who for ten years before studying osteopathy was an M. D. in charge of the operators of a steel mill, among whom pneumonia was and still is very common, has reported treating one hundred cases without a single fatality. He has found also that the majority of his cases do not now develop typical pneumonia when he gets them in the early stages, and that the average duration of the disease is briefer than it used to be when he treated them medically.

So gratifying has osteopathic experience proven in these cases that the practitioners of this system feel a greater degree of confidence in being able to render more real aid to their patients than do the M. D.s, who confess that experience teaches them there is very little their system can do for their pneumonia patients beyond good nursing, whose benefits, of course,

are afforded equally by all schools. The osteopath approaches the sick bed, expecting to find "lesions" (or abnormal conditions) in the spinal tissues of his patients, which osteopathic research has found to be an underlying cause of disease. In this disease the lesion is usually well defined.

I have never known of an osteopathic physician to report finding one person having pneumonia in whom some such defect was not present. You will see, then, it must be pretty universal among those who come down with this disease. The patient may have this lesion pointed out so that he, too, can recognize its presence, because it feels congested and sore under finger pressure.

Now the osteopathic doctor approaches his patient, feeling in advance that he will pretty surely find this or some other lesion responsible for inducing the disease, feeling sure, too, that if such a lesion exists he can correct it, feeling sure, further, that if he corrects the lesion it will assist nature very materially in curing the sufferer.

But there is another entirely different aspect of this treatment which devotes itself to adjusting the slipped cogs in the machinery of life and to restoring the nerves, blood vessels, bones, cartilages, ligaments, muscles and fascias to their positions, relations, tensions and activities. That is the aspect of giving relief from pain, conserving the patient's comfort in his trying ordeal. Altogether apart from considerations of relief, the ability of osteopathy to ease pain and promote comfort would justify its employment in such cases were nothing else considered. Yet it does more. It reduces fever, promotes secretion, relieves nervous distress, strengthens the heart, favors the activity of the bowels and kidneys and promotes sleep; all of which, of course everybody knows, is the very quintessence of corrective measures. It does more than all that, too. It helps nature to overcome the congestion in the lungs which is threatening to suffocate the patient.

There is not time here to go into the reasons why a "lesion" should cause sickness, but it is all important to the lay person that these things are so; that they are matters of everyday experience and proof under osteopathy; and that the victim of pneumonia has a much better chance for limiting his suffering and making good recovery if he gets his lesions adjusted by an osteopathic physician than if he lets them alone. That is the message I would give you here: Removing lesions, as osteopathy does it, relieves disease.

Now the question is as I stated it at the outset, If pneumonia strikes you down, or strikes down some other person in your home, shall the lesion be attended to, in the light of this modern knowledge, or will the oldtime treatment, with its death-rate of one in five, satisfy you? The time to make up your mind is now, before there is any apparent need of applying this knowledge.

I should like to tell of a case neither unusual nor difficult from the osteopathic viewpoint, just a simple condition of which the "medic" makes hard work. We might call it "The Story of a Lost Voice", told by an eastern practitioner. This particular case after five weeks of whispering, began to talk. It was the same old story of a "cold" which settled in the larynx and bronchi, annoying him during the daytime with voicelessness, and in the night time with continual coughing. During all these weeks he had been forced to write his letters longhand because he could not whisper his dictation, and he had to have a clerk answer his telephone. The medical doctor had called at his home about every evening and had steamed him and doped him until, as the man put it, he seemed ashamed to take any more money. But still the patient whispered through the day and coughed through the night.

After the first osteopathic treatment he was better; after the second he was still better; and after the third his office associates and clerks began to realize that he was well; and when he told them that "three osteopathic treatments had done it", on every side they were surprised.

Some time ago there was another lost voice case not unlike the first one, the case of a campaign orator who had been using his voice in the interest of his cause until two days before election the voice disappeared entirely. The M. D. told him to go to bed. Instead, he called an osteopath. There was one more campaign speech to be made and he must make it. The voice returned during the treatment, and he was told that he might be able to speak for fifteen or twenty minutes from the platform.

He said that he must speak an hour, and he was told he was probably asking for the impossible. But he did speak the full hour through;

and one of his audience said that she was surprised to learn that he was so much of an orator, and that his voice rang out like that of a trained platform speaker.

A third case of this sort recently: A public-school teacher, after having whispered to her class for about a month, in desperation "tried" osteopathy. With the second treatment she was talking. These are not difficult cases. They are not unusual cases. A prominent osteopathic physician compiled statistics during the recent war which will interest you. He says:

The influenza-pneumonia pandemic, including the recrudescence, covered a period of some six or eight months; yes, within that time hardly a family in the world but that some member, immediate or more remote, was stricken. Estimates have been made that 10,000,000 deaths resulted from these two diseases within that short six or eight months. Do you grasp the full meaning of that statement? The World War lasted four and a quarter years, during which time the majority of the people, including the greatest minds of the world, were devoting their whole time and efforts to the destruction of their fellow men. Billions upon billions of dollars were spent for that purpose. The result was over 7,500,000 battle deaths. But as great, as shocking, as horrifying as that is, it does not compare with the destructiveness of this influenza-pneumonia pandemic which, in about as many months as the war lasted years, killed some 10,000,000 human beings; and no one can estimate the destruction and suffering that will result from its after effects.

Now, if you had epidemic pneumonia and were being treated by osteopathy, you would, according to the statistics, have had nine chances to one in favor of your recovery; but if living in Chicago and being treated by medicine, your chances would have been only three to one, while in New York there would have been two chances in your favor and three chances against your recovery.

In view of the bitter opposition waged by the American Medical Association against the passage by Congress of the bill making licensed osteopathic physicians eligible to take the regular examination for commissions in the Medical Department of the Army and Navy, I feel that we are justified in taking a pardonable pride in what we were able to do in these pandemics in comparison with what the medical men did.

There were more than 500 licensed osteopathic physicians in the Army and Navy, doing only the work of the private. When the epidemics were raging and the boys were literally dying by the thousands, were not these 500 licensed osteopathic physicians with their professional training ordered to help care for the afflicted? They were not. Why not? Because their degree was D. O., instead of M. D. When the boys at all the great camps in the country and overseas were coming down by the thousands with pneumonia and dying at the rate of 34 out of every 100, and the Medical staffs were being worked to death, and were wholly inadequate to handle the large number of pneumonia cases, were not those licensed osteopathic physicians called to aid in saving those dying boys? They were not.

If 330 or 340 out of every 1,000 soldiers with pneumonia under medical care died, and only 100 out of every 1,000 cases under osteopathic care died, who is responsible for those additional 240 deaths in every 1,000, the difference between the two records?

Osteopathy is also successful in treatment of asthma. An asthmatic equally dreads an attack of asthma. We frequently hear its victims say they would rather be dead than go through another "spell", as they call it. Here is a disease that haunts its victims with ceaseless dread.

They cannot hide nor run away from the awful fear of the impending attack. One of its victims said: "It is like a roaring lion, crouched, ready to spring upon its victim any moment." That is a terrifying picture, but it is true. Asthma is temporary and partial suffocation, due to closing of the air passages into the lungs. There is a spasmodic contraction of the smaller bronchial tubes. This must be followed by the characteristic paroxysmal attacks of difficult breathing. The attack usually comes on suddenly, with a feeling of anguish and constriction about the chest. It usually comes on in the early morning hours, but may come any time.

There is no mistaking a well-marked attack of asthma. The breathing is accompanied with loud and prolonged wheezing, the face is flushed and bathed in perspiration, the eyes are staring and protruding, and there is the awful feeling of impending death for want of breath. With such distress is it any wonder that attacks are so terrifying and demoralizing? A. T. Still, M. D., the founder of osteopathy, searched long and patiently for some rational cause for this disease. He discovered the true source of it to be reflex irritations causing spasmodic constrictions of the muscle coats of the bronchioles.

Pressures on the little nerves produce undue stimulation in them, causing a spasmodic contraction of the muscular wall of the tubes.

Scientists have long known that undue pressure on nerves and blood vessels impairs their functions; but not until Dr. Still pointed this out was it realized to be such an important factor in the causation of disease. In his search for the underlying facts of this disease, he discovered that contracted muscles, congested tissues and bony displacements produced pressure on the nerves and blood vessels in close contact with them, and that the pressure was the cause and asthma the resulting effect of the pressure on the bronchial nerves and blood vessels. Having found the cause, he then directed his attention to a means for its removal that nature might effect a correction in the diseased part. His work along this line resulted in a system of manipulations designed to remove pressure from the nerves and blood vessels to the tubes. Under his skillful attention, large numbers of cases were relieved; and none, even the worst, failed to show at least some measure of relief. This pressure, whether from congested tissue, contracted muscles or bony displacements, may cause spasmodic contraction of the bronchial tubes, resulting in an attack of asthma.

Osteopathic physicians are daily demonstrating Dr. Still's theory of pressure on nerves and blood vessels as the cause of disease, not only of asthma but of most ordinary diseases. Asthma is selected here for detailed explanation merely as a type of disease in general. You should realize, then, that stomach, liver, bowel and kidney diseases, and of the special senses may be explainable in the same way, and that these will yield equally well to the same regulative and adjustive treatment.

Thus it comes about that osteopathic doctors are conclusive in proving the claim that a perfectly adjusted bodily mechanism needs no drugs to relieve its ailments. How futile it is to try to relieve asthma by the administration of cocaine and other poisonous extracts! It is impossible for any extract to dissipate any of the foregoing disturbing factors. The *cause must be removed;* otherwise the effects will continue unabated.

As an illustration of this, a man forty-five years of age had suffered with frequent attacks for twenty years, finally reaching the point where he had to be propped up in bed in order to get any sleep when the attacks were on. His condition was due to a tissue lesion in the nature of a semi-solid lump in the lower part of the neck on the right side. This lump, which was about the size of the first joint of the thumb, was pressing on the motor-sensory nerves to the bronchial tubes; and when pressed upon by the fingers or through wearing a collar an attack of asthma would immediately follow. This showed conclusively that pressure from the lump was the cause of the asthma: and a further demonstration that it was the cause of the attacks was that when the lump was removed the asthma disappeared entirely. By careful manipulative adjustment to open up the drainage to the congested area, the lump disappeared, and with it the asthma that had hung to him for twenty years. After a lapse of six years there had not been the slightest return of the old trouble.

Another case: A woman of fifty years of age who had suffered untold agonies for a number of years from attacks of asthma, had tried all kinds of remedies to no avail, and as a result was quite skeptical about osteopathy. But through her mother, who had been relieved of a severe attack of lumbago, she was induced to consult an osteopath. She was unconvinced on her first visit, and bluntly stated that she, "did not believe that osteopathy could cure asthma in a hundred years". On her departure she was handed a copy of a magazine containing a simple article on asthma and asked to read it. She took it home, and in the course of a few days returned to further investigate the nature and claims of osteopathy. She was finally convinced of the wisdom of beginning treatment. After examination, the physician told her the cause of her asthma was located between her shoulders at the third and fourth dorsal vertebrae. When told that the disturbance between her shoulders could be removed without using the knife, she joyfully submitted to treatment, and in a short time was completely relieved. She often remarks she is glad her prejudice against osteopathy was overcome; for now she can go about and breathe like other people and not harbor that awful fear of an impending attack. This was a case of asthma caused by pressure on the vasomotor nerves to the bronchial tubes.

A Wonderful Contrast

AT THE time of the Dempsey-Sharkey prize fight, Thursday night, July 21, fifty-one radio stations were hooked up by the National Broadcasting Company to transmit the news of the fight simultaneously all over the United States and Canada. In addition to the rumored disappointment brought by this event to the promoter of the fight, reports from many regions indicate that heavy static prevalent that night practically destroyed the value of the broadcast. Up to that time this was the largest hook-up in the history of radio.

Three days later, on the afternoon of Sunday, July 24, two more stations, fifty-three in all, were hooked up by the National Broadcasting Company to distribute throughout North America the address of Judge J. F. Rutherford. The result was a tremendous success, judging by the overwhelming and unparalleled public response which has come, as we are informed, to the offices of the National Broadcasting Company and to Judge Rutherford. The only station reporting any static interference on that date was the one at Portland, Maine.

It is manifest that Jehovah, who 'makes the sun to shine' and also 'raises the stormy wind', predetermined that this address should be heard by the people, and ordered the elements to that end. In this connection a portion of the brief announcement made by Mr. Graham McNamee at the conclusion of the address is noteworthy. Mr. McNamee said:

> Ladies and gentlemen: The address to which we have just listened was delivered by Judge Joseph F. Rutherford. At the opening of the Judge's address it was a very cloudy, rainy, bad day up here in Toronto, Canada, this beauty spot on the north shore of Lake Ontario. Since the beginning of the talk it has become fair and beautiful. . . .

No doubt there will be in due time a still greater use of the radio for some other message that Jehovah has to give to mankind. This seems certain for the reason that advices received from Great Britain, Hawaii, Australia, South Africa and South America indicate that extensive efforts to pick up and rebroadcast Judge Rutherford's address of July 24 in those parts of the world were unsuccessful.

It is believed that daytime radiation at the point of origin is accountable for this, scientifically speaking. From the larger point of view, it was not Jehovah's time. That will come soon, however, we feel sure. As it was, the whole of America got the message, perhaps twenty-five million people; and that was enough for this time.

A list of the fifty-three stations that participated in the big hook-up, located in forty-five cities of the United States and Canada, is given below. It will be noticed that five stations in Chicago, and two each in New York, Pittsburgh, Cincinnati and Oakland availed themselves of this unusual opportunity to serve their audiences. Inability of the Broadcasting Company to arrange in time for the necessary interconnecting facilities made it impossible to include several additional stations that communicated their "eleventh hour" decision to have a part in the event.

WEAF	New York	KSD	St. Louis
WJZ	New York	KYW	Chicago
WCSH	Portland, Me.	WMAQ	Chicago
WBZA	Boston	WEBH	Chicago
WTAG	Worcester	WORD	Chicago
WBZ	Springfield	WGES	Chicago
WMAF	S. Dartmouth	WOC	Davenport
WJAR	Providence	WCCO	Minneapolis
WTIC	Hartford	WOQ	Kansas City
WGY	Schenectady	KVOO	Bristow, Okla.
WLIT	Philadelphia	WFAA	Dallas
WRC	Washington	WOAI	San Antonio
WSYR	Syracuse	WHO	Des Moines
WHAM	Rochester	WOW	Omaha
WGR	Buffalo	KOA	Denver
WCAE	Pittsburgh	KSL	Salt Lake City
KDKA	Pittsburgh	KGO	Oakland
WTAM	Cleveland	KFWM	Oakland
WAIU	Columbus	KGW	Portland, Ore.
WSAI	Cincinnati	KOMO	Seattle
WLW	Cincinnati	KHQ	Spokane
WGHP	Detroit	CKCX	Toronto, Ont.
WHAS	Louisville	CJGC	London, Ont.
WSM	Nashville	CKOC	Hamilton, Ont.
WMC	Memphis	CHYC	Montreal, Que.
WJAX	Jacksonville	WBT	Charlotte, N. C.
		CFYC	Vancouver, B. C.

Items Sundry and Divers

Mussolini as a Farmer

MOST versatile of all rulers of our times Premier Mussolini has found time to plow and plant and harvest a little farm where he has been testing out 140 varieties of grains gathered from all parts of Italy. He entered his farm as one of the regular competitors in the Italian wheat-raising competition promoted by the Minister of National Economy.

Detection Faster than Escape

A WÁCO, Texas, bank cashier embezzled $32,000, went to the nearest seaport and took the first boat for New York. As he walked up the gangplank on his arrival he was met by detectives, who showed him his photograph, sent by telephoto process from Waco, and took him in charge. He admitted his identity and his guilt.

Honolulu's Wonderful Child Musician

HONOLULU has a wonderful child musician, Dorothy Johnson, who is only four years of age. At present she is in Chicago studying music. In a competition with students of mature age Dorothy won one of the prizes. The judges were behind a curtain, and did not know that Dorothy was the one at the piano when they decided in her favor.

Naval Disarmament Upward

AFTER weeks of discussion at Geneva, in which Great Britain flatly refused to accept the United States demand of equal naval strength, the only thing the three countries Britain, America and Japan had been able to agree upon was to increase the standard size of submarines from 1,000 tons and four-inch guns to 1,800 tons and five-inch guns.

Doctor Pierces a Dead Heart: Life Returns

LITTLE Anna Scotto, a twelve-year-old Carteret, N. J., girl was rescued from quicksands blue and apparently lifeless. A doctor rushing to the scene, emptied the girl's lungs, and then examined her heart for some evidence of heart action; but there was none. He drove a hypodermic needle containing adrenalin directly into her heart; and after a terrible fight for life, she revived and is now out of danger.

Increasing Use of Rayon

RAYON or artificial silk is a weak thread when it becomes wet, but the strength and lustre and inexpensiveness have led to a constantly widening use. Originally made from spruce wood and cotton linters, rayon is now obtained from shells, cornstalks and even garbage. Some rayon threads are stronger than others. There is a great future ahead for rayon fabrics.

Arrangement of Kitchens

SCIENTIFIC study of household duties shows that the right arrangement of the kitchen is ice box, kitchen cabinet, stove, work table to dining room, and on the return journey work table, counter for soiled dishes, sink drain board, china closet. All movements should be arranged from left to right. Work thus arranged saves years in a woman's life. Small kitchens are better than large ones, and dining alcoves than dining rooms.

Achievements of Augustin F. Massa

BLINDED at nine years of age Augustin F. Massa paid his way through college by acting as a professional checker player in one of New York's parks. He offered a gift to anybody who could defeat him; otherwise he retained a small fee. He was able to keep eight checker games going at one time. Now he has finished his course of law training at Columbia University and has been admitted to the bar with full honors. Best wishes to Augustin F. Massa!

Reduction of Public Debt

SINCE August 31st, 1919, when the war debt was at its peak, the net debt of the United States has been reduced from twenty-five and one-half billions of dollars to eighteen and one-half billions. This is an average annual reduction of almost a billion dollars per year, and makes one wonder why the interest-bearing debt of the United States was held steadily at almost one billion dollars per year from 1900 to 1916 inclusive. If the country can now pay every year a billion dollars to reduce the debt, why was it necessary during all those years to pay interest on such a vast sum? Who got the interest and why?

Train Operation by Radio

UNTIL recently there was no effective method of communicating between the engine and caboose of a long freight train. The conductor either had to send a brakeman on the perilous trip over the tops of the cars or else use the emergency valve to stop the train, thus causing an expensive delay. Radio communication on a low wave length has now been tried and found to work perfectly. There are a receiver and a transmitter at each end of the train.

A New Flax Which Does Not Run Out

AFTER some years of experimentation the Department of Agriculture has succeeded in developing a variety of flax, the "Saginaw", which does not run out; that is to say, growers of the Saginaw will not need to import fresh supplies of seed from Europe every four years, as has hitherto been necessary. Nearly all the fiber flax of the world is grown at present from seed originating in the region of Psokof in Russia.

$100,000 a Year Not Enough

APART from funds for keeping the abbey in repair it seems that the British government, which means in other words the rank and file of the common people, pays Westminster Abbey $100,000 year. The Very Reverend Foxley Norris, the dean of the old wreck, thinks this is not enough, as it only leaves about $40,000 a year to split up between the professional singers who constitute his choir. He has been broadcasting an appeal for more money.

Impending Collapse of World Credit

SIR GEORGE PAISH, leading British economist, is credited with having recently said at Oxford University that "the United States is creating credit on a scale which cannot last. The view of the world's leading bankers and economic experts is that a great smash must come unless it changes its financial policy." Concerning the effect of such a smash Sir George said, "If there is a break in world credit, as many leading authorities fear, there would be nothing less than starvation in the world's great cities. The loss of life might even be greater than that occasioned by the war."

Sea Serpents in the Pacific

SIXTEEN reputable citizens of British Columbia, living in two different places, report having seen in the waters of the Pacific Ocean near their homes two sea serpents, each about thirty feet long. The head is about two feet broad, with enormous mouth and bulging eyes. The diameter of the body is estimated at thirty inches. Below the lower jaw the skin hangs in the form of a pouch. It is believed that these serpents are responsible for the scarcity of fish in that vicinity this spring.

London's Low Homicide Record

FOR the year 1926 London reports only seventeen murders. In the same year the murders in Chicago were about five hundred, and Chicago is a much smaller city. Of the seventeen cases in London sixteen were followed by arrests, while only a small proportion of the Chicago murders are ever traced in any manner. Traffic accidents in London are increasing greatly as automobiles become more plentiful. There were 1,003 deaths from such accidents in London in 1926.

Words of Wisdom from St. Albans

IN A free for all fight which the British bench of bishops are having over their prayer book, the Bishop of St. Albans, in a reply to Sir William Joynson Hicks, set forth the evidence that the common people of Britain are making progress. He said, to quote the London *Daily News*, that "people talked as if the whole bench of Bishops were made up of a set of congenital village idiots". The Britisher, once he awakens, is a discerning individual. The only trouble is that it takes him so many hundred years to awaken.

Standard's Quarrelsome Babies

TWO of the babies of the dissolved Standard Oil Company are in a quarrel. The New York baby has entered into contracts to buy oil from Soviet Russia, while the New Jersey baby is not willing to go into any such unholy alliance. However, this is a case where there are advantages in having two or more babies. The piety of the New Jersey baby upholds the honor of the family, while the perspicacity of the New York baby brings in the coin of the realm. Thus the family is benefited all around, and all the stockholders are made happy. We laugh.

Four Men Equal to One Woman

BY A vote of 229 to 164 the men of Oxford University have decided that the proportion of women to men in the University shall be allowed to become as great as one to four. By what ingenious method of reasoning they make out that four men are equal to one woman, and that if the four club together and hold on to their rights they do not need to be afraid of her, does not appear. The younger men have complained that the presence of women makes them study too hard, as the women have a way of getting their lessons with which the men cannot easily compete.

Soviet Grappling with Bezprizorni

THE Soviet government is reported by the Manchester *Guardian* as making real progress in its efforts to domesticate and educate the wild boys and girls that a year ago roamed over Russia to the estimated number of 300,000. Raids upon their haunts are made periodically; and the children thus gathered in are taken to homes, where they are kept for part of the time under lock and key and for part of the time are given their liberty. They are taught trades, and are being treated so well that some of the poor outcasts voluntarily present themselves at the homes to take the place of those who escaped to return to their old haunts.

Cheap Method of Killing Weeds and Bugs

IT HAS been known for years that electricity can be used to kill the weeds that take the food from growing plants, that it can be used to kill the myriad forms of insect life that destroy the plants, and that it can be used to enrich the soil by bringing out of the air the nitrogen upon which plants feed. Now a Pittsburgh inventor, Hamilton L. Roe, has invented a two-bladed plow which is connected with the tractor in such a way that it creates a current of 103,000 volts between the two plow blades, accomplishing all three results at one time and at almost no expense. The device is being tried out on the farms of Donald Woodward, near Le Roy, New York; and the tests thus far made indicate that land thus treated is much more productive than adjoining land treated with 900 pounds of fertilizer per acre. The experiment is attracting wide interest and, if completely successful, will revolutionize agriculture.

The Day After Tomorrow

THE *Cosmopolitan* Magazine contains an extraordinary article by Sir Philip Gibbs in which he concludes that there are only two ways in which a world catastrophe may be averted: Either by killing off the scientists or by reforming man's moral and intellectual nature. Wireless power transmission will shake to pieces the whole elaborate structure of civilization based upon human labor. Pictures, translated into sound, will tell their story to the ends of the earth. Men will obtain their food direct from the energy imparted by the sun. Boundaries have already become a joke; for there are no boundaries to the air. Sir Philip says: "The last time I came back from Switzerland I breakfasted in Basle, lunched in Paris, took tea in Croyden, and was home two hours before dinner in a country house seven miles from the railway station. It took me seven hours instead of thirty-six by train and boat. Switzerland is five times nearer my country village."

Bible Student's Home Dynamited

ANYBODY who has ever met John A. Hitt, of East St. Louis, Ill., knows that he is one of the most gentle and lovable of men. A locomotive engineer interested in the Bible, he wanted his friends to hear Judge Rutherford's address at Toronto, broadcast on July 24th by the courtesy of the National Broadcasting Company. In an advertisement in a local paper he stated that a copy of the lecture could be obtained by addressing him at his home, 712 North 33rd St., in that city. At 2:40 a. m., five days after the lecture was given, while five people, including two women and a child, were in the house, an automobile drove up, planted a dynamite bomb and blew the front of the house off, inflicting $500 damage. No Bible Student is surprised at this. Every Bible Student knows the church affiliations of the one church whose members have assassinated our presidents, and whose members have constituted the principal population of our jails, and knows to a moral certainty who was responsible for this outrage. The police of East St. Louis can give no explanation. They think the bomb was intended for somebody else, but we do not think so. We think it was an attempt to punish free speech and free listening, and there is only one institution in the

United States that really fears free speech and hates it. Everybody knows what that institution is, earth's greatest menace to life and liberty, earth's greatest hater of the Bible.

Frustrating Nature's Plans

(Reprinted from the *Montreal Family Herald and Weekly Star.*)

VAST multitudes of mice recently swarmed into California, and so numerous were they that they impeded traffic. The rodents travelled across the country like a great moving carpet! They were fought with poison gas.

What is the reason for this plague? It is simply that man for years past has warred against creatures such as hawks and coyotes, that prey upon mice, leaving the latter free to increase their numbers out of all normal proportions

If a heavy spanner were to be flung into the midst of some delicate machinery it is obvious that the machine would be thrown out of gear. No sane man would dream of doing such a thing if he wished the machine to continue functioning. And yet that is a parallel of man's behavior toward Nature.

Nature has her own very intricate system for keeping a just balance between the varied forms of life; and when man interferes, the mechanism is upset. But where an inanimate machine cannot hit back, Nature can and does most surely get her revenge.

At the present time the whole world is paying the penalty of upsetting the balance of Nature. In Britain, the rat, owing mainly to the destruction of some of its natural enemies, the owl, the weasel, the kestrel, and so on, has increased to such an extent that it has become a serious menace. According to the Institute of Applied Pestology, the progeny of every pair of rats amount in a year to about one thousand individuals, which destroy produce worth £1,500, and the annual cost of the rat population is some £70,000,000

Other countries have suffered in like manner through tinkering with Nature. The mongoose was introduced into Jamaica to clear the sugar fields of rats. It not only accomplished the task set it, but swept away all the poultry and wild birds, and then accounted for the ground lizards, thus giving full scope for the multiplication of insects. As a result, the Government was obliged to take strong measures for the extermination of the mongoose.

. . . Nature, indeed, has taken a heavy toll from all civilized peoples for their presumption in interfering with the working of her laws. Treasure, vast possessions, human lives, all have been exacted mercilessly and without stint.

But, appalling as Nature's revenge has already been, its full intensity has yet to be felt. There is still to come an insect war on humanity. This terror is approaching us like a thief in the night, partly because we have not allowed for the immense variety and the amazing birth-rate of insects. There are about 750,000 species, some of which have enormous colonies. In a wasps' nest there may be four thousand individuals, and an ant-hill sometimes contains millions of inhabitants.

A single female housefly might in one season, Professor Howard calculates, become the ancestress of a family of 4,472,286,103,628,713,559,320, and a still greater horde might spring from one greenfly, since its descendants in only the fifth generation might number 6,000,000,000,000.

Jerusalem's Water Supply

JERUSALEM, lying as it does 2460 feet above sea level, on an arid plateau, has always had a difficult problem to solve in obtaining a sufficient supply of water. Hitherto the chief reliance has been upon the rainfall, and its storage in the 6,000 cisterns built for the purpose within the city.

Now that a real-estate boom is on in the Holy City steps have had to be taken to greatly increase the water supply and this has been done by putting in a pumping station at the great spring in the Ain Farah Gorge, six miles northeast of the city, where it is said David watered his sheep, and to the neighborhood of which the shepherds of that part of Palestine still resort for the same purpose.

It is interesting to note that the per capita wealth of the United States is placed at $2919.00; Britain $2662.00, and Australia $2585.00; Denmark $1737.00; France $1285.00; while the other nations are far down the list.

Wild Animals *By Alex. Tait*

COMPARATIVELY few people have seen the larger wild animals in their natural condition. Fewer still have been able to gain any acquaintance with their real disposition. Our knowledge is generally confined to what we have seen in a zoo or a menagerie. There, inside some building with a nasty fetid atmosphere and behind strong iron bars, we have beheld some of the great beasts. We come away believing that we have seen, for instance, a jungle lion. But that spiritless, cowed, half-dead creature bears little resemblance to the actual king of beasts. Absent is the dignity and regal bearing of the noblest of all the lower animals in its native haunts.

The only other source of knowledge of wild animals within the reach of most people is that derived from ordinary travel and story books. A few individuals, however, have enjoyed the privilege of hunting expeditions. To the delight and wonderment of their friends they bring home skins and furs, heads and tusks, as trophies of their so-called sport. Some write books, describing their thrilling adventures and wonderful escapes from the jaws of the fierce and furious lion or leopard.

Doubtless most of these hunters relate each incident exactly as it occurred. Their victim was fierce, and its fury at being taken was awful to behold. But that is just what we should expect under such conditions. In all creatures the instinct of self-preservation brings out the worst side of their nature. The hunter himself is not at his best when trembling with fear. As a consequence he sees only the baser side of the animal he pursues. They are for the time being mutual enemies, bent on exterminating each other.

Is it possible under such circumstances to get a true impression of native wild animals? Even the fiercest of them are among the creatures over which man was originally given dominion (Genesis 1:26; Psalm 8:6-8), but that dominion has been lost through selfishness and cruelty. As originally created, animals of all classes would regard man as their friend and benefactor. But now, even under the best conditions at present possible, they have good reason to always look on man with suspicion.

Can the Edenic condition of mutual friendship be restored? Is it possible for man and the larger and fiercer creatures to get so close to one another that mutual understanding and appreciation may be gained?

These thoughts were prompted by the recent perusal of a book by Wynant D. Hubbard, entitled, "Wild Animals: A White Man's Conquest of Jungle Beasts." (D. Appleton & Co., London and New York) Mr. Hubbard spent three years in Rhodesia and East Africa, and was practically all that time in closest contact with wild creatures. His vocation was the securing of living specimens for American zoos. He gives positive assurance that he has put down the stories related in his book exactly as they occurred, and they are exciting enough.

To that author animals are much more interesting than human beings. His love for living creatures and his experiences with them changed him from merely a hunter-naturalist into a man who believes that all wild animals reason, communicate, teach and learn, and are therefore capable of domestication. Mr. Hubbard's animal farm at Tara is best described in his own words:

> Around our three living huts and the kitchen were grouped kraals, wire cages, paddocks, rows of poles with baboons attached, lengths of wire to which were tied leopards, and cheetahs, without any attempt at system. . . . Near the cattle kraal were the little antelopes which needed warm fresh milk. Opposite this row of paddocks was the carnivorous alley. Near the kitchen three leopards had their run. Next to them was a little cheetah running on a light chain attached to thirty yards of heavy steel wire. Then five baboons.
>
> Civet cats came next. Long and low, with heavy manes on their yellow spotted coats, they were the only animals among over five hundred which we were unable to tame. . . . Three hundred yards from the kitchen starting point the alley ended with the pythons' cage. . . . The dining room was perpetually being commandeered for us as a home for the youngsters that needed constant feeding and looking after. Tame sable antelope wandered around free, and our three bluejays used the roof tops as their particular home.

In his hunting expeditions Mr. Hubbard had many narrow escapes and startling adventures. His object, of course, was to secure young animals. Usually great risks had to be run and often the older animals had to be slain. With a company of experienced natives and a large group of dogs he penetrated far into the African jungle. The dogs proved useful in confusing

the older animals, by snarling and snapping at their feet and legs, and helped in isolating those young specimens which it was his purpose to secure.

In these excursions much useful knowledge was gained, and unique opportunities were offered of studying the mentality of wild animals. Among the residents in the colony were three young elephants. Mary, the smallest, was only three feet high when caught, and had not cut its teeth. It had to be taught to drink from a bottle, and progressed nicely on forty-five bottles of gruel per day. After teething was over Mary was allowed to go out with the two larger elephants, which were under the charge of sixteen natives. About noon they were brought into the camp to have their bath, in a hole near an ant-hill which was filled with water each day. Into this they rushed with screams of pleasure, kicking the mud in all directions, standing on their heads, and rolling over.

The exciting story of the capture of Jim, the second elephant, is typical of many others related in the book. After the dogs had isolated him from the herd of elephants, he was chased about by a horde of dogs, natives and white men for many hours. At last he was caught and tied up with strong ropes between four trees. There he was left for the night. The whole company withdrew, kindled fires, prepared and ate their supper; and all being thoroughly worn out, lay down to rest.

Suddenly there was heard a cracking of twigs; the dogs barked, the men got up and seized their weapons, and the camp was in great commotion. The herd of elephants had returned to rescue Jim. The men took refuge in the darkness on an ant-hill. The infuriated elephants, trumpeting furiously, tramped out the fires, crashed down small trees, and created general pandemonium. This continued until the day broke, when the elephants took themselves away. Then the hunters came trembling down from the ant-hill, and found that, after all, Jim was still there.

No Instinctive Fear

ONE of the most interesting chapters in the book is headed, "Do African Animals Think?" Mr. Hubbard has concluded that wild animals are able to "put two or more facts together and act upon a conclusion drawn from the whole". He doubts whether there is among them such a thing as instinctive fear. Fear is usually the result of the experience of the young animal itself, or that gained from adult example.

In the farm at Tara two pythons (large snakes) were kept in a large open-air cage, twenty-five feet long, fifteen feet wide, and six feet high. After a time it became necessary to feed the pythons, and their natural food is small mammals and birds. Three fowls and a goat were put into the cage, but they showed no fear of the snakes. The goat moved about feeding on the grass, and even stepping over the long snake-bodies. The fowls actually stepped right on them. The pythons, strange to say, took no notice of their intended victims, and ultimately had to be forcibly fed.

No very young animal when brought into captivity showed fear of human beings; and among these were leopards, cheetahs, baboons, monkeys, several kinds of cats, antelopes, zebras, etc. A leopard kitten was quite at home among some fifty dogs savage enough to capture elephants and buffaloes alive. Skillum, the full-grown leopard, formed a special friendship with a Great Dane; and no one ever saw either spit or growl at the other.

One of the most interesting illustrations of lack of instinctive fear was Janey, the six-months-old wart-hog. It was continually digging itself out of its pen, and immediately it found itself free it came snorting and puffing into the dining room. After being slapped and chased out it would return, over and over again. Quite freely this animal crossed the zone of the tethered leopard, oblivious of the fact that wart-hogs are the favorite food of the leopard.

The wild wart-hog shows considerable foresight. It always browses near an ant-hill hole, into which it enters backwards when pursued by an enemy. The sable antelope, when pursued by dogs, lies down, drawing itself into a circular body which can be effectively defended by means of its long, curving, sharp horns. When pursued by man its fleetness is its sole defence.

An interesting example of animal reasoning is recorded of a lioness, in a cage with three cubs. One of the little ones, while gambolling, struck the mother on the face with its claws. The lioness immediately caught the careless youngster, gave it a slight shaking, and put it into a corner of the cage with its face to the wall.

About ten minutes after, the cub, evidently believing its chastisement was over, returned to its play.

Elephants have been observed passing along a dry stream, carefully looking at the ground. When they come to a spot where they evidently detect the scent of water, they scoop away some of the sand or gravel with their forefeet, and after waiting for a short time the water seeps up. In the wild fruit season, if a tree is too firmly rooted to be pulled down by a single elephant, one will often secure the help of another; and by their united strength they may pull the tree down, and secure the fruit they want.

Lions have a clever system of stampeding cattle out of a kraal. Mr. Hubbard says that one evening, before the moon appeared, he heard some commotion among the cattle. While getting his rifle and preparing to go out he heard a lion give a terrifying roar on the up-wind side of the kraal. Immediately there was a bellowing and cracking of poles as the kraal gave way and some sixty oxen stampeded. When the moon arose it was found that two lionesses had been waiting on the down-wind side about fifty yards away, and had killed one of the oxen.

A Vision of the Future

IN HIS intimate acquaintance with wild animals Mr. Hubbard has come to the definite conclusion that (1) any wild animal can be tamed provided it is obtained when very young, and handled by an understanding, sympathetic, patient person; that (2) wild animals on the veldt are grossly misrepresented when pictured as being inherently quarrelsome, vicious, or savage; and that (3) although any wild animal can be tamed, only certain ones offer possibilities as future domestic animals. These are the buffalo, the eland, the elephant, the bush pig, the wild dog, the bush cat, the guinea fowl and possibly the zebra.

The greatest difficulty confronting settlers in many parts of Central Africa is the tsetse fly. Its bite is fatal to all our cattle and horses, and causes sleeping sickness in the human species. No effective means have yet been found for destroying it or checking its depredations. But all native African animals are immune from the bite of the tsetse fly. Therefore Mr. Hubbard sees the approach of a new era for that vast and fertile region. Already there are farms where native animals are freely used for domestic purposes. In an ecstasy of enthusiasm the writer declares:

I see a vision. It is a farm on the borders of the tsetse-fly belt in Central Africa. There are many cages and kraals. There are laboratories, aquariums and stables. It is a big experimental station for the study of the psychology of wild animals. Here the possibilities for domestication, latent in all wild animals, are being tried out. I see young elephants walking about under the guidance of natives. Some are being trained to drag and pile logs. Others are running the plow. Still others are learning to carry a howdah. Grazing in a vlei is a mixed herd of buffalo and cattle. There are zebra and pigs and birds of all descriptions. There are domesticated antelopes, and even lions and leopards. Here crossbreeds of all kinds are being developed and experimented with.

Mr. Hubbard, in a blurred way, sees a glimmer of the kingdom of Christ. The picture he gives us here is fine, but how much more entrancing is that vision as seen by the Prophet Isaiah:

"The wolf shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together; and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea."—Isa. 11:6-9; see also Job 5:22, 23; Hosea 2:18.

This picture shows what is meant by man having dominion "over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth". (Genesis 1:26) It is not a selfish dominion. It is a condition in which each appreciates his own relationship the one to the other. It is a mutual understanding, based on a mutual appreciation.

What a wonderful transformation will be seen when man has fully yielded his stubborn will to the Lord! When God has put His law in their inward parts and written it in their hearts (Jeremiah 31:33), the love which man will then feel toward God and toward his neighbor will overflow to the lower animals. Then fear will be eliminated on both sides. There will

be no cruelty, no neglect, no injustice—not even the thought of such things.

In those days all men will see clearly how Satan betrayed his trust—how he appropriated to himself both God's dominion and man's. His wicked, malevolent influence has been exerted over the whole earth and over all creatures. But his power is being broken. He whose right it is has come and is taking the reins of government. Soon God will take His own dominion again, and man also will have his privileges restored. But God must be first, all and in all.—1 Cor. 15:28.

Who Cares for the Cripples? *By D. E. Pay*

[We print the following because there is a side of this question that is not often considered, but we knew intimately a one-armed man that raised a family of ten children, and raised them well. It was a hard fight, however, and would have been for anybody. It was much more so for a one-armed man.—Ed.]

I HAVE just lately become a reader of *The Golden Age*. I have found more interesting reading in this little magazine than all the newspapers in the great cities put together; and you are fearless! More power to you.

I am a cripple, having lost an arm. In the past ten years high-salaried beggars have been condemning the cripples and disguising themselves as charitable workers. But the crippled man or woman gets nothing from these organizations. If we did, we would not have to sell pencils on the streets.

I myself have written the best I know how to all the big newspapers, asking them to point out the way for a cripple to earn an honest living, and asking them to stop using the name "Guild for Organized Beggars" as a description of the blind and crippled. I have asked Mr. Arthur Brisbane to write on this subject. He says he does not know what to write. I have written to magazines, talked to some very fine men and women. They say, "Just keep on trying."

If nobody knows what to do, why do they want to arrest us for selling pencils, and then turn around and give to some high-salaried beggars? I understand the Salvation Army is worth $30,000,000 in property in the United States alone. Still they are beggars. And all the churches are beggars.

So I am coming to you in the name of the Lord to give us a helping hand. This thing of a cripple or blind man getting $75 or $200 per day is nothing but some so-called Christian organization trying to increase its salary.

It takes me a whole week to make my room rent, $3.25 per week, for a housekeeping room. By cooking my own meals I "get by".

Here's hoping you will go deep into this question and give the truth, no matter whom it hurts.

Presbyterian Texts

IN ROCHESTER, New York, June 12th to August 28th, one of the Presbyterian churches had a series of powerful sermons on important texts from the Presbyterian Bible. The topics as advertised were twelve in number, as follows: Going to School, Children's Day, Where the Roses Bloom, Making America Beautiful, Annual Lily Slips, Outgoing Ships, Seeing the World at Home, Keeping Cool, Sheltering Trees, The Splendor of the Sun, The Wind is Blowing, and The Summer is Ended.

Rochester is an important religious center. In one of these centers recently one of the "doctahs" who furnish food for the mind has explained to a waiting world that it is not true that man descended from the monkey. He originally came from a plant somewhat like the cabbage. In another center another "doctah" thought that in a little while the chemists would be able to make a synthetic "doctah", thus proving that man really had no Creator.

Honest now! Could you blame the Almighty God for wiping the slate completely clean of such walking trash?

The Press of Toronto

IT SEEMS that the newspapers of Toronto are almost completely under the control of the clergy, managed so-to-speak by two-legged people that are not women, and that are not men because they wear skirts and do unmanly things. It is an unmanly thing that some Reverend has done in that journal of limited and feeble circulation published in Toronto which travels under the nom de plume of *Saturday Night*.

The little sheet is so excited that in referring to Judge Rutherford it uses such unmanly names as heavy-jowled, flannel-mouth, wandering blatherskite, professional liar, lying demagogue, etc., all of which harm nobody but itself; and then, after a defence of the "reputable clergymen," informs its trusting readers that "during the World War the I. B. S. A. sold out to Bernstorff and was caught in the act of distributing pro-German propaganda in Canadian cities and towns", every word untrue.

In order to square himself or herself with the class of readers that gather to make up the subscription list to *Saturday Night,* the Very Most Reverend smooths the ruffles out of his skirt or out of her skirt, or whichever it is, and lets out this gem:

On the night of July 21st reputable fathers of families anxious to listen in on the progress of the Dempsey-Sharkey prize fight were kept out by the high power oratory at the Toronto Coliseum. On Sunday July 24th the religiously inclined were prevented from hearing their favorite message because the leather-lunged Rutherford had the air. Millions now living would rather die than be compelled to listen very often to his discourses.

Bible Questions and Answers

QUESTION: Does the Bible say that only the priests of the Catholic Church are able to understand and explain the Bible?

ANSWER: No.

QUESTION: Do you believe that one will be able to recognize one's relatives in the kingdom after they are awakened from the graves?

ANSWER: Yes. In Luke 13:28 Jesus said that the Jews would see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom. In order that the Jews might see and know these prophets it would be necessary for them to recognize these holy men of old. There will be great joy in the earth when those awakened on this planet will again see many of their loved ones. Out of appreciation for the goodness of the Lord the people will rejoice and sing songs of praise and thanksgiving unto the Lord. In Isaiah 35:10 we read: "And the ransomed of the Lord shall return [they will return from the graves], and come to Zion [God's kingdom] with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away."

QUESTION: Did Jesus or any of the apostles encourage the use of candles in conjunction with church services and as a part of the services other than giving the ordinary light to those in the buildings?

ANSWER: No.

QUESTION: Did God give man a soul at the time of creation, or did man become a soul as the result of creation?

ANSWER: Man became a soul as a result of creation. In Genesis 2:7 we read: "And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul." When man dies the reverse process takes place; the breath is expired, the body returns to the earth, and the soul ceases to exist until it is recreated at the time of resurrection. In Psalm 146:4 we read concerning a dying man that "his breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish".

October Has Come

"In all its ancient pride and pomp
October comes to us again;
With maple torches in the swamp
And aster embers in the lane;

"With marching bugles that by day
Across the hills blow golden bars;
With haunting fifes and flutes that play
Their frosty notes beneath the stars;

"With pageantries that seem sublime,
As to an immemorial strain;
As fresh as Youth, yet old as Time,
October comes to us again."

Opposition to the Kingdom

[Radiocast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

ALL the holy prophets wrote concerning God's kingdom for the reason that through the kingdom will God bring the blessings to the people. Jehovah always gives due notice of everything He intends to do concerning the people's welfare. Thoughtful Jews were familiar with the prophecies, and therefore looked forward with great interest to the coming of the kingdom. Before that kingdom could be put in operation it was God's will that He who was to be King must first provide the redemptive price for man, then select His church and begin His reign. Kingdom means both the ruling power and the dominion. The kingdom is given to the "seed of promise". It will destroy Satan's organization. Satan and his emissaries have been opposed to every step of the development of God's kingdom.

Persecution

JESUS began His ministry by preaching, "The kingdom of heaven is at hand." (Matthew 4:17) Seeing that nearly 1900 years have passed since He uttered those words and that there is evil yet on the earth, what could Jesus have meant by those words? Kingdom primarily means the governing factors authorized to rule. When God overthrew Zedekiah, the last king of Israel, He said: "I will overturn it . . . until he comes whose right it is; and I will give it him." (Ezekiel 21:27) Now with the anointing of Jesus at the time of His baptism He received the right to rule. Therefore He had come whose right it is. There was delegated to Him the authority to be King; hence He could say with authority: "The kingdom of heaven is at hand." The royal One, the King, who in due time shall exercise His legal authority, was present. It was not necessary for Him to begin His reign at that time in order to make the statement above quoted true. It was the will of God that He should possess this right for a long period of time before He should actually begin to exercise His authority as King. This right, as the Scriptures show, He began to exercise nearly 1900 years later.

At His first coming Jesus began to instruct the people in the way of righteousness and to teach them to worship Jehovah as the true and living God; to heal the sick and open the eyes of the blind, and to cast out demons. Gracious words fell from His lips, and "the common people heard him gladly". (Mark 12:37) The many miracles that Jesus performed drew the attention of the people to Him, and great multitudes came to hear Him. He fed them upon bread and fish for their bodies, and He also provided food for their minds.

The common people were anxious to know about Jehovah God and His ways, and how He would bring about their relief and blessing. At that time the clergy had long had the rule over the people. These were made up of Pharisees, scribes and priests. It was their duty to teach the people the Word of God, but this they failed to do. Like their counterpart of the present time, they fed themselves and let the flock of the Lord seek pastures anywhere they could, or else starve. Being austere and assuming great piety, these had repelled the people and caused them to stand in awe of them.

It was so different with Jesus. He came and walked amongst the common people, and talked with them. He took the mothers' babes from their arms, caressed their cheeks and spoke words of kindness to them. His words cheered everyone with whom He came in contact. The multitudes were so moved by His words of kindness and loving ministration, and by the miracles He did, that they would have taken Him by force and made Him King. (John 6:15) But it was not God's due time for Him to begin His reign. The plan of God must be carried out as it was made, and Jesus was more than willing to perform His part.

Satan the enemy was ever on the alert to find some means whereby he might put Jesus to death. He soon found some ready tools to be used for his wicked purpose. The religious leaders of Israel, made up of the scribes, Pharisees and priests, doctors of the law, and the like, were these ready instruments. They were anxious to hold the common people subject to them. They were extremely selfish, even as their counterpart today are extremely selfish. Satan knew that it would be an easy matter to array these religious leaders against Jesus. With malicious hatred deeply rooted in their hearts he knew that he would find a way for them to bring Jesus before the financial and political factors of the government, charge Him with disloyalty or treason, and thereby succeed in

having Him put to death, and that in an apparently legal manner. Satan set about to carry this scheme into operation. He injected into the minds of the Pharisees evil thoughts against Jesus.

Early in the ministry of Jesus the Pharisees and other members of the clergy began to take issue with Him. They diligently sought to find some way to accuse Him and His disciples of a breach of the law. These Pharisees were sticklers for the letter of the law, but the spirit of it they ignored. Even so it is today among the clergymen. For instance, they insist upon having a Prohibition Law upon the statute books, yet they avail themselves of the opportunity to take a drink when the occasion affords; and some of them find a way to stock their cellars with the forbidden stuff. The purpose of calling attention here to this is to show that Satan has ever made inconsistent all those whom he can control. Deception is one of the Devil's chief methods of operation. He makes one thing appear to be accomplished, while he is really doing the very opposite.

When the Pharisees saw the disciples of Jesus plucking corn on the sabbath day that they might eat, the pious souls who stood for the letter of the law vigorously protested that the acts of the disciples were in violation of the law. Jesus at the time tried to teach them the spirit of the law; that the sabbath was made for man and not man for the sabbath. But they were not willing to hear. When Jesus healed a sick man on the sabbath day the pious Pharisees were greatly angered. They immediately took counsel together as to how they might put Jesus to death. (Matthew 12:14) Malicious murder had been planted in their hearts by the Devil, and now they were willing to carry it into operation.

Satan was really the one who desired to kill Jesus. He knew that Jesus was the heir of the promise that God had made to Abraham. He was using his invisible power to cause the Pharisees to bring about Jesus' death. He was now making some progress. But it was not yet God's due time to permit this to happen. Jesus knew what was in their minds; and that is why He spoke the parable to them about the killing of the heir of God's vineyard.

Jesus referred to Himself as the Son of Jehovah, and that He came to do Jehovah's will. This furnished a pretext for offense on the part of the clergy; and they sought for that reason to kill Him.

There was really no excuse for the Pharisees to permit the Devil to overreach them. They knew that God had by precept and by pictures foreshadowed the coming of the Messiah. They knew that the time was due for Him to come. In fact they knew that Jesus was the One. But because of selfishness in their own hearts, and with a desire to hold power over the people, they were ready tools of the Devil; and he took advantage of them. Of course Jesus knew that Satan was back of it all, and knew that these men were seeking His life. They did not deceive Him for a moment.

On another occasion Jesus said to them: "I know that ye are Abraham's seed: but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you. I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father. They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus said unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham. But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham. Ye do the deeds of your father.

"Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God. Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not. Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me? He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God."—John 8:37-47.

On this occasion Jesus plainly told these men that the Devil was their father, and he was back of them, that they were carrying out Satan's purposes, and that they were seeking the life of the Son of God because they were from the Devil.

Jesus was not at all being deceived. He knew that He was carrying out His Father's pur-

poses, and He knew what would be the result. Straight forward and onward He went with His work. He continued to minister unto the needs of the poor, healing the sick, opening the eyes of the blind, making the lame walk and raising the dead. The exercise of Jesus' great power in the raising of Lazarus from the dead furnished the Devil with an opportunity to again stir up the clergy. They were now to the point of frenzy and were anxious to act. Now was the opportune time for the clergy to draw into the conspiracy their allies, the financial and the political factors of the government. This they proceeded to do, under the supervision of their overlord Satan.

They now determined to go to the ruling factors and show them that their country was in danger (?) because of this man Jesus, and that unless something be done they would lose their property and their right to hold office. Where selfishness is the moving cause, others of like selfish interests are easily drawn into a compact. Satan was the god of the world. The financial, political and ecclesiastical factors were his. Now he needed but to hold before their eyes the danger of losing the things that they cherished, in order to induce them to act.

"Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles. If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation. And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; and not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad. Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death."—John 11:47-53.

But some may here ask: Why recount all these terrible things that the clergy of that time did, and liken them unto the clergy of the present time? What good can be accomplished by that? The answer is that the purpose in so doing is not to injure any man. It is not the purpose to hold men up to ridicule. No real good can come from resorting to such a course. The real purpose is to prove to the reasonable mind that the enemy of God and of Christ, and of the people who desire righteousness and truth, is Satan the Devil; that he is the one who has arranged the wicked schemes and conspired to hold the people in subjection to him through selfish and wicked men; that he is the one who has planted selfishness in the hearts of human beings; and that to accomplish his purposes he has united the commercial, political and ecclesiastical elements in a compact of self-interest that he may carry on a government of the people contrary to God's way. All the remedies offered by men have failed because they have all been interfered with by Satan, either directly or indirectly.

Furthermore, it is the purpose here to show that the remedy that will bring about relief to the people is the remedy of God, and none other; and that in due time God's remedy applied for the benefit of the people will bring complete deliverance and the blessings which the people so much need and desire. When the people see that the clergy are the tools of the Devil, even as the Pharisees were when Jesus was on earth, the power of the clergy to deceive the people will be broken; and having the eyes of their understanding opened, the people will be able to see God's remedy and to put themselves in a proper attitude of mind and heart to receive the blessings when these are ministered unto them.

The purpose therefore in stating these things, and in showing the operation of God's plan and the opposition by the Devil, is for the benefit of mankind; that the people may see who is their real enemy and who is their real friend. A real friend is one who loves you all the time (Proverbs 17:17); and it will be found by studying the operation of Jehovah's plan that in everything God has manifested His love for the people and upon every occasion. The time has come for God to establish His name in the minds of the people, not for His benefit but for their benefit.

But why should God permit the Devil to persecute His beloved Son and use the religious teachers of that time to aid him in that wicked persecution? The answer to that is: God knew that Satan would kill Jesus on the very first opportunity unless He should prevent it. He knew that the hypocritical religious leaders of that day, who had already proven unfaithful to Him and unfaithful to their trust, would be the

willing tools of the Devil to accomplish his wicked ends. It was a test that God permitted to come to them. Jesus had plainly told them that the Devil was their father. He was not trying to keep them in the dark. He was trying to help them. They claimed to be the representatives of God. Jesus was telling them: 'If you were of God my Father, then you would do His works; but since you do the works of the evil one you prove that you are from him.' God was permitting the religious leaders to have a great test, and under this test they failed. In other words, they failed and refused to follow and obey Jehovah God, but followed and obeyed the Devil.

God could have prevented the persecution of His beloved Son, but His wisdom dictated otherwise. It was necessary for Jesus to learn obedience by the things that He suffered under adverse conditions. He also must have a test; and when the test was laid upon Him He met it in every way.—Heb. 5:8, 9; Philippians 2:5-11.

God arranged to put a test upon Adam as a perfect man before He could grant him everlasting life. Adam failed under that test. God had permitted a test to come to the religious leaders of Jesus' time, and they failed. Jesus was now a man, and before Him was set the greatest prize in the universe. It was the purpose of God that His Son should also be tested before being granted this great prize. Jesus met the test and won.

God saw it wise to permit Satan and his emissaries to go to the full in wickedness, and then to overrule their wrath to His own glory. "Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee."—Psa. 76:10.

Now it is due time for the people to see and to understand the truth, and particularly to see that all the warfare amongst themselves, the conflicts between religious systems, and the crimes and wickedness that stalk about in the earth, all these unrighteous things, originated with Satan, who has used these agencies to turn the minds of the people away from God. The time is here for the peole to see that God is their Friend and Benefactor. Let each one put out of his mind for all time that there is here any attempt or desire to array one class against another. But the truth must be set forth in contrast with the evil one and his evil course, in order that the people may know that Jehovah is God, that His beloved Son Jesus is The Christ, and that the Lord has outlined a way to life and that there is none other.

The time came when Jesus must offer Himself formally to the Jews as their King. This must be done on the tenth day of Nisan, just preceding the Passover, because it was the plan of God that it should be done. In fulfilment of the prophecy of Zechariah (9:9, 12) Jesus seated upon an ass rode into the city of Jerusalem. It was the custom of kings to ride on an ass when coming to be crowned as king. The fame of Jesus had now spread throughout Palestine. Many people believed on Him. Great multitudes gathered by the way and laid down their garments in the road, cut down boughs from the trees and put them in the way for Jesus to pass over, thus representing their acceptance of Him; and the people cried out unto Him: "Hosanna to the Son of David! Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord. Hosanna in the highest!"—Matthew 21:1-9; John 12:12.

This great outburst of spontaneous applause from the common people made the blood of the Pharisees boil, and the Devil saw to it that fuel was added to the flame of anger. Now the Pharisees quickly called a council of blood. "The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him."—John 12:19.

A few days later was the Passover. As one who kept the law perfectly, Jesus celebrated this Passover. While eating it with His disciples great sorrow came upon Him, and He said to them: "One of you shall betray me." In an undertone Jesus, speaking to the beloved disciple John, said to him in substance: 'Watch the one to whom I hand the sop when I dip it in the dish; he is the one that will betray me.' Then Jesus handed the bread to Judas: "And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly."—John 13:27.

What could be meant by the expression, "After the sop Satan entered into him"? Surely it meant that from that moment Satan had full possession of the mind of Judas, and now Judas was bent on carrying out his wicked purpose. This is positive proof that the Devil was really the one seeking the death of Jesus, because he knew Jesus was the Son of God and he desired to get rid of Him in order that he might keep control of the world.

Then Judas hurried away to meet his coconspirators, into whose hands he had agreed to betray Christ Jesus for the paltry sum of thirty

pieces of silver. (Matthew 26:15, 16) Of course Judas also knew that Jesus was the Son of God; but he had permitted bitterness to spring up in his heart, and now he was anxious to carry the conspiracy out and anxious to have some selfish profit. He got his money, and then joined the mob and led them to see Jesus. With that hypocrisy which had its conception and birth with the Devil, and its manifestation on a former occasion, Judas now approached the Lord Jesus and kissed Him, and by this sign indicated to the mob that He was the one to be taken. Jesus did not resist the mob, but yielding to them was led away.

The supreme court was already convened, knowing beforehand that the arrest would be made. It was contrary to the law for that court to meet at night; but the priests and Pharisees and the doctors of the law, the rich men and the politicians composing that court, were now ready to ignore the law. The chief priests and the leaders, yea, all the religious leaders of the Jews, were there to aid and to abet the arch-conspirator. So maliciously bent were they upon the destruction of Jesus that the clergy and their allies sought false witnesses against Jesus in order that they might put Him to death.—Matthew 26:59.

Members of that court, which court was supposed to be an august and righteous body, had now gone mad; because into their hearts the evil one had planted wicked murder of the innocent. Being unable to find witnesses who are willing to testify to any wrongful act against Jesus, members of that devilish court, in utter violation of their own law and the rules of the court itself, compelled the defendant Jesus Himself to give testimony. The high priest then made himself prosecutor and vehemently propounded this question: "Tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God." (Matthew 26:63) Jesus answered him: "Thou hast said." Upon this testimony He was adjudged guilty of blasphemy, and the verdict of the court was: "He is guilty of death."—Matthew 26:63-66.

When will the people learn the statement, long ago made by the inspired witness of God, that Satan is the god of this world and has blinded the minds of men? (2 Corinthians 4:3, 4) Is it not easy to be seen that when Satan desires even the courts of the land to wickedly do his bidding he can have it done? The Lord God will shortly permit the people to see that Jehovah is God and that His righteous way will completely deliver them. Let us proceed with the examination of the outworking of God's plan, that we may have cause to rejoice.

The defenceless, harmless, righteous One stood before this court and was adjudged guilty of death; and that without a cause. Now He was led before the high political ruler for a confirmation of the sentence; and although that august ruler and ally of the profiteers and clergy found no wrong in Jesus, yet he had not the moral courage to turn Him loose. Conditions are not different now.

It was the supreme hour for the Devil to act, and he held a tight hand over all of his servants who were then engaged in this wicked work. Yielding to the importunities of the clergy, the political chief formally consented to the sentence of death; and then, that he might free himself from the responsibility thereof, Pilate took water and in the presence of the people washed his hands and exclaimed: "I am innocent of the blood of this just person!" The Jews willingly took the blame upon themselves, and then Jesus was led away to be executed.—Matthew 27: 24, 25.

Hypocrisy and mockery proceed from the Devil. No one having the spirit of the Lord would resort to such methods. Jesus had said: "I am the Son of God." The enemy Satan, thinking he had Jesus now within his power, purposed to make the name of the Son of God despicable, and to have the mob mock Him as such. The Devil knew that Jesus was the Son of God, and now to have Him mocked would be a reproach to the Father. The enemy therefore induced his earthly representatives to go through many mocking ceremonies. They first put on Jesus a scarlet robe, which is a symbol of royalty; then they made Him a crown of thorns and put that on His head as a symbol of authority; then they put a reed into His hand, a symbol of right to rule; and then they hypocritically bowed before Him in worshipful attitude, and mockingly said: "Hail, King of the Jews." Truly here were fulfilled the words of the prophet: "The reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me." (Psalm 69:9) The Devil was here reproaching Jehovah. He had been reproaching Him all along, and now these reproaches had reached a climax, and they were heaped upon His beloved Son Jesus.

Not content with this, but with a further ex-

hibition of malicious hatred on the part of Satan the enemy, his emissaries were induced to spit upon the Lord Jesus and to take the reed out of His hand and strike Him with it. After going through these many ceremonies of mockery Jesus was again dressed in His own clothing and prepared by them to be crucified. As a further indignity upon His head, vinegar was provided, mixed with gall, and given to Him to drink. Then he was cruelly nailed to the cross, and thus was subjected to the most ignominous death known to man. While he was hanging upon the cross, the chief priests and other members of the clergy further showed their malicious hatred by leading the mob and deriding and mocking the Lord Jesus. We see that God permitted Satan and his emissaries to go to the fullest extent of wickedness; and that then God made it known that He was taking cognizance of what was transpiring and that with Him resides all power.

For three hours gross darkness covered the land. Thus the Lord Jehovah pictured that with the taking away of His beloved Son darkness would settle down over the world. At the end of that period of darkness Jesus cried with a loud voice and died. At the moment of Jesus' death Jehovah caused the earth to quake. The mountains shook and the rocks were torn away. In the temple there was a great curtain thirty feet long by thirty feet wide and four inches thick which, at the moment of Jesus' death, was rent in twain from top to bottom. (Matthew 27:51) Great fear and terror came upon those who were assigned to witness the crucifixion, when they saw this manifestation of Jehovah's power. They said concerning Jesus: "Truly this was the Son of God." Never before and never since was the death of a man marked by such a manifestation of power from Jehovah God. Again God was giving the people the lesson that Jehovah is God, and in due time some will benefit therefrom.

For the past nineteen centuries God has been selecting from amongst men a few faithful followers of Jesus, and to these has given the promise that they shall be with Christ Jesus in His kingdom. Satan all through this period has placed deceptions before the people, created and organized bodies of men under the name Christian, and used these organizations to turn the minds of the people away from the true God and from the King.

Now the King has returned. Conditions are preparing for the complete inauguration of the kingdom. The forces are gathering for the final conflict in which Satan's organization will be overthrown. Before this final trouble Jesus declared that this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world as a witness. Every true Christian today is trying to tell the people of that good news. Everybody that opposes God's kingdom is under the influence of Satan, whether they know it or not. But all the opposition that Satan may put forth cannot prevent this message from going to the people. God has provided the radio as one of the means for proclaiming the message. All who recognize this and put forth their best endeavors to see that the radio is used to inform mankind will have God's favor.

The kingdom of heaven is here. Soon shall follow Armageddon, which Christ Jesus describes as a time of trouble such as the world has never known and that this will be the last. Then peace and quietude will settle down upon the earth for ever. The Sun of Righteousness will shed forth His beams of healing; and the people will be blessed with life, health, peace and happiness. Let every one who loves the Lord be diligent to tell his neighbors of this coming blessing. It will lift the burden from the hearts of those that are sorrowful. This is the chief reason that this radio station is making a fight to serve the people with the message of truth.

Utopia *By J. R. Richardson (England)*

Is there a heart that longs for things of worth;
That spurns the glitter when denied the gold;
That feels some tinge of sorrow when the earth
Lies shiv'ring in the grip of winter's cold;
That looks dim-eyed on foul disease and want
Flaying with leaden knouts the backs that bear
Life's heavier toil, to reap reward so scant
That death can smile and robes of mercy wear?
A heart that shrinks from inhumanity
Which man doth give and man return tenfold;
That scans for traces of sweet sanity
'Midst all the tales of madness which are told?
Is there a heart that would Utopia roam?
Then let it pray, O God! Thy kingdom come!

Where is Abraham? *By C. J. Woodworth*

IF IT is God's purpose to transport immediately to heaven all who are worthy of His confidence and love, and that seems to be the general thought, or lack of thought, on the subject, then it would surely seem that there is no reason for raising this question. But the fact is that the question is a very reasonable one, because Abraham occupies a most important position in the divine plan.

By his birth Abraham was a citizen of no mean city. The ruins of Ur of the Chaldees, where he was born, have been largely uncovered by recent archaeological expeditions in which the University of Pennsyvalia has had a share.

These excavations have disclosed the fact that the citizens of Ur supported a high type of civilization. Not only did they have the usual palatial temples and homes, but they maintained a considerable public library, embracing works on astronomy, mathematics and history.

Outside of the Bible there is some evidence that Abraham was familiar with the contents of this library, now being uncovered by the University of Pennsylvania; for Josephus makes the statement that Abraham was so far advanced in the knowledge of astronomy and mathematics that the Egyptians were glad to avail themselves of his superior learning on these subjects dur ing the time when he was a temporary citizen of that country.

A Man of Affairs

THAT Abraham was an influential citizen of Ur of the Chaldees is proven by the discovery of bricks, made four thousand years ago, which bear his name. That he was rich and powerful even before he left the place of his birth would be fairly well presumed by the evidence that some years afterwards he had as part of his retinue of servants, 318 men, born in his house, representing a population of perhaps 1,500 to 2,000 people. It takes considerable ability to conduct the business affairs of a community of 1,500 to 2,000 persons; and without a question Abraham had such ability.

That Abraham had executive ability of a high order and was not without military knowledge is proven by the surprising use which he made of his 318 servants in the battle of the kings. After Lot and three other chieftains had been captured and their forces scattered, and the five successful chieftains were making off with their booty, Abraham and his forces pursued them, made a surprise attack at night, destroyed the invaders and recovered all the captives and stolen goods.

It may be this incident which serves as the basis for the Greek legend that Abraham at one time conquered Damascus and for a period served as its ruler. The Scriptures merely say that Abraham pursued the invaders as far as Hobah, which is at the right hand of Damascus; and it was at Hobah that the night attack took place.

Largeness of Heart and Mind

THAT Abraham was generous and noble-minded is proven by many events recorded of him. When his riches had become so great that the land was unable to bear the combined establishments of himself and his nephew Lot, he let Lot make the choice as to which should move on and which remain. Lot chose the well-watered lowlands, and thus allowed Abraham to remain on the hills; and Abraham made no complaint.

We see the same generosity and nobility on Abraham's return from the slaughter of the invading kings. When the booty was divided among his three confederates Abraham refused to take so much as a shoelatchet or a thread as a reward for the services of himself and his men. He was content to have done the good deed without any desire for reward.

The same generosity and nobility shine forth again when the angels brought Abraham the message that the wicked cities of Sodom and Gomorrah were to be destroyed. There was no glee at the thought that the trouble-makers were to be removed. His whole concern was lest there should be some of the righteous that would suffer with the guilty.

Six times, diffidently, reverently, but courageously, Abraham sought the consent of the Lord to preserve the city if only fifty, forty-five, forty, thirty, twenty or finally ten righteous persons might be found in it. Not even the ten were found. But the Lord did spare the one righteous person, Lot, that was in the city, and several more on his account; and in the resurrection it will be found that He will be merciful to all the Sodomites. Our God says so; and the Prophet Ezekiel, 16th chapter, gives us some of

the details. See the latter part of the 16th chapter of Ezekiel's prophecy.

In the story of the purchase of the cave of Machpelah the generosity of Abraham stands in marked contrast to the grasping nature of Ephron, who demanded and received without protest the sum of four hundred shekels, or about the equivalent of eight hundred days of labor of one man for this cave. This seems like an excessive price, amounting to several thousand dollars, as things go now.

"Entertained Angels Unawares"

THAT Abraham was generous and hospitable to an unusual degree is testified to more than once in Holy Writ. Because of his natural hospitality he is the only man that ever had the honor of entertaining the Lord in His prehuman state. At the same time also Abraham entertained two angels. To be sure, these were all in human form, assumed for the occasion.

The account is beautiful in its simplicity, and it has added value when we reflect that at this time Abraham was a man ninety-nine years of age. In his enthusiastic desire to entertain these strangers he showed all the enthusiasm of a lovable boy. The story reads:

"And the Lord appeared to him in the plains of Mamre, as he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day. And he lifted up his eyes and looked; and, lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground, and said, My Lord, if now I have found favor in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant. Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree: and I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts: after that ye shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said. And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, kneed it and make cakes. . . . And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young man: and he hasted and dressed it. And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them: and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat."

Thus this man ninety-nine years of age ran to meet his guests, bowed before them, hastened to tell his wife the good news, had her speed up the culinary department, personally selected an extra good piece of veal, and saw to it that one of the servants made a quick job of getting it ready. It is in view of these things that the Apostle Paul says that it is God's wish that His people should be given to hospitality; "for thereby some have entertained angels unawares."

"By Faith Abraham . . . Obeyed"

BUT it is in respect to Abraham's faith in the one great eternal God that we find him far above the other men of his time, and far above the men of any other time. Though he was reared in a highly civilized city, yet the people of that city were idolaters; and even Abraham's own father, we are told, "served other gods."

Yet Abraham, although it is customary for one generation to worship the same gods as were worshiped by the generation which has gone before, and although he was surrounded on all sides by idolatry, became convinced, from his reading and thinking, that there is really only one God, the supreme Creator and Sustainer of everything, and had drawn away from his fellow citizens even before the call came to him from the Lord to set himself apart to be the founder of the nation which God had in mind, and which we now see was so necessary a part of the divine plan.

At the time Abraham was born his father, Terah, was one hundred and thirty years of age. It often happens that children born when their fathers are elderly are more thoughtful than are those born when their fathers are younger; and this seems to have been the case with Abraham. Although he was sixty years younger than his oldest brother, Haran, yet Abraham was the prominent one of the family; and when the list of children is given, his name comes first in the list.

Incidentally, this has misled some into thinking there is an error in the Bible chronology which establishes the fact that Abraham was born in the year 2120 B. C.; but such is not the case. The chronology as contained in the *Studies in the Scriptures* is correct. All efforts to find a flaw in it have failed, and will continue to fail.

When Abraham was seventy-five years old God began to reveal His purposes to him, perhaps speaking to him clairaudiently, after the manner imitated by the demons who thus suggest or impose their falsehoods upon those who

come under their control, their clairvoyants, necromancers, etc.

Since we now have the Bible, such methods of communication between spirit beings and human beings are no longer allowable. The Scriptures tell us that now the Word of God is sufficient, that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished for every good work.

A Bold Pioneer

ABRAHAM was instructed to withdraw from his home city and to go several hundred miles across the sands to a country that God would show to him. By faith he went out, not knowing whither he went. We can well imagine how the neighbors in the city of Ur talked about the matter over their back fences.

One of them said to another: "Have you heard what has happened to poor old Abraham, the son of Terah? No? Well! He has gone crazy on the subject of religion. They say that he has become one of the International Bible Students, and is going off to serve the Lord away from us. He was born in this city, has lived here all his life, and has become very prosperous and influential; and now at seventy-five years of age he is losing his mind. Isn't it terrible? It must be awful on his poor wife." But God views matters of this kind differently from the neighbors, and it is a good thing that He does.

Abraham passed at once into the land of Canaan, where he was the repeated recipient of a series of remarkable promises at the mouth of the Almighty God. He was promised that he should become the founder of a great nation and that in his seed all the nations, kindreds and families of the earth should be blessed. See these promises in the 12th to the 15th chapters of Genesis.

They are declared to be the Gospel, i. e., the goods news of Messiah's kingdom, by the apostle in Galatians 3:8, wherein he says: "The scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed." This seed that is to bless all the nations of the earth, we are told in the same chapter, is our Lord Jesus.

It is obvious that before Abraham could become the founder of a great nation, or even of a small one, he must have children; and at this time he was an old man and had none. Here his faith was put to a great test. No child made its appearance; and after ten years Abraham and Sarah his wife concluded that it was the divine intent that Hagar should be the mother of Abraham's promised child, and in due time Ishmael was born. But this was not the divine purpose, and it was so made known to Abraham.

Another period of thirteen years elapsed, twenty-four in all since Abraham had entered the land, when the promise was repeated that Abraham should become the father of a great multitude; and at length, when Abraham was one hundred years of age, Isaac was born.

"Strong in Faith"

AGAIN, Abraham's faith was tried to the utmost. Isaac grew to be a man. According to Josephus, he had reached the age of twenty-five years, when the same voice of the Almighty which Abraham had come to trust so implicitly unexpectedly laid upon him the heaviest of all possible burdens in asking him to proceed at once to offer up his son Isaac as a burnt offering.

With prompt obedience all arrangements were made to comply with the command. How Abraham must have suffered as he led his son to the place of slaughter none but a loving father may know. His faith was rewarded. The knife was stayed in its downward course. A ram was provided to take Isaac's place; and the promises of future blessings that had already been made to Abraham several times were renewed, and sworn to by the greatest oath at Jehovah's command.

The apostle says that because God could swear by no greater He swore by Himself that in Abraham and in his seed all the families of the earth should be blessed. It was at this point that Abraham saw Christ's day coming; and when he saw it, he was glad.

Because of his implicit faith and obedience Abraham became known as the friend of God. One delights to give his confidence to his friends. This was true of God's relationship with Abraham; so much so, that when He was about to destroy Sodom and Gomorrah He said, "Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do, seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him? For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord."

Played a Stellar Role

IN ADDITION to all this, God so overruled the life of Abraham that the Scriptures declare that in its most important outlines it was an allegory of the divine plan. We can see the outlines of this allegory: Abraham represented the heavenly Father; Sarah represented the oath-bound covenant; Isaac represented Christ Jesus; Eliezer represented the holy spirit; his camels upon which he went to seek a bride for Isaac represented the Word of God; Rebecca represented the bride of Christ, the true church; her damsels represented the great company that follow the bride class into the kingdom; Hagar represented the law covenant; Ishmael represented fleshly Israel; Keturah represented the new covenant; and her six sons represented the whole world of mankind that will receive blessings of an earthly kind during the Millennium.

This whole allegory revolves around Abraham as the central figure. He was very rich, representing the fathomless riches of God. All that he had was left to Isaac to distribute, even as all of God's riches are available to mankind through Christ Jesus.

Is Abraham in Heaven?

FROM what has been said it is apparent that if there is a person in history who was worthy of being taken to heaven at his death, if that were God's plan, Abraham was worthy of that honor; and most theologians would say that without question there is where he is and has been for centuries. This, however, is untrue. We will give their arguments, and answer them, and then give the proof as to where he is.

It is argued that Christ taught that Abraham is in heaven when He said to the scribes and Pharisees and hypocrites and Doctors of Divinity of His day, "Ye shall see Abraham, Isaac and Jacob sit down in the kingdom of heaven, and you yourselves thrust out."

We answer that those scribes and Pharisees and hypocrites and Doctors of Divinity will never get within several billion miles of heaven. They will indeed see Abraham, Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom which is from heaven, i. e., will see them seated in positions of power and influence in the earthly phase of that kingdom.

'Princes, Ruling in Judgment'

THE Scriptures promise that these men and all the other faithful ones of the dispensation prior to Christ will be made princes in all the earth. Abraham may be made the ruler of New York for aught we know; and if he is as successful in getting back stolen goods in the future as he was in the past, New York would be a fine place in which to exercise his talents.

Isaac may be made the ruler of Chicago for aught we know. He is known as Isaac the Peaceful; and it seems as if he might make a very desirable ruler for the crime center of the world, the city of two murders a day, the recent so-called temporary Holy City of the Roman Catholic church.

Perhaps Jacob will be put in London. His father-in-law, Laban, was a diplomat, which is a high-toned name for a thief; but despite the fact that he tried ten times to get the best of Jacob, the latter managed to make a living anyway. We nominate Jacob for the rulership of London, the center of the world's diplomacy.

These men, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, were the progenitors or, in Scriptural parlance, the fathers, of Christ Jesus, the Messiah. Addressing Him in the 45th Psalm the heavenly Father says, "Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth."

Contrary Arguments Answered

IT IS argued that Abraham is in heaven because, in answering His critics, the Sadducees, who did not believe in the resurrection, Christ said, "Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God, but that the dead are [to be] raised, even Moses showed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him."

This scripture contains its own answer to this argument. Christ was not arguing that there is no need of a resurrection. He was arguing to the contrary. He was showing that because God lives, and because He remembers his friends, the future lives of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob are certain. They are not hopelessly extinct. God remembers them and will bring them back from death: They live unto Him, i. e., in His memory.

It is argued that Abraham is in heaven because Christ said, "Abraham rejoiced to see my day, and he saw it and was glad." We have already referred to this. He saw Christ's day coming. He saw it by the eye of faith, when the

knife was stayed as he was about to slay Isaac. There, in the ram caught in the thicket, which took Isaac's place in death, he saw, in pantomime, "the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." It may be added, too, that this is the opinion of the best Bible commentators as to the meaning of this text.

It is argued, also, that Abraham is in heaven because of the statement that he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. But the answer of this argument is that the city for which Abraham looked is the New Jerusalem, of which the Revelator says not that it remains in heaven, but that it cometh down from God out of heaven.

A Pictorial City

ACTUALLY, this city of solid gold which John saw, and which was 12,000 furlongs, that is to say fifteen hundred miles long, and fifteen hundred miles wide and fifteen hundred miles high, is not a literal city at all, but is a symbolical picture of the kingdom of God.

Whoever is looking for God to carefully set down upon the earth at some time a literal city of such stupendous dimensions is looking for something he will never see. That God could do this act of placing so large a city on a globe whirling like a top at the rate of over one thousand miles an hour we do not question, but it would surely upset the top.

That God could place it on the earth despite the fact that the earth is whirling 68,000 miles an hour on its orbit around the sun we do not question, but it would surely slow the earth down a little to add such an enormous extra weight. Moreover, the city would have to be nicely curved if it were to fit the surface of our ball; and there are not many places where a city fifteen hundred miles square could be placed without its edges being over the water.

Furthermore, all the top floors above five miles would be for ever uninhabitable by human beings, and it is hard to see of what earthly use the upper 1495 miles would be.

Additionally, it would seem that a wall fifteen hundred miles high on each side of the city would make the atmosphere within the city unduly oppressive, and would obstruct the view of all the other interesting things which God has placed on and about the earth for the blessing and entertainment of man.

And any engineer who knows of the crushing strains of a high wall of any kind can readily prove that solid gold would melt long before it was piled five miles in height, to say nothing of fifteen hundred. Of course God could prevent it from melting, by interfering with His own laws; but why interfere with them to no purpose?

The Devil has had in the earth an evil, iniquitous, crooked government, to which the Scriptures give the name "Babylon, that great city which reigneth over the kings of the earth". The Lord is establishing a new, righteous government which, by contrast with the other, is solid gold. Occasionally the expression is used regarding a man or a woman that such is solid gold, but no one has the thought that the person thus described is made of the yellow metal used in filling teeth

A Much Abused Parable

FINALLY, the argument is advanced that Abraham must be in heaven because in the parable of Dives and Lazarus when the poor beggar died he was carried to Abraham's bosom. The expression merely means that the Gentiles, once out of divine favor, were received into that favor when the Jewish nation, once the special recipients of God's favors, lost them in the change of dispensations from the law dispensation to the gospel dispensation. All can see that since the Jews as a people lost the special favor of God at the time of the crucifixion of Christ, they have been in trouble, while the Gentiles, previously miserable, have been blessed.

If Abraham's bosom instead of being an expression used to mean the place of divine favor really means Abraham's literal bosom, one would be naturally led to wonder why he must be the recipient of this dirty beggar that was full of sores.

Besides it must be remembered that Abraham was very rich and probably had plenty of good clothes, and all that is charged against Dives is that he was rich, so that the whole thing seems inconsistent when it is viewed as a narrative of actual fact, instead of being, as it is, a picture of the relative experiences of the Jewish and Gentile peoples. We thus see that there is not a shred of evidence in connection with the name of Abraham to show that he is in heaven.

"Hear Ye the Word"

ASIDE from Abraham himself there is plenty of collateral evidence that he did not go to heaven. True, he was the friend of God; but

David was also a man after God's own heart; and Peter, speaking under the inspiration of the holy spirit on the day of Pentecost, said plainly to all who will read, "David is not ascended into the heavens."—Acts 2:34.

Then there is John the Baptist, concerning whom our Lord said, "There is not a greater among those that are born of women, and yet he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he"; and at the time Jesus said this John the Baptist was dead, and therefore not in heaven.

Then there is Job, specially mentioned in the Scriptures as a righteous man. Job had no ideas of ever getting to heaven, but did express his desire for death and expected to be awakened out of it. His cry was, "O that thou wouldest hide me in sheol [the Bible hell, the tomb], until the time of thy wrath be past! O that thou wouldest appoint a set time and remember me! Thou shalt call and I will answer thee." Job expressed his confidence that in the latter times he would reappear on the earth, and it is so. From his own expressions we may fairly judge that Job is not in heaven, and there is no evidence that he is.

Then there is Daniel. His righteousness is also specially mentioned in Holy Writ. Daniel said concerning the dead, "Many that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake." (Daniel 12:2) Daniel knew that the dead were asleep; for the Lord had also said to him personally that he should himself rest, and rise for his portion along with the others in God's own due time. "Go thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and shalt stand in thy lot at the end of the days."—Daniel 12:13.

When Daniel said that the dead were asleep in the dust he did not think they were asleep in heaven. It is not a place of such disorder and discomfort: nor so far as we know is there any need for sleep there.

Purgatory, a "Gold Mine"

DANIEL did not think the dead were in purgatory; for none of the prophets nor apostles nor the Lord himself ever mentioned such a place. It was discovered six hundred years after Christ's death by somebody that was "prospecting", trying to figure out a good scheme for collecting money from the people after they are dead; and as a money maker the scheme of selling masses at so much per is certainly a peach. Of course every cent thus obtained is money gained under false pretense. It is the biggest fraud in the world.

And when Daniel said that the dead were asleep in the dust he surely did not think they were in eternal torture. Daniel had too good sense to imagine that a God of infinite wisdom would ever plan any such place, or that a God of infinite justice would deal so unjustly with anyone, or that a God of infinite love would manifest such a diabolical spirit toward the helpless and unfortunate.

Furthermore, Daniel knew that nobody could go to sleep in a place like that; and if anybody could go to sleep, why on earth would you want to wake him? No! Daniel believed the dead were asleep in the dust of the earth and said so. And another of the prophets has written, "Awake and sing, ye that dwell in the dust of the earth," looking forward to the time when those now resting in the bosom of the earth shall be restored to life.

Where are the Dead?

OUR Lord Jesus said plainly (John 3:13), "No man hath ascended into heaven"; and that takes care of the whole situation, as does also His further statement that *the dead are in their graves.* It will be remembered that He said, "All that are in their graves shall hear the voice of the Son of God and shall come forth." If the Lord Jesus does not know where the dead are, then it is hopeless to carry the quest further.

Now let us notice some of the specific things said about Abraham. The Bible tells us plainly that "Abraham gave up his breath, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years: and was gathered to his people"; and those people, as we have previously seen, were idolaters, heathen.

Let us notice, too, the promises that were made to Abraham. He was told to walk up and down through the length and breath of Palestine and then was told, specifically, that all the land which he saw should be his own for an everlasting possession.—See Genesis 13:14, 15.

Concerning this promise made to Abraham, Stephen, in the address which brought his martyrdom, said: "And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession." This shows that Stephen understood that Abraham would be awakened

from the sleep of death and get that land in the future for his own possession.

Notice also that the Apostle Paul, greatest of logicians, next to our Lord, stated in Romans 4:13 that Abraham was made the heir of the world not through the law covenant but through the promise of God. Certainly that promise has not yet been made effective.

In the eleventh chapter of Hebrews the apostle gives a list of some of the faithful ones of long ago. After mentioning Abel, Enoch and Noah he then devotes thirteen verses as a tribute to Abraham and Sarah and in the thirteenth verse of the chapter says, "These all died in faith, not having received the promises." What he means is, not that they had not been promised many things, for they surely had, but that they had not received the fulfilment of those promises, and that is certainly true also.

He refers to the same subject again after mentioning many other faithful ones of the past, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, Moses, Barak, Samson, Jephthæ, David, Samuel, and the prophets, and repeats the thought, for emphasis, saying, "These all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise [i. e., the things promised] God having provided some better thing for us [the gospel church], that they without us should not be made perfect."—Hebrews 11:39, 40.

Abraham Among the Dead

WE HAVE now examined all the important evidence bearing upon this question. Every text that might reasonably be brought forward to show that Abraham is in heaven has been examined; and we have found that not one of them supports that thought.

On the other hand we have examined a number of texts referring to others of Abraham's own times, and later, and earlier, and have found them all uniformly supporting the Bible statements that the dead are dead, awaiting a resurrection, and that their only hope is that they will be awakened from their sleep in the tomb, where they now are.

Finally we have examined direct evidence which proves conclusively that when Abraham died there was no exception made in his case; but that he, too, was gathered to his fathers, where they sleep in the tomb.

We have seen that the promises made to Abraham, and oft repeated, were earthly promises, and that the very word of God Himself is bound to see to it that Abraham shall yet have Palestine for his own possession.

And at the conclusion of our study we have seen the twice repeated statement that the promises that were made to Abraham have not yet been fulfilled, that he is not yet perfect, and that his perfecting awaits the completion of the gospel church.

It is plain that Abraham is not in heaven, but that on the contrary he is in the tomb, the Bible hell, the grave, the death state, asleep, unconscious, awaiting the voice of the Son of God, who has promised to call him forth to the grand inheritance which the Almighty Jehovah Himself has sworn shall be his portion.

Shortly, we believe, Abraham will come forth from the tomb and will then be able to supply to the misguided theologians who have placed him in heaven, and to all other men, the incontrovertible evidence that he is the same man who came forth out of Ur of the Chaldees 3,970 years ago last fall in response to the call of Jehovah, and that he is here now to claim the possessions which God promised to him in the land of Palestine.

A Reasonable Inference

M. G. PRIETO, acting consul-general of Mexico, in New York City, makes the reasonable suggestion that if the higher prelates of the Roman Catholic Church, who have recently been expelled from that country for the good of the country, had sufficient power to keep their lower clergy from ministering to the Mexican people by ordering them not to register as priests, then it would certainly seem that they had the power to keep them from indulging in the train massacre in which they played so prominent a part. Jezebel seems to be losing some of her curl-papers.

Mr. Prieto calls attention to the fact that one of the passengers on the train was Mr. Mestre, a prominent lawyer and well-known Catholic, who last year tried to bring about a reconciliation between the Mexican Government and the Catholic Hierarchy. Mr. Mestre was horrified that priests should have taken part in a massacre which would have disgraced cannibals.

The Savior of Israel

[A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD, Chicago, by C. D. Nicholson.]

THE word Joshua means Savior or Deliverer. We were first made acquainted with this good man in our study of the life of Moses. After forty long years of trouble and bitter experiences, the Lord's chosen people were to inherit that which God had promised to their forefather Abraham more than five hundred years before, the land of Canaan for an everlasting possession.

Of course you remember the story of the Israelites, crossing the mighty, muddy, swollen River Jordan. A short distance above the camp of the Israelites was a chain of mountains or high hills lying on either side of the river; and it is thought by those who have investigated the subject that the Lord caused a portion of one of these mountains to slide down into the river, thereby stopping its flow for a sufficient length of time to permit the Israelites to cross over on dry land.

The land which God had promised to Abraham, now known as the land of Palestine, was inhabited by about thirty-five different nations, each of which had a king or ruler of its own. While the Lord had promised all this land to His chosen people, yet it was necessary for them to take possession of it by force, because the people living there would not willingly give up their possessions.

When the Israelites crossed the Jordan they were at the very doors of the city of Jericho. The inhabitants of this city knew about God's promise to the Israelites and had heard that they were coming to take possession of the land. In order to protect themselves from the Israelites and neighboring nations, the inhabitants of Jericho built a high wall around the entire city; and when the Israelites approached, they simply closed the doors in these great walls and felt themselves perfectly safe and secure.

Just at the proper time, God sent a messenger or angel to Joshua to explain how the Lord wanted those walls torn down, and his instructions were followed to the letter. All the men who were old enough to fight, with seven priests or trumpeters, blowing on trumpets at the head of the procession, marched around the walls of the city once each day for six days, and on the seventh day they marched around seven times. At the end of the seventh circle around the city on the seventh day, the trumpeters blew long blasts on their trumpets, and with the last long blast all the people shouted with a mighty shout; and the walls came tumbling to the ground.

After the fall of Jericho, the kings or rulers of other small nations began to join together for the purpose of destroying the Israelites. In one instance the Lord fought for them by causing a mighty hail storm, sending down hailstones of enormous size such as had never been seen before. The hailstones were so large that thousands of the enemy were killed by them but not one of Joshua's army was hurt by the storm.

The day was cloudy and dark. Late in the afternoon the battle was not yet finished, and Joshua commanded the sun to stand still or stay hidden by the clouds, and before the time came for the sun to go down, the clouds began to disappear in the east and the full moon appeared, which sent forth fully as much light as the sun had while obscured by the clouds. Many people think of Joshua's long day as a mighty miracle which stopped the operation of all the laws of nature; but when properly understood, we find this was not the case.

After subduing thirty-one nations, the children of Israel had possession of the greater portion of the promised land; and Joshua divided it among the twelve different tribes as directed by Jehovah. Not a single criticism of Joshua is found anywhere in the Scriptures. This is a distinction know by very few Biblical characters. As the savior and deliverer of Israel, he was a fitting picture or type of Christ Jesus, the great Savior of all mankind.

Joshua was now an old man; and his work was drawing to a close. So he called all Israel together and made a covenant with them requiring them to be faithful and obedient to the Lord, to keep His law and to obey His voice; and the people said, "The Lord our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey." At last that good and wonderful servant of the Lord died, being one hundred and ten years old; and he was buried in the border of his inheritance.

Joshua has been sleeping, lo, these many centuries; but when the kingdom of the great Prince of Peace is established on the earth, he will be one of the earthly princes associated with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob in ruling the earth and scattering blessings everywhere under the leadership of the great Messiah.

181. Our school books do not tell us of any such terrible war in all history as that one which began in 1914, and it really is not over yet.

182. So by means of these true signs which God's wisdom has placed in the Bible for us to follow, we see that the time has arrived for the second coming of the Lord. When we look a little closer into His Word and study it carefully, we find that it points to a date a good many years ago as being the actual time when Jesus returned to the earth.

183. Now if this is true, it is the most wonderful thing that has ever happened to the world; for it means that Christ is here to set up His kingdom, the beautiful kingdom that will bring peace and health and happiness to you and me and everyone.

184. And the best part of it all is that what we have said is really true. *Christ, the Lord, who died that you and I and all of us might have a chance to live for ever, is here!* Remember that.

185. That is the most wonderful thing you ever heard in your life. Jesus, the Logos, who made the earth and everything in it, is here to look after His people and to stop all the wickedness and evil in the world.

186. As nearly as we know it at present, the Lord's return took place between forty-five and fifty years ago; and all the upset times the world has had since are simply signs that Christ is getting ready to destroy all the bad and wicked works of the Devil, who has kept mankind in trouble for so many thousand years.

The Teachers Who Have Nightmares

187. Now we know about *when* the Lord returned to earth to set up His glorious kingdom. Let us see *how* He did it. Let us not get any nightmares about this.

188. When we go about among people we are likely to hear some of them talking about the Day of Judgment, and acting very much scared about it. These are the people who have been taught by the teachers who have nightmares; and of course, these mistaught people do not know that the Lord is here.

189. But we do not feel so sorry for the teachers, because we know that they are grown-up people who should have sense enough to read the Bible and study it well, but who instead simply look at certain parts of it and, as we noticed in the case of the other teachers, take the picture parts and put strange meanings to them. And their meanings are not God's meanings.

190. So we do not feel much pity for these teachers who have nightmares, and we think they would be very much better off if they did not go about telling everyone their silly dreams.

191. This is what is taught by the teachers who have nightmares: They tell folks that some day there will be a great sort of holiday, when everybody will stop whatever they are doing, and look for the coming of the Lord. Then suddenly the Lord, looking like a big angel or something, with fiery wings and swords and making an awful noise that will wake even the dead people, will come flying out of a thunder cloud in the sky.

(Questions on Study Twenty-Four)

181. What was the date of the beginning of the most terrible war in all history? Did it really settle any great problem?

182. Besides the outward signs, what else must we study diligently if we are to know such important things as the time of Christ's return?

183. If Christ is here is that a very important thing or not? How important is it? What has He come to bring about?

184. Is it really true? Is Christ really here? How do we know for sure that this is good news and not bad news?

185. How do we know that Jesus will be able to stop all the wickedness and evil in the world? Is there any chance that He will fail?

186. As near as we know it, when did the Lord's return take place? What is the meaning of the troublesome times that have happened since then?

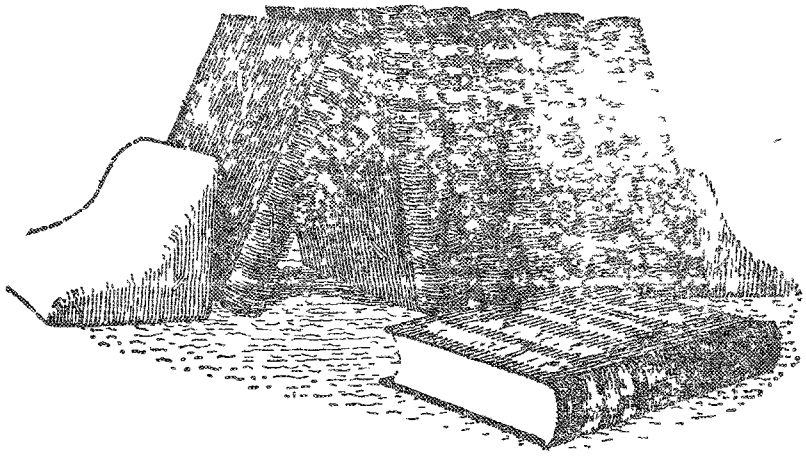
187. Is there any danger of getting a nightmare about this subject of the Lord's return? Is it important to know how He returns?

188. Have you ever heard anybody talk about the Day of Judgment as if they were very much scared about it? How did they get their fright?

189. Is it a mistake to study one part of the Bible and neglect the rest? How did the mixed-up teachers get their nightmares about the Lord's return?

190. Whom do you pity the more, the poor people who have been scared or the teachers who got the nightmares and peddled them around? Why?

191. In what way do the teachers with nightmares seem to think the Lord will come the second time? What good would it do to come that way?



To Summer Readers of Deliverance

In following the Lecture Course and weekly readings of DELIVERANCE you have about completed the book.

Its message contributes to a peace of heart and mind. Now confidence springs up where there was but despair.

This new knowledge will widen your viewpoint, and a breadth of vision will see more significance in times and events than before.

From time to time something will be heard that contradicts or conflicts with what you have come to understand. To allow the necessary regard for an opinion and yet not grant it unwarranted credence, is the problem.

STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES in dealing with all the teachings of the Bible provide in the seven volumes a most complete library for reference. Every Scripture is indexed, and its application in many topics can be located. Through an exhaustive reference index any text can be located with its accompanying explanation.

Studies in the Scriptures consist of seven volumes: THE DIVINE PLAN OF THE AGES, THE TIME IS AT HAND, THY KINGDOM COME, THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON, THE ATONEMENT BETWEEN GOD AND MAN, THE NEW CREATION and THE FINISHED MYSTERY. Over 3000 pages, all cloth bound and gold stamped, $2.50 delivered.

Make your Bible section complete by ordering STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES. Order with the coupon.

International Bible Students Association,
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y.

GENTLEMEN: Please send the Seven Volumes of STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES to my address. Enclosed find $2.50, payment in full, delivered.

_____

_____



The Golden Age

a Journal of fact hope and courage

Vol. IX Bi-Weekly No. 211
October 19, 1927

DIAMONDS AND
OTHER JEWELS

THE WORLD
AND ITS NEWS

THE PRICE
OF DELIVERANCE

LIFE AND LIGHT





5¢ a copy — $1.00 a Year
Canada and Foreign Countries $1.50

Contents *of the* Golden Age

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

THE WORLD AND ITS NEWS 42
A Help to Humanity 42
World Getting Much Smaller 42
Georgia Flogs Women 42

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

Freight Delivery at Night 48
HOW TO SEND MONEY 61

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

What the World War Cost 44
Wall Street's War in Nicaragua 44
Whipping-Post Plagues Alabama 45
The End of Sacco and Vanzetti 48
Every Postmaster a Censor 48
Lloyd George and Clemenceau on War 49

AGRICULTURE AND HUSBANDRY

Small Profits of Farmers 43

SCIENCE AND INVENTION

New Heat-Resisting Steel 43
Germany's Synthetic Gasoline 45
The Effects of Arsenical Smoke 47

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

DIAMONDS AND OTHER JEWELS 35
Two Battles with Whales 43
Flood Sufferers in Hard Luck 47

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

In Churchless Mexico 43
Jews' Time of Wailing is Past 48
THE PRICE OF DELIVERANCE 59
LIGHT AND LIFE 56
FORGETTING GOD 62
LITTLE STUDIES FOR LITTLE PEOPLE 63

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . Business Manager
WM. E. HUDGINGS . . Sec'y and Treas.

FIVE CENTS A COPY—$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

FOREIGN OFFICES: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2
Canadian . . . . . 38-40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

The Golden Age

Volume IX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, October 19, 1927 | Number 211

Diamonds and Other Jewels

BEFORE the Israelites went down into Egypt Judah had a signet ring, which shows that jewelry was in fashion 1800 years before Christ. The Egyptians had plenty of jewels, many of which were taken from them by the Israelites when the latter left for Canaan. Jewels were a part of the dress of the high priest, divinely so arranged.

In the symbolisms of the Song of Songs our Lord is likened to the beryl and the sapphire. Throughout the prophets liberal use is made of various precious stones. The foundations of Zion are to be laid with sapphires, her pinnacles are to be of rubies, and her gates of garnets.

Those that fear the Lord and speak often of Him are to be a royal diadem in the hand of their God in the day when He makes up His jewels. God likens Himself to the jasper and the sardius; and the foundations of the New Jerusalem are likened to twelve gems in a passage familiar to all. (Revelation 21:19, 20) As gems are exquisite evidence of the Creator's wisdom and skill and taste, and will always be of interest to humanity, we are justified in giving them some attention.

Russia the Jewel Center

THE Russian rulers have always had a passion for precious stones; and as for centuries they were absolute monarchs, and could do as they would in any direction, they accumulated the greatest collection of jewels in the world.

With the overthrow of the Czar's government his jewels, valued at $250,000,000, became the possession of the people of Russia; and the Soviet has contrived to handle them in such a way as to make them a source of income. They have been on exhibition, admission fees ranging from 25c to $1.

The Russian crown was estimated to be worth about $52,000,000. It was made in 1762 for the coronation of Catherine II and figured subsequently in the crowning of seven monarchs, including the last. It weighs five pounds, is set with 4,936 gems, and took four years to make.

Among the gems in the crown are seventy-five large diamonds. An odd thing about the crown is that the great ruby, large as a pigeon's egg, when closely examined by Norman C. Weiss, diamond merchant of New York and London, turned out to be a tourmaline, and therefore much less valuable than was supposed. This crown has been broken up, and the gems sold.

When the Soviet government was formed, a great effort was made to smuggle gems out of Russia, where they are cheap, to other lands where they are expensive. At the customs border gems have been found in bread, milk, potatoes, cabbages, boot heels and many other unlikely places.

Russia has not only been a great place for the collection of gems, but it has also been a great place for their production. It is said that in the wilds of Lapland, where the people are still savages, and know nothing about the great governmental changes which have taken place in the Russian domain, children have been found playing with rubies, aquamarines, and diamonds of various tints and surpassing beauty, entirely innocent of the fact that they were playing with fortunes.

Jewels in India and China

FOR centuries the Indian Maharajahs have absorbed most of the wealth of the countries that they have ruled, and have converted it into jewelry. When one of these potentates goes abroad, he takes a satchel full of gems to the English bank in his native capital, and deposits

them as a fund to draw checks against. Some even carry the gems with them and sell them one at a time as they need funds.

Once a year in Peking there is a jewel fair which is a matter of great interest to the Chinese. As illustrating the splendid qualities of the Chinese people, the New York *Times* says of this fair:

> A huge crowd jams and pushes. Thousands of persons worm their way among the stands. Nowhere is there strife, nowhere discourtesy, nowhere drunken men, in spite of the fact that at this holiday time plenty of alcohol goes down human throats. If there were a row in this crowded place, dozens of stands, with their fortunes in tiny objects, would roll in the dust; but nothing like that ever happens.

It is not until we get to Western lands, where there is an overplus of the common or garden variety of Christianity, that people have to watch out for their jewels with special care. Take the pope, the chief saint of all saints, and let him tell it. He keeps his great collection of gems in the Morgan Harjes bank in Paris, where Mussolini cannot get them, in case he should ever go on the warpath.

The farther west you go the worse it is. In Cincinnati they have a jewel show every fall; but the jewels themselves are fastened to curtains and swung ninety feet above the street, and illuminated with forty 18-inch searchlights, so nobody can take them without leave. That keeps them safe.

In New York and elsewhere it is now the custom for a dame who has a house party to have her gems brought from the safety deposit vault in an armored car and returned there the same night. She never sees them except when some great social event demands them.

Uses of Jewels

JEWEL merchants are always glad to spread the impression that jewels are the safest of investments, because they can always be turned into money; and without doubt, if the jewels are large enough and of recent cutting, they do constitute a sort of insurance. But the holder of a small stone is liable to be disappointed when he comes back to the dealer for an appraisement of his stone by being told that the styles have changed since his diamond or other gem was bought, and that it is of little value.

Jewels do have some industrial value, principally for bearings in watches, but also for scientific and precision instruments, phonograph needles, wire and filament drawing instruments. But the principal reason for their purchase is that people like to look at and have in their possession rare and beautiful things; and it is a reasonable enough desire. A tungsten alloy has been produced in Germany which is only one-tenth of a degree less hard than the diamond, and on account of its metallic nature it holds a cutting edge better than the diamond itself.

An item states that snuff-taking has revived among the society women of London; but that the real object of the revival is not because the women wish the snuff, but because they wish an excuse for carrying around the beautiful little jeweled boxes as articles of adornment. There does not seem to have been any material change in the ladies since Cleopatra made a fool out of Mark Anthony and caused him the loss of the Roman empire

Why Diamonds are Appreciated

THERE are some other gems that on account of their scarcity are more expensive, weight for weight, than diamonds; but the diamond remains the king of all the gems. It is the hardest substance in nature. It cannot even be scratched except by another diamond. It cannot be dissolved by any known liquid nor melted under any attainable degree of heat. When burned in a flame it consumes without ashes, giving off a brilliant light.

The beauty of the diamond is what is called its fire, the gleams of blue and red that change constantly as the light falls upon it. The more perfectly it is cut the more perfect are these reflections. In its natural state the diamond, uncut and unpolished, is not so brilliant.

About six thousand diamonds have been found in Scott County, Arkansas, but none of them were very large. There is a diamond field in British Guiana, along the Mazeruni River; another larger and older field in the state of Minas Geraes, Brazil; and diamonds still come from India. But the diamond business of the world is in the hands of the De Beers syndicate of South Africa, and South Africa is so large a producer of these gems that in considering the subject all other districts may be ignored.

Diamonds are always a volcanic product, consisting of carbon crystallized out of molten rock

by enormous heat. In South Africa these are found "in place", i. e., where they were originally formed. Moreover, they are found in astonishing numbers and of a size far greater than are found elsewhere. There are only six green diamonds known. One of these was discovered in South Africa in 1922.

On the coast of southwest Africa is a stretch of sea beach, 270 miles long, which passes through what was once a diamond field. Most of the gems found here are very small, but highly polished, and have a total annual value of over $13,000,000.

History of the Diamond

THE first diamonds came from the Golconda mines of India. Slowly they drifted to Rome and to the Far East. Today the United States consumes fifty percent more diamonds than all the rest of the world put together, the annual gem business of the country running around $450,000,000.

The first diamond discovered in South Africa was in 1867. It was in the hands of a witch doctor, a spirit medium. A white man stood on the edge of a crowd, in which the black man was chanting and holding in his hands a brilliant pebble. After weeks of bartering the white man finally got the pebble, the famous Star of South Africa; and the diamond rush was on.

At the last diamond rush, which took place in March of this year, 25,000 runners ran the three miles from the starting line to the Grasfontein farm and scattered over it to peg claims. Hundreds of police marshaled the runners in lines two miles long, and at some points fourteen deep.

The world's largest diamond is the Cullinan, discovered in 1905, which weighed in rough, 3,024 carats (1.37 lbs.) and measured 4x2x2½ inches. It was almost flawless and of the coveted blue-white tint. The Transvaal Colony purchased this stone for $750,000 and presented it to King Edward VII of England. It was cut into four pieces, the largest for the British king's sceptre, the next largest for his crown, and the other two for the queen's crown.

After the Cullinan, the next in size is the Orloff, which was set in the Czar's sceptre. But the next in beauty is believed to be the Regent or Pitt diamond, which at one time adorned Napoleon's sword and which is still kept among the so-called royal jewels of France.

The most famous jewel in the world is the Kohinoor, originally 794 carats, but reduced to 280 carats by an unskilled cutter. This gem is first mentioned in the Memoirs of the Sultan Baber in 1526. In 1739 it was in possession of Shah Mohammed, who kept it under his turban, which he never took off. Shah Nadir wanted the gem; so he came to Shah Mohammed, executed a treaty of eternal friendship with him, and to seal his vow, set his own pearl-studded crown on Mohammed's head, and placed Mohammed's turban, with its hidden Kohinoor, on his own. Mohammed was too much of a gentleman to mention the dirty trick that had been played on him. When the British overran India they seized the gem. For six weeks it was in the vest pocket of a viceroy, where it narrowly escaped being sent to the wash. Finally it landed in the British crown.

Diamond Mining and Cutting

DIAMOND deposits are in circular form, inclosed in a wall of shale. Near the surface is the so-called yellow ground, but the farther down one goes into the ancient volcano the bluer becomes the ground, and it is this blue ground that contains the diamonds.

After the blue ground is brought to the surface it is spread out and exposed to the action of the air for four months, during which time it gradually crumbles, the crumbling action being assisted by frequent harrowing. It is then washed and screened; and the screenings are passed over sloping, vibrating tables covered with thick grease. The diamonds stick to the grease. Then they are boiled in live steam, the grease runs off to be used over again, and only the diamonds remain.

A young medical student, Van Berquen, a Hollander, discovered in Paris, in 1456, a method of embedding two diamonds in cement and rubbing them together. The resultant powder furnished the first means for cutting and polishing diamonds.

Present-day diamond cutting is substantially the same as in the days of Van Berquen. A groove is cut in the stone, a thin steel blade is placed in the groove, and the stone is cut by a sharp blow on the blade. A single wrong stroke may ruin a stone, causing irreparable loss.

After the cutting the stones are polished. There are now about a thousand skilled cutters in New York, earning from $125 to $175 and upward per week; and on account of its being the world's greatest diamond market New York has come to be the center for diamond cutting. The finest stones, originally cut in Holland, are now frequently brought to New York to be re-cut, in order to improve their brilliancy.

A first-class lapidary must understand thoroughly the laws of reflection and refraction, so as to get the best results from his stone. The very smallest diamonds have eighteen facets, the large ones have fifty-eight. Brilliants have an octagonal face; roses have a flat base surmounted by two rows of triangular facets; table diamonds are thin stones cut with triangular facets.

Diamond Production and Marketing

THE value of the diamonds produced in South Africa from date of discovery to the present is set at $872,000,000, and at present ninety-eight percent of the world's output comes from there. The total weight of cut and polished diamonds in the world is set at 46,355,474 karats. This quantity would weigh ten and one-half tons and would about fill an ordinary-sized bathroom. Of this amount about one-fourth are estimated to be in the United States, and their value is set at $4,000,000,000. The best uncut stones are now sent here to be cut.

Diamonds are weighed on scales so delicate that a part of a hair will disturb the balance. Prices are influenced by weight, shape, color, degree of perfection, brilliancy, proportions, cutting, etc. If imperfect, the nature of the imperfection and its location in the stone play an important part in determining its value. Experts add up these factors in a sum of figures, and by this means arrive at the value of the stone.

Occasionally there is a little unofficial mining of diamonds done. A gentleman in Topeka, Kansas, bought a pair of trousers from an army and navy salvage company. He paid 94c for the trousers and found an $800 diamond in one of the pockets. A lady in Philadelphia was preparing a chicken dinner, and found a diamond pin worth $400 which had been picked up somewhere by the enterprising bird. A woman in New York found a $500 diamond ring in a fish. A diner in the same city was incensed because he found a stone in his salami, but his anger was appeased when he got $100 for his find. A taxi driver in London started to throw away a bit of broken glass which had fallen to the floor of his car. On second thought he kept it, and learned that it was a diamond worth $10,000.

A sad case, reflecting the same features, is that of a little five-year-old child in Zurich, Switzerland. Her father, a gem dealer, was showing the little one a case of diamonds, rubies and sapphires. He was called to the telephone, and on his return found the child choking to death. She had swallowed gems worth $4,000, and died with a diamond in her trachea.

The Origin of Pearls

THE Lord has endowed the oyster and other mollusks with the power of taking up carbonate of calcium from the water and converting it into a shell, the interior of which is lined with a perfectly smooth, lustrous material called nacre, or mother-of-pearl.

Any foreign substance which gets into an oyster shell is covered with this nacre, and thus, bit by bit, a pearl is formed. The usual origin of natural pearls is that a baby flukeworm finds its way into an oyster shell; and the oyster, in the effort to get rid of its enemy, covers it little by little, until it becomes one of the most precious of all gems.

In recent years the Japanese house of Mikimoto has become famous for its skill in inserting a fair-sized ball of nacre or even lead into the oyster, and thus forcing the production of what are really true pearls but are called in the trade cultured pearls. The cultured pearls can be detected from the natural ones only by plunging them into cedar oil which is brilliantly lighted by convergent lights, though some New York dealers claim to be able to detect them instantly by their relatively smaller size and relative lack of warmth.

Besides the Japanese cultured pearls, there are produced in Paris and elsewhere artificial pearls, having as a foundation opaque glass or crushed mother-of-pearl. On the surface of this are blown from three to twenty coatings of fish silver. Poisonous chemicals are used in the manufacture of these artificial pearls, and women engaged in their production have been killed by the fumes. But the gems themselves, when

finished, are not known to have done injury to anybody.

The Pearl Fisheries

IT SEEMS as if everything about the pearl business is painful. The natural gems are products of the pain of the oyster in its effort to get rid of intrusions, and the cultured gems are not less so. The production of the artificial gems is injurious to the makers, and the securing of the natural gems from the bed of the ocean is the most painful of all.

The pearl diver, to start with, must be a magnificent specimen of humanity; for only a man of great physique can endure the mere descent into fifty or seventy-five feet of water, and the return to the surface, to say nothing of doing any work while there. When a white man goes down into such depths he always has on a diving suit.

But the native pearl diver goes down, nude, without any protection. Prolonged holding of his breath produces lung disease. Pressure on his ear drums produces diseases of the middle ear. Working with his eyes open in salt water injures his eyes. Pressure on his legs causes in time a paralysis of his legs. During the five months of the season he can eat only one meal a day and that after sunset. Once or twice in the day he may have a slight sip of coffee. His wages are practically nothing.

There is no filthier business in the world than pearl recovery, and nothing more sickening to the sense of smell. Millions of oysters are brought to the surface, allowed to rot in the tropical sun and are then put into troughs and washed until every grain of sand has been examined. The odor clings for weeks, and persists after repeated hot baths and new garments have been utilized. All this is so that milady may shine.

The Luster of the Pearl

THE great beauty of a true pearl is in its subdued luster, which is said to be somber or bright, according to the moods of the wearer, and to reflect the tint of the wearer's skin. Pearls expand and contract on exposure to heat or cold, and therefore need to be kept in mild, uniform temperatures.

When brought into contact with hot, damp or gaseous atmospheres pearls absorb the impurities, and the brilliancy of the exterior deteriorates. They are affected by exudations of the skin of some wearers, by their diseases, by acids, smoke, knocking or dropping. A pearl may even die, thus losing all its luster. After being worn, pearls should always be carefully wiped with a soft piece of chamois.

A dead pearl can sometimes be restored by an expert by peeling, like an onion, though there is no certainty of the operation's being successful. The Ceylonese feed dead pearls to chickens. After a few hours they kill the chickens, finding that some of the outer covering has been removed in the light friction to which they are subjected in the crop.

A perfect pearl must have one of the five perfect shapes, globe, pear, drop, egg or button, and must have a perfectly clear skin of white, cream, pink, gray, brown or black. It must not have a cloud or a blot or a haze, must be absolutely free from cracks, scratches, spots, flaws, indentations, shadowy reflections or blemishes, and must not show any evidences of having been polished. Such a pearl, of large size, is worth $100,000, or about four times the value of a diamond of the same size.

Buddhists greatly admire pink pearls. The Chinese prefer the cream colored, and maintain that they keep their luster longer than any others, on account of the fact that the oysters are allowed to die and putrefy in their shells, the shells opening of themselves on the death of the oyster. In the West black pearls and white pearls are most admired. A lady in Washington has a string of black pearls that cost her hubby $400,000. The string of pearls once owned by Madame Thiers, whose husband was once president of France, was sold for $759,244.

A maid in New York came near choking to death on a giant pearl which she thought was part of a clam. Her mistress demanded the gem, but lost her maid and the gem, too, the courts holding that what the girl had tried to swallow belonged to her, which was quite right, of course.

A pedestrian found a string of dirty beads in front of the Biltmore hotel in New York, tossed them contemptuously to the doorman; and that worthy and another servant, in a day or two, were paid $240 each for finding a $10,000 string of pearls which the owner had lost in getting into a taxi.

The Pearl Button Industry

THIRTY thousand people in the United States make their living out of the fresh-water pearls that are taken out of the Mississippi River. Almost everybody in America has pearl buttons on some part of his clothing. The shells from which the buttons are made are worth from $3 to $20 a ton. The total yearly crop is worth $15,000,000; and after it is worked up into buttons it is, of course, many times greater. Eight thousand women are employed in the pearl button industry. The recovery of this material reaches along the Mississippi, Black and White Rivers. A large center for it is Muscatine, Iowa.

Amber Beads, Once Famous

AMBER beads are not so famous as they were a generation ago. The principal source of supply is the Baltic Sea. The time of fishing is in the fall. The amber is found in seaweeds, and comes in lumps of all sizes and shapes. It is usually pale yellow, but may be reddish or brownish, and either transparent or opaque.

It is believed to be a fossilized resin of vegetable origin, probably from the giant pine or fir trees which once lined the Baltic shores. The modern catches do not come up to the great yields of earlier days. Amber emits an agreeable odor when rubbed, and burns with a bright flame and a pleasant smell. It has the power of acquiring an electrical charge by friction. Living organisms, survivals of some ancient epoch, have been found imprisoned in amber, and manifested life and great activity when released from their prison, at least so says a French scientist. When amber is heated in an oil bath, it becomes soft and flexible and is thus rendered workable.

Amethyst—Aquamarine—Carbonada

THE amethyst is a variety of quartz, stained a violet blue or purple by a trace of iron or manganese. It is a very handsome stone, much used for charms, seals and rings. If not found in such large quantities it would be much valued as a precious stone.

The aquamarine is a member of the beryl family and is growing in popularity because of its beautiful coloring. It is principally found in North Carolina, but samples of it have been found in three of the New England states.

The carbonada, or black diamond, is a coke-like-looking substance of inconspicuous appearance, found only in Borneo and in the states of Bahia and Minas Geraes, Brazil. It is of almost priceless benefit to humanity, not for jewelry, for which it is unfitted, but as points to the diamond drills that today are doing the heavy end of the world's excavating.

Coral—Emerald—Jade

CORALS and cameos come from Naples, Italy; but the Japanese are gradually taking this trade away from the Neapolitans, because corals of the first quality are no longer to be found in the Mediterranean. This trade was at one time one of the great industries of Naples.

The emerald was the earliest known of the precious stones. In a heathen temple at Bangkok, Siam, the biggest emerald in the world, eighteen inches long, is carved into an image of Buddha. Siberia and Colombia, especially the latter country, are the only present sources of supply. Emeralds never are found in gravel, but are always embedded in rock formations.

Jade is newly popular, but to the untutored eye is not specially beautiful. It comes in blue, green, yellow, black and white. It is the popular stone in China, where it is worked by hand exclusively. All Chinese dignitaries are supposed to have jade ornaments on their person.

Jet—Moss Agate—Ruby

JET is a light-weight bituminous mineral, supposedly fossilized wood. It takes a very high polish and is very easy to carve. Queen Victoria was very fond of it, and this fact brought it into great favor during her reign. There are jet mines in England, France and Spain.

Moss agates are a product of India, Montana and Colorado. With exquisite beauty nature has etched the loveliest of tiny plants and flowers upon transparent agate. They are usually found after the heavy spring rains. Only the most expert of craftsmen can grind them properly. A little too much pressure, and the pictures which were ages in forming are ruined for ever. Many of the most beautiful moss agates are kept in Denver and are not for sale.

Rubies come from Ceylon and Siam. A genuine red ruby of the best color is the most expensive of gems, being from three to ten times in value of diamonds of its own size. Most

stones sold as rubies are cheap stones or glass imitations.

Sapphires and Opals

THE sapphire is one of the most beautiful of stones. One-half of all the sapphires come from Siam. Burma and Australia produce them, and there are sapphire mines in Fergus County, Montana. The sapphire owes its beauty to its phosphorescence.

Opal is formed by the deposition of silica from water. Its brilliant tints are due to so many minute cracks, reflecting light at different angles from their edges. Softer than most gems, opals must be aged slowly in clay, to permit their water to evaporate. Thieves, not knowing this, once stole a large quantity of these in Nevada, only to have them turn into dross in their hands. The Nevada deposits were formed by the inundation of a petrified forest by a flow of volcanic ash and lava.

Opals are found in black, blue, green, yellow, pink and deep red. They come from Idaho, Nevada, Australia, Hungary, Honduras, and Mexico. At Whitecliffs, New South Wales, tons of opals are brought to the surface every day. Only those having the living flash are preserved.

Tourmaline—Turquoise—Zircon

THE tourmaline, or rubellite, is frequently passed off for the ruby, which it much resembles. It has the electrical property of attracting ashes or straws, and for that reason was credited with all kinds of magical powers.

The turquoise, or Turkey-stone, is found in some places on the shores of the Mediterranean; hence the name. Other sources are Persia, China, Tibet, Russia, and some American states, notably New Mexico. The hue is a robin's egg blue or blue-green, which fades on exposure to a bright light. This curious characteristic has caused this stone to be credited with magical powers. The gem, opaque, has a waxy luster.

The zircon is softer than the diamond, but looks so much like it that only an expert can tell the difference. This stone is found in great abundance in Queensland, Australia, and is frequently passed off for the diamond.

Synthetic Gems and Staining

AS FAR as their practical value is concerned, the synthetic gems which are made today in great quantities are as good as the regular thing. Artificially made rubies and sapphires have been in existence since 1893. Over two and one-half tons of such gems have been turned out at the Heller plant, in Geneva, Switzerland. They are identical with the native gems except for minute bubbles and striae, visible only under the microscope.

Synthetic diamonds have been made; but the cost is as yet $200,000 a carat, or about a thousand times the cost of nature's work along the same lines. The German chemists are working at this problem; and if they conquer it there will be real diamonds in the 5c and 10c stores, because the material out of which the diamond is made is one of the commonest things there is, namely, pure carbon. It is said that every hour we breathe out enough carbon to make a $100,000 diamond, if there was any way to collect it.

The fraudulent diamonds are made by treating ugly brown and yellow stones with radium, so that they become snow-white. Then the gems are tinted with the peculiar bluish-white tint of the costliest Cape diamonds, and to all appearance they are the genuine article, but when dipped in nitric acid they become their original dirty brown.

Fraudulent emeralds are built up of three parts, fastened together by invisible cement. The top piece consists of a very thin shaving of a real emerald. Imitation amber beads will stand the old time test of picking up paper, when rubbed on wool. An expert gem-stainer will stain colorless stones so as to represent any desired gem. The Italians are experts in imitating jet.

In Vienna there is now an institute where young men can go and study the differences between real and synthetic and fraudulent gems. These differences are no longer discernible to the naked eye; and since nobody but an expert can tell the difference, and the phony gems make lots of people happy, why worry about it at all?

The interest of the Christian in this subject is largely centered at this time in the evidence which the Scriptures provide that Almighty God looks upon those of His true people who are still in the world as *His* jewels. "They shall be mine, saith the Lord, in that day when I make up *my* jewels." (Malachi 3:17) That day is this very day in which we now live, the year 1927. The jewels are now being gathered up, soon to shine for ever in God's glory.

New York Uses Lots of Grapes

BEFORE prohibition went into effect New York used 300 carloads of grapes annually. A current news item states that the consumption this year will be 20,000 cars. Somebody must have found that grape juice is refreshing when prepared in the right way.

Millions Wish to Come

AS MANY as 1,501,000 applications for admission to the United States are now on file in the offices of United States consuls in Europe, despite the fact that the deposit of an eight-dollar fee is required with each of the applications. At the present rate of entry it will be ten years before this number will be absorbed.

Alberta's Great Hail Storm

ON JULY 20th Cochrane, Alberta, was visited by a hail-storm of unprecedented size. The hailstones were of the size of baseballs. One of them measured four inches in diameter. Samples brought into Calgary four hours after the storm were still large enough to injure seriously anybody hit by one of them.

New Heat-Resisting Steel

TEN tons of a new heat-resisting steel have been manufactured at Copenhagen. In tests pieces of the new steel and of ordinary steel were placed in a recarburetor and left for six weeks at a temperature of 1,100 degrees. At the end of the period the ordinary steel had disappeared, but the new steel was uninjured.

A Help to Humanity

A LITTLE consideration of the following item from a German newspaper lends considerable force to the darkey's rejoiner to the colored lady who had jilted him: "You don't weigh no fifteen hundred pound; you don't stop the world from going round":

Every human being has two parents, four grandparents, eight greatgrandparents, sixteen parents in the fourth, thirty-two in the fifth, and sixty-four in the sixth generation, etc. In the sixteenth generation every one already has 65,532 parents. Sixteen generations cover a period of 500 years. Among the 65,532 parents each human being now living has had back to the fourteenth century, there surely have been persons from every station or rank of life, rich and poor, great and lowly; and the difference in the origin of men can, therefore, not have been very great.

World Getting Much Smaller

EVERY day the world is getting smaller. The floating university seems now to be an established institution. Young men and women, 500 at a time, under fifty teachers, spend a year in the university ship, visit all the important countries in the world, and round out their educations by contact with representatives of all nations in their home lands.

Deep-Sea Monster

WE HAVE before us a photograph of a deep-sea monster caught four hundred miles off the Farallon Islands. This elephant-head fish, as it is called, is approximately triangular in form, an extremely ugly-looking thing. The fish, which lives deep down in the ocean, exploded on being brought to the surface. It weighed six hundred pounds.

New York's Big Turtle

AT Bayshore, L. I., N. Y., only forty-three miles from New York City, the largest trunk-back turtle ever found has just been captured. It has a shell seven and a half feet in length and weighs half a ton. Its head was a foot across, and the flippers three feet long. A wound in its neck, caused by a harpoon, caused its death twenty-four hours after capture.

Marriage Rites at Fort Worth

THE practice of unemployed persons, called preachers, hanging around the court-house at Fort Worth, Texas, has become such a nuisance that these men, who lie in wait for young couples wishing to marry, have been ordered to stand outside. One of these men admitted that he made over fifty dollars a week hanging around the marriage license bureau.

Georgia Flogs Women

NOT to be outdone by their fellows in Alabama some of the righteous ones in Georgia have turned their holiness into action, with the result that on one occasion recently at Clarkesville six women and girls were taken from their homes and flogged. The floggers claimed to be more righteous than those they flogged, but how they got so much information is not stated. Although eight men were identified as participants, none of them were indicted by the grand jury.

Germany Is Winning the Peace

IN Great Britain the number out of work is increasing, while in Germany it is steadily growing less. Relieved of the necessity of spending hundreds of millions on armaments Germany is spending her surplus energy in beautifying her cities, and thus is advertising to all the world what fools the militarists really are.

Killing for Sport

WRITING on the stupidity and wastefulness of those who find pleasure in the destruction of life George Bernard Shaw, said: "Wanton slaughter of birds is caused by indifference to the beauty and interest of bird life and song, and callousness to glazed eyes and blood-bedabbled corpses, combined with a boyish love of shooting."

An Item of Encouragement

THE work of the Birmingham *News* is beginning to bear fruit. The ringleader in one of the flogging outrages has been sentenced to from eight to ten years in the State penitentiary. Six other men will be tried for the same offense. One of these has already been fined $50 for contempt of court in talking about the case after he was indicted.

The Days of Burglary Ended

THE days of burglary are short now. By a newly devised arrangement of invisible cameras and electric lights burglars may be motion-pictured while at their work, making their subsequent detection practically certain. The device works at either day or night, and is set in motion when a person or object passes between the camera and the light.

Loss of the Armour Fortune

IT IS not easy to understand the reputed loss of the Armour fortune. J. Ogden Armour was reputed to be the world's second richest man, but at the time of his death was found to have a very small fortune indeed. By his own admissions he claimed to have lost a million dollars a day for 130 days. One can but wonder how that would have been possible, unless he had contracted far in advance to purchase live stock at prices away above the market. Perhaps that is the correct explanation.

Food Bad for Animals

IT IS bad for any kind of animals to feed them over-much meat, over-much sugar, over-hot food, over-strong tea or over-much white bread or potatoes, especially if they are inclined to insufficient exercise. To do this means that nine out of ten of the animals, if they chance to be human beings, will die of cancer. Better feed them on vegetables and fruits.

Two Battles with Whales

NEWS dispatches report that it took an Alaska man five days to kill a forty-foot whale that got caught in his salmon trap. He finally had to use dynamite. In a bay of Japan recently five thousand fishermen and civilians managed, after a twenty-four hour battle, to capture seven of a herd of whales that had invaded the local waters.

An Aged Fisherman's Discovery

JEREMIAH PRATT, seventy-four years of age, one of the crew of a fishing vessel from Gloucester, Mass., is now able to retire from the fishing business. When fifteen miles off Cape May, N. J., he discovered a lump of ambergris weighing twenty-eight pounds two ounces. Perfumery manufacturers offered him $12,500 for the lump. He intends to raise chickens for the rest of the time he has left.

The Break-Up of Big Estates

THE break-up of big estates goes on throughout eastern Europe. Stirred by fear of what happened in Russia Rumania has put eighty-nine percent of its land into the hands of the peasants; 50,000 new farms have been created in Esthonia; in Latvia no farmer can hold more than 125 acres; and in Lithuania the maximum is 35. Poland and Hungary remain slow to read the handwriting on the wall.

In Churchless Mexico

IN CHURCHLESS Mexico, land of supposed banditry, ignorance and lawlessness, men carry sacks of money through crowded streets without fear of robbery or violence. But in America the banks have to use armored cars, and all bank messengers and express clerks have to be accompanied by armed guards in order to safeguard their valuables. Why waste sympathy on Mexico?

What the World War Cost

THE property loss of the World War was $29,960,000,000. Its direct cost in money was $186,333,637,097. It resulted in 9,988,771 known dead, 2,991,800 presumed dead, 6,295,512 severely injured and 14,002,512 otherwise wounded. As fast as they can possibly do so, the nations of Europe are getting ready for another war much bigger than the last one.

Saving the Babies

NEW YORK CITY in 1915 had an infant mortality rate of 99 deaths under one year of age per 1,000 live births. By 1925 this rate had dropped to 64, and actual saving of 4,490 babies. The United States Chamber of Commerce claims that every baby is worth $10,000 to the country. Viewed from the monetary standpoint alone, the saving of $44,900,000 is remarkable evidence of human progress. What a pity to destroy any of these babies in war!

Getting Ready for the Fliers

THE United States Chamber of Commerce recommends that in every city the roofs of large factories and office buildings shall bear the name of the place in letters of large visibility, so that as the fliers come along they will be able to tell accurately where they are. This seems like a very good idea; but it will be spoiled as soon as some bright advertising man hears of it and makes up his mind to catch the eyes of the travelers up in the blue sky.

Wall Street's War in Nicaragua

PRESIDENT COOLIDGE and everybody else in America knows that Congress alone has the right to declare war, and that therefore Wall Street's war in Nicaragua is illegal. But it is real war, nevertheless; for there is real money at stake. The Nicaragua bonds that were bought in Wall Street for less than forty-five cents on the dollar are now up to par. The latest dispatch from General Feland of the American Marines gives the details of how five United States bombing planes killed 300 of the Nicaraguans, and says, "At Ocotal he [the air commander] led the planes to the attack with the highest tactical skill and distinguished courage. He broke the masses of the enemy, destroyed the greater part of them and drove the remainder from the field."

What's Wrong With This?

CALLING attention to the fact that one prison contractor produces sixteen million work shirts at a wage cost of less than one-fourth that of other shops, Oscar Berman wants to know what would be wrong if the prisoners were paid decent wages, one-fourth to go to their families, one-half to the state and the balance to be kept as a fund for the prisoner himself on his release. Certainly it would be much better than the present inhuman, lop-sided arrangement.

Chinese Dragon a Reality

IN THE island of Komodo, Sunda group, Dutch East Indies, hundreds of specimens of the Chinese dragon still survive, the only place in the world where these are now to be found. Natives claim that some of these reptiles attain to a length of twenty-one feet. White hunters have found and killed specimens nearly ten feet in length. These man-eating crocodiles are much feared by the poor natives of Komodo. The island is used as a penal colony.

Preacher-Ridden Alabama

UNDER this title the Birmingham *News* contains a contribution from J. P. Edwards in which Mr. Edwards says: "The same spirit that existed in Geneva, Switzerland, in the days of John Calvin, exists today in Alabama. If they were in a large enough majority here, they would burn heretics and disbelievers at the stake today. Instead of doing this, they take it out in flogging helpless men and women into insensibility."

Liberty in Alabama

ALABAMA believes in liberty, at least liberty for the whites. An aged Negro, Arthur Hitt, as a result of a lifetime of industry, had sixty acres of land at Palmer Station which were conservatively estimated as worth $6,000. A mob of white men descended upon his home at midnight, took him seven miles away, flogged him so hard that ugly welts will disfigure his body for the remainder of his life, and compelled him to sell out for $800. The district is famous for the amount of its contributions to missions to the heathen. Authorities who have undertaken an investigation of the case have been warned by telephone and in person to suspend operations.

Small Profits of Farmers

IN A review of the earnings of farmers as compared with other business men *Commerce and Finance* states that the net earnings available for capital and management as percentages of all capital employed decreased from 5.2 percent to 4.2 percent, whereas comparable percentages earned by all corporations on their total capital investment appear to have been about 13 percent in 1925, as computed from reports of the United States Treasury Department, and were about the same in 1926. The farming business of the country has never recovered since the Federal Reserve Bank stuck the knife into it in May, 1920. There were no mortgaged farms in Oklahoma in 1890, but 80 percent of these farms were under mortgage in 1925.

Whipping-Post Plagues Alabama

IN 1918 in the city of Birmingham, Alabama, whipping-posts were established in the court-house yard and on the corner of Twenty-eighth Street and Eighth Avenue, to whip those failing to go to work or to go to the war. The first public whipping occurred in the court-house yard. This illegal practice is now recurring in the state to torment the authorities.

Just at present the state is stirred by the flogging of a nineteen-year-old boy, claimed to have been partly intoxicated and to have been armed with a revolver at the time the offense was committed for which he was flogged. The floggers were hooded and robed, and the license tags on their automobiles were also covered.

Newspaper reports do not disclose whether the young man that was flogged, Jeff Calloway, Oneonta, was flogged to death or not, but seem to intimate that he was. Several days later, while the Alabama government was, according to the papers, "running every available clue to earth," a tall lean man stood in front of the First National Bank of the town for more than two hours, distributing neatly printed dodgers defending the flogging, and not the slightest effort was made to interfere with him in any way.

It is apparent that Alabama wishes the reputation of being civilized, and of upholding law and order, but lets it go at that. If that state really wished to stop illegal whippings it would have to punish what are supposed to be some of the "best" citizens of the state, and no Alabama governor has the courage to undertake the task.

The Vienna Riots

A BINGHAMTON, New York, physician who was caught in the area of the riots in Vienna in July says that the fury of the mobs was incredible. Angered because a political prisoner of opposite beliefs had been released, they murdered many policemen, started fires in every room of the Palace of Justice, threw out valuable records, and acted for all the world like so many maniacs.

Germany's Synthetic Gasoline

IT IS expected that within two years Germany will produce by synthetic methods at least one-fifth of the gasoline she will use. The Standard Oil Company of New Jersey has confirmed the report that they have joined hands with the Germans who are engaged in this enterprise. The basis of this synthetic liquid fuel is the Bergius process of treating coal.

Berlin Talks with Buenos Aires

BERLIN has just been engaged in telephone conversation with Buenos Aires, which is surely a great triumph in radio communication. A cable dispatch from Buenos Aires declared that the radio message was heard clearly. Denes von Mihaly, a Hungarian electricial engineer, now resident in Berlin, claims that by January first he will have television sets for sale in London, that the sets will work with only one valve, and that they will be sold for $100.

The Political Shell Game

THE Associated Press says: "Cardinal Gasparri, who in the name of the Pontiff is the supreme controller of the church's political affairs throughout the world, declared in his message to the apostolic delegate that the Holy See maintains itself completely extraneous from any interference in the present campaign for the presidential election in the United States, just as the Holy See always keeps itself outside of any international questions of purely political character in any other country of the world." In other words Gasparri looks after the church's political affairs, but there are no political affairs to be looked after. Now you see it and now you do not. What gentleman would like to bet ten dollars that he can tell which shell now covers the pea? (Whichever place you look it is somewhere else.)

Lie Corrected in Three Years

AFTER three years the Tory government of England has admitted that it lied when it gave general circulation to the famous Zinovieff letter connecting Premier MacDonald with the Soviet government. It was the circulation of this letter that resulted in the overthrow of the Labor Government in Great Britain. Britishers, like Americans, enjoy being lied to, especially if the people that do the lying are the moneyed men of the country.

An Interesting Letter

A YOUNG lady living in Bush, Illinois, writes us a very interesting letter. She says:

I have all your books; and I understand them, too. I am sixty-four years old, and have been gray-headed; but my hair is now a natural brown. I am now cutting my third set of teeth, seven of which are already in use and others coming through the gums. I have laid aside my false teeth, which are good as ever and which cost me fifty dollars. I am in good health, having had a doctor only once in the last sixteen years.—M. E. H.

Education in Catholic Countries

HALF of the Catholic children in America are being taught in Catholic schools. Many teachers in the public schools are Catholics. Books and newspapers become more and more Catholic. Mexico shows what happens when all education is in Catholic hands. In four hundred years only thirty percent of the Mexican people were taught to read. Colombia is seventy-nine percent illiterate; Brazil, eighty-five percent.

In a Madrid Convent

THE London *Sunday News*, August 7th, 1927, tells us that a girl in a Madrid convent witnessed an assault on one of the nuns by a man. It does not say what business the man was in, but it was some man that had access to the convent and felt that he had the right to assault a nun. The girl was warned that she must keep silent on the subject, but she told her mother what she had seen. She returned to the convent, where she also was assaulted. Her father went to see her, but was told she was not there. He obtained permission from the police to make a search, did so, found his daughter, and in his rage opened fire on everybody in sight, killing five nuns and wounding two more. How long, O Lord, how long!

The Drift to the Cities

IN Rhode Island 97.5 percent of the people live in cities of over 2,500 population; in Massachusetts 94.8 percent; in New York 82.7 percent; in New Jersey 78.4 percent; California 68 percent; Illinois 67.9 percent; Pennsylvania 64.3 percent; Ohio 63.8 percent, and the country as a whole 51.4 percent. The cities are the centers of wealth and poverty, education and ignorance, culture and crime.

Up in New York State

UP IN New York State, so it is claimed, a certain dominie, disappointed because his choir leader smelled of home brew, tried to rectify the situation. He preached a violent sermon, ending with the declaration that all home brew should be thrown into the river. As soon as he sat down, the choir leader arose and said, "We will sing as our concluding hymn, Shall we Gather at the River?" This story is vouched for by a lady who claims she heard somebody tell the story.

The Profit of Being Great

THE profit of being great does not always go to the great themselves. Thus, when Lindbergh and his mother spent a day or two in New York City as the guests of the city, the hotel bill paid by the city was $1,443.75. Wonder who got the seventy-five cents. The bill for the float was $2,250. Floats come high. Then there were $13,101 for grand stands, $12,324 for tickets and invitations to the chosen ones and $4,820 for the menu cards and official dinner. New York paid the bill.

New York the Printing Center

ONE-FOURTH of the printing of the United States is done in New York, and that means one-twelfth of the printing of the world. An item in the New York *Times* tells that one New York printing house, invited to make reproductions of some delicate ivory miniatures owned by a Pittsburgh millionaire, spent $6,000 of its own money experimenting, and then reported that the task was impossible for any printer. This service cost the Pittsburgh man nothing, and explains why some jobs come to New York from the ends of the earth. The actual printing and mailing of magazines is more and more drifting west, nearer to the center of population.

Terror-Ridden Alabama

WITH rare courage the Birmingham *News* publishes the facts regarding a terrible outrage in that unhappy state. Raiders carried off an inoffensive Negro boy and whipped him into unconsciousness. After three weeks he was still unable to be moved, and at last reports was hovering between life and death, unconscious most of the time. After this horrible deed was done, it was discovered by the lash gang that they had the wrong man. This part of Alabama is strong for eternal torment and plenty of it. Everything is directed by the preachers.

Foreign Newspapers in United States

THE 563 newspapers in foreign languages which are published in the United States have an average circulation of about 13,500 for each issue of each journal. This total of seven and one-half million circulation suggests that about one-third of the citizens of the United States are still interested in the tongue of their fathers. The popular languages, in their order, are German, French, Polish, Italian, Czechoslovak, Yiddish, Spanish, Swedish, Danish, and Hungarian.

Flood Sufferers in Hard Luck

THE Most Reverend Monsignor Fumasoni-Biondi, papal delegate at Washington, waited on President Coolidge and served notice on him that the pope had prayed for the flood sufferers in the Mississippi Valley. Thereupon the president went on his vacation without calling a special session of Congress to look after their interests, and the flood sufferers have been passing through horrible experiences. When the pope starts to pray, it is high time to look for a life preserver, a parachute or a fire extinguisher. Hard luck is sure to follow.

The Effect of Arsenical Smoke

MAJOR C. E. G. Nye in the London *Daily Mail*, urging that the government immediately render enough cellars gas proof so as to accommodate the whole of London's seven-millions population, makes the following observations: One part in ten million of air will incapacitate a man completely within a minute; when a cloud of the smoke was passed over a goat pen it killed all the goats except four, and those four were in such agony that they battered their own brains out to bring death; when a brother officer unintentionally walked into a cloud of this dust so thin that he did not know it was there, he described his sensations as if the mucous membranes had been stripped with a red-hot scalpel and subsequently irrigated with scalding brine; in four days a splendid athlete was reduced to a pitiful, shivering wreck; and death came to end his sufferings only after three months. The major goes on to say that smoke generators for generating arsenical smoke of this nature are inexpensive to make and that in a little while a thousand of them could be pitched over the edge from airplanes, and that would be the end of London.

Faith in Life

IN AN effort to stop the wave of student suicides a Boston gentleman has offered $1,000 for the production of the best play which shall hold up faith in life to the youth of America. This attempt is well meant, but starts at the wrong place. If the monkey-worshipers would cease their prattle and would encourage belief in Almighty God, the student suicides would cease in short order. The fear of Jehovah is the beginning of all true wisdom. In most colleges this has been altogether lost, and there is nothing to take its place.

The Way of the Impasse

THOUGHTFUL people are wondering what will happen when New York gets to the impasse, and the time is surely coming. Even now, at certain hours of the day, it is virtually impossible for even pedestrians to find their way about, and trucks sometimes have to encircle a block seven times before they can receive or deliver freight. Sydney and Melbourne have forbidden sky-scrapers entirely. Paris and other European cities forbid them. In Chicago the limit of height has been fixed at 265 feet, after which there must be setbacks.

Got the Wrong Department

A LITTLE girl in Cuyahoga Falls, Ohio, wrote the War Department, wanting a baby brother or sister one or two days old, but would be willing to take one two or three weeks old if the others were out of stock. She was sure that the neighbors next door would be interested, as indeed seems reasonable. Reminds us of a little

Scranton boy that wanted his mother to get him a little brother, a colored boy, so that he could play with him and yet, at the same time, the family could raise their own ash-man. That is what you might call far-sightedness.

Freight Delivery at Night

IN THE effort to postpone for a little while the time when New York's streets will become impassable and impossible, the greatest merchants of the city are now considering the question of keeping shipping and receiving departments open all night, including all freight stations and steamship piers. Might as well do it. This will give a breathing spell long enough to build a few hundred more sky-scrapers; and by the time they are built the whole of New York will look like Park Row at one o'clock on Saturday afternoon.

The End of Sacco and Vanzetti

A LETTER in the Boston *Herald* expressed the belief that it is better to execute two innocent men than to undermine public confidence in the law. This is the Massachusetts attitude of mind. Ninety-nine witnesses bore testimony that neither Sacco nor Vanzetti could have been at the scene of the crime, for which they were convicted, at the time they must have been there to commit the crime. For three weeks after the crime they made no attempt to escape or concealment, did not alter their way of living, spent no more money and when arrested did not know why they were arrested. No portion of the stolen $15,000 was ever traced to either of them, nor was it shown that either of them was ever in the car in which the murderers escaped. The state's star witness, Mary Splaine, glancing from a window sixty feet distant at a man previously unknown to her, in a car traveling at the rate of fifteen miles an hour, had those extraordinary powers so valuable to certain kinds of district attorneys and certain kinds of police, that she was able in a space of three seconds to observe sixteen details of a man, including his weight, the size of his hand, the color of his shirt, his complexion and the length of his hair, and to positively say that it was Sacco one year after the murder, although, interestingly enough, she had failed to identify him six weeks after the murder. It only remains to add that these men, whose sufferings are now ended, were found guilty by a jury whose foreman had publicly declared before the trial that whether guilty or not they ought to hang anyway. To the everlasting credit of both Sacco and Vanzetti they insisted to the last that they were innocent of the crime for which they were executed and refused absolutely to allow any priest to go through any formulas intended to prepare them in the next world for what was evidently denied them here.

Jews' Time of Wailing Is Past

LITTLE by little the Lord is showing the Jews that their time of wailing is now in the past. As the fifty jubilees came to an end, in the fall of 1925, an incident occurred that temporarily stopped their use of the wailing place in Jerusalem, where for centuries they have mourned over the loss of their temple and their favor with God.

Now an even more significant event has taken place. The Palestinian earthquake has rendered many of the houses in the neighborhood of the wailing wall unsafe, and access to the wall itself has been forbidden for an indefinite length of time.

Littleton's Tribute to La Follette

IN AN address on Radicalism in Washington Hon. Martin W. Littleton said of the late Senator Robert M. La Follette: "Ill in health, broken with the labor of years, fighting viciously to the end, living upon what would not support the slenderest invalid, he fought to the last day, to his death, in a fanatical regard for the things which he advocated, and which you must admire and which amongst us, the conservatives, we ought to admire all the more because we know it is true of us that most of us are too cowardly to fight and too fat to run."

Every Postmaster a Censor

UNDER the existing laws every postmaster in the United States has the right to bar any matter which he regards as unmailable. The postmaster has very wide latitude, and there is nothing to prevent his banning books or advertisements of books which have never been shut out by the department. General information in regard to this fact has only just come to light. It is a preposterous and intolerable law, and should be annulled at once. Very evidently it is

plainly opposed to the freedom of speech and of the press upon which the Constitution of the United States is based. This law would enable any Roman Catholic postmaster to exclude every Protestant paper from the mails, and may account for non-delivery of *The Golden Age* in some localities which are under Roman Catholic domination. If the matter be looked up it will surely be found that this law or rule is of Jesuitical origin. It breathes the Jesuit spirit of intolerance and craftiness.

General Motors: A Child of Big Business

GENERAL MOTORS was organized by William C. Durant. In a few years the banks got the control of it away from him. After a tremendous effort Durant regained control. The banks went after his scalp again until at last he was ruined and the concern passed permanently into the hands of the du Ponts and Morgans. That is supposed to have stabilized it. After the du Ponts and Morgans have got absolute control of everything in the country, then the whole country will be stabilized and there will thenceforth never be any need for discussion as to whether or not there is a hell. Faith will be lost in sight.

Vatican Reverses Itself

WHEN Mr. Ratti, the pope, had an opportunity to do something to help Sacco and Vanzetti get another trial he refused absolutely to do a thing. Now his journal, *Osservatore Romano,* seeing that public sentiment is all the other way, hypocritically denounces Governor Fuller for permitting the men to be executed. This is a true picture of the Vatican in every age and in every clime. It stands for truth and justice never, but for Rome always, right or wrong, and generally wrong. It is the most unprincipled institution in the world today.

Indian Uprising in Bolivia

IT MAY be true, as stated in press dispatches, that the uprising of the Indians in Bolivia is due to communist agitation among them; but it is also true, as stated in the same dispatches, that these poor Indians are undernourished, wretchedly garbed, perform the work of beasts of burden and live in an altogether miserable state. Therefore no reasonable person can blame them for jumping at any plan of government that seems likely to improve their condition. Treat these Indians right, take away the miserable fear of eternal torture which has been drilled into them, show them how to work and how to live; and they will never make anybody any trouble. The ancestors of these Indians, the Incas, excelled in agriculture and architecture, their buildings being characterized by simplicity, symmetry and solidity. Under a proper government these Indians would make splendid citizens. What they need is help, not butchery.

Bead Carriers Well Paid

FROM the *Rosary Bulletin,* Volume 19, number 9, published at Somerset, Ohio, September, 1926, we glean the following interesting information: "Partial Indulgences: One hundred and ten years and 350 days daily for merely carrying the Dominican beads. In one and the same recitation both the Crozier and Dominican indulgences can be gained by Rosarians if beads have both blessings. The Dominican indulgence for the recitation of five decades by Rosarians is 409 years and 310 days. The Crozier is 75 years and 125 days. Total, 485 years and 70 days." Please notice that these bead carriers are not merely going to get 485 years and 69 days relief from the fires of purgatory kept going by a loving God, but they get a full 485 years and 70 days, not a day more nor less. Can you imagine anybody believing such tommyrot?

Lloyd George and Clemenceau on War

IF THERE are two men in the world that ought to know the real causes of war they are Lloyd George, Prime Minister of Great Britain during the World War, and Georges Clemenceau, Prime Minister of France during that same period. Notice what they say about war.

Lloyd George says: "Wars are precipitated by motives which the statesmen responsible for them dare not publicly avow. A public discussion would drag these motives in their nudity into the open, where they would die of exposure to the withering contempt of humanity."

Clemenceau's ideas are substantially the same. In explaining why he is unwilling to write his memoirs he said: "I have seen too much and know too much. If I wrote my memoirs not a man would go to war even if the security of his country demanded it."

The Price of Deliverance

[Radiocast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

TO THE Corinthians Paul the apostle wrote: 'Ye are bought with a price, therefore glorify God in your body, which is his.'—1 Corinthians 6:20.

That which is of great value costs much to obtain. That which is of the greatest value to man is life in happiness. That which Adam sold for himself and his offspring was life. Properly defined life means existence and the right to exist. When Jesus was on earth the people at that time for centuries had been under bondage to Satan the oppressor and the evil effects of his wrong doing, which led them into suffering and death. That which the people have wanted always is deliverance from the enemy and to gain life in happiness. Such redemption or deliverance is bought with a great price. The greatest price that perfect man could give is his life.

Last Sunday the subject discussed was Opposition to the Kingdom. It was there developed that Christ is the King, and that Satan has always opposed and yet opposes the King and His kingdom. The opposition to Jesus when on earth become so great that it resulted in His arrest, His mock trial and His ignominious death. Who put Jesus to death? It is true that the Romans were then actually in control of Palestine; but Rome yielded to the importunities of big business, professional politicians, and the clergy who resided in Jerusalem. These three elements entered into a conspiracy to crucify the Lord because they feared that He would deprive them of their selfish jobs and make it impossible for them to prey upon the common people.

That which occurred at that time finds its counterpart today. So far as the people is concerned, certain officers from the president down control the country. But the real power behind the throne is big business. It silently reaches out its wicked hand and turns the thumbscrews that bind with greater security the common people. Their predatory power has now practically control over all the commercial business of the land. Professional politicians yield to big business, while at the same time the hypocritical clergy furnish the smoke screen by loudly proclaiming that this devilish arrangement is the expression of God's kingdom on earth. The exercise of divine power is necessary for the deliverance of the people now, as it was then.

With the passing of the Jewish nation there came a great tragedy in the death of the Lord Jesus, caused by these wicked men who were controlled by the invisible influence of the Devil. With the present passing of the old world Satan is again preparing for another great tragedy. He is gathering his forces for Armageddon. This time the risen Lord, acting as the Executive Officer of Jehovah God, will destroy Satan's organization and bring the people through and deliver them from the oppressor, and in due time bring blessings of life and happiness to all the obedient ones.

In order that we may appreciate what redemption of the people and the ultimate deliverance cost, and the value of the blessings that flow from it, it is profitable that we consider step by step the outworking of God's great plan.

The death of Jesus ended His earthly ministry. The Righteous One had fallen. He was holy, harmless, undefiled, and separate from sinners. He was the Son of God. He faithfully performed the duties laid upon Him.

In God's due time a test must come to every man as to whether he loves righteousness and will obey God, or whether he prefers wickedness and will follow an evil course. Every intelligent human being must have an opportunity to exercise such free moral agency. The opportunity came to the scribes, Pharisees and others at the crucifixion of Jesus. Some of the Jews who participated in the death of Jesus were ignorant of the fact that He was the Son of God. Some of the rulers were also ignorant. (Acts 3:17) But the scribes, Pharisees and priests were not ignorant. Judas was not ignorant, and of course the Devil was not ignorant. The ignorant ones who sinned against the Lord God and against Christ Jesus will be forgiven. But those who knew that He was Christ sinned against the holy spirit. "And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come."—Matthew 12:32.

There are those at this very day who know that Jesus Christ is the King of kings and Lord of lords, and who know that there are a few humble ones who are giving testimony of these

facts to the common people. And yet these self-constituted wise men assume a sanctimonious air, parade in the name of the Lord Jesus and claim to represent him, but wilfully sin against the light they have and persecute those who are calmly telling of God's great plan of salvation. The Lord Jesus referred to this selfsame class in the parable of the sheep and the goats.—Matthew 25:31-46.

To sin against the holy spirit does not mean to sin against a being or person, but it means to deliberately go contrary to the light of truth. The holy spirit is the invisible power of God that illuminates the minds of men. Therefore to sin against the holy spirit means a wilful and deliberate course, contrary to one's knowledge of what is right and wrong. One who sins against the holy spirit is possessed of a malicious heart; which means that such a one has no regard for the law of God, and no consideration for the rights of others, but is fatally bent on doing evil in order to accomplish a selfish purpose, and doing it knowingly.

Why Should Jesus Die?

COULD not God have prevented the death of His beloved Son? Seeing that God is all-powerful it follows that He could have prevented the death of His beloved Son. If Jesus was holy and without sin, then why should He die? When He left the courts of heaven to come to earth and become a man, it was the will of God that He should die as a man in order to provide the great redemptive price for man. It was necessary for the perfect man to die in order that the human race might have an opportunity for life.

That being true, is Satan any the less reprehensible because he conspired to put Jesus to death and because he incited his emissaries to kill Jesus? No. God had not delegated the authority to Satan to put Jesus to death. Neither had He authorized any one else to conspire to destroy Jesus. Satan maliciously sought His death because he knew that Jesus was the Son of God and because he expected and feared that Jesus would be King over the people and would take away the rulership from himself.

The scribes, Pharisees and others who knowingly participated in putting Jesus to death did so selfishly and wickedly, according to their own words, for fear that they would be deprived of their position as office-holders amongst the people. (John 11:47, 48) In fact, Satan had no power to take the life of Jesus had Jesus even called upon His Father to exercise His unlimited power in His behalf. When Peter smote off the ear of the high priest's servant we read: "Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword. Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?"—Matt. 26:52-54.

Jesus was so completely devoted to His Father that He would not do anything contrary to His Father's will. He said: "For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me." (John 6:38) "I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. . . . As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd. Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father."—John 10:11, 15-18.

Knowing it to be the will of His Father that He should die, Jesus willingly went to death and would not even ask for power to intervene to prevent it. Certain ones of the Jews crucified the Lord. (Acts 2:36; 7:52) The moving cause for them so to do, however, was the influence of Satan the enemy. God permitted the death of His Son in this manner in this, that He did not prevent it; and He did not prevent it because it was His will that Jesus should die that His plan might be carried out. He could have arranged for His Son's death in some other manner; but since Satan was maliciously bent on killing Him God permitted the Devil to show his utter depravity, and at the same time He put the test upon those who would follow Satan, knowing that thereafter He would raise Jesus out of death.

It is of the greatest importance that man understand the reason why Jesus had to die, because by so understanding man is enabled to

see the great love of God that has been and is exhibited toward man.

Redemption First

AS WE progress with the examination of the divine plan as revealed and unfolded through the Word of God, it is observed that Jehovah intends to deliver the human race from sin and death and from all the powers of the evil one. Who will deliver man from this bondage? What are the legal requirements? When will it be done and how? These are questions of vital importance, and the death of Jesus is directly related to the proper answer of each of them. Deliverance could not take place until after redemption. Otherwise stated, the rights of man must first be purchased, and then mankind may be delivered. Therefore this is the proper place to examine the question of redemption, and in its examination will appear the reason why the perfect man Jesus must die.

Adam was a perfect man when in Eden. Because of sin he was sentenced to death. God's announced law required that the violator thereof should die. Justice therefore required the enforcement of the law, which meant the death of Adam. When the judgment of an earthly court of final jurisdiction is entered there is no power that can reverse that judgment. With stronger reasoning can that rule be applied to Jehovah's court. When He sentenced Adam to death, that judgment was final and must be enforced. God could not consistently reverse His own judgment. God cannot be inconsistent. Therefore it was impossible for the judgment against Adam to be set aside or reversed. It is entirely consistent, however, that a final judgment entered in the case may be satisfied by a substitution.

To illustrate: Suppose Jones has a judgment against Smith for one thousand dollars, which has been confirmed by the court of last resort. This judgment has been entered in a jurisdiction where imprisonment can be had for failure to pay debt. The debtor is incarcerated in prison because of his failure to pay. Smith has a father who loves his son; and he produces the thousand dollars and hands it over to the judgment creditor Jones, who accepts it in payment of his judgment. The law therefore requires that the judgment shall be satisfied and Smith released. This is a rule of righteousness.

The same rule with stronger effect operates in Jehovah's court. God could consistently arrange for the satisfaction of the judgment against Adam, by substitution. But this must be done in a legal manner; that is to say, in a manner in conformity to the divine law. What then did the law require? The answer is: 'A life for a life.' (Deuteronomy 19:21) A perfect man Adam had been sentenced to death. The law required therefore a perfect human life. The price for redemption, the satisfaction of the judgment by substitution looking to the release of Adam, must be a life exactly equal to that life which Adam lost by reason of the judgment. Otherwise stated, nothing short of a perfect human being willing to go into death could meet the requirements of the divine law.

All the human race descended from Adam; therefore all were born in sin and shapen in iniquity. (Romans 5:12; Psalm 51:5) It therefore follows that there lived on earth no human being capable of fulfilling the divine requirements with reference to the satisfaction by substitution of the judgment against Adam. This must not be understood as meaning the satisfaction of justice. Justice was satisfied with Adam's death; and that judgment, which means the legal determination, would hold Adam for ever in death unless some substitute is provided equal to Adam that could be given instead of Adam to satisfy the judgment and let Adam go free. The substitute must be the life of a perfect man.

Could not an angel or a divine being be used to satisfy the judgment against Adam and release him from the death sentence? The answer is: No, because the law of God could receive nothing more and nothing less than the judgment required; otherwise God would be inconsistent, and He cannot be inconsistent. Here again Satan has employed his cunning devices to blind men to the true philosophy of the great ransom sacrifice. He has induced his representatives on earth, who have paraded in the name of the Lord, to teach the people that Jesus Christ when He was on earth was divine and not a man; and that He died as a divine being. Any reasonable mind can see that if God would require such, God would be unrighteous. This false reasoning has turned away many men from the Lord and from His Word.

Seeing then that the law required the life of a perfect human being, and that all the offspring

of Adam were and are imperfect, the race appears to be and was in a helpless condition. It is stated by God's prophet thus: "None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him." (Psalm 49:7) Would God provide for redemption? The Word answers: "I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction."—Hosea 13:14.

Here is the positive word of Jehovah that He would provide redemption for the human race. Of an absolute certainty this will be carried out: "I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it." (Isaiah 46:11) "So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void; but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it."—Isaiah 55:11.

For this reason "the Logos was made flesh, and dwelt among us". (John 1:14) Seeing that the Logos was on the spirit plane with His Father, how could He be made flesh? With God nothing is impossible. With the consent of the Logos the Father transferred His Son's life from the spirit to the human plane. He was begotten in the womb of Mary the virgin, by the power of the holy spirit, which means the invisible power of Jehovah. (Matthew 1:18) In due time He was born of this human mother. (Luke 2:9-11) "When the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman." (Galatians 4:4) None of the imperfect blood of the imperfect Adam was in the veins of Jesus, because His life was begotten or begun by the power of Jehovah. When He became a man, therefore, He was holy, harmless, undefiled, and separate from sinners. (Hebrews 7:26) As a man He exactly corresponded to what the perfect man Adam was before he sinned. Therefore the man Jesus was capable of becoming the Redeemer of Adam and his race.

But could the perfect man Jesus provide redemption for Adam and all of the human race? The answer is: Yes; God has planned it thus. Adam was the father of the entire human family. One perfect man can redeem the entire human family, as the apostle puts it in Romans 5:18, 19.

But one may ask: "Why should God send the posterity of Adam into death? They were not on trial." Note the words of the apostle. He does not say that all men were sentenced to death. He does say that all men are condemned to death. Where there is a sentence of death there of necessity must be a trial preceding. Condemnation means disapproval.

A bridge is maintained across a stream until the bridge becomes unsafe; then it is condemned, because it is unsafe. It is no fault of the bridge. The fault lies in the material out of which it is made.

No man made himself. No child brought itself into the world. God gave Adam and Eve the power to propagate the race. They being imperfect when this power was exercised, their children were brought forth imperfect. God cannot approve an imperfect thing. It was not the fault of the child. It is the fault of the material out of which it is made. Being disapproved it is condemned, but this condemnation and disapproval are the result of Adam's sin. Therefore all came under condemnation; and God has provided that through the righteousness of His beloved Son the free gift of life shall come to all men, giving to them an opportunity to obey Him and live.

Now we find Jesus on earth at thirty years of age, a perfect man and at the legal age required. Why had He come to earth? God had promised to ransom the human race. (Hosea 13:14) The law required a perfect man's life to provide the ransom. Jesus said that He came to give His life a ransom.—Matthew 20:28.

Ransom means, literally, something to loosen with; a redemptive price. Stated in other phrase, it means the price or value which can be used in loosening or releasing something that is in bondage, restraint or imprisonment. Necessarily the ransom price must be equivalent to, or exactly corresponding with, that which justice requires of the thing or being in bondage.

The right to live as a human being was required by the judgment against Adam. This judgment took away Adam's right to live. That which would provide a ransom price must be the right of another perfect human being to live. The perfect man Jesus possessed exactly that thing; namely, the right to live on earth as a man.

The redemption of man from death and its effects, and deliverance therefrom, is the expressed will of God. (1 Timothy 2:4) Jesus

came to do the will of God, as it was written of Him: "Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me, I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart."—Psalm 40:7, 8.

God having promised to ransom man, now He had provided a way to carry out His promise by His Son willingly becoming a man. "And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross." (Philippians 2:8) Jesus willingly submitted to death, because it was the will of God to thereby provide the ransom price.

Now the question, Why must Jesus die? is answered briefly. The perfect man Jesus, while He remained alive, could not provide a ransom price. He must now convert His perfect human life into an asset of value, which asset would be sufficient to release man from judgment and from the condemnation resulting from that judgment. He must lay down His human life that the value thereof might be presented to divine justice instead or in place of that which Adam had forfeited, to the end that Adam and his race might have an opportunity to live. Otherwise stated, Jesus must make His human life and the right thereto a legal tender for the payment of Adam's debt.

Legal tender means currency, money, measure of value, which the law requires and receives in satisfaction of debts or obligations.

Merit means value gained. By the merit of Christ Jesus we mean the perfect humanity of Jesus and all the rights incident thereto converted into value or an asset, which is legal tender for the payment of man's debt.

To illustrate this point: Take a man, whom we will call John for convenience, who is languishing in prison to satisfy a fine of a hundred dollars, because of his inability to pay that fine. John's brother Charles is willing to pay the fine, but he has no money with which to pay. Charles is strong and vigorous, has time to work and is willing to work; but his strength and time and willingness will not pay the debt for his brother John. Smith desires some one to work for him, and has the money with which to pay. Charles engages himself to work for Smith, and earns a hundred dollars in cash and receives it. Thereby Charles has reduced his time, strength and vigor into a money value, which has purchasing power, and which is legal tender for the purpose of the payment of John's obligations. This money may be properly called merit, because of its purchasing value or redemptive value. Charles then appears before the court which entered the judgment against his brother, and offers to pay the hundred dollars which the law demands of John. The court accepts the hundred dollars and releases John. John is thereby judicially released from the judgment; and his brother Charles has become his ransomer, or redeemer.

Adam was a son of God. It was judicially determined by Jehovah that Adam should forfeit his life in death, which judgment would mean the eternal death of Adam and all of his offspring unless he and they should be redeemed. As Adam possessed the power to beget children before this judicial determination, all of Adam's offspring came under the effects of the judgment. He is now held in death to meet the requirements of the law. The entire human race is in a similar condition, resulting from the original sin of Adam.

Jesus, the perfect man, the Son of God, was designated by the Lord as "the Son of the man"; this title implying that he, being the only perfect man that has lived on earth since Adam, was entitled to everything that belongs to Adam, life and all the blessings incident thereto. Jesus had the power to produce a perfect race of people, and was in every respect the exact equal of Adam before Adam sinned. It was the will of God that Jesus should redeem Adam and his posterity. Jesus was willing to pay Adam's debt and redeem him; but the perfect, righteous human being Jesus could not accomplish that purpose while living in the flesh, for the same reason that Charles could not use his strength, time and energy to pay the debt of his brother John, but must first reduce these to a purchasing value.

Jesus must reduce His perfect humanity to a measure of value (which measure of value we call merit), which value or merit constitutes legal tender for the payment of the debt of Adam and his offspring, furnishing the price sufficient to judicially release them all. To provide this ransom price Jesus must die. But to present the value of it before Jehovah He must be alive and have access to the court of Jehovah.

At the Jordan the perfect man Jesus presented Himself in consecration to do the will of Jehovah; and it was God's will that Jesus should

there lay down His life in death, but that He should not forfeit the legal right to life as a man. It was the will of God that Christ Jesus should arise out of death a divine creature, and as such should take up that merit or right or value of His perfect human life and use it as an asset or legal tender in harmony with the divine will; namely, to judicially release mankind and to provide life for the human race. Why not use the term "legally release"? The Lord could not provide for an illegal release of the human race, because he must be just. We here use the term "judicially release" because that means that the release is done in a judicial capacity or manner, by the one having authority to release.

This argument is in harmony with the statement of Jesus: "The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they [the people, the human race] might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. . . . As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. . . . Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself [willingly]. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father."—John 10:10, 11, 15, 17, 18.

Satan has done much to becloud the minds of earnest searchers for the truth concerning the philosophy of the ransom. He has made some believe that it was provided for the benefit of only a few, and that all others are predestinated to be lost. He has made others believe that it has no value whatsoever.

For whom did Jesus die? This question must be answered from the Scriptures. Everyone should desire to know the truth. "Thy word is truth." (John 17:17) It would seem strange that God would provide for His blessing to extend to a few, and not grant a similar privilege to all. The Scriptures answer: "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved." —John 3:16, 17.

The Apostle Paul discusses this matter; and writing (as we know) under inspiration, he declared it to be the will of God that by virtue of the ransom price all men should be redeemed from death and that then each one must be given a knowledge of God's arrangement, to the end that each one may have the opportunity to exercise his free moral agency and accept or reject the offer of life that comes through the ransom sacrifice. His argument is this: "For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time." —1 Timothy 2:3-6.

The same apostle again proves that Jesus was a perfect man and not a spirit being, and that He was made perfect in order that He might redeem the human race. His argument reads: "But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour: that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man." —Hebrews 2:9.

But how could a man, even though perfect, redeem the human race by merely dying? If he remained dead he could not carry out the redemption and deliverance, because a dead man can do nothing. The great court entering the judgment against man, and the place at which the ransom price must be presented, is the court of Jehovah. Of course Jehovah could have appointed somebody else to present to Him the value of the sacrifice of the perfect man Jesus, but it did not please Him to do this. It was His purpose that Jesus should be both the Ransomer and the Deliverer of the human race; and He could not be the Deliverer if He remained dead. It was therefore necessary for Jesus to be resurrected.

The question may be asked: If Jesus was put to death as a man, and the value of His sacrifice as a man must be presented in heaven, how could a man appear in heaven and present that ransom price? The answer is: He could not, for the reason that no man has access to the spiritual realm. A human being is confined to earth. Jesus died as a man, but His Father Jehovah raised Him out of death a spirit being. About this the apostle plainly says: "Because

Christ also suffered for sins once, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God; being put to death in the flesh, but quickened in the spirit."—1 Peter 3:18, R. V.

Light and Life

[Radiocast from WBBR, New York, by W. L. Pelle.]

ANIMAL and plant life is dependent upon a certain amount of light for its normal existence. The tiny seed planted in the soil may sprout; but sooner or later it must push its little green blade above the ground, where it can enjoy and drink in the sunlight, air, and other provisions of the Almighty Creator.

In fact, practically all the higher forms of life have their beginning in the darkness, human life included. But life cannot always exist in that environment. After a certain stage of development, it must needs have the fresh air and sunshine to assist in its further growth to maturity. Life and light are inseparably connected. There would be no light if there were no life, and life cannot progress without the light.

Jehovah God is the Creator of the universe and the Fountain or Source of all life. It is likewise true that He is the Source of the light. God uses the symbol of light to represent Himself. He dwells in the light which no man can approach unto. The apostle calls Jehovah the "Father of lights". (James 1:17) His presence was represented to the Israelites in the "shekinah glory". In their wilderness journey from Egypt to Canaan He was represented to them as a fiery pillar by night. His judgments are pictured by fire.

Light and Life in Creation

LET us for a moment notice the relation of light and life as illustrated in the very beginning. The Genesis account does not tell us of the formation of the earth itself. It says, "In the beginning . . . the earth *was*." That is, it was shapeless, empty. There were neither mountains nor valleys, neither trees nor shrubs, nor rivers nor oceans; but the earth was. How long before that time it had been created is not stated.

The account of the days or epochs of creation in Genesis relates not to the construction of our globe, but to the ordering of it for human habitation. Additionally we learn, "And darkness was upon the face of the great deep." There was no light to begin with. Then "the spirit of God brooded upon the face of the waters".

We understand in this expression that the holy spirit or power of God began to operate to energize or fecundate the waters. There was an energy of life started in them. But the Life-giver knew that this life could not exist for ever in the darkness, and so we hear Him giving the command: "Let there be light; and there was light. And God saw the light, that is was good." This light was not bright as we have it today, but was very dim compared to its later developments. God did not permit the light to shine forth all of a sudden in a blinding flash. But we may assume that the measure of light caused to shine on the first day was sufficient.

Nevertheless, during the succeeding five days of creation, as the rings of mineral matter and water were precipitated to the earth's surface, the light grew brighter; and as it increased, higher forms of life made their appearance. First there were the grass and the herb, and later the fruit trees.

But where did these come from? It was on the first day, you will remember, that this life energy was started; and now on the third day plant life had developed. But the light was not sufficient for animal life; and so we read, "And God caused to shine [margin] two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night." The sun and the moon were created long before the fourth day or epoch, but it was not until that time that their rays of light pierced the carbon-laden atmosphere and reached the earth's surface.

When this was so, then higher forms of life could exist; and therefore God said to the prolific waters, "Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven. And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after

his kind: and God saw that it was good."—Genesis 1: 20, 21.

The Sixth Day

THE ever increasing light and lighter atmosphere on the sixth day made it possible for animal life, including man; and so we read, "And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so. And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and everything that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good. And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them."—Genesis 1: 24-27.

Thus God finished His creation and provided them with every thing necessary to maintain their existence. Furthermore, they dwelt in the light of God's favor. Not only is natural light necessary to lasting life, but also the light of God's favor. In Psalm 30: 5 we read, "In his favor is life." Our first parents were started off with both these blessings. They had perfect life, which also implies fellowship with God. But the prince of darkness appeared and began his mischief.

Because of this Adam transgressed the divine law. He committed the act, being surrounded by the gloom of despair; for he reasoned that his beautiful companion would be taken from him because of her deed. There the dark night of sin began, and there the death sentence commenced its long reign. The sunlight of God's favor was withdrawn; and the only light man had was the natural light, which was insufficient. Since then man's existence has been like the sprouting of a seed, or of a potato, for instance, in a dark cellar.

Probably you have noticed, if you have a potato bin in your cellar, that once in a while a potato or two will take a notion to sprout. Since it does so under improper conditions, the result is abnormal growth, and no production results. All that happens is that a long ugly stem is sent out, and about every ten or twelve inches there are two dwarf-like leaves which never grow. The strength of the potato is spent in producing this stem and no seed results. The trouble is that there has been no sunlight, and the proper environment has been lacking. It must be planted, watered, and its sprouts shone upon by the sun, to produce seed after its own kind.

Humanity is Now Dwarfed

LIKEWISE with humanity. While mankind has increased in numbers, the race has been dwarfed. It has not produced. The earth is filled with violence. It goes on in darkness, and the tyrant of death holds full sway. Weeping has endured for this night, or as the Psalmist pointedly describes it: "Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled; thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust."—Psalm 104: 29.

But God purposed not to allow this condition to go on eternally. He could not permit darkness and evil to persist for ever. He has permitted these things temporarily for the education of the human race. When this has been accomplished, he will remove everything opposed to the light, in spite of the fact that the Devil would have us believe otherwise.

The Scriptures tell us that the Logos, who later became Jesus, was associated with His Father in the ordering of the earth for human habitation. He was the first-born of all creation. God purposed to have a new creation, a race of divine beings on the same plane of existence as Himself. Jesus was not divine in His prehuman existence. Had He been thus, He could not have been man's Redeemer.

He could not have died; for a divine being, such as God is and such as Jesus is now, cannot be killed. Death is an impossibility for them. The beloved Son of God was to have the preeminence in all things, and so to Him was offered the privilege of becoming man's Redeemer. In order to do so however, He must be made flesh. He must give up the spirit nature, and become a man. He agreed to all this.

The Joy of the Angels

THE holy angels were not acquainted with all the details of God's plan of redemption, and so after a time they must have missed from the heavenly courts the beloved Son of God. Where had He gone? Mystery must have surrounded

them until one of their number was commissioned to go to Mary and say to her, "That holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God." And later, when at the time that babe was born, the heavenly host sang: "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men," ah! the secret was out! God's Son had been made flesh to become man's ransomer, and to reclaim him from the night of disfavor.

But in order to do this, that beloved Son must go into the darkness of death Himself. He expressed the principle thus, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit." (John 12:24) He was that grain of wheat which was to die on behalf of mankind. His humanity was to be planted for ever in death in order that Adam and his race might come forth from the darkness of death and live.

Since Jehovah God is represented as light; and since, as David says of Him, "Thou . . . coverest thyself with light as with a garment" (Psalm 104:2), we must think of Jesus also as being represented by a light. And so in many instances He is spoken of thus in the Scriptures. Notice in the following passages how closely life and light are associated with each other. In John 1:1-5, 9 we read as follows: "In the beginning was the Logos, and the Logos was with God, and the Logos was a god. The same was in the beginning with the God. All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness: and the darkness comprehended it not. . . . That was the true Light which lighteth every man that cometh into the world."

Again it was prophesied of him, "And thou, child, shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his ways; to give knowledge of salvation unto his people . . . through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us, to give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace." (Luke 1:76-79) Jesus Himself said, "I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life." —John 8:12.

The New Creature Begins in Darkness

AT THE Jordan our Lord was begotten by the power of God, the holy spirit, to a new nature, the divine nature. As life on earth was begun at the first in the darkness, so also the life of the new creature was started in the darkness of this evil world and amid its confusion. It must progress for a while in that condition; but the time came for it to be brought out fully into the light, and that could be only in resurrection glory.

It is true, however, that Jesus had the light of TRUTH and also the light of God's favor shining upon Him. And since He had the light, He must reflect it for the benefit of others. Jesus came not only to redeem the race of mankind, but to bear witness to the light, the TRUTH. On one occasion Jesus said: "I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly" (John 10:10); and again, "To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth." (John 18:37) A light is of no avail unless it sheds its rays for the benefit of others, and such our Lord did. He witnessed for the TRUTH, and also began to reveal a great secret: that The Christ was to be a class, not just one individual. This, the Apostle Paul said, was the great mystery which had been hidden for ages.

But in order to provide the ransom price, in order that life for humanity might be restored, Jesus must die. His humanity must be planted in death. The corn of wheat fell into the ground at Calvary, but it has borne much fruit. Our Lord was raised from the dead not a human being, but a glorious divine being of the same nature as the Almighty. Jesus has become the First, the Head, of the new creation and has been endowed with all power in heaven and in earth. He also has the authority to give life to the human race, and for that reason He is spoken of not only as the "everlasting Father", but also "the Sun of righteousness", with healing in His beams.

The Christ Not one Member But Many

AS already stated, The Christ consists of more than one individual, viz., Jesus, the Head, and the church as members of His body. They, too, must follow the same course as did their Head. The life of all the members of the new

creation has begun and developed to some extent in the darkness and confusion of this present evil world, the Devil's empire. But it shall not always continue thus; for God has promised a change when a certain purpose is served.

Like our Lord, the members of His church are begotten as new creatures; and they are in this world as such in order to bear witness of the light, the truth. Jesus said to His disciples, "Ye are the light of the world." Since both God and our Lord Jesus are represented as lights, it would be reasonable to suppose that the members of Christ's body would be likewise represented as lights. They do not actually shine in a physical sense, but the light of God's TRUTH is manifest in their activity.

Satan's Counterfeit Christ

THE Devil has even attempted to counterfeit and misrepresent this small feature of the divine plan. Possibly you have seen what are purported to be pictures of our Lord and what is called the holy family, or even some of the so-called saints. They have been represented as having luminous faces and a halo above their heads. This is supposed to illustrate their holiness.

Satan has made use of this to make up his system of "Christian idolatry", if I might use that term, although the spirit of true Christianity is far from idolatry. Nevertheless, the Devil has used false ideas to turn the minds of many well-meaning people away from the worship of Jehovah, where it properly belongs.

The Christian is urged to let his light shine. In Isaiah 60:1, 2 we are told, "Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee. For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee." Again, the Apostle Paul suggests, "For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined into our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. But we have this treasure [that is, the light] in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power might be of God, and not of us" (2 Corinthians 4:6, 7); and again, "Do all things without murmurings and disputings; that ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; holding forth the word of life." —Philippians 2:14-16.

How can this be done? Notice that the apostle connects up the shining with holding forth the word of life. Of course, the Devil has tried to put out or measurably dim the light, so that the real effect is lost. It is the church's privilege to let the light shine out; but it is quite manifest that the professed church of God has been overreached and captured by the Evil One.

Satan has some believing that the way to serve God is to withdraw to some monastery or nunnery, put on a peculiar black garb, go about with a sanctimonious and pious face, and have people look up to them in reverence. Others have the idea that to serve God means to engage in humanitarian work, relieve suffering and distress, etc., among the poor and ignorant. This is a good work, it is true; but is it the Lord's work? Can the Christian let the light of life shine in this manner?

How Should the Christian Let His Light Shine?

SPEAKING of this very thing our Lord said to His disciples on one occasion, "Not everyone that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say unto me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you"; that is, I never approved of your works.—Matthew 7:21-23.

Building hospitals, slum work, mission work, education of the ignorant and helpless, etc., are all good works; but by them only temporary relief can be accomplished. That is not the Lord's work now. When His kingdom is fully set up, all these relief works will be speedily accomplished, and permanently, too. Furthermore, the Lord will stop people from dying and even bring the dead back from the grave; and that is something which no humanitarian work can accomplish at present.

But what is the Christian to do to let his light shine? As heretofore shown, the light is the TRUTH of God's plan. It is found in the Bible; and to know and appreciate the light, one must study his Bible. If the light is shining out from you, you will be telling the glorious

news to others, that the Lord's kingdom has been established and that its power and influence are gradually increasing and will continue to do so until it covers the whole earth. You will be telling others of God's glorious plan of salvation for the relief of mankind from the suffering of sin and death. Furthermore, you will find yourself opposed to the Devil's organization which attempts to keep the people in ignorance and oppression.

Ours is a day of enlightenment. The TRUTH must be made known, and it is being made known. There are probably some listening to me this morning who have been warned against reading certain books and literature. Think of it! People of the twentieth century who are not supposed to read certain things for fear they might learn something! Friends, God will not permit any honest heart who wants to know the TRUTH to be misled. It is the Devil's agent who advises against the search for TRUTH.

What Is a True Christian?

MANY honest persons have inquired, There are so many different churches in the earth now. How may I know which is the right one? How may I know if I am a member of the TRUE church? The answer to these questions is found in the Scriptures. First of all, do you pray the Lord's prayer? If you reply in the affirmative, then you are praying, "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done on earth as in heaven." In other words you are praying for the Lord's will to be done on the earth.

How many churches in Christendom teach that Christ's kingdom will be established on earth? Not one! Some of them claim that it has been established on earth for centuries; but if that be true, how much is God's will being done? The facts are to the contrary.

The Bible gives us many signs or indications as to when Christ's kingdom would be set up, evidences both of a prophetic and a chronological nature. These signs are so sure that there can be no doubt about them. Now then, when we pray for the Lord's kingdom to be set up, when we have the evidences of it, and when we see these evidences before our very eyes, what is the only conclusion to come to? How many churches in Christendom do you hear preaching the message of the Lord's kingdom?

True Christians, members of the true church, are commissioned to give the light of the kingdom to others. It is a message of life because that kingdom is God's means of giving life to mankind once more. Nominal Christendom has lost the light of TRUTH because they went into league with the Devil's empire. They succumbed to the Devil's temptation, and as a result he has given them prominence and power in the kingdoms of this world. Jesus was promised the same reward if he would only fall down and worship the Devil. This He refused to do.

Nominal Christendom does not worship Jehovah God, but their worship is that of Satan in one form or other. The time is not far hence when the last great struggle between the forces of righteousness and the forces of evil will take place. Then it will be apparent to all that the Lord's kingdom has been set up.

The Sun of Righteousness

CHRIST in kingdom glory is represented as the Sun of Righteousness with healing in His beams. His reign is pictured as the daytime, in contrast to the night of sin, sorrow, and ignorance. His reign is the day when the light of truth will shine forth for the benefit of all, and when the opportunity for life will be extended to everyone. The position of the true Christian now is beautifully illustrated in Psalm 110:3, where it says (a revised version), "Your forces are ready today; your army in holy array, more than dewdrops that come from the breast of the dawn."

You have probably been out in the early morning just as the sun was coming up, and when the grass was still wet with dew. Probably you noticed that a part of the meadow seemed as though covered with countless diamonds and jewels. This was the refraction of the sunlight through the dewdrops which acted as glass prisms. The light did not come from the dewdrops. It came from the sun. The Christian of today is just like the little dewdrop. He is making known the fact that the Sun of Righteousness has arisen, and that soon all those asleep in death will awaken to enjoy it also.

David, on his death-bed, was thinking of the glorious reign of Christ, the One who was to sit upon His throne for ever. His words are recorded for us in 2 Samuel 23:1-4: "Now these be the last words of David. David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on

high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said, The spirit of Jehovah spake by me, and his word was in my tongue. The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God. And he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining [of the sun] after rain."

Life-Giving Effects of Sunlight

THE sunlight produces a life-giving effect. Just so, even now, a new energy of life seems to be at work in the earth. Even the sick seem to improve and grow more cheerful as morning approaches. Cloudy days are days of ill humor, when many seem to be "out of sorts". But a bright sunshiny day of the springtime will make even the sourest grouch feel like smiling.

During the past six thousand years the clouds of God's disfavor have hidden the Creator from the human race, and they have been troubled. "Thou hidest thy face and they are troubled." But now the glorious day of sunshine is about to break upon the world. What a happy time that will be!

Christ and His church, then glorified, will send their healing rays to all mankind. The light of truth will come to all. The Apostle Paul tells us, "God . . . will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth." (1 Timothy 2:4) One cannot get life unless he has the light, and one cannot be on trial for life until he has received the necessary information. Christ's millennial reign will bring the knowledge of salvation to all the world and then their point of responsibility will be reached. The Lord's kingdom will heal the sick, educate the ignorant, abolish the slums, convert the heathen, destroy disease of all kinds, and raise the dead; and it will be a permanent and successful work, too. It will be worth while.

When the knowledge of life has been made available for all, then the Lord will permit a test to come to determine who is worthy of life. God will give everlasting life to no one who does not demonstrate his loyalty to righteousness. Satan and his deceptive influences will again be loosed; and when the disloyal and wicked have been manifested, they together with Satan and his angels will be destroyed. They will go into the blackness of darkness for ever. They will be as though they had not been. How beautiful are the symbols the Bible uses: The light of life and the darkness of death!

In His Favor Is Life

THE righteous will then be given life everlasting on a perfected earth, restored and resplendent in Edenic beauty. The sunshine of God's love will be upon them. "In his favor is life," says the Psalmist. "Weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning." Thank God that the morning is here! and that the night of weeping is about over.

Are you a Christian? I mean a real Christian, and not just merely a church-goer; for there is a vast difference between the two. If you are a Christian, you will not only be glad to tell out these glad tidings, but (like Jeremiah of old) you will find an influence within impelling you to do so. Jesus said, "The words that I speak, . . . they are spirit [power], and they are life." He was a witness for the truth.

Jesus' disciples walk in His steps. They are holding forth the word of life; they are bright and shining lights. One does not need a theological education to preach the truth, nor does he have to wear a different kind of garb from other folks. "God looketh on the heart." What God requires is an honest heart and a loving devotion to do his will. To such He gives His holy spirit and a commission to preach the glad tidings of the kingdom, the gospel of light and of life.

How to Send Money

TIME and again we have called the attention of our readers not to remit currency in unregistered envelopes. It is a temptation to men to steal. A man who has been in the postal service forty-two years has been arrested and will doubtless go to prison because he opened our mail and was caught at it by the officials. Not only is it a temptation to weak men, but you lose your money and then cannot understand why you do not hear from us. Please observe what we have said time and again: Remit by post office money order or New York draft. Do not send personal checks on any bank outside of New York.

Forgetting God

[A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD, Chicago, by C. D. Nicholson.]

IT IS indeed strange that any one could really know God, the kind of character He is, what He has done for the whole world of mankind and what He does for those who honor, love and worship Him, and then could forget Him. It is still more strange that any nation of people could know God as well as the Israelites did and then forget Him repeatedly. Yet this is exactly what these people did. The people of Canaan had two special gods. One was a male god whose name was Baal, and the other was a female god whom they called Ashtaroth. The Hebrew people began to mix and intermarry with the people of the land, the Canaanites, and to worship their idols.

At the end of about 250 years after the death of Joshua, the Hebrew people had been overrun by the Midianites and had served Midian for seven years. In their distress, they cried to the Lord because of the Midianites, so He sent a prophet who told them that all this had happened because of their failure to obey the Lord. The Israelites were sorry for what they had done, and were ready to again serve and worship the true God, Jehovah.

At this time there was a young Israelite whose name was Gideon. The Lord saw that Gideon had the proper qualities of character to make a suitable leader for the people; so He sent an angel to deliver a message to Gideon, saying that he might deliver the people of Israel from the Midianites. When the angel appeared and stated his mission, Gideon said, "Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is poor. . . . and I am the least in my father's house." The Lord replied to him through the angel, "Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man."

Now the Midianites numbered many thousands and had pitched their camp some miles away in a valley surrounded by high hills. Gideon summoned all the men of war among the Israelites and found that there were 32,000 of them. The Lord told Gideon, however, that this number was too great, even though the Midianites had nearly four times as many men. Therefore He told Gideon that he should bid all the Israelites who were afraid to meet the Midianites in battle to return home; and 22,000 returned home, leaving only 10,000 men. But strange as it may seem, the Lord told Gideon that he had still too many and that he should bring them down to the river for a test, although the soldiers did not know what the test was to be. When all the army had been tested, it was found that those who leisurely lay down to drink made a far larger group than those who drank hastily as though they had something else to do. The smaller company numbered only 300 men, and the Lord said to Gideon, "By the three hundred men . . . will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand."

He gave them the most peculiar weapons of warfare that anyone has ever heard of. Each man carried a trumpet or bugle in one hand, and a pitcher with a fire brand or torch in the other. They quickly surrounded the camp of the Midianites; Gideon blew his trumpet; and all the soldiers blew their trumpets. Then they broke their pitchers, which contained the torch; and holding it high in the air they cried, "The sword of the Lord and of Gideon!" And what do you suppose happened? The host of Midian became so badly frightened that they began to slay one another as fast as they could, while those who were not slain fled as fast as their legs would carry them. When the battle was completely ended, Gideon had not lost a single man; but the soldiers of the Midianites had been slain to the number of 120,000 men.

When Gideon returned to the camp of the Israelites, the people asked him to be their ruler or king because he had delivered them from the hand of Midian. But Gideon replied, "I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the Lord shall rule over you." Nevertheless, Gideon served as one of their judges, and the country was in quietness for forty years.

The Apostle Paul tells about a class of people living in the world today who desire to forget God in the same manner as the Israelites did. They willingly do not care to retain the memory or knowledge of God in their minds. Surely none of us want to get into a condition of that kind. Of those who learn to know God and then forget Him, the Scriptures say, "The latter end of that man is worse than the first." Paul tells us, "It is better never to have known the way of life than to turn away after having known it." The Bible states in another place, that "if the light which is in thee become darkness, how great is that darkness!"

Little Studies for Little People

(Study Twenty-five)

192. Some seem to think that God will gather all the good people up in a basket or elevator and lift them right up into heaven, while the bad people will be pushed clear off the earth with a big broom, and dropped into a place where they will be on fire for ever, but never burn up!

193. Then these teachers go on to say that the Lord will take the earth and break it up into little pieces and burn them to a cinder. After that, He will roll up the sky like a window shade, and put it away, and fly back to heaven; and that will be the end of everything!

194. Now just imagine that! If the teachers told the people such nightmares just for fun, or admitted that they were simply the teachers' own notions, it would not be so bad. But what do you think? These teachers who have nightmares are very wicked. They say that all this nonsense is in the Bible! Is it not terrible? You see, it is all because they do not and will not understand what is written there.

195. We know of course that the great, loving, wise and wonderful Jehovah God and His dear Son, our Redeemer, never had any such plans. Christ does not intend to destroy the earth, but instead to make it the most beautiful place that ever was.

196. "I will make the place of my feet [the earth] glorious, saith the Lord."

197. It is very, very wicked to say or teach that God is going to have the earth destroyed, or that He will burn the wicked people for ever. We shall soon learn what will happen to the wicked people as well as to the good people.

198. The Lord tells us the way in which He would come: "Behold, I come as a thief" in the night. "No man knoweth the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh."

199. When we remember how the Lord was raised up after He had given His life for us, this matter is all very easy to understand. How many of us remember the manner in which Jesus was made alive again? "For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God: being put to death flesh, but quickened [made alive] spirit."

200. Now it is all plain and clear. We can understand just how it is that Jesus is here, and yet we cannot see Him. He is a spirit being, and it is impossible for us to see Him or any other spirit being with our natural eyes.

201. But He can see us, and knows just what we are thinking about always; and when our minds and hearts are in the right state of love and obedience towards our heavenly Father, it pleases Him very much.

202. It is not the way of the Lord to do anything with a big noise and rush. Silently, steadily, His plan progresses. *Nothing can change* it; nothing can stop it.

203. We can see on every hand many signs of the presence of the Lord. He is now breaking up all the wicked old things that Satan has made in the world, and is beginning to establish His righteous and glorious kingdom on earth.

Questions on Study Twenty-Five

192. What do the teachers with nightmares think the Lord will do to good and bad when He comes? Can anything be on fire for ever and not burn up?

193. What do the teachers with nightmares think will happen to the beautiful green earth? And funniest of all, what do they think will happen to the sky?

194. Where do the teachers with nightmares imagine that all this nonsense is to be found? Is that not too bad? What is the reason for this?

195. Have the teachers with nightmares the right idea of the plan of God? What does Christ intend to do with the earth?

196. When God says He will do a certain thing what is sure to follow? What does God say He will do with His footstool? What is His footstool?

197. Will it make God's footstool glorious to turn it into an ash-heap? Is it wicked to teach what contradicts God? Will God burn anybody for ever?

198. In what way did the Lord say He would come? Does a thief come with terrible noise, fireworks and commotion? How does a thief come?

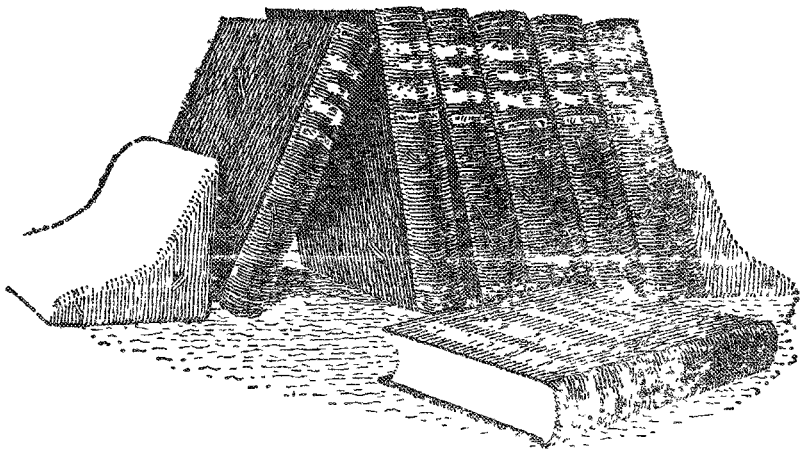
199. What kind of body did Jesus have when He was put to death? What kind of body did He have when He was awakened out of death?

200. Is it possible for us to see a spirit being with our natural eyes, without a miracle being performed? Could Jesus be present and unseen?

201. If Jesus is here, can He see us? Can He read our minds and hearts? What does He wish to see in our minds and hearts? Does that please Him?

202. Is it the Lord's way to do things with a big noise and rush? How are His works usually performed? Can anything alter His plan?

203. What signs do we see about us of the presence of the Lord? What happens to Satan's kingdom when Christ's kingdom is fully set up in the earth?



To Summer Readers of Deliverance

In following the Lecture Course and weekly readings of DELIVERANCE you have about completed the book.

Its message contributes to a peace of heart and mind. Now confidence springs up where there was but despair.

This new knowledge will widen your viewpoint, and a breadth of vision will see more significance in times and events than before.

From time to time something will be heard that contradicts or conflicts with what you have come to understand. To allow the necessary regard for an opinion and yet not grant it unwarranted credence, is the problem.

STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES in dealing with all the teachings of the Bible provide in the seven volumes a most complete library for reference. Every Scripture is indexed, and its application in many topics can be located. Through an exhaustive reference index any text can be located with its accompanying explanation.

Studies in the Scriptures consist of seven volumes: THE DIVINE PLAN OF THE AGES. THE TIME IS AT HAND, THY KINGDOM COME, THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON, THE ATONEMENT BETWEEN GOD AND MAN, THE NEW CREATION and THE FINISHED MYSTERY. Over 3000 pages, all cloth-bound and gold-stamped, $2.50 delivered.

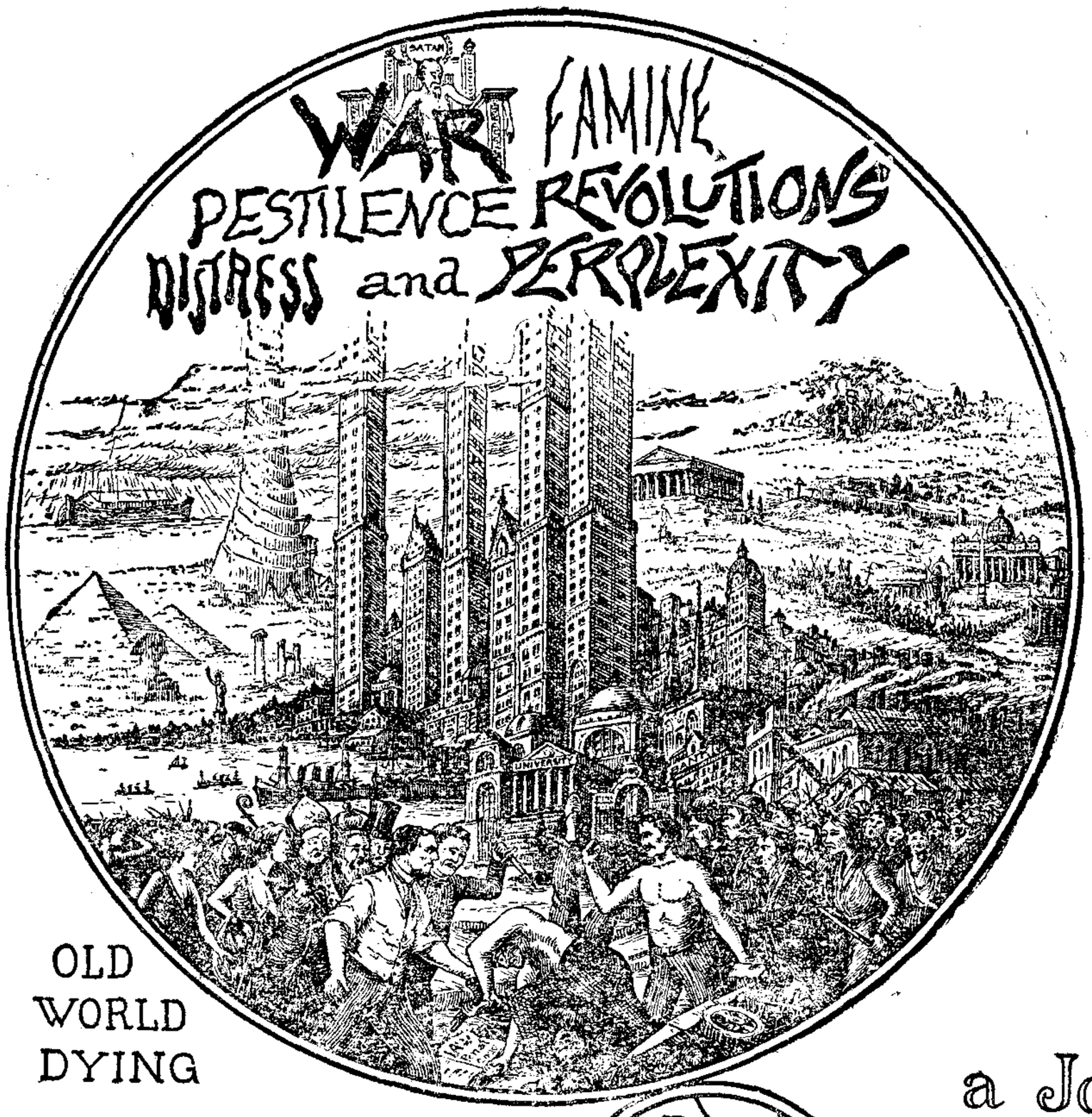
Make your Bible section complete by ordering STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES. Order with the coupon.

International Bible Students Association,
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y.

GENTLEMEN: Please send the Seven Volumes of STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES to my address. Enclosed find $2.50, payment in full, delivered.

_____

_____



OLD WORLD DYING

The Golden Age

a Journal of fact hope and courage

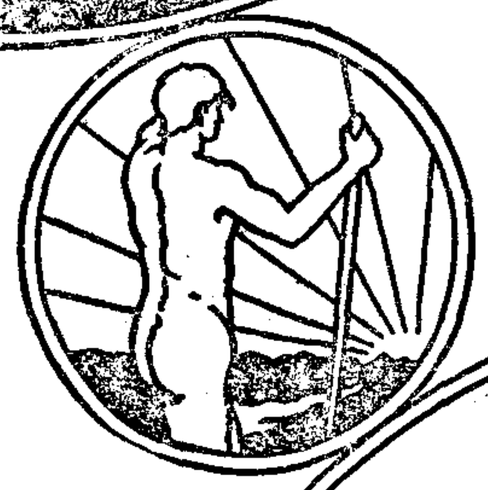
Vol. IX Bi-Weekly No. 212
November 2, 1927

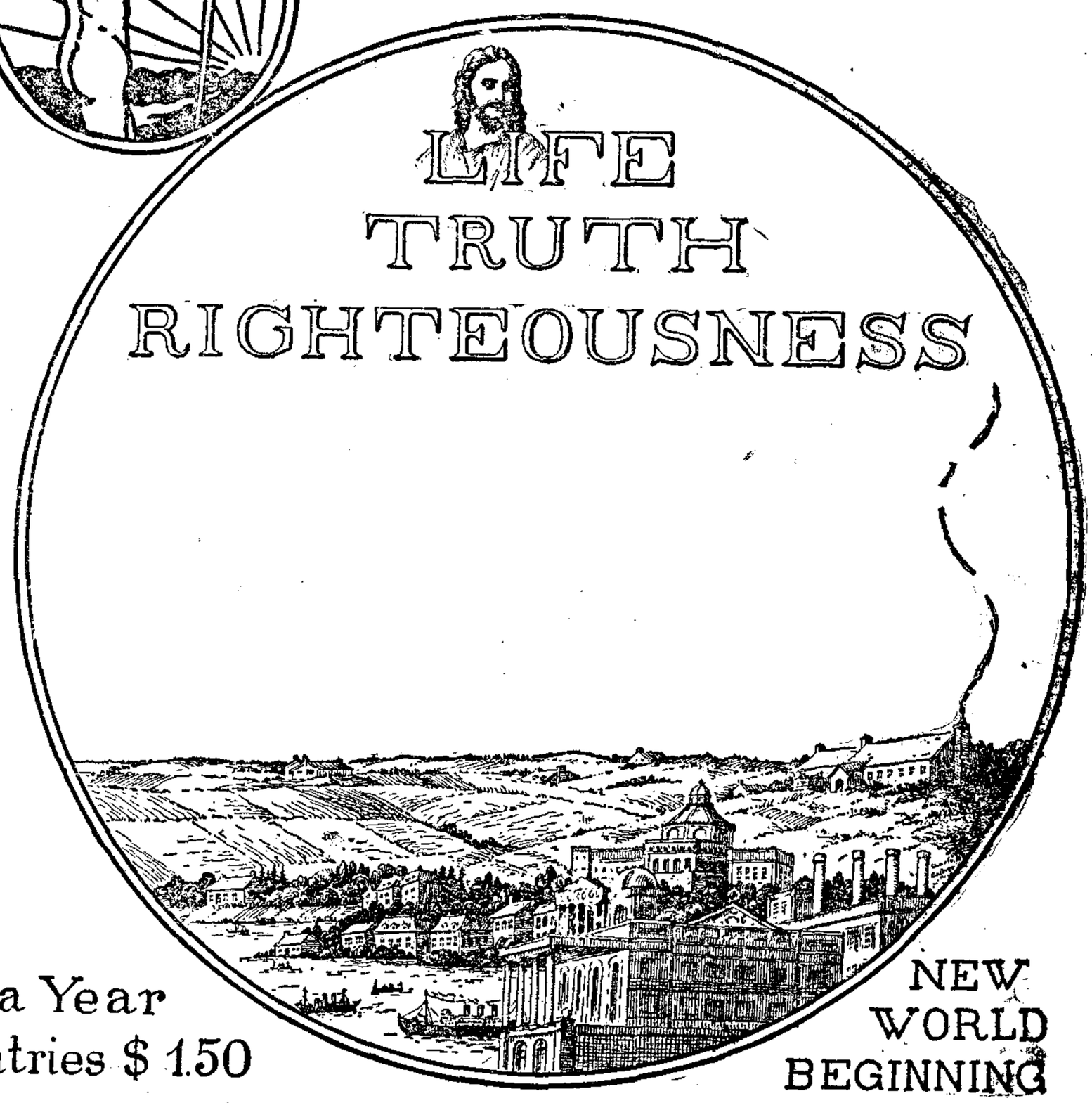
SENATOR HEFLIN ON WAR WITH MEXICO

KINGDOM RULE

DELIVERER IS DIVINE

THE NATURE OF JESUS





NEW WORLD BEGINNING

5¢ a copy — $ 1.00 a Year
Canada and Foreign Countries $ 1.50

Contents *of the* Golden Age

Social and Educational

Entertaining Our Friends 75

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

Single Tax Theory Proven Correct 74

Political—Domestic and Foreign

Senator Heflin on War with Mexico 67
"Around this Earthly Ball" 71
Disappearances of Newspapers 72
D'Annunzio Looking for Trouble 72
Origin of the Balfour Declaration 73
Items of Interest from Great Britain 75
News from Our Canadian Correspondent 76
Central America Wants Free Speech 80

Agriculture and Husbandry

Good Bye, Sweet Corn! 74
That Texas Scandal 81

Science and Invention

New Zealand Afflicted with Goitre 73
Persecution in Free America 73
More about Bayberry Bark 79

Travel and Miscellany

What is the Matter with This? 80
Wild Elephants Stop Fire 80
Earthquakes in Palestine 73

Religion and Philosophy

Astrology is the Bunk 71
Papal Passports Now Recognized 71
Why the Churches Lose 71
Kingdom Rule 78
Plenty for All 79
Deliverer is Divine 83
The Nature of Jesus 89
A Good Woman's Prayer Answered 95
Little Studies for Little People 95

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by
WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . Business Manager
WM. F. HUDGINGS . . Sec'y and Treas.

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year — Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2
Canadian . . . . . 38-40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

The Golden Age

Volume IX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, November 2, 1927 | Number 212

Senator Heflin on War with Mexico

SENATOR HEFLIN of Alabama is worthy of special note at this time as a statesman who dares to tell the truth on unpleasant subjects, and who, probably more than any other man, has exercised a preponderating influence in keeping the United States out of a war, a wholly unjust war, against Mexico. From various of his speeches, extending over January, February and March, 1927, we present brief extracts. Some of the extracts are from other original sources, but quoted by Senator Heflin.

Senator Heflin's exposures may be said to begin with what was intended to be a declaration of war, presented March 11, 1926. Of this he says:

When it was thought that the time was ripe, on March 11, Representative Boylan, a loyal son of the church, from Romish-Tammany-ruled New York City, introduced a resolution in Congress as follows: Resolved by the House of Representatives, the Senate concurring, That it is the sense of Congress that the President should forthwith withdraw diplomatic recognition of the Government of Mexico until such time as the policies and conduct of the said Government in relation to educational and religious institutions of all creeds and nationalities justify a resumption of relations.

It seems that the original plan was to get this declaration of war through without any publicity, at least until it was too late. Contrary to all legislative precedent, not only were the hearings on the resolution all monopolized by Roman Catholics in favor of war, but the proceedings were in secret and were kept from publication. Senator Heflin laid this wide open, and referring to his exposures said to the Senate later that he had called their attention to

> A secret, behind-closed-door proceeding hatching out a war in a Republican committee room and none of the proceedings published, everything kept hidden; the Knights of Columbus flooding the country with their pamphlets and just ready to sound the call to arms when we stopped them by our righteous protest in the open Senate! Senators, you know that is true.

As soon as he began to make his exposures, Senator Heflin noted that hardly a paper in the country had either the honesty or the courage to tell what he had revealed; but that for the most part they lied, and twisted and distorted everything he had said, concealing the important truths and feeding the public on Jesuit swill, as is their almost universal custom.

Handmaids of Hypocrisy

SENATOR HEFLIN paid his respects to the Baltimore *Sun* as follows:

> The next paper to which I wish to pay my respects is the Baltimore *Sun,* which is controlled by this Roman Catholic hierarchy. Here is an article in the *Sun* about a column and a half in length: and I charge that this Roman Catholic-controlled sheet purposely refused to tell the truth contained in my speech of yesterday. The burden of my speech, the main point running through it, was that this resolution to sever diplomatic relations with Mexico was introduced in the House by a Roman Catholic Congressman from New York, and that at the hearings only Roman Catholics were heard, and that the telegrams and the letters and the resolutions offered in support of it were all from Roman Catholics, and that the thing they mention and complain about is Roman Catholic persecution in Mexico and attacks on the Roman Catholic church in Mexico: and not one of these lying sheets that have gone out from this capital, so far as I have yet seen, has given that point to the American people. They have purposely kept it from them.

Noting the same yellow streak in the New York *Times* that Bible Students have often noticed there, the senator gave them one in passing:

> Why will not these papers tell the truth? What influence is it that will prevent a paper like the New York

Times from telling the truth? What will make that paper truckle, dodge, evade and become the tool of this insidious power? And yet its representatives are here. Mr. President, the people will have to arrange a different situation with regard to getting the truth to the country from the press gallery at the Capitol. This influence is too strong up there. There are some men up there who are honest and who are brave, but some of them can not write what they want to write. This insidious power is reaching its hands into every nook and corner of the country, and scores and scores of papers are not permitted to tell the truth about what takes place here. Senators, that is a very serious situation. Why did not the New York *Times* say that "Senator Heflin showed by the facts that this was a Roman Catholic movement"?

Concerning the press as a whole he put his hand on a great truth when he said:

The refusal of newspapers to print my speeches is another part of the Knights of Columbus program to pull off a war without letting the people know the truth about it.

He did not like the Jesuit way of peddling out state secrets by one Roman Catholic to another, the real betrayal of the country as a whole for the benefit of an aged anarchistic political association which has masqueraded for centuries as a church. A church indeed, but of the Devil. Senator Heflin's curiosity was aroused on an item and he said:

I observed in the press this morning a statement that we have just sent a very important note to Mexico, an exceedingly important note; but nobody could find out what it was about. Nobody over there would give it out; nobody here would tell the contents of the note, which brings me to remark again that the Chicago correspondent, under the Romish influence, who made his report to a Chicago newspaper from Mexico on the 8th of August last year, giving in minute detail the information contained in notes which had gone from this government to Mexico and from Mexico to this government, shows that he was on the inside and got information which he had no business getting, information which belonged alone to this government and the government of Mexico.

Threats to Murder

ANY man in public life who dares to expose the deviltry of the Roman Catholic system is in imminent danger of being murdered, stabbed in the back. Senator Heflin received numerous anonymous letters threatening to kill him; and one priest wrote his church paper advising somebody to do the job, and they published the letter. So the senator passed out the following:

The intemperate and vicious attacks made upon me by the Roman Catholic press and Roman Catholic priests for exposing the miserable Mexican-war scheme of the Knights of Columbus have convinced me of two things: First, that they are the most narrow-minded, intolerant, bigoted people in the United States; and second, that they place their allegiance to the Roman Catholic hierarchy above their allegiance to the United States. . . . Their attitude in this matter shows that they are in no sense governed by the spirit of justice and fair play; that the welfare of this country is not the thing uppermost in their minds; that they would, if they had the power, deny to me or to any other American senator the right to stand here and discuss and expose the efforts of certain Roman Catholics to involve the United States in war. They have misrepresented and slandered me in the Catholic press and in near-Catholic papers which they control; and here in the twentieth century, in free America, a Roman Catholic priest in the Senate gallery hissed me while I was speaking in the Senate of the United States. Couple that, if you please, with the star chamber proceeding in the House committee, the hearings of which were never printed, with the threats to take my life that have emanated from Roman Catholics. . . .

It was a Roman Catholic that shot Roosevelt in the 1912 presidential campaign. Taft was a candidate. Taft had appointed to the Supreme Court bench, as Chief Justice, an able man from the South, a Roman Catholic. He had appointed him Chief Justice of the United States, and had greatly pleased the Roman Catholics. Taft was a candidate for reelection, and Roosevelt was a formidable candidate, and the bullet of a Roman Catholic gun brought him down, but it did not kill him. Roosevelt had offended the Roman Catholic hierarchy. He told Archie Butt, who was associated with him at the White House, that the Roman Catholic church was out of place in the United States; that it could not grow here; that it was not in harmony with American institutions; that it could grow only by immigration; and in the campaign against Taft he paid for his utterance by being shot by a Roman Catholic.

Hypocritical Cries of Persecution

THE senator has compassion in his heart for the poor peons of Mexico under the intolerable burden of a hoggish priestcraft and says of them:

They have been oppressed so long and kept in ignorance and darkness so long that they will not plant their crops, they will not plow the ground, they will not hit a lick of farm work until the Roman Catholic priest comes to every fellow's farm and pronounces a blessing on the ground that is to be planted. Until that is done, they believe that it will not produce; and the Indians go out and toil in various ways to get money to pay the

priest to bless the soil in order that the earth may yield her increase.

He thinks those who are yelping for toleration for the Church of Rome are putting their breath to a bad use; for

The policy of Rome can be summed up in a single sentence. The Roman Catholic church demands tolerance in every country where it cannot absolutely control the government of that country, but it has practised intolerance in every counry where it has ever had control....

The cry that there is religious intolerance in Mexico is raised only by those who have always upheld and practised religious intolerance throughout the world whenever able to enforce their will; and who are fighting the Mexican government today in order to regain control of the country; and who, should they secure control as before, would prohibit the recognition of any other religion except Romanism, just as is done in Austria and Poland today. . . .

For over 350 years the Mexican people lived under the practically unrestrained domination of Roman Catholicism supported by the Spanish court. The Romish church had it within its power to write the history of Mexico as it would, and in fact did write it. The church had the opportunity to show what it could do with a good native stock in a country with unlimited natural resources. It could have taught the Indians to read and write, to build comfortable, clean, sanitary houses. It could have preached the gospel of truth, honesty, chastity, and set an example of high moral character.

What did it do? It did build great and beautiful cathedrals and lavished millions of dollars in the decoration of them and upon the shrines, images, altars and vestments therein. It did multiply costly churches throughout the country, in some sections building one on each great estate, the money for all this work being extorted in devious ways from the poor, superstitious people, who frequently spent their entire earnings for masses, baptisms, marriages and other charges made by the priesthood, these extortions leaving the people hopelessly in debt.

The church did develop over 1,000 parishes with over 20,000 ecclesiastics of various grades. It did receive or exact large gifts and bequests from those eager to receive absolution from their sins in order to escape purgatory, and from miserable, terrified, superstitious, dying wretches who hoped to purchase a chance for the eternal safety of their souls by making the church heir to their earthly treasures.

It did accumulate such a vast amount of property that in the official report of the government about 1859, it was conservatively estimated that the church owned either directly or controlled indirectly over one-third of the material assets of the country in lands, houses, mortgages, etc., so that in some cities it was held that the church either owned or controlled indirectly one-half of the houses.

Yet with all this great wealth of the church the masses of the people lived in poverty, miserably housed, half fed, and half clothed; and while there were some good schools for the favored few, not over one percent of the people could read and write in 1810, the year in which the native-born Mexican priest Hidalgo raised the standard of independence for Mexico, of freedom from Spanish Roman Catholic rule. . . .

The church hierarchy was Spanish to the core until the independence of Mexico in 1820. The native priesthood with rare exceptions was given little consideration by the ranking church authorities. There was a constant drain of money from the poor natives of Mexico to the Vatican treasury. Millions upon millions of pesos which should have been spent by the church upon the poor Mexicans were sent yearly out of the country. These influential, dominating foreign priests were, as President Calles has said, the traditional enemy of the republic.

At Length Came the Revolution

SENATOR HEFLIN does not forget that America is a country that gained its freedom by a revolution. He sees no wrong done by Mexico when it expropriated for the needs of the people what had been wrung from them by crooked ecclesiastical politicians:

It was truthfully declared that the property accumulated by the church had been accumulated improperly from the people; and that as the church claims to exist only for the good of the people to minister to them in spiritual things and to carry on works of charity, and certainly not for the purpose of accumulating property, all buildings and lands not needed for church purposes should be restored to the government to be applied to the needs of the people.

When the revolution had actually occurred, and for now seventy years subsequently, it has been true that

The clergy systematically opposed the government, were hostile to religious toleration, to freedom of thought, and to a free expression of the press. They objected strenuously to equality before the law; they made war against civil marriages and registrations; they opposed foreign colonization and public or any other education unless it was wholly under ecclesiastical control. They demanded every aid and support from the laws and the government, and yet disallowed all subjection or responsibility to them.

As to the Oil Patriots

AS TO those Roman Catholic oil patriots, Doheny and others, Senator Heflin delivered himself of the following:

Why should our government permit itself to be driven or lured into a foreign war to protect the oil properties of Doheny, a corruptionist, branded by the United States Supreme Court as a criminal; and there he stands convicted of high crimes and misdemeanors at the judgment bar of public opinion? On yesterday, the Supreme Court of the United States, by a unanimous decision in the oil-fraud cases, branded him as a fraud, corruptionist, and criminal. He owns a good large portion of the oil lands in Mexico.

Sinclair, who is under indictment in this city, who has defied the United States Senate and refused to answer its questions regarding the fraudulent oil leases, is another one of those who own oil property in Mexico; and he and Doheny are holding out and refusing to comply with the oil laws of the Republic of Mexico. They are hoping that the United States army will go over to Mexico and protect their property.

Nobody asked Doheny and his pals to go into Mexico in the first place; and, according to Senator Heflin, and it seems reasonable, if they do not like the way they are treated they can come back home as honored citizens, even though their proper place is in prison, as the facts show:

Without even giving notice to the government that they were going off on this adventurous journey, they went into Mexico, knowing the situation was dangerous, in the midst of insurrection and revolution, and on their own risks made their investments in oil lands; and now they are crying to the American government to send its army to protect property thus acquired in a foreign country. I am not in favor of sacrificing the lives of American boys for such a purpose.

Nicaragua the Way into Mexico

SENATOR HEFLIN is convinced that the private war now being waged on behalf of Wall Street and the Roman Hierarchy against the people of Nicaragua, and in violation of the Constitution of the United States, is being undertaken as the opening wedge for a war with Mexico. As everybody knows, Mexico is backing the legal president of Nicaragua, Sacasa; and those who are carrying on the private war are backing the pope's favorite, Diaz. Hence the friction:

Already armed ships and soldiers have been sent to Nicaragua. Nicaragua is not the object in view. Mexico! Mexico! That is the excuse to go down there and get into that. Those who are agitating for interference in Nicaragua know what it means, that it means war with Mexico ultimately. . . .

What really is at the bottom of it all? Nicaragua bonds bought by the gamblers of Wall Street. They bought them for a small sum, for less than forty-five cents on the dollar, in Nicaragua we are told; and when this government calls out its soldiers and goes in and takes charge they enhance in value to 100 cents on the dollar and Wall Street claps its hands for joy. . . .

The man who, under the constitution of Nicaragua, is entitled to be president has been driven from his office by force. This man Diaz is a usurper; he is a tyrant; and yet, strange to say, this government has recognized him; and now comes Great Britain with a battleship to back up certain people in the United States, and saying that she, too, may recognize Diaz. Listen! I repeat, He is a Roman Catholic. There in Nicaragua is where the entering wedge is to be driven to start a war with Mexico.

The present British ambassador, Mr. Howard, is a Roman Catholic. It is the first time that England, Protestant England, so far as I know, ever sent a Roman Catholic ambassador to represent her at the capital of the United States. Something strange, and something new under the sun. So Great Britain, broken and torn with dissentions of various kinds since the deflation policy which, with this country, she instituted in 1920 and 1921, has been driven to the extreme of having one high in the esteem of the pope as an ambassador to the United States government at Washington at this particular time.

Buried in Unhallowed Ground

BURIED in unhallowed ground the remains of two hundred men and women who were put to death during the inquisition have just been discovered in Mexico. These men and women were tortured, imprisoned and executed because they dared to use their brains; and there are people in the United States who would be glad to see that system established here in the land of the free and the home of the brave if only they knew how to go about it.

Ambassadors and Ministers to Rome

COUNTRIES maintaining ambassadors to the Vatican are Belgium, Brazil, Chile, France, Germany, Peru, Poland and Spain. Countries maintaining ministers to the Vatican are Argentina, Austria, Bavaria, Bolivia, Colombia, Czechoslovakia, Great Britain, Haiti, Hungary, Nicaragua, Portugal, Rumania, Jugoslavia, and Venezuela. The Vatican maintains nuncios in Central America, Holland, Latvia, Luxemburg, Paraguay, and Switzerland. Also, they think they have one at Washington; but no president has yet recognized him, although he has been there thirty years.

"Around This Earthly Ball"

[News items radiocast from Watchtower WBBR by the Editor.]

Liquor in Palestine

UNDER the British mandate every important railway station in Palestine sells wine, and sometimes other liquors. Of the 300 liquor licenses in Jerusalem 299 are held by so-called Christians, one by a Moslem, and none by the Jews.

Astrology Is the Bunk

THE Astrologers' Guild of New York, called on to make a specific forecast for the weather of the thirty-one days of August, did so and have proven to everybody, perhaps even to themselves, that there is nothing but bunk in astrology. Only six of the predictions came out right, which shows that when it comes to guessing weather the Weather Bureau has it all over the star-gazers.

Rice Grass Protects British Shores

RICE grass, which first made its appearance in Britain sixty years ago, is being found of real value. Planted in the mud, it has the quality of attracting more mud, and thus of building up a coast which has been sinking. Considerable areas have already been reclaimed from the sea by this means, and Holland and Tasmania are now using the grass for the same purpose.

Tree Planting in Western Canada

DURING the past year Western Canada has planted eight million trees; ash, maple, Russian poplar and Russian willow. Reports on previous plantings show that only six and one-half percent of the trees do not live, while about three-fourths of them are in flourishing condition. The effect of tree planting on the mind of the settler is a good one. Trees give a sense of permanence.

All Christians in Four Generations

DR. NEWELL DWIGHT HILLIS, who during the World War proposed the absolute annihilation of the German people, and said of them that they had no more relation to the civilization of 1918 than an orang-outang, a gorilla, a Judas or a hyena, now says that in four generations Christianity will be the religion of the entire world. One wonders which kind of Christianity, whether that of Doctor Hillis or of the German people or just the plain garden variety.

Papal Passports Now Recognized

DIPLOMATICALLY speaking, the Vatican got a fresh start during the World War. One of the things then obtained was the right to issue passports, which are now recognized as valid in every country in the world, even in the United States and in Italy, which latter country has been theoretically at war with the Vatican for now some fifty-seven years.

What Are the Greater Enterprises?

THE Italian fleet recently rode into the harbor of Ostia and cast anchor. The Bishop of Ostia, who is also a Cardinal, rode past the fleet and solemnly blessed each individual warship. He then boarded the flagship, where, after greeting the officers, he explained that hereafter their ships will all have the divine blessing, especially in connection with "yet greater enterprises in this sea of Rome". What these greater enterprises are he did not say, and we can only surmise.

Methodist Sinners Come High

IN THE year 1926 the Methodist church, at a cost of $100,000,000 took a net bag of 23,000 converts. According to this it cost about $4,350 to get each soul far enough along so that he became a Methodist. But then there are some people who claim that when a man gets to be a church member he is farther from being saved than he was when he started; for often then he is nothing but a hypocrite, and there is nothing so displeasing as a hypocrite in the sight of both God and man. Looks as if the $4,350 was a bad investment, and they had better give it up.

Why the Churches Lose

VOICING his opinion as to why the churches are losing 500,000 members a year, the editor of the Akron *Beacon Journal,* reputed to be a millionaire, unburdens himself in the following picturesque language:

> We may be a heathen; but there has never been a religion so sweet and lofty as that of the Gentle Nazarene; and it is with profound sorrow that one watches the parson politician and the professional uplifter by force reduce the church to a trade, or a nuisance which if continued will wreck it. The powerful appeal that the church once had even for most of us sinners has taken unto itself the wings of the morning and has flown to the innermost parts of hell.

Forty-Six Miles from New York

FORTY-SIX miles from New York is the town of Seabright, N. J., to which, recently, a law-abiding, peaceable Negro came from a southern community where lynchings were too frequent. But the southern lynchers wrote on to fellow lynchers in Seabright; the latter threatened the poor Negro until they drove him violently insane; and now he is locked up, deprived of his liberty and his happiness for life. All this within forty-six miles of New York!

Eastern Capital at Kilby Prison

EASTERN capital at Kilby Prison, Alabama, operates the shirt factory. The men in the shirt factory work eleven hours daily, six a. m. to six p. m., with an hour's intermission from twelve to one. If they do not produce the required number of shirts, the lash is used after supper. It would be nice to know what churches are attended by the gentlemen who are chiefly interested in the output of the Kilby prison shirt shop. They must be nice churches.

Disappearances of Newspapers

FORTY-NINE newspapers disappeared in the first six months of 1927, which rate of decrease, if it continued at the same pace, would remove all dailies from the field in twenty years. The newspapers are getting more and more under the absolute control of the few moneyed men that are directing everything in the United States. Does it seem like a healthful thing to have the people know only such things and in such ways as the moneybags see fit?

Ontario's Hydro Surplus

OF THE 249 municipalities supplied with power by the Ontario Hydro-Electric Power Commission, only 25, in 1926, were charged with a total theoretical loss of $19,676, while the remaining 224 piled up a surplus of $1,196,864.45.

To see how happy the Canadian newspapers and Canadian people are over the splendid financial condition of their hydro utilities is enough to make glad the heart of any honest person.

And when the same person reflects that in the United States the policy is to get everything into the hands of those few men whose past history shows that they cannot be trusted, it is enough to make him sick.

Ship to Home Phoning Near

IN AN address before the Kiwanis Club at Oakland, California, G. Harold Porter, western manager of the Radio Corporation of America, said that in the near future it will be as easy to telephone from a ship to your own home as it is to telephone from your office to your house. Moreover, he also said that transmission of facsimile messages, which has been in use in France for three years, will soon be a common thing in America.

D'Annunzio Looking for Trouble

THE Italian poet D'Annunzio, who against all rules and laws of the League of Nations and even his own land seized and held Fiume for Italy, has now arisen in his might and declared war on Turkey. His declaration of war makes interesting reading. He wants the noble sons of noble Romans to drive out the bloody Turks who have been living for five hundred years in what was once a Roman province. Better watch this fire-eating poet! He may mean business.

Germany's New Steel

AN ITEM in the German papers records the invention of a new steel eight times as hard as anything heretofore produced. The new steel, which has been developed at the Krupp plant in Essen, is so hard that it cannot be cut by the hardest file. It would seem as if this steel is destined to have a great future, and may revolutionize the steel industry. Germany is looking to American capitalists for sufficient money to finance many important inventions, of which this is one.

The Mayor of Bury St. Edmunds

THE mayor of Bury St. Edmunds recently died in England. His will contained the following: "I am profoundly convinced that the present-day religious beliefs and teaching and preaching are not only erroneous and in fact pernicious, but a blasphemy upon the name of the Great Architect of the Universe, void of trust and calculated to lead children especially astray; and hence the abominable practice of making them undertake solemn confirmation vows, the nature of which not only they, but the dastardly priests who promulgate them, are in absolute ignorance of, and never live up to, I cannot countenance."

New Zealand Afflicted with Goitre

MEDICAL men say that broadly speaking, except for Taranaki and the Auckland province north of Mercer, all New Zealand is goitre-bearing in varying degrees. At the Girls' High School at Canterbury, after seven years of preventive treatment, the percentage of girls with goitre had been reduced only three percent and is even now eighty-nine percent. Conditions in Switzerland are even worse. Minute quantities of iodine in the table salt used constitute the necessary preventive. Goitre in females leads to imbecility in children.

Vast Park Projects Under Way

IN TWO years, if present plans do not miscarry, Chicago will have at Lincoln Park the greatest recreational center in the world. This playground of 400 acres is almost entirely on made land. New York is following with a great new park which will extend from Riverside Drive to the Hudson River itself. In the new park the New York Central freight tracks will be covered and made into a new highway for pleasure vehicles. All interfering garbage dumps, coal pockets, piers and other unsightly structures will be removed, and a promenade for pedestrians will be built at the water's edge.

Earthquakes in Palestine

IN THE days of Uzziah an earthquake occurred which was so severe that a mountain to the west of Jerusalem was split in half, and one of the parts was thrown half a mile from its original position. An earthquake in Judea, 31 B. C., caused the death of 30,000 persons; and in 1837 an earthquake occurred in Judea, in which 4,000 lost their lives. So the recent earthquake in Palestine is not a phenomenon peculiar to our times. But an interesting thing in connection with the recent quake is that the Jews seem to have been peculiarly spared in it. At Ramlah a Jewish and an Arab family occupied each one-half of a double house. The Arab house was totally destroyed; the Jewish half remained uninjured. A Jewish baby left in a cradle was found uninjured with heavy stones lying all about it. A Jewish scholar got out of his chair to look at a work of reference in his bookcase; and while he was gone, his chair was crushed by the stones that fell. The Arabs have been much impressed by numerous similar occurrences.

Origin of the Balfour Declaration

THE origin of the Balfour declaration that the Jews shall have Palestine is said to be that during the World War Dr. Chaim Weizmann made a chemical discovery which was of great benefit to the British government. Asked to set a price, he refused all monetary considerations, but repeated effectively his many times expressed earnest desire that the Jews be given their own land. This shows how easy it is for the Lord to raise up whom He will as He will to accomplish what He will. Dr. Weizmann has been a Zionist since the age of ten years.

Insull's Interest in Smith

IT SEEMS that when Frank L. Smith of Illinois wanted to run for the position of United States senator from that state Samuel Insull, multimillionaire public utilities operator of Chicago, head of the Commonwealth Edison Company, gave him a check for $190,000 to help along the cause.

Now the question is, Suppose Smith, as a statesman, should conceive it to be to the interest of the people of Illinois as a whole to let them have something that the Commonweath Edison Company wanted and had determined to have, hook or crook, how vigorously will Smith fight for the plain people; and how vigorously will he fight against the Edison company?

Persecution in Free America

ANYBODY that has ever had treatments for spinal adjustments, and there are now millions of such people in the United States, will be interested to know that the great state of New York has put its O. K. on the arrest and imprisonment for three months of Clement A. Clarke, of 540 Gates Avenue, Brooklyn, a chiropractor. The American Medical Association ought to be heartily ashamed of any responsibility they may have for such a stupid and vicious state of affairs, and they are generally believed to be at the bottom of the persecution. We do not call it prosecution. It is persecution, and in the same general line as witch-burning. When doctors themselves admit that there is no such thing as medical science and that humanity would be better off if all their drugs were sunk in the bottom of the ocean, they are in mighty small and mighty mean business jailing men better than themselves who are successfully using means to help suffering humanity.

Single Tax Theory Proven Correct

WITHOUT ever doing a thing to justify their existence the Trinity Corporation, the Astors and others have become fabulously wealthy by the natural increase in values of their New York City property. The industry of all New York and of all America has gone to help swell their already immensely swollen fortunes.

The bank-owned press thinks that this is a perfect scheme of things. It keeps the bulk of the people poor, and centers the money in the hands of a few. Well! It would be a perfect thing for a colony of idiots, but for people that think it is about the worst arrangement there is.

The people of Australia are not going to have this duplicated at their new capital, Canberra. In that city no one can own any land. It all belongs to the people. Individuals can rent lots on favorable terms, and that is quite right. But the increase in values goes to the people as a whole, and that is also right.

Henry George was the champion in America of the single tax theory. He saw the wealth in the cities and in the country falling into the hands of a powerful few. He conceived the correct idea, that the people as a whole should possess the land and let those rent it who can and will use it, and let them pay a fair rental therefor.

For thirty-three years the single tax theory has been operative at Fairhope, Alabama. A handful of brave men bought a tract of seventy acres of timberland there at that time. Today the Fairhope community holds 4,000 acres of land. It has its own wharf, its own paved streets, water system, public library, auditorium, telephone system, and $7,613 cash in the bank, and is a thriving young city of beautiful homes.

The man who holds land idle or poorly improved in Fairhope pays the same rent to the colony as the man holding an adjoining lot who makes a fine improvement on his land. Rents are for ninety-nine years. The community pays all federal, state and other taxes which usually fall on the individual.

Good Bye, Sweet Corn!

IN THE *Farm Journal* for May Arthur J. Mason presents evidence which convinces us that America must stop growing corn. Just now the government is spending $10,000,000 to prevent the corn-borer from spreading over the Western states, and is doing what Mr. Mason shows us is just the thing that ought to be done. And it looks as if wheat would have to go, too.

The pith of the matter is soil erosion. Fifty crops have taken four inches of the best soil from the Mississippi Valley and deposited it in the Gulf of Mexico. Terraces in the Philippines and China show the desperate efforts of the people to save some of the soil before it is all washed away. Persia is a country from which almost all of the soil has been removed.

About 30,000 farmers in the United States have already abandoned 16,597 square miles of farm land in this country, which is an area equal to the entire cultivated area of England. In another century, at the present rate of the washing away of the soil, even Illinois will become an unproductive waste.

Mr. Mason calls attention to the fact that the choice parent stock of domestic animals always comes from countries where corn is unknown. He says: "Herefords, Shorthorns, Jerseys, Holstein; sheep; horses, both light and heavy: poultry, excluding the turkey, all come from cornless places." It certainly looks as if the advent of the corn-borer is a boon from heaven.

His remedy, and it will do much to save the Mississippi Valley from such horrible floods as devastated it in the spring of 1927, is to abandon corn and turn to alfalfa and other sod-making crops. This seems to us like the soundest of sound advice. Corn and probably wheat, too, must go.

Very evidently the human family is due for some surprising lessons on the subject of the preservation of soils, the prevention of floods, and especially on the selection of human foods, as well as the quantity necessary. We are convinced that the perfect man will not eat a tenth as much as the average man now packs away. Now and then we hear of a six-footer who does very well on one meal a day, and that a very small one. How little we know!

Items of Interest from Great Britain

ELECTRIC current is sold by the municipality of the City of London for one-half the price charged by private makers of electricity in the same neighborhood.

In the year 1925-26 the British press got its telegrams carried for £84,000; but if it had had to pay the same prices as the rest of the British public have to pay, the cost would have been over £500,000.

Bananas from Jamaica for which the growers receive 2 shillings per stem are sold in London for 12 shillings. Apples for which the British Columbia grower receives but ½ penny per pound are sold in London for 8 pence.

The British Government has already expended about £400,000,000 on the Government of Irak. This may not improperly be described as an oil investment; but the oil, when it is obtained, will belong not to the Government that paid the bill, but to the Oil Kings.

Of every £75 spent by the National Exchequer £61 go in payment for wars, past and future. In four years £1,000,000,000 were spent on armaments.

The state-owned railways of India yielded a net profit for 1925-26 of £6,500,000 of which £4,000,000 went to the relief of taxation in India.

For cancelling stamps the British Postmaster General has bought some machines made in America which stamp the letters with the words, "Buy British goods." This amuses British Socialists.

The British Government has bought vacant ground in Glasgow which was rated by its owners as worth £1 per annum, but which, when sold to the Government, brought the owners £3,125. At Shettleston land which the owners valued for taxation purposes at only £133 was sold to the Government for £10,425.

Entertaining Our Friends (*Contributed*)

ONE of the most beautiful graces is hospitality. To be genuinely hospitable and a good entertainer requires skill of a high order.

The good host and hostess put their guests at ease and make them feel at home, not like "company", and the good entertainer directs conversation in ways that are pleasant and helpful.

Many who are truly hospitable, who love to receive guests and make them welcome, do not prove to be good entertainers.

Many times have we seen guests, or had guests, who insisted on entertaining the company by relating shortcomings of others. An instance in mind is that of a man and his wife, both socially inclined, who often gave "dinners" to their friends. The host was a liberal provider, and the hostess a lady who knew how to prepare a very excellent meal and serve it well; but she would almost invariably spoil the dinner by spending the time of its serving in relating circumstances in which her husband was made to appear ridiculous or inconsistent. She would tell them laughingly; and all, including her husband, would laugh with her; but the laugh was often strained and embarrassing.

Long years ago she and her husband separated themselves by many miles. So far as known to the writer, neither has ever remarried; but the lady says he was as good to her as a man could be, but she *did not have a bit of sense and drove him from her.* "Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles."—Proverbs 21:23.

There are otherwise very sweet, beautiful and lovable women with whom one can almost never spend a social evening without hearing, sometimes quite at length, of husband's failings. He seems to entirely forget the nice little politenesses, Thank you, Please, etc. He is so thoughtless (Can she be thoughtless in her choice of conversation?), never seems to think how annoying it is to wife to keep a meal waiting. He is dreamy and absent-minded, and gets himself and his wife into so many embarrassing situations.

This habit of semi-public faultfinding, sad to say, is sometimes indulged in among ardent lovers of the Bible, and in regard to work for the Lord, husband being a public speaker or teacher. He uses awkward expressions or ges-

tures. He talks too long or the talk is dry. There is this fault or that. If looking for faults, of course we can always find them.

I am not pleading for the husband, but for the wife, who is cultivating in herself a very unpleasant spirit of faultfinding, and for the children; for the conversation is often in the presence of the children, and is a bad example to set before them.

Kindly criticism is good and helpful and, given privately, I am sure would generally be thankfully received. Yet the work is to the Lord and not to our friends, and the *same* criticism should not be too often given even in private as if she were trying to *make* him serve in her way. If the Lord had wanted the work done in her way He could easily arrange that she do it. "If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain."—James 1:26.

Of course there are faults; but has the complaining one none? Would you like all your little faults or lack of polish aired before your friends? Some husbands seem as anxious as some wives to show their friends what a poor bargain they made in matrimony. Did you think you were marrying perfection? If so, did it occur to you that the union might be quite unequal? You took each other as you were, did you not? Well, if you *must* make each other over, can you not do it in the privacy of your own room and not spread your unpleasant task before your friends?

Truly the "tongue can no man tame". It takes the grace of God used in abundance.

News from Our Canadian Correspondent

JULY first was the Diamond Jubilee of the Confederation of the Dominion of Canada; and the people of this land, filled with enthusiasm and hope based upon the progress of the country during the past sixty years and upon its enormous resources, celebrated the occasion with great rejoicing.

In surveying the history of Canada during that time the Montreal *Star* has the following to say:

Sixty years bridges the span of average life of the individual. Sixty years in the life of a nation is but a yardstick in the path of time.

An infant in years, a giant in size and resources, in tradition and in achievement, Canada Friday celebrates the sixtieth anniversary of her birth as a nation.

With pride and thanksgiving Canadians will look back over sixty years in which courage, energy, enterprise and ability have hewn a mighty nation—the wealthiest per capita in resources in the world—out of a vast wilderness.

They will thrill with the knowledge that not alone in material things has the Dominion accomplished a record without parallel in the history of nations of the earth. In the higher plane where defence of principle meant life itself, Canada has inscribed her name in iridescent letters; has won the admiration of the world and the gratitude of democracy.

In education, in science, in commerce, in industry, in art, in government and in humanities, Canada stepped from her cradle sixty years ago, and in the intervening years has walked with unfaltering tread abreast the leaders of the world in all that was worth while. And, though retrospection gives rise to pride, the nation's future does not lie in the past. By every canon of a faith founded upon unlimited resources and upon good citizenship, Canadians stand on the threshold of a greatness which we, of this generation, are no more capable of visualizing than were the fathers of Confederation of foreseeing the Canada of 1937.

With a net production of new wealth reaching upwards of $3,000,000,000 a year, Canada is but scratching at the surface of possibilities. Less than one-fifth of the productive agricultural lands of the Dominion are under cultivation, and the frontiers are being pushed back so precipitately by science that many millions of acres will be added annually to the classification of agricultural lands. The second largest forest reserves possessed by any country, 246,826,000,000 cubic feet of timber, await exploitation.

Eighteen thousand miles of coast-line and hundreds of thousands of square miles of water harbor contain countless millions of dollars worth of the world's finest fish.

One-sixth of the known coal reserves of the world, 1,234,269,000 tons, are in Canada. Extensive oil fields are under development. Ninety-five percent of the world's store of nickel, eighty-five percent of the world's asbestos, fifty-five percent of the world's cobalt, nine percent of the world's gold, nine percent of the world's lead, eight and four-tenths percent of the world's silver, six and four-tenths percent of the world's zinc and four percent of the world's copper are even now being pro-

duced by Canada; and the possibilities of production are in their infancy.

Such are a few of the factors which suggest the future. The development of these resources with concomitant development of commerce and industry from coast to coast suggests that the spectacular growth of our great neighbor in the last sixty years may be repeated in Canada, and in a shorter time. Wise guidance and the will to do are all that are needed to build in the next half century a nation, the magnitude of which no Father of Confederation ever dreamt.

The general population increase in Canada in the opening decade of the present century was thirty-four percent, the fastest rate of any country in the world. In the second decade we grew twenty-two percent, again the fastest rate with the one exception of Australia, whose growth was faster than ours by only a fraction of one percent. A century earlier the United States grew thirty-five percent decade by decade until 1860, but with this exception there has been no other example of more rapid national progress than that of Canada according to her last two censuses. Since Confederation, Canada's population has nearly trebled, growing very nearly four times as fast as the world as a whole.

The amazing material progress of Canada is also shown in the following official statistics:

Area of Dominion, sq. miles	1867	350,188
	1927	3,797,123
Population	1871	3,689,300
	1926	*9,389,300
Number of Provinces	1867	4
	1927	9
Total foreign Trade	1867	$120,000,000
	1927	$2,298,465,647
Customs revenue	1868	$8,578,380
	1927	$158,966,356
Deposits in chartered banks	1871	$56,287,391
	1926	$2,277,192,043
Chartered banks, assets	1871	$125,273,631
	1926	$2,864,019,213
Net debt of Dominion	1871	$77,706,518
	1926	$2,389,731,099
Total ordinary revenue of Dominion	1871	$19,335,561
	1926	$380,745,506
Life insurance at risk	1871	$45,825,935
	1926	$4,609,902,248
Immigration	1871	27,773
	1926	96,064
Area of occupied farms, acres	1871	36,046,401
	1926	140,887,903
Value of field crops	1901	$194,953,420
	1926	$1,121,447,100
Value of live stock	1901	$268,651,026
	1926	$724,655,000
Wheat crop, bushels	1871	16,723,873
	1926	409,811,000
Value of dairy products	1871	$15,023,966
	1926	$241,069,320
Manufacturing products	1871	$221,617,773
	1925	$2,948,545,315
Electric power, capital in	1901	$11,891,025
	1925	$726,721,087
Mineral production	1901	$65,797,911
	1926	$241,245,898
Fisheries	1871	$7,573,199
	1925	$47,942,131
Lumber products, value	1871	$31,148,242
	1925	$134,413,845
Pulp and paper products	1871	$1,071,651
	1925	$193,092,937
Railways, steam, miles in operation	1867	2,278
	1926	40,353
Railways, steam, capital	1876	$257,035,188
	1925	$3,471,080,909
Railways, steam, earnings	1875	$19,850,925
	1925	$455,297,288
Railways, electric, earnings	1901	$5,768,283
	1925	$49,626,231
Shipping, seagoing, tons	1871	5,116,033
	1926	45,654,996
Shipping, coastwise, tons	1901	34,444,796
	1926	82,887,655
Telephones	1901	63,192
	1925	1,144,095
Motor vehicles	1907	2,130
	1926	836,794

*Estimated.

The Dawn of the New Day *By Thos. Taylor*

Ye who have faith to look with fearless eyes
Beyond the tragedy of a world at strife,
And see that out of death and night
Shall rise the dawn of ampler life;

Rejoice, whatever anguish pierce the heart,
That God has given you a priceless dower,
To live in these great times and have a part
In freedom's crowning hour;

That ye may tell your sons, who see the light
High in the heavens, their heritage to take:
"I saw the powers of darkness put to flight;
I saw the Morning break."

Kingdom Rule *By W. E. Pampling (England)*

ON PAGE 302 of *Studies in the Scriptures*, Volume 1, we read: "Many erroneously suppose that when Christ's Millennial kingdom is inaugurated every one will be pleased with its ruling. But not so. Its regulations will be far more exacting than those of any previous government; and the liberties of the people will be restricted to a degree that will be galling indeed to many now clamoring for an increase of liberty. Liberty to deceive, to misrepresent, to overreach and defraud others, will be entirely cut off. Liberty to abuse themselves or others in food or in drink, or in any way to corrupt good manners, will be totally denied to all. Liberty or license to do wrong of any sort will not be granted to any. The only liberty that will be granted to any will be the true and glorious liberty of the sons of God, liberty to do good to themselves and others in any and in every way; but nothing will be allowed to injure or destroy in all that holy kingdom. (Isaiah 11:9; Romans 8:21) That rule will consequently be felt by many to be a severe one, breaking up all their former habits and false ideas of liberty. Because of its firmness and vigor it is symbolically called an iron rule: 'He shall rule them with a rod of iron.' (Compare Revelation 2:26, 27; Psalms 2:8-12 and 49:14) Thus will be fulfilled the statement: 'Judgment will I lay to the line and righteousness to the plummet. And the hail [righteous judgment] shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters [truth] shall overflow the hiding place,' and every hidden thing shall be revealed.—Isaiah 28:17; Matthew 10:26."

In harmony with the sentiments here expressed, I read with interest the following item of news published in the London *Daily Express* on August 5, 1927:

PARALYSIS SAVES A MURDER. A would-be murderer was petrified by a stroke when about to kill a man with an axe in a country district near Arad, Transylvania. Paul Kiss, a peasant who went to America in 1912, wrote to his wife, who lived at Kurtos, that he was returning home, bringing with him hundreds of pounds. His wife was seriously ill on the day of his arrival, and asked a relative, a smith named Andreas Gergely, to go to the station to meet him. Gergely met the returned wanderer with his cart, and after hearty greetings the five miles drive home began. Gergely knew that Kiss had a large sum of money with him; and suddenly pulling up, he pushed Kiss out of the cart, and producing an axe, declared that he was about to kill him. Kiss fled, but was overtaken by Gergely, who threw him to the ground, and kneeling on him, managed to bind his hands. Gergely then stood up and raised the axe for the fatal blow. Kiss, almost dead with fright, waited in suspense until, surprised that the blow did not fall, he opened his eyes and gazed up at his assailant. The sight made him shriek. Gergely stood stock still, with his hand clutching the axe raised above his head, his feet placed firmly apart, and his body bent back ready for delivering the blow; but his eyes were fixed and glazed. Kiss struggled free from his bonds and rushed to the nearest village, where he told his story. A search party found Gergely standing in the same position of menace. His clutch on the axe was so tight that it was only removed with the greatest difficulty. Gergely has lain for more than three months motionless and dumb in hospital at Arad, with his arm still raised above his head. The medical explanation is that Gergely suffered from arterial disease, and that the excitement of the moment brought on a stroke.

We are living in the days when the Lord Jesus has taken to Himself His great power to reign; and very, very soon His kingdom will assume universal control, bringing to the people, dead as well as dying, the blessings of life, health, happiness and eternal bliss as perfect human beings on a restored earth. It is not for anyone to limit the effective operation of the power of that kingdom, which power will be divine. True, a medical explanation is given for the above incident, but that does not destroy the thought that in the very near future, under the kingdom rule, all would-be evil doers will have a "stroke" ere their evil intentions go into effect to the hurt of another.

In support of this we have a recorded instance in the Scriptures of a man who, ere he could strike a man of God, was himself "struck"; his hand withered; and it was necessary for him to ask his would-be victim to pray to God in order that his strength might be restored. I refer to 1 Kings 13:4-6, which reads as follows: "And it came to pass, when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him. The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the Lord. And the king answered

and said unto the man of God, Entreat now the face of the Lord thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought the Lord, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as it was before."

Plenty of Room for All

AT THE international congress of agriculture, held in Holland, one of the professors expressed the fear that the world would never be able to support more than eight billion people, or about five times its present population. The chances are that the professor is wrong.

In the first place, climatic changes will no doubt give us millions of square miles of arable land which are now uninhabitable. It is not unlikely that the granaries of the future may be Alaska, Greenland, Siberia and the Antarctic Continent. That would be easy for the Creator to arrange.

In the second place, there are millions of square miles of desert lands that only need water to make them useful to mankind, and there is water on the earth and to spare. All that is needed is some method of sprinkling it around where it is most needed. That, too, would be easy for the Creator; and so the deserts of Sahara, Obi, Arabia, India, Kalahari, Arizona and Australia may be looked upon as sure to vanish away.

In the third place, four-fifths of the earth's surface are covered with water; and it would be easy for the Creator to so arrange matters that the land surface would be four-fifths if He saw that would be best. He would know just how to do it.

In the fourth place, we all eat four or five times as much as we need, and some of us much more than that. We once knew a man over six feet tall, weighing over 225 pounds, who was active and energetic, the superintendent of a railway. Six or eight small mouthfuls of food sufficed him for a meal. We knew another man, also large and healthy, a professor of Greek and Latin, whose appetite was fully satisfied at any time in three minutes at the table; and he ate like a gentleman, too, and not like a Poland or a Berkshire.

In the fifth place, the chemists are beginning to talk about manufacturing food direct from the sun's rays without the trouble of passing it through plant or animal tissues; and if they get to doing that the food problem will be a thing of the past. Why worry? An all-wise Creator holds the key to the future securely grasped in His almighty hand.

More About Bayberry Bark *By Mrs. H. E. Wright*

BEING a constant reader of *The Golden Age*, I saw an article written by Mr. I. Sneeze in which he said he had tried numerous remedies for the cure of hay fever and catarrh, but that they had all failed, including even bayberry bark. I will tell you my own experience.

I had a gathering in my right ear, and soon after my left ear also became very painful and my hearing seemed to be leaving me. A terrible dropping commenced from my head to the throat night and day, and life seemed almost a burden.

Across the street opposite our apartment is a doctor's office, but as I have little faith in drugs I thought I would first try the remedy from *The Golden Age*. A dime's worth of bayberry bark, with a good portion of fortitude added, resulted in a few days of sneezing and then the return of my hearing.

The noises in my head have now stopped; and I am entirely cured of catarrh and able to listen in to my radio and hear the good news from WBBR. To all the sufferers with catarrh I would say that in applying the bayberry bark remedy do not forget to add the fortitude.

I am in my eighty-second year and am thankful to be living in the day of God's preparation, and can see by faith the signs of the presence of the Son of man.

What Is the Matter with This?

A FELLOW editor, James Larkin Pearson, submits the following under the above title question:

Of all men who ever came into the public eye, no man in the world's history has ever jumped into such sudden fame and received so much publicity in so short a time as did Charles Lindbergh.

But in all the bewildering mass of Lindbergh talk that has filled the world since the young hero made his astounding leap to Paris and fame, there is one feature of it that I have not seen mentioned. With your permission, I want to briefly call attention to this oversight on the part of the publicity agents and see what other people think about it.

Lindbergh started from New York with the intention of flying to Paris. Paris was approximately 3,600 miles to the east. The earth was turning east at the rate of 1,000 miles per hour. Lindbergh flew for 33½ hours. In that time the revolution of the earth had taken Paris 33,500 miles farther away, like the man running around a haystack to keep the bull from catching him. Well, Paris had 3,600 miles the start of Lindbergh to begin with, and add to that the 33,500 miles which she made in running away from him, and we see that Lindbergh actually travelled 37,100 miles, at a speed of considerably more than 1,000 miles per hour.

Now let us turn the thing around, and peep in at the other end of it. Suppose that Lindbergh had started to fly from Paris to New York. Some Frenchmen did attempt it and failed just before Lindbergh hopped off; but that has nothing to do with our case.

Paris, we remember, is east 3,600 miles from New York. Suppose that Lindbergh had started from Paris, flying west to New York. Now keep in mind the fact that New York would be going east to meet Lindbergh at the rate of 1,000 miles per hour, and that if he could only stand still up in space and not move at all, New York would get to him in 3 hours and 36 minutes. But if, in fact, he flew west at the speed of 1,000 miles an hour, as he seems to have done going east, then he would have met New York half way; and the distance between the French capital and the American metropolis would have been covered in 1 hour and 48 minutes.

Now what is the matter with all this? There is something wrong, of course; but what is it? Where is the joke and whom is it on? Will not Prof. Einstein or some of the other "relativity" fans come to our rescue? Help! Help!

We do not like to butt in on this; but in a time of distress we feel that the least we can do to help this sorrow-stricken and agitated man is to ask him to get out the old book on Physics and read the lesson on Inertia that the class had on that day when he went fishing. Or he can watch a fly calmly buzzing around in a passenger coach going fifty miles an hour; and if he will catch the fly and put a Lindbergh label on it, he will be able to watch the same phenomenon. If a fly had tried to alight on Lindbergh's plane when it was sailing along at 125 miles an hour he would have got a sprained ankle sure. But if he had been in the cockpit when the plane started, he could have chewed Lindy's scalp all the way to Paris and suffered no harm.

The air sails along with us, and is not only revolving 1,000 miles an hour along with the rest of us as the earth turns over a fresh leaf, but is also doing a grand spiral around the sun at another 68,000 miles an hour. These things being true, it is no wonder there is so much hot air in circulation. How is that for an answer? We leave it to the readers.

Wild Elephants Stop Fire

A RECENT issue of *Our DumbAnimals* contains a very interesting story of work done by elephants in putting out a fire. The fire had been left by careless workmen and had begun to spread. The herd of elephants came upon it, and in a few minutes it was estimated that forty model firemen were busily employed with their trunks as hose putting out the blazing woods. An abundance of water was obtained from a running stream near by. These wild elephants seem to have had more sense than have some campers.

Central America Wants Free Speech

AT THE Press Conference in Geneva the editor of the *Imparcial,* of Guatemala, complained that a curious form of censorship exists in this, that if a Central American newspaper criticizes one of the United States corporations doing business in Central America the editor is subject to pressure which is brought to bear upon him by the diplomatic representives of the United States. In other words, he is made to understand that Big Business runs the United States and must not be criticized, either in whole or in part.

That Texas Scandal *By I. B. Alford*

IN A recent issue of *The Golden Age* quotation with comments is made from the Ohio *Free Press* regarding conditions existing in Texas. We merely investigate the charge that a serious offense has been committed against a certain five-year-old child who, according to the indictment, was held under durance vile and compelled to pick eighty pounds of cotton in a day's time. We note in connection with this charge the statement is made that eighty pounds of cotton is a day's work for an adult.

It is altogether probable that the *Press* does not know how much cotton the average adult can pick in a day. For his information I shall say that 400 to 500 pounds of seed cotton is considered an average day's work for a good cotton picker. The writer has known many boys in their teens to pick as much as 600 to 700 pounds. The high record of cotton picking in Texas, however, is above a thousand pounds in a day. This score has been made many times.

From the above stated facts which are known to all who are familiar with growing and picking cotton in Texas it becomes manifest that the crime (?) in the charge may be reduced to a misdemeanor, or a misfortune. And it is a misfortune that a five-year-old child should be compelled to pick cotton at all. But it is also known in the South that this condition which makes it necessary to use children to pick cotton is due to no fault of the cotton farmer.

The records show that all cotton farmers in Texas, in all the cotton states, are often compelled to sell cotton at prices considerably less than the cost of growing and picking cotton. If children were not used to help pick cotton, the cost of hiring the cotton to be picked would further increase the cost, which is already above the possible selling price. The farmer has no more voice in determining the price he must accept for cotton than the *Press* has in changing the moon. It may not be known to the *Press* that the price of cotton is "fixed" by a process of legalized gambling, betting on futures, in the Cotton Exchange.

For the information of the *Press* and the readers of *The Golden Age* I submit a bit of recent authentic history. In 1925 the South produced sixteen million bales of cotton. In 1926 it was eighteen million bales. The sixteen million bales sold for several hundred million dollars more than that received for the eighteen million-bale crop. This is how it was done:

In August last year the government announced a high record crop of eighteen million bales, and claimed a surplus of a possible six million bales in excess of the number of bales that the mills would use. Immediately on this announcement the Cotton Exchange, with offices in New York instead of in Texas, announced a reduction of more than $30.00 per bale on the price of cotton.

Ten months later, before the next year's crop began to move into the markets, the government again announced that this alleged surplus had all been taken up by mill contracts. This blunder, the advantage of which was seized upon by the Cotton Exchange, cost the cotton farmers more than five hundred million dollars, and at the same time saved nothing to the consumers of cotton goods, because the price of cotton goods was not reduced with the decline in the price of raw cotton.

For the benefit of the readers of *The Golden Age* who have not had occasion to become familiar with the farm problem as it affects the cotton farmer, I am submitting a few excerpts from a speech recently delivered by Fred W. Davis, Ex-Commissioner of Agriculture, who for thirty years has been dealing with the cotton problem both in America and in Europe:

> The cotton crop as it comes from the fields adds a billion dollars a year to the wealth of the nation. Every citizen of the United States should therefore have a pride in this annual production of wealth. Almost every citizen in the South has a direct interest, and, to that extent, should feel a pride in the value of our cotton crop.
>
> Cotton is not a commodity that may be grown or not grown, that may be used or not used, according to the whims or tastes of the people. It is a commodity indispensable to both the comforts and progress of the world. Not to grow cotton for a single year would produce world-wide chaos and disaster.
>
> In the very nature of things, should not a people who have a decided advantage in the production of such a product be prosperous and the envy of mankind? But such is not the case. King Cotton is a suppliant and a bankrupt. The economists say this is true because he is subject to the law of supply and demand.
>
> Were this really true there would be more stability to the price of raw cotton than to the finished product, because a period of two months harvest gives a very definite idea of the supply for the whole year. Accord-

ing to this law the price might be high or might be low, but would not be nervous and fickle.

But the claim cannot in truth be made that the law of supply and demand prevails in selling cotton, because such a law can prevail when and where both buyer and seller are permitted to meet on equal grounds of barter. It is then the law may favor the one or the other. Moreover, there is no surplus in the laws of trade until stocks are accumulated to the point of enforced idleness on the part of producer, or producers. In the case of cotton this cannot be determined by one crop alone.

In the first place it is common history that good crops do not often follow each other; and in the next place it is being made easier each year for farmers to curtail cotton production in so far as reduction of acreage is concerned without having to close down their plants and lay off their help.

Their machinery is geared to turn out other products, and this the farmers are doing of late years, when threatened disaster arouses every one to the necessity for such change of program. Let us not forget that for the last twenty odd years extremely low prices have been followed by material reduction of acreage. And on the average we have not produced too much cotton.

The South has a low standard of rural life in the face of her strategic position in the world of production, not because she has produced too much cotton, but because the entire citizenship has not crowned her Snowy King. He has been the football of irresponsible price-makers, and the victims of anticipated surplusses. Price-makers without investments, who reckon not costs, and who reap as much reward from tearing down constructed efforts as in building them up, will ruin any industry that must submit to their game.

When a campaign for cheap cotton cannot be sustained by claiming a large surplus, and when cotton prices are going up, the enemies of the South solemnly inform the public that should prices remain profitable it will stimulate production in other countries and we will soon be facing ruinous competition.

Let us see if facts sustain this claim. The greatest effort ever put forth by any foreign government for cotton production has been by the British Empire. The stimulus to the efforts of Great Britain to grow cotton has not been high prices, but fear that she will not be able to get a sufficient amount of cotton to supply her mills. The cotton countries are the greatest consumers of cotton goods, and it is not sound business for cotton spinners to want cheap cotton.

This fact was announced to the world last fall by the president of the Spinners Association of the United States. But what did the manipulators last fall care what the producers needed or the spinners desired? Conditions were favorable to a bear raid; and that meant wealth to the bears, though poverty and ruin to the South.

No one can read the future, but taking the past as a guide there is little danger of an overproduction of cotton. Every step of progress, such as autos, movies, roads, aviation, is punctuated and perforated with increasing demands for more cotton. Why should we fear competition when the greatest empire of all history is curtailing acreage by law? Again, of all commodities for holding during periods of heavy production cotton is the easiest. Being highly condensed it can be kept cheaply, and indefinitely.

In conclusion let me say our cotton troubles have not in reality been because of overproduction; but because a helpless people have had no sustaining power in regulating the sale of their goods, and were compelled to submit to the results of manipulation. Our troubles will continue in the future, and grow worse, unless the whole country wakes up to the fact that a great and industrious people are being outraged, and unless we will all unite in finding the value of the South's classic crop, and back its value with sustaining power which will balance the fickle whims of the seasons, and give assurance to production of at least approximate profit above cost.

From the above it appears manifest not only that the small children of Texas are victims of an outrage, but that it affects alike all who are compelled to submit to that process of gambling which has been legalized by act of the national Congress.

Ill fares the land, and ill the day,
When gamblers flourish and farms decay.

Sir Conan Does Not Recognize Them

RECENTLY in the London *Daily Express* Sir Conan Doyle moralizes over the strange occurrence by which a spirit medium of his acquaintance, a woman, was changed into a hunchback hostler, to all appearances. He says that in a moment the medium changed before his eyes into a heavyfaced, sullen old man, with bent back and loose, senile lips. After some conversation he was identified as a hostler that had been drowned. Sir Conan is being deceived. This change in the medium's appearance was not the work of any hostler. It was the work of demons, beings that never were humans, but are what the Scriptures declare them to be, fallen angels. How strange that an intelligent man like Conan Doyle should be so absolutely impervious to the truth on this subject! The dead are dead, absolutely, and remain so until the resurrection.

Deliverer Is Divine

[Radiocast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

WHEN one sees the great power of Satan's organization, and observes the depths of degradation to which the human race has fallen, it is apparent that only a divine being clothed with all power and authority could deliver man into full liberty and grant to him everlasting life.

There has been much misunderstanding about the nature of Jesus. One class of the clergy say that when He was on earth He was divine. A divine creature possesses immortality and could not die; therefore if the man Jesus was divine He could not die and could not therefore provide the redemptive price.

Another class of clergy say that Jesus was no more than an ordinary man when on earth. If they are correct, He would have been an imperfect man and could not have purchased the human race.

The truth is, as shown by the Scriptures, it was the man Jesus that died. He died as a man because He was nothing more than a perfect man when He died. When God raised Him up out of death He gave to Jesus the divine nature; and from henceforth He is divine and never again can death have power over Him. He became the great Deliverer at His resurrection.

Keep in mind always that Satan the enemy has used every possible means to discredit God and Jesus and to deny the resurrection of our Lord and to confuse the minds of the people concerning the office of Christ Jesus. Students must examine the Scriptures with unbiased minds and with an honest desire to know the truth and give God the glory therefor.

His Resurrection

RESURRECTION of the dead means an awakening out of death and a standing up again to perfect life. The man Jesus was dead and must remain for ever dead as a man, to the end that His right to live as a human being might furnish the redemptive price.

The resurrection of Jesus was up to that time the greatest demonstration of God's power ever made manifest to man. The resurrection of Jesus was and is a part of God's great plan for man's deliverance. This being true, it is to be expected that Satan the enemy would do all within his power to prevent the resurrection of Jesus, and failing in that he would do everything possible to blind the people to the truth thereof. Such is exactly what is found in the record. It is reasonable to conclude that Satan knew the words of the prophecies. It was written concerning Jesus: "As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness." (Psalm 17: 15) "For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore." (Psalm 16:10, 11) These scriptures are sufficient to show that Jesus' resurrection was anticipated.

For the first day after Jesus' death the Devil and his invisible angels, and probably some of his visible ones, would be celebrating. They would be felicitating one another over the death of Jesus. At the first sober moment, they would recall His words concerning His resurrection. The record is: "Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead; so the last error shall be worse than the first. Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can. So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch."—Matthew 27: 62-66.

But how would the chief priests and Pharisees know that Jesus had said that He would arise from the dead on the third day? There is no evidence that He had made such a statement to them or in their presence or hearing. On the contrary the Scriptures show that Jesus had told His disciples that He would rise on the third day. But He had told them privately, and not even they understood at the time what He meant; but subsequently they did understand it.—Matthew 16: 21; 20: 17-19; Mark 9: 31; Luke 9: 19-22; 18: 31-33.

The reasonable conclusion is that Satan the enemy knew of the words of Jesus to the disciples, and that he had put the thought into the minds of the Pharisees. Satan would reason that he would prevent the resurrection of Jesus

if possible and, failing in this, he would so confuse the minds of the people that they would not believe that Jesus had arisen from the dead. Satan failed in the first, but he has fairly well succeeded in confusing the truth of the resurrection of Jesus. God has given such abundant proof, however, as to the fact of the resurrection of Jesus that all may know, and all will know when their minds are opened to a proper understanding.

By reference to the above scriptures it is seen that Jesus was careful to tell His disciples, when they were alone, concerning His resurrection. The Pharisees therefore could not have expected His resurrection within three days, unless the enemy had injected such thoughts into their minds. Having received this suggestion from Satan, and having been authorized by Pilate to provide a guard, the clergy hired a guard and put them at the tomb to watch. This guard kept close watch; but in due time there came to the tomb the angel of Jehovah, rolled back the stone from the door and opened the sepulchre. The guards, greatly frightened by what they saw and heard, hurried away to the city to tell the clergy that Jesus had been resurrected from the dead.

At once the unholy triumvirate called a council. In this council are seen the commercial, the political, and the clergy elements, expressing all the wisdom they had and trying to solve their difficulty. After much deliberation the financial part of the trio raised a large sum of money and passed it into the hands of the clergy; and they in turn bribed the guardsmen to lie, "saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day."—Matthew 28: 13-15.

So well did they work this scheme that for over nineteen centuries a major portion of the peoples of earth have not believed in the resurrection of Jesus. The Devil was able to create such a doubt that many have not known whether the Lord Jesus was resurrected or whether His disciples carried away the body. But notwithstanding this effort of the enemy, Jehovah saw to it that an abundance of proof was provided, sufficient to satisfy any searcher for truth then or thereafter that He had raised up His beloved Son out of death.

The Proof

WHEN God raised up Jesus out of death, the great Master did not appear to the clergy that they might see Him and be witnesses. Had He done so, they would not have told the truth about it. It will be observed that the Lord never uses evil ones for His official witnesses. Some may talk in His name, but they do so without authority. The Lord chose as witnesses to the resurrection those who had been faithful and those who loved Him.

Matthew was a faithful man. He afterwards gave his testimony; and having previously received the promise from the Lord that the words the disciples spoke on earth would be confirmed in heaven, the testimony of Matthew may be taken as importing absolute verity. His testimony is that at the end of the sabbath day, which would be early in the morning of the first day of the week, which we commonly call Sunday, two faithful women made their way to the sepulchre of our Lord. They there saw an angel of the Lord, who appeared in the form of a man. "And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. He is not here; for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word. And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him. Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren, that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me."—Matthew 28: 5-10.

Following the direction that had been given them the faithful eleven disciples journeyed to Galilee and into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them, and there they saw and worshiped Him.—Matthew 28: 16, 17.

One of the best methods of testing the veracity of witnesses who testify about the same subject matter is to note that their testimony is substantially the same. If one witness tells word for word what the other witness has said,

it is almost conclusive that both witnesses are telling a falsehood, and that they have manufactured their testimony for a purpose. But where the same cardinal points are set forth in their testimony then, though told in a different manner, this is strong evidence that they are telling the truth. There is a substantial agreement in the testimony of these witnesses. Each one told his story in his own particular way, and told the truth.

The testimony of Mark is practically the same as that of Matthew. (Mark 16:1-7) The testimony of Luke also corroborates that of the other two witnesses above mentioned. He tells of the women going to the sepulchre and finding the stone rolled away; that they entered the tomb and that the body of Jesus was gone; and while perplexed and reasoning about why it was so, the two men (angels, in fact) appeared unto them and said: "Why seek ye the living among the dead? He is not here, but is risen."—Luke 24:5, 6.

The testimony of John differs somewhat in detail, but is substantially the same as that of the other three narrators. (John 20:1-10) These disciples would gather the facts from the women who were the first to be at the tomb, and each one would tell the facts as he heard them from their lips and what he saw. Since there is no difference in the principal facts there is no reason to doubt the testimony of any of these witnesses. In addition to that, the record was written under inspiration and is safeguarded by the Lord and therefore can be readily accepted as the truth.

It was God's purpose to make the evidence conclusive concerning the Lord's resurrection, not for the benefit of the enemy but for the benefit of those who would desire to know either then or thereafter. To this end the Lord Jesus appeared on a number of occasions to His disciples, for a brief space of time on each occasion, and left some striking testimony that would be convincing. He did not appear in the body that was crucified. Had he done so, they would have been inclined to think that it was merely the man Jesus that had gone to sleep and had awakened again. Somewhere Jehovah miraculously preserved that body. It did not see corruption, because the Lord said it should not see corruption. (Psalm 16:10) When Jesus was raised from the dead He was no longer a man, but on the contrary He was the express image of Jehovah and sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high. (Hebrews 1:3; Philippians 2:6-11) Such would have been impossible for a human being. Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God.—1 Corinthians 15:50.

When Jesus was raised from the dead He declared: "I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death." (Revelation 1:18) Again, He said that all power in heaven and earth was committed into His hands. (Matthew 28:18) Being clothed with all power in heaven and earth, then it follows that our Lord had the power to create a body at will, in which He might appear to His disciples; and this explains how He appeared to them at various times in different bodies. Had he appeared in the body in which He was crucified they would have immediately recognized Him; but it is remembered that when Mary saw Him she did not recognize Him until He spoke to her in His familiar way. His appearances to the witnesses shortly following His resurrection are briefly stated as follows:

On Sunday morning, on the first day of the week, the morning of His resurrection, Mary Magdalene saw Him near the sepulchre, "and knew not that it was Jesus. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou?" (John 20:14-17) Mary on this occasion thought that He was the gardener, until she heard the sound of His familiar voice.

On the same morning the women returning from the sepulchre saw the Master. "And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him. Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren, that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me." —Matthew 28:9, 10.

Simon Peter saw Jesus on the same day near Jerusalem. (Luke 24:34) On this same first day of the week, while walking to Emmaus, two of the disciples were overtaken by Jesus; and He journeyed with them and they did not recognize Him until He sat with them to eat and blessed the food in His familiar way.—Luke 24:13-21, 30, 31.

On the same Sunday evening near Jerusalem ten of the disciples saw Him.—John 20:19-25.

Thereafterwards He again appeared to the

disciples at Jerusalem, when Thomas was with them. This was one week after His resurrection.—John 20:26-29.

A few days later while seven of His disciples were fishing in the sea of Galilee He appeared to them and held conversation with them.—John 21:1-13.

A few days later He appeared to the eleven on a mountain near Galilee.—Matthew 28:16-20.

Again He appeared to a company of more than five hundred gathered by appointment in Galilee.—1 Corinthians 15:6.

On another occasion James saw Him alone. —1 Corinthians 15:7.

His last appearance was on the mount of Olives to His disciples, at the time of His ascension.—*Acts 1:6-9.*

Saul of Tarsus had opposed the Lord and persecuted Him. Bent on the slaughter of the disciples of the Lord Saul was on his journey to Damascus, when suddenly there shone about him a light more brilliant than the sun at noonday. This was a manifestation of the Lord in His resurrection glory. On this occasion the Lord spoke to Saul and said to him: "I am Jesus, whom thou persecutest." (Acts 9:1-9) Afterwards Saul of Tarsus was called Paul. He accepted the Lord, was begotten and anointed of the holy spirit, and became a special minister of Christ, clothed with power and authority to speak the Word of Truth.—1 Corinthians 1:1, 2.

Writing concerning the Master, Jesus of Nazareth, Paul said: "For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; and that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures; and that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve: after that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep. After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles. And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time." —1 Corinthians 15:3-8.

Then Paul sets forth an argument clear and convincing, concerning the resurrection of the Lord, in which he proves that Christ Jesus arose from the dead and that His resurrection was necessary, and that unless He did arise from the dead there is no hope for the human family. But with positiveness he asserts that Christ is risen from the dead and has become the firstfruits of them that slept, and that the resurrection of Christ Jesus was a guarantee that in God's due time He would resurrect others who have died.—1 Corinthians 15:12-26.

Again Paul wrote that God has appointed a day for the judgment of the world and that He has given assurance of that time, in that He raised up Christ Jesus from the dead.—Acts 17:31.

The beloved Apostle John, faithful and true to the Lord to the end, under inspiration wrote this concerning the Lord Jesus: "That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which ye have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life: (for the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;) that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ."—1 John 1:1-5.

The resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ is proven so cogently and convincingly by the Scriptures that there cannot remain a doubt in the mind of any one who believes that the Bible was written as the Word of God.

Sin-Offering

THE value of the perfect human life laid down at the cross, but which right to life survived, constituted the purchase price or ransom price which we call merit, as hereinbefore defined. Jesus died upon the cross, but His right to live was not taken away. There is a vast difference between living and having the right to live. Adam had the right to live, but he sinned. Immediately after the judgment was entered against him his right to life was gone, yet he survived for 930 years. Jesus actually died upon the cross; but, dying as a voluntary sacrifice, His right to life did not perish but survived.

It was Adam's commission of sin that caused God to sentence him to death. If Adam or any of his race were ever to be released it must be after the offering for sin is made, which offering must be the ransom price; namely, the merit or valuable thing or right to a perfect human life. This offering must be made in heaven. Therefore in order for Jesus to present His sin-offering He must be raised from the dead a

spirit being and appear in the presence of God in heaven itself and there present the value of His sacrifice at the court of sentence.—Hebrews 9:20-26.

The proof is conclusive that Jesus was made flesh and dwelt amongst men; that He suffered death in order that He might provide the redemptive price for men; that God raised Him out of death a divine being and exalted Him to a position above all others in the universe, God alone excepted. "Who, though being in God's form, yet did not meditate a usurpation to be like God, but divested himself, taking a bondman's form, having been made in the likeness of men; and being in condition as a man, he humbled himself, becoming obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. And therefore God supremely exalted him, and freely granted to him that name which is above every name; in order that in the name of Jesus every knee should bend, of those in heaven, and of those on earth, and of those beneath; and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, for the glory of God the Father."—Philippians 2: 6-11, *Diaglott*.

The Messiah

IS Jesus the Messiah? It is of course important to be able to answer this question from the Scriptures, and to have it so clearly fixed that there cannot be any doubt as to the correctness of the answer. The first prophecy relating to the Messiah is: "The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be."—Genesis 49:10.

Shiloh mentioned herein is the Messiah. Unto Him shall the gathering of the people be. It follows therefore conclusively that He who is the Messiah must be the great Deliverer of the human race, whom Moses as the deliverer of Israel from Egypt foreshadowed. (Deuteronomy 18:15, 18) It is found from the foregoing examination of all the evidence that the Logos is the Redeemer of man, the great Messiah and the Deliverer.

The identification of the Messiah has long been in doubt in the minds of millions of honest people, both Jews and Gentiles. The real Jews believe what Moses and the other prophets of God testified. By this time the student ought to be able to recognize who will be interested in keeping the people in ignorance concerning the Messiah. Paul plainly says concerning the Jews: "Their minds were blinded." (2 Corinthians 3:14) The identification of the Messiah would necessarily bring gladness to the hearts of those who believe. It would be good news to such. Gospel means good news. Now writes the inspired witness concerning the good news of Messiah: "But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: in whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them."—2 Corinthians 4:3, 4.

Satan the enemy, the god of this world, has caused the blindness which came upon the Jews and which has likewise come over the major portion of the Gentiles. He has used divers means to accomplish this; anything to blind them to God's purpose and to keep their minds turned away from God and His means of deliverance. We will now examine some of the prophecies relating to the Messiah.

Messiah means anointed one. Christ means the same thing. Anointed means that the one who is anointed is clothed with authority to act in behalf of the one who does the anointing. The Messiah therefore is clothed with authority to act as the great executive officer of Jehovah God. We should expect to find something in the prophecies that will enable us to determine who is the Messiah and that would corroborate other evidence relating thereto.

But how may we know when we have the proper understanding of a prophecy? If we find God foretold that certain things would transpire, and thereafter we see actually transpiring the very things that He foretold, then we may be sure that such is in fulfilment of divine prophecy.

An instance is that of Daniel's prophecy concerning the time of the end of the Gentile dominion. In the twelfth chapter and fourth verse Daniel makes record that at that time there would be great running to and fro and great increase of knowledge. Every one today witnesses the fulfilment of that prophecy.

Prophecy can be understood only after its fulfilment, or while in the course of fulfilment. When fulfilled we properly speak of the fulfilment as the physical facts; that is to say, the facts which stand out as silent witnesses testifying to the transpiring of certain events, which events had been foretold by divine prophecy.

With this rule in mind let us note some of the prophecies recorded in the Bible concerning the Messiah, and then see how Jesus of Nazareth fulfilled these prophecies; and if the testimony proves beyond a doubt that He did fulfil them, this would be conclusive proof identifying Him as the great Messiah whom Moses foreshadowed. We will find that these prophecies foretell His birth, death and resurrection.

Through the Prophet Isaiah God foretold that "a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel". (Isa. 7:14) Mary, the mother of Jesus, conceived by the power of the holy spirit; and in due time she gave birth to the child Jesus in fulfilment of this prophecy.—Matthew 1:18-25.

The prophet of God foretold that the child would be the Redeemer and Ruler, and that He would be born at Bethlehem. (Micah 5:2) Jesus was born at Bethlehem, exactly as foretold by this prophet.—Matthew 2:4, 5; Luke 2:9-11.

It was foretold that the Messiah must be of the tribe of Judah. (Genesis 49:10) Mary, the mother of the babe Jesus, was of the tribe of Judah; also her husband Joseph was of the same tribe.—Luke 3:23-38.

The prophet of God foretold that the One born to be the Messiah would be the Prince of Peace, who would bring peace on earth and good will to men. (Isaiah 9:6, 7) At the time of the birth of Jesus the angelic hosts of heaven sang concerning Him: "Glory to God in the highest, on earth peace, good will toward men."—Luke 2:14.

The Prophet Jeremiah foretold that there would be an attempt to slay Jesus, and that to accomplish this other babes would be slain. (Jeremiah 31:15) This prophecy was fulfilled shortly after the birth of Jesus, when Herod ordered all the children between certain ages killed. —Matthew 2:16-18.

It was foretold by the prophet of God that the parents of the One who should be the great Messiah would flee with the child into Egypt, and that the Son of God should be called out of Egpyt. The Scriptures show that this was fulfilled at the time the child Jesus was taken into Egypt and brought back after the death of Herod.—Hosea 11:1; Matthew 2:15.

It was spoken of by the prophets that He who would be the Deliverer should be called a Nazarene. His parents took Him as a babe to Nazareth, in fulfilment of this prophecy.—Matthew 2:22, 23.

The Prophet David wrote concerning the Messiah that He would come to do the will of God. (Psalm 40:7, 8) The Apostle Paul testifies that Jesus fulfilled this prophecy.—Hebrews 10:7.

The prophet wrote concerning the Messiah: "Because for thy sake I have borne reproach: shame hath covered my face. I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children. For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me." (Psalm 69:7-9) Satan had been reproaching Jehovah at all times, as hereinbefore set out; and the testimony shows that these same reproaches fell upon Jesus when He came.—Romans 15:3.

Isaiah again prophesied concerning the Messiah, saying, "Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?" (Isaiah 53:1) John records that Jesus fulfilled specifically this prophecy.—John 12:37, 38.

Isaiah again prophesied concerning the Messiah: "He is despised and rejected of men." (Isaiah 53:3) John testifies concerning Jesus: "He came unto his own, and his own received him not." (John 1:11) There is abundant evidence heretofore cited concerning how the Jews rejected Jesus and despised Him.

Isaiah again prophesied concerning the Messiah that He was wounded for our transgressions: "He is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth. He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken. And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth." (Isaiah 53:7-9) All of this Jesus fulfilled, as the evidence hereinbefore set out proves. When He was brought before the supreme court of Israel, and then before Pilate, He made no defense; He was crucified between two thieves; and He was buried in the tomb of the rich Joseph of Arimathæa.

Again Isaiah prophesies concerning the Messiah: "Thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin." (Isaiah 53:10) The testimony hereinbefore set forth shows that Jesus was made a great sin-offering for mankind.

The Prophet David wrote concerning the Messiah: "They part my garments among them, and

cast lots upon my vesture." (Psalm 22:18) Matthew testifies to a literal fulfilment of this prophecy when, at the crucifixion of Jesus, lots were cast for His garments and they were divided among the soldiers.—Matthew 27:35.

The law provided that the paschal lamb should not have a bone of it broken. (Numbers 9:12) We should expect to find something in the antitype of this with reference to Jesus. Concerning the Messiah the prophet wrote: "He keepeth all his bones; not one of them is broken." (Psalm 34:20; 22:17) When Jesus was crucified they broke none of His bones, and the record is that this was that the prophecy might be fulfilled.—John 19:33-36.

The resurrection of the One who should be thus slain, and who is the antitype of David, was foretold by the prophet: "For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. Thou wilt show me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore." (Psalm 16:10, 11) This prophecy was fulfilled in every respect. Jesus was raised from the dead and His body did not see corruption, as heretofore stated.

These are the prophetic testimonies made years in advance of the birth of Jesus, and every portion of them was fulfilled to the letter by Jesus. This ought to be sufficient to convince any reasonable mind that Jesus was the Son of God, the great Redeemer of mankind, the anointed One, the Messiah, and the One who shall be the Deliverer of the human race. But we are not left to this circumstantial evidence. Now consider some direct and positive testimony, given by men who wrote under inspiration of the holy spirit.

The Apostle Paul plainly states that when God made the promise to Abraham and told Abraham that in his seed all the families of the earth should be blessed, this seed of promise referred to, through whom the blessing must come, is Christ the Messiah.—Galatians 3:16.

The Apostle Peter, testifying under inspiration at Pentecost, told the Jews that the One whom they had wickedly crucified, and who was afterwards raised from the dead, is Christ.—Acts 2:23-36.

As heretofore stated, Zion is God's organization. The Apostle Paul, writing concerning Jesus Christ the Redeemer and Savior of mankind, says: "There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer." (Romans 11:26) Thus the Scriptures definitely identify the Logos, afterwards Jesus, who was crucified and who arose from the dead, as the great Deliverer of the human race.

From the time of the conception of Jesus, and before His birth, until He hung upon the cross, Satan the enemy used every possible means to destroy Him. God permitted the adversary to go to the full extent of his power; but never at any time did He permit him to succeed, even as he can never succeed against God. God foreordained that death should not hold His beloved Son; and when Jesus arose from the dead He had fulfilled the prophecy: "Death is swallowed up in victory." (1 Corinthians 15:54; Isaiah 25:8) He it is who once was dead and now is alive for evermore, and who holds the keys to hell (the tomb) and death. He is clothed with all power and authority and is able to save and deliver to the uttermost, and in God's due time He will deliver the human race and bring to all the obedient ones the blessings that God has in reservation for them that love Him.

The Nature of Jesus

[Radiocast from Station WBBR, New York, by R. S. Emery.]

BECAUSE some have been unable to understand how Jesus could be God, how God could be the Holy Ghost, the Father and the Son all at the same time, three separate beings and yet but one, they have been turned away from the Bible and the word of God. This doctrine, known as the doctrine of the trinity has given rise to considerable discussion as to the nature of Jesus and whether or not He was divine.

By being divine is meant being the same as God. As Jehovah is the source of all life, His existence is not dependent upon anything else. Man's life is dependent upon the food he eats for his sustenance, as is that of the animals; but God has life in Himself or inherent life, is self-

sustaining and able to create others. Thus when one says that Jesus was divine, it would mean that He was of the same nature of being as Jehovah, with life inherent, and beyond the power of death. It is usually thought when the divinity of Jesus is mentioned that He was very God Himself, but to be of the same nature as God does not necessarily follow that He was the same being.

During the past few years there has been a considerable increase in the turning away from the old creeds of orthodoxy. The fundamentalists is the name given to those who stand by these creeds as set forth in days gone by. The modernists is the name given to those with the tendency to discard them, together with a great deal of the Bible, and to accept Jesus as merely an exceptionally good man. Some do not carry the matter quite this far in direct admission, but hold to thoughts which imply the same thing. Their position today is partly the result of the general understanding that the Bible teaches the doctrine of the trinity or three gods in one.

The Catholic church has outwardly been fairly consistent in holding to the old creeds of days gone by. As all of the Protestant churches have formulated theirs upon the declaration of faith of the Catholics, with moderations, a consideration of the position of the Catholic church on the subject of the divinity of Jesus will probably most effectively give the general conception of what is considered to be the Bible teaching on the matter.

In the "Catholic Encyclopedia" we read: "Did Jesus teach that he is God? He certainly claimed to be the Messias, to fulfill the Messianic description of the Old Testament. . . . He habitually claims to be sent by God, calls God his Father, and willingly accepts the titles, 'Master' and 'Lord'. . . . Twice he approves of Peter, who calls him 'the Christ, the son of God.' Four distinct times he proclaimed himself the son of God. . . . Nor can it be said that the title, 'Son of God', denotes a merely adoptive sonship. . . . The angel Gabriel declares that the Child to be born will be 'the son of the Most High,' and the son of God in such a way that he will be without an earthly Father. Mere adoption presupposes the existence of the child to be adopted; but St. Joseph is warned that that which is conceived in her (Mary) is of the Holy Ghost. Now, one's being conceived by the operation of another implies one's natural relation of sonship to him. Moreover, the divine sonship claimed by Jesus is such that he claimed that he and the Father are one. (Jno. 10:30, 36)"

Many scriptural citations are given to show the reason for the statements given. In short, from the foregoing it can be seen that the main contention is that Jesus was divine because He claimed to be the Son of God. By close students of the Bible it must be acknowledged that the Scriptures show Jesus existed before He lived here on earth. Concerning Him we read, in Colossians 1:16: "For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers; all things were created by him, and for him." Again in John 1:3 we read concerning the Word of God, or Logos, which is the Greek word and His title before coming to earth: "All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made." Jesus Himself said: "Before Abraham was, I am," showing His existence before the time of Abraham, which was many years before His being born as a babe in Bethlehem.

But does all this show that Jesus was divine, or that He was very God Himself? It certainly does not; and in this evening's lecture I shall endeavor to bring to your attention the scriptures which show that Jesus was not divine before His resurrection, but that He received the divine nature as a reward for His faithfulness in carrying out His heavenly Father's will. Not being divine, then, He could not be very God Himself; for the doctrine of the trinity is not only unreasonable, but also unscriptural.

In the first place, the long list of scriptures which the "Catholic Encyclopedia" cites in proof of the fact that Jesus rightly claimed to be the Son of God ought to be sufficient to convince any one that He did not claim to be God Himself. A son is one who receives life from another, and a father is the one who gives life. Nowhere can be found an instance where Jesus claimed to be His own father. On the contrary, He repeatedly tells us: "My Father is greater than I"; "Of mine own self I can do nothing"; "I came not to do mine own will, but the will of him who sent me." If He were His own father, why should He have time after time gone out and prayed? If such were the case, His only purpose

would be that He might be seen of men. His rebuke of the scribes and Pharisees for doing this was scathing. He called them hypocrites, and whited sepulchers full of dead men's bones. If His prayers were to Himself He would have been the greatest of hypocrites; and His cry upon the cross of "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" would have been mere form for deception. Those that thus claim that Jesus was very God Himself are holding to one of the most blasphemous doctrines that the Devil has ever deluded mankind into believing.

"But," one says, "did not Jesus distinctly say, 'I and the Father are one'?" This is quite true; but is there anything to indicate that Jesus meant that they were one and the same Being, and that therefore He was divine? To the contrary. Compare this passage, which is found in John 10:30, with Jesus' prayer to Jehovah in John 17:20-23. In the latter we find that Jesus was praying for His disciples, saying, "That they may be one, even as we are one." Did He mean that all of His followers would cease to exist as individuals and be changed into one being? Of course not; for He meant that they might be brought into complete harmony or at one with God, even as it was His greatest desire to carry out completely God's will. An example of the meaning of this is given to us in our modern marriage ceremony, in which we speak of man and wife being made one. This does not mean that they lose their identity by any means, but that they pursue a course in life together instead of separately.

But how about John 1:1 which reads: "In the beginning was the Word [or Logos], and the Word was with God, and the Word was God"? Does this not show that they are the same beings? Again, no; for if you will go back to the oldest Greek manuscripts, as Dr. Wilson has done in his *Diaglott,* showing a word-for-word Greek translation, you will find that the articles "the" and "a" have been omitted, making the text have an entirely different meaning. It should read: "In the beginning was the Word [Logos] and the Word was with the God, and the Word was a god." God means mighty one. As heretofore noted, the Logos, the Son of God, was indeed a mighty one; for by Him were all things made. But this does not mean that He was God Himself. He could not be if He were the Son, as the Bible says He was.

Revelation 3:14 says of Him that He was the beginning of the creation of God, not God Himself; and in Proverbs 8:22-30 we read: "The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. . . . When he prepared the heavens, I was there." He continues, showing His presence during the great creative works of Jehovah and says: "Then I was by him, as one brought up with him, and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him." Surely this shows that there are two separate and distinct beings. God's first creation was the Logos, a great spirit being, whom He used in His creative work, but who was an entirely separate and distinct being.

Does not the statement that Jesus is the Son of God prove, then, that although a separate being He was yet divine, having inherent life and unable to die? Again the answer is, No. In Genesis 6:2 we read concerning the angels as "sons of God" who committed sin. Because of this Jude tells us that they were cast into chains of darkness until the judgment of the great day, and that they shall be completely destroyed as were Sodom and Gomorrha, symbolized by fire. If, then, they are to be destroyed because of being disloyal sons, they could not be divine; for a divine being could not be destroyed or put out of existence. Satan was also a son of God, known as Lucifer before he sinned. Of him the Scriptures are positive in the statement that he is to be cast into the lake of fire, which is the "second death". (Revelation 20:10, 14) Death is non-existence, the opposite of life. Anything that is burned up is entirely gone; it is no more. Thus the lake of fire represents the complete destruction which Satan is to suffer for his disobedience. And in order that we might be sure on this, the Bible says: "The lake of fire, which *is the second death," signifying that there will* be no resurrection of these wilfully wicked sons.

Adam was also a son. He was not divine, but human; and because of his disobedience he suffered the penalty of death, as God decreed, "Dying thou shalt die". (Gen. 2:17, margin) Thus it can be seen that the argument that because Jesus was the only begotten Son of God, therefore He must have been divine, is not Scriptural. All other things having been made by Him, to follow out

this fallacious line of reasoning the conclusion would be that He was divine and beyond the power of death. The Bible is positive in its assertion that this is not the case, as are the physical facts.

In the third place, the Bible shows that Jesus was not divine before His resurrection because, if He had been, He could not have provided the ransom price.

As has been seen, the Scriptures hold forth that Jesus existed with God as a great spirit being and as His Son, but that His sonship does not of necessity mean divinity; for the Bible does not warrant the conclusion that Jesus was very God Himself. The question now arises, Why should He have ever left this high and exalted position? Again we turn to the Bible for our answer. In John 1:14 we read: "And the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us." In 2 Corinthians 8:9: "For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich."

In Romans the Apostle Paul gives us the explanation of why and how this was done. He tells us that because of the disobedience of Adam he came under sentence of death; and bringing forth imperfect offspring on account of his own imperfections due to his deflection, these too were brought under condemnation. The apostle says: "As by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin, therefore death passed upon all men, for all have sinned." All of the human race, then, have been learning to just what suffering the course of disobedience to God leads. But in order that the people might have an opportunity to benefit by this experience God's law made provision for their redemption.

In Exodus 21:23-25 we find that perfect justice demanded a corresponding price, as we read, "An eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth and a life for a life." As the trouble commenced because of the sin of a perfect man and condemnation passed upon all because of him, in order to lift this condemnation a perfect human life would have to be forfeited to take Adam's place in death. But where was this perfect being to be found? The apostle said, "There is none righteous, no, not one." Yet God had decreed that He would ransom them from the power of the grave and redeem them from death. (Hosea 13:14) The Prophet David also shows the hopelessness of the situation, in Psalm 49:7, saying: "None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him." This, of course, was because all, being the offspring of the same father Adam, were short of the perfect mark and thus unqualified to provide the ransom or corresponding price. It must be the exact equivalent, no more and no less.

This is why we read that "God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life," (John 3:16) In Philippians 2:7, 8 Paul tells of Jesus, who "made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men; and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross." In other words, Jesus, known as the Word of God, or Logos, left the heavenly courts to be made a man in order that the ransom price might be provided. He Himself said (Mark 10:45) that He came to give His life a ransom. In Hebrews 2:9 Paul said that Jesus "was made a little lower than the angels", that is, made a perfect human being, "for the suffering of death."

The point of this argument is this: If Jesus were divine, which means having inherent life and being beyond the power of death, He could not have died; and if He did not die, the ransom price was not provided. But He did die, as the Bible clearly shows. Of Him the Prophet Isaiah writes, in Isaiah 53:12: "He poured out his soul unto death . . . and bare the sin of many." Daniel says, in 9:26: "Messiah shall be cut off, but not for himself." Jesus said: "I lay down my life for the sheep." (John 10:15) Peter states: "Ye were not redeemed with corruptible things . . . but with the precious blood of Christ." (1 Peter 1:18, 19) Do these scriptures sound as if Jesus were divine and could not die?

And why was Jesus' death necessary? Because, as Paul writes in Romans 6:23, "The wages of sin is death." In order to redeem the race, a perfect human being must take Adam's place in death. Thus he argues, in 1 Corinthians 15:3: "Christ died for our sins, according to the scriptures."

If Jesus had been a divine being, He would not have corresponded to Adam, and this would

not have been any more of a satisfaction to justice to permit the release of the race from under the condemnation than if an imperfect being had offered himself. Hebrews 7:26 shows that Jesus was a perfect being, "holy, harmless, undefiled, and separate from sinners." Thus for the modernists to say that Jesus was just an ordinary man, only with exceptional ability, is to be nearer the Scriptures than are those who claim to support the Bible from cover to cover and yet who maintain that Jesus was divine, in fact, very God Himself. However, He was more than an ordinary human being; for He was perfect, whereas today all are imperfect.

Thus we see that if Jesus were divine He could not have provided the ransom; for He could not have died. As the Bible says that He did die and did provide the ransom, the proof is unmistakable that Jesus was not divine.

The Bible holds forth still further proof on this subject. It shows that the divine nature is granted only to those whom God has tried and tested to the utmost to find out their worthiness. If He should create a being and endow him with a nature beyond the power of death and that being should then become disloyal to Him, it would be beyond God's power to put such out of existence. Thus trouble would exist for ever in God's realm; whereas the Bible shows that the time will come when He will be all in all and will have put all enemies under His feet. For this reason Paul says in Hebrews 5:8 that Jesus "learned obedience by the things which he suffered". Not that He was not always obedient, but that through His severe trials here on earth He demonstrated His unswerving loyalty and obedience to God, and worthiness of the highest exaltation. Paul says of Him, in Philippians 2:9, 10, because of this faithfulness "even unto the death on the cross, "Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name; that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven and things in earth, and things under the earth; and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."

In Psalm 89:27, the Lord Jehovah says, "I will make him my firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth." Jesus prayed in His afflictions not to be glorified beyond His former position, but that He might enjoy that sweet relationship which He possessed before He came to the earth. But because of His loyalty, God has exceeded this, and clothed Him with the divine nature, which up to that time God alone possessed. Paul makes this positive statement, as recorded in 1 Timothy 6:14-16: "Keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: which in his times he shall show, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings and Lord of lords; who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen nor can see; to whom be honor and power everlasting."

Paul urges all those who follow Christ's footsteps to seek for this position of glory, honor and immortality (Romans 2:7), and Peter speaks of them as "partakers of the divine nature", if they are faithful as was Jesus. To say, then, that Jesus was divine while here on the earth would be to deny His exaltation because of His faithfulness. If He already possessed the divine nature, which is the highest form of life, wherein would be the exaltation? But, no! The Bible warrants no such conclusion.

Jesus was not divine, but received the divine nature upon His resurrection. He was not divine; and the doctrine of the trinity, which claims that He was God Himself, is neither reasonable nor Scriptural, and is a blasphemy against God. The fact that He was the Son of God does not mean that He was divine; for others are spoken of as sons, and they have died. Furthermore, as a divine being could not die, Jesus to provide the ransom of necessity had to be mortal in order to take Adam's place in death. He was not divine; for He was made a perfect human being for this purpose. Of Him the prophet wrote: "He poured out his soul unto death." A divine being could not have done this; for divinity means like God, self-sustaining, beyond the power of death. Therefore, according to the Bible, Jesus existed as a great spirit Being, the Logos, before coming to earth as a human being. This spirit existence was given up for the human, and the human was sacrificed upon the cross. Wherefore God hath highly exalted Him and has now clothed Him with glory, honor and immortality, even the divine nature, because of His faithfulness.

A Good Woman's Prayer Answered

[A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD, Chicago, by C. D. Nicholson.]

ONE of the most beautiful stories in the Bible along the lines of prayer is that of a woman whose name was Hannah and whose husband's name was Elkanah. You doubtless remember that the tabernacle, often called the sanctuary, was located at Shiloh. Regardless of the distance they lived from the sanctuary, those who really loved the Lord made the trip to the tabernacle at least once every year.

Elkanah and Hannah had been married for several years; but they had no children, though Hannah wished more than anything else to have a little baby boy of her own. One time, while making their regular trip from home to the sanctuary, the thought came into Hannah's mind that if she should make a vow or promise to the Lord to consecrate her little boy to His service all the days of his life, the Lord might give her a son. The next day Hannah and Elkanah returned to their home in Ramah; and sure enough, before the time came for them to go up to Shiloh the next year, the Lord had sent a little boy to their home. And what do you suppose she named the boy? It was Samuel. "Because," she said, "I have asked him of the Lord."

As soon as Samuel was old enough to make the trip to Shiloh, he was taken along; and while there, true to her vow, Hannah consecrated him to the Lord and to his service and left him with Eli, the high priest, where he was taught the law and the prophets and the proper way to live and act.

Eli had two sons who were also his assistants. However, they were not real servants of the Lord. They were hypocrites in the sight of the Lord; and in addition to this, they often did those things which were vile and mean; and as a consequence, the house of the Lord was covered with reproach. Eli knew about these things, but for some reason he did not remedy conditions.

Samuel continued to grow; and the Scriptures say that the Lord was with him and revealed Himself to Samuel because he was faithful to all that the Lord required of him. It was not long until it was recognized by all the people of Israel that the Lord was with Samuel and that he was destined to be a prophet of the Lord.

The time finally came when the Lord could no longer have any patience with Eli or his sons. He therefore permitted the Philistines to assemble their men of war against the Israelites. The Philistines took the ark of the covenant from the tabernacle which the Israelites had carried with them into battle, and which had been brought all the way from Mt. Sinai, and killed the two sons of Eli. When the word was brought to Eli of the death of his sons and the capture of the ark of the covenant by the enemy, he was so completely overcome that he fell backward off the seat where he was sitting and died.

The removal of the ark of the covenant from Israel showed that the Lord's presence would no longer be with them. However, things did not go very smoothly with the Philistines after taking into their camp the sacred ark which belonged to Jehovah, because the Lord had no dealings with them. They soon concluded that the presence of this ark among them brought a curse, and decided that it should be returned to the Israelites. Fearing to carry the ark back, they fastened it on the top of a wagon or cart of some kind to which they hitched a yoke of cows; and without anyone to drive them, the cows headed straight for the Israelites' camp.

When the people of Israel saw the ark coming to them without the aid of human hands, they shouted for joy; and Samuel took occasion to tell them that if they would return unto the Lord with all their hearts and put away strange gods from among them, the Lord would deliver them out of the hands of the Philistines. The people of Israel agreed to do this with one accord, and gathered at Mizpah, where Samuel judged the people and offered sacrifices to the Lord and prayed for them.

Thus we see how the prayer of a good woman was answered when she asked in the proper manner. We see further that the boy whom the Lord sent to her was a good boy; that he was used of the Lord, and that he became a great blessing to all the people of Israel. Through his prayers the whole nation of Israel were saved and delivered from the hand of a mighty enemy.

Surely the Lord was not pleased with the wickedness of the people of Israel in worshiping heathen idols, neither was He pleased with Eli and his sons who made the worship of God a mockery, but He was pleased with the simple folks whose hearts were right toward him. When we pray, let us have faith that our prayers will be answered.

Little Studies for Little People

(Study Twenty-Six)

204. How good it makes us feel to know that the Logos, the Son of God, who made us, is right here on earth, looking after all those who love Him, and protecting them from anything that would hurt or harm them!

205. We feel so happy in the knowledge of His presence, that we sing in our hearts all the day long, in the words of King David of long ago: "O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: and his mercy endureth forever."

What is the World?

206. As we have learned some time ago, the Bible is a big picture book, full of word pictures. Now we know that the words "world" and "earth" are used to mean this beautiful big ball we live on; but the Bible, besides using these words thus, also uses them to refer to systems, some good and some bad, that men have made in order to govern themselves or to protect themselves from others.

207. When we see places in God's picture book where it says, "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my word shall not pass away," we see at once that here is a picture of something. We know that God has told us that "the earth abideth for ever".

208. We also know that God does not change His mind about anything; so of course He would not say at one time that He was going to destroy the earth and then, at another time, that He would keep it for ever.

209. Having got these facts clearly in our minds, we can see at once that God says: "The false systems of men and devils I will destroy, because they are evil; but my word, my glorious plan, cannot be destroyed; and it will go on until everybody on earth is made happy."

210. Now who but the great and wise heavenly Father could make such word pictures as that? Does not that sound fine?

211. We have the promise of Almighty God Himself that all the evil teachings and practices of men and of Satan and his agents will be removed, and that His peaceful and just kingdom will make our laws and bring us to a state of perfect happiness. That promise was made for you, and me, and all those who really love their heavenly Father and want to be near Him.

The God of This World

212. One of the many names of Lucifer, or Satan, the Devil, is "the god of this world". Of course, we know that "god" means a powerful being, and that the angels and other beautiful spirits whom Jehovah has made, are gods. So we see that the Bible mentions Satan as "the god of this world", meaning that in his management of the affairs of men he has brought them to the bad state they are in today, and that this present evil "world" is Satan's kingdom.

213. "The god of this world hath blinded the minds of them that believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them." Two gods besides Christ Jesus are thus mentioned in this passage from 2 Corinthians 4:4, a book of the Bible which was written by a pupil of Jesus whose name was Paul.

Questions on Study Twenty-Six

204. How does it make us feel to know that the Lord is now here and setting up His kingdom? Should we laugh or cry? Why?

205. What two things do we feel like doing all the time when we know the Lord is near? How long will the Lord's mercy endure?

206. When we say that the Bible is full of word pictures what do we mean by that expression? What are the words "world" and "earth" used to picture?

207. Are both statements true that "heaven and earth shall pass away" and "the earth abideth for ever"? How can that be possible?

208. Does God ever change His mind about things? Does He mean to destroy the earth and at the same time preserve it for ever?

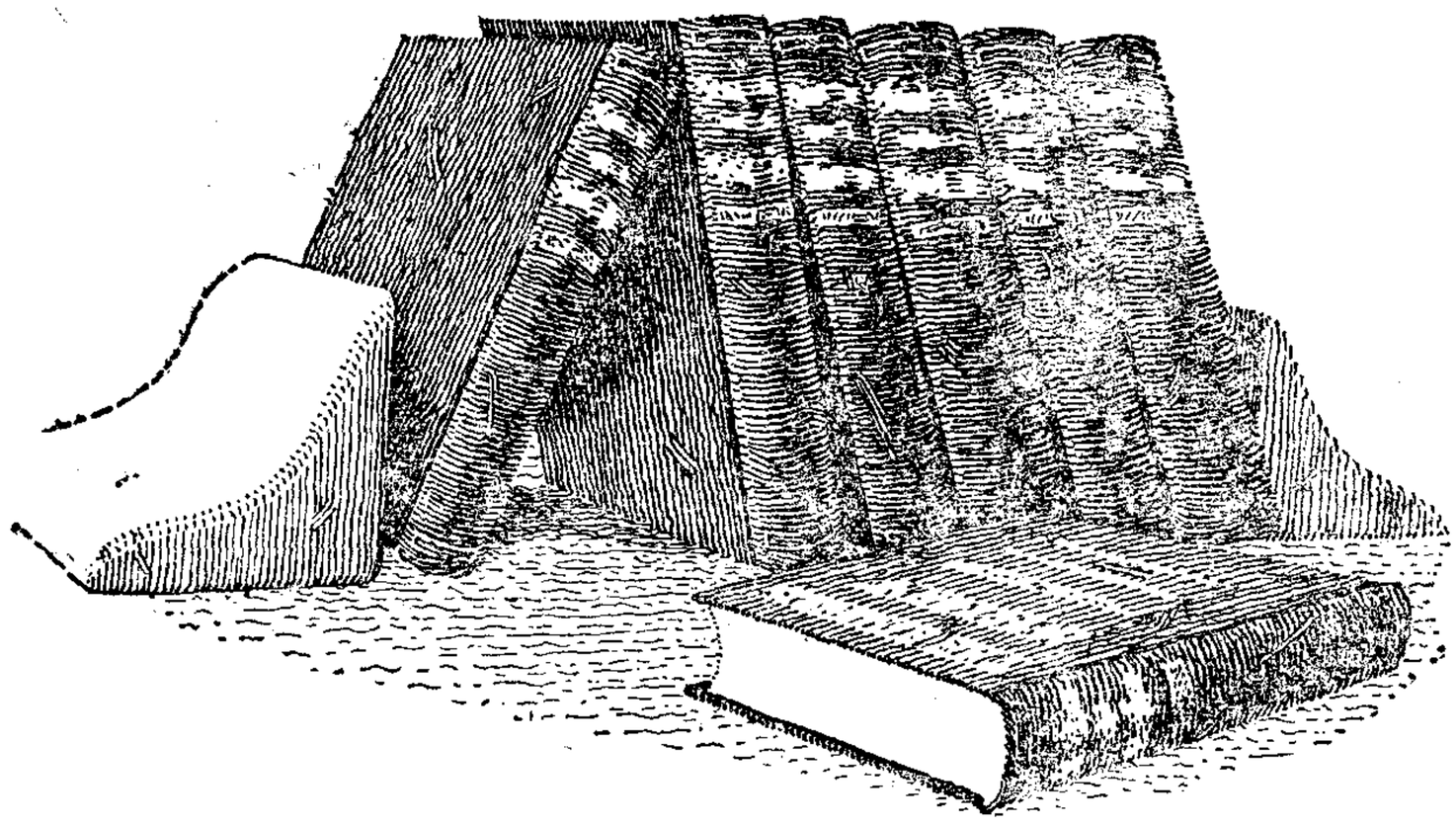
209. What is it in connection with the earth that is to be totally destroyed? What is God's plan for the earth? Will it succeed?

210. Who is the real Author of all the grand pictures in the Book of books? Do you enjoy such picture language? Do you love the Author?

211. What is needed in the earth to bring about a state of perfect happiness? Who will finally obtain that perfect happiness?

212. When one of the teachers with nightmares recently prayed in public and said, "O god, the god of this world," to whom was he really praying?

213. Who are the two gods mentioned by the Apostle Paul in 2 Corinthians 4:4? Are there any other gods besides these two? What does the word god mean?



To Summer Readers of Deliverance

In following the Lecture Course and weekly readings of *Deliverance* you have about completed the book.

Its message contributes to a peace of heart and mind. Now confidence springs up where there was but despair.

This new knowledge will widen your viewpoint, and a breadth of vision will see more significance in times and events than before.

From time to time something will be heard that contradicts or conflicts with what you have come to understand. To allow the necessary regard for an opinion and yet not grant it unwarranted credence, is the problem.

Studies in the Scriptures in dealing with all the teachings of the Bible provide in the seven volumes a most complete library for reference. Every Scripture is indexed, and its application in many topics can be located. Through an exhaustive reference index any text can be located with its accompanying explanation.

Studies in the Scriptures consist of seven volumes: *The Divine Plan of the Ages, The Time is at Hand, Thy Kingdom Come, The Battle of Armageddon, The Atonement Between God and Man, The New Creation* and *The Finished Mystery*. Over 3000 pages, all cloth-bound and gold-stamped, $2.50 delivered.

Make your Bible section complete by ordering *Studies in the Scriptures*. Order with the coupon.

International Bible Students Association,
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y.

GENTLEMEN: Please send the Seven Volumes of *Studies in the Scriptures* to my address. Enclosed find $2.50, payment in full, delivered.

_____

_____



OLD WORLD DYING

The Golden Age

...al of fact
...e and courage

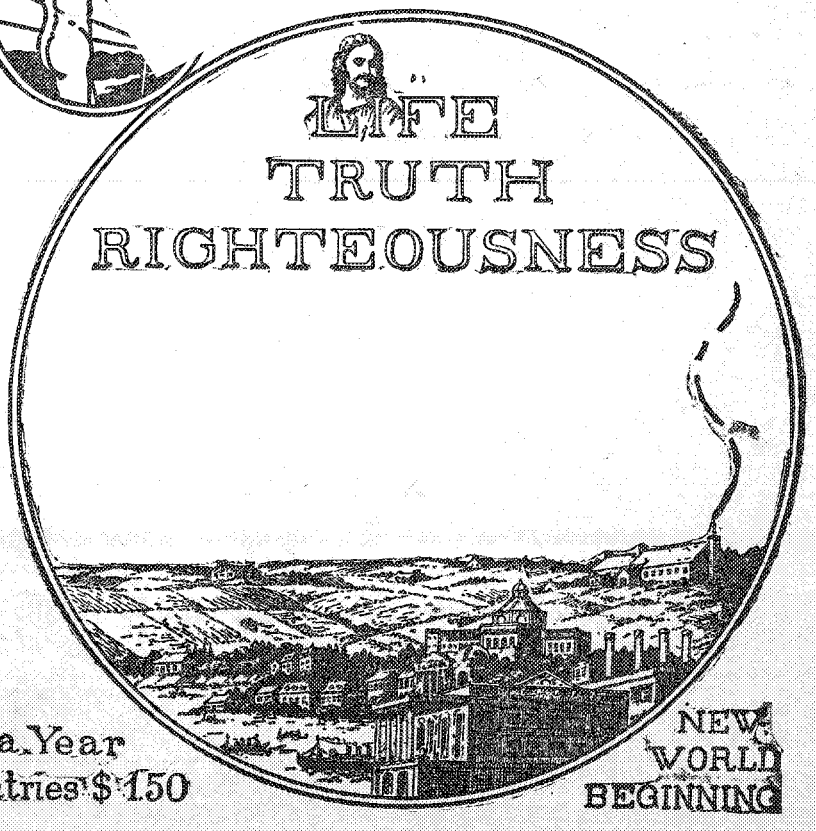
Vol. IX Bi-Weekly No. 213
November 16, 1927

AVIATION UP TO DATE

DISEASE VIA THE KITCHEN

BLESSED ARE THE FEARLESS

EARTH'S GREATEST EMPIRE



NEW WORLD BEGINNING

5¢ a copy — $1.00 a Year
Canada and Foreign Countries $1.50

Contents of the Golden Age

LABOR AND ECONOMICS

GOOD SITUATION OPEN 111

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

DÆDALUS AND ICARUS UP TO DATE 99
Speed and Height Records 100
The Air Mail Service 101
Exploration and Other Uses 102
Flying at Night 103
Items in Airplane Design 104
Airports and Airdromes 106

HOME AND HEALTH

DISEASE AND EARLY GRAVE VIA THE MODERN KITCHEN 107

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

THE REVIVAL OF HEBREW 116
WHAT A TRUE SCIENTIST EXPECTS 124

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

With Neatness and Dispatch 110
What Else Could He Expect 110
The Blessing of Old Glory 110
The Princess Lowenstein's Plane 110
Price of Masses Doubled 110
Turn About is Fair Play 110
BLESSED ARE THE FEARLESS 111
EARTH'S GREATEST EMPIRE 117
TO WIN ONE A YEAR 124
THE PRICE OF REBELLION, STUBBORNNESS AND DISOBEDIENCE 125
BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS 126
LITTLE STUDIES FOR LITTLE PEOPLE 127

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by
WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors *Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.*
CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . Business Manager
WM. F. HUDGINGS . . Sec'y and Treas.

FIVE CENTS A COPY—$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, *may be expected* to appear on address label within one month.

FOREIGN OFFICES: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2
Canadian . . . . . 3340 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

The Golden Age

Volume IX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, November 16, 1927 | Number 213

Daedalus and Icarus Up to Date

IF THOSE old fellows of Greek literature, Dædalus and Icarus, could come back and compare their mythical wax wings with the wings of a modern airplane, they would surely sit up and take notice. Some of them are now 100 feet across.

When the men now in middle life were boys they can remember when the poem ridiculing "Darius Green and His Flying Machine" was a classic, and anybody who seriously thought that men would ever fly was considered a lunatic.

In 1709 a Brazilian priest invented an airplane, the lifting power of which was a network of iron to which large coral agates were attached. The agates were supposed to help in drawing the ship up when, through heat of the sun's rays, they had acquired sufficient magnetic power. Unfortunately they never got enough power, and so the scheme turned out like many others.

In 1896 Professor S. P. Langley made extended flights of a flying machine propelled by its own power; but nobody ever flew in it until after the machine had been remodelled, subsequent to his death.

In 1901 Professor Simon Newcomb and Rear Admiral Melville of the United States Navy proved mathematically the impossibility of human flight; and so now human beings are collectively flying more than ten million miles a year, just to prove that scientific figures are not always correct. The Wright Brothers made the first successful airplane flight at Kittyhawk, N. C., December 17, 1903. The engine used weighed over fifteen pounds to each horse-power.

It was a slow job developing an engine that would provide 1¼ horse-power for every pound of metal in the engine; but it has been done, and now human beings can and do beat the birds at their own game. The swiftest bird cannot keep pace with the slowest airplane.

Many valuable things were learned from the birds. The Wright Brothers spent hours and hours watching them critically. The discovery that birds do relatively little actual flying, but take advantage of the air currents, has had a powerful effect on airplane design.

The lifting of the airplane is caused by the formation of vacuums under the wings. As the machine speeds along, the air rushes into the vacuums formed beneath the wings, and pushes the plane higher and higher. The engines of modern airplanes turn the propellers at as high as 2,600 revolutions per minute, as against 1,200 only a few years back.

The World War Pushed Europe Ahead

DESPITE the fact that the airplane was developed in the United States, yet until very recently the United States lagged far behind most European countries in the matter of opening and maintaining air routes, and is still slow. The World War pushed Europe ahead, but the United States is now catching up.

A late airplane map of Europe shows that there are thirteen air services to and from Berlin, eleven to Frankfurt, ten each to Cologne and Munich, nine to Hamburg, seven each to Paris, Amsterdam and Prague, six each to Brussels and Vienna, five each to London, Copenhagen, Basel and Danzig, four to Barcelona, three each to Geneva, Marseilles, Budapest, and Riga, two each to Venice, Moscow, Stockholm, Helsingfors, Bucharest, Sofia and Belgrade, and one each to Madrid, Rome, Constantinople, Warsaw and Oslo.

The French have a line to Casablanca in Africa. The British have one to Cairo, where passengers may transfer to a plane for Karachi, India. There were fifteen air mail routes in the United States at the close of 1926. The principal one is the transcontinental one between New York and San Francisco. The Swedes operate

the largest planes in Europe, with accommodations for twenty-five passengers, a crew of three men, a radio operator, and a lunch counter waitress.

In Germany 56,268 passengers were transported in 1926 without an injury, and 641 tons of freight were carried. British air imports and exports last year totalled $3,410,242 and are growing rapidly. In the United States there are 2,182 planes in service, of which 969 are commercial and 201 are air mail planes. The balance are government machines.

There are two routes in Brazil and one in Colombia.

Pioneers of the Air

ALL humanity is indebted to the pioneers of the air, the men who risk their lives doing the things that everybody will be doing a little while hence. It should not be thought that their lives are wasted, even if they fail; for as much is learned from failures as from successes.

In 1919 the U. S. naval seaplane NC-4 crossed the Atlantic Ocean via the Azores, landing at Lisbon, Portugal. A month later the British airmen Alcock and Brown made their historic flight from St. Johns, N. F., to Clifden, Ireland. Five years later the United States airmen flew around the world, taking over six months at their dangerous task.

In 1925 the PN9 No. 1 flew 1,700 miles from San Francisco toward Hawaii, but was forced down from lack of fuel. In the year 1927 several planes have negotiated this trip successfully, although many precious lives were sacrificed in a vain attempt to do so.

In 1926 Sir Alan J. Cobham made a number of most remarkable flights, one from London to Cape Town, South Africa, and return, and one from London to Melbourne and return. At one stage of the flight over Africa Sir Alan encountered a temperature of 118° in the shade and 160° in the sun, but despite the great heat had no engine trouble whatever.

In 1926 Commodore R. Franco and three companions crossed from Spain to Argentina. Other distance flights were from Paris to Basra, Mesopotamia, from Paris to Omsk, Siberia, and from New York to Buenos Ayres.

In 1927 the gallant aviator De Pinedo set out to prove that a good aviator with a good seaplane can go practically anywhere with a good degree of safety. Starting from Italy he visited South America, Central America and North America, completing a 25,000 mile journey which included two crossings of the Atlantic Ocean and much unexplored country.

The year 1927 has been distinguished by Lindbergh's flight to Paris, Chamberlin's flight to Germany, Byrd's flight to the coast of France, and many other important transoceanic flights, including one from Canada to London. Lindbergh's flight of 3,600 miles consumed 33 hours; Chamberlin's flight of 3,905 miles consumed 42 hours. German aviators hold the record for sustained flight.

On one occasion the trip from New York to San Francisco was made by daylight. On another occasion the 2,520 miles from New York to San Diego, California, was covered in a non-stop flight of 26 hours, 50 minutes.

Speed and Height Records

ASIDE from the natural desire to outdo one another in making speed and height records, there are other considerations which move aviators to take an active interest in these matters. In ocean flights the distances are long, and the fliers dare not take one wink of sleep. To do so means death. Therefore the machines must be kept going at top speed, so that the billowy deep may be covered as soon as possible.

Speed in the air is not comparable to speed on the earth's surface because of the absence of friction; and there seems to be no limit as to what a human being can endure in the way of speed, provided he keeps his head inside the cockpit.

But there is evidently some limit to what metals can endure, and it looks as if that limit had been about reached, though perhaps not. But even now, when testing airplane engines, the tests are conducted in specially constructed rooms; and the tests are viewed only through peepholes, because of the well-defined fear on the part of the makers that some weakness may develop and the engine fly into a hundred pieces.

The landplane record at present is held by the French, at 278.48 miles an hour, while the British have the seaplane record, at 281.49 miles an hour. Unofficial speeds up to 300 miles an hour have been reported but not confirmed.

Aviators sometimes find it necessary to fly at heights of two and even three miles, on account

of clouds, or dust, or heat, while military men have other motives for attaining even greater heights. Army surgeons claim that at 45,000 feet, or about 8½ miles, it would be impossible for an aviator to live, even with oxygen and electrical heaters.

Government Interest in Aviation

ALTHOUGH aviation got its start during the World War, yet the part played by the United States government in assisting its development since that time has not been one of which many Americans feel proud. The European governments seem to have been much wider awake.

The German government has laid down a rigid system of inspection and licensing which has resulted in almost complete elimination of accidents. Germany recognizes six requisites for safe flying, and every one of them is adhered to: A machine which is aerodynamically and structurally sound, a reliable engine of sufficient power, a competent and conservative pilot and navigator, airports and emergency landing fields sufficiently close together to insure gliding to safety, a nation-wide weather forecast which is specially adapted to the needs of fliers, and adequate charts of air routes.

There has been an International Aviation Congress, held in London, at which, however, the United States was not represented. Some of the rules adopted are that planes following railroads or canals must keep to the left, and when crossing them must cross at right angles. Calls for help are the letters PAN, calls in extreme distress are SOS as heretofore.

By the Air Commerce Act of 1926 the United States now maintains, as a branch of the Department of Commerce a bureau devoted to navigation of the air similar to that provided for navigation of the water. At this writing about 1,500 personal applications for license have been filed and something over 500 licenses for planes. About a half-dozen prospective pilots have been rejected, some for defective vision, some for heart disease, and one because his nerves were gone and he was about ready for a collapse.

In the army service no flier is permitted to leave the ground until the weather reports are sufficiently good to justify the commanding officer of the field in clearing him. McCook Field, Dayton, Ohio, is a sort of general center of the army air service. It is here that all damaged airplanes go for salvage of such parts as are salvable.

The *Scientific American* tells us that among young army fliers an air service officer who cannot fly is a keewee, a confused speaker is in a flat spin, the ceiling is the highest point an airplane can reach, depending on its horse-power and density, while an aircraft gun is an archie. When a plane is wrecked it is cracked up; and when a comrade has been killed, as is often the case, he is washed out.

Colonel Wm. Mitchell, formerly in the Army Air Corps, in a letter to the *Washington Post*, shows how, for propaganda purposes, certain branches of the government seek notoriety in connection with aviation exploits with which they have little and sometimes no connection whatever:

> The navy had nothing to do with Byrd's flight to the North Pole. Byrd himself organized it, financed it, planned it out himself, irrespective of the navy. The navy had retired Byrd as physically unfit for duty. The money for Byrd's expedition to the North Pole was obtained from Edsel Ford and other public-spirited citizens. The plane, christened the Josephine Ford, was built by a Dutchman, Anthony H. G. Fokker. The motors were American. The navy said little about Byrd's trip until it had been successfully accomplished. Then they picked him as a means of propaganda in the same way that they have attempted to pick up Lindbergh. Another instance is that of Commander Rodger's flight to the Hawaiian Islands, when he was sent out into the broad Pacific with inadequate arrangements for his rescue and without sufficient gas to even reach the islands. He floated around for nine days. The navy never found him. It ended up by Rodgers finding the navy. Then Rodgers was brought to Washington over his own protest by the navy for propaganda purposes; and although physically unsuitable for flying, due to his eyes, he was allowed to keep on flying. This resulted in this gallant officer's death in Philadelphia, in a stall of his plane.

The Air Mail Service

THE United States air mail service has been in operation for nine years, and has established a world record for reliability and efficiency. The flying time from coast to coast is twenty-nine hours and some minutes, taken one day with another. Some days it is as low as twenty-six hours.

A record day's delivery of airplane mail from Los Angeles to Salt Lake City was 1,200 pounds, consisting of 47,000 pieces. There is air mail service now from almost any important city of

the United States to almost any point in Sweden. Between New York and Britain the mail is carried by steamer, but goes all the rest of the way by plane.

On April 27 of this year an air mail was dispatched from Fairbanks, Alaska, to Wiseman, Alaska, with letters which under former methods would not have reached their destination until the middle of July. As it was, they went through in one day.

Had the government retained and added to its air mail service a passenger and express service, the United States would by this time be far ahead in aviation of where it is now. But the government follows the principle that Big Business should own everything and the people nothing, and with few exceptions private companies are today carrying Uncle Sam's mail through the air.

Luxurious Airplanes Abroad

AIRPLANES abroad are getting larger and larger and more and more luxurious. The newer cars carry twenty to twenty-five passengers, and are equipped as dining-cars. Collapsible tables are fixed in front of each seat. There are toilet accommodations, wicker armchairs, wireless telephones, etc.

Starting from London it is less than three hours to Paris, five hours to Switzerland, eight hours to Berlin, and twelve hours to Vienna. Even Moscow is only thirty-six hours away. The charges are about fifty percent per mile more than the railway fares, but the saving in hotel bills and sleeping-car and dining-car accommodations makes the net cost about one thing.

Not an airplane line in Europe is making more than fifty percent of its expenses, and it is taken as a matter of course that the governments will help; and they do help, as do also the cities reached, and in addition public-spirited citizens of means also render assistance to keep the lines going.

In the United States Henry Ford has been operating an airplane freight line between Detroit and Chicago for two and one-half years. At present he is conducting experiments on a grand scale looking to the early opening of passenger traffic on a wholesale basis. Further particulars later.

The flights of Lindbergh and Chamberlin led to cabled requests for quotations on planes similar to those they flew. These came from Germany and from Argentina, in which latter country there is considerable progress in aviation being made at this time.

Exploration and other Uses

THE airplane is par excellent the modern method of exploration and is being much used for that purpose throughout Alaska and British North America. Photographs are taken of unexplored lands, and in the hands of experts result in perfect maps instead of wild guesses and hearsays.

In Alaska the lakes are being located which may some time be utilized as sources of water-power. In the vicinity of Hudson Bay and Hudson Straits the question is being determined whether or not they afford a satisfactory outlet for the grain of western Canada, enroute to Europe.

Twenty miles from the island of Niihau, Hawaii, is the Kaulu rock, the top of an old crater, presenting sheer cliffs on all sides. An aviator flew over the rock, and took photographs which enabled lighthouse experts to determine the best place to attempt a landing and place a beacon.

Airplanes have been used for writing signs on the sky, for dusting cotton with calcium arsenate so as to check the spread of the boll weevil, for carrying food to men marooned on Pike's Peak and other mountain tops, for taking photographs of estates and of Death Valley and of all cities and of fires and other events of public interest.

Lieutenant Alford Williams, of the United States Navy, commutes daily between New York and Washington. Amsterdam sends freshly picked flowers to Berlin every morning by airplane. Off Los Angeles eight aviators have been caught smuggling foreigners into the United States.

In many cities airplanes offer sight-seeing flights, sometimes for very small sums. In New York City a thirty-mile flight costs only $5, whereas the same trip by taxicab would cost $6.10. At Princeton, the students forbidden to own automobiles have taken to the air. Above Berlin a double marriage ceremony took place in an airplane hired for the occasion.

The United Cigar Stores have a giant Sikorsky airplane stocked with tobacco, safety razors, cameras, chewing gums and candies which flies

from place to place, and is widely advertised as to time of arrival. It is attracting considerable attention wherever it stops.

The new French liner "Ile de France" is so designed that passengers who are in a hurry to land can be catapulted in seaplanes when off the Grand Banks, thus cutting two days off their time on shipboard.

It is expected that within a very few years most of the gold will be taken out of South Africa by airplane, as its transportation by that means will be $500,000 a year cheaper than by rail and water. South Africa is an ideal country for flying purposes. The climate is practically perfect.

Projected Airplane Flights and Routes

AS IS well known, several fliers are enroute around the world, one of them a young woman. A flight is contemplated between San Francisco and Australia, via Honolulu, 2,407 miles; Pago-Pago, 2,614 miles; Suva, Fiji, 792 miles; and Sydney, 2,003 miles.

In the West Indies the West Indian Aerial Express will carry passengers, mail and express between San Juan, Porto Rico; Santo Domingo; Port Au Prince, Haiti; and Santiago, Cuba. It expects to begin operation this year.

In the United States the Banking Service Company expects to operate lines between New York and Chicago and between New York and Miami. The Ford Motor Company has plans and specifications for a 100-passenger aerial Pullman which is expected to make its first flight some time this fall.

An Italian aviator is constructing a giant plane capable of operating between Rome and Boston, via Lisbon, Azores and Newfoundland, on a forty-eight-hour schedule. The ship will carry fifteen passengers besides the crew, and expects to make its initial trip this year.

The Germans, present kings of the air, are opening a regular air service between Berlin and Peking, 6,250 miles. Making one flight a day the trial trip was made in ten days, as against seventeen days by rail and six weeks by steamship. It is believed that by flying day and night the trip can be made in three days.

The Hamburg-American line hopes to inaugurate a series of regular trans-Atlantic planes between Hamburg and New York, beginning operation next spring. The planes, which will accommodate 170 persons, will be fitted with ten motors of 1,000 horse-power each, capable of a speed of 200 miles an hour. Including two intermediate landings, it is expected that the entire trip will not require more than twenty-four hours.

At Friedrichshafen, Germany, Dornier is building a huge flying boat, made entirely of metal, which will carry 100 passengers. The hulls are built with ribs, braces and partitions, forming water-tight bulkheads. The thought is that if forced to descend it can remain afloat until help comes.

Commander Byrd and Arctic explorer Vilhjalmur Stefansson both believe that the popular route between the East and West will ultimately be over the Arctic ocean. Several aviators, Amundsen and his companions, and Wilkins, forced down on the ice hundreds of miles from land, were able to make repairs and fly back to safety.

Flying at Night

ALTHOUGH Germany has one night mail line, yet night flying has become more developed in the United States than elsewhere. This night flying is between Chicago and Cheyenne, a distance of a thousand miles, and also between New York and Chicago, another thousand.

By the close of this year seven thousand miles of airways will have been lighted for night flying, including besides the main aerial highway between New York and San Francisco, the 1,195 mile airway between Chicago and Dallas, one between St. Louis and San Antonio, and one between Dayton and New York, via Washington.

There is considerable pleasure flying over Berlin at night, also over London. In the latter place complaints have been made that citizens have been kept awake at night by the humming of the motors, but now that the French have discovered a way of silencing airplane motors the objection will no doubt be overruled.

For night flying over Berlin the planes use magnesium lights on the outer ends of the planes, which illuminate the ground brightly. The airport at Berlin, Tempelhof Field, where fifty airplanes a day arrive and leave, is the old parade ground where the Kaiser used to dress up in his glittering uniforms and hold his great parades. Now nobody pays any more at-

tention to the Kaiser than they do to a proclamation by the Pope.

Items in Airplane Design

IN GERMANY and in the United States the school children are encouraged to participate in the construction of model airplanes. It is expected that the results will be beneficial both to the children themselves and to aviation in general. In America the winners in each of twenty events will go to Memphis, Tenn., to compete for the national championship.

The Guggenheim wind tunnel is a building 110 feet long, 55 feet wide, with an eight-blade aluminum propeller at one end driven by a 300 horse-power motor. This creates in the tunnel a wind speed of 100 miles an hour, and enables an analytical study of the behavior of different kinds of planes under approximately actual flying conditions. The Massachusetts Institute of Technology and other aeronautical schools have similar wind tunnels.

The engines of today are believed to be nearly perfect. Some of them have been run continuously for a hundred hours, enough to drive an airplane a third of the distance around the earth. Propellers are also believed to be very nearly perfect.

The use of fabrics in airplane construction is giving way to metal. It has been found difficult to get the tension of fabrics just right. If too tight, there is a strain on the framework of the plane. If too loose, the plane does not work satisfactorily. The proper loading of a plane is a matter requiring excellent judgment and experience.

As an illustration of the kind of work that is done in making aviation safe for the public we quote the following from that excellent British periodical, *The Children's Newspaper*:

> On a wide, treeless plain in the Eastern United States a number of men in uniform stood watching with glasses the speck of an aeroplane which was racing in the sky. The men were officers of the United States Air Service; and the plane was being flown by one of their pilots in a test which, for coolly calculated daring, has never been surpassed. . . . It was not to leap with a parachute from an aeroplane, for that is part of the training of U. S. Pilots, though when they do it another aeronaut is left to guide the plane. This man had gone up alone. He had volunteered for the task in order to detect a mysterious weakness in the wings of this type of plane, the cause of which no other experiment had been sufficient to disclose. His task was to go up in the plane and bring it down so steeply that the wings would give way under the strain while he watched them giving, so that he could see the cause. What he saw, calm-eyed and watchful, as he held the plane in one hand and his life in the other, was that in diving the balancing planes began to flutter. This flutter communicated itself to the main planes and set up strains sufficient to cause them to buckle in mid-air. He saved his own life by leaping with his parachute as the planes broke. He will save that of others by the facts which he observed; for they will lead to a proper strengthening of the parts.

The new helicopter of Don Juan de La Cierva, previously mentioned in *The Golden Age*, has shown that it can arise vertically for 1,000 feet and then swoop down and rise again. But the autogyro, as it is called, has not yet proven practicable for flight.

Safe Flying and Landing

AS IN the operation of a bicycle or automobile, some persons learn aviation much more quickly than others. A woman recently taken on as an aviation pupil was reported to have developed the "bird sense" in twenty minutes; and yet some cannot learn it at all.

After an airplane is under way, and the controls set, the machine will keep on flying until the gasoline gives out. In one instance in the World War a plane landed safely with both airmen strapped to their seats. A post mortem examination proved that both of them had been dead for an hour.

The maintenance of a true course has been greatly assisted by radio. In the flights from San Francisco to Hawaii, so long as the plane is on its true course it receives a steady stream of the letter T in its radio. If it veers to the left or right it gets a stream of the letter A or the letter N, as the case may be. A recent improvement on this is a tiny electric light on the instrument board, which burns brightly or dimly, as the machine is on the right track or off from it.

Without the radio, flying in a fog would be impossible, and is almost impossible anyway; yet planes have been guided into the airport at Croydon, England, in the thickest of fogs, entirely by radio direction.

Lindbergh ascribed his ability to maintain easily a true course from New York to Paris to the earth inductor compass, an instrument de-

veloped by the United States Bureau of Standards.

A recent device, developed by the Army Air Service, is a recording compass for airplanes which automatically makes a permanent record of every shift in an airplane's course, even if it executes a figure eight.

The altimeter enables an aviator to know the proximity of objects in the path of his progress. A propeller-reversing device, which begins to operate the moment an airplane lands, is expected to work satisfactorily and will enable airplanes to come to a dead stop within a few yards.

The weather, greatest of all problems, is being studied now as never before. At McCook Field, Dayton, Ohio, a toy balloon rises every morning to a height of seven or eight miles above the earth. There it bursts and a tiny parachute brings safely to earth a meteorgraph containing a full record of the temperature, humidity and air pressure of the upper air. Gradually a very complete record is being made of conditions as they exist at all seasons, and this is being studied closely.

In Case of Accident

IN A science as new as aeronautics accidents are inevitable, although Germany has been singularly free from them. But the airplane is a dangerous toy to the inexperienced, and dangerous enough to anybody. In the British air service there is an average of one death a week. In the United States, as a whole, there were 508 crashes in three years' time.

Late in the summer of 1927 the engine of a Curtiss biplane burst while the plane, containing three persons, was 5,000 feet in the air. As the gasoline flamed out of the broken engine the pilot dodged the flame by going into a sideslip until within 100 feet of the ground, when he straightened the plane and made a perfect landing with nobody even hurt.

A French inventor has a device which, in such an emergency, automatically closes the gasoline outlet, cuts the spark, and by means of compressed air throws great jets of fire-extinguishing chemicals all over the machine. Another inventor has designed a plane which, in such an emergency, can be broken in half, allowing the engine to fall while the balance of the machine becomes a parachute for the safety of its occupant, an invention which sounds rather impractical.

If anything serious happens while in the air, the only hope of the occupants of the plane is in parachutes; and when far out over the ocean a parachute would only postpone death for a few minutes. Frequently the life of a flier depends on the exact folding of his parachute. Every fold must be exactly right, so that when the string is pulled the parachute will open perfectly. The parachute, strapped to the airman's back, is not opened until the airman is free from the plane. Then he gives one pull of a string over his left shoulder; and if the parachute has been properly folded it opens in about two seconds. A parachute is about twenty-five feet in diameter. The best ones are made of silk. They can be guided enough to steer away from a river or a small lake.

Up to 1923 the scientists had it figured out that it would be useless to leap from an airplane travelling 100 or more miles an hour, as the shock would break the bones of the traveler; and then a young French woman, Mlle. Collin, made the jump and reported that her only sensation was that of being suddenly but gently suspended in the sky as her parachute opened and she floated safely down to earth.

It is quite practical to deliver mail and express by parachute. Articles can also be picked up by using a lead line which grapples another to which the package is attached.

By means of a hand generator a disabled seaplane drifting at sea can now broadcast an appeal for help. A set of quartz crystals enables it to transmit a steady signal on one of several different wave lengths.

Safety for Earth Dwellers

BEFORE long, if aviation continues to grow as at present, we shall have to give some thought to those that still dwell on the earth. In the heart of Paris, just to show that he could do it, an airman suddenly swooped down and landed safely on the Place des Quinconces, among wheeled traffic and pedestrians, without occasioning any damage. But he was arrested, and he should have been.

In the same city a military airplane fell and tore a big hole in the roof of a house, and caused injuries to two pedestrians. There will be many more accidents of this nature shortly, in the nature of things.

Pilotless planes, radio governed, are now an actuality. Airplane silencers are also an actuality. Poison gases of incredible lethalness are also an actuality, and so is night flying. Well! Imagine yourself safe in bed on a dark, rainy night, and some other fellow steering a silent, poison-laden, death-dealing airplane straight toward your bedroom window! Would it not make you turn uneasily in your bed if you knew he was going to make a straight shot?

Airports and Airdromes

THERE are in the United States 3,608 landing fields, of which 2,782 are emergency, 226 commercial, 310 municipal, 102 army, 40 navy, 66 postal; and there are 103 seaplane stations.

Chicago is planning a new postoffice. The roof will have a landing space 320 feet wide by 800 feet long for mail planes. New York has no airport as yet; but public sentiment is demanding that Governor's Island, which now lies in the center of the city, and which once belonged to the city, should be used for that purpose, and not for an army prison, as now.

The Armstrong seadrome is still being urged as a probable solution of bridging the gap between here and Europe. Huge platforms, standing ninety feet out of the water, and supported by stilts which go far down into the water, are the basis of the plan.

In a storm there is little horizontal movement of the water. The body of water itself goes only up and down. At a slight distance under the surface there is hardly any movement at all. The supports of the stilts will be deep down in the under water, and the landing platform far above the tops of the waves.

Models of the Armstrong device have behaved perfectly; and a large-sized test model, with a platform 150 feet square, is now being given an ocean test. If the seadrome does what is hoped for it, the time will come when there will be seadromes a hundred miles or less apart over all the ocean air routes of the world. The world has just begun to live.

Dirigibles Still Have Friends

THE first balloon was sent up by the Montgolfiers June 5, 1783, and rising to the height of a mile and a half surely was a great source of astonishment to the natives of the French village where the sons of the paper-maker tried out their successful experiment.

Balloons have made some remarkable journeys. Captain Spelterini, king of the air, has made 570 ascensions, and taken up 1,237 passengers, all of whom came safely back to earth. He is 74, and still a balloonist.

On the morning of August 30th, 1927, A. Leo Stevens, of Englewood, N. J., landed 350 miles away from home, in the Adirondacks, in a balloon so small that he could and did carry the whole outfit on his back on his way from the landing field to the railway station.

A dirigible is a balloon of improved shape, which can be steered and which is provided with sources of power other than drifting winds. In 1919 the British dirigible R-34 flew from Scotland to Mineola, N. Y., 3,130 miles in 108 hours, 12 minutes, and returned to England in 74 hours, 56 minutes.

In 1924 the ZR-3, now the Los Angeles, flew from Friedrichshafen, Germany, to Lakehurst, N. J., 5,066 miles, in 81 hours, 17 minutes. It takes 2,400,000 cubic feet of helium to float the Los Angeles.

The United States is building a new dirigible of 6,500,000 cubic feet gas capacity (nearly three times the size of the Los Angeles). It will be capable of carrying five airplanes and a crew of forty-five officers and men, at a speed of eighty miles an hour.

At the Zeppelin factory in Germany the LZ-127 is now in course of construction. When completed it will circumnavigate the globe in three or four hops, and then settle down to steady service between Spain and South America. It will carry 100 passengers, crew, luggage and mails. Eight large compartments will be fitted with every luxury.

The gas which will be used for fuel is less inflammable than gasoline, and therefore puts no additional weight on the ship. The supporting gas will be helium, thus entirely eliminating the danger of explosion. The new framework will be constructed of duraluminum with a tensile strength twenty percent higher than that heretofore used.

Edsel Ford, who has given much attention lately to aviation subjects, has expressed the opinion that the ultimate solution will be that dirigibles will be chiefly used for traversing the longer main routes of travel in all weathers, while the airplanes will be used as feeders. Perhaps he is right.

Disease and Early Grave via the Modern Kitchen

By William Held, M. D., Director of the U. S. Health League.

WITH the information contained in this article the intelligent reader should be able to draw his own conclusions. If he, after reading the facts presented herein, is set to thinking and perhaps to do some investigating on his own account, there is hope that in time and with the general dissemination of knowledge some action will follow which may set the stone arolling that in its onward move will crush the powers which now, to the great detriment of the people, disregard and conceal most vital facts.

During the month of February of this year at a Parent-Teachers Association banquet in Kansas City, Kansas, more than 150 persons who had partaken of the food served at the banquet, became sick. The food had been prepared and was allowed to stand in aluminum ware.

Dr. C. T. Betts, of Toledo, Ohio, who furnished much of the data used here, in the interest of public health and on the basis of much investigation and research conducted by him, urged that the authorities direct their inquiries, not only toward bacterial, but also to mineral poisoning; namely, to the investigation of the aluminum chemistry. He offered to deposit the sum of $500 to defray the expense of another dinner, to be cooked again in aluminum dishes, and to forfeit the money if again 150 persons were not poisoned. Apparently the doctor failed; his offer was not accepted.

If, after presentation of the evidence, the reader still inclines to disbelieve any other but his own experience, the following little experiment is suggested: In a clean aluminum dish boil some water for half an hour; do the same with an equal quantity of water placed in a porcelain dish. Pour each specimen, after having boiled it, into separate clean glasses, allow to stand for half an hour. Hold the two specimens against a light, and observe the clearness of the water boiled in the porcelain and the precipitate in the water of the aluminum dish. The white precipitate you will see, is aluminum hydroxide, a chemical extensively used in the treament of stomach diseases, such as dyspepsia, gas, belching, pain, ulcers and intestinal ills.

Upon the time you allow the water to boil and to stand in aluminum dishes depends the amount of aluminum hydroxide you produce. If you cook food in aluminum dishes, you produce various aluminum compounds. For instance, if you cook eggs, you manufacture the drug known as aluminum phosphate; if salted meat, aluminum chloride; and if you boil alkaline foods you will produce various aluminum compounds, always depending on what kind of food you prepare in aluminum ware.

If you are taking some aluminum compound as a medical prescribed by your physician for some ailment for which such drug is indicated and besides also eat food prepared in aluminum dishes, you obviously ingest more than your share of aluminum drugs. But if you are not taking aluminum in medicinal doses under doctor's direction, but eat food prepared in aluminum dishes, then you get the aluminum drug, whether you need it or not. And the doses you get and the kind of aluminum compound you eat, are without rhyme or reason, because there is no way of knowing dose or kind of compound when you eat several meals a day, carrying all kinds of aluminum compounds with them.

It has already been stated that when salted meat is boiled or prepared in aluminum dishes (even though no water is used) the compound of sodium of aluminum is produced. To understand the meaning of this I quote from Dr. Herbert Snow, who, as early as October 17, 1912, in an article published in the *Daily News* of Chicago, with reference to aluminum chloride, stated as follows: ". . . that powerful narcotic acid poison had obviously been generated by the chemical action of the common salt in the bacon upon the metal surface." Dr. Snow made this statement after having observed the mentioned drug in a mass of fat left over after bacon had been fried in an aluminum dish.

We have the word of eminent chemists to the effect that aluminum hydroxide, that is the drug you take into your stomach when you drink water that has been boiled or was standing in aluminum containers, *attacks the gastric juice* in your stomach. In order to digest your food properly you *must* have *normal* gastric juice. But after aluminum hydroxide has mixed with the digestive fluids of the stomach it neutralizes and absorbs the same, which is just like robbing you of this important digestive ferment.

Nature always tries to supply necessary demands; and so, when your gastric juice is acted on by the aluminum drug, nature attempts to

make MORE gastric juice, working overtime, as it were. But finally, since you keep on loading aluminum hydroxide into your stomach, this drug wins the battle and remains *as a poison in the stomach.*

This opinion was also expressed by Dr. Victor V. Vaughn, once dean of the Medical Department of the University of Michigan. Before the Federal Trade Commission, Washington, D. C., he said: "This conclusion is that salts of aluminum are harmful in the human body," a conclusion he had pronounced before a Senate Committee.

Dr. H. A. McGuigan, talking of the effects of aluminum before the Federal Trade Commission in Docket Case 540, Washington, D. C., stated:

When taken internally, the action is due to chemical local action on the stomach and intestines, the acid liberated upon the union of metal and protein penetrating to the tissues with *an astringent effect.* The local reactions are loss of appetite, pain and discomfort, nausea, vomiting, purging, congestion, hemorrhages resulting from irritant and corrosive action. Ulcers may result from bacterial action on dead tissue.

This opinion, which was given under oath, translated into the language of the laity means that after the aluminum compounds have raised havoc with the stomach and have reduced the resisting and fighting power of the parts, bacteria, which are always present but which could not harm the healthy organs, are now free to do their destructive work on the unprotected tissue.

Assuming that the reader is a very careful person and will carefully weigh all the pros and cons before deciding to throw into the scrap pile the shining aluminum ware that now adorns his kitchen, we must present a little more evidence.

Continuing our inquiry we learn that Harry Gideon Wells, Professor of Pathology in the University of Chicago, had something to say concerning the effects of aluminum compounds on red blood corpuscles. He said:

Aluminum compounds in solution may pass into the blood stream from *any part* of the intestinal tract, from *mouth to anus.* The moment such compound has passed the wall of the intestines beyond the surface and entered the blood-vessels of the intestinal wall, it will come in contact with the red blood cells and cause these corpuscles to aggregate or *clump* and have opportunity to produce this *injurious* effect exactly the same as if the aluminum compound had been *injected into the blood stream directly.* The tendency to aggregate is a *serious* matter since the aggregated corpuscles become more *fragile, break up,* and lead to *anemia* or the reduction of the number of red blood corpuscles. It is possible for all the poison that is taken by mouth to be recovered in the discharges from the bowel *and yet* produce evidence of poison in *remote* parts of the body. (Italics mine.—Held.)

While treating patients for anemia the writer was in some cases chagrined and at a loss to understand the slow improvement by these patients and again to find others relapsing after some headway had been made. Noticing that other members of the patient's family, who were also anemic, responded better to the treatment, led to inquiry; and it was revealed that these patients ate most of their meals in restaurants (where at that time aluminum dishes were seldom used), while the "stay at home" patients ate all meals in the house, where all food was prepared in aluminum containers. When these dishes were discarded, progress in the patient's condition became satisfactory, and recovery finally resulted.

Others have made the observation that patients complaining of various gastric and intestinal disorders recovered without any other treatment except the discontinuance of aluminum ware for six to eight weeks. Of course, where serious disease had developed, as for instance cancer, no improvement followed the discontinuance of aluminum ware.

Amongst those who condemn the use of aluminum compounds in foods are Dr. Albert P. Matthews, professor of bio-chemistry in the College of Medicine, University of Cincinnati; William J. Gies, professor of biological chemistry at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Columbia University; Dr. A. S. Loevenhart, professor of pharmacology at the University of Wisconsin; Dr. Phil. E. Hawk and Dr. Clarence A. Smith, of Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia; Dr. Arnold K. Balls, of the University of Pennsylvania; Dr. Fred A. Hammett, of the Wistar Institute of Anatomy at Philadelphia; and many more.

Opposed to the views expressed by these and many other scientists in the aluminum controversy, is the opinion of the spokesman for the medical union and the propaganda agents for the aluminum industry. Many thousand physicians have not given the matter the consideration and thought which in the interest of their patients it deserves.

Some have allowed themselves to be influenced by the statements of the ever watchful advertis-

ing agents of the medical union just as laymen rely on the often absolutely incorrect opinion and advice of journalist doctors. I believe that most doctors, were they correctly informed, would without further loss of time acquaint their patients with the subject and call their attention to the risk they run while continuing to eat food prepared in aluminum ware.

Is it not strange that some newspapers that failed "to play up" the poisoning affair of the 150 persons, mentioned before, shortly after the publicity given the matter by other papers, contained page-long advertisements of aluminum kitchen-ware? It is strange how these coincidences do happen.

Germany, France, Belgium, Great Britain, Switzerland, Czechoslovakia, Hungary and Brazil prohibit the use of aluminum compounds in food stuff, including alum in baking powder. It will hardly be doubted that the named countries are progressive and have at their command the service of expert chemists, pathologists and medics who, no doubt, were consulted before the enactment of these laws which aim to protect and preserve the people's health.

What is the reason that in our own America, with its great aluminum industry, which sold over *one hundred million dollars* worth of aluminum in 1926, aluminum compounds in food stuff is permitted; what is the reason that all the protest of men who know the facts of aluminum poisoning, that all their warnings fall upon deaf ears; that nothing has been done to stay the death-dealing effect of aluminum?

"But," I imagine the reader asks, "is there any other evidence to show that disease is really connected with the use of aluminum kitchenware?" and I prepare to answer. Statistics are dry reading, but they compel attention. In 1911 aluminum for cooking utensils was very little known. In 1923 the yearly output was $41,000,000.00, and since then the annual sales have reached the hundred-million-dollar mark.

In 1911 one would hear of an aged man or woman who here and there died of cancer. Since aluminum has become a household word, or a kitchen byword, there has been a tremendous increase in diseases of the stomach and intestines, of every kind. That increase was proportionate with the increase in the sale of aluminum kitchenware.

If you can reconcile it with your logic and sound reasoning power you may violate your better judgment and put this pro-rata rise, this keeping step of disease and aluminum use, to mere coincident. But if you do so, you should also not pay attention to a sudden increase in any particular disease to an epidemic and not seek for reasons of such occurrences. You must then be consistent and put all such matters to the credit of coincident.

At the present time, statistics inform us, that one out of every five adult deaths in the United States is due to cancer. That is an increase of 100% per thousand since the use of aluminum ware became general. When did we hear of cancer patients who are yet in their teens, as we do now, before the advent of aluminum kitchenware?

Is it not a very telling condition that aluminum hydroxide *increases* the production of hydrochloric acid in the stomach and is it not like the "writing on the wall" that *every* cancer patient has *first* an acidosis? In other words, cancer is always preceded by the very condition which users of aluminum compounds produce in their system; namely, acidosis.

Pages could be written were one to attempt to quote the opinions of those who have gone on record for condemning aluminum in food stuff. But what would be the use? He who after the presentation of the above facts is not on the road to align himself with the anti-aluminum people, I fear, is beyond reasoning power.

When research workers, investigators who are trained in their particular branch, representative scientists, state their findings, should it not carry much more weight than the contradictions of those who shout the loudest, yet have neither research, knowledge nor investigation to base their claims on? Should the statement of anyone who directly or indirectly is interested in the aluminum industry, be allowed to outweigh the opinion of honest, unbiased and learned scientists?

The deniers and decriers of the aluminum opposition must have a great deal of confidence in the ignorance of the masses that they challenge the opinion of the scientific world. As long as the mob is prevented from learning the real truth, business will be good for the aluminum industry and those who hitch their carts to it. It is the mob, the masses that pay, as the countless sick, invalid and dying patients

throughout the land and their bereaved ones prove.

May these lines awaken conscience and determination in their respective quarters to abandon profit for the greater thing, the nation's health.

Sundry and Divers Items

With Neatness and Dispatch

THE St. Louis *Times* of July 25th put a lot into a few words when it said, "Judge Rutherford of the International Bible Students Association is an eloquent speaker with a rare radio voice. He talked yesterday by the KSD route. His speech was remarkable in that he took off more skins of more people at one time than any orator of modern days. He disposed of chain stores, politicians, organized religions and the doctors with what might be called neatness and dispatch."

What Else Could He Expect

A DISPATCH from Boston says: "The Right Reverend Joseph G. Anderson, 62, since 1909 auxiliary bishop of the Catholic Diocese of Boston, died today at his home a few hours after receiving by cable a special blessing of Pope Pius XI." Here is hoping that Mr. Ratti never blesses us. If he does we are goners, sure enough. It seems that nobody can survive that blessing.

The Blessing of Old Glory

THE account of the blessing of the Old Glory plane, which was lost at sea with all on board, reads: "The Vatican, on learning of the blessing of Old Glory by Father Mullen, Old Orchard, expressed great satisfaction that a religious ceremony had preceded such a momentous undertaking as the airflight from America to Rome. The Pope added that he hoped the daring enterprise would be successful, thus offering him an opportunity to impart the Apostolic benediction to the intrepid aviators." Poor fellows! They were effectively killed without it.

The Princess Lowenstein's Plane

FROM the Baltimore *American* we take the following account of the blessing of the Princess Lowenstein's plane: "The plane was sent on its way with the blessing of the Roman Catholic Church, of which Princess Lowenstein Wertheim is a devout member. The two pilots and their passengers grouped themselves under the spreading wings of the St. Raphael; and as the Archbishop of Cardiff approached they fell to their knees. The priest with upraised hands called on heaven's blessings upon this hazardous undertaking and sprinkled holy water on the ship." That settled it. The plane then sailed away; and all on board were lost, as a matter of course.

Price of Masses Doubled

THE Bishop of Madrid has just doubled the price of masses. Well! Why not? It is all clear profit, even if every last cent of it is money obtained under false pretense; and the rule of Big Business today is to make as big a profit as you can, regardless of the injury to your fellow man. Moreover, the time to charge high prices for masses is now; for in a little while the people will wake up to the fact that the whole thing is a swindle and then they will stop paying altogether, and there will be nothing left for the clergy to do but to go to work the same as anybody else. Hurrah for high-priced masses! Get it while you can.

Turn About is Fair Play

AS EVERYBODY knows, the International Bible Students Association pays its respects impartially to all ecclesiastical and religious associations of any and every sort, without fear and without favor. On August 24 last it received a telegraphic order for two copies of Judge J. F. Rutherford's address, delivered in Toronto, July 24, 1927. The telegram stated that the copies were desired immediately. Investigation showed that it came from an official of the National Council of Catholic men, Washington, D. C. Interviewed the next day the gentleman who sent it stated that he desired copies of the address to bring some of the questions raised therein before a convention of Catholic Societies in Detroit, Michigan, to be held during the week of August 28, 1927. He was very courteous, but would not discuss any questions. In a subsequent interview he claimed that the I. B. S. A.

are encouraging the destruction of organized Christianity. He strongly resented statements to the effect that the Catholic system is a part of the Devil's organization. However, when proof was offered to him on this point, after a few asthma spells he quieted down sufficiently to listen to a brief outline of the divine plan, and finally took a *Comfort* booklet, one of Judge Rutherford's lectures, which discusses these questions. We think it quite right that our Catholic friends should look into these charges, and the Protestants, too. The quicker they look and the closer they look, the better we are satisfied. The old systems of error must all go, and the truth and only the truth can be left to stay. Every system built on the eternal torture theory is a lie, no matter under what professedly holy name it sails. All these systems must pass away. They cannot endure the light of the truth. They may hate it, but the truth alone will prevail.

Good Situation Open

THE *Golden Age* has been requested by a large manufacturing institution to recommend good men or women for the following positions: Head bookkeeper, stenographer and assistant bookkeeper, manager advertising department, collector of accounts. Young men and women in the Truth who have to make some money for dependents might find these positions desirable. Saturday afternoons and Sundays could be devoted to canvassing with other members of the class. This is merely to assist some one who needs a place. Write us and we will refer your application to the manufacturer. The situations are in Iowa. Only competent persons who are willing to work will be recommended.

Blessed Are the Fearless

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by C. J. Woodworth]

"The saints of the Most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever."—Daniel 7:18.

OUR Lord Jesus Christ was the greatest Bible Student that ever lived. Throughout His boyhood and youth He listened every sabbath to the Scriptures, and in due time became the reader of the synagogue in which He worshipped. In His perfect mind He stored up everything He had read and waited until the due time might come when He should understand it.

Over sixty years after Jesus' death he gave to John a Revelation which God had given unto Him, but there are still many things that wait to be revealed. But there was a time when a flood of truth was due to come to Jesus all at once, and it did come. That time was when Jesus reached the age of thirty and went down into Jordan to be baptized. Immediately the heavens were opened unto Him, and He saw and understood things never before comprehended. And immediately He went apart by Himself into the wilderness forty days to study them. But the Devil was there, attending the Bible study and prayer meeting, as is his custom.

Kingdom of God Foreshadowed

WE CAN only conjecture what were the matters that passed before Jesus' mind on that occasion, but we can be sure that they concerned the establishment of God's kingdom in the earth, to take the place of Satan's kingdom; and it would be fair to assume that prominently before His mind was the striking picture of this transfer which occurs in the book of Daniel.

Jesus could not have failed to recognize the fact that the great image which Nebuchadnezzar saw in his dream represented Satan's empire. He knew that the head of gold was identified by Daniel as the Babylonian empire; he no doubt knew that the Medo-Persian empire was represented by the arms and breast of silver, and the Grecian empire by the belly and thighs of brass, and that He was then living in the days of the fourth or Roman empire, pictured in the image by the legs of iron.

The thing that would have interested Jesus

most in the account would necessarily be the end of the story, that a stone was cut out of the mountain without hands and smote the image upon its feet and itself became a great mountain and filled the whole earth, and that thus was pictured what would happen in the latter days; that the God of heaven would set up a kingdom that should never be destroyed, that it should break in pieces and consume all the other kingdoms of earth, and that it should stand for ever. Our Lord Jesus must have identified Himself as associated in some way with that stone.

Ever Fearful, Satan Schemes

NO DOUBT Satan recognized the thoughts that were flitting through Jesus' mind. He did not wish his kingdom to be destroyed. He wished to retain it for ever, and so he sought to turn Jesus' attention away from the Father's plan. If Jesus would fall down and worship him, and kiss his toe as King Alphonso does when he visits the pope, he would give Jesus a sort of papal blessing; and forthwith Jesus would be the first pope and ruler of all.

Jesus saw through the whole empty scheme and promptly said to Satan: "Get thee behind me, Satan; for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve." (Luke 4:8) Jesus saw that the kingdom would never be taken away from Satan except in God's due time and way, and that there would inevitably be a time of trouble when the transfer would take place.

When, a little later, Jesus taught His disciples to pray, and instructed them that, as their first petition to the Almighty, they should pray, "Thy kingdom come," He was really instructing them to pray for a change of government, and a change which He knew could not come about except by the ruin of all the other governments of this world.

Hence it follows that true Christians, looking for and praying for and working for this new government that is to take the place of all other governments, have necessarily been out of favor with Satan and with all who hold to and uphold Satan's kingdom and Satan's methods, and out of favor with many of those who see that they will lose their jobs and all their influence and power when the kingdom for which the Christians pray takes the place of the particular kingdom with which their temporal interests are for the moment connected.

"Desire of All Nations"

ACTUALLY, though they do not know it, the Lord's kingdom is the desire of all nations, and is as much the desire of kings and presidents as it is of the common people. Let us glance a moment at some of the things promised in connection with the Lord's kingdom, and see how true it is that, as human beings, all rulers really have a great interest in it.

Take, for example, the king of Britain. One of his titles is that of Defender of the Faith, meaning thereby the Christian faith, the faith as laid down in God's Word. If a sincere Christian he must long for the time when the knowledge of the glory of God shall cover the earth as the waters cover the great deep. That will be in the days of Christ's kingdom.

He must long for the time when the earth, which is God's footstool, shall be no longer a place of bloodshed, poverty and sorrow, but shall be a place of peace and plenty and joy. He shall have his wish; for God says in His Word, "I will make the place of my feet glorious." That will be in the days of Christ's kingdom.

He must long for the time to come when there will be no people so poor or so remote from civilization that they may not know about God's glorious arrangement for their recovery from sin and death and every evil thing. He shall have his wish; for God has said in His Word, "So surely as I live, the whole earth shall be filled with my glory." That will be in the days of Christ's kingdom.

He must earnestly wish for the time when the divine promise shall be fulfilled that it shall no more be necessary for a man to say to his neighbor or to his brother, "Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, . . . for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more." (Jeremiah 31:34) That will be in the days of Christ's kingdom.

Now he and his loved ones sicken and die, and he must wish that the time were here of which the prophet speaks when he says that the people that dwell therein shall be a people whose iniquity is forgiven, and the inhabitant shall not say, "I am sick." (Isaiah 33:24) That will be in the days of Christ's kingdom.

Now the king grows old and eventually dies and another takes his place. He must wish that he were living in the days of which the prophet

says concerning the sick that God will be gracious to them and deliver them from going down into the grave, that they shall return to the days of their youth and their flesh shall be fresher than a child's. That will be in the days of Christ's kingdom.

The king has laid away some of his loved ones in the tomb, and he must wish that the time had come for their awakening out of the sleep of death. He must wish that the ransomed of the Lord shall return from the grave and come into the new order of things with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads. They shall obtain joy and gladness and sorrow and sighing shall flee away. That will be in the days of Christ's kingdom.

"All Rulers Shall . . . Obey Him"

BUT the king cannot have his kingdom and Christ's kingdom at one and the same time. The one is to take the place of the other; and whether they like it or whether they do not, all earthly rulers will have to sooner or later step aside and let earth's Ruler, Christ Jesus, have their thrones and dominions for ever and ever.

Some of them have been clever enough to see this. Such was the case with the old heathen Roman emperors. There was a time when for a man to admit that he was a Christian and that he hoped for Christ's kingdom to come and to take the place of the old bloody heathen kingdoms was equivalent to the death sentence. And some have seen the same idea since.

During the World War those who would not encourage their fellow Christians to kill one another were in disfavor, and the Lord knew that such would be the case. The passage is a familiar one. "Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: all these are the beginning of sorrows [labor pangs ushering in the new era]. But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils [Probably he meant the councils of defence; for that is what happened.]; and in the synagogues [churches] ye shall be beaten [castigated with stinging words]; and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them."—Mark 13:8, 9.

All this was fulfilled during the World War. Several of the nations of the earth then turned against all real Christians. The expression, "Him whom the nation abhorreth," came to have a real application to the class for whom it was intended by the Lord. The rulers could see that here was a class that was not in sympathy with their plans for exterminating one another. And yet they were the most peaceful and law-abiding, and therefore the most desirable, citizens in the country.

Dominion for the Courageous

OUR text says that "the saints of the Most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever." (Daniel 7:18) And a little farther down in the same chapter, verse 22, the prophet says, "And the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom."

Our understanding is that the time has now come for these texts to be fulfilled. The word "take" here does not mean to reach out and grasp, but it means to *take* in the sense of receiving something handed to us by another. That is the exact thought. It is our heavenly Father and our Lord Jesus who are presenting the kingdom to the saints of the Most High. All they have to do is to take it when it is handed to them. But they do have to do that; and herein comes the point of our lesson, Blessed are the Fearless. It takes courage to receive this gift and to make the use of it; but this we must do if we are to be counted worthy to possess it.

The word possess in these texts means to make solid, as though after having received the kingdom the saints would still have to make it a solid possession; and that also is the fact. Our immediate business at the present time is to make this kingdom solid. It is already solid in our own minds. Our concern is to make it solid in the minds of others.

The way we make it solid, to put it pointedly, is by presenting the message of the kingdom from door to door and leaving behind us the records which will eventually convince everybody, the people, the business men, the rulers and finally even the clergy, that we have what everybody wants; namely, God's everlasting truth.

"Be Not Afraid"

JUST now there are occasions for timidity; and it is just now that the words of the Master specially apply, "Fear not, little flock;

for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." (Luke 12:32) It is very apparent that these words would not have much application to the great big flocks that boast of their millions of communicants. If they were to use this text they would have to change it and make it read something like this, 'Fear not, Great Big Flock; it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.' Quality, not size, seems to be God's motto; and size, not quality, is the motto of many others.

The weapons with which God's people are to make the kingdom solid as a possession for themselves and for others are not the ordinary weapons. The apostle tells us about these weapons, saying, "The weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds; casting down imaginations and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God."—2 Cor. 10:4, 5.

In order to fight this fight God's people need to have on the Christian's armor. We used to hear much about this armor in the Bible Students' conventions of years past, and in some of them we did not hear much else. The popular thought seemed to be that the one and only occupation of the saints should be to spend their lives buckling on first one piece and then another; and that when they had it all on, all they would need to do would be to stand still and look pretty.

Now it begins to be more apparent that after the armor is on comes the conflict for which the armor was intended. It becomes necessary to serve notice on Satan, and all branches of his empire, that the time has come for a change of administration, and this takes courage.

"More Than Conquerors"

THE apostle says, "Wherefore take unto you the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand." (Ephesians 6:13) The word withstand does not mean to stand still and let somebody else hack at you, to see if he can put you out of commission. It means to fight, to withstand an attack by a counter attack. The one that does the attacking is Satan; the counter attack is against him. "Resist the devil and he will flee," is the language of the Scriptures.

Weymouth's translation puts this very well when it renders the passage: "Wherefore take unto you the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand your ground on the day of battle and remain victors in the field." The battle is on; and the conflict is now, and has ever been, principally a conflict in our minds.

It is of this conflict that the Apostle John writes, "Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world. There is no fear [no fear of man] in love: but perfect love casteth out fear; because fear hath torment. He that feareth [man], is not made perfect in love."—1 John 4:17, 18.

It required courage for Abraham to brave the storm of criticism in his home town and to leave for an unknown land. It required courage for Moses to boldly walk unbidden into the presence of Pharaoh and demand that he let God's people go. It required courage for Joshua to lead his army across Jordan, knowing they must either conquer all that was before them or be destroyed. It required courage for Gideon with three hundred men to attack an army in which he was outnumbered more than a hundred to one. It required courage for David to face Goliath, and it required courage for Nathan to face David with his guilt.

It took courage for Elijah to taunt the 450 priests of Baal and to boldly tell Ahab that he was the cause of Israel's troubles. It took courage for Daniel to face the lions; and for Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah to tell Nebuchadnezzar to go ahead and do what he liked, but that they would not even consider the question of bowing down before him.

It took courage for Christ to tell the scribes and Pharisees that they were hypocrites; and it took courage for Peter and John to accuse these same people of the murder of which they were guilty, and to refuse to heed their commands not to preach any more in the name of Jesus.

It took courage for Stephen to tell the Sanhedrin again that they were a bunch of betrayers and murderers. It took courage for the Apostle Paul to reprove Peter before the church at Antioch, and for him to stand alone before Nero when all forsook him and even the church at Antioch had turned away from him.

It took as much courage for Daniel to stand before Belshazzar and tell him that God had numbered and finished his kingdom, that he had been weighed in the balances and found wanting, and that his kingdom was now about to be

given into the hands of the Medes and Persians, as it did to face the den of lions.

It took as much courage for David to enter Saul's tent in the night and take away his spear as it did for him to slay Goliath. It took courage for Samuel to turn his back on King Saul and to refuse to have anything more to do with him to the day of his death.

It took courage for Ezra to refuse an escort while traveling to the land of Palestine, and it took courage for Nehemiah to reprove the Israelites for practising usury. It took courage for Moses to ask, "Who is on the Lord's side?" and to declare war single-handed on six hundred thousand armed men. It took courage for Caleb to face the same lot of angry men, and it took courage for Gideon to destroy his father's altar to Baal.

It took courage for Pastor Russell to tell the Chief of Police of New York City, when the latter had declined to permit him to distribute a carload of tracts at the church doors, that the chief misunderstood the object of his visit; that he had merely come to say that he was going to distribute them, and to demand that the chief see to it that the distributers were not interfered with. And incidentally he got what he was after.

It took courage for Judge Rutherford to tell a nosey representative of the Brooklyn District Attorney's office that it was none of his business where he would be on the next four successive Sundays; and it took courage for him to tell another equally nosey policeman to get out of his house and stay out and not to come back without an order for his arrest, or he would throw him out. The possession of a uniform does not grant the power to make laws. The people keep that power in their own hands; and what the people have not taken away from themselves legally, cannot be taken away from them illegally.

Destructive and Constructive Fear

AS WE read the Scriptures we all feel sorry for Nicodemus and those other rulers who really believed on Jesus but did not have the courage to stand up for their convictions. We feel sorry for Peter when he denied the Lord, and when he lacked the courage to stand for the right at Antioch. We feel ashamed and sorry for the church at Antioch that it could ever have fallen so low as to turn its back on the noble martyr Paul.

We feel ashamed of those Ephraimites who, being armed, turned back in the day of battle; and we feel ashamed right now of those who know what the Lord's will is in respect to the proclamation of the kingdom of Christ, that it has now actually come and is in process of being set up, and who yet, having all the means at hand for placing this literature in the hands of those who need it, lack the one thing, courage, which would accomplish it.

But there is another side to this matter which should be presented before the subject is dropped. When the Lord created the first man He gave him as part of his mental endowment the faculty of caution, and expects him to use it. If we could find a man that did not have any caution at all, we would find a man that did not have any sense at all. But the faculty must be exercised in the right way; and the right way is to exercise it upward, not downward, toward God first, last and all the time, and only to a limited extent toward man. "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom."—Psa. 111:10.

This "fear of the Lord is clean, enduring for ever". (Psalm 19:9) And only those who have this proper fear are in a condition of heart where the Lord can teach them. "What man is he that feareth the Lord? Him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose."—Psalm 25:12.

The ones that know the most about the Lord are the ones that fear Him in the right way; that is, fear to displease Him. Many people do not know what the oathbound covenant of God is. They do not know that it means the blessing of all the nations, kindreds and families of the earth. But those who are walking closest to the Lord, are those who tremble at His Word, who known about this covenant and who know many of the details of its present and future operation. "The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him; and he will show them his covenant." —Psalm 25:14.

Rewards of Godly Fear

WE ALL want the protection of the Lord. It is expressly promised to those that fear Him. "The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them." —Psalm 34:7.

David puts this matter very well. He likens himself to a little child that has trustingly put its best means of protection in the hand of its parent, saying, "I am continually with thee;

thou hast holden me by my right hand." (Psalm 73:23) And then, in the 103rd Psalm he adds that "like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear him".

We all desire the Lord's mercy, and "the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him". (Psalm 103:17) And when it is exercised toward us it is exercised in a most wonderful manner. "For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him."—Psalm 103:11.

We all have certain natural and proper desires; and we read that God "will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them." (Psalm 145:19) We want the Lord to take pleasure in us. And "the Lord taketh pleasure in them that fear him".—Psalm 147:11.

If we have the right view of matters we have a proper and reasonable wish that we might be of the Lord's jewels, and it is of the present time and the people of the Lord now living that Malachi writes when he says: "Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another; and the Lord hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name. And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him."—Malachi 3:16.

So, then, we are to fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body, and to be not high-minded; but with meekness and fear, lest we might displease the One we seek to represent, we should go courageously about the work which He has given us to do.

"Trust Ye in Jehovah"

BUT as far as man is concerned, while we are to render to every man what is his due, yet we are not to be afraid of any man. "The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe." (Proverbs 29:25) A man, after all, is only a pound of solid matter wet up in seven pails of water; and who should be afraid of such a combination as that?

The Psalmist says: "The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? The Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid? . . . Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear; though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident. One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his temple. For in the time of trouble he will hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me: he shall set me up upon a rock."—Psalm 27:1-5.

In the same strain the Prophet Isaiah says, and his words apply to the very hour in which we are living, and to the very people to whom these words are now addressed: "I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass; and forgettest the Lord thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressor? The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail. But I am the Lord thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: The Lord of hosts is his name. And I have put my words in thy mouth, and I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people."—Isaiah 51:12-16.

As God once spoke to Joshua so now He speaks to His people again: "Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest." "Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you."—Joshua 1:9, 3.

The Revival of Hebrew

TWO generations ago there was not a person in the world that could speak Hebrew; it was a language engraven upon tombstones and used in the study of the Bible. Today in Palestine Hebrew is the language of the home and the school; and from the kindergarten to the Hebrew University every subject is taught in Hebrew.

Earth's Greatest Empire

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford]

SINCE the days of Eden it has been the expressed purpose of Jehovah to establish for man's benefit a universal empire on the earth. It is through this empire that God has promised that He will bless all the families and nations of the earth. By and through the peoples of Israel God organized a typical empire which foreshadowed the real and greater empire through which the blessings shall come to mankind. Because of unfaithfulness to God He overthrew that nation of Israel, and there permitted the Gentiles to establish a world-wide empire under Nebuchadnezzar. It was at that time that God said in substance that the Gentiles would continue without interruption until 'He whose right it is shall come; and to Him will I give the kingdom'.

Shortly thereafter God caused His prophet Daniel to briefly sketch the history of the world powers from the overthrow of Israel until the end of the Gentile Times. Having done this he added: "And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."—Daniel 2:44.

Here is the positive statement that God intends to erect a universal kingdom or empire that shall exercise dominion for the good of mankind for ever. Further reference to the time and the establishment of that universal empire is made by the prophet when he wrote: "And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him."—Daniel 7:27.

As a further evidence that the great King who shall reign in that empire shall rule for the benefit of man, and that the dominion thereof shall be universal, it is written: "In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth."—Psalm 72:7, 8.

That great King is The Christ of God, the great Messiah of Jehovah. That He will have associates with Him made up of those who have been faithful to Him is evidenced by the scriptures: "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne" (Revelation 3:21); "And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father."—Rev.2:26, 27.

In the outworking of the divine plan God has moved forward majestically, notwithstanding the opposition of the enemy Satan and his representatives. On this occasion we examine some of the Biblical proofs concerning the preparation for this mighty empire.

Empire means a vast government possessing and exercising supreme power, sovereignty, sway and control. The empire herein referred to is God's government or kingdom, organized, possessing and exercising supreme power for the benefit of His creatures, and particularly for the benefit of man. That government or empire is delegated to His beloved Son; hence it is properly called the empire or government of Messiah. The supreme power proceeds from the God of heaven, and therefore the empire is properly called the kingdom of heaven. We must not infer that God has not always governed His obedient creatures. There is no record of the beginning of the exercise of Jehovah's sovereign power. In fact the Scriptures speak of the priest Melchizedek, priest of the Most High God, as picturing the Executive Officer of God carrying out the divine plan at all times. There is no record of the beginning of his days nor the end of his life.

But here we consider God's plan and provisions pertaining to man. God created the earth for the habitation of man. (Isaiah 45:12, 18) The expressed purpose of God is to the effect that the perfect man shall have dominion or rule over the earth. Man's first overlord, Lucifer, who committed the great crime of treason against God, induced man to turn away from God; and man thereby lost life and the right to life. Lucifer, who is now Satan the Devil, builded a great organization of his own to hold man in subjection to himself and to keep the mind of man turned away from Jehovah, to the end that Lucifer might receive the worship of man. God's

plan and purpose is to deliver man from the power and influence of Satan and to restore him to his former condition of life and of blessings incident thereto. To this end God builds a mighty empire or kingdom, with His beloved Son as King. His arrangement is that Christ Jesus shall have associated with Him one hundred and forty-four thousand others who shall form a part of His empire. In building this empire God has made no haste, but has majestically progressed with it according to His good pleasure.

Both Zion and Jerusalem are names applied to God's organization. It is out of this organization of Zion that the Deliverer must come. (Romans 11:26) Of necessity the foundation of the great empire must be laid in God's organization. Therefore it is written: "Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste." (Isaiah 28:16) This prophecy without doubt refers to Jesus Christ the beloved Son of God, to whom He has committed all power in heaven and in earth. The great empire is symbolically represented as a stone structure, the foundation stone of which is Christ. He was tried and tested, and under the most severe test proved His loyalty and faithfulness to God. It is certain that God can always trust Him. He justly earned the title, "The Faithful and True."

Jesus is called "the precious corner stone" because He is the dearest treasure of Jehovah's heart. He is the fairest of ten thousand and altogether lovely. "Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most Mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty. . . . Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows."—Psalm 45:3, 7.

Jesus is the "sure foundation", the one that can never be removed; always upholding the dignity and honor and good name of Jehovah God. This foundation stone is the foundation and chief corner of the empire that shall carry into operation God's great plan for the deliverance of man.

As to the time of the laying of this foundation, we have the proof from the Scriptures that it was at the time of the consecration of Jesus at the Jordan. About that time John said of and concerning Him: "Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." (John 1:29) About this time Jesus came to the Jordan to be baptized by John; and it was there that the prophecy written of and concering him was fulfilled, to wit: "Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me, I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart."—Psalm 40:7, 8; Heb. 10:7.

Jesus is also pictured as a lamb slain. From that time He was counted as slain and as the great sin-offering on behalf of man. It is written concerning Him: "The Lamb slain from the foundation of the world." (Revelation 13:8) Thus is fixed the time of the laying of this precious foundation; namely, at the time Jesus was baptized in the Jordan and begotten of the holy spirit.

Associate Rulers

BEFORE Jesus' first advent God had made His plan. That plan provides that there shall be a building upon this precious foundation stone, composed of other stones that shall form a part of the mighty empire. It necessarily follows that the class of persons to be thus made a part of the empire, also the manner of their selection, testing and completion, was prearranged according to the good pleasure of God. Hence it is written: "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will" (Ephesians 1:3-5) These words of the apostle apply to those, and to those only, who shall constitute a part of God's great empire which in due time shall govern and rule all the nations of the earth.

It is of keen interest to note that those who are to be associated with Christ in His empire are not selected from amongst the angels of heaven. It is God who selects them through Jesus Christ, acting as the representative of the Most High God. He lays holds upon or takes them from the human race, that is to say, He selects men possessing the faith of Abraham; as it is written: "Besides, he does not in any way take hold of angels, but he takes hold of the seed of Abraham."—Hebrews 2:16, *Diaglott.*

That which distinguishes Abraham above any who proceeded him is his faith in God. Trusting implicitly in Jehovah, Abraham deported himself accordingly. Such faith as exhibited by him furnishes the criterion for the selection of the members of the royal line. This is in harmony with the lesson which Jesus impressed upon His disciples as of paramount importance, namely, "Have faith in God." (Mark 11:22) It is clearly manifest from the Scriptures that God grants His great favor to those who implicitly rely upon His Word.

Much that Jesus taught His disciples they could not comprehend at the time. Much He did not teach them until after His resurrection and ascension on high. Without doubt He guided the minds of the disciples then. On the last night He was with them in the flesh He said: "I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now." (John 16:12) Why could not they understand at that time? The answer is, Because the holy spirit had not been given. It was essential that Jesus die, be raised from the dead and then appear in heaven in the presence of Jehovah God and present the merit of His sacrifice unto Jehovah, before the holy spirit could be given. The giving of the holy spirit to the disciples was an evidence that His sacrifice had been accepted as the great sin-offering on behalf of those for whom it was presented.

Jesus had said to His disciples: "Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you." (John 16:7) The comforter here mentioned is the holy spirit. (John 14:26) The promise here is that when the holy spirit should be given, then the disciples would understand all that Jesus had taught them and what He should yet teach them. "Howbeit when he, the spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come."—John 16:13.

The holy spirit is the invisible power of God, operating upon mind or matter as God may will. Prior to the coming of Jesus the holy spirit, by God's will, operated upon the minds of only such men as God chose for servants and as prophets. These holy men as prophets spoke as God, by His spirit, moved their minds to speak or write. —2 Peter 1:21.

Joel was one of the prophets. He prophesied that the time would come when God would pour out His spirit upon all those who would call upon His name. (Joel 2:28, 29) This prophecy of Joel had its fulfilment at Pentecost. Pentecost was the fiftieth day after the resurrection of Jesus. At the time of the ascension of Jesus into heaven He had assembled His disciples on the side of the mount of Olives. He there commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem until they had received the holy spirit, and promised them that then they should receive power and that they should become His witnesses unto the uttermost parts of the earth. —Acts 1:4-8.

In obedience to this command the disciples remained at Jerusalem. "And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them: and they were all filled with the holy spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the spirit gave them utterance." (Acts 2:1-4) Thus was made manifest the fulfilment of the prophecy of Joel above mentioned, as specifically stated by the apostle.—Acts 2:16-20.

A city is a symbol of a government or empire. It is written concerning the empire or kingdom: "And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb." (Revelation 21:14) The Lord Jesus Christ is the chief corner stone in that kingdom, and the apostles of the Lamb are the twelve foundations.—1 Peter 2:6.

Prior to His crucifixion the Lord Jesus had promised that He would confirm in heaven what these faithful apostles did on earth. (Matthew 18:18) It was at Pentecost, and after receiving the holy spirit, that Peter testified concerning Jesus Christ, as follows: "This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved."—Acts 4:11, 12.

The Jews had thought to build an empire; and they looked forward to that empire which, under the Messiah, would rule all nations of the earth. The clergy of that time especially thought that

they were the builders; but when the chief corner stone was laid they rejected Him, even as the prophet had foretold they would do. (Isaiah 53:3; John 1:11, 12) The fact that the Jews rejected the chief corner stone in no way hindered or delayed the progress of the building. Now the chief corner stone and foundation of the new and glorious empire was laid, its building began and progressed according to the will of God. The holy prophet had testified that on this chief corner stone should rest the new government which should bring deliverance to the people: "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counseller, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this."—Isaiah 9:6, 7.

The apostles were also prophets because they, under inspiration from God, foretold things to come to pass in the distant future. A true prophet is one who gives testimony by divine authority. That Jesus Christ and His apostles constitute respectively the chief corner stone and foundation of the great empire, and that others are added thereto, the Apostle Paul, who also was a prophet, under inspiration testified: "Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God; and are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; in whom all the building, fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: in whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the spirit."—Ephesians 2:19-22.

How Chosen

THE members of the empire are not chosen by men nor by man-made organizations. It is God who has chosen them through His beloved Son Christ Jesus. (Ephesians 1:4; 2 Thessalonians 2:13; 2 Timothy 2:4; James 2:5; 1 Peter 2:4) Those who are chosen to be of the royal line are called or invited by the Lord God, through His beloved Son Christ Jesus. (1 Corinthians 1:2; 7:15; Ephesians 4:4; Colossians 3:15; 1 Thessalonians 2:12) Cannot priest or clergyman of some church denomination call a sinner to become a part of the kingdom of God and then choose him for that purpose? Neither a priest nor any other clergyman possesses any such power or authority. The Scriptures alone must be the guide as to how these are called and chosen. The only way for sinners to come to God is through Jesus Christ, as He stated: "Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." (John 14:6) The order pointed out by the Scriptures, of coming to God through Jesus Christ, is as follows: Knowledge, faith, consecration and justification.

Faith means to know the Word of God and then to rely upon it. Therefore knowledge must precede faith. "So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God." (Romans 10:17) From the Word of God man learns that he was born a sinner, that there is no other name given under heaven whereby he can come again into harmony with God, except through Jesus Christ. He learns that Jesus died upon the cross, and that whosoever believes upon Him might not perish but have an opportunity for life everlasting. (John 3:16, 17) Coming to a knowledge of this fact man is thereby drawn to Jesus, learns that Jesus is his Redeemer and that to please God he must follow the direction that the Lord Jesus points out. The one thus seeking the Lord God must now exercise faith; and the first thing of importance is to believe that Jehovah exists, and that he rewards those who diligently seek Him. (Hebrews 11:6) To such Jesus says: "If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me."—Matthew 16:24.

Self-denial means a willingness to completely surrender oneself unto God, agreeing to do the will of God, while trusting in the merit of Christ Jesus' sacrifice. This is consecration. This is what Jesus did when He appeared at the Jordan, as it is written of Him: "I come to do thy will, O my God." This is an agreement that thereafter the will of the man will be exercised in harmony with the will of God, and that he will use his mind and ascertain God's will and then do it.

Now the Lord Jesus presents the man who consecrates to Jehovah. It is Jehovah God who judicially determines whether or not the one thus presented is right. Justification means

made right with God, and it therefore includes the judicial determination by Jehovah that the one thus consecrating is right. The Scriptures therefore show three separate and distinct things involved in justification: (1) Faith; (2) the blood of Jesus; (3) the judicial determination by Jehovah; as it is written: "Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ" (Romans 5:1); "Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath, through him" (Romans 5:9); "It is God that justifieth."—Romans 8:33.

Justification, between the time of Pentecost and the completion of the empire, is by faith and for the purpose of enabling the one thus justified to sacrifice all of his earthly hopes and prospects, particularly his right to live on earth, to the end that he might participate in the chief resurrection and reign with Christ as a member of that empire. (2 Timothy 2:11; Revelation 20:6) The justification by Jehovah therefore constitutes a call or invitation to membership in the kingdom or empire. Thereupon God begets such an one by His spirit.

To beget means to begin; and the begetting or beginning is to a hope of life and to an inheritance incorruptible. This begetting of the spirit is a covenant that God makes with the one consecrating. God gives to such an one His Word of Truth; and then He causes His invisible power to so operate upon the one to whom He gives this Word as to begin to carry on the transformation of the one thus begotten into the likeness of the Head, Christ Jesus, the chief corner stone laid in Zion.

It is written: "Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures." (James 1:18) The ones thus begotten are addressed by the Apostle Peter in these words: "Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ; Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a living hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time."—1 Peter 1:2-5.

These are begotten to the divine nature. God has promised such the divine nature if they are faithful to their part of the covenant. God is always faithful to His. "According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust."—2 Peter 1:3, 4.

Living Stones

THE one begotten of the holy spirit is now a new creature in Christ. (2 Corinthians 5:17) His hope of life is on the spirit plane with Christ Jesus. He is counted dead as a human being, because his right to live as a human being expired with the acceptance of his sacrifice. To him the apostle says: "Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God."—Colossians 3:2, 3.

The one now addressed must be builded up as a living stone in the temple of God, if he would be of the royal line and participate in the great empire. Because he is just beginning he is spoken of as a babe newly born; and addressing such the Apostle Peter says: "As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: if so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious. To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, ye also, as living stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, and a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient; whereunto also they were appointed."—1 Peter 2:2-8.

When Peter wrote this the leaders of the Jewish people in particular had rejected Jesus, the chief corner stone. The apostle adds: "He that

believeth on him shall not be confounded." To believe means to remain steadfast and faithful; we must show our faith by what we do. "Unto you therefore which believe he is precious." It is a precious thing to observe the Chief Corner Stone and to be conformed according to His way. Such are called to follow in His steps. (1 Peter 2:21) The one who is thus designated a living stone to be builded up into the building of God is anointed. To anoint means to designate to some position in the empire. "Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God." (2 Corinthians 1:21) These are anointed to represent Jehovah and the Lord Jesus Christ.

God having made this promise; and as His promises are never broken, He counts his anointed ones as now a part of the new kingdom or empire or nation. Hence the apostle says concerning them: "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light." (1 Peter 2:9) In order to show forth the praises of Jehovah God they must not only believe Jehovah is God but must joyfully obey His will, represent His cause, and use the faculties with which they are endowed to testify to His great name and His goodness and His purposes. To do this one could not conform himself to the evil world but must stand aloof from it and serve the Lord God. The Word of God is his guide. The Word informs him that he must not conform himself to the world, because Satan the enemy is the god of this world. Concerning such the apostle writes: "Be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God."—Romans 12:2.

The transformation process now is carried on by the Christian, building up his mind by studying the Word of God; from it ascertaining the will of God and by it proving what is the good and acceptable and perfect will of God. It can be easily seen that the Lord would not make any one a member of that empire unless he is in full and complete harmony with the Lord Jesus, the chief corner stone, as it is written: "For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren." (Romans 8:29) This means that each one who will ultimately be a member of that empire must grow in the likeness of the Lord Jesus, being transformed day by day by virtue of the spirit of the Lord working in him to will and to do God's good pleasure.—2 Corinthians 3:18.

This world means the people of this earth organized into forms of government under the supervision of their overlord, Satan the enemy. (2 Corinthians 4:3, 4) The Devil is the prince or ruler of this world. (John 14:30) He is the enemy of the Lord Jesus Christ, the enemy of God, and the enemy of everyone who attempts to do God's will. The one who will ultimately be of the empire of righteousness must not love the world, as it is stated by the apostle: "Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever."—1 John 2:15-17.

Early in the experience of the church it was manifest that those whom God will approve must be transformed into the likeness of Jesus Christ. Christ Jesus is Head over the house of sons, and all the other members of the household must honor Jehovah as Jesus honors Jehovah. They do and must love God with a supreme devotion, and delight to show forth His praises and to testify that He is God. Their very course in the way of righteousness would draw against them the opposition of Satan the enemy.

Antichrist

AFTER Jesus was put to death Satan the enemy thought that he had succeeded in destroying the heir of promise, who was promised a kingdom. Satan therefore reasoned that he would continue to rule the world without any successful interruption. He must have been disappointed when Jesus arose from the dead. He must have observed what transpired at Pentecost, and there noted the beginning of the building of the other living stones in conformity with the chief corner stone, Christ Jesus. It is reasonable to presume that he was familiar with the instructions given by the inspired apostles to those of the church. He would understand that these who were united in Christ were to form part of the seed of promise, even as Paul

had testified. (Galatians 3:16, 27-29) Destruction of this seed would bring reproach upon God, and now this became the objective and purpose of Satan the enemy. He saw that the Lord Jesus Christ, exalted to the Divine nature, was now beyond the influence of his (Satan's) power. He realized that he must now do something to counteract the influence and power of those who were being brought into Christ, if he would thwart the divine plan.

Antichrist means that which is offered as a substitute for Christ the Messiah, therefore in opposition to the Messiah. Satan the enemy set about to organize "the mystery of iniquity", or of lawlessness, an arrangement which would be contrary to and in opposition to Christ. Evidently he knew that John had said to the church: "It is the last time." (1 John 2:18) The Devil would therefore reason that if he could corrupt the seed of promise and turn their minds and the minds of the people from God, he would defeat God's purposes. He evidently saw that the development of the seed of promise would cover a long period of time; therefore he went about the preparation of the antichrist deliberately.

It was in the days of Enos (Genesis 4:26, margin) that Satan had adopted the hypocritical scheme of having the people call themselves by the name of the Lord while at the same time misrepresenting the Lord. He thereby mocked God and brought reproach upon His name. Early in the Christian era Satan the enemy adopted a similar scheme of hypocrisy, but on a far greater scale. He knew that man is so constituted that he must worship something; and if Satan could not get the people who call themselves Christian to directly worship him, then he would inaugurate a scheme by which he would turn away their minds from Jehovah God, and yet let them call themselves Christians.

Satan saw that it would be profitable to his scheme to have the Christians become more popular; therefore the Christian religion became ostensibly the religion of his wicked world. The Devil thereafter planted amongst the Christians ambitious men, those who had a desire to shine amongst men and who in the course of time had themselves appointed or elected to the positions of bishops and chief elders; and in due course there was established a clergy class, as distinguished from the laity or the common people. The clergy thus organized introduced into the church false doctrines taught by heathen philosophers, which of course were the Devil's own doctrines. These were used to corrupt the message of the Lord God. The clergy and the rulers in the church then established theological schools wherein men were trained for the clergy, for the purpose of carrying on the work of their system now organized and in operation. In due course statements of belief or creeds were formulated and presented to the professed Christians, and any one who taught contrary to these creeds was considered a heretic and was dealt with accordingly.

False doctrines were freely introduced and substituted for the truth. Amongst these were and are the doctrines of the trinity, immortality of all souls, eternal torture of the wicked, the divine right of the clergy and the divine right of kings to rule. In the course of time Mary, the mother of the child Jesus, was deified; and the people called upon to worship her as the mother of God. Satan's purpose in all this, of course, was to turn the minds of the people away from Jehovah. Crucifixes were erected, and the worship of the people was turned to these rather than to let them intelligently worship the Lord Jehovah and the Lord Jesus Christ. Beads, so-called holy water, and like things were used, and are still used, to blind the people. Gradually, subtly, seductively and wickedly the Devil, through willing instruments, corrupted those who called themselves Christians.

Rome was then the great world power of which Satan was the god. (2 Corinthians 4:3, 4) It was in the Fourth Century that this great world power adopted Christianity as the religion of the state or government. Thereby the Devil succeeded in having the people call themselves by the name of God and of His Christ and at the same time constantly bring reproach upon the name of the Lord, and in fact represent the Devil. To show how stealthily and fraudulently the Devil overreached the people and turned their minds from the true God the following is quoted from the history "Old Roman World":

"In the Second Century there are no greater names than Polycarp, Ignatius, Justin Martyr, Clement, Melito and Apollonius, quiet bishops or intrepid martyrs, who addressed their flocks in upper chambers, and who held no worldly rank, famous only for their sanctity or simplicity of character, and only mentioned for their sufferings and faith. We read of martyrs, some

of whom wrote valuable treatises and apologies; but among them we find no people of rank. It was a disgrace to be a Christian in the eye of fashion or power. The early Christian literature is chiefly apologetic, and the doctrinal character is simple and practical. There are controversies in the Church, and intense religious life, great activities, great virtues, but no outward conflicts, no secular history. They had not as yet assailed the government or the great social institutions of the empire. It was a small body of pure and blameless men, who did not aspire to control society. But they had attracted the notice of the government and were of sufficient consequence to be persecuted. They were looked upon as fanatics who sought to destroy a reverence for existing institutions."

It was but a short time until the enemy overreached Christianity by mixing it with politics. From that time forward politics and so-called Christianity have walked hand in hand, and with the advancing centuries ecclesiastics have become more brazen in their participation in the politics of the world. There is but one Christ and one Christian doctrine. Notwithstanding this there have sprung up numerous denominational systems taking the name of Christ. The evident purpose of Satan in engineering this was to confuse the people and turn them away from the true God and the preparation of His kingdom for the blessing of mankind.

The true followers of Christ Jesus have never been popular. They are now very unpopular, especially amongst the denominational systems called Christian. He who faithfully represents the Lord must keep himself aloof from alliances with any part of the Devil's organization; and this of course makes him unpopular.

There are many sincere people in the earth who desire to know the truth concerning God's great empire for the blessing of mankind. The time has come for them to know it. In order to know and understand it is likewise necessary to have a clear understanding of Satan's organization and how he has used it to becloud the issue.

In my next lecture I shall consider further this point of Satan's opposition and how the Lord brings to a completion this great empire which He foreordained centuries ago and which is now being established. This matter is of greatest interest, convenience and public necessity and of greatest importance, because it has to do with the general welfare of all the peoples of earth. We may be sure that the great God of the universe will afford ample opportunity for the people to receive such things. It becomes a great privilege for anyone then who knows of God's kingdom and its preparation to make known these truths to his fellows, and that without money and without charge. For this reason this radio station from time to time broadcasts information concerning earth's greatest empire.

What a True Scientist Expects

DR. Michael I. Pupin, Professor of Electro-Mechanics in Columbia University, and a believer in Almighty God, says interestingly: "The scientific man does not believe that all physical realities have been revealed. Just as science was not aware of the physical reality of electricity in motion not longer ago than 200 years, so in 200 years more we may discover another physical reality just as far reaching as the physical reality of electricity in motion. Nobody can tell today how many physical realities await us in the course of the coming centuries. The scientist believes that the few physical realities which have been revealed during the last 400 years are only a few grains of sand on the endless shore of the still unexplored universe. An endless number of granules of sand are still waiting for us to pick them up. The scientist is also aware that there is a spiritual world filled with spiritual realities and that their ultimate origin is probably different from the origin of physical realities." This statement is in absolute accord with what Bible Students hold to be the truth.

To Win One a Year

A MOVEMENT has been started to get each of 1,000,000 laymen to bring one new church member a year into the Protestant churches until the whole world has been converted to that high point of civilization reached by those two great Christian nations, England and Germany, on Auguest 1, 1914. When that is done, the world will be all ready for what? Heaven, of course.

The Price of Rebellion, Stubbornness and Disobedience

[A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD, Chicago, by C. D. Nicholson.]

IT WAS understood by all that Jehovah was the real Ruler and King over Israel, and that the people of Israel were His subjects. All recognized that the various leaders, judges, etc., were appointed by the Lord, and that two special qualifications were required of each leader or judge. One was the ability to perform the necessary services, and the other was loyalty and faithfulness to the Lord in obeying His commands and carrying out His instructions with reference to the people. Leaders and judges of this kind served the people of Israel for nearly four hundred years after they had left Egypt. The last of these judges was Samuel, of whom we learned considerable in our last lesson.

Samuel was a good man, but he was not without faults. The only criticism we could justly make of him is in reference to his sons, who grew up to manhood under their father's care and teaching but who failed to manifest an upright disposition or character like his. Samuel must have known this; but regardless of their lack of proper qualifications, he gave two of his sons positions as judges over a certain section of Israel. The sons soon became corrupt politicians, greedy for money.

Now this abominable practice was very discouraging for the Israelites who were trying to do that which was right; and naturally it led to discontentment and dissatisfaction, and finally to a just endeavor on their part to find a remedy for the unhappy condition created by Samuel's two dishonest sons. The elders of Israel gathered together and drew up a solemn request that Samuel appoint some one to be king over Israel.

Samuel was disturbed, because he knew that many difficulties would be brought upon the people by an earthly ruler; and his conclusions showed wisdom and foresight. The people heard all that Samuel had to say, but refused to obey his voice of warning and said, "Nay, but we will have a king over us; that we also may be like all the nations [round about us]." So the Lord agreed to send a man for Samuel to anoint as king; and the method which He chose for bringing Saul, who was to become Israel's first king, to Samuel was a most peculiar one.

Saul was both bashful and backward, and naturally felt his lack of fitness for such a prominent position; and all this, together with the suddenness of the whole situation, made him very reluctant to accept the proffered honor of being the Israelites' first king. In view of Saul's later life and activities, many people have wondered why he was chosen to fill the position of Israel's first king; but it is doubtful if any person better qualified for the place could have been found anywhere.

Some years after Saul had been inaugurated in office, it became necessary for the Israelites to go to war against their enemies. It was the custom of the Israelites to make a burnt offering to the Lord before entering into battle. Of course these offerings were made by the priest, or special representative of the Lord, who at this time was Samuel. Samuel was away on a journey. Saul waited about seven days for Samuel to return; then, becoming impatient, he took the liberty of offering the sacrifice to the Lord. Before the fire under the sacrifice had cooled, Samuel appeared on the scene and severely rebuked King Saul for taking upon himself the right to be the sacrificing or religious ruler of the people as well as their civil ruler. Then it was that Saul's troubles began. Very soon war broke out; it was war, war, war, day after day, and year after year.

Finally through the Prophet Samuel the Lord sent a message to Saul that he should go down against the Amalekites and slay them all, both the human beings and all their animals. The battle was fought and the victory won; but instead of killing all the animals, Saul saved some of the best ones alive and killed only the lame and weak ones. Instead of all the Amalekites being slain, the king of Amalek was saved alive.

After the battle was over, Samuel appeared on the scene; and Saul came to him, telling of the wonderful victory which they had gained. But Samuel knew something was wrong and replied, "What means this bleating of the sheep and the lowing of the cattle which I hear?" Of course Saul thought he had a good excuse, and said that they were to be sacrificed to the Lord. To this Samuel replied, "Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice and to hearken than the fat of rams. . . . Because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath also rejected thee from being king." Then Samuel returned to his home in

Ramah, and never visited Saul again. Saul continued to serve as king for a good many years; but the Lord was no longer with him. Finally, in the face of utter defeat at the hands of the Philistines, he died by falling on his own sword, committing suicide.

Bible Questions and Answers

Question: Are the books of the Maccabees a part of the inspired writings of the Bible, and if not why not?

Answer: The books of the Maccabees are not a part of the inspired writings of the Bible. There are several reasons why they are not. One reason is that they are not a part of the original Jewish Bible, now known to us as the Old Testament. Another reason is that they do not form any part of the quoted passages of the New Testament. All of the books of the Old Testament which were inspired are quoted from in the New Testament by Christ and the apostles. Christ and the apostles were inspired by the spirit of Jehovah, and their quotations from the Old Testament books are proof of the original inspiration of the Old Testament books composing the King James Version. The Maccabees are quoted in no place of the New Testament, and as a result they do not form a part of the quoted and inspired books of the Old Testament. Another reason is that the books of the Maccabees deal with historical matters which could have been written by any historian acquainted with the activities of the nations of his day; they do not bear evidence of inspiration. History is not necessarily a part of the inspired Word of God unless it is so authorized by God. One might just as well call the history of the Jewish people written by Josephus a part of the Bible.

Question: Is there a time coming when sorrow will vanish from the earth?

Answer: Yes. The Lord has so stated in His Word. In the time of the resurrection of the dead, thousands of hearts will be made glad which have heretofore been broken. It will be the kingdom time when those ransomed by the Lord Jesus will come forth from the tombs. In Isaiah 35:10 we read, "And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away." As mankind will gradually learn obedience under the kingdom the cause of suffering and death will gradually vanish from the human race. In Revelation 21:4, 5 we read, "And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful."

Question: When the dead are awakened will they come from heaven, eternal torment, or the graves?

Answer: The Bible holds that the dead will come forth from the graves in the earth. Jesus said as is recorded in John 5:28, 29, "Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice [the voice of Jesus] and shall come forth." Speaking of the resurrection time the Prophet Daniel says in Daniel 12:2, "And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake."

Question: Why is it that you Bible Students are explaining the prophecies and make the Bible harmonious by what apparently is new truth; but the ministers are still holding to creeds formulated centuries ago?

Answer: The Lord indicated that in the end of the age in which we are now living there would be prophecies understood by His people for the first time. Not even the prophets themselves understood what they were writing about; and the Lord told them definitely that the understanding would be sealed up until the end of the age. Even the Prophet Daniel recorded these words found in Daniel 12:8-10, "And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things? And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end. . . . None of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand."

214. Satan is a god, or powerful being, and is doing all he can to keep people from knowing the TRUTH about Jehovah, our heavenly Father, who is *the* God of gods, the greatest and most powerful Being in the universe, and of whom we generally speak as God, or Almighty God.

215. The Bible calls Lucifer the god of this world because of the power he has had over mankind for six thousand years. But the Devil, with all his power, is weak and harmless before the great Jehovah God.

216. When the time comes for the Devil to be destroyed, God will simply put him and all his evil servants to death at once and be rid of them for ever.

217. How wonderful is our heavenly Father! **No matter what troubles Satan may throw in our path, we know that God will not permit more** than will be good for us at last.

The Devil Destroyed

218. We have learned that at one time Satan, the Devil, was a beautiful and bright angel, or **son of God. He desired to be just like God Him**self; and when Jehovah placed him in the position of guardian of the earth, Lucifer, as his name then was, tried to win Adam and Eve away from God and make them worship him.

219. So by this means Lucifer fell from his high place in God's regard, and became evil and full of bad thoughts. For six thousand years he has kept mankind in sin and wickedness, and brought disease and wars and all kinds of evil upon them.

220. Jehovah has permitted Satan to do this in order that mankind might learn a great lesson.

221. When this lesson is learned, and everyone sees the goodness and lovingkindness of God and the folly of wickedness and evildoing, then will Jehovah give all the people a chance to live for ever and ever and never be sick any more.

222. The time has come when Satan really has no more power to harm mankind. Jesus, the Redeemer, is here, and is using His infinite power to bind the Devil and destroy his works. Shortly, yes, within the next few years, Satan will be completely bound; and then people will not die any more.

223. The Word of God tells us that before the Devil is entirely destroyed, he will be bound **for a time** (a thousand years). Then God will **let him go free** for a very little while, in order **that those** who love evil better than good (and **we are sorry** to say there are some people just like that) may be given a fair chance to serve God and walk in His pathways, or to follow the way of the Devil, which is wickedness.

224. When such people have all been given their choice, and those who really love their heavenly Father have resisted all the temptations that the Devil will put before them, **then** the mighty hand of Jehovah God **will be** stretched forth and will completely **destroy** Satan, the father of lies, the false and wicked god of this world. He will be wiped out for **ever; and with him will go all the sickness, death, and evil things in the world.**

Questions on Study Twenty-Seven

214. Which God is the God Satan tries to keep out of sight of men? Who is this great Being? By what name **do we usually refer to Him?**

215. Why is Lucifer called the god of this world? Could he have any power to do anything except as Jehovah permits it?

216. When the right time comes for Jehovah God to destroy the Devil, how long will it take?

217. If we continue to love the Lord, will He permit Satan to throw anything in our path that will not be good for us in the end?

218. Was Satan always a devil? What was his name when he was a beautiful angel? What was it that caused him to fall into sin?

219. Does God still love Satan? Why not? Who is to blame for six thousand years of sin, wickedness, disease, wars and other evils?

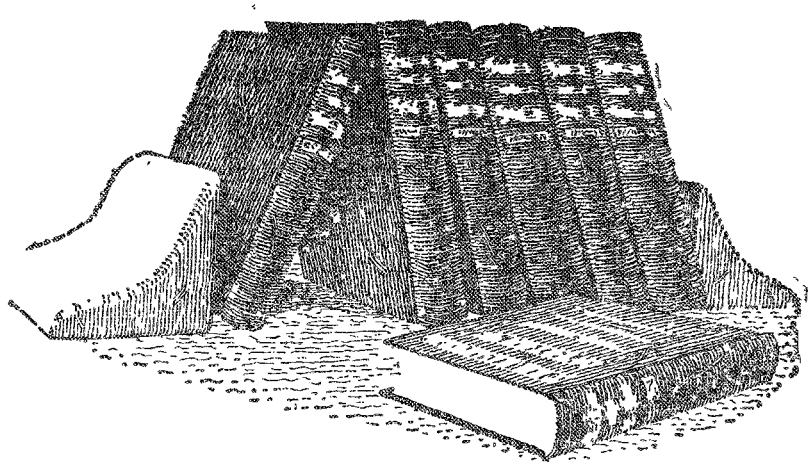
220. Why has Jehovah permitted Satan to bring all such terrible calamities upon mankind? Will most people learn the great lesson?

221. What are the two parts to the great lesson that mankind is to learn? When the lesson has been learned what will happen to the people themselves?

222. Does Satan now have any real power to harm mankind? Why not? What will Jesus do to him shortly?

223. How long will Satan be bound? Why will God let him loose for a little while at the end of the thousand-year reign of Christ?

224. What will happen to those who make the right choice at that time? What will happen to Satan and those who take their stand with him?



To Summer Readers of Deliverance

In following the Lecture Course and weekly readings of *Deliverance* you have about completed the book.

Its message contributes to a peace of heart and mind. Now confidence springs up where there was but despair.

This new knowledge will widen your viewpoint, and a breadth of vision will see more significance in times and events than before.

From time to time something will be heard that contradicts or conflicts with what you have come to understand. To allow the necessary regard for an opinion and yet not grant it unwarranted credence, is the problem.

Studies in the Scriptures in dealing with all the teachings of the Bible provide in the seven volumes a most complete library for reference. Every Scripture is indexed, and its application in many topics can be located. Through an exhaustive reference index any text can be located with its accompanying explanation.

Studies in the Scriptures consist of seven volumes: *The Divine Plan of the Ages, The Time is at Hand, Thy Kingdom Come, The Battle of Armageddon, The Atonement Between God and Man, The New Creation* and *The Finished Mystery.* Over 3000 pages, all cloth-bound and gold-stamped, $2.50 delivered.

Make your Bible section complete by ordering *Studies in the Scriptures.* Order with the coupon.

International Bible Students Association,
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y.

GENTLEMEN: Please send the Seven Volumes of *Studies in the Scriptures* to my address. Enclosed find $2.50, payment in full, delivered.

_____

_____



OLD WORLD DYING

The Golden Age

a Journal of fact hope and courage

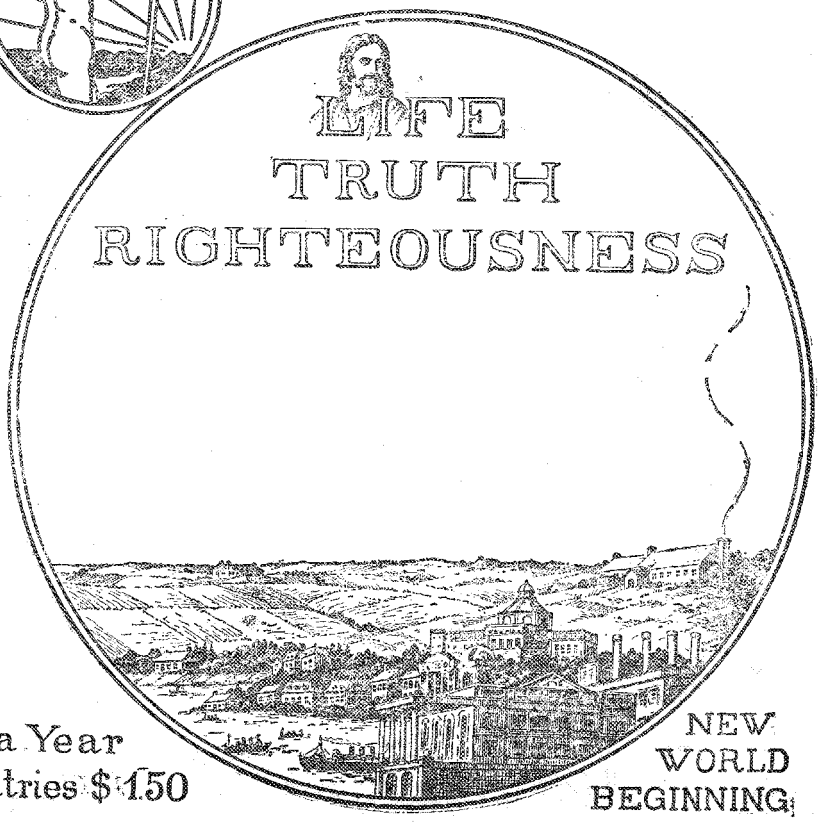
Vol. IX Bi-Weekly No. 214
November 30, 1927

THE STORY OF UNCLE TOM'S CABIN

DEVELOPMENT OF THE KINGDOM

KEYS OF DEATH AND HELL





NEW WORLD BEGINNING

5¢ a copy — $1.00 a Year
Canada and Foreign Countries $1.50

Contents *of the* Golden Age

Social and Educational

Love's Symphony 136
The Statement of Mr. Burke 139
The Story of "Uncle Tom's Cabin" 140
What Will They Think? 143

Finance—Commerce—Transportation

Rockefeller's Gift to League 132
Passenger-Carrying Airplane Routes 133
The Cost of Selling Goods 134
The American People Love to be Robbed 139

Political—Domestic and Foreign

Changes in Eight Years in Palestine 131
Judge Campbell Stands for America 132
A Few Words About War 137

Home and Health

Fargo's Increased Health 133
Smokers of Cigarettes 134
Comparative Values of White and Brown Sugar 138

Science and Invention

The Much Despised Skim Milk 132
Harvester Company Announces Cotton-Picker 132
The Automotive Harvester 132
An Expert Whittler 135

Travel and Miscellany

One Thing or Another 121
An Elephant Shows Good Sense 133
How the Equitist Plan Would Work 135

Religion and Philosophy

When Will the Heathen Learn the Truth? 135
Development of the Kingdom 144
The Keys of Death and Hell 151
Bible Questions and Answers 157
Why the Lord Loved David 158
Little Studies for Little People 159

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by
WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Co-owners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . Business Manager
WM. F. HUDGINGS . . Sec'y and Treas.

FIVE CENTS A COPY $1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

FOREIGN OFFICES: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2
Canadian . . . . . 3640 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario
Australasian . . . . . 195 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 61 Long Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

The Golden Age

Volume IX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, November 30, 1927 | Number 214

One Thing or Another

A Contrast of 1910 and 1927

A STRIKING contrast of 1910 and 1927 is afforded by the fact that the present premium for insurance on jewelry salesmen's sample trunks is thirteen and one-half times what it was before the world was made safe for hypocrisy.

Ecuador Follows Mexican Example

THE government of Ecuador, following the example of Mexico, has issued a decree forbidding the entry into that country of all foreign churchmen, irrespective of their religious faiths. The government has recently deported a number of foreign-born priests charged with conspiring against the government.

Flowers Made to Talk

IT SEEMS incredible that flowers can be made to talk, but at the recent electrical show in New York the sounds which are produced in the plant as it grows, and as it throws off waste matter, were developed and magnified millions upon millions of times until they roared like thunder.

Changes in Eight Years in Palestine

RABBI A. H. Silver, of Cleveland, Ohio, has just returned after the second of two trips eight years apart to Palestine. He says: "The changes which I noted over eight years were amazing. From a small, backward Oriental province, Palestine has been transformed into a progressive country wherein modern standards of life and thought are fast gaining ascendancy. It is all a remarkable tribute to Jewish enterprise and enthusiasm. Jerusalem now has electric lights, running water, fine boulevards and many autos."

Increased Attendance at Military Camps

BUSINESS men are taking more and more to the idea of military training. From 1921 to the present time the attendance at the summer military camps has increased until now it is four times what it was only six years ago. The attendance this year was 39,676.

Improvement in Sausage Industry

CHEMISTRY has improved the sausage industry by providing sausage casings of shiny, transparent, impalpable cellulose. This will make it unnecessary hereafter to import from China and elsewhere the intestines of hogs, never a desirable addition to the menu of human beings.

Steering the Women Right

FOLLOWING the example of the pope the Seventh Day Adventists now dictate women's dress. There must be no more bobbed hair, bright colors, rakish hats, earrings, variegated footwear, sleeveless dresses, ultra short skirts, vanity cases, miniature handbags, bright-colored handkerchiefs, dangling pieces of lace, etc. That is, maybe there won't be.

End of Religious Show Business

THE religious show business as managed by such figures as Billy Sunday and Aimee Semple McPherson seems in a bad way. The Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America has declared against it, having discovered that the membership won by high pressure methods did not stick and having noticed also that the collections were extremely large and the glory went not to the preachers of the home town but to those from afar. It rather looks as if the three-ring-circus type of evangelism has had its day. No one but the Devil will miss it.

The Much Despised Skim Milk

THE much despised skim-milk cheese is now molded into lamp shades, paper cutters, combs, fountain pens, buttons and other objects. Great idea! All a family would need to do to insure against starvation would be to lay in a large supply of collar buttons and combs. But they would need to have teeth like Towser in order to masticate their food.

Discoveries of Potash in Texas

IN MIDLAND County, Texas, drillers have found at about 2,000 feet below the surface vast deposits of potassium sulphate and polyhalite, which may result in making American farmers independent of the European producers of potash fertilizers. The same deposits were found three miles apart, indicating that the beds are of great size.

All Up with America Now

IT IS all up with America now. After blessing Cervera's fleet which went to the bottom of the sea, and blessing the Old Glory and other planes which went to the same place, the pope has now extended his blessing to the whole American nation. We have been afraid for a long time that he might do this, and now we know the jig is up. Nothing can save us.

Rockefeller's Gift to League

JOHN D. ROCKEFELLER, Jr., has made the League of Nations a gift of $2,000,000, to be used for constructing and endowing the League library. Before making the gift Mr. Rockefeller is said to have consulted the United States government, and to have received assurance that his action would meet with no objections on the part of the government.

Who is Boss in America?

FLOYD E. THOMPSON, a justice of the Illinois Supreme Court, recently answered the question as to who is boss in America. He said: "Those who would force tyranny upon us want to make us subjects of the Nation. We are not subjects. We are the sovereign rulers of the country. Because a measure is adopted and put on the statute books by those who misrepresent us does not mean that we must obey." The Judge seems to think that there are a few people in this country who do not know what a real American is, and that they ought to be duly informed.

Harvester Company Announces Cotton-Picker

THE mere fact that the International Harvester Company announces a cotton-picker for sale is evidence that the South is in for the greatest change in its history. While only a limited number of the pickers have been made, and they are still regarded as in a semi-experimental stage, they are still sufficiently advanced that their ultimate perfection and general use is assured. One of the machines, operated by two men, will do the work of twenty or more pickers.

The Automotive Harvester

THE motor-driven combined harvesting and threshing machine will now harvest and thresh an acre of grain for forty cents. It traverses the field at the rate of two to three miles an hour, cutting a swath from eight to twenty feet wide. The use of these machines is displacing the migratory labor which in bygone years was a marked feature of western life. With their use two men can gather the grain from forty acres in one day. The cost of gathering has been cut from 30¢ to 15¢ per bushel by this method. In Kansas a year ago there were 8,000 of the combines in operation; this year there were 13,000.

Judge Campbell Stands for America

FEDERAL Judge Marcus B. Campbell of Brooklyn thinks it is about time for the people of this country to determine whether they live in America or elsewhere; and hence, recently, when prohibition agents brought into court two men charged with making hooch in their own homes, and when he found out that the officers had invaded the homes without warrants, he gave orders that the officers themselves should be arrested and placed on trial charged with entering a private home without a warrant. First thing you know somebody will wake up in these United States and find to their dismay that this is a land of the free, after all. We are not advocating the manufacture of illegal liquor, or any liquor; but we do admire the stand of Judge Campbell. Gilt braid and brass buttons give no man the right to make laws. Let the police proceed with what they have to do, but let them do it in a legal manner or not at all. Otherwise, throw them out. Anarchy, disregard of law, is specially detestable in a police officer.

Fargo's Increased Health

FIVE years ago Fargo, North Dakota, was selected as a city in which the Health Commissioner, the public schools, the Red Cross, the Tuberculosis Association, the physicians and the dentists should all work together to safeguard the health of the children. As a result Fargo is today in splendid condition. One interesting item in this connection is that the city now consumes ten times as much spinach as it did before the test began.

Passenger-Carrying Airplane Routes

THE passenger-carrying airplane routes at present operating in the United States are: Dallas to Chicago, 995 miles; Los Angeles to Salt Lake City, 589 miles; Detroit to Cleveland, 155 miles; Los Angeles to Seattle, 1,073 miles; Pueblo to Cheyenne, 200 miles; Seattle to Victoria, 78 miles; San Francisco to Chicago, 1,894 miles; Chicago to New York, 718 miles; Louisville to Cleveland, 345 miles; New Orleans to Biloxi, 75 miles.

Why Wars are Possible

ALONZO B. HOUGHTON, American ambassador to Great Britain explains:

War does not originate from time to time simply in a sudden and uncontrollable impulse. War is possible because the masses are willing to fight. But these conditions are themselves an integral part of the problem. And that issue, is the outcome of a series of maneuvers by which the masses concerned are brought into positions of opposition. Obviously, this maneuvering is not done by the masses themselves. The maneuvering is done by little groups of men called governments.

What Labor Wants

SENATOR Johnson of California quotes Samuel Gompers as having well said:

"What does Labor want? It wants the earth and the fulness thereof. There is nothing too precious, there is nothing too beautiful, too lofty, too ennobling, unless it is within the scope and comprehension of Labor's aspirations and wants. We want more schoolhouses and less jails; more books and less arsenals; more learning and less vice; more constant work and less crime; more leisure and less greed; more justice and less revenge; in fact more of the opportunities to cultivate our better natures, to make manhood more noble, womanhood more beautiful, and childhood more happy and bright."

Forty Years a Swindler

AN Iowa Baptist minister has just retired after forty years of service. In his speech after retirement he made the public statement that he did not believe that Moses received the ten commandments at the hand of God on Mt. Sinai. This man is a swindler. See for yourself Mark 9:9, 10. If the Son of God could endorse the laws put forth by Moses as having been given to him by Almighty God, who is this Baptist preacher that denies it?

An Elephant Shows Good Sense

IN Philadelphia an experiment was made in the Zoo, endeavoring to find how various animals react to various kinds of music. Classical music was found quieting and soothing. Violins were quieting; saxophones and trumpets produced irritating effects. When jazz was played in the vicinity of an elephant, she calmly dipped her trunk into a tank of water, and in disgust blew the water all over the players and put a stop to the irritating noise.

A Problem for Great Minds

A FEW years ago hundreds of men were engaged in the manufacture of five-gallon carboys. These men built homes, maintained families and were consumers of the country's products. Now all the work that was done by all of these men put together is being done by one single machine. The problem for great minds to solve is what becomes of the displaced men, and it is not such an insignificant problem as some have tried to make it appear. It is a *real* problem.

War Department Delivered the Pup

THE whole of America was stirred when a little western girl wrote to the War Department and asked for a baby brother, and it was sorry that the Department could not fill the order. But now the Department has redeemed itself. A little boy saw the account of the little girl's request. He thought maybe the girl asked for the wrong thing; so he asked for a dog instead. And the happy ending of the story is that in a few days, on orders from the Assistant Secretary of War, a live Major in full uniform delivered the boy his pup, and claimed that it was one of the happiest moments of his life. Of course it was! That is the way to be happy.

Women in Hindu Mines

IN 1922 there were 78,806 women working in Hindu mines, at wages of what amount, in American money, to 12¢ per day of eight hours. The British government is demanding that these women be removed from the mines; and the mine owners are horrified, because, they say, it would increase the cost of mining.

The Cost of Selling Goods

THE *Dry Goods Economist* has computed from its library data on the costs of selling goods in all the principal department stores doing a business of $250,000 or more per year. The figures show that counting salaries and wages, rent, advertising, taxes, interest, supplies, traveling, communications, repairs, insurance, bad debts, depreciation, professional services and unclassified items, the actual cost of selling goods is twenty-nine percent. In addition to this the storekeeper, if he is to live, must add something for himself and family in the way of profit. This explains why there is such a difference between the wholesale and the retail prices. There is no way of avoiding the difference, except to buy at wholesale.

How the Equitist Plan Would Work

HOW the *Equitist* plan of finance would work in lieu of the present plan, which is putting all the wealth of the country into the pockets of the Morgans, Rockefellers, du Ponts and Mellons is interestingly set down in a couple of paragraphs in that journal, from which we quote:

"Say a young man coming of age desires to go at once into business that requires some machinery and other equipment. He joins a Mutual Bank, and gets a check book with a credit for his deposited note for a definite period of work. He buys the materials he needs with checks issued against that deposit; and as he sells his products the checks he gets therefor balance his issues. He has used his own credit without paying interest. As every one would be able to do that, there would be no one willing to pay any interest for the use of the credit of another or others. No one would prefer to pay for goods on installment prices rather than cash when they are able to issue their own cash; for their checks would be as much cash as any money of today, since all cash consists of mere promises, real pay being nothing but human work.

Bishop Gore Executes the Apostles

BISHOP Gore of England has delivered himself of the statement, "We are nourishing a vain hope if we suppose that the early chapters of Genesis or the stories about Daniel and Enoch are ever going to be accepted as history." In view of the fact that Jesus Christ mentioned the Prophet Daniel by name as one whose prophecy is specially noteworthy, and in view of the fact that the Apostle Paul mentioned Adam by name as the first man and Eve as the first woman, and that both the apostles Paul and Jude mentioned Enoch with approval, it looks as if the Bishop had taken it upon himself to execute at least four of the apostles, namely Matthew, Peter, Paul and Jude and is seriously considering the placing of Bishop Gore ahead of Jesus himself. Bishop Gore is a plain out and out infidel, but unlike Ingersoll he earns his money by the betrayal of the cause he is hired to defend.

Smokers of Cigarettes

SMOKERS of cigarettes spray the delicate tissues of head, throat and lungs with nicotine, ammonia, acrolein, furfurol, carbonmonoxide, carbolic acid, prussic acid and thirteen other poisons. Prussic acid is known as the deadliest of drugs and is used in the manufacture of military poison gas. Furfurol is the poison in crude whiskey, said to be fifty times as poisonous as ordinary alcohol; it causes ataxia, tremors, twitching, convulsions and paralysis. Acrolein causes blindness; it is used in the manufacture of military poison gas. Carbonmonoxide damages the red cells of the blood and causes smokers to become winded easily. One drop of cigarette poison killed a sparrow in seventy seconds; two drops killed a snake in thirty seconds. Cigarettes overwork the liver, causing diabetes, hemorrhages, destruction of tissue and fatty degeneration, the nervous system suffers, the muscles become tremulous and the heart is effected most of all. Cigarettes cause boys and girls to be nervous, lose their power of concentration, become careless and unreliable in a moral sense. The use of tobacco in the presence of infants causes nausea, vomiting, restlessness, listlessness, loss of appetite and sore eyes. Smoking by women causes the development of feminine mustaches, insomnia, nervousness, yellow complexions and sexual degeneration. The use of tobacco leads to a craving for other drugs and shortens and ruins life.

Five-Cent Fare Sufficient

AFTER a most exhaustive investigation, Samuel Untermeyer has submitted a financial plan which shows that, by recapturing the city-owned subways operated by the Brooklyn Manhattan Transit Company and buying out the Interborough's investment, New York's subways can be operated permanently on a five-cent basis, which is what the people want. In time they will show a profit.

Danville's Cellulose Factory

DANVILLE, Illinois, has the first factory which will have cornstalks as its raw materials. The cornstalks will be made into pure cellulose, from which, in turn, are made rayon silk, photographic film, quick drying varnishes, paper, artificial leather and other products.

Almost Unbelievable Speed

IT IS claimed that when the telegraph receiving operators in the new Hearst Publications Building in New York City receive the word Flash, followed by a story, the plant is so organized that within one minute after the last word has come off the telegraph wire the presses are turning out the finished story. This is acknowledged to be the fastest newspaper production ever devised in any newspaper plant.

An Expert Whittler

OUT in the service work the other Sunday we ran across a remarkably interesting man, a retired contractor, who is now expert whittler to his royal majesty the American citizen and all others who apply. He guarantees to whittle anything anybody wants whittled, and in any shape wanted; and from the samples to be seen in his workroom it is evident that he can make good his offer.

For most of the work he uses hickory; but the smallest piece, a squirrel with its tail cunningly arched over its back, was carved out of a peach pit. For $2.50 he will make a pair of hickory shears, with both blades and the rivet all cut out of one piece. The shears are about nine inches long, and it takes a day to make them.

The largest piece is a chain eight feet long, containing sixty links, two drop balls, two fans and one hame strap hook, all cut out of one piece of hickory. For this he wants $50; and it is a safe bet that not another subscriber of *The Golden Age* could duplicate it for twenty times that and then some. Please do not write us regarding this.

The workshop contains a variety of nippers, pliers, compasses, cant hooks, grab hooks, swivel hooks, fans, etc., all passing comprehension how anybody could ever cut them so skilfully out of one piece of wood. Just now the whittler is reading the *Harp*, the *Deliverance* and several of the booklets; and we hope he enjoys them and gets at least half the blessings out of them that such an honest and conscientious workman deserves.

When Will the Heathen Learn the Truth?

QUESTION: If knowledge is necessary before one can be placed on trial for everlasting life when will the heathen come to an understanding of the truth?

Answer: The heathen will come to a knowledge of the truth after they are awakened from the graves in the kingdom. By far the majority of humanity have gone down to the grave without coming to a knowledge of the truth. They can not learn of the truth while dead in the tomb; for in Ecclesiastes 9:5 we read: "The dead know not anything." In Ecclesiastes 9:10 we read: "There is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave, whither thou goest." While the dead are truly dead, Jesus promised a resurrection of the dead; and He said that they would come forth from the grave. In John 5:28, 29 we read, "Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice [the voice of the Son of man], and shall come forth; they that have done good unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of [Greek, *krisis*] trial or judgment." All except those who have done good will be awakened for the purpose of placing them on trial by giving them a knowledge of the truth and testing them for a period of time; the faithful of these will be granted life everlasting upon this planet earth in the kingdom.

Love's Symphony *By Garland West*

LOVE was journeying along the great Way of Life. She had not gone far till she came to what appeared to be a woman sitting in a disconsolate attitude upon the roadside. I say appeared to be, because so utterly crushed and inert did the figure seem that Love was obliged to look twice to make sure that it was a real, living, flesh and blood creature and not some natural object of the way. Then she whose mission it was to assist the sorrowing and downfallen drew near, laid her hand upon the other, and said:

"Who art thou? And why dost thou sit here while the day is fair and many travel on toward the city of the Consummated Life?"

At the gentle touch and the kindly voice, the seemingly lifeless one stirred, raised her hand, and beheld the soul of Love beaming upon her. Tears filled her eyes and with faltering utterance she made reply:

"Alas! My name now is Despair. For me the journey is done; and I am doomed to perish here, desolate and unconsoled. But who art thou? And why dost thou thus question me? A multitude, indeed, have passed this way; but not one hath yet addressed me save thyself. Even Hope and Faith went by and came not near me."

And Love made answer: "My sisters Faith and Hope might indeed have helped thee; but as they have failed, I also bear a charm, to the potency of which many can testify and which may also avail to alleviate thy distress."

Then said Despair: "You see these leaden shoes upon my feet. An enemy hath placed them there while I slept. They verily drag me down to the earth, and my soul cleaveth even unto the dust."

Now of the shoes each bore a name; one was stamped Adversity, and the other bore the mark Discouragement.

Then Love stooped down and kissed the troubled brow; and lo, the heavy shoes fell off from the weary feet of the unhappy one, the pall of gloom left her countenance, and she stood up erect in her new self.

"Thy name," said Love, "is no longer Despair but Courage; and thou shalt be a blessing and shalt prevail."

Then Love departed from Courage, leaving her to rejoice in renewed hope and in the wonderful transformation that had been wrought in her.

Now as Love went on, she passed scores of wayfarers and bestowed ever a smile and a word of cheer. After a while she overtook Failure; for he was a slow walker, and the wonder was that he had come thus far on his journey. Love knew him because his name was written on him, both before and behind. As she drew near him he leaned against a milestone and, bewailing his lot, declared that he could go no farther. But Love caught him by the hand and said, "Courage."

He answered: "It is not for me. All the world knows that I am Failure, and despises me. Even my friends and relatives have scorned and trampled me in the mire. What can I do?"

And Love said: "Henceforth thy name is Experience, and thou must wear this token and shalt succeed." So she gave him a token to wear above his heart and walked with him upon the road; and he lifted up his voice and blessed her, and gave thanks to God.

Love also fell in with Lacking-in-Faith. This person suffered from sheer debility and moved forward in a feeble sort of way.

"Shall I assist you?" asked Love. And without waiting for a reply, she caught his arm and smiled with such light of joy that he saw the sun shine and drew its golden fruitage into his heart; for Love breathed into his ear those divine promises which are bread and meat and springing waters to the thirsting soul. Lacking-in-Faith was changed, and knew not himself for what he had been, but for one now renewed and in contact with the source of strength.

And on the Way of Life Love met many sad ones who had suffered much because that for them the way had been hard, bringing pain and more tears than smiles. Love met young men and maidens robbed of their beauty of form by foul diseases, children of early years deprived of parental care by the hand of death, old men for whom the journey would soon be as a tale that is told. Many others did Love meet, and those who listened to her voice were sustained and cheered.

Then from a mighty summit of the way Love looked down and back and far along the road and beheld the toiling, straining mass of humanity, organic, conscious, breathing things that sought to live and strove to win some modicum of what the world calls gain. And many a groan was heard. There were curses, too, and blows; and

then it was that Love's tears rained upon the earth and her glorious head was bowed in grief.

Then Love turned her back upon the scene and looked into the valley from the mountainside. Here she saw the world as it will be when the years of privation and woe have died away. She beheld the emancipation of the whole earth. She heard the hallelujah chorus of all humanity. She saw the wondrous and mighty fruitage of experience. She heard no more the groans or the sound of blows. Instead thereof she heard the voice of thanksgiving. She saw the Land of Love freely and generously extended. She saw the banner of the King of Love floating over a world that basked in the joyousness of an effulgent peace.

Then Love was glad that she had been privileged to be of some practical service in the world. She was glad that her symphony had been Love.

A Few Words About War

THE *Locomotive Engineers' Journal* contains an illuminating article by Arthur Ponsonby, M. P., British Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs in the recent Labor government. Mr. Ponsonby's whole life has been spent in the field of diplomacy, and he knows whereof he speaks.

It seems that if Germany had not marched through Belgium, France would have done so. It was part of the French war plans. It also seems that the Kaiser never made the reference regarding Britain's "contemptible little army". The phrase was invented by a British army officer. As a matter of fact, the Kaiser used to warn his subjects against underestimating the strength of the British army.

In Bedford Park, England, is a gun captured by the Bedford regiment at Gallipoli, where hundreds of thousands of British soldiers lost their lives. On one side of the cannon is a tablet recording the deed of bravery and on the other side is the name of the British firm "Armstrong, Whitworth & Co." that made the cannon and sold it to the Turks.

The armament makers keep agents in every country. Whenever business falls off, they run scare articles in the papers so as to stimulate business. This is done for the same reason that certain medical boards of health run scare articles now and then regarding smallpox epidemics, etc. They wish a market for the surplus vaccines and serums which otherwise they could not market. The reason why the Chinese have been fighting among themselves now for several years is that the surplus stock of war material left from the World War was disposed of in China for that very purpose.

In the city of Sheffield, England, one great armament factory is making twelve and fourteen inch shells for Japan and the United States. Mr. Ponsonby says significantly, "When the United States inspector comes around, the Japanese stuff is screened off; and when the Japanese inspector comes around, the United States shells are screened off."

Mr. Ponsonby reiterates that half an hour after the next war is declared a rain of three hundred tons of bombs per day will fall on every large city in England, and that civilization as we have known it will pass away.

Knowles Stirs Things Up

AT THE Williamstown Institute of Politics Horace G. Knowles stirred things considerably when he said, as reported: "We have imposed our force upon weak, helpless and defenceless countries and slaughtered thousands of their citizens. We have attacked them when they expected we would defend them. We have used the Monroe Doctrine to prevent sympathetic European nations going to their rescue when we abused them. Instead of sending them teachers, instructors and helpers we have sent them concession hunters, conscienceless and usurious bankers, avaricious financiers, bribers, commercial tricksters, murderers, soldiers, degenerates and carriers of infectious diseases. Instead of our trying to elevate and make their people better and more patriotic, we have made crooks and traitors of many of them in order that our unscrupulous bankers and capitalists and Washington can control the government and affairs of their countries." All we can say is that Mr. Knowles has remarkable courage.

Comparative Values of White Sugar and Brown Sugar *(Contributed)*

ORDINARILY brown sugar is regarded as an inferior product. Because white sugar is sweet and agreeable in taste it is supposed to possess equal food value to brown sugar. Many of *The Golden Age* readers are familiar with the reports by Alfred W. McCann on the deficiency of white sugar in food value in tests of actual use. All that Mr. McCann has shown and more is found in the following radio test.

That the reader may comprehend a radio test we will observe that all recognize their favorite radio station by a meter number, say 275, and a different station by a different meter number, say 416. The dial that measures and indicates on a dial these differences in stations merely determines the differences of vibratory resistance. As you turn the dial the radio energy "comes through" and is recorded on your ear as music or lectures.

Instruments employing the identical principle are now in practical use recording the vibratory radio difference between substances, foods, and as well the different organs of the body, their functions and conditions of vital energy and even disease vibrations. These differences can as easily be expressed in numbers on a radio dial as can the different radio stations on the air.

The writer spent a short time in such a thoroughly equipped radio laboratory, and was delighted to see how accurately and with comparative ease such radio analysis was accomplished from actual samples of brown sugar and white sugar.

The radio equipment used was both a receiving set and a broadcasting set, and the numbers measuring the units were the ordinary "resistance box" dials so well known in any measure of radio resistance.

First, the instrument was set to record the number indicating the radio resistance of any human rate. It may not be generally known that the act of writing with a pencil on white paper records all the radio vibrations of all kinds in one's body. But this was unquestionably proven in this highly sensitive instrument and its receiving instrument, called the Streborcam, invented by a South Dakota scientist, Dr. McRoberts.

A bit of this handwriting placed in the broadcasting instrument called a Dynamizer, conveyed the radio vibrations of my body, and was measured in the resistance boxes containing the dials, the evidence that radio contact was "going through" being proven by the contact of the operator's fingers on the simple bar of bakelite about four inches wide and about two feet in length.

There is no peradventure about this evidence of radio contact. There is no radio energy going through except it is actually in evidence. The person listening in on the radio has but one sense, hearing, to tell him that radio energy is going through; but the radio laboratory operator has two senses to tell him that radio energy is in evidence: He both feels the pull of the radio contact or positive energy, and sees that his finger tip firmly adheres to the bakelite surface. Nor is this evidence subject to inference, it is even more positive than the evidence on your radio that you have the station for which you are tuning in.

First the relative food value to myself of the samples of white sugar and brown sugar were tried and indicated with the following amazing results:

Food substance	*White*	*Brown*	*Food substance*	*White*	*Brown*
Carbon	99	650	Magnesia	1/10 of 1	870
Lime	22	840	Potassium	11	810
Iodine	1	870	Silicon	1/100	880
Iron	1	880	Sulphur	1/10 of 1	940
			Sodium	0	870

The instrument showed the normal function rate of kidneys 34. Use of white sugar would reduce to 20. Use of brown sugar maintained normal condition.

My actual weight is 157, normal weight 159. Use of white sugar over stimulating function of pancreas would raise my weight to 189 at loss to vitality of medulla, liver and pancreas.

Radio test of the body has recently discovered endocrine or vitalizing glands in parts of the body that the anatomist never suspected were endocrine glands. Few if any except radio laboratory diagnosticians have as yet discovered that the heart, the eye and the carotid glands are endocrine glands. Any radio laboratory will be interested in making this test.

Other organs of the body not suspected to operate as endocrine glands prove under the exactness of a sensitive instrument to possess a hitherto unsuspected function. The reason why this was not discovered before is that the instruments like the radio instrument in process of

perfecting varied in their power to catch and record the finer radio vibrations.

The endocrine glands, when normal, are 62 in this test. The use of white sugar reduces this very important vitalizing function to only 12. The use of brown sugar maintains it in normal function at 64.

Observing the almost universal use of white sugar, can you possibly question that through COMMERCIALISM the out-going "god of this world", who is about to be forcibly dethroned, has had design in the general use of white sugar in the thousands of commercial products called "food"?

Will the incoming King of righteousness withhold the knowledge of matters of this nature? Doubtless our radio knowledge is yet in its earliest infancy; and complete and greatly simplified methods will soon be employed. That the principles are now being employed plainly indicates the presence of the King and of the kingdom.

The American People Love to Be Robbed

THERE was a time when the American people loved to be humbugged, but they are a long way past that now. They have risen to greater heights. They love to be robbed. There is no other way of explaining their blind confidence in the newspapers that labor incessantly to convince them that they should own nothing but that Big Business should own everything.

Take the matter of electric light and power bills. The city of Toronto, Canada, pays annually light and power bills in the sum of $9,670.434. If that same city were located on the lines of the Carolina Light and Power Company, that same service would cost the people of Toronto $38,681,736.

Toronto brings its power ninety miles. Asheville's tremendous water power is right at the door. Toronto pays all that it costs; namely, 1.7 cents per kilowatt hour. Asheville pays from 6 to 8 cents, averaging about 6½ cents. Duke's tobacco money has come back to the Carolinas as a curse.

Who gets the difference? Bankers, financiers, statesmen, leading citizens, newspaper men, etc. Why do they get it? Because they want it, or think they do. Does it pay them to rob the public and then lie the public into thinking that it is all for the best, all for the good of the country? They think so. But in the end it will be found that they are mistaken. There is an end to every crooked road.

Does any one suppose that the Lord is going to allow a bunch of thieves to appropriate to themselves and to divide among themselves all the good things that He has designed for the blessing of His own earthly creatures; and that there will never be a day of settlement?

Even the old crooked dishonest motto that "Honesty is the best policy" would suggest a wiser course than Big Business is following in the United States at this time. But, like the Big Preachers, and like the Big Statesmen, it is quite impossible for Big Business to ever really learn any moral lesson. The only way with a blind and obstinate horse is to let it run as fast as it likes till it breaks its own neck.

The Statement of Mr. Burke

FRANK J. BURKE, former Sealer of Weights and Measures of the city of Brockton, Mass., was so close to the scene of the pay roll holdup for which Sacco and Vanzetti were slain that when the car bearing the murderers passed him one of the men called him a vile name and snapped a revolver at him. Burke obtained a clear view of the two men in the murder car. He made an effort to trail the car, but his car would not start; made an effort to get the Brockton Police headquarters, but the phone did not answer. He finally notified an editor of what he had seen. When Sacco and Vanzetti were arrested he called at the Police Station, saw the prisoners and stated positively to the marshal that these were not the men in the murder car. Strangely enough, this important witness was ignored by the State of Massachusetts, when making up their case against the two men. He testified at the trial in the interest of the two prisoners. He could not do otherwise and keep from being a murderer. Mr. Burke is evidently an honest man, and still insists, after seven years, that Sacco and Vanzetti are not the men who were guilty of the murder in South Braintree.

The Story of "Uncle Tom's Cabin" *By J. L. Bolling*

FROM a recently published book, "Trumpets of Jubilee," and from other sources in the Library of Congress I gleaned the following information respecting the origin and effect of the story which caused the Civil War:

"The false impression of the condition of the Southern slave created by 'Uncle Tom's Cabin' encouraged Brown to believe that . . . the negroes would rise and massacre their masters; and he laid a plan to arouse them to take this step. . . . The negroes, however, did not join the conspirators, as had been expected."

The same writer says further that the book was "a misleading but strongly-written story", and was "one of the powerful agents in arousing against slavery the passions of the North. . . . It was condemned in the South and by the conservative element of the North, yet a great many Northern people professed to believe that the book gave a true picture of Southern life. . . . It is probable that this book did more than anything else to increase the feeling of the North against slavery."

Let us remember that the world had not only entered the time of the end, and had been in it for half a century, at the time the volume was given to the masses, but we were also in the midst of increasing spirit activity, as predicted by the apostle.—Eph. 6:10-13; 2 Thess. 2:9.

In harmony with this, the Fox sisters had startled New England by their "table rappings" in 1848; Horace Greeley gave ample space to their writings on spirit phenomena in his *Tribune;* and the Davenport brothers were astonishing the people with their strange exhibitions.

Thousands were falling a prey to these deceptions, and the word "medium" was rapidly becoming a household word. It was not surprising, therefore, that one of Mrs. Stowe's temperament should come under the same evil influence; and this is exactly what happened, as is abundantly proven by what follows.

Mrs. Stowe was the sister of Henry Ward Beecher, the noted preacher. Among other things, she says of herself that "thought, intense, emotional thought" was with her "a disease"; and that she was "the slave and sport of morbid feeling and unreasonable prejudice". She "felt and thought with such absorbing intensity that her mind was exhausted and she seemed sinking into a deadness". "About half of my time I am scarcely alive." she once declared.

Miss Beecher married Calvin Stowe, who "entertained phantoms, his visions, as he called them. . . . Since his earliest childhood they had appeared before him, emerging from the unlikely background of the homely puritan village of Natick, Mass., where he was born. It had been years before he had realized that they were not as tangible as the persons about him, and he saw them with pride and pleasure to the end of his life. Their talk, which was silent, shook him profoundly, as did the playing of their musical instruments, which he always heard. They came into view through the walls or furniture, lovely landscapes often lay about them; they enacted little dramas over and over again, without variation, in a thrilling rhythm. Indians were among their number, who played viols and fiddles. . . . Most of these ghostly visitants had no counterparts in life; but occasionally men and women whom he detested would swim before him in pleasant guises, while persons whom he loved would be terribly torn, blackened or shriveled by funnel shaped clouds. Once as a child he had awakened to discover in his bed an ashy-blue skeleton, which seemed to him entirely palpable."

These demon manifestations were remarkable in their abundance and persistence; but history affords not a few parallels of a somewhat similar character. They bring to memory at once the visions of Swedenborg, Dante, Loyola, and many others who were worked upon by the evil spirits and inspired to write voluminous records regarding their experiences. Through her husband, Mrs. Stowe undoubtedly was strongly influenced by these wicked spirits; and this was doubtless Satan's object in effecting their union in marriage.

The author of "Uncle Tom's Cabin" received a thorough training from her husband in the art of coloring her narrative, we are told, "writing in the midst of gingerbread and baked beans in the kitchen, and a baby at her feet"; for she was a writer of some note before she attempted this work.

We read that she was impulsive in her literary efforts, caring little for facts, and never taking time to even cursorily investigate her chosen subject. She was rash and bent upon making her point at all hazards, usually writing from the standpoint of a preconceived opinion. "Absence and wandering of mind" was "a physical

infirmity". Her memory was unreliable; and she often contradicted herself, but refused to correct the most glaring inconsistencies of statement.

Once she visited Dr. Holmes with a manuscript, but frankly told him that she did not want his opinion, since her mind was already "made up"; but she thought that he might suggest improvements in the phraseology. "In many years of her life the author avoided all reading upon or allusion to the subject of slavery," believing that no one could understand it. It was "a passing phantasmagoria".

Once her husband and her brother assisted an escaping slave along the "underground railway", and on another occasion she visited for a few hours a plantation in Kentucky. But, save for stories told her by colored women who often helped her with her work in the household, this was the extent of her contact with the institution. During the Birney riots in Cincinnati "she was concerned not with the issue of Slavery, but with that of free speech".

In 1857 the Stowes moved to Brunswick, Me.; and shortly thereafter she was "stirred by letters from Mrs. Edward Beecher, of Boston, urging her to write something on the subject". "She began without plan or premonition, breaking into ecstasies of tears as she wrote." Her hasty installments appeared in *The National Era*. She "judged the whole by a piece", and the story was overcolored to the last degree. It was merely a sweeping indictment and a hysterical outcry against the institution.

The country was set on fire when the story later appeared in book form. It was a time when men gave loose rein to their emotions, thought intensely, and talked with a reckless abandon. Then came "The Key", another volume of hearsay, without documentary proofs. It unlocked nothing.

We know that the days of divine inspiration are over. They ended when John gave to the church a record of the wonderful visions on Patmos. But Satan has at intervals thrust upon the world during the centuries following works claiming divine origin. A good modern example is Mrs. Eddy's "Science and Health, with Key to the Scriptures". Not one single book of the Bible was written by a woman.

As to the unseen origin of Mrs. Stowe's book, believed by her and her friends to have been inspired, we will allow her to convict herself by her own confession: "The scene [a vision] presented itself to her mind while she was seated at the communion table in the little church at Brunswick. She was perfectly overcome by it, and could scarcely restrain the convulsion of tears and sobbing which shook her frame." She often used the third person in referring to herself.

After she had completed the book, she admitted her belief that it was the product of "an unknown power", stating that this unseen force was "something uncontrollable"; that it continued to control her throughout her effort, and ultimately left her exhausted.

We quote again: "Mrs. Stowe felt herself so *possessed* that she became the conscious agent of a power other than her own. The story can less be said to have been composed by her than *imposed* upon her." (Italics are ours.) "'Uncle Tom's Cabin' is a work of religion; God wrote it," she averred. But some of her contemporaries pronounced it the work of Satan; and they were quite right.

Of course, God permitted the work to be written, and has or will overrule it for ultimate good, as a part of the general permission of evil; but He was not the author of it, because He is "not the author of confusion, but of peace", and tempts no man to do evil.

The volume was issued at a time when conditions were ripe for its reception. It was the "psychological moment" for Satan to accomplish his long-cherished design to disrupt the Union, his ultimate purpose being to throttle liberty in America and frustrate an important part of God's plan.

Centuries before, anticipating the settlement of North America by a liberty-loving people, and the founding of a government favorable to enlightenment, Satan had sought to forestall it through the voyages of Columbus and the resulting effort to people it with Spaniards and other backward races under the influence of Rome. This undertaking failed.

Grandly God's plan went forward, and in due time the nucleus of a new nation appeared along the North Atlantic coast. Satan was dismayed, and inspired a tyrannical ruler to cruelly oppress the colonies, in the hope that the torch of freedom, then burning so brightly, would be extinguished.

Again, failure attended his efforts; the colonies revolted, and he tried the harsher means of subjugation by war. But Jehovah raised up a Washington, through whose instrumentality He overruled the anger of men and devils for good, and "brought forth on this continent a nation conceived in liberty, and dedicated to the proposition that all men are created equal".

God's plan provided that America should be, in a peculiar sense, the workshop and experimental laboratory of the time of the end; and accordingly, from this central source He has distributed His chief blessings of the millennial dawn period. Hence, His favor has rested upon this country from the first in a very special sense. It has been, indeed, "the land shadowed with wings," providential protection. This, therefore, accounts for the repeated attempts of Satan to destroy its institutions.

Nothing daunted by his defeat, Satan tried to mislead the framers of the Constitution by suggesting through his agents the formation of three republics, or one with three presidents; but wiser counsel prevailed, and he was disappointed. Finally, he achieved a triumph when slavery was made constitutional; and from that time forward he lost no opportunity to stir up sectional hostility and create crises in Congress.

Satan's first chance came in 1820, when Missouri applied for admission into the Union. Previously, the states had been admitted "somewhat in pairs; first, one from the South, and then one from the North" in order to prevent trouble; but a dangerous crisis was precipitated when Satan endeavored to have two Southern states received in succession. Alabama had been admitted when Missouri knocked at the door with a constitution legalizing slavery. This angered the North, and war seemed imminent. It was only averted by the "Missouri Compromise" introduced by Henry Clay, and the final struggle was deferred for three decades. Again Satan was foiled. A Clay had been provided for the emergency. Thenceforward he became known as "the Great Pacificator".

In 1832 a tariff bill inimical to Southern interests was passed, and South Carolina threatened secession. If Buchanan had been president, a "Southern Confederacy" would have resulted; but the Lord had permitted Jackson to occupy the office at this juncture, and the influence of Calhoun and Hayne was offset by Clay and Webster. The president made known his determination to use armed force to preserve the Union, and Clay secured the passage of a "Compromise Tariff". South Carolina then repealed the "Nullification Ordinance". Satan was again defeated.

Encouraged by his near success, the Devil instituted a double program, that of slavery agitation through the Abolition societies, churches, clergy, newspapers, etc., and by harassing Congress with petitions and documents from all quarters. Crisis after crisis resulted. Satan well knew that if Congress could be induced to abolish slavery, war would result. Therefore that body was flooded with abolition petitions.

In order to settle the matter, six resolutions affirming the constitutionality of slavery and "the inability of Congress to abolish" it, were passed in 1838. *The Liberator*, published by Garrison, demanded "immediate emancipation"; and the Constitution was denounced as "an agreement with death and a covenant with hell". Negro insurrections occurred, and many white people were murdered. Calhoun sought to stop the agitation in 1836 with "the Gag Law", forbidding the reception of petitions; but the measure was killed in the Senate.

Matters were further complicated by the annexation of Texas in 1836 and by the Mexican War in 1846. The sentiment against slavery was stronger than ever. More than two thousand newspapers carried information everywhere; and the greatest word-battle in history was in progress.

Crude, slow-moving trains crawled through the land, in fulfilment of prophecy. Stormy and prolonged debates occupied both houses of Congress, and Clay and Webster pleaded for peace and harmony. The admission of California as a free state was hotly contested. With the passage of the "Omnibus Bill" the work of Clay and Webster was ended, and they died. There was, therefore, no Clay to introduce compromises and and no Webster to raise his voice against secession when the hour struck.

In 1854 Congress passed the "Kansas-Nebraska Bill", which permitted these territories to decide for themselves the question of "slavery or no slavery". This transferred the struggle from Congress to the people, and civil strife at once resulted. The fighting lasted several years; but the anti-slavery faction finally won.

The Dred Scott decision widened the breach, and the two sections now glared at each other like tigers. The clouds of war were rapidly gathering; fitful lightning flashes and the roll of thunder gave warning of the great storm which was soon to break in all its terrible fury.

Providence permitted a split in the Democratic ranks, which insured the election of Lincoln, God's chosen instrument in saving the Union. Secession resulted, and the war came. After repeated failures, the Devil had finally accomplished his purpose through the agency of a well-meaning, but misguided woman.

After the publication of "Uncle Tom's Cabin" war was inevitable. It soon came in a torrential downpour; and its author immediately became a world figure, for a time overshadowing that of Lincoln. She was received in Europe by crowned heads, and her foreign tour became a pageant. She was idolized by the women of Europe, and presented with a monster petition of twenty-six folio volumes, urging abolition.

She meddled in everything, issued scores of pamphlets, entered into the thick of the Kansas-Nebraska discussion, consulted mediums and freely dipped into spirit writings. She met Mrs. Browning while in Europe, a "convinced spiritualist"; and we read that "these two sister souls were wafted together on a faint and lovely sea of emotion". They exchanged letters on the subject for many years.

In her correspondence with George Eliot she "poured out a flood of evidence", telling about "communications" which she had received from the spirit world. Once she was mistaken by her husband for a "phantom". "She had in truth the look of a trance-walker. Her air of vague absorption had become an incorrigible habit."

When the war came, her friends told her that it was her war. "She had an augmented sense of divine appointment," and "presently she decided that Lincoln was too slow". Accordingly, she "hastened to Washington to offer him advice".

Lincoln was sorely beset by many evangels; but he received her gravely, with the significant remark, "So you're the little woman who made this great war." Although very talkative and versatile, she left no record of the conversation which followed! Evidently, she was no match for the great Emancipator.

What Will They Think?

IT IS only ninety years since the pillory passed out of use in England. Pillories were commonly erected in the center of the town, usually near the village church. The offender had to stand with his head and hands through holes in the bar, all clamped at the same level, an extremely painful posture. Occasionally the ears were cut off by those gentle men from whom we received our parentage and our ideas of justice and mercy.

We are more merciful; sometimes, it would seem, almost too much so. At Joliet there were seven murderers. Three times they succeeded in breaking out of prison. On each occasion one officer of the law, either a warden or a policeman, was shot and killed; and on each occasion one murderer escaped and has not since been found. On a fourth attempt one of the murderers was himself slain. Now there are but three of the murderers left awaiting execution.

Evidently in the above cases justice has been too long delayed. And yet we cannot afford the other extreme, either. Two white men met two colored men in a road in Mississippi. Strife followed, and one of the white men was killed. No inquiry was made as to the cause of the strife. A mob of a thousand white men, women and children gathered and burned the two colored men at the stake. This happened in June, 1927.

When sanity comes, as it will surely come with the establishment of the Lord's kingdom, what will the people of that happy time think of the so-called civilization of our day and of the recent past? What will they think of the World War among the so-called Christian people of the world? They will ask, How is it possible that these poor unfortunates could look forward so hopefully to a future hell when they already had as bad a one as the Devil could possibly manufacture?

Development of the Kingdom

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford]

MUCH misunderstanding among the people exists concerning the development of God's kingdom which shall bless the nations of the earth. Such misunderstanding is due to the deceit practised upon them by Satan and his emissaries.

There is but one church, and that is the body of Christ. Those who come into Christ by adoption will ultimately be of the great empire upon condition that they prove faithful to God unto the end. To such Jesus said: "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee the crown of life." 'And thou shalt sit with me on my throne.' —Revelation 2:10; 3:21.

In order to corrupt the church Satan set about to turn the mind of Christians away from these and similar promises, and prepared various religious systems into which to draw the order-loving people who desire to serve God, and which systems call themselves by the name of Christ. It must be apparent to all thinking persons that the Lord would not have many organizations when there is but one Christ. It is well known that there are hundreds of denominational systems claiming to be Christian, the doctrines taught by each being in conflict and resulting in confusion. It should be easily seen that God is not the author of such confusion, but that these systems have been organized and used by the enemy for his purposes. The real purpose of a Christian on the earth is to be a witness to the name of God and His kingdom, and by being faithful in this respect to prepare himself for the kingdom. The leaders of denominational systems have an entirely different idea about the purpose of a Christian.

These various denominations have deemed it their business and commission to convert the world, and therefore think it necessary to bring into their denominations the rich and the influential. They have opened the doors to such and have made them the principal ones of their flocks. They have organized the clergy, as distinguished from the laity; and these clergy meet in councils and synods, and control the system or denomination, and use it for political purposes. They make themselves a part of the world, and claim that their denominations constitute God's kingdom on earth.

Speaking to such James says: "Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God." (James 4:4) The word adulterer here used does not refer to a lack of chastity between the sexes, but it means an illicit relationship between church and state. It means that these ecclesiastical systems have made friendship with the world and have entered into an alliance with the commercial and political powers of the world; and altogether they constitute the visible part of Satan's organization, which is designated in the Scriptures under the title and symbol of "beast".

And now in more modern times these ecclesiastical systems, claiming to represent the Lord, are presided over by a class of clergymen who call themselves Modernists. It is admitted that the Modernists are in the majority in numbers among the clergymen. A Modernist is one who denies the Biblical account of man's creation, denies man's deflection and sentence to death, denies the great ransom sacrifice and, of necessity, denies the Lord's kingdom.

God foreknew that the ecclesiastical systems, Catholic and Protestant, in the name of Christ would be overreached by the Devil and used for his purposes, as a part of his organization. Through His prophet Jeremiah He stated: "Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed; how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me? For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord God. How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim [the Devil]? See thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: thou art a swift dromedary traversing her ways; a wild ass used to the wilderness, that snuffeth up the wind at her pleasure; in her occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they shall find her. Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope: no; for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go."—Jeremiah 2:21-25.

The prophet here shows, in harmony with the facts as we see them, that ecclesiasticism has turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine, that she has become polluted, that she has gone after Baalim, the Devil religion; that she

has been in the valley, between the political and financial elements of the Devil's organization; and, like the characteristic trait of a dromedary or a wild ass, she illicitly runs after the ultra-rich and the ultra-influential, that she might have the plaudits of men and the honor that the world could bring to her. Ecclesiasticism did not get this from the Lord God, but it was the result of falling under the influence of Satan the Devil.

Temptation

THE term "ecclesiasticism" applies to all denominations, Catholic and Protestant, which have united with the financial and political elements of the earth to form the governing or controlling factors to rule the world. To these ecclesiastics the Devil presented the three great temptations. These temptations he also presented to Eve. She yielded and fell. The same three temptations were presented to Jesus by the Devil; but He resisted all of them, and gained the victory. And now mark how they were presented to the ecclesiastical systems, and how these have all fallen to the wiles of the Devil and have become a part of his organization.—2 Corinthians 4:3, 4; James 4:4.

The Scriptures declare that God does not tempt any one. "Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: but every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death." (James 1:13 15) It was the desire of these ecclesiastical leaders for honor and power that led them into temptation.

Jesus Christ is the great Shepherd of the flock of God. (Hebrews 13:20; 1 Peter 2:25) In the organization of the church the Lord provided for under-shepherds, designating them as elders and teachers. Upon these is enjoined the duty and obligation of feeding the flock of God, to unselfishly look well to the interest of such (1 Peter 5:2-4), and not to lord it over the people of the Lord. Contrary to the Word of God, the elders or shepherds of the denominational churches organized councils, synods, presbyteries, and like bodies politic, elected their own members to the high offices of popes, cardinals, bishops, doctors of divinity, reverends, etc., and thus formed and created what is properly termed the ecclesiastics of Christendom, the high personages in the denominational churches, Catholic and Protestant. God did not tempt these men so to do. Of their own desire were they led to these steps; and thereby they laid themselves open to the great Tempter, who promptly presented to them temptations similar to those which were presented to Eve and Adam and later to Jesus Christ; namely, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life.

(1) Lust of the flesh: The power gained by the ecclesiastics in the church, by reason of their position, they have used for their own selfish purposes. They have fed themselves, and let the flock of God go without attention. (Ezekiel 34:8) Selfishly they have advanced their own private interests, permitted the people to go without spiritual food, and thereby have caused a famine in the land for the hearing of the Word of God. Yielding to the temptation to use their powers for selfish purposes, they fell.—Amos 8:11.

(2) Lust of the eyes: Desiring to possess the seductive things of this world, and to be admired by men rather than to be approved of God, the clergy have yielded to the lust of the eyes; they have clothed themselves in scarlet and long flowing robes, decked themselves with jewels, and have arrogantly assumed a form of godliness while denying the power thereof. They fell ready victims to this temptation.

(3) Pride of life: Jesus instructed His representatives to preach the gospel of His kingdom and to await patiently His second coming, when He would establish the kingdom. He admonished them to keep themselves separate from the world. The ecclesiastics, or clergy, have boldly assumed to represent the Lord on the earth. Satan held before them the temptation that, as the Lord's representatives, they could establish the kingdom of God on earth without waiting for the second coming of Christ; the condition being that they should join hands with the commercial and political powers of earth, which were already under the control of Satan. This appealed to their pride of life. To them it was a wonderful thing to bring the capitalists and the politicians into the church. They yielded to this seductive temptation; they set about immediately to obtain control and rulership of the world, without the aid of the Lord and contrary to His Word.

The clergy met the conditions and they have failed. They have worshiped the Devil, sanctified war, for pay have acted as military recruiting officers, and have resorted to other devilish methods to gain their selfish and ambitions ends. They have ignored God and the Lord Jesus, and have waxed rich and powerful, while associated with their allies and under the direction of the supermind of the god of this world. As Jesus foretold, they say: "I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing"; when in truth and in fact they are "wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked". (Revelation 3:17) They have fallen to the temptation, and have carried out their part of the Devil's arrangement to blind the people to God's purposes. They stand self-confessedly guilty before God and man.

False Doctrines

THE ecclesiastics have claimed the exclusive right and authority to interpret the Scriptures, and presumptuously deny the right of any one to preach the gospel except such as are ordained by them. They have set aside the pure doctrines of God's Word and have constituted themselves, through their various organizations, the fountains of doctrines; which doctrines they have sent forth as a river, claiming such to be a life-giving stream for the benefit of the people, whereas in truth and in fact theirs has been a message of fraud and deceit and a stream of sickness and death. By these false and deceptive doctrines the people have been blinded to the purposes of God, and His great plan of salvation has been hid from their eyes.

Claiming for themselves the exclusive authority to interpret the Scriptures, for a long time the ecclesiastics kept the people in ignorance of the text of the Bible by discouraging them in studying it. But now in this day of greater education, when the people might read and understand the Scriptures, these ecclesiastical leaders boldly and flippantly deny the inspiration of the Word of God. Foreknowing that they would take this course, God caused His prophet Jeremiah to write concerning them: "They have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters [source of life and truth], and hewed them out cisterns [man-made systems and doctrines], broken cisterns, that can hold no water [really contain no life-giving truth]."—Jeremiah 2:13.

For the purpose of turning the minds of the people away from the true God and blinding them the ecclesiastics have taught false doctrines, of which the following are a few and which are set out here in contrast with the truth for the purpose of comparison, to wit:

The Bible teaches that man was created perfect; and that because of sin he was sentenced to death, thereby losing perfection of organism and the right to life.

Modern ecclesiastics teach that man is a creature of evolution; that he never fell, and never lost the right to life by reason of sin.

The Bible plainly states that man is mortal, and that because of Adam's sin all are born sinners subject to death.

Ecclesiastics teach that all men have immortal souls, which cannot die, which doctrine is supported only by Satan's great lie.—Genesis 3:4; John 8:44.

The Bible plainly teaches that the wages of sin is death, and that death and destruction is the punishment of the wilfully wicked.

Ecclesiastics teach that there is no real death, and that the punishment of the selfish and wicked is conscious torment, eternal in duration; and that to escape such terrible punishment the people must join their church denominations.

The Scriptures plainly teach that Jehovah is God, the great First Cause; and that Jesus Christ, His only begotten Son, is the Redeemer of mankind.

Ecclesiastics teach the unscriptural, God-dishonoring doctrine of the trinity.

The inspired Word of God declares that Jesus Christ is the Ransomer of all; and that all members of the human race, in due time, shall have an opportunity to know about the ransom and receive its benefits.

Ecclesiastical teachings of evolution, human immortality, eternal torment and the trinity are denials of the ransom by implication; and now the chiefest among them deny that Jesus was any more than an ordinary man, deny that there is any value in His sacrifice, deny the only Lord God, and the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ by which mankind is redeemed.

The Scriptures teach that Christ Jesus is King, the only One who has the right and authority to rule the earth in God's due time.

Ecclesiastics teach the divine right of earthly kings, who are made by big business, to rule the

people; and the ecclesiastics have joined hands with big business and big politicans to enforce this rule and to control the peoples of earth because, they say, it is the divine arrangement for them to rule.

Jesus constituted His apostles as the foundation of the kingdom, and the Scriptures teach that the apostles have no successors.

Ecclesiastics have fraudulently claimed to be successors of the apostles, and thereby have arrogated to themselves great authority and have attempted to deceive, and have deceived, the people.

The Bible teaches and emphasizes the second coming of Christ, the great Prince of Peace, that He will take unto Himself His power to reign; it admonishes all the followers of the Lord to faithfully proclaim this message of His coming kingdom, and to advocate and follow peace with all men.

The ecclesiastics teach and advocate war; they have sanctified war and wrest the Scriptures to justify their conclusion; they have repeatedly had their portraits made with, and exhibited with, great warriors of the world; they have turned their church edifices into recruiting stations; they have received and accepted filthy lucre in consideration of rendering service for recruiting young men for the war, and have wilfully preached them into the trenches. And now when the evidence is plain and conclusive that the old world has ended, that the Lord for the second time is present and that the kingdom of heaven is at hand, the ecclesiastics ignore the proof, and scorn, ridicule and persecute those who dare tell the truth to the people. Instead of bidding welcome to the King of glory, and telling the people of His kingdom and the blessings it will bring, they openly unite with the Devil in his schemes to control the peoples of the earth, in a compact designated as the League of Nations; and piously and fraudulently they declare it to be the "political expression of God's kingdom on earth".

In Adversity

IT HAS pleased the Lord to prepare members of His kingdom under adverse conditions. Real Christians have never been popular with the world. During the entire period of the Christian era they have suffered much persecution. They have been counted as the offscouring amongst men. From what source could we reasonably expect persecution and adversity upon the Christians? From the Devil and his organization, of course; because God declared in Eden that there would be enmity between the seed of the woman, which is the empire class, and the seed of the serpent, which is the Devil's organization. We are not left in doubt as to who constitute the seed or children of the Devil.

When Jesus was on earth those who persecuted Him were the scribes, Pharisees and priests, together composing the clergy of that day, and claiming to be representatives of God. They were hypocrites. Jesus said they were. That class exalted themselves, even as the clergy do today. They posed as men of great righteousness. To them Jesus said: "But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater condemnation." (Matthew 23:13, 14) These same hypocrites claimed to be the sons of God; but Jesus plainly said to them: "Ye are of your father the devil."—John 8:41-44.

There is a period in the history of the world known as the time of the inquisition. It was in that period of time that the ecclesiastical courts were organized in certain countries, and men were haled before these tribunals and charged with the crime of heresy. They were put through a mock trial and subjected to all manner of wicked torture to compel them to confess a senseless creed. Who was responsible for this cruel treatment of Christians? The clergy, who claimed to be the representatives of God and of Christ, and who in truth and in fact represented the Devil. They were hypocrites. Such persecution was not confined to the Papal system.

In due course the Protestants resorted to like persecution. Call to mind the venerable John Calvin, the father of the Presbyterians, who signed the death warrant of Servetus and had him slowly burned to death at the stake because he did not agree with the so-called orthodox doctrines of that ecclesiastical system. All the wicked persecution that has been inflicted upon Christ Jesus and His followers has been done by the clergy or at the instigation of the clergy,

who hypocritically claim to represent the God of love and His beloved Son.

The Dragon, the Devil, the father of these ecclesiastical systems, was the real inducing cause for such persecution. These ecclesiastical systems, particularly the clergy and the principal of their flocks, are and ever have been a part of the world, which is under the control of Satan the enemy. These have taught conflicting doctrines and have fought amongst themselves, until some one would come forward with the truth of God's Word. Then they combine under the direction of their father the Devil to fight against the representative of the Lord.

Persecution and sufferings are not to be desired by any one. Every one would rather dwell in peace and in happiness. Jesus and His true followers have been persecuted because of their loyalty and faithfulness to God. This being true, and God being all powerful and the very expression of love, why would He permit His beloved Son and His faithful followers to suffer persecution at the hands of the Devil and his representatives?

The answer is that God has not interfered with Satan's pursuing his course of wilful wickedness. He has permitted him to demonstrate his malignant disposition, and to reproach God and reproach everyone who has been faithful to God, because these persecutions would furnish the opportunities for the Lord Jesus and His faithful followers to prove their loyalty and faithfulness unto Jehovah and to prove the same under the most adverse circumstances.

Concerning Jesus it is written: "Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared; though he were a son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered."—Hebrews 5:7, 8.

If a man prefers bodily ease and comfort and peace rather than the approval of God, then he will put himself in a condition not to be persecuted; and this he may do by proving disloyal and unfaithful to God. But he who would willingly suffer the most ignominious death in order to maintain his loyalty and faithfulness to God can be for ever trusted.

Concerning Jesus it is written: "And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."—Philippians 2:8-11.

Thus did the foundation stone, the chief corner stone, become a tried and proven stone, as the prophet had foretold. Before God granted unto the Lord Jesus the exalted reward of being the Head of the empire He put Him to the most crucial test. Those who will be approved of God and become a part of the empire must follow in the footsteps of Jesus, which includes suffering for doing right. "For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps."—1 Peter 2:21.

Why do true Christians suffer? Because God has chosen them out of the world, and because they refuse to show allegiance unto the Devil's organization. Jesus said concerning His followers: "If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also."—John 15:19, 20.

During the World War from 1914 to 1918 humble Christians residing in Germany were subjected to all manner of wicked persecutions and punishment because they declined to disobey God's command: "Thou shalt not kill." In England, Canada and America like followers of Jesus Christ were beaten, thrown into prison, tarred and feathered, and some of them were killed, because they refused to take up arms against their fellow man, and shed innocent blood. The war furnished an opportunity and an excuse for the clergy who, as the representatives of Satan, hated these humble Christians and who induced the commercial and political powers to unjustly punish Christians.

Not all were persecuted because of refusal to kill; some were persecuted merely because they were witnesses for the Lord. Men too old for war service, and women who were not at all sub-

ject to military duty, because they were Christians were hated by the Devil; and his offspring the clergy induced the persecution and imprisonment of such. For a full account of these wicked and uncalled-for persecutions see *The Golden Age Magazine*, Number 27.

The Christian, however, can bear persecutions for righteousness' sake without developing a feeling of bitterness against his persecutors. He realizes that God permits it, even as He permitted such upon the Lord Jesus, that the loyalty and faithfulness of the Christian may be tested. He relies upon the promises of God and rejoices.

Promises

SUFFERING is a part of the training of a Christian to prepare him for the kingdom of God. When he does right and suffers therefor at the hands of the Devil's representatives, then he may have reason to rejoice. "Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven." (Matthew 5:10) The Christian is aware of the fact that the Devil has reproached God ever since the time of Eden. It is written concerning the Lord Jesus: "The reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me." (Psalm 69:9) The Devil reproached the Lord Jesus when He was on earth. The follower of Christ expects the same thing, and the apostle plainly states that these same reproaches that fell upon the Master fall upon His body members.— Romans 15:3.

The apostle then goes further and points out that it is a privilege for the Christian thus to suffer with Christ, saying: "For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake." (Philippians 1:29) It is a privilege for the reason that it is a condition precedent to entering into the kingdom. "We must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God." (Acts 14:22) Paul emphasizes this when he writes: "Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution." (2 Timothy 3:12) Such is the manner in which the Lord has been pleased to select and give the Christians an opportunity to prove their loving devotion to Him.

One who is willing to endure all manner of persecution, and even death, for righteousness' sake, can be trusted with power and authority. The apostle points out that persecution for righteousness is one of the signs by which we may know that the Lord is dealing with us as followers of Christ Jesus, when he says: "The spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together."—Romans 8:16, 17.

This may be followed as a safe rule: When one claims to be a Christian, and then indulges in the persecution of another in the name of Christ, that one is a hypocrite and not a Christian. The Lord Jesus did not revile even when He was reviled. The course of persecution and reviling, pursued by the ecclesiastical systems, is therefore proof that they are of their father the Devil and his will they will do.

The true Christian does not think it strange concerning the fiery trials that come to him because of his faithful devotion to the Lord and His cause of righteousness. He relies upon the inspired testimony concerning persecution, as given by Peter, to wit: "Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: but rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy. If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified."—1 Peter 4:12-14.

When Jesus was finishing His earthly ministry He addressed those faithful disciples who had been with Him through His trials, and said: "Ye are they which have continued with me in my trials. And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me." (Luke 22:28, 29) Thus the Master showed that the empire class would be made up of those who are faithful to God and faithful to Him. It is not expected that there would be a great multitude of these. On the contrary the Master said: "Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom."—Luke 12:32.

The ecclesiastical hypocrites have made the people believe that billions will be of the kingdom of God. It is safer to follow the words of the Lord and Master, Christ Jesus. In corrob-

oration of what the Master said, the apostle states: "It is a faithful saying: For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him: if we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us." (2 Timothy 2:11, 12) The Lord Jesus admonished His followers to fear none of these things, and then gave them this assurance: "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life."—Revelation 2:10.

The Devil's organization is designated in the prophecies and also in Revelation under the symbol of a "beast" and also as "an image of the beast". Those who are promised membership in the royal family of heaven are the ones who refuse to give any allegiance whatsoever to the "beast", the Devil's organization. It is written: "And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands: and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years."—Revelation 20:4.

The apostle shows that all the members of the royal line are subjected to the same temptation. (Hebrews 2:18) The same temptation which was presented to Eve, and to which she yielded and fell, was also presented to ecclesiastics; and to it these systems likewise yielded and fell. A like temptation was presented to the Lord Jesus, but He resisted it and won. All the members of the body of the royal family are subjected to the same temptation. Only the overcomers are granted membership in the kingdom. Overcoming means gaining the victory over Satan's organization by an absolute refusal to render allegiance to any part of it, and on the contrary to manifest loyalty and faithfulness unto God unto the end. To such overcomers these promises are made:

"Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God; and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is New Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name." (Revelation 3:12) "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne." (Revelation 3:21) "And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father."—Revelation 2:26, 27.

In Bondage

THE term Zion is applied to the people of God on earth because they are of Zion, which is God's organization. Babylon means confusion, and is a term applied to ecclesiasticism because of its numerous systems and conflicting and false doctrines. For a long period of time the true sons of God were in bondage to the Babylonish systems, patiently waiting for the time of their deliverance. These have sincerely prayed as Jesus taught them to pray: "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done on earth as in heaven." They have waited and hoped for the second coming of the Lord and the setting up of His kingdom, having in mind at all times His promise to the disciples just before His departure: "I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also."—John 14:2, 3.

In the parable of the wheat and tares, given by our Lord, He shows that this kingdom class would be in bondage to the tares until the time of the harvest at the end of the age. (Matthew 13:24-30) Then Jesus plainly said that these hypocritical tares were sown by the Devil, that the harvest is the end of the age, that the tares are the seed of the Devil, and that the good seed are the children of the kingdom.—Matthew 13:38, 39.

The Prophet Daniel prophesied concerning "the time of the end"; that is, the time or period in which the evil world will be ending or reaching a climax. Prophecy can be understood only when it is fulfilled or in course of fulfilment. It is recorded in this prophecy: "And he said, Go thy way, Daniel; for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end. Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand." (Daniel 12:9, 10) The wise here mentioned are those who have been watching and waiting for the coming of the Lord and His kingdom. These now understand.

Fulfilled prophecy shows that about 1874 and thereafter the Lord began to shed gradual light upon His Word and to bring true Christians out of Babylonish bondage and restore to them an understanding of the great fundamental truths which had been taught by the apostles but which had been hid by the blinding influence of the Devil. The Psalmist, speaking for the faithful ones thus waiting for the consummation of their hopes, says: "When the Lord turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream. Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the nations, The Lord hath done great things for them. The Lord hath done great things for us."—Psalm 126:1-3.

The typical kingdom of God, namely, the nation of Israel, was overturned in the year 606 B. C. That date marks the beginning of the Gentile Times. God having here overturned the right of Israel to rule, Satan became the god of all the world, including Israel. The statement by the Prophet Ezekiel is to the effect that the Gentiles should continue under their super-lord without interruption until "he comes whose right it is". (Ezekiel 21:24-27) Other scriptures show that the period of the Gentiles is, to wit, twenty-five hundred twenty years.

When the true followers of Christ Jesus began to emerge from the Babylonish systems after 1874, and began to search the Scriptures, and saw some of these wonderful prophecies and evidences of their fulfilment, they soon reached the conclusion that the twenty-five hundred twenty year period of the Gentiles of necessity must end in 1914. Therefore they looked forward with great expectancy to the year 1914. The Lord has rewarded them for watching for the fulfilment of His prophetic utterances.

In my next lecture I shall submit to you proof concerning the manifestation of God's kingdom in 1914 and since.

The Keys of Death and Hell

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by R. H. Barber]

THE book of Revelation was written by the Apostle John; not by John the Baptist, but by the same John who wrote the Gospel of John, and the Epistles of First John, Second John and Third John. He was that disciple whom Jesus loved, and was closer to Jesus and more His companion than any other person on earth, during the three and one-half years of Jesus' ministry.

When an old man, of over ninety years, John was banished to the desolate island of Patmos; and while there the angel of Jehovah God was sent to him, and dictated to him the book of Revelation.

The book is written in symbolic language, and cannot be understood if taken literally; and this explains why so few people do understand it. Some people have insisted that it should be understood literally; but they get themselves into trouble when they try to make certain of its statements literal.

For instance, we read of a dragon with seven heads and ten horns; of war in heaven, Michael and His angels fighting with the Devil and his angels. This latter statement causes intelligent people to stop and think; for we have all been taught that the Devil is busy stoking fires in hell, but Revelation 12:7 says that he was in heaven waging a war with Michael.

Why Revelation was Written in Symbols

WE READ of a sea of glass; of locusts, like unto horses prepared to battle, with crowns like gold on their heads, and faces like men, and hair like women and teeth like lions, and breastplates of iron, and wings that made a noise like chariots and horses running to and fro, and tails like scorpions with stings in them and a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, and that their particular work was to hurt men five months. Those were surely strange locusts, if literal.

Read the 9th chapter of Revelation to get this story. Then read the 21st chapter, which tells of a cubical city 12,000 furlongs wide, 12,000 furlongs in length, and 12,000 furlongs high, and the city was pure gold and the streets were gold and its twelve gates were twelve pearls. These gates will never be shut; no need of the sun there, and no night there.

Again, in the 19th chapter we read that heaven was opened, and a white horse came out ridden

by one whose eyes were like a flame of fire, who had many crowns on his head, whose clothing was dipped in blood, and whose name was called "The Word of God. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword." Anyone who can believe that these statements are literal can easily believe that the moon is made of green cheese.

But we are not left to guess about the matter; for in verse one of the very first chapter we read: "The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to show unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass: and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John." The word signify means to write in signs or symbols. Here then is God's own word for it that the book is written in symbols.

But why should God want to write the book in symbols? Evidently there are two reasons: first, He did not want the wicked and unbelieving to understand it at all; and second, He did not want anyone to understand it until down here in the end of the age. Hence it is not until quite recently that the book has been understood by anyone.

In harmony with this we read, in 1 Corinthians 10:11, that the things written in the Bible are written for those who live in the end of the age; and to this agree the words of the Prophet Daniel. (12:9) Daniel had inquired, What shall be the end of these things? and the Lord's answer was, "The words are closed up, and sealed until the time of the end."

What the Key Symbolizes

IN REVELATION 1:18, we read: "I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, . . . and have the keys of hell and of death." Jesus was dead for three days; and after the three days God raised Him to life again, exalted Him far above the angels or any of the heavenly host; and, says Jesus, "I have the keys of hell and of death." What did He mean?

Let us first find out what the word *key* symbolizes. If I should ask anyone to direct me to the man with the key to any public building, every one of my hearers would understand me to mean the janitor, or the man who had the right, the authority, to open the door. The fact that he had the keys would indicate that he possessed this authority. Therefore the word keys symbolizes authority or power to open up or unlock something; and in this case that something is stated to be death and hell. In plain language, the text means that Jesus has both the power and the authority to deliver people out of death and hell.

But, we ask, is it possible that God has planned that Jesus shall open up the great prison-house of death and hell and set the prisoners free? Let the Word of God settle this question for us. I quote a part of Revelation 20:11-13. It is a picture of Christ's kingdom fully established, Jesus sitting upon the throne, and the resurrection begun. I quote: "And I saw a great white throne, . . . and I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; . . . and the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them."

Here is the plain, unequivocal statement that everybody in death and hell is to be delivered out of them. If this statement is true, then even a child can see that the old teaching of eternal torment is not true; for if hell means a place of eternal torment, then how could anybody ever get out of it?

I propose to show in this talk that everybody in hell will get out in the near future, and that they will not have to hire someone to say masses for them to get them out, either. Please notice that Jesus Christ has the keys of death and of hell; and when He uses those keys, when He opens the door, it will not be necessary to have a mass said nor to pay a priest money for saying one. It will be done without money and without price.

Doctrine of Human Immortality

BUT what do death and hell mean? This is an important question, one everybody ought to ask. It is a question that can be easily answered and easily understood. A child ten years old can understand it. The reason that not everybody does understand it is because many people believe in eternal torment and the immortality of the soul. Get rid of these unscriptural doctrines; and then it is quite easy to ascertain what death and hell mean.

Why is it that our parents, our Sunday school teachers, and our clergymen insist that a man is immortal, when the Bible in most positive language says that man is mortal? I quote Job 4:17: "Shall mortal man be more just than God?"

Again, the New Testament, 1 Corinthians 15: 53, 54, says: "This mortal must put on immortality. . . . So when this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory."

The doctrine of human immortality is found in the creeds, in the hymn books, and in heathen religions; but it is not found in the Bible. Let us be honest with God, then, and cast it aside; for any other course is handling the Word of God deceitfully.

Why is it that our religious teachers, including our parents, insist that the wicked are alive and roasting in eternal torment, when the Bible in plain language emphatically states that dead people are unconscious, that they are dead? I quote Ecclesiastes 9:5: "The living know that they shall die: but the dead know not anything."

Many other texts tell us that at death men are perished like brute beasts, and not a single text can be found to contradict this thought. Clergymen try to twist the parable of Dives and Lazarus into supporting *their* theory, that dead people are alive; but it does not support such a theory.

Eternal torment and human immortality are the two doctrines that make void the Word of God, that blind the people to the truth, and that more than anything else in all the world make God a liar. It is impossible to understand what death and hell mean if one believes these doctrines.

If my radio audience will just bear in mind that dead people are really dead, that they do not know anything, that they are not in heaven nor in eternal torment, but that all the dead are in their graves, just where Jesus said they were (John 5:25-29), then you will be able to understand me as I proceed.

When Adam Died He was Dead

GOD told Adam in the garden of Eden that in the day that he would sin, he would surely die. Now understand this to mean that he would be really dead, just like a beast; and you have the proper thought. God did not expect Adam to die immediately, but drove him out of the garden and left him alone to die, while Adam strove to keep himself alive as long as he could.

The record is that Adam lived 930 years and he died. He lived 930 years after the sentence was pronounced upon him. His children were born after the sentence was pronounced upon him, and after he was driven out of Eden; and the record of the Bible is that his children inherited his condemnation; that is, they were born under this death curse, and every one of them has had to die as a result, die just like the beasts that perish. "Like sheep they are laid in the grave." Some have lived longer and some shorter periods, but eventually all have died.

Now notice that since Adam sinned there have been two parts of his penalty: viz., 930 years of dying, during which he suffered from sickness and pain; and after the 930 years had ended and he was actually dead, there have been over 5100 years of unconscious sleep in the dust of the earth.

During the 930 years of sickness and pain Adam was *in death*, in the throes of death, under the power of death, under the penalty of death; and ever since that he has been *in hell*, in the tomb, unconscious, dead, sleeping in the dust of the earth. Hence the two conditions of *death and hell*. All my hearers are in death; and when you are buried in a grave you will be in hell.

What is Meant by Hell

LET us look into this matter still further. What is meant by the word hell? Dr. James Strong, a Methodist, author of "Strong's Concordance", says that the word in the Hebrew carries in it the thought of a *subterranean retreat*. This is a good description of the grave. He also describes the word in the Greek as meaning "unseen". On one occasion I asked an educated Greek what the word hades means, and he answered in most emphatic language; "It means a hole in the ground." Here we have the thought of the grave, again.

Let me cite some texts on this point. In Ezekiel 32:27 we read: "The uncircumcised which are gone unto hell with their weapons of war; and they have laid their swords under their heads." This is a description of soldiers buried with their war weapons, placed under their heads. Surely nobody on earth could put swords into the theological hell! That would be too hot a place for them; but it is easy to put swords into the Bible hell, the grave. Any undertaker can do it.

Amos 9:2, says: "Though they dig into hell,

thence shall mine hand take them." Every time the grave-digger digs a grave, he digs into hell, the only hell there is in the universe.

In Jonah 2:2, we read of Jonah in the stomach of the great fish. He said, after he had gotten out, "Out of the belly of hell cried I." He simply meant that the stomach of the great fish was his grave, figuratively speaking. Of course he did not mean that he had met the Devil there, and had been tormented in a lake of fire and brimstone while in the fish's stomach.

In Luke 10:15, Jesus said of the city of Capernaum: "And thou, Capernaum, which are exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell." Capernaum was destroyed, and has been in the unseen condition ever since. Hell is the exact equivalent of our English words destruction, oblivion, the grave. Those in hell are dead; they know nothing. I want my hearers to get that statement, and so I will repeat it. All those in hell are dead; they know nothing.

Now, I want you all to look up in your own Bibles, Revelation 20:13: "Death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them." Here we have mentioned again the two places, *death and hell*, and we notice that they deliver up *the dead* which are in them.

God Regards All as Dead

THUS we see that God regards those who are still walking around but under the condemnation of death, as already dead; and the Bible speaks of them as *dead*, in *death*, though men call them living. Note some texts. Matthew 8:22: "Let the dead bury their dead." This means, Let the dead undertaker bury the corpse. Let the dead grave-digger dig the grave, and let the dead clergyman deliver a funeral oration. The entire human race since Adam sinned are called dead: some of them are in death, in the throes of death; and some are in hell, the grave.

Another proof text: In 2 Corinthians 5:14, we read: "Because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead." Christ died for all, for every man, nearly 1900 years ago; and at that time many, many millions of those for whom He died were not yet born. Yet this text says that if He died for all, then were *all dead*.

Now we can begin to see the distinction between death and hell. Death refers to those not yet in the grave, while hell refers to those in the grave; and in God's sight *both* classes are considered *dead*.

Another text that proves this proposition, is 1 John 3:14. Speaking of the Christian, the apostle says: "We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren." The Christian, before he became a Christian, was in death, under condemnation like the rest of the world; but when he became a Christian, Paul says (Romans 8:1): "There is, therefore, now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus." Why? Because they have passed from death into life.

It is manifest that this text applies to people still living, who were once in death, but who having accepted Christ as their Savior, are now delivered from death; that is, God counts them as though they had actually died and had had a resurrection. This thought is given us again in Romans 6:13, which reads: "Yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead."

Meaning of the Word Soul

BUT when a man is in death or in hell, what does the Bible say is in death and hell? Answering this question, the Bible always says that it is a soul that is in death and in hell. But what does the word soul mean? In Bible usage the word soul always means exactly what our word "being" or "creature" means. We speak of a man or a woman as a being, a creature, or a soul.

The Bible speaks of man as being a soul, but never speaks of him as having a soul. The Bible also speaks of birds, beasts and fish as being souls. In Genesis 1:20, 21 we read: "Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature. . . . And God created great whales," and the other fish. Here the word creature is soul in the Hebrew.

When a man dies the Bible always speaks of it as a soul having died; and when a person is resurrected the Bible always says a soul is resurrected. I once looked up the word and found 121 texts which say that souls die and are resurrected out of the grave.

It should be an easy matter for anyone to see that if souls die and are buried in a grave and have to be resurrected from the grave, then the theological idea that at death souls go immediately to heaven or into eternal torment is entirely wrong. If the Bible is true, this theolo-

gical idea is nothing more than theological nonsense, like all the other ideas that have their root in the wisdom of this world, human wisdom.

I have neither the time nor the space here to call your attention to the hundreds of texts that refute the idea that a soul is some part of a man that escapes at death and wings its way to some other realm, there to await reunion with the body, and during this waiting is alive and conscious. The thought is absurd in the superlative degree.

Souls Swear and Eat

NOW note some texts: In Leviticus 4:2, we are told that souls can sin. In Leviticus 5:1, that they can hear. In Leviticus 5:2, that they can touch. In Leviticus 5:4, and several other verses, that they can swear. In Leviticus 7:18, and about twenty-five other texts in the Bible, that they can eat. In Leviticus 22:11, that they are sometimes bought with money. In Leviticus 23:30, that they can be destroyed. There are about twenty more texts that say the same thing. In Matthew 10:28, Jesus said, "Fear not them which kill the body, . . . but rather fear him which is able to destroy both body and soul in hell."

The clergymen and the creeds claim that the soul cannot be destroyed, because it is immortal. I will grant that if it were immortal, it could not be destroyed; for the word immortal means death-proof, impossible to be destroyed. But there is not a single hint of human immortality found in the Bible, but the Bible sets it before the true church as a reward for faithfulness, and tells us that the faithful will receive it at the resurrection of the saints, the first resurrection.

Jesus received the crown of immortality, as a prize, a reward for His faithfulness at His resurrection; and the apostle says of the true church, not the Methodist, Baptist, Catholic, or any other denomination, we "seek for glory, honour and immortality".

In Numbers 30:2, we are told that a soul can be bound with an oath; in Job 7:15, that souls can be strangled. Many other texts tell us that souls can become bitter, grieved, vexed, can laugh, cry, get angry and faint, and do dozens of other things that would be quite difficult for a theological soul to do, because, it is claimed, they are so small that you could put a million of them in a nutshell.

Beeves and Asses are Souls

IN NUMBERS 31:28, beeves, asses and sheep are called souls; and in Job 33:22 and Psalm 49:15, we are told that souls go down into the grave.

But why continue this list? Surely I have quoted enough texts to show any sane man or woman that the ordinary idea of a soul is entirely unscriptural.

The soul is *the* man himself; and when the man dies it is a soul that has died; when he is buried in the grave, it is a soul that has been buried; and when the resurrection takes place it is a soul that is resurrected. But where has the man, the soul, been while dead? We answer: In the grave, the Bible hell.

Deliverance from Death and Hell

WHEN the Bible says that Jesus has the keys of death and of hell, it simply means that He has the power and the authority to deliver from death those who are in death and from or out of hell those who are in hell.

Those in death are those who are walking around on the earth, subject to sickness, disease and death. They are in death, and will be delivered out of death, by being delivered from sickness, pain, disease and everything relating to the curse of sin and death, which befell the race as a result of Adam's sin.

The Prophet Isaiah refers to this, in chapter 35:4-6, saying, "Behold, your God will come. . . . He will come and save you. Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and ears of the deaf shall be unstopped; . . . the tongue of the dumb shall sing."

There will be millions of people on the earth when the Lord sets up His kingdom who will have the blessed experience of never going down into the tomb, into hell, who will never die. No grave digger, no undertaker, no funeral orator will ever get a chance to serve at a funeral for them: for Jesus Christ has the keys of death and will deliver them from death, without the necessity of having to go to hell, the grave.

There are many texts that show clearly that when the kingdom of Christ begins its work there will be some who will not have to die. But to get this blessing, they must accept Christ as their Redeemer and Savior, and come into harmony with the divine arrangements. Jesus said, in John 11:26: "Whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die."

Again, the Prophet Ezekiel (33:15,16) says: "If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die. None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he shall surely live."

A Happy Time Coming

WHAT a happy time that will be when the New Covenant is established, when the Devil is bound, when the old Adamic condemnation is removed, and when the people who are living on the earth will come to realize that by obedience to the Lord they can gradually return to life, liberty and happiness, health and peace; in fact, to all that Adam lost in Eden.

Jesus said: "The Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost." (Luke 19:10) What a stupendous miracle it will be, when the 1,500,000,000 people of earth (the willing and obedient of them at least) have an opportunity to return to perfect life on earth, the first opportunity they have ever had to do so; not a second chance, but their first chance!

But while it will be a wonderful miracle to restore this one and a half billion people to perfect life again, God has a still more wonderful miracle in view. For Jesus has the keys of hell, also. This means that all in the tomb shall come forth.

It is estimated that fully 20,000,000,000 people have gone down into the tomb, nearly fifteen times as many as will be living when Christ begins this great work of blessing. What a miracle it will be to bring them forth again! Think of it for a moment. Everyone of these has returned to the dust again, just as God told Adam that they would; nothing to identify them.

The billions of China, of India, of Japan, of Africa, of the islands of the sea, the Eskimo and the Indian, as well as all who have lived in civilized lands; your relatives, neighbors and friends, and everybody's relatives, neighbors and friends, all are to be called forth from the tomb, from hell, by Him who has the keys of hell, our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. He has both the power and the authority to do this, and He will do it.

I now call your attention to Jesus' own words which show that those living at the time He sets up His kingdom and begins the work of blessing need not die, but that all in the graves will come forth also, and share in the blessings. This refers to those we call the living.

All Graves Will be Opened

I QUOTE John 5:25, 29: "Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, . . . when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear [obey] shall live." Now, notice the 28th and 29th verses. "Marvel not at this [that living people need not die]: for the hour is coming in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth."

These texts mean that it is a marvelous thing to think of one and a half billion people not having to die, but it is a far greater marvel to think of twenty billion dead people coming up out of the tomb. Let me quote another text which we can easily understand now. Revelation 20:13: "And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them."

Jesus secured these keys of death and hell; that is, He secured the right and power to deliver the dead from both places, by giving His life a ransom for all, and by learning obedience through suffering, proving His faithfulness and loyalty to His Father even unto death. That is why He is worthy to receive the keys and to deliver all the dead.

When the last person is called up out of the grave, that will mean the destruction of hell, the grave; and when the last person has been delivered from sickness and disease, that will mean the destruction of death. In harmony with this we read, "The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death."

People walking around on earth in death are plagued with pains and aches, doctors and dentists, funerals and cemeteries. Those people who are in hell are destroyed.

Now I want to call your attention to a text that applies down at the time when everybody has been delivered from all these plagues, and delivered out of destruction. It is a shout of triumph, when the victory of Christ is complete. I quote Hosea 13:14: "O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction."

Death's Sting For Ever Gone

IN 1 Corinthians 15:56, Paul says, "The *sting* of death is sin." It was by one man's disobedience that sin entered into the world. This sin

brought death upon all the race. The poison from the sting of that one sin has passed from generation to generation, and every member of the race was stung to death.

When Christ's kingdom shall have delivered all the willing and obedient from sin, and destroyed in the second death all the wilful and disobedient, then there will be no more sin, and then the sting of death will be for ever gone.

Now listen to another shout of victory, which applies when Jesus shall have used the keys of death and hell and delivered everyone from the power of death and hell. I quote 1 Corinthians 15:55: "O death, where is thy sting? O grave [margin, hell], where is thy victory?" For 6000 years hell has been the victor; but, thank God! very soon now Christ will be the victor and will rescue everybody but the wicked and rebellious from the power of death and hell.

In Revelation 5:11-13, John gives us a view of the completed work after the keys have opened up death and hell, and delivered everybody. I quote: "And I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory, and blessing. And every creature which is in heaven and on earth, . . . heard I saying, Blessing, and honor, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne [Jehovah God], and unto the Lamb for ever and ever."

Bible Questions and Answers

QUESTION: A man has used tobacco for twenty-five years or more and has not strong enough will power to overcome it, but on the other hand has unfailing faith in God. How can he apply this faith to overcome this terrible habit?

Answer: The difficulty with many professed Christians is this, that they think that the object of being a Christian is to lead a moral life, refrain from using vile language, abstain from alcoholic liquor, etc. These things are secondary matters, however, to the true Christian. The real follower of Christ Jesus seeks to do the will of the heavenly Father. He seeks to tell others about God's Word of Truth, about the kingdom of Christ Jesus that is soon to bless all mankind, and thereby he seeks to honor the name of Jehovah God and to comfort his fellow men. If a person has the courage to study the Bible and to tell others about the Word of Truth and thereby seeks to comfort his fellows, he will very soon forget his bad habits, and God will help him in whatever is necessary to live as a Christian. Remember, thinking about self and how much good one can do for and obtain for one's self, is selfishness, and a snare of the Devil; on the other hand, by honoring the Lord Jehovah and helping others understand the Bible the individual is manifesting real love. The Bible has nothing to say about tobacco; but the experiences noted in hundreds of cases is that the individuals who have been habitual in its use, after making a firm stand for the Lord and after becoming active as spokesmen of God's Word, gradually leave off this habit, and with little difficulty.

Question: What is the purpose of the Memorial or the last supper of the Lord?

Answer: The Memorial or Lord's supper has a twofold purpose, the one is that it is done to call to mind the death of Jesus, that He died that we might have life. In 1 Corinthians 11:24-26 the words of Jesus are recorded by the Apostle Paul, "Take, eat; this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do show forth the Lord's death till he come." Then, too, by participating in this Memorial the individual thereby consents to be counted as a Christian, he agrees both to suffer as a Christian and to share in the joys of being a follower of Christ.

Why the Lord Loved David

[A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD, Chicago, by C. D. Nicholson.]

AFTER delivering his message to Saul, Samuel reached home with a heavy heart, because he knew that much trouble lay ahead for Saul and all the people. Finally the Lord spoke to him, saying, "How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill thine horn with oil, and go; I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons."

It seems as though Samuel was acquainted with Jesse, and on this occasion went directly to his house to offer sacrifice. Then Samuel began to look at the various sons of Jesse to see which one should be anointed king of Israel; but none of them was indicated by the Lord as the one He had provided to be king. Samuel could not understand the matter, and inquired of Jesse if there were any other sons. Jesse replied that his youngest, a boy of about fifteen or sixteen years of age, was in the fields, looking after the sheep. Samuel commanded that he be sent for at once; and when David arrived, Samuel marveled at the fine, healthy, ruddy-cheeked boy. He wondered why he had not been the first one to be presented. When the lad stood before Samuel, the Lord said to the prophet, "Arise, anoint him; for this is he."

While very young, David had learned to play the harp; and he carried it with him almost everywhere and played and sang even while in the fields with his sheep, and in the course of time he became an excellent player and one of the greatest singers of Israel.

After his disobedience and rejection by the Lord, King Saul became a changed man. The spirit of the Lord departed from him and an evil spirit or disposition took possession of him. At the suggestion of one of Saul's servants, David was sent for; and he would play and sing for Saul when the evil spirit came upon the king.

The time soon came when the Israelites were joined in battle with the Philistines. Among the host of the Philistines was a giant named Goliath. For six weeks this giant had been defying the Israelites to fight him. But every one of Saul's army was afraid of the giant. This defiance meant much to David. In his estimation it was a defiance of the Lord God of the Hebrews, and he felt that something should be done about the matter.

David decided that he would fight the giant if he could get the king's consent and approval. He told the king of the experiences he had had with the wild animals that attacked his sheep and how he had slain them with his own hands. King Saul consented to let him go, and commanded that his own sword, shield and helmet be given David. David tried the armor on, but found the parts were much too heavy; so he asked that they be removed. He then took his trusted little slingshot and five smooth stones from the brook, and went out to meet the Philistine.

When the giant saw David coming, he made fun of him and cursed him, insulted to think the Israelites would send a mere boy out to fight a mighty, proud and haughty giant. As he saw David leave the camp to accept his challenge, he called out, "Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field." Without the slightest doubt about the outcome, David replied in a clear, sweet voice that could be plainly heard by all the Philistines as well as the Israelites, "Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied. . . . The battle is the Lord's, and he will give you into our hands."

Then David ran toward the giant; and as he ran, he took one of the little stones and without stopping began to swing his sling around his head, around and around. Finally he let go; and swift as an arrow the stone sped on and struck exactly where David intended it should—deep into the Philistine's forehead, and the giant fell upon his face to the ground. When the army of the Philistines saw that their champion was dead, they fled, while the soldiers of Israel with a mighty shout and with renewed courage pursued their enemies who had been holding them at bay for months, killing many of them.

As we look over the brief history of the life of this marvelous boy, we are made to understand why it was that the Lord loved him and was able to use him as a great leader among His chosen people, Israel. In choosing a man to fill the office of king, the first thing the Lord apparently looked for was that of a good and honest heart; one that would be faithful and loyal under all circumstances and conditions.

Little Studies for Little People

(Study Twenty-eight)

"Thy Kingdom Come"

225. All the nations of the world today claim to be the kingdom of God in the earth. If we look at each of them, we shall see how foolish their claim is.

226. The Bible tells us that God's kingdom, when it is established, will be all justice, and righteousness, and peace. If you were to study all the histories in the world, you could not find an account of any kingdom or nation that has ever been willing to do absolute justice.

227. There have been, and there are now, many wonderful men who have been at the head of the nations of the world, and whose aim has been to raise their nation to the high standard of righteousness and justice set by the kingdom of God. But of course, as they were all imperfect human beings, they could not do this.

228. The kingdom of God, now being established in the earth, is a perfect kingdom. It is all righteousness, kindness, and justice. The imperfect kingdoms of men are, as a whole, *un*just, *un*righteous and very cruel towards one another.

229. They claim to be the kingdoms of God, and then deliberately go to war with one another, which means that many innocent, good people are killed; and God says, "Thou shalt not kill." In God's kingdom, people will not have to be killed in order for the kingdom to prosper.

230. Those who love God have been earnestly repeating for two thousand years the words of His dear Son, Jesus: "Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done on earth, as it is in heaven."

231. In order for God's kingdom to be set up in the earth, it is necessary for the Devil's kingdom to be swept away. This is being done now; and although the different nations which compose the Devil's kingdom are trying to hold themselves together, they must finally be broken in pieces before the mighty power of God, for it is part of the great plan that they be leveled.

232. No matter how many airplanes, battleships or armies a nation may have, or how big and strong it may be, or how much money it may possess, it must and will be broken up, and the people in it made to suffer a great deal of trouble; for this is the only way in which mankind can be made to see the results of Adam's disobedience, and can be brought to a humble state in which they will cry unto the Lord for help.

233. Then the Lord will listen and take pity on them, and give to the people what they have prayed for all these years without knowing it: a perfect kingdom.

234. God is so wonderfully good that we cannot imagine all the blessings He has in store for us, but can only take a few at a time, to examine; and by them we get some idea of the wonderful things He will do for us when His plan is complete.

235. One of the greatest of these blessings is that the Lord is choosing certain persons, who love Him very much, to share His power and glory in the new kingdom which is to shed such happiness on all the earth.

Questions on Study Twenty-eight

225. Do the present nations and kingdoms of earth think that they are part and parcel of Christ's kingdom? Are they right or wrong?

226. When God's kingdom is established what will be the general result in terms of justice and peace? Is there any just nation now on earth?

227. Have there been in almost every nation some men who have tried hard to bring justice to the common people? Why could they not do this?

228. What will God's kingdom stand for as a whole, when it is fully established? What do all other kingdoms stand for as a whole, usually?

229. Would one part of God's true kingdom go to war with another part? Is it right to kill innocent people to maintain any government? Why not?

230. How long have God's true people been earnestly repeating the prayer, "Thy kingdom come"? Is the prayer sure to be answered satisfactorily?

231. In order for Christ's kingdom to be set up in the earth what must happen to the Devil's kingdom? Is it happening now? How?

232. Will the big kingdoms and nations have to be broken in pieces as well as the little ones? Why will this be necessary? Will it hurt?

233. When the hopes of the people have been dashed in pieces what will be the next thing that will happen to them? Will it be worse or better?

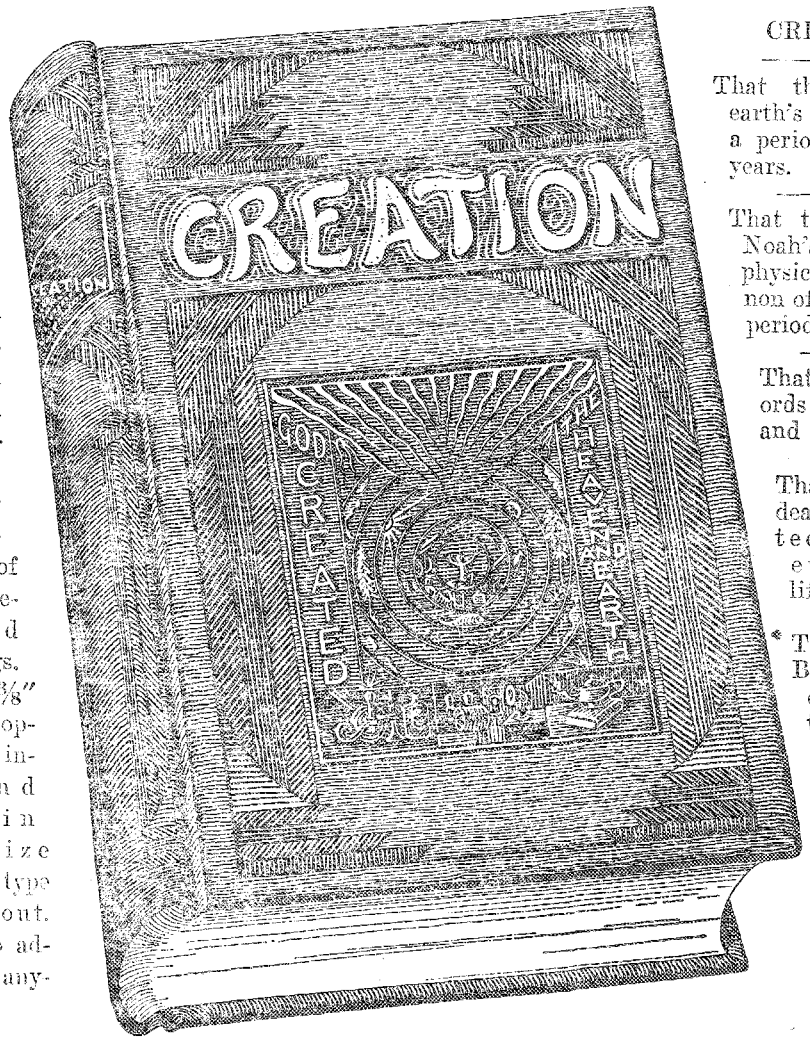
234. Is there any way of measuring at one time all the blessings the Lord has in store for us? How only can we get a right idea of them?

235. What is one of the greatest of these blessings that is coming to men? Do you know somebody that you think maybe the Lord will thus choose?

CREATION

JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S

LATEST BOOK



384 pages. Cloth binding. Stamped in gold and embossed. 25 color reproductions of world renowned paintings. 5" x 7-3/8" in size. Topically indexed and printed in good size readable type throughout. Mailed to address anywhere.

CREATION

That the time of earth's creation is a period of 49,000 years.

That the flood in Noah's day was a physical phenomenon of the creative period.

That Moses' records are proven and reliable.

That Jesus' death guarantees mankind everlasting life on earth.

That the Bible itself contains these truths.

Creation examines the Bible account with an aim to understand the Bible Story. Science, Invention and Knowledge verify the account.

45c EACH

INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION
BROOKLYN, N. Y.

COUPON FOR CREATION

Name

Address

REMITTANCE OF 45c ENCLOSED



OLD WORLD DYING

The Golden Age

a Journal of fact hope and courage

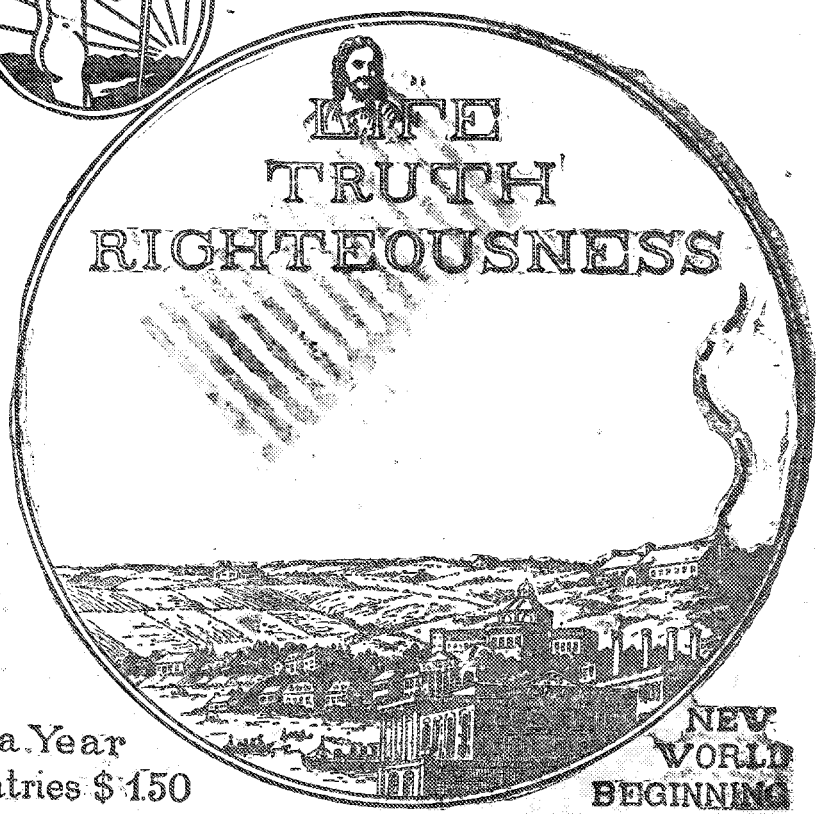
Vol. IX Bi-Weekly No. 215
December 14, 1927

WHERE CHURCHIANITY GOT ITS CATECHISM

ORIGIN OF CHRISTMAS

DISTRESS AND RELIEF

GOOD NEWS OF THE GOSPEL



NEW WORLD BEGINNING

5¢ a copy — $1.00 a Year
Canada and Foreign Countries $1.50

Contents of the Golden Age

Labor and Economics

The Gentlemen of the Immigration Service 189

Political—Domestic and Foreign

A Stinging Indictment of Capitalism 176

Religion and Philosophy

Where Churchianity Got Its Catechism—Part 1 163
- Purposeful Fabrications 164
- A Weak Imitation 165
- Incarnation, of Course 166
- Miscellaneous Musings 167
- Immortal "Souls" Handled Delicately 168
- Atonement Obscured 169
- Sunday and the Eucharist 170
- Reverence for the Clergy Emphasized 171
- Jealous Shepherds 172
- Individual Bible Study Adroitly Discouraged 173
- Misleading Interpretations of Prophecies 174
- Adoration and Worship of Women 175

Freedom for the Peoples 176

Bible Questions and Answers 178

The Origin of Christmas 178

Distress and Relief 180
- What the Government Does 181
- Blessings Coming 183

The Good News of the Gospel. What Is It? 186
- The End of the World 187
- The Return to Palestine 188
- What the Kingdom Will Bring 189

Why David Became Israel's Greatest King 190

Little Studies for Little People 191

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors. Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT J. MARTIN . Business Manager
WM. F. HUDGINGS . . Sec'y and Treas.

Five Cents a Copy—$1.00 a Year. Make Remittances to *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

Foreign Offices: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2
Canadian . . . . . 38-40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario
Australasian . . . . . 405 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

The Golden Age

Volume IX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, December 14, 1927 | Number 215

Where Churchianity Got Its Catechism — Part 1

By O. L. Rosenkrans, Jr.

THE writer has before him a neat, compact little volume, soberly bound in black with gilt lettering and intriguingly illustrated with cuts of ancient sacred pictures. Somewhat whimsically it recalls to his fancy the black clerical habit and gold chain of oldtime parish clergymen who in Walpole's days were obsequiously ready to dignify by saying grace the carousals of their patrons, fox-hunting English squires, but were required by inexorable custom to retire with the ladies before the "second bottle".

The writer confesses to having acquired this treasure in a species of bibliophile enthusiasm without any very sanguine anticipation of tangible profit from its perusal; and indeed a preliminary survey of the contents served rather to strengthen than to dispel this suspicion; for such a muddle of antique superstition, pious sophistries and sacerdotal Mother Goose, tedious enough and provocative of yawning merely to glance over, seemed devoid of rational interest in a world confronted with such problems as radio-zoning the air and the application of "vita-glass" to egg production.

Distracted by the stream of honking traffic on the highway, the writer's attention refused to focus itself on such superannuated lore. How strange that anyone should ever have bothered his brains about it! In our day, the public yields a docile ear to the seductive appeals of "high-powered" salesmanship, until even the pulpit is its pupil.

Compared with the mechanical magic of these latter days, the tawdry miracles of the Apocryphal New Testament pale into insignificance. Science has harnessed the genii and made them drudge. We dismiss with a shrug the puerile folk-lore of our forefathers. We question whether the survival of these illegitimate scriptures can have served any end other than to gratify antiquarian curiosity concerning the dry-as-dust, calf-bound erudition of our ancestors, whose fund of patience must have been considerable, or else their stock of reading matter strictly limited, to have found solace in such rubbish.

Good and useful works, the old divines pronounced them, and such they may have seemed in cloistered quietude read under light which came filtered through stained-glass; but grotesquely irrelevant to the spirit of our noisy bustling times with their hedonistic outlook and their fetishistic attitude toward science.

Nevertheless if merely to be an anachronism were the most damning article in our indictment of the books, this paper would not be written; for why should one busy himself to resuscitate forgotten fallacies, just to point derisively at them? But the reader, by degrees, is made sensible of a more sinister reaction on his spirits than mere boredom as he laboriously threads his way through the tortuous maze of homilies, pious platitudes, false guesses, meaningless marvels and misapplied quotations from the inspired text.

The reflection obtrudes itself persistently that though these books are now discredited, our ancestors rated them authoritative, along with the canon which they claim to amplify and serve as commentaries on and whose obscure passages they often purport to elucidate. Furthermore, since these works profess to have appeared at such an early date in church annals, even during the apostolic generation, how can we be positive that the doctrines herein enunciated do not properly constitute what the apostles taught?

Subversive Fallacies

THESE counterfeit scriptures openly testify to the orthodoxy of dogmas which scholars now deem unscriptural, viz., inherent immor-

tality, the trinity, incarnation, transubstantiation, hell, the immaculate conception, etc. If these represent errors engrafted from paganism, why were they not refuted by the apostles? And how quickly the latter's words and influence must have been effaced after their demise to suffer these fallacies to obtain such wide credence.

Nay, insinuates the tempter, let us concede that in a sense these writings were impostures inasmuch as they owed their origin to over-zealous ecclesiastics, less scrupulous to record the exact sayings of their teachers than we could wish, but perhaps not really departing from the spirit of the apostolic teachings, with which no doubt they were intimately familiar; which teachings their own writings were designed to be supplementary to, as detailed statements, where only outlines are afforded in the canon. Consequently, it does not follow that the Apocrypha are actually unconformable in cardinal articles of faith to what was generally believed in the primitive church.

Having slyly inserted this doubt, the demon has brought his victim to the brink of slipping faith in the very elements of religion, well-nigh provoked into grouping the entire Scriptures, true and false, in the same category as archaic and visionary conjecture, unproven and unprovable with no logical bearing on the problems of our modern electrically-driven age.

But we must beware of hasty assumptions. Truly, if Christianity were dependent on polemics for its validity, the line of demarcation between fact and fiction might be hard to trace. Where theologians are in cordial unanimity in sanctifying the same errors, taking issue one with another over mere inconsequential side issues, this renders it doubly difficult to distinguish between the genuine and the imitation.

Fortunately for the vindication of our faith, modern scholarly research has brought to light unimpeachable evidence in the shape of old manuscripts which antedate even the Apocrypha, proving conclusively the latter to be what their name indicates, irrespective of their disagreement or presumed conformity with the canon; but proving likewise that they are not really in conformity with it, as the editor of the aforesaid black and gold compilation has pointed out in illuminating annotations.

Moreover, there is no evidence that any of these New Testament Apocryphal gospels, acts, epistles and apocalypses are older than the Fourth Century A. D., and of many the original MSS. are lost, and we possess only transcripts of the Middle Ages. We recall, in addition to this, that the Protestant clergy were fain eventually in the interests of candor to exclude these books from the Bible, although the same were useful in reinforcing ecclesiastical pretentions.

So putting all these considerations together our enthusiasm for these books revives; but it is negative in character, not evoked by their intrinsic merits, either as truth or clever forgeries, but by their value in exposing the vulpine policy of an apostate church, ambitious to consummate an adulterous union of church and state and to persuade the laity of the divine ordinance thereof.

Purposeful Fabrications

BY THE foregoing, we do not mean to imply that Nicene orthodoxy was an outgrowth of the Apocryphal teachings. The reverse is the truth; the apostolic doctrine was corrupted first, and the spurious gospels and epistles fabricated afterward to give the vitiated doctrine the weight of authority.

Disappointed in their expectations of a contemporaneous second advent, an ambitious clergy proclaimed the Messianic kingdom as already established under hierarchical auspices. Their program was to conciliate Cæsar and obtain official recognition as the state religion by making Christianity attractive to the ruling classes. Their policy was to consolidate their spiritual empire by wholesale conversions of the Roman populace.

The latter were, on the other hand, so firmly attached to their idolatrous practices that it was no easy matter to lure them away. Accordingly the old gods were incorporated in disguised form as saints and martyrs, their idolatrous worship adapted to the church ritual. In this way the masses were reconciled to the new régime.

And so subtly was this metamorphosis effected that agnostically-minded scholars, confusing the original with the adulterated doctrine, have been led to infer that Christianity represents simply a variation of the solar myth, an astrological adaptation of Judaism. But the monstrous alliance facilitated the ecclesiastical program of winning imperial patronage.

The surviving Apocryphal books (as well, we

surmise, as those the titles of which alone have been transmitted to us, i. e., the "lost gospels" of Andrew, Bartholomew, Basilides, Scythianus, Titan, Thaddeus, Thomas and Valentinus, various "Acts of the Apostles" by Leucius, Lentitus, Leuthon, and others, the "Revelations" of Cerinthus, Paul, Peter and Stephen; the Acts of Andrew, the "Epistles" of Christ to Peter and Paul, etc.) all reflect the zeal of loyal partisans of ecclesiasticism to promote its plans for setting up a theocrasy*, a defilement of the sanctuary with heathen abominations.

Nor does it invalidate this supposition that many of these false scriptures antedate the controversy of Arius and Alexander! The church had been adulterously minded for some time prior to this; and priestly sycophants were alert to forge a Scriptural blessing to the projected illicit union.

In the Apocrypha an ingenious counterfeit is presented of the inspired writings; the apostolic style and diction is cleverly imitated in a way calculated to deceive the pious. There is a similar recourse to parables and enigmatical utterances, but the meaning is carefully made clear and not left for future truth seekers to unravel, line by line and precept by precept, here a little and there a little. The reader is never left to form his own conclusions, but instructed in the meaning as prescribed by orthodoxy.

Passages from both Old and New Testaments are liberally intercalated between the text to leaven the whole with an odor of sanctity and plausibility; but these quotations are grossly misapplied with often explanatory words tacked on to the end to give a wrong twist to the sense.

Thus I Clement states that "God divided the earth from the water, with which it is encompassed", as if in divine corroboration of the contemporary hypothesis of a flat earth, encircled by the "river of ocean". Similarly, it is gravely asserted that "even the smallest creatures live together in peace and concord with each other", a manifest absurdity, contradicted by our daily experience and observation.

A Weak Imitation

MUCH resort is had to unctuous prating of goodness, with pious exhortations toward humbleness, meekness, charity, and all the cardinal virtues, special emphasis being laid on reverence for one's spiritual superiors and the need of cultivating submissiveness. Shallow platitudes and trite recommendations to holiness abound. Through all a sanctimonious twang is detectable.

The reader is sensible of something lacking; his spirit is not abashed by that intangible hidden power and inscrutable wisdom that interlines the inspired text. Mysteries are aplenty; but they are unconvincing, palpable subterfuges designed to impose on devout credulity and to exalt the sacerdotal office of interpreter. The reader is conscious of no obligation to scan the enigmatical utterances reverently and ponder over their meaning, but skips along in a spirit of levity as if he were reading a sub-division promoter's advertisement.

No wonder if, as alleged, Catholic pastors used to interlard the services with ribald jokes interchanged with their parishioners, and that communicants repaired to the corner saloon after morning mass! It is reported that priests used to rebuke risibility by free use of the horsewhip. (Carleton, *Traits and Stories of the Irish Peasantry.*)

The Apocrypha, indeed, seem excellently adapted to bolster up a system of formalism and superstition whereby the goats are enabled to crowd into the sheepfold by acquiring the ovine "bleat". In the "Shepherd of Hermas" sheer formalism is rebuked, the godly being reminded that the true fast is of the spirit; but the Shepherd is careful to add that formal observances are praiseworthy in their place as works of merit and supererogation.

"Trinity" Repeatedly Endorsed

THOUGH Protestantism discarded the Apocrypha, its leaders were not vouchsafed enlightenment to abjure along with it the doctrinal errors sanctified therein. These errors, transparent enough in our day of critical research to be candidly admitted and sifted out, one would think, remain imbedded in the creeds and are stubbornly reiterated as sacred truths by the very same seminary graduates who as disciples of higher criticism virtually disavow the Bible itself, regarding the same as a strictly human compilation, no more under divine supervision than the Rig Veda or the Shakespearean dramas.

These same divinity students may be cognizant of the practical unanimity of heathen relig-

*A mixture of the worship of God and idols.

ions in endorsing a trinity of some sort, and that the triune concept was not implanted in the creed without a long and bitter controversy in the primitive church; but, for all that, they cling to it with pertinacious insistence as the very corner stone of their faith. And for this they have not a shadow of Scriptural authority besides the three heavenly witnesses of 1 John 5:7, a proven interpolation absent from all the Greek MSS. excepting one in Berlin, known to have been transcribed from the printed *Biblia Complutensis*

Neither is this a recent discovery; for as far back as the times of our grandfathers' grandfathers Sir Isaac Newton proved the text to be absent from any Greek MSS. earlier than the Fifteenth Century, or Latin MSS. before the Ninth Century. It is first cited by Virgilius Tapsensis, a Latin writer of no credit in the Fifteenth Century, and by him supposed to have been forged.

It was held doubtful by Erasmus, Luther and other eminent leaders of the Reformation; and is not referred to by the early trinitarians in their acrimonious controversies with the heretics. If it were authentic, it is reasonable to suppose they would have seized on this text with avidity as one of their most clinching arguments.

Outside of the pagan pantheons of the Babylonians, Egyptians, Hittites, Phœnicians, etc., the only authority for the trinity antedating the three heavenly witnesses are certain texts in the Apocryphal books. These texts are quite numerous and their endorsement specific: as, "There is one Jesus Christ . . . who proceeded from one Father, and exists in one, and is returned to one."—Epistle of Ignatius to the Magnesians II:2.

Ig. Mag. V:4: "Study therefore to be conformed in the doctrine of our Lord and of his apostles; that whatsoever ye do, ye may prosper both in body and in spirit, in faith and charity, in the Son and in the Father, and in the holy spirit: in the beginning and in the end."

Gospel of the Birth of Mary VIII:15: "And she brought forth her first born son, as the holy evangelists have taught, even our Lord Jesus Christ, who with the Father, Son and Holy Ghost, lives and reigns to everlasting ages."

Acts of Paul and Thecla I:18: "Blessed are they who keep their baptism pure: for they shall find peace with the Father, Son and Holy Ghost."

Incarnation, of Course

THE preposterous doctrine of incarnation, an adjunct of trinitarianism, is often cited by agnostics as supposed irrefragable testimony to the conflict of Christianity with common sense. With pertinent sarcasm, they inquire whether the universe was left to run itself while its supreme Head absented himself from His throne to mingle incognito among His creatures in an obscure orb in His realm. The reply to this criticism is that incarnation is *not* properly a Christian concept, but a heathen one, common to Hindu, Greek and Roman paganism, and mystically typifying a phase of solar activity.

It is unwarranted by the Bible, and Sir Isaac Newton, sensible of its paradoxical nature, generations ago observed: "What the Latins have done to this text (1 John 5:7), the Greeks have done to that of St. Paul (1 Timothy 3:16). For by changing *omikron* into *theta*, the abbreviation of *theos*, they now read, 'Great is the mystery of godliness: God manifested in the flesh', whereas all the ancient versions, Jerome as well as the rest, read, 'Great is the mystery of godliness which was manifested in the flesh.'"

But this dogma passes unchallenged in the Apocrypha. Witness: "There is one physician, both fleshly and spiritual, made and not made; God incarnate: true life and death: both of Mary and of God; first impossible, then possible, even Jesus Christ our Lord."—Epistle of Ignatius to the Ephesians II:7.

Oh, what a mystery of priestly gabble is this to befuddle devoutly credulous brains! First impossible, then possible! Unbidden memories float back to us of oldtime bar room lecturers and the profound inanities they uttered between hiccups, with such drunken gravity! From its inception, the pulpit has ever prescribed noise as the unfailing panacea for spiritual anæmia.

True life and death! In a choice bit of Romanist fiction, the pastor's comment on the suppliant's avowal that she preferred death to life is, "That is a beautiful sentiment, my child." Beautiful? Are the shroud and mouldering bones more beautiful than the green-gold of the grass, spangled with a yellow glory of dandelions and streaked with the long shadows of the tree trunks, or than the dimpled bosom of the lake sparkling like diamonds in the morning sun?

What message streams down to us from the star-strewn grandeur of the dizzy cosmic vault,

where Polaris, our anchor, drags in a circle? Always the tonsured-cult disparage the sublime handiwork of the Almighty as vanity, bidding us fix our hopes on jeweled harps and golden pavements. Howbeit, themselves are strangely reluctant to bid this good green earth adieu!

The Notorious "Star"

IN IGNATIUS to the Magnesians IV:11-13, we are confronted with the novel theory that mankind's redemption was primarily brought about by the Star of Bethlehem, or at least the text conveys that thought. This star, it is related, so eclipsed in brightness the other heavenly bodies as to attract world-wide attention, stimulating speculation as to its import, the outcome of these cogitations being mental manumission from the bonds of "magic, ignorance, and sin", whereby "the old kingdom was abolished, God himself appearing in the form of a man for the renewal of eternal life".

How that anything which is inherently eternal should require renewing surpasses ordinary every-day intelligence to comprehend. Apparently, the author's ideas are prepossessed by certain aspects of the Solar myth where the deity periodically dies and renews itself at the end of a cycle, and he is transferring to the Star of Bethlehem some of the attributes of Spica in the constellation Virgo. This cyclical concept colors Ig. Mag. II:5, which refers to "Jesus Christ, who was the Father before all ages, and appeared in the end to us".

A Jesuit writer, after extolling the Magi as greater personages than Cæsar, Columbus, or our own Captain Lawrence of the Chesapeake, describes the Virgin Mary in mystical illustrations as the "beautiful star that rose in Jacob". So have the Romanists ever striven to subordinate the Son to the mother, as if Mary were the Star of Jacob, and that though a mute beside the cradle, her spirit simultaneously abode in the star. Palpably he identifies Spica in Virgo as the "Wise Men's" beacon.

The Gospel of Nicodemus readapts the hoary myth of Istbar and Thammuz (and its variations in other lands as the myths of Cybele and Attis, Isis and Horus, Venus and Adonis, etc.) into a form more suitable for reconciling heathen converts to diocesan episcopacy.

"St. Jerome" vouched for the story of Christ's descent into hell and this incredible tradition seems to have been foisted onto the creed at an early date, the general belief being that Adam, Noah and the ancient worthies, together with all the righteous dead had been confined in hell until Christ descended thence to transport them to the celestial paradise.

Miscellaneous Musings

IN NICOD. XV:9 an altercation ensues between Satan and Beelzebub, prince of the infernal regions, the former recommending the permanent incarceration of the expected visitor and the latter protesting its impossibility. Beelzebub explains that the wresting of Lazarus from his custody had enlightened him as to Christ's omnipotence: "And I know now that he is the Almighty God who could perform such things, who is mighty in his dominion and mighty in his human nature, who is the Savior of mankind."

Previously (Nicod. XIV:8) those functions are ascribed to the Son which Jesus declared unequivocally to be kept in the Father's own power, when all the saints are made to prostrate themselves before the Savior's feet, exclaiming, "Thou art come, O Redeemer of the world, and hast actually accomplished all things, which thou didst foretell by the law and the holy prophets."

The crucified thief, translated to heaven, relates to Adam and the saints how he addressed Jesus at Calvary: "And I believed him to be the Creator of all things, and the Almighty King; and I prayed to him, saying, Lord, remember me, when thou comest into thy kingdom." (Nicod. XX:9) The author evidently puts his trust in the misplaced comma, or its ancient equivalent.

Even the skeptical Pontius Pilate concludes that he had in his official capacity tried, condemned and executed the eternal First Cause, being made to testify: "And so it appears that Jesus whom we crucified is Jesus Christ the Son of God and true and Almighty God. Amen."—Nicod. XXII:20.

In Acts of Paul and Thecla VII:7, Thecla prays, "O Lord God of heaven and earth, Jesus Christ, thou Son of the Most High, grant that her daughter, Falconilla, may live for ever." Barnabas III:4 asserts that the Lord (Jesus) had shortened the times and the days so that His beloved, the saints, might hasten His coming into His inheritance.

The thought involves a paradox of preordained adventitiousness, as if the immutable plans were reconsidered to anticipate a prear-

ranged date to enhance saintly prestige by allowing them to contribute more effectually toward the second advent. But this is to misconstrue the original, wherein the words "unless those days should be shortened" imply not an alteration of predetermined plans, but indicate the overwhelming nature of a catastrophe, such as would extinguish all life if long continued.

Immortal "Souls" Handled Delicately

SOME well meaning Utopians (exponents perhaps of the "good old world" theory, so good they are quite satisfied with its indefinite perpetuation under the present kindly auspices) have prophesied an eventual unifying of all religious systems through the elimination of non essential dogmas and the retention of those common to practically every creed. The hope of immortality, they opine, will furnish a universal point of agreement as a basis of love, sweeping away the walls of sect and race.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

must have required truly a superabundance of either faith or gullibility to swallow these pomposities without nausea.

As for charity, Clement makes large inroads on our stock; for the most charitable assumption is that his unswerving loyalty to Catholicism tempted him into "using the word of God deceitfully", rather than private vanity or ambition.

Like all the Nicæans, Clement wholly misapprehends the destiny of the new creation in relation to the general redemptive plan, and its distinction therefrom. He shows this where he says, "We must therefore keep our flesh as the temple of God. For in like manner as ye were called in the flesh, ye shall also come to judgment in the flesh. Our one Lord Jesus Christ, who has saved us, being first a spirit, was made flesh and so saved us; even so we also in the flesh shall receive the reward."

If the translation be accurate this would argue that Christ's reward for His fidelity was stripes and martyrdom; hence correspondingly the saints are to look on their persecution while in the flesh, not as a badge of service, but as the reward itself!

The lack of insight of the church fathers in regard to the resurrection and the judgment day is strikingly exemplified in Ignatius to the Smyrnæans I:7-9, where we are reminded that our Master's sufferings were a reality and not illusion "as some heretics claim". The latter are denounced, being warned that "as they believe so shall it happen unto them; when being divested of the flesh, they shall become mere spirits ["incorporeal demones" in the original]. But I know that even after his resurrection, he [Jesus] was in the flesh; and I believe that he is still so."

Are we to infer that he believed that the Master retained His terrestrial body even after His ascension? What a blundering transportation of Bible teaching is here effected where the saints are promised a fleshly hereafter, and the unregenerate sinners threatened after their demise with a mere spirit existence! Followers of Dr. Conan Doyle might profitably insert this passage in their apologies of the nightmare science.

Atonement Obscured

INDEED the vital significance of the atonement, which is made so plain in the words of Paul, "As all in Adam die; so in Christ shall all be made alive," seems to have escaped the Apocryphal writers. In Barnabas IV:10 some groping attempt at explanation is given, that it was essential for the Redeemer to "appear in the flesh that he might make good the promises given to our fathers, and preparing himself a new people, might demonstrate to them whilst he was upon earth, that after the resurrection he might judge the earth." In short, the subordinate features are emphasized; and the main purpose, the ransoming of Adam's seed from original sin, is lost sight of.

Churchianity has always taught that mankind at large is already under judgment as individuals during the incumbency of the god of this world; consequently for the overwhelming majority of people the judgment day must decree condemnation. They are predestined to "hell fire" through no fault of their own, and to them the blood of Christ must be mockery!

This narrow view, so signally misrepresentative of the divine attribute of mercy, is reflected in Barnabas IV:15, "Wherefore the Son of God came in the flesh for this cause, that he might fill up the measure of their iniquities who have persecuted the prophets unto death." Yet Jesus gave His positive assurance that He came not to condemn the world, but that it might be saved! Wherever possible, sectarian bigotry has sedulously striven to substitute bogeys in lieu of divine mercy.

Vain Imaginings Highly Endorsed

THOSE modern philosophers, including the noted author of the *Outline of History*, who indulge in gloomy forebodings of an ultimately freezing planet, under a cooling sun, must have had their ancient prototypes; for we read: "Then he clearly manifested himself to be the Son of God. For had he not come in the flesh, how should men have been able to look upon him that they might be saved? Seeing if they beheld only the sun, which was the work of his hands, and *shall hereafter cease to be* [Italics mine—R.], they are not able steadfastly to look against it." —Barnabas IV:13, 14.

Again he is trying to account for sunlight by disregarding the sun. Of course his argument is valid up to a certain point. In a sense the Savior would in His spirit body remain invisible to fleshly humanity; but the witness of His works during His fleshly career was only inci-

dental to the key purpose, the ransom, which Barnabas seems studiously to ignore.

And, alas for Mr. Wells and his efforts to frighten us about what will happen to our great-grandchildren's remote descendants, the more advanced thinkers among scientific men have recently scrapped the whole La Place hypothesis and invented a planetesimal theory to take its place, which makes no provision for the solar system gradually running down and being forgotten by the Winder-up.

The Apocryphal writers, destitute of any comprehensive appreciation of the divine plan, correspondingly failed to discern the ultimate destiny of Israel in relation thereto. Hence they revert to speculative and fictitious exegeses of the promises to Abraham, intended with a literal fulfilment, but construed by them as pertaining to individual growth in Christian character; as Barnabas V: 8-14, where the divine invitation extended through Moses to enter into a land flowing with milk and honey is interpreted as a call to the Christian to be transformed from the fleshly to the spiritual nature.

The simile is used (Barnabas V: 9) that "man is the earth which suffers; forasmuch as out of the earth Adam was formed." Pursuing this forced and arbitrary symbology he explains: "Wherefore ye see how we are again formed anew; as also he speaks by another prophet: Behold, saith the Lord, I will take from them . . . their hearts of stone, and I will put into them hearts of flesh. Because he was about to be made manifest in the flesh and to dwell in us." —Barnabas V: 16, 17.

Undeniably it is a beautiful thought that our hearts should be transformed by the indwelling of Christ in them; but that is not the sense of the original, which foretells the Jewish change of heart after, as a nation, they learn to recognize their Messiah in Jesus. In a wider application it relates to human enfranchisement from the rule of selfishness.

In view of the dulness of perception evinced in so much of the foregoing, it is curious to note the endorsement thereof by such eminent divines as Archbishop Wake, Vossius, Dupius, Whiston, Dodwell, and Doctors S. Clark, Bernard, Mill and Cane, who are unanimous in pronouncing *Barnabas* a genuine epistle. Probably their estimate of its genuineness is the measure of their own misconception of the divine plan which *Barnabas* is so out of harmony with.

Sunday and the Eucharist

SUNDAY is sanctified by long-established custom as the Christian sabbath. Without questioning the propriety of this custom, the fact remains that the Scriptures are silent in the matter, whereas the Apocryphal books present the customary arguments in favor of Sunday observance; as Barnabas VIII: 9, 10, where Judaizing tendencies within the congregation meet with the caution that the seventh day is not acceptable to the Lord, who "resting from all things . . . shall begin the eighth day, that is, the beginning of the other world. For which cause we observe the eighth day with gladness, in which Jesus rose from the dead; and having manifested himself to his disciples, ascended to heaven."

In Ignatius to the Magnesians III: 1-3 it is alleged that the holy prophets of the pre-Christian era did not conform to the imperfect Jewish law, but lived under the dispensation of Christ, "and for this cause were they persecuted. . . . Wherefore . . . they who were brought up under these ancient laws came nevertheless to the newness of hope, no longer observing sabbaths, but keeping the Lord's day." What is here postulated exhibits a curious similarity to the Koran's assumption that Adam, Seth, Noah and Jesus were good Mohammedans!

Where the true meaning of the atonement had become almost obliterated it is not surprising to find the false doctrine of transubstantiation in bold relief. A modern casuist attempts to justify this cardinal tenet of Catholicism in the miracle of the loaves and fishes, the only miracle, he pretends, that is recorded in all the four gospels. The multiplication of the loaves, he explains, "prepares us to believe that under the form of bread he [Christ] would multiply his real presence, so as to feed millions of Catholics with his own body and blood."

We are not advised of the tariff for masses in those first centuries of Episcopal ascendancy, though we find this hideous error already strongly rooted then. In Ignatius to the Philadelphians I: 10, communicants are cautioned, "Wherefore let it be your endeavor to partake all of the same holy eucharist."

In Ignatius to the Smyrnæans II: 16 the congregation are admonished to beware of heretics, who "abstain from the eucharist and from the public offices [formal prayers and ritual]; be-

cause they confess not the eucharist to be the flesh of our Savior Jesus Christ." Again: "Let the eucharist be looked upon as well established, which is either offered by the bishop, or by him to whom the bishop has given his consent."—Smyrn. III: 3.

Reverence for the Clergy Emphasized

ECCLESIASTICISM always set great store on formal observance and solemn mummeries calculated to overawe and mystify the laity and to impress them profoundly with a conviction that the priest was indispensible. In the Catholic legend, Jesus himself in the guise of an acolyte assists a priest to serve mass!

The necessity for a regularly graduated hierarchy to serve as the divine interpreters is repugnant to the apostolic teachings. In the new creation all members become Levites and ordained ministers of God. It remained for an ambitious clergy to erect the most stupendous and complex ecclesiastical system ever dominant over the human spirit, and to devise impostures of the inspired text in ostensible corroboration of its requisiteness.

The program of churchianity is divulged in 1 Clement XXX: 1-3, where it is narrated how the apostles, "having received their command . . . went abroad, publishing that the kingdom of God is at hand." From the context, it is apparent that they intended to convey that the kingdom was to be established during the current generation under the auspices of a church yet in the flesh, through wholesale conversion of the heathen, which remains after many centuries the ideal of churchianity. "And thus preaching through countries and cities, they appointed the first fruits of their conversion to be bishops and ministers over such as should afterward believe, having first proved them by the spirit."—1 Clement XXX: 4.

According to the views of these churchmen, the Messianic kingdom could be consistently set up in this present evil world, inasmuch as Christ being himself the First Cause is omnipresent. "Where Jesus Christ is, there is the Catholic Church".—Ig. Smyrn. III: 4.

If the validity of this claim is granted it follows as a natural sequence that "it is not lawful without the bishop, neither to baptize, nor to celebrate the holy communion". (Ig. Smyrn. III: 5) "It is a good thing to have a due regard both to God and to the bishop: he that honors the bishop, shall be honored by God. But he that *does anything without his knowledge* [Italics mine—R.], ministers unto the devil."—Ig. Smyrn. III: 7.

Here we detect, unless our discernment is at fault, the germ of auricular confession, the thrice-holy Inquisition, sermons in a dead tongue, and all the other auxiliaries of mediæval mental enslavement to the Vatican; for even as Christ was held to be omnipresent, so likewise must His body, the church, participate in this quality. Consequently, it became flagrant sin to conceal anything from the clergy.

The belief that the Messianic kingdom was already set up under omnipotent Christ connoted church regnancy over all nations and tongues. This spiritual empire was closely modelled on the imperial structure to which its officials and territorial divisions corresponded. At first subservient to Cæsar, as hierarchical power became centralized in archbishops, patriarchs and metropolitans its arrogancy increased until in 606 A. D. the Emperor Phocas officially recognized the Pope as supreme head of the church.

Thereafter the Man of Sin augmented his powers and pretensions, claiming an authority even superior to Cæsar's to hold the keys of heaven and hell, to bring suppliant monarchs barefoot to kneel at his feet. There were no limits to his pride and ambition until even the titles appropriate only to divinity were arrogated to him.

Some hint of this future exaltation is afforded in Ignatius to the Ephesians I: 12, where the diocesan magnates are likened to Christ in authority and their title to universal spiritual dominion explained. "For even Jesus Christ, our inseparable life, is sent by the will of the Father; as the bishops, appointed to the utmost bounds of the earth, are by the will of Jesus Christ." This outwardly innocuous text might be construed as a warrant to punish as rebels any heretical or heathen nations who disputed the rule of diocesan episcopacy.

Hierarchical solidarity is urged in Ignat. Magnes. II: 4, 5, 8, which outlines the scheme of government: "I exhort you that you study to do all things in divine concord, your bishops presiding in the place of God, your presbyters in the place of the council of the apostles, and your

deacons, most dear to me, being entrusted with the ministry of Jesus Christ. . . . As therefore the Lord did nothing without the Father, being united to him; neither by himself or yet by the apostles; so neither do ye anything without your bishop and presbyters." By all means, let your superiors do your thinking, otherwise you will not make docile church members, and not accept Papal infallibility in years to come!

The solicitude of its founders was to maintain and stabilize ecclesiastical integrity, so naturally they deprecated individual self-assertion. "In like manner let us reverence the deacons as Jesus Christ, and the bishop as the Father; and the presbyters as the Sanhedrin of God and college of the apostles. Without these, there is no church." (Ignat. Trallians I:8, 9) Here the clergy are already blasphemously demanding the same homage due to the Creator and His Christ, and declaring salvation to be available only through their own instrumentality.

"Wherefore it will become you to run together, according to the will of your bishop, as also ye do. For your famous presbytery worthy of God, is fitted as exactly to the bishop as the strings are to the harp." (Ignat. Ephesians I:13, 14) Nor was strictly sacred music always played on these harps: more often the minstrel attuned them to the "lay of the golden goose", until merchandising in indulgences, dispensations, absolutions, masses, etc., yielded incalculable profits, finally precipitating the Reformation.

"Obey Your Bishop"

SINCE ecclesiasticism is rooted in ignorance and superstition, its perfect fruition is cowed and quiescent masses, making a virtue of their own poverty to lavish treasures on convent and cathedral. Hence implicit obedience is stressed as a cardinal virtue with the laity; as Ignat. Magnesians IV:5, "Be subject to your bishop and to one another [keep one another loyal by dutiful reminders], as Jesus Christ to the Father, according to the flesh, and the apostles both to Christ and to the Father, and to the Holy Ghost; that so ye may be united both in body and in spirit."

Apparently the thought embodies church sovereignty, both spiritual and temporal, over mind and body. "For whereas ye are subject to your bishop as to Jesus Christ . . . it is therefore necessary that as ye do, so without your bishop, ye should do nothing; also be ye subject to your presbyters as to the apostles of Jesus Christ our hope." (Ignat. Trallians I:8, 6) Do nothing without consulting his reverence, because he is properly a better judge of your private affairs than you are yourself!

"Whoever does not act in harmony with the church is proud and already condemned himself. For it is written, God resisteth the proud. Let us take heed therefore that we do not set ourselves against the bishop, that we may be subject to God." (Ignat. Ephesians II:3) "For whomsoever the master of the house sends to be over his own household, we ought in like manner to receive him, as we would do him that sent him. It is therefore evident that we ought to *look upon the bishop even as we would do upon the Lord himself.*" [Italics mine—R.] (Ignat. Ephes. II:4) "It will therefore behoove you in all sincerity to obey your bishop."—Ignat. Magnesians I:7.

Already Antichrist was giving utterance to great things and blasphemies, showing himself in the temple that he was God. No wonder that Protestant prelates were slow to discard such "good and useful" allies as these books, which educated the laity into a fitting deference toward their clergy! Ignat. Ephes. II:4 paves the way for Papal pretensions to infallibility.

Jealous Shepherds

NATURALLY, heresy comes in for strong reprobation by these champions of Nicene orthodoxy. As in Ignat. Trallians II:1, "I exhort you . . . that ye use none but Christian nourishment; abstaining from pasture which is of another kind. I mean heresy." "For they that are heretics confound together the doctrine of Jesus Christ, with their own poison; whilst they seem worthy of belief. As men give a deadly potion mixed with sweet wine; which he who drinks of does with treacherous pleasure sweetly drink in his own death." (Ignat. Trall. II:2, 3) "He that is within the altar is pure; but he that is without, that is, that does anything without the bishop, the presbyters, and the deacons, is not pure in his conscience."—Ignat. Trallians II:5.

The church claimed to be conscience-keeper for the public, discountenancing to the extent of inquisitorial repressions private liberty of thought. There were seven minor sins, seven

deadly sins, and seven sins that cried to heaven for vengeance; also there was a graduated scale of fines for their remission.

Eventually, there were indulgence hawkers with blanks made out for every conceivable crime, ready to be filled in with the purchaser's name. If one yearned to relax oneself with a little playful homicide, the prudent course was to get absolved in advance. Business was brisk until Luther began asking awkward questions, such as, "If the pope releases souls from purgatory for money, why not for charity's sake?"

Much follows in the same strain, as Ignatius to the Philadelphians I: 8, "For as many as are of God and of Jesus Christ, are also with their bishop." The insubordinate are of the Devil's communion. "Be not deceived, brethren; if anyone follows him that makes a schism in the church, he shall not inherit the kingdom of God. If anyone walks after any other opinion, he agrees not with the kingdom of Christ."—Ibid I: 9.

Cyprian, the great promoter of Catholicism, had written that whoever separated himself from the universal church was in the position of those outside the ark during the flood of Noah. "But the Lord forgives all that repent, if they return to the unity of God, and to the council of the bishop." (Ibid II: 17) Repentance is vain, however, unless the specified penances are performed, or commuted by a cash equivalent!

"It is a shame, my beloved, yea, a very great shame and unworthy of your Christian profession, to hear that the most firm and ancient church of the Corinthians should, by one or two persons, be led into sedition against their priests." (1 Clement XX: 24) The Theodosian Code commissioned the successors of the persecuted apostles to themselves turn persecutors. The beast was ready to tear and trample whoever insulted his haughty rider. Once accused of sedition against Divus Cæsar, the Christian professors employ the same term to incriminate their detractors.

"Let no man deceive himself; if a man be not within the altar he is deprived of the bread of God. For if the prayers of one or two be of such force, as we are told, how much more powerful shall be that of the bishop and the whole church?" —Ignat. Ephes. II: 2.

The implication is that the church is omniscient and omnipotent, having supernatural supervision over the thoughts and private welfare of the laity. The mark of the beast was to be on everyone's forehead and in his hand. To offend the clergy seriously was to tempt Providence; but whoever stood in their good graces was assured of prosperity, both temporal and spiritual.

Theories of "Fathers" Recommended

WE INFER that Ignatius was received with a certain amount of skepticism by his contemporaries, from the obligation he seems to feel himself placed under to defend his statements; some of which were evidently challenged as being uncanonical. Thus, in Ignatius to the Philadelphians II: 19-21, he says: "Nevertheless, I exhort you that you do nothing out of strife, but according to the instruction of Christ. Because I have heard of some who say: Unless I find it in the originals [the canon], I will not believe it to be written in the Gospel. And when I said, It is written [in the originals]: they answered [referred me to] what lay before them in their own corrupted copies."

He cunningly pretends that his own misquotations are the pure doctrine, and that the unadulterated versions of his critics are misleading. He endeavors to ward off criticism by pious generalities, slyly insinuating that his own special inspiration is superior even to that of the four gospels! "But to me Jesus Christ is instead of all the incorrupted monuments of the world," concluding, with smug sophistry: "All therefore together are good if ye believe with charity." That is, if you listen in a friendly, tolerant spirit, the prophets, the gospels and his own words are of equal merit and sanctity.

The Papists have always stressed the equal authority of the fathers of the church with the Scriptures on which their works served as commentaries. Protestants are told that they err in relying on private interpretation which their lack of scholarship unfits them for. In the above we have an example of how liable these same church fathers were to impudently foist their own ideas onto the public, as of equal authority with the apostolic writings.

Individual Bible Study Adroitly Discouraged

IT SEEMS astonishing that in our day of analytic research, when so much light has been thrown on the Scriptures by new-found manuscripts and contributory evidence of various

kinds which serve to confute the divine origin of the Augustinian Creed, exposing it to be a medley of truth and pagan errors, that otherwise intelligent and educated church people should cling so tenaciously to these doctrines as the bed-rock foundation of their faith.

Are not the same critical expositions of this fallacy as available to themselves as to others? Indeed, yes; but unread by the majority, who are supremely indifferent as to the critical merits of a doctrine. This predilection is notoriously to follow a leader with a resounding bray and to give vent to their emotions in concert with their follows.

Emotion has contagious qualities, whether yielded to in the theatre or in the pew. Moreover, with church people, their religion is so inextricably involved with social life that the average member prefers a tacit concession of what he hears from the pulpit rather than social ostracism.

There is a certain comfort and reassurance in public worship (whatever it is directed to!), and the average church member is reluctant to alienate his friends and prejudice his business interests by open antagonism to doctrines which very frequently his reason finds inadmissable.

Conscious of his own incapacity to interpret the Scriptures, the average church member relies on his pastors, who have been trained as specialists in this field, and whose scholarship entitles them, as he supposes, to a hearing. Unfortunately, the ulterior motives of the shepherds are too often, not to feed their flocks, but to conspire against them with the wolves.

Neither are the uncritical congregations cognizant of the fact that in all ages the priest cult has been partial to discovering strange and mysterious applications in the sacred text, symbology being stretched beyond its proper sphere by Jewish rabbi and Christian teacher alike.

Misleading Interpretations of Prophecies

WE FIND this tendency exemplified in the Apocrypha, where, as though to prevent the clear understanding of the prophecies before due to be understood, the Devil is permitted to suggest false interpretations. Thus, Barnabas IV:10 attempts to elucidate the meaning of Daniel concerning the ten kings, the beast, and the little horn.

Having not the remotest suspicion that this prophecy contains an indictment of the churches' apostasy, the author conceals his own perplexity under an air of profundity, referring ambiguously to the "ten kings that reign in the heart", and exhorting the pious not to be like those that "add sin to sin", but to remember that the "consummation of sin is come", as illustrated by the little horn which plucks up the first three horns.

He assumes that the prophecy contains instruction on living the Christian life, and is a hint to believers to be cautious how they allow to pass unrefuted the supposition of the unconverted world that "their covenant is ours also; for they have forever lost that which Moses received".

Moses, he reminds them, broke the tablets of the law because the people lapsed into idolatry. The blood of Christ was shed for the elect, to the exclusion of unbelievers. Indubitably he meant to imply that mankind in the aggregate were doomed to a hell of unending torment. He continues, admonishing his hearers to give heed to the last times, which expression he presumes to indicate the closing days of life for the individual during his earthly probation. "For all the times past of our life and our faith will profit us nothing, unless we continue to hate what is evil, and to withstand future temptations."

The fourth beast is depicted as symbolizing the ultimate triumph of sin in the heart of the straying Christian and his eternal perdition. The ten horns denote the ten cardinal sins, which are absorbed by the little horn, the unpardonable sin. In Barnabas IV:10, the expounder of this text expatiates still further on this theme, piously inveighing against the danger of private interpretation. "Wherefore, consider the works of the evil way", drawing an argument from the text of Isaiah, "Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes", which he amplifies into, And who sitting, "fall asleep in our sins; and the wicked one, getting the dominion over us, stirs us up, and shuts us out of the kingdom of God."

In relation to Abraham and his seed, the Apocryphal writer searches after the most abstruse and mystical meanings. He cannot believe but that the Jews are perpetually shut out from divine favor. Barnabas VIII:11-13 proceeds: "Abraham first brought in circumcision, circumcising 318 men of his house. Mark first the 18 and next the 300. For the numerical letters of 10 and 8 are I H. And these denote Jesus. And because the cross was that by which we are to

find grace, therefore he adds, 300; the note of which is T (the figure of the cross). Wherefore by two letters he signifieth Jesus and by the third his cross."

Among the Romans of Barnabas' day, each letter of the alphabet had a numerical significance. However, the Hebrew prophets were unfamiliar, we suspect, with either the Greek letters or their numerical character. The "Tau symbol" is now recognized by archaeologists as pertaining to Moloch, figuring his destructive attributes. The Apocryphal writer, by identifying the Cross with the Tau symbol, would tacitly identify Moloch with Christ.

More About "Character"

BARNABAS IX is chiefly a discussion of the commands to the Israelites pertaining to clean and unclean beasts. The author severely taxes his ingenuity to descry a spiritual meaning in these dietary regulations. He assumes them to relate to the formation of "Christian character", interpreting the prohibition of sow-meat to "not join thyself to persons who are like swine", lest you be defiled.

To abstain from the flesh of the eagle and the crow is to avoid keeping company "with such kind of men" who do not earn their own livelihood "but injuriously ravish away the things of others". Barnabas has committed an inadvertence here, exposing to censure many notable pillars of the churches, let alone the clergy themselves!

The lamprey and the cuttle-fish must be eschewed because they typify "accursed ones" who wallow in the mire of contumacy, instead of rising to the sacerdotal bait like the more freely swimming suckers. The hyena is tabooed because it "every year changes its kind and is sometimes male and sometimes female".

The weasel represents those "impure women who do wickedness with their mouths". Maybe we should include in this category those lady evangelists who attract a large following, gain welcome publicity and amass quantities of filthy lucre by preaching hell fire and the Devil's first lie.

What a nightmare of superstition the world labored under so long as the monasteries were the sole repositories of learning, and education was confined to the priests! They used to wall-up skeletons or "grims" in the masonry of church vaults to deter good Catholics from breaking in to steal the golden pyx and silver candlesticks.

The church placed its official denial on ghosts, but was not averse to making use of the popular dread of them to protect its own treasures! The Mosaic restriction of diet to those animals which "clave the hoof" is accounted for as figuratively specifying the Christian, since the "righteous liveth in the present world; but his expectation is fixed upon the other".

Quite charmed with his own sagacity, the author exclaims, "See, brethren, how admirably Moses commanded these things!" (Barnabas IX:19) But who, we wonder, were the antitypical Israelites who were to eat nothing but the flesh of Christians? Perhaps it was the clergy who were to devour their substance, depriving them of the "bread of life".

Adoration and Worship of Women

AN AMBITIOUS clergy, apostatizing to win imperial recognition, were fain to grant concessions to the pagan prejudices of their prospective converts. Because the celebration of Sunday and Christmas as holy days anteceded the Christian era, agnostics have deducted Christianity to represent a re-alignment of the solar myth into partial conformity with Judaism.

In connection therewith they point to Mariolatry as a disguisement of the world-old worship of Gæa, the earth mother, elsewhere variously denominated Ishtar, Ashtaroth, Isis, or Aphrodite. Among the Hittites and Cappadocians she was known as Derketo (Cybele) and Ma. Some archaeologists identify her with the pseudo-mythical queen, Semiramis. In the corrupt communities of pre-Hellenic Crete, she was the powerful Snake Goddess in whose honor the bull rings flourished. In the West Asiatic cities of Hattushash and Karkhemish, her temples were served by throngs of Galli or multilated priests and by man-hating armed priestesses, the Amazons, whose ruthless faces still glare at us from the sculptures.

The favorite symbol of Cybele was the dove, subsequently transferred to Venus, and eventually to the Madonna. Originally the patroness of fecundity, another of her symbols was the palm. Small images, fashioned as *vulva*, were worn by women to avert barrenness, giving rise to the wearing of amulets to ward off the "evil eye". The modern counterpart of these appear to be the scapulars of Our Lady of Carmel, those "old-fashioned brown scapulars", which the

chaplains pretend soldiers begged for so piteously on Flanders fields, protesting against substitution of the less efficacious scapular medals.

In the course of centuries, "Our Heavenly Mamma" (as St. Gabriel affectionately termed her) has graduated from procuress to queen of sterility. However, the dogma of the perpetual virginity, now vehemently affirmed as canonical, was advocated with less confidence by the early controversialists, requiring fuller substantiation than the Scriptures supplied; to remedy which oversight were fabricated "The Protevangelion", or "Birth of Christ", and the "Gospel of the Birth of Mary". The former was accredited to Matthew; the latter to James the Less.

These books are chiefly interesting as disclosing how rapidly heathen notions had multiplied within the church by the times of St. Jerome, who included the "Birth of Mary" in his translation. The Collyridians referred to this gospel in corroboration of their teaching that Anna likewise conceived of the holy ghost, Mary, in consequence being exempted from original sin.

In our day, the idolatrous "adoration of the Virgin" continues to be an integral factor in Roman Catholic worship. Mary is rapturously acclaimed as "Queen of heaven and dispenser of its graces and blessings; Queen of the earth and custodian of hearts; Queen of the abyss and the terror of its wicked powers."

Isis worship has got entangled with a good many of our customs and observances, one reminder being the zodiacal harvest sign of our almanacs. "God and the mother of God," was the rallying cry of the riotous Alexandrines; and for centuries afterward her tinsel image simpered a benediction on rapine and murder perpetrated within the very shadow of the cross. But psychiatrists identify her worship as the deified maternal principle.

(To be continued.)

Freedom for the Peoples

HOW Judge Rutherford's great lecture *Freedom for the Peoples* affected two prominent Brooklyn business men is interestingly brought out in the two letters which follow. The truth is gradually spreading and finding lodgment in honest hearts in every walk of life.

October 31, 1927

Judge Rutherford,
International Bible Students Association,
Brooklyn, New York.
Dear Sir:

I loaned my copy of *Freedom for the Peoples* to a friend of mine. He returned it in this morning's mail with the attached letter, which I thought might be of interest to you.

His sentiments are the same as mine regarding your little booklet; and I used to be a regular attendant of Plymouth Church while Dr. Hillis was pastor there and heard the exact remarks which you have quoted.

Wishing you many more years in the good work you are carrying on and God's richest blessings, I remain

Very truly yours,
P. C. HERWIG.

October 29, 1927

My dear Friend:

Enclosed please find booklet, which has been read twice with great interest.

Believe it to be absolutely true and correct and the finest piece of literature to be had, comparable with the holy Bible.

Sorry had not time to deliver it personally. Will see you when in your neighborhood.

Again thanking you, with best regards,

Yours sincerely,
C. M. MEYER.

A Stinging Indictment of Capitalism

HARRY F. WARD, Professor of Christian Ethics, Union Theological Seminary, New York City, has had the courage to issue the following stinging indictment of the capitalistic order:

The capitalist order has yet to face the conscience of mankind when the common intelligence has fully grasped the significance of the fact that in every nation war profits far exceeded those of peace, that the war occasioned the greatest increase of private fortunes ever known.

This fact fully reveals the moral nature of a system which makes profits even out of death and dishonor, which capitalizes the supreme tragedy of the world as it capitalizes its laughter and its joy, which proposes to draw interest forever on the millions of youth who now lie in the battlefields of Europe when they might be helping to make a new world.

Along with this fact must be put another. Of the several forces which operated to defeat the hope of those who saw a new international order coming out of the war, not the least was the unconscious influence of the present financial system and the actual intrigues of its chief manipulators and beneficiaries. . . . To these two necessities the interests of humanity were sacrificed.

When the plain people understand what lies behind the terms of the settlement in regard to China, when they comprehend the real meaning and causes of the policy of the Allies in Eastern Europe and the Near East, if they do not then reject the capitalist order as a corrupter and destroyer of humanity there is indeed small hope for the future.

The capitalist order is passing, not because of defects in its machinery, but because its power is giving out. . . . Another indication of its approaching demise is the progressive abandonment in the colleges of that system of political economy which deluded itself and the rest of us into believing that it was discovering inexorable and immutable economic law when it was only analyzing and revealing the workings of a competitive capitalistic mode of production and distribution.

But the war has so shaken the authority of the capitalist order, and the peace has so revealed its moral bankruptcy even to its own defenders, that not any support it may secure in the world of science or of religion can restore it to power.

Because the present economic order is quite generally admitted to be inadequate for both the spiritual and practical needs of human society, it does not follow that it is straightway, or ever, to be totally wiped out.

What economic order is to presently replace the capitalist system, does not yet appear. The matter is still in the stage of experimentation, with the probability that the result in form will be composite. But if the world is to move forward, its economic life must be organized around different ethical principles than those which dominate in the present system. No change of machinery will restore the world or satisfy the hopes and longings of humanity.

At present the attitude of those who constitute the class of privilege toward any proposed change in the economic order does not give much hope of progress by accommodation rather than coercion. Before a Government Commission, one after another the men who derive large incomes from the mining royalties on thousands of acres of land in Great Britain, which was given their ancestors by long-dead kings, announced their determined opposition to any policy for the nationalization of mines.

In Canada, the Federal government ends a strike by sending federal troops to throw the leaders into prison. In the United States the socialists are denied meeting places and mobbed under the inciting influence of the misrepresentations of the press; and laws are being passed to prevent revolutionary propaganda in such terms that they can be and are administered to repress all organized discussion of fundamental political, social and economic change.

Nor is the situation more hopeful in the world at large. The peoples approach the problem of economic readjustment with the blood lust aroused by the World War still boiling within them, still suffering from that madness which leads humanity to devour itself. Those who seek in Eastern and Central Europe to bring in a new order are frankly trusting in the power of mailed might.

The governments of France and Great Britain speak fair words to the forces of labor, and meantime seek to mobilize the army against possible industrial revolution. A war to end war results in multiplied wars and threats of war, and occasions increased armaments in the democratic states.

At Paris the elder statesmen made decisions which unchanged will involve the world in two future struggles both greater than the war just finished. In giving to Japan territory and economic power in China, in violation of all the principles professed by the leaders of democracy and even of the accepted law of nations, they have turned four hundred million people, the greatest single reservoir of human power on earth, toward militarism and "real-politik". Unless there is enough democracy left in the earth to undo that shameful deed, a long and bitter retribution waits upon the Western world.

Another decision at Paris invites the world-wide class war. It is reported by reputable correspondents that during April, 1919, the Soviet Government of Russia made overtures to the Allies, offering to cease fighting, to withdraw all its troops from every part of Russia not accepting its authority, to permit every part of Russia to decide by free franchise what kind of government it wanted and to abide by the decision, on condition that the Allies do likewise and resume economic relations with Russia.

The only answer to that offer which the world has heard has been the sending of further aid to the forces attacking the Russian Soviet Government and the sending of the Rumanian army into Hungary to attack the Soviet Government there. This decision is tantamount to a declaration of class war by the forces of capitalism, using the democratic state as its mouthpiece and instrument.

Are they blind like those who sat behind the doors of the palaces of Petrograd in absolute ignorance of the storm rising among the common people of Russia? Does immediate economic self-interest so blind them that they cannot see the consequences to the present structure of property and credit of trying to maintain it by force of arms?

Yet because of the nature of that structure it dare not trust its future to the reason and justice of the common people. It therefore compels those of its chief priests and rulers who seek peace to put their trust in force,

Bible Questions and Answers

QUESTION: When a person comes into the world and dies, I suppose that would be called the first death. But Revelation 20:6 speaks of a second death. What is it?

Answer: The second death means that a person dies the second time, from which death there is no awakening; it means an entire cutting off, extinction of being. There are billions of individuals who have gone down to the tomb in the first death. But through Christ Jesus they will come forth again in the resurrection. In John 5:28, 29 Jesus said: "Marvel not at this; for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice [the voice of Jesus], and shall come forth." These billions of dead being awakened will come to a knowledge of the truth in the kingdom. If they walk obediently, they will be given everlasting life; but if they persist in a wicked course after being enlightened, they will die the second time. This is the second death. It means an entire cutting off for ever.

Now let us examine the scriptures in support of this. In Ezekiel 18:20 we read, "The soul that sinneth it shall die." In Psalm 37:10 we read, "Yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be; yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be." In Psa. 9:17 we read, "The wicked shall be turned [Hebrew word *shub*, to return or be turned back] into hell [the grave, *sheol*], and all the nations that forget God." Of course to be turned back into the grave the second time would be to die the second death. In the kingdom Christ Jesus is King and Prophet, or Teacher of the people. Any individual who will not hear and obey Christ Jesus will be cut off from all life. In Acts 3:23 we read, "And the soul that will not hear that prophet, shall destroyed from among the people."

Question: In what sense may one enlightened by the truth even now as a Christian be in danger of and die the second death?

Answer: An individual who has been enlightened with the truth, has received the favor of fellowship with Christ Jesus, and who then turns from the truth and persists in a wicked course knowingly even denying the blood of Jesus, will die the second death, although he goes down to the grave but once. The reason is this: After one makes a consecration to do God's holy will, is covered by the merit of Jesus, and spirit begotten, such an individual is a new creature in Christ Jesus. He is released from the Adamic condemnation and death common to the world. He is a new creature in Christ Jesus. If after having been delivered from the Adamic death he now persists in a wicked course, such an one will die the second death. In Hebrews 6:4-6 we read, "For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy spirit, and have tasted of the good word of God, and the powers of the age to come, if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame."

The Christian should ever keep before himself the purpose of his existence. That purpose is to honor Jehovah. If the Christian does this with his faculties and means, and is faithful to the end, there will be no danger of the second death. He will be a joyful Christian. He will have part in the first resurrection.

The Origin of Christmas *By J. L. Bolling*

THE writer quotes the following very instructive item concerning Christmas from *Progress*, issue of December 1926, Vol. X, No. 12, page 504:

Our far-away Germanic ancestors made merry when the sun, which they revered as the source of all good, stayed his retreat before the forces of darkness and winter and began to retrace his course, dispelling the gloom of winter as he advanced; bringing in his train whispering winds from the south; singing birds, which had fled before the advancing cold; and nodding flowers, to call the slumbering forces of life into action and to start again the beautiful panorama of the passing year. And as they made merry to welcome the returning sun with feasting and dancing, a mythology still more ancient than the Nature worship of their times impelled them to bring in from the forests evergreen trees symbolical of the great tree Yggdrasill of Norse belief, whose branches supported the universe itself; and they hung lights on the trees to represent the stars upheld by the great tree of the universe; and they brought gifts to

express their appreciation of the many blessings which the sun was bringing them.

Then, in due time, the missionaries of a new faith came and, finding that this season of merry-making had become a part of the home life of the people, adopted it for the use of the Church and made it commemorative of the beautiful story of the Nativity when shepherds watched their flocks by night and wise men brought presents from the East.

History tells us that Christmas was made a holiday by Pope Gregory in the Fourth Century. As indicated in the last paragraph of the quotation, Catholic missionaries engrafted the pagan celebration referred to onto their own faith, and made it part and parcel of the Roman Catholic religion, in order to gain more influence and converts among the people.

And this reminds us of the statement of a noted cardinal who said that the Catholic system of worship "is the very instrument and appendages of demonism sanctified by adoption into the Mother Church". Notice how closely this celebration in "Christendom" parallels that of the pagans, in the tree, the lights, and the merrymaking.

Everybody gets the "spirit of the occasion" and is bent upon "having a good time" as they call it. The masses become intoxicated with worldliness and go pleasure mad. There is a make-believe of unselfishness expressed in the exchange of gifts and greetings; but for each gift sent another is expected in return.

The air is full of sermons, editorials and proclamations about Christ; and everybody affects to worship Christ; but as the Psalmist says of this class, "God is not in all their thoughts," but they have removed their hearts far from Him, and are merely bowing in idol-worship to the relic of a pagan custom.

Drunkenness, bacchanalian revelries and general dissipation mark the course of "this present evil world" on that occasion. It is a time when churchianity is whitewashed and the old "Mother" and her "harlot" daughters sally forth in their best garb.

The churches are filled with great hordes of people who have been deluded into thinking that they are Christians; and the "worship" is an abominable medley of Bible reading, comments, spiced with jokes and apt illustrations, laughter, boy scout marches, praise of the present order, sanctification of war, patriotic speeches, etc.

The whole thing is comparable to a circus; the "spirit" closely parallels that of a political convention; and the people leave, buoyed up in the false belief that they have done something grand in the way of worship of the meek and humble Nazarene.

Even the Lord's truly consecrated saints do not clearly comprehend the matter and are more or less influenced by the general hubbub of excitement. They realize that December 25th is not the birthday of our Lord; but the thought seems never to have occurred to them that everything must be "done decently and *in order*" and that if Jesus had instituted the celebration of His birthday, He doubtless would have required that it be observed on the true date, instead of almost three months afterward.

We see now that Christ had nothing at all to do with the institution of "Christmas"; and the question arises, Shall we continue to observe a Roman Catholic holiday and bow the knee to Rome? Is not this a part of the "mark of the beast" to be thrown on the junk pile along with other papal doctrines and practices? Should we not merely quietly ignore it along with Lent, Good Friday, St. Patrick's Day, and other Popish days and ceremonies? And have you noticed in this connection that the word "Christmas" is merely a contraction of the palpably Catholic term "CHRIST MASS"?

The question may arise, Who would oppose the non-observance of Christmas among the masses? The answer is that if a movement of any considerable magnitude in this direction should develop, it would meet with the opposition of all "Christendom"; both Catholics and Protestants would be a unit in opposing it; and the leaders thereof would be misrepresented and ostracized in every possible manner. It would be as unpopular as present truth itself, because a part of it.

Indeed, we have a historical precedent in the effort of the Puritans to ignore Christmas, recognizing it as an important part of the Roman system of worship in Wycliffe's day; but they found their path strewn with many difficulties.

The fact that the world, the flesh, and the Devil are in favor of its perpetuation and observance, is a final and conclusive argument against its celebration by those who are dedicated wholly to the service of Jehovah.

Distress and Relief

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

IT IS difficult for the people of America who have never visited Europe to appreciate the conditions under which the majority of the people of that land must live. In America the fields are broad, the air seems to be pure, there is a fair opportunity of earning the necessities of life and there is a degree of freedom. The conditions in America, however, are not ideal nor are they what they might be. There is a great deal of discontent and distress in America and there is just cause for the existence of the same.

During the past two months I have visited such parts of Europe as that limited time would permit. I have been there many times and always try to take note of the conditions of the people. On the occasion of this visit to Europe it was my privilege to address large assemblies of the people in Switzerland, Germany, Denmark, Scotland and England. I took note that these audiences were composed chiefly of that class of people who by their honest and laborious efforts produce the wealth of the land. Their opportunities for enjoying the fruits of their labors, however, are very small and altogether out of proportion to what they should be. The faces of the people plainly disclose that they are in much distress.

The British are regarded as a superior people. They so regard themselves and are so regarded by many others. From babyhood they are taught in the home and in the schools that the Britisher is made of better clay than any other people on earth. The result is that the youth and the grown-ups assume an attitude of superiority. The foundation of diplomacy is laid in the cradle. It is even born and bred into the people. Diplomacy permits one to put on an outward appearance while at the same time a far different condition exists in the inner man.

When one gets closer to the people and learns of their conditions and habits it is easy to be seen that there is method in the training of children to believe that they are superior to others. Heretofore I have pointed out from the Scriptures and extraneous facts that the British Empire is the greatest on earth and that London is the seat of the beast, which means that it is the headquarters of the greatest empire the world has known. Beast is a symbolic term used to represent a world power under the supervision of the invisible overlord Satan the Devil. Diplomacy is the Devil's method of carrying out his schemes amongst men. He is sagacious, adroit and wily. His attempt is to train the peoples of his greatest empire for his purposes. The Devil has fairly well succeeded so far as outward appearance goes but his days are numbered and the freedom of the people draws nigh!

The few who constitute the ruling class are haughty, harsh, arrogant and often oppressive. The common people, having been brought up in an atmosphere suggesting that Britain is the greatest empire on earth, have learned to look with awe upon their rulers and for centuries have willingly submitted to them and tried to be guided by them. The rulers have taken advantage of their condition and made the burdens of the common people grievous to be borne.

Today there are hundreds of thousands of people on the dole, which means that they are without employment, have no opportunity to earn a livelihood and that the government doles out to them regularly each month a small pittance that prevents starvation. This condition has existed in a marked degree during the past ten years.

The living conditions of the British common people are far from ideal. The land is dotted with small villages, and from a distance these give the appearance of beauty and desirability as a place of residence. On closer observation it is seen that they furnish anything but a desirable place to live in peace and contentment. Large families live in small quarters where necessarily the sanitary conditions and ventilation are inadequate. Their clothing and shoes must be of poor quality because they can afford none better and their daily food is even worse. Many families have meat but once each week and consider they are fortunate to have it that often. They roast their meat, and the juice that drops therefrom is thinned with water to make of it a greater quantity. These juices, or gravy, are called "drippings". During the week the people labor hard and their daily food consists of bread soaked with these drippings, and tea. Under such conditions it is impossible for them to have comfort and proper care and nourishment of the body.

Mingle with the people and you will see that the babes in arms are sweet and beautiful creatures, but mark the boys and girls in their teens

and the older ones. Their faces are drawn and marked with sadness and distress and they soon become misshapen in countenance and in body.

A young man serves an apprenticeship and learns a trade and then may be fortunate enough to obtain a job. His wages are small and if he possesses courage sufficient to request higher pay he is told: "You should be glad that you are not on the dole. If you are not satisfied with your pay you can quit." He knows that many others are waiting for his place and he knows he must help support his family and the conditions therefore compel him to submit.

The laboring class has formed organizations for their self-protection and from time to time have gone on a strike. But these have always failed. This was never more clearly demonstrated than in the coal strike. The government there demonstrated its power to be greater than ever before and holding the whip hand compelled the laboring class to accept the terms offered them or starve. The clergy own large interests in the coal mines and work against the laboring people.

Walking through the parks in the evening it is a common thing to see hundreds of couples of young men and young women sitting upon the grass or benches visiting with each other and often locked in each other's embrace. At first one is disgusted with this public love-making. Looking into the matter further, however, and the conditions that surround the people one is moved with pity for them. These young people work in shops and factories during the long hours of the day. Their living quarters are small and crowded. They have no place to entertain each other at home. Conditions force them into the public parks in order that they may have some personal communication with each other. Their conduct in public cannot be classed as lewd but it must be embarrassing to young people to be compelled to make love to each other in the public parks. But the question always arises, Who are the responsible ones? It does not seem with all the land there is upon the earth, and all the houses that are built or might reasonably be built, with all the mansions and estates that are inhabited by a few favored ones that the masses of the common people who love the air, the light, nourishing food and liberty, should not be permitted to enjoy some of these.

As a general rule the poor or common people rear the largest families. These also have the least opportunity in this world to possess and enjoy the fruits of their labors. The prospects set before them are in no wise encouraging. The father and mother see their children coming to the age of maturity. They are fully aware of their own inability to save and lay up for their children. They know that naturally their children in due time would like to marry and bring up families. They are also familiar with the hard conditions and the great difficulties that beset the pathway of the young in getting a start. The situation before them and for their children is dark and naturally the parents are anxious about them and are troubled and in distress.

What is said here about the British people applies to the common peoples of all Continental Europe. In some parts it is much worse than in the British Isles. No wonder then the peoples of Europe who love their families and desire to see their children live under better conditions have a great desire to come to the broad lands of America. But the governing powers say: "You can come only under such conditions as we provide." We know that this is not the Lord's way because the Scriptures declare that God made all men and all nations of one blood to dwell upon the earth, and in the sight of the Lord no one class of ruling people has a right to say that the men of one part of the earth shall not seek another part where he or his can be better cared for.

When you consider the great handicap under which the common peoples of Europe labor your heart bleeds for them. Great numbers are misshapen and are diseased in body as a result of under-nourishment, and this leads them into vice. They need help. They need relief from present conditions and they need freedom to enjoy the things which God has prepared for man.

What the Government Does

WHAT is being done to make the conditions of the people better? There is some outward demonstration of an effort in this behalf and loud claims as to what is being done; but an honest and unbiased investigation of the facts shows that practically nothing is being or can be done by the powers that rule. The ruling class is made up of the rich, the professional politicians and professional clergymen. The time and efforts of the rich are taken up in making more

money and in increasing their power and scheming to keep the people in subjection. Therefore they see to it that the government is made stronger and that the army and navy are always on a substantial basis and in condition for action.

The politicians are busy holding their own jobs. They harangue the people about policies of improvements and betterment. They appropriate some of the people's money to build a few hospitals and other public institutions. Their first interest, however, is to look after themselves and their allies. Neither the rich nor the politicians know how to better the condition of the people nor how to point them to God's way of blessing.

The clergy pretend to be preachers of the Word of God. They pose before the people as Christian leaders. They take the name of Christ and pretend to follow him. But they do not believe the Bible and they do not teach it and they do not want the people to know what the Bible teaches. They not only fail to teach the Word of God themselves but they do everything within their power to keep the people away from a proper understanding of the goodness of God. Therefore they join forces with the rich and the political element, and with pious and hypocritical faces claim that the present government is God's kingdom on earth and that the people must patriotically support it and that there is no other way to receive the blessings of life.

As an evidence that these men do not believe the Bible although they pose as Christians, I quote the *Daily Express* published in London Monday, September 19, 1927. This paper publishes a statement issued by Bishop Gore and made by him at Grosvenor Chapel the day before its publication. This man's name suggests blood or death and his teaching is in harmony therewith. Amongst other things he ridicules the Bible and quotes Tolstoy's saying that "the Jews are masters of story-telling". "We are nourishing a vain hope if we suppose that the early chapters of Genesis or the stories about Daniel and Enoch are ever going to be accepted as history. They have none of the characteristics of history as real science has learned to detect them, and it is no good kicking against facts." This is a sample of one of the distinguished ecclesiastical leaders.

I have in my possession a letter dictated by the Bishop of Birmingham to his secretary and transmitted by his secretary to the secretary of a class of Bible Students in England. I quote the letter in full:

Bishop's Croft—Harborne
Birmingham, 12th July, 1927

The Bishop of Birmingham desires me to acknowledge your letter, and to say that he himself approaches the Bible from the standpoint of modern scientific and literary knowledge. He regards the Bible as the basis of the Christian faith and, naturally, values highly its inspiration; but he does not attach to it the infallibility which he believes the International Bible Students Association claims for it. Under these circumstances he feels that an interview with your representative would not lead to any useful result.

Yours faithfully,
N. M. V. Owen, Sec'y.

To the Sec'y, I. B. S. A.

The Bible Students are trying to bring the truth to the people as set forth in God's Word. The Bishop of Birmingham is a sample of these ecclesiastical so-called leaders of organized Christianity that are using all their endeavors to keep the people in the dark.

This class of men was on the earth when Jesus was here and the same class of hypocrites has been on earth ever since and are still here. The crop is increasing. They make a great pretense of what they are doing and they always look after self. No wonder Jesus called them liars, hypocrites and sons of the Devil. These ecclesiastics form a part of the government of the great world power. They are more reprehensible and more responsible because it is their duty to know what God's provision is for the people and to inform the people thereof. They not only fail to tell the people the truth but they connive and scheme to keep the people from hearing the truth from any one because the truth exposes their hypocrisy and tends to the relief and liberty of mankind.

An instance is given here: In the British Empire radio broadcasting is exclusively under the control of the government. No citizen can even own and use a receiving set without paying a license therefor and having a permit from the government. The government determines what the people shall hear and no one is permitted to broadcast anything without permission of the government. The clergy see to it that nothing goes over the radio that would in any wise expose their hypocrisy and show the people the truth of God's plan. I have spoken in Britain on many occasions. Some three months ago it

was announced in Glasgow, Scotland, that I would visit that city early in September. No hall in Britain in recent years has been adequate to hold the people that have come to hear a Bible lecture by me concerning God's plan. In Scotland alone 26,000 owners of radio receiving sets, and who are therefore citizens and taxpayers to the government, signed a petition and presented it to the government asking that my lecture from St. Andrews Hall in Glasgow on September 11th be broadcast. This petition was contemptuously pushed aside and the request denied. Thousands of people came. St. Andrews Hall was quickly packed out. Two other nearby halls were linked up with wires and loud speakers; these were filled, while thousands more stood in the streets anxious for an opportunity to hear. This is one of many instances showing how the rich and the politicians and the clergy that hold the people by the throat deny them their petitions even to hear about God's provision for their relief.

It was my privilege on that occasion to describe the blessings that God has promised in His established kingdom on earth. The question was propounded: "How many would like to see such a kingdom established amongst men?" Every one in the St. Andrews Hall immediately rose up except one, and that one was a preacher. Every one in the other halls, I am informed, likewise stood up, while the people in the street, many of whom were hearing through loud speakers on the outside of the hall, removed their hats as an evidence of their approval.

Not for the Kingdom

IT IS apparent to any honest person who observes the conditions of mankind, the sufferings which men must endure by reason of present conditions, the sufferings that they endure because of disease of body and mind, that they are in great need of help. God has permitted the human race to pass through some terrible experiences in order that they might learn that He is God. Now His time has come for them to know something of the loving provision He has made for them. And it seems almost certain that when the knowledge of the Lord fills the earth, in the manner which He has promised it shall fill it, the mass of mankind will rise up with joy and follow the Lord in the way that leads to life and happiness.

No power on earth is able to point out the way to life. Jehovah God alone is the great Life-giver. He gave the first man life which he might have enjoyed perpetually had he been obedient to God. Man's disobedience brought sickness, sorrow and death. The entire human race has suffered by reason thereof. This has been the best method for them to learn that there is no power under heaven that can give them relief except Jehovah.

In due time God sent His beloved Son, who by His death and resurrection, provided the redemptive price for man. In the meantime God has been selecting the true followers of Christ to be associated with Him in His great work of blessing mankind. Now the time has come in which God will have a strong witness given in the earth to the nations and peoples that they may know that Jehovah is God, that there is no other name given under heaven for man's salvation except the name of Jesus Christ, and that His blood has provided redemption and peace for all who accept it upon God's terms. The time has come for the establishment of the kingdom and the people must know about this in order that they may be in the proper condition of mind to accept its blessings.

What then are the blessings that the kingdom will provide for mankind?

Blessings Coming

AMONG the first blessings for the common people, war will be eliminated; because God promises that in His kingdom the people shall beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into instruments of farming. Nation shall not lift up sword against nation nor shall they learn war any more. (Isaiah 2:2-4) Then the people will dwell together in peace.

The government will not be controlled by selfish men who attempt to keep the people in the darkness, but it is written by God's prophet that the government will rest upon the shoulder of Christ Jesus, His beloved Son; that His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, the Mighty God, the Everlasting Life-Giver, the Prince of Peace, and the peace and blessings of His government shall never end.

Through His prophet the Lord God declares that His king shall rule in righteousness, and that with righteousness He shall judge the poor. (Isaiah 32:1; 11:4, 5) This will mean that the poor will have the same opportunity in the courts or councils as the rich. In fact, there will be no rich and no poor, because every man will

have an equal opportunity to do right and receive the blessings of the Lord.

Among the first work of the kingdom the Lord will destroy all hypocrisy, falsehood and false teachings and do away with injustice and establish justice and righteousness instead. It is written by God's prophet: "Judgment will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet; and the hail [truth] shall sweep away the refuge of lies."—Isaiah 28:17.

No false teachers then will be permitted to deceive the people. They will not be permitted to pose before mankind as teachers of Christianity and as followers of Christ and at the same time deny the Bible, deny God's provision for the salvation of man. These false doctrines are the result of the Devil's influence, because Jesus so stated in John 8:44. He again states in Revelation 20:1-3 that in God's kingdom Satan shall be restrained, that he and his agencies shall not be permitted to deceive the people. In corroboration of this, God's prophet Habakkuk (2:14) says that then the knowledge of the glory of the Lord shall fill the whole earth as the waters fill the deep.

Furthermore, concerning that time God says through His prophet Jeremiah (31:34) that it shall not then be necessary for every man to teach his neighbor but all shall know the Lord from the least to the greatest of them.

The profiteers, aided and abetted by the politicians while working behind the smoke screen produced by the preachers, have taken advantage of the common people and robbed them and turned them into the shambles to starve. This will have to cease under God's righteous government, because it is declared by His prophet that then none shall hurt nor destroy another in all His holy kingdom.—Isaiah 11:9.

When you go amongst the common peoples of earth it requires but little observation to see that their labors are in vain, because they produce much and enjoy little. It will be different in the righteous kingdom of the Lord, because it is written by God's prophet Isaiah (65:23): "They shall not labor in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them." Here is set forth a comforting and blessed hope for parents themselves and for their children; and what better could we do than to point out these wonderful truths to mankind?

In one town alone in Germany having a population of less than 300,000 I was informed that there were more than 5,000 people that had no place where they could sleep in a house. This is an average condition in many parts of Europe. How will it be in God's kingdom? What precious promise has He made to comfort the distressed and relieve them from their sorrowful condition? I quote the words of His prophet in Isaiah 65:21, 22: "And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands."

Millions of the misguided poor of this earth are induced to give up a goodly portion of the fruits of their labors to support an ecclesiastical system that not only keeps them in the dark but teaches them falsehoods that bring to them distress. Call to mind the poor working all week and feeding upon bread and drippings. Look at their misshapen bodies as a result of undernourishment. Then compare these conditions with those which God has promised shall come to the obedient ones of the human race under His kingdom. Through His prophet He says: "And in this mountain [kingdom] shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined. And he will destroy in this mountain [kingdom] the face of the covering cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations." (Isaiah 25:6, 7) Here the promise is that not only will the Lord provide adequate food for the people that will nourish and strengthen them in body and mind but He will destroy the falsehoods that are cast over their faces and open their eyes to a clear understanding of the truth that they might rejoice that He is God. Then instead of suffering bodily pain and mental anguish and laboring under distress they will enjoy peace and health and prosperity. One of the precious promises the Lord has made concerning this is recorded in Jeremiah 33:6: "Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth." Another one of his precious promises is found in Isaiah 33:24: "And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick; the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity."

One of the great features of God's kingdom which is now being established is described as the highway. This is symbolic language, of course. A highway represents a broad way leading to a goal; and the highway of life therefore pictures God's way of leading the people back to that which they desire. Concerning this through His prophet He says: "And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein."—Isaiah 35:8.

Those who desire to know the truth and who obey the truth shall then live and be restored to perfect condition of body and mind and dwell on the earth for ever. Concerning that time Jesus says: "Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death."—John 8:51.

In America the clergy are exactly as they are in Europe. They do not believe the Bible nor do they teach it. They pose as representatives of the Lord on earth, receive money at the hands of the people upon a pretext of instructing them in things pertaining to life and happiness as God has set forth. It is manifest, however, from what they teach that they are not moved by the spirit of the Lord, because they refuse to teach His Word. What is the reason for this? The answer is given in the Scriptures. Jesus answered it in John 12:31; the Apostle Paul answered it in 2 Corinthians 4:3, 4 and both Jesus and Paul declared that Satan is the god of this world and that he blinds the people in every possible way to keep them from knowing God's provision for life. Satan is the god of this world. The clergy are a part of the world. These constitute the leaders of so-called organized Christianity, which is linked with the other ruling factors of the world. Acting under the supervision of their invisible overlord they keep the people in the dark.

Jehovah's time has come, however, for the people to know the truth and they are beginning to know it. Never was there a greater privilege granted to man than to tell his fellow creatures about the blessings that God has in store for them. There is a way, and only one way, of complete relief. God's kingdom on earth is the way. His kingdom is at hand. Let the peoples take courage, look up, and lift up their heads because the time of deliverance draws nigh!

European history briefly refers to the little company of faithful Christians that lived at Leyden, in the southern part of Holland. A goodly portion of this company of Christians seeking a place where they might worship God in spirit and in truth fled on the Mayflower and landed on the bleak shores of New England. They came with the desire to represent the Lord and preach the Scriptures. Today the spirit of oppression in America is as strong as it was then in Holland or England. This oppression is carried on in a more subtle and hidden manner, however. The ecclesiastics of America would if possible prevent the peoples of this land from hearing the message of God's kingdom. They have access to the largest radio connection on earth and yet absolutely fail and refuse to tell the people of relief that is coming through the kingdom of God.

As Bible Students we have no quarrel with any person. We do deem it our God-given duty, however, to tell the people the truth and to advise them that Jehovah is God, that Christ is King, and that the kingdom of God will bring complete relief to mankind. This is the only reason or excuse that we persistently proclaim this message without the thought of taking up a collection. We are not doing it for pecuniary profit nor for membership but only desire to be witnesses to the Lord. That which man desires above everything else is life and the blessings that are incident thereto. God's kingdom will bring all of these things desired. Because it is at hand it can now be confidently announced from the Scriptures that millions of people now living on the earth shall know the truth and obey it and thus doing shall never die. This is certainly good news which all should joyfully desire to hear and should take delight in passing it on to their neighbors.

"Fear not that the tyrants shall rule for ever,
Or the priests of the bloody faith;
They stand on the brink of the mighty river
Whose waves they have tainted with death.

"It is fed from the depths of a thousand dells;
Around them it foams and rages and swells;
And their swords and their sceptres I floating see
Like wrecks on the surge of eternity."

The Good News of the Gospel. What Is It?

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by M. L. Hartman.]

IT IS my privilege to tell you of some of the marvelous things that Jehovah has in store for the people.

In God's Word the plan of salvation for the whole human race is outlined. This plan includes every human being that has come into existence and those yet to be born. If what I have to say this morning brings comfort and encouragement then render your heartfelt thanks to the great Creator, for it is His plan and not man's.

The text which forms the basis of this discussion is found in Matthew's gospel, chapter 24, verse 14, and reads as follows: "And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations: and then shall the end come." The word "gospel" in this text means good news. The phrase "This gospel of the kingdom" implies a certain definite message to be preached at a stated time.

The text under consideration informs us that this gospel shall be preached as a witness unto all nations before the end comes. The "end" here referred to is the end of the wicked social order under Satan's dominion. The word end is taken from the Greek word *telos* and means to set out for a definite point or goal, or in other words, the point aimed at. The point aimed at is the setting up of a righteous government on the earth by the Lord for the people. This is the central theme of the Old and New Testaments.

Order is heaven's first law. Jehovah's plan also in regard to man is orderly and is carried out exactly on time.

The purpose of this lecture is to prove by the Scriptures, supported by the physical facts, firstly, that the time has come for Jehovah to establish a government on the earth for the uplift and benefit of the people; and secondly, that this good news of the kingdom is now being preached to all the nations for a witness before the final destruction of the unrighteous order under the dominion of Satan that now exists on the earth. And we shall also be interested to know what blessings will come as the result of this kingdom.

The Gospel of the Kingdom

OUTSIDE of the ransom sacrifice of Jesus Christ, the most important teaching from Genesis to Revelation is the kingdom. Every prophet and apostle wrote concerning it.

The Prophet Isaiah foretells of the establishment of a government on earth which shall be on the shoulder of the Prince of Peace and which shall have no end. This is found in the 9th chapter of Isaiah. The Prince of Peace is Christ the Lord. When He was on earth He opened His ministry with the words, "The kingdom of heaven is at hand." It is called the kingdom of heaven because it proceeds from Jehovah God. The one whom He has anointed to be King is His beloved Son.

The preaching of Jesus and the burden of all the parables which He uttered were concerning the kingdom. The question may here arise, Is not the kingdom of heaven a spiritual thing, something above and beyond the life and realm of man? I answer, No; because it is here on the earth that man needs a righteous government dealing justice to all.

It is on the earth that man suffers from war, famines, disease, trouble, high taxes, high rents, lack of the necessities of life, from the heavy hand of oppressors, wicked politicians, conscienceless profiteers and hypocritical and lying preachers. It is here on earth that Jesus taught His disciples to pray for His kingdom to come, saying, "Thy kingdom come; thy will be done," not in heaven, but "on earth as in heaven".

In support of this statement I use the text found in Daniel 2:44: "In the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."

This scripture, like many others, proves that the Lord's government will be established on the earth. It also shows that there will be kings ruling over great nations when the time comes for the Lord to set up His kingdom.

Signs of the Son of Man

IF, AS mentioned at the outset of my discourse, the time has arrived for Jehovah to establish His government on the earth, then there should be clear Scriptural evidence to support that conclusion; that evidence should also be supported by fulfilled prophecy which we call physical facts; these physical facts should fit the prohecy, and should be generally known to all.

Our contention is, that Christ Jesus who is invisibly present, took to Himself His power

and began His reign in the year 1914, and that then the kingdom began to function.

The clergymen have long held that their chief business was to bring everyone into some church organization and thus to convert the world. They have held that by so doing they would set up God's kingdom for Him. What do the Scriptures say?

In the 18th chapter of John's gospel, record is made of the trial of Jesus before Pilate. Pilate had questioned Him whether He was the King of the Jews. Jesus answered in these words, "My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence."

The word "world" in this text is from the Greek word *kosmos,* which means orderly arrangement, according to Dr. Strong's Concordance. In other words, the word "world" would mean the people organized into forms of government under the supervision of an overlord.

When Jehovah created the first human pair in the garden of Eden, He placed Lucifer over them as their overlord. After iniquity was found in his heart his name was changed to Satan and Devil. He overreached and misled our first parents and caused them to be disloyal to their Creator. Jehovah did not take away his appointment over them.

At the time of the first advent, four thousand years later, Satan was still ruling over the people and nations. Jehovah permitted him to rule for a wise purpose. In the wilderness Satan tempted Jesus and offered Him the kingdoms of this world, for they were still under his authority. And so as Jesus stood before Pilate he could properly say, "My kingdom is not of this world."

Jesus on another occasion said: "The prince of this world cometh and hath nothing in me," showing that Satan was at that time the ruler of earth. Paul, having a clear understanding of the divine plan, many years after the death of Jesus said that the god of this world was Satan the Devil. See 2 Corinthians 4: 3, 4.

All of these texts above cited prove that the Lord's kingdom could not be set up during this present evil world. But this world must end and then the Lord's kingdom could be set up; and this is why Jehovah will have the good news of the kingdom preached to the people before the final end comes. This preaching will prepare the hearts of those who hear the good news for that kingdom, even as John the Baptist prepared a people to accept the Messiah when He came.

The End of the World

IN THE 14th chapter of John, Jesus informs His disciples of His return, which is known as the second advent. The disciples no doubt had been told that the kingdom would be established at the Lord's second presence and at the end of the world. No doubt this information caused many questions to arise in their minds. They would want to know when He was coming again and what proofs there would be concerning the end of the world.

These very questions were asked by the disciples. They are found in Matthew 24: 3, which I read: "And as he sat upon the Mount of Olives the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign [proof] of thy coming, and of the end of the world?" The word "coming" is taken from the Greek word *parousia,* meaning presence.

If the time has come for the establishment of the Lord's kingdom, as before stated, then these signs must have taken place in our days.

The whole of the 24th chapter of Matthew contains the answer to the question of the disciples. The events foretold have also found fulfilment in our day, particularly since 1914. For instance, Matthew 24: 7 is prophecy and is history now. I read, "For nation shall rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be famines and pestilences and earthquakes in divers places."

Practically all of the so-called Christian nations were involved in that great World War. Never before has such a time of trouble been upon the earth. Since the war oppression has been on the increase in every country; and is that not what Jesus refers to in the next verse, where He says, "All these are the beginning of sorrows"?

The World War is connected with the fact that Christ takes His power and begins His reign as recorded in Revelation 11: 17, 18, which reads: "We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, ... because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. And the nations

were angry, and thy wrath is come." The lease of Gentile rulership over the earth ended in the fall of 1914, according to the Scriptures. President Wilson, in a speech at one of the peace conferences, made this remarkable statement; "The old world has ended. We must build a new."

The End of Gentile Times

FOR over forty years students of the Bible had been telling the people that 1914 would mark the end of the Gentile times. In other words, that marked the end of Satan's lease of power and the disintegration of the nations. Do not the facts show that this is true? I quote a passage from Volume 2, *Studies in the Scriptures,* which was written in 1889 and which is to the point: "The Bible evidence is clear and strong that the Times of the Gentiles is a period of 2520 years, from 606 B. C. to and including 1914 A. D."

Recognizing God's lease of power to these worldly or Gentile powers, we know not only that they will fail and be overthrown and be succeeded by the kingdom of Christ when their "times" expire, but also that God will not take the dominion from them, to give it to His Anointed until that lease expires, "until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled."

Jesus, answering the disciples' questions as to His presence and the end of the world, additionally gave us the parable of the fig tree in Matthew 24: 32, 33. The fig tree is a symbol of the Jewish nation. For proof of this see Luke 13: 6. So then, according to the parable, when the fig tree, the Jewish nation, shows signs of favor from the Lord, we know that the kingdom is at hand.

The divine favor now returning to the Jew is that they are being regathered to the Holy Land, from which Jehovah drove them. Listen to the words of Jeremiah's prophecy concerning the return of Israel to their home land: "Therefore behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that it shall no more be said, The Lord liveth that brought the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; but, The Lord liveth that brought the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again unto their land that I gave unto their fathers."—Jeremiah 16: 14-16.

The Return to Palestine

AS FAR back as 1878, there has been a gradual but certain return of the Jews to Palestine. They were outcasts in all the nations. Jehovah promised to bring them back. This return of the Jew has finally culminated in what is known as the Zionist movement, which, of course, is known world wide.

I quote one more scripture which is in harmony with that of Jeremiah 16 above quoted and with the physical facts as we see them now fulfilling. Luke, chapter 21, verse 24: "And they [the Jewish people] shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem [meaning the Jewish nation] shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled."

Listen to what the writer of the *Studies in the Scriptures* says concerning the return of the Jews to Palestine in fulfilment of prophecy, on page 92 of the second volume. "The world is witness to the fact that Israel's punishment under the dominion of the Gentiles has been continuous since B. C. 606, that it still continues, and that there is no reason to expect their national reorganization sooner than A. D. 1914, the limit of their 'seven times'—2520 years. But as this long period of their national chastisement draws near its close, we can see marked indications that the barren fig tree is about to put forth, showing that the winter time of evil is closing, and the Millennial summer approaching, which will fully restore them to their promised inheritance and national independence. The fact that there are now great preparations and expectations relative to the return of Israel to their own land is of itself strong circumstantial evidence corroborative of this Scripture teaching."

Time will not permit us to further consider the return of Israel to Palestine as an evidence of the establishment of God's kingdom. But, if the time has arrived, then is it not reasonable that Jehovah would inform the people concerning this most wonderful event? I answer that it is not only reasonable but that the Lord's Word commands that this good news of the kingdom shall be preached to the people and nations. I quote this command from Matthew 24: 14: "And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations: and then shall the end come."

Good News Widely Proclaimed

THIS good news of the kingdom has been heralded far and wide within the last few years. This message of the kingdom now penetrates through the walls of stone by means of radio. The Lord is using a class of people who are fully devoted to Him and His cause. This company has been gathered out of both Catholic and Protestant systems. The International Bible Students Association have given free lectures for the past fifty years. During this period of time they have placed in the hands of the people over forty million volumes of literature containing the good news of the kingdom. Thousands of tons of free literature have been distributed among the people in all the nations.

During the past two years they have printed over 75 million free lectures which were given to the people in America as well as in foreign countries. The Scriptures inform us that not all who hear the message will receive it, but many who do love righteousness will pass through the time of trouble that is just ahead, in which Satan's empire will fall, and these will be of the millions now living who will never die.

It is under the kingdom arrangement that the people will be restored to health, life, peace and happiness.

Many of the miracles performed by Jesus at His first advent were samples of what He will do during His reign on earth. For instance on several occasions He brought the dead back to life. During His thousand-year reign He will rule until all enemies are put under His feet, the last enemy being death. For proof of this see 1 Corinthians 15: 25, 26. With death destroyed it will mean that the people will no longer become ill and die. It will mean that those who have been dead will be released from death and they will live and not die.

Is that not what Jesus meant when He said: "Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth"? And is not this the same thought found in the prophets? Hosea (13: 14) informs us that God will ransom mankind from the power of the grave and redeem them from death. "O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction."

What the Kingdom Will Bring

WITH the passing of death, disease, sorrow, pain and suffering will pass away also. The people will be restored to perfect manhood and womanhood. There will be no more halt, lame or blind. The lame man shall leap as a hart; the eyes that at one time were dark shall see the beauties of God's wonderful creation. Mothers, fathers, brothers and sisters bowed down with grief from the death of their loved ones will receive them back from the tomb. All tears will be wiped from off all faces and with joy and singing they will look up to the great Jehovah God, as their greatest Benefactor and Friend.

In the twenty-first chapter of Revelation we have a poetical description of the holy city, which is God's kingdom, coming down from heaven. I quote: "And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne, said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write; for these words are true and faithful." This prophecy, my dear radio audience, will be fulfilled in our day.

The Gentlemen of the Immigration Service

CONCERNING the gentlemen of the Immigration Service *Commerce and Finance* says with some touch of asperity:

"It is probably true that if the dominant influence in the administration of the immigration service were the principles, even the manners, that govern the conduct of courteous men and women of decent traditions and associations, there might be an occasional immigrant admitted who was not admissible under the law. This hardly seems such a terrible risk. Certainly its partial elimination is not worth the price we pay in the maintenance of a system and methods unworthy of a decent people."

Why David Became Israel's Greatest King

[A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD, Chicago, by C. D. Nicholson.]

IN OUR last lesson we learned that the Lord had chosen David to be Israel's king a number of years previous to the time he became the actual ruler. His anointing by Samuel took place about ten or fifteen years before that event. It was still necessary for him to be anointed before the people but it was never the intention that they should have two kings reigning at the same time. Therefore, it was necessary that David wait until Saul no longer reigned.

Most people, had they been in David's place, would have concluded that inasmuch as Jehovah had chosen him as Israel's next king, he should proceed at once to dispose of Saul by having him imprisoned, hanged or murdered in some way. However, David took a different view of the matter. His thought was that King Saul had been chosen and anointed by the Lord and that until the Lord disposed of the matter, he would not take upon himself the responsibility of putting Saul out of the way and thus committing a sin against the king and also the Lord, who had chosen him.

After Saul learned that David was much admired by the people he became jealous of him and watched his opportunity to either kill David himself or to have someone else do it. In spite of the fact that David was always kind and considerate of King Saul it became necessary for David to flee for his life.

David had a number of friends who were associated with King Saul and among them was Saul's own son, Jonathan. Jonathan was apparently about the same age as David and when he saw the courage and faith manifested by David at the time he slew the giant, he became David's closest and dearest friend. The friendship between the two boys grew more and more until it was said of them that their souls were knit together as one.

On one occasion, David and his men were hiding in a cave and King Saul, who was then searching for him, came into the mouth of the cave and lay down to sleep. David's soldiers saw the king and wanted to kill him but David would not yield. However, he cut off a large strip of the king's robe and after the king had awakened and gone on some distance, David called to him saying that certain of his men had falsely said, "Behold, David seeketh thy hurt." But as proof that this was not true he showed him the piece which he had cut from his garment while he was in the cave. Seeing the goodness of David's heart, Saul repented of his wicked intentions and wept and prayed that the Lord would reward David for not taking his life. Saul and his men then returned home and for a time turned their attention to other matters.

However, it was only a few months until he again took an army of 3,000 men and went to seek David that he might kill him. David learned of Saul's determination to find him and set out himself to find Saul and his army. When he found them it was night, so David waited until they were all fast asleep and then together with one of his servants, stole into the midst of the camp of King Saul, where the king lay sleeping with his spear and cruse of water near his pillow. David's servant wanted to take Saul's life but David replied, "Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the Lord's anointed, and be guiltless?" But they took Saul's spear and cruse of water and went back to a high mountain overlooking the camp.

In the morning after sunrise, David called to Saul and to Abner, Saul's bodyguard, and told them how the Lord had delivered the king into his hands but that he had done Saul no harm. In proof he showed the spear and cruse of water. Again King Saul confessed to David that he had played the fool and had sinned against him and promised to seek no more to do him harm. Saul and his men then returned home but David took his men over into the land of the Philistines and remained there until King Saul was slain in battle, more than a year later.

After the period of mourning for King Saul, David was anointed at Hebron as king over Judah, but the remaining tribes of Israel refused to make him king for many years. On several occasions David suffered reproach, rebuke and false accusation from different sources without even protesting. It is true, he had the power to punish all offenders against his dignity or office, but he never used it unless his loyalty and faithfulness to Jehovah were in question. It is no wonder then that David was always victorious in battle. It is no wonder that he was called a man after God's own heart. It is no wonder that the people loved him and that God loved him and is to raise him up and honor him in the age which is to come!

Little Studies for Little People

(Study Twenty-nine)

236. This is a little difficult for us to understand just now; but when we get a little older, we shall be able to see the way in which the Lord makes it possible for one to share His glorious nature and be with Him on His throne of everlasting power.

What Is a Church?

237. Almost any one will tell you that a church is a building in which to worship God. The wicked teachers have told the people, for hundreds of years, that the only place to worship our heavenly Father is in a church. This is the name they give to certain buildings like very fancy schoolhouses, where they teach folks their great lies, such as the trinity and the hell stories.

238. These teachers decided among themselves that this building called a church should always be made in a certain form, with a tower at one end, and a bell in the tower, to call the people together when it was time to tell some more lies.

239. These wicked men then told everyone who would listen, that it was right to preach only in a church; and that those who tried to tell the people about the Word of God in houses, or in little meetings in the woods or fields, were wicked men, and should be killed.

240. So for a long time these bad teachers had everything their own way, and taught their wicked lies about God from a kind of raised box called a pulpit, which they set up in their church buildings.

241. And this is what made their lies so very, very wicked indeed: They called their fancy building the house of God, and even pretended to pray to the heavenly Father in there, but at the same time they told things about God and Jesus that were not true; and instead of causing the people to love God, and feel friendly and close to Him, they made folks afraid of even the name of the great Jehovah, which is the most wonderful name in the universe!

242. These teachers are still busily building new church buildings, and are more and more forgetting God, and leaving Him out of their sermons or teachings. They have taken up the ideas of other imperfect men, and mixed them with parts of God's Word in a terrible jumble, and then said that God told them all this!

243. How this makes us wish for the long-promised kingdom of God, when we see how innocent people are being taught lies about their great Creator, the kind and loving heavenly Father!

244. Now, really, if we look in God's Word, the Bible, we can see plainly what a church actually is. Properly speaking, it is *the* church, not *a* church.

245. We do not have to go into a fine building, all decorated with fancy woods and stones and carpeted with soft velvet, in order for God to listen to our praises of Him. When we meet to study His Word, we do not have to sit and listen to the words of someone else who tells us that God has appointed him to teach us. God does not do that.

(Questions on Study Twenty-nine)

236. Can we understand at present how it is possible for the Lord to share His glorious nature, His throne and His power with these our friends?

237. What would most people tell us a church is? Is it true that God can be worshiped only in certain buildings? Who was it told that fib?

238. Is there anything in the Bible that says that a church must always be built in a certain form, with a tower at one end and a bell in the tower?

239. Is there anything in the Bible that says it is right to preach the Lord's Word only in a church building? Can truth be preached everywhere?

240. Is there anything in the Bible that says that all preaching must be done from a pulpit? What kind of thing is a pulpit anyway?

241. Is there anything in the Bible that says that God will specially hear the prayers that are made in church buildings? Is it right to lie about God?

242. Does God want those to preach about Him who do not know Him and only partially believe in Him and in His Word?

243. How does it make you feel when you know that innocent people are being taught lies about our great Creator and our kind heavenly Father?

244. If we wish to find out what the church is where should we look? Is there more than one true church? Tell the names of the churches you know.

245. Is it necessary to worship God in a fine building? Must it be carpeted? Is it even necessary to have somebody that can speak fluently?

YEAR IBSA BOOK

1928

Reports from

BRITAIN
CANADA
AUSTRALIA
ARGENTINA
ARMENIA
AUSTRIA
BRAZIL
BRITISH GUIANA
CZECHOSLOVAKIA
DENMARK
ESTHONIA
FINLAND
FRANCE and BELGIUM
GERMANY
HOLLAND
HUNGARY
INDIA
ITALY
JAMAICA
JAPAN
JUGOSLAVIA
KOREA
LATVIA
LITHUANIA
POLAND
PORTUGAL
ROUMANIA
SOUTH AFRICA
SPAIN
SWEDEN
SWITZERLAND
TRINIDAD

The *Year Book* reports the progress of the work of the International Bible Students Association during 1927. A full report is given of all branches of activity in the United States and foreign lands.

The *Year Book* is a daily textbook for Christians. A text for each day of the year with appropriate comments fills the need for early morning devotion. The book contains 320 pages, bound in green linen cloth and gold stamped.

50c *a copy postpaid.*

COUPON

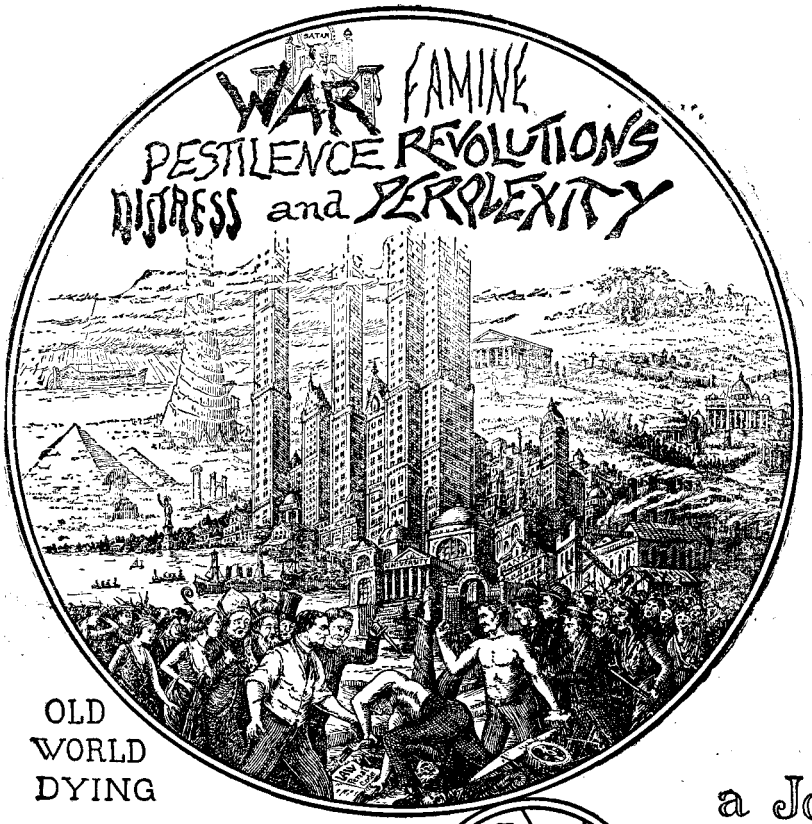
Please send the *Year Book*.
Enclosed find 50c in payment.

Name _____

Address _____

_____

INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION



OLD WORLD DYING

The Golden Age

a Journal of fact hope and courage

Vol. IX Bi-Weekly No. 216
December 28, 1927

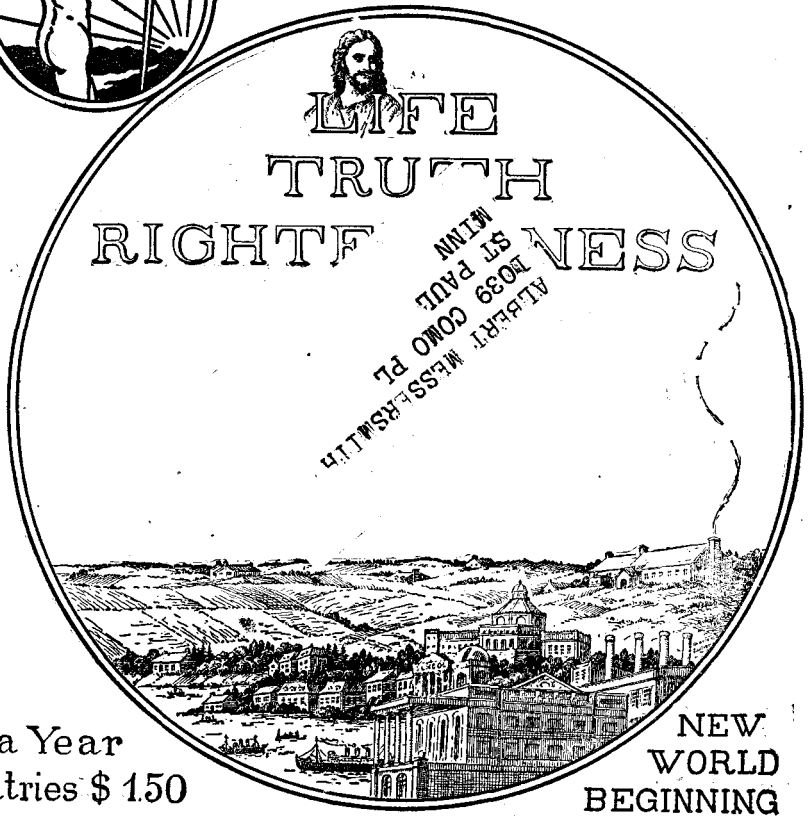
WATER—
THE SINE QUA NON OF LIFE

SHALL I SEND HER TO BUSINESS COLLEGE?

CHURCHIANITY AND ITS CATECHISM

THE NATION BORN





NEW WORLD BEGINNING

5¢ a copy — $1.00 a Year
Canada and Foreign Countries $1.50

Contents of the Golden Age

LABOR AND ECONOMICS

Public Ownership vs. Private Ownership 204
Dare Not Work at Capacity 211
Labor Begins to See the Point 211

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

SHALL I SEND HER TO BUSINESS COLLEGE? 206
Woman's Place in the Business World 207
How to Choose a Position 208

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

Profits of the Banks 211

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

AN EDITORIAL SCAMP 199
EVENTS IN CANADA 204

SCIENCE AND INVENTION

A Machine for Plotting Curves 211

HOME AND HEALTH

WATER—THE SINE QUA NON OF LIFE 195
CRAB MEAT A LA UNDERTAKER 213

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

WHERE CHURCHIANITY GOT ITS CATECHISM—Part 2 200
"Men Sought Out Inventions" 202
"Reeling To and Fro" 203
"Converting" the World 204
Preaching the Gospel on Sunday 205
The Papal Plan for Canada 205
What the Pope Said 211
"TO THE PURE ALL THINGS ARE PURE" 212
THE NATION BORN 213
Zion the Mother 215
War with the Enemy 217
WHY DID JESUS DIE? 219
THE GREATEST WORK OF A GREAT KING 222
LITTLE STUDIES FOR LITTLE PEOPLE 223

Published every other Wednesday at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A., by WOODWORTH, HUDGINGS & MARTIN

Copartners and Proprietors Address: 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

CLAYTON J. WOODWORTH . . . Editor ROBERT . MARTIN . Business Manager
WM. F. HUDGINGS . . Sec'y and Treas.

FIVE CENTS A COPY—$1.00 A YEAR MAKE REMITTANCES TO *THE GOLDEN AGE*

Notice to Subscribers: We do not, as a rule, send a card of acknowledgment for a renewal or for a new subscription. A renewal blank (carrying notice of expiration) will be sent with the journal one month before the subscription expires. Change of address, when requested, may be expected to appear on address label within one month.

FOREIGN OFFICES: *British* . . . . . 34 Craven Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London W. 2
Canadian . . . . . 38-40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto, Ontario
Australasian . . . . . 495 Collins Street, Melbourne, Australia
South African . . . . . 6 Lelie Street, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879

The Golden Age

Volume IX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, December 28, 1927 | Number 218

Water — The Sine Qua Non of Life

IN A normal weight adult human being there are about seven pails of water. Even the bones and the teeth contain water, and could not do their work without it. Every day about five pints is lost through the various organs of elimination, and this loss must be made up if the human machine is to do its work properly.

Water softens the food we eat, making it more easily digested and absorbed. It so dilutes the digestive juices that they can reach and react on every particle of food. The stomach is a muscle, a wonderful churn. It is not intended to work on dry lumps, nor on a pasty mass, but on food which is in a reasonable condition of liquefaction.

There is no objection to drinking water with meals provided there is no food in the mouth. The reason dieticians advise against drinking at meals is because of the tendency to wash the food down without sufficient mastication. Coffee is poison. Tea is poison. Many people like poison.

There is no poison in good drinking water. On the contrary, a reasonable quantity is essential to good health. For the average person eight glasses a day is about right, one of which should be taken before breakfast. Fat people require more water than thin ones. It is just as necessary to drink eight glasses a day in winter as in summer.

It is a mistake to wait until thirsty before drinking. When thirst comes the tissues are suffering, wasting from lack of moisture. People have been known to live for two months without food, but no one can get along many hours without water. It is the sine qua non of life.

A proper amount of water taken into the system aids digestion and elimination and automatically regulates the body temperature. It is remarkable how quickly a drink of water reaches the skin and by evaporation cools the body. This takes place more quickly with hot water than with cold.

By dilution of the blood, water aids the circulation; by dilution of the food, it aids digestion; by dilution of waste-products it aids elimination. Every tissue of the body demands water for the performance of its functions. The blood, the lymph, the gastric juice, the fluids of the brain and spinal cord, all need constant replenishment.

Common Sense Must Be Used

A ROBUST man, working at a task which causes him to perspire freely, can drink ten quarts of water in a day without injury to his system; but for most people eight glasses, which is two quarts, is sufficient. Most people drink less than half what they should.

A person with a weak digestive apparatus should avoid drinking too much water, especially cold water. Dropsical persons can overdo it. Persons inclined to colic should favor hot water, plenty of it, and avoid cold water. Persons troubled with dilation of the stomach should drink in smaller quantities and more frequently.

Chemically pure water is tasteless and is useful only in chemistry. Iced water is usable, if sipped, but should never be gulped. In hot weather water in any form helps to distribute the heat of the body and makes life tolerable.

An insufficient quantity of water taken into the system lessens the quantity of digestive juices secreted, and breaks down the digestive apparatus. Many people suffer from headaches and indigestion who have nothing the matter with them except that they do not drink enough water.

It is not true that water drinking makes fat

persons fatter. On the other hand a fat person who drinks enough water and exercises properly will gradually reduce his weight, and his flesh will become firmer.

Boiling water should not be taken into the stomach. It is provocative of cancer of the stomach, it having been learned of late years that no part of the body can be subjected to excessive heat frequently or continuously without liability to develop cancer in the part thus misused.

From the Standpoint of Science

FROM the standpoint of science water is a composition of two gases, combining in the proportion of two volumes of hydrogen to one volume of oxygen, or by weight two parts of hydrogen to sixteen parts of oxygen. Water is 770 times as heavy as air.

Water has its greatest density at 39.2 degrees Fahrenheit and boils or vaporizes at 212 degrees Fahrenheit. The point of density is important, in that cool water sinks before it reaches the freezing point, thus delaying the formation of surface ice, while ice, being lighter than cool water, floats and delays the downward progress of frost. Were ice denser than water, as is the case with most corresponding liquids and solids, it would sink to the bottom as fast as made. Northern waters would freeze from the bottom up and would never thaw out.

Water is a constituent of nearly all minerals, even to the hardest stone, and of all vegetable and animal tissues. Absolutely pure water is also invisible, and we are aware of it only by feeling it; but absolutely pure water does not occur in nature.

Ordinary water is impregnated with minerals. Arctic snows and alpine lakes in granite beds contain the purest waters in nature. Lime and many other minerals make water taste and sparkle, and make it healthful to users. Water that contains over eight grains of mineral matter to the gallon is called hard water and is more conducive to health than soft water. Water that contains animal or vegetable matter is dangerous.

Rain water is heavily charged with dirt and soot from the air. Most of the water that we humans drink has come, perhaps for miles, in close contact with the earth, picking up all sorts of salts on the way, and salts that are good for us to have; for man is of the earth earthly.

Water changes the direction of slant light. Unless one is looking directly down into the water, a fish is lower and nearer the observer than seems to be the case.

Springs and Geysers

IN SCIENTIFIC parlance a spring of the first magnitude is one which pours forth an average discharge of 100 cubic feet of water a second. This is 65,000,000 gallons a day and is capable of supplying with water a city of a half-million inhabitants. It is a river in itself. It is a surprise to know that there are sixty-five such springs in the United States.

Thirty-eight of these springs issue from volcanic rock, sixteen of them in Oregon, fifteen in Idaho and seven in California. Enough water issues from eleven of these springs, located along the black lava walls of the Snake river in Idaho, to furnish all the people of the United States with all the drinking water they need and sixty gallons each besides.

Three of the springs of first magnitude issue from sandstone rock. These are all located in Montana. The remaining twenty-four issue from limestone rock. Eleven of these are in Florida, seven in Missouri, four in Texas and one each is in Alabama and Arkansas. There are no springs of the first magnitude east of the Missouri river, except in these far southern states.

As the West is the region of big springs it is also the principal region of hot springs. In a geyser there is a long tube extending deep into the hot rocks beneath. The water next to the rock becomes heated far beyond the temperature at which water ordinarily boils, but the weight of the water above for a time prevents boiling in the lower part. At last, however, a little steam is formed, some water is shot out; and, the pressure being relieved, the water below flashes into steam instantly and shoots up, carrying the water with it. Nearly every country has some hot springs.

The Big Horn Hot Spring, near Thermopolis, Wyoming, is twenty-five feet in diameter and has been sounded to a depth of 1,000 feet, and no bottom found. It pours forth every twenty-four hours about 18,000,000 gallons of 135-degree hot water containing a natural admixture of sulphur, lime, magnesia, iron and silica which has been found extremely beneficial in the treatment of rheumatism and of blood and skin diseases.

Wells and Waterholes

IN THE deserts of Western Australia there are sources of water supply called waterholes, usually found in the solid rock. Some of them are the shape of a gigantic water-bottle and hold thousands of gallons of water. A few are known as night wells, dry during the day but filled with water at night. This phenomenon is caused by the expansion and contraction of slabs or plates of gneiss: they expand in the day and contract at night. When they expand bow-shaped the water gets behind them; when they contract, the water is forced to the front.

Every Bible student is familiar with the importance of wells to the civilization of Abraham's time, and wells are of no less importance in that country and in many other countries now. By selecting a suitable site, isolated from the drainage of barnyards, house sewerage and fertilized gardens, an excellent quality of water may be obtained from a well.

The Health Service put down 500 wells in a tract of open country and made a careful study of the subject of well location. It was found that bacterial pollution made its appearance in wells as far away as 232 feet from the nearest point of infection, while chemical pollution was carried 414 feet. But as a general thing, in soil of a more or less homogeneous sandy nature, a well is considered safe from contamination if it is 100 feet from any source of such contamination, due allowance being made for the slope of the ground, which is assumed to be the same beneath as on the surface.

A simple test for sewage contamination is to take half a pint of water, place it in a clear, colorless glass-stoppered bottle, add a few grains of the best white lump sugar and expose the bottle freely to daylight in the window of a warm room for a week or ten days. If the water remains clear, it may be considered safe; but if it becomes turbid, it is contaminated.

The Digging of Wells

THE walls of a well should be made watertight to a depth of at least eight feet below the surface of the ground, in order to prevent the entrance of water from the upper strata, which are generally subject to pollution. The walls should be carried at least one foot above the surface of the ground, to prevent polluted matter from being washed into the well. Water may be clear and sparkling, and yet dangerously contaminated.

The best fresh-water wells are found along the edges of the ocean. Underground streams at these points are in fullest volume; and as their flow is outward they are not subject to pollution by salt water unless purposely pumped so dry that the flow is reversed, when they become ruined.

There is a fresh-water well at Longport, N. J., the water in which rises and falls with the tides and yet always remains fresh. It is believed that the weight of incoming tides on an underground stratum of clay causes the latter to bend and forces the fresh water from underground sources higher in the well, while ebb tides, lessening the weight, reverse the result. The water in this well has a rise and fall of about sixteen feet.

In various places there are vast subterranean reservoirs in which the great rain percolations are stored and which may be tapped by artesian wells, which thus furnish an inexhaustible supply of pure water. Artesian waters that percolate through or over granite, gneiss, serpentine, trappean, mica, slate, silicious sandstone or drift formations, are usually quite pure; limestones and chalks impart objectionable qualities; carboniferous rocks are often composed largely of mineral salts, and the water penetrating such strata is briny and unfit for domestic use.

One of the most notable instances of large volumes of water from deep-rock wells is in the supply of the city of Indianapolis, which obtains its water from twenty-five wells drilled into the water-bearing limestone which abounds in that section of the country. Cologne, Dresden, Leipsic, Stockholm and Copenhagen obtain their water similarly. Indianapolis, Dayton and Columbus all pump their water supply directly into the distribution mains without the intervention of stand-pipes.

Other Pumping Systems

MANY cities are so situated that they get their water supply from nearby lakes or rivers, and pump the waters which they use to reservoirs placed at an elevation sufficient to supply under pressure water for domestic purposes. Works typical of this system are found in Philadelphia, Pittsburgh, Cleveland, Cincinnati, St. Louis, Louisville, Omaha and Kansas City.

Other cities have no elections near them which would be suitable, and accomplish similar results through the use of stand-pipes. Such cities are Chicago, Milwaukee and Detroit.

Some of the large cities which depend upon rivers as their source of supply are London, Rotterdam, Hamburg, Bremen, Berlin, Leningrad, Warsaw, Albany, Philadelphia, Washington, Cincinnati, St. Louis, Nashville, Pittsburgh and Louisville; but London gets some of its supply from wells. There are eight water companies operating in the London area.

Some of the large cities which depend upon lakes as their source of supply are Glasgow, Manchester, Liverpool, Zurich, Buffalo, Cleveland, Chicago and Milwaukee. Glasgow depends on Lock Katrine, 26 miles distant. Manchester gets its supply in Lake Thirlemere, 100 miles distant, and is taking in another little lake called Haweswater at a cost of $50,000,000.

Gravity, The Oldest of All

THE oldest method of all is the gravity method. The aqueducts of Solomon and Hezekiah still supply the waters for Jerusalem. Of the fourteen stone or brick aqueducts which brought water from the spurs of the Appenines to Rome, three still supply the modern city.

Even now Rome uses more water per capita than any other city in the world, due partly to the fact that there are 430 fountains in operation in the city. The Rome consumption is 110 gallons per capita per day; New York comes second with 84½ gallons. Paris uses 78 gallons, London, 35½ gallons. In the ancient cities of Jerusalem, Rome, Byzantium and Alexandria, when Roman baths were all the rage the consumption amounted to 300 gallons daily.

Among the American cities that are supplied by the gravity method are New York, Boston, Baltimore, Scranton, Rochester, St. Paul, San Francisco and Los Angeles. Paris obtains part of its supply in the same manner.

The first municipal water-supply system in America was that of Boston, in 1652. Of 1,475 water systems in America which were reported recently, 661 were owned and operated by private companies. There is nothing so essential to the life of a city as its water supply, and it is a disgrace to have this in private hands.

In the desert of Chile there is an odd method of obtaining good drinking water from brackish waters which neither human beings nor stock can drink. Twenty thousand square feet of glass are arranged V-shaped over shallow pans containing the brackish water. The heat of the sun evaporates the brackish water, the glass collects it, it runs down into little channels at the bottom of the V and in this way nearly 1,000 gallons of fresh water are collected daily.

New York's Water Supply

IN 1799 Aaron Burr installed New York's first water supply system. The water was obtained from deep wells. Then came the Croton Dam, which was enlarged until it delivered the city 336,000,000 gallons a day. Then the Hudson river was crossed by a vast syphon 12 feet in diameter which drops 1,000 feet to get beneath the river, and the Catskill Mountains were invaded for their water treasures.

Hardly had the ten villages been cleared away from the site now occupied by the great Ashokan Dam than it was evident more water would be needed than the watershed tapped could supply. A tunnel eighteen miles long was driven to the other side of the mountains, and the Schoharie was made to flow in an opposite direction from what nature had intended. Now, after twenty years' work, and an expenditure of $182,000,000, New York has 800,000,000 gallons of pure mountain water every day.

But even this is not enough; and a treaty has been signed between New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania which provides that each state shall have one-third of the waters of this river; and there is no doubt that New York City expects and intends to execute another great improvement which will send Delaware river waters under the Hudson down to thirsty New York.

While the great Delaware river project is being developed New York is planning to drink a goodly share of the forty-three inches of rainfall which visits Long Island every year. This subterranean water will be used to help out in Brooklyn and Queens. New York uses every day, eight times as much water in weight as the weight of the population itself.

Purification and Corrosion

TWENTY-FIVE hundred years ago Cyrus the Great carried boiled water with him in his campaigns, and Aristotle advised Alexander the Great to follow his example. The water was

transported in silver vessels, on four-wheeled wagons. Some people are only learning now what these men knew centuries ago.

At Ashokan Dam the water for New York is aerated by being forced high in the air through 1,599 nozzles. Thence it passes into the aqueduct, where it is treated with a minute quantity of chlorine gas sufficient to kill any germs that may lurk in it.

The water from Ashokan Dam enters New York so pure that it cannot be economically distributed. That is to say, if it were slimy it would coat the interior of the water pipes and preserve them; but it is so pure and so well aerated that water pipes have to be replaced every twelve years on account of being rusted out. This is a splendid fault, if it is a fault.

Three methods are used to delay corrosion. The deactivator renders water non-corrosive by permitting it to produce all the corrosion of which it is capable before it enters the piping system. The deaerator removes the dissolved oxygen from the water by heating and passing it through a deaerating chamber. By the third method sodium silicate is mixed with the water so as to form a thin coating on pipe walls. All these methods are faulted by engineers who seek something better.

People will not drink water which has been over-doctored, if they know it. Even during the World War, when too much hypochloride of soda was put into their water supply the French troops at the front itself refused to touch it until but one-tenth of the quantity was used; and the latter amount, it was found, was quite sufficient for the purpose.

The world's greatest artificial lake is now being made by the Alabama Power Company in a remote part of Alabama. It will be known as the Cherokee Bluffs Lake, will have a shore line of 700 miles and will impound three times as much water as is needed to supply New York city. This water will be used for power purposes only.

An Editorial Scamp

[Reprinted from the Long Beach *Labor News*]

A SHORT time ago Mr. W. W. Busick, publisher of the *American Atlas*, Pasadena's newest magazine, sent the following letter to President Coolidge:

"Recently there were three holdups, one murder, two automobiles stolen in Pasadena and I have just received word that an aqueduct has been blown up near here.

"Inasmuch as our nation has marines in China and Nicaragua to protect American lives and property, I ask that a troop of marines be stationed here in Pasadena for the same purpose.

"The Standard Oil company has several stations and a depot here, which the marines could protect, making them feel entirely at home.

"The schools of Los Angeles are forced to feed 3000 starving children. May I have copies of your speech in which you said that the farmers had raised too much food-stuffs? I would like to distribute this speech among these children.

"If it is not asking too much, I would also like to have copies of Mr. Mellon's speech in which he announced that we are in the midst of a great wave of prosperity. I would like to distribute this speech among the parents of these 3000 children. If you have any extra copies, please forward for distribution to the 80,000 unemployed of Los Angeles.

"Yours for continued prosperity, less food and more marines. 'The Editor'."

The letter is both ironical and sarcastic, yet there is some logic and honesty in it.

The editor was surprised to receive the response he did.

Instead of the naval detachment requested, two department of justice sleuths were sent to Pasadena to investigate the extent of Mr. Busick's radicalism.

Is Mr. Busick a Communist, Bolshevist, Socialist or an Anachist, or has he expressed some truths in his letter?

What do you think of him and his letter?

Where Churchianity Got Its Catechism—Part 2

By O. L. Rosenkrans, Jr.

Establishing Mary's "Title"

THE disingenuousness of the apostate clergy becomes manifest in this spurious gospel, where the plain statements of the Scriptures are warped to subserve paganizing innovations. In brief synopsis the career of Mary in its salient incidents is given as follows: Mary was in infancy committed to priestly raising and brought up in the temple, where she was administered sustenance by an angel. On public festivals she danced with her feet on the temple steps, charming all hearts by her innocence and purity.

But when she arrived at maidenhood's estate, her guardians, jealous to preserve uncontaminated the sacred precincts, summoned all the eligible Judæan widowers to appear and bid for her hand. They came accordingly with their rods, and Joseph was designated as the celestial choice by his rod miraculously budding. So far, the legend only mildly transcends plausibility; but the obsolete point of view which dictates what follows is harder for modern matter-of-factness to readjust itself to.

When Mary's pregnancy became obvious, Joseph was perturbed, not, as the Scriptures indicate, because he suspected her of unfaithfulness to himself, but in apprehension lest the priests would accuse him of seducing a holy virgin entrusted to his care. In this manner did the clergy invent a Jewish precedent for their own unhallowed institution of celibate nunhood.

Modern Divines Relish Humorous Perversions

SEVERAL prominent divines, notably the late Dr. Talmage, have striven to rehabilitate the popularity of the long obsolete Apocrypha. Talmage was quite enthused over the "Infancy of Jesus", remarking, "Christ was the joyous boy of the fields. We are not permitted to think that the shadows of Calvary darkened his pathway in youth, and the Apocryphal books of the New Testament show a great deal of the early life of Christ not to be found in the Four Evangelists."

This appraisal of the Master's character, during His minority, is about what we would expect from the renowned Talmage who, staunch upholder of incarnation though he was, could nevertheless be so illogical as to fancy Omnipotence assuming the role of romping, irresponsible juvenility!

Perhaps unwittingly the reverend doctor detracts from a reverential attitude toward the Redeemer by crediting Him with conduct unworthy of His sublime character. For instance Jesus is made to play mischievous pranks on His elders to gratify His boyish self-importance by "showing off". His playmates fashion clay images of frogs and birds, and He commands them to hop and fly.

He disconcerts a dyer by piling all his customers' clothes in the furnace and then gleefully astonishes him by taking them out unconsumed, each piece dyed as per order. Joseph is represented as a bungling workman who took Jesus along with him to pull out or push into shape the awkwardly-fashioned milk pails, sieves, gates, etc., which he had made.

Jesus rebukes the harmless joke of some women by a startling verification of the same, turning into kids His hiding companions, whom the women had spoken of as "kids". He makes use of His superhuman powers to compel a serpent which had bitten a child to crawl back, suck out the poison and explode. Being accused of pushing another child off from a roof and causing its death, He constrains the corpse to speak out and acquit Him.

The life of Jesus was meaningful, serving in every incident as an eternal lesson to mankind; then what place in it should there be for such paltry anecdotes as here narrated? In general the Apocryphal Jesus is made to comport himself like a Sunday school boy on the rampage, if we may be forgiven the simile. Any affront to His youthful autolatry is promptly visited with condign punishment. A playmate breaks down His fish pool, and is sentenced to have his life waste away with the vanishing waters. Death is decreed to whosoever thwarts His whims and caprices, quite in character with what we would expect from an avatar of Talmage's brimstone deity!

One school master is properly abashed by a display of superior erudition; another's hand, raised in the act of chastisement, is withered. How the much-whipped mediæval school boys must have secretly gloated over these episodes! But after nonplussing all the venerable doctors by His comprehensive knowledge of the law, He meekly abnegates His omniscience to settle down to study the Hebrew A B C's!

This gospel was accepted by the Nestorians, Gnostics and Zoroastrians and made use of by Mohammed in compiling the Koran. It is transparently the source of certain incidents in the Krishna myth. In fact, the gospel throughout is stamped with a pagan impress. The new-born infant, like Buddha, utters a cradle proclamation of its own divinity.

The Magi, whose names, according to a tradition cherished in the Roman Catholic Church, were Gaspar, Melchior and Balthasar, render obeisance to His swaddling clothes, which prove non-inflammable on the altar. The Romanists extol the Star of Bethlehem, comparing it in holiness to the red star of the sanctuary lamp before the Eucharist.

During the flight to Egypt, an oracular idol announces that the Unknown God has come, whereat the other idols topple over. Numerous lepers are cleansed by the infant's bath water (We are reminded how devout Hindus drink water which has collected in hoof-prints of the Sacred Cow!), and a balsam tree springs up from the sweat which Mary wrung out of His coat. Judas Iscariot, possessed of a devil in youth, strikes the divine infant and thereby lays the foundation of his consummate sin.

Is it not surprising that an eminent molder of public opinion like Talmage should attach any serious weight to such a product of sacerdotal anilism; for what rational purpose is served by these grotesque and superfluous miracles, so dissimilar to the meaningful ones of the inspired text?

Disrepute Comparatively Recent

WE SURMISE that the reader may have become satiated with our quotations, enough excerpts having been given, we trust, to sustain our contention as to the important role played by the Apocrypha in the formulation of Nicene orthodoxy. And let not this influence be underrated because of the obscurity and disrepute into which these books have lapsed in our times. Using a geological figure, our age represents merely the superficial "till" that overlies many thick strata of church history, during which time religious opinion was being solidified and crystallized.

Though, among thousands familiar with the sacred text, very few today are acquainted even superficially with the Apocrypha, it is nevertheless true that their understanding of the text is colored by traditions handed down from their forefathers, whose own interpretation was biased by false views inculcated through the Apocrypha. Probably a majority of church people are unaware that the Apocrypha have only been definitely excluded from their Bibles since 1827 by a decision of the British and Foreign Bible Society, which was then arrived at. They were first pronounced of no authority by the Westminster Confession of 1648, though previously they had been scornfully opposed by Puritans and Presbyterians as pertaining to the "dirty linen" of the scarlet woman; however, the Puritans lacked the discrimination to abjure all the doctrinal errors which these works sanctified.

The Greek Church, as early as the Council of Laodicea in 360 A. D., had ruled them out of the Canon; the Latin Church, on the other hand, always highly favored them, retaining them as an appendage to the sacred text until the Council of Trent (1545-63) when the Apocryphal Old Testament was placed on an equality with the rest. The Church of England still uses them in part "for edification", but not "for the establishment of doctrine".

There can be no question that the influence of these false scriptures in molding religious thought has been tremendous, and especially so during the long night of papal supremacy, when the Bible was virtually inaccessible to the laity, whose sole religious instruction came through their pastors, many of whom themselves were illiterate.

As late as Wycliff's time, not only ignorant friars, but high prelates, were grossly unacquainted with the apostolic writings, though frequently compensating for this lack by being well versed in monastic lore, such as questionable chronicles of the saints and martyrs.

Investigation shows a preponderation of these legends to be drawn from the Apocryphal books, which likewise furnished plots for papal pageants for the populace, and monkish mysteries performed as dramas. Some of these are almost verbatim representations of the stories related in these books.

Similarly, many pictures of old masters, prints of German and Italian engravings of the Renaissance period, wood-cuts in block-letter illuminations of missals and monastic MSS. are unintelligible save as elucidated in the Apocrypha.

Exit Also Creeds and Clergy

IS THERE any merit in reminding church people that their creed in large part owes its inspiration, not to the Bible, but to a deceptive counterfeit commentary on the same? It seems doubtful in view of the spirit of hedonism and autolatry which is overspreading Christendom. The more educated and intelligent make science their fetish, disregarding the periodic repudiation of their own most cherished hypotheses by scientific men. For instance, yesterday the La Place theory of cosmology was held to confute Genesis, whereas today advanced thinkers adhere to the Planetesimal Hypothesis, which postulates a cold and rigid earth to begin with.

The temperamentally religious are apt to care little for cold facts, but to swarm after some leader whose personality is magnetic and who has the power to excite their emotions. Religion is primarily an emotional experience with them. So long as their emotional cravings are assuaged they are not hypercritical as to the medium; almost any conglomeration of truth, half-truths and downright error will suffice. In the main, church attendance has become with the majority a formalistic observance.

Worldly people go to church as a part of their social duties, expecting to be recompensed for their condescension by entertainment. That style of pulpit eloquence which focuses attention on their sins, urging repentance, is not in favor. The popular rector is he who discourses on topics of the day, or innocuous themes, such as the comparative ethical values of the Charleston versus the Valencia, or whether golf is to be preferred to baseball as recreation for the tired business man.

Ostensibly the pastor's office is unobtrusive amiability, to assist with the tea trays at the sewing circle or to marshal the boy scouts on their excursions. His ostentatious role is unassuming, boyish good fellowship; but for all that, he remains, as hitherto, the servitor of organized greed. Whenever, chafing over his own meager stipend, he is tempted into an inconvenient enthusiasm for Blue Law enforcement, a curt intimation comes over the wires not to take himself too seriously.

In truth, old-fashioned piety is at a discount. The elder generation maintain their churches as an integral part of the social system they were brought up under. The powers that be uphold the churches as an important factor in keeping the system intact, which insures their own perpetuation. But the younger generation take their church-going in a spirit of levity.

To them it represents an antiquated custom, out of place in our industrial age. They have been systematically taught by school and press to accept as truth nothing that is not scientifically demonstrable. Their vision is of the future and not of the past, so they are not deceived by the blundering theories which purport to reconcile religion to science. They discern the actual incompatability of the two; so believing science to be truth, they discard religion.

"Men Sought Out Inventions"

SOCIOLOGISTS define our present capitalistic system as surviving feudalism, with money barons substituted for lords of the manors. Contract has superseded status. But a feudal society presupposes stability of population. The industrial revolution dislocated populations temporarily, but merely to redistribute them into new industrial groupings.

But the rapid development of machinery perpetually unstabilized these groupings. Machinery changed the whole face of human inter-relationships. Unperceived by humanity at large, it is accomplishing the dissolution of society. It has made old home life, which was an economic unit, impossible.

The impermanence of the home has disrupted the age-old code of ethics which was calculated to insure and safeguard home life. The rising generation has become emancipated by machinery from immemorial standards, ideals and institutions. These were a heritage from an agrarian past; but contemporary people are remote from the soil; they exist oblivious of wind and weather. The urbanite is a bottle-fed infant, nursed by concrete and steel, almost estranged from his mother, who was Adam's also, to begin with.

That is what the social economists tell us. They speak of the new freedom and the electrical recreation of our habits and institutions. They stigmatize our present capitalistic organization of society as a vestige of expiring feudalism. The plane of cleavage, they point out, is not between plate armor and gunpowder or even between the hand loom and the steam-engine

(these were but the first symptoms of the transformation), but between latter day machine-based industrialism and our entire historical past.

While preoccupied with his conventions and the routine of his daily affairs, the average person has been only dimly aware that through subtle and almost imperceptible changes a complete reordering has been effected of his scheme of life. He is in the habit of quoting with enthusiasm that science has "remade the world", but considers this remaking in a superficial sense; but science is the handmaid of the machine, being justified by the machine. It was not science but the great inventions that inaugurated the revolutionizing of society. These inventions were not always, nor indeed often, the creations of brilliant minds, but were bestowed, here and there, somewhat haphazardly.

Our age represents a new world, a world whose community life, institutions, conventions, and code of ethics have been realigned to suit the exigencies of existence for a race of machine tenders, in which category must be properly included office-workers and even the housewife. Today we are still in a transitionary stage, still experimenting with the new electrical equipment, reluctant to cast on the dump our outworn feudal culture, which social economists, at least, recognize as parasitical and wasteful.

The rising generation has been bred in the machine shops or their subsidiaries. The excuse for an office building is the manufacturing plant. Besides, is not a stenographer a machine tender? The rising generation becomes increasingly intolerant of our antiquated "horse and buggy" standards. Our ancient morality appears to it as prudish self-deception. It confesses to scant veneration for fossils, unless they date from the early Cambrian, but has a boundless admiration for the ephemeral present.

It is unconscious of the need to be religious, believing religion to be undemonstrable, so it makes science its religion because it has learned out of its school textbooks that science represents mathematical certainty. To youth, electrons are tangible realities, but the Bible consists of a collection of archaic folk-lore. Youth's church-going is purely perfunctory and its motives devoid of pious significance. It is not interested in the supernatural.

"Reeling To and Fro"

ELDERLY people cling to accustomed ideals and standards. They see the ancient landmarks disappearing, bit by bit, but it is a comfort to them to persuade themselves that the old order prevaileth interminably, though of course greatly modified and ameliorated by machine technology, or, as they conceive it, by science. They are rather flustered and bewildered by these rapid changes, but console themselves with the reflection that it is all improvement, all for the best.

They dare not even chide the insubordination of youth, but dotingly imagine that the antidote is increased church attendance. They themselves cannot dispense altogether with religion, but they want their religious draughts diluted by strong infusions of scientific theories. They have acquired a taste for scientific jargon.

Churchianity now finds itself in a difficult position. Its tenure of office latterly has meant a series of readjustments to conform to popular prejudices. Protestantism has been rent by a schism into two groups, Old Fogeyism and Scientific Religion. The one deifies Moloch; the other, Rama, the monkey god. Protestantism is trying to re-adapt itself to the machine age without antagonizing its old customers, the elderly. So it must perpetually compromise. It retains sectarian trappings, but makes large concessions to juvenile exuberance, toward which it affects a jovial sympathy.

The church cannot compel its old patrons to compromise with their consciences; but youth, not bound to it any longer by ties of tradition and reverence, it is fain to coax back into the fold. So the church opens its portals to the new freedom, letting in divorce, sex-equality, women evangelists and what not. It would be impolite to offend the ladies and impolitic to antagonize youth.

A dynamic religious sentiment is not very current in the world today; which makes it hard to visualize the intense preoccupation of our forefathers with polemics. We read uncomprehendingly and with mental reservations of skepticism of their acrimonies and iconoclasms and ecumenical councils. Surely the common man was unaffected then as now, being engrossed in the pursuit of gain and pleasure!

"Converting" the World

WE HAVE slighted the historical phenomenon of religious revivals. During the early centuries of Christianity, a strong current of revived religious feeling had set in, keeping even pace with the material breakdown of antique civilization. Impotent to arrest the decay of culture, the church turned the hopes of humanity to mansions in the skies. The prevailing sensuality was sublimated into ecstaticism. Sex-worship was exalted into a higher plane of true religious fervor. Christian enthusiasm stayed the moral rot of a decadent culture, in spite of the perversion of the Master's teachings by the clergy.

The influence of the Man of Galilee reawakened the slumbering conscience of humanity, persisting century after century through the long night of mediæval ignorance, the Renaissance down, the era of exploration and colonizing, the age of inventions, softening the asperities of the struggle for existence, mitigating human cruelty and rapacity, restraining tyranny, rebuking unbridled mendacity and licentiousness.

The dominant European type of man, the type that was imposing its own ideals on all the planet, called itself in the aggregate Christendom. It was nominally Christian, so in remaking the world at large into its own image, it carried the gospel whithersoever its influence extended. Whatever its practical behavior, it had set before it the Christian standard for its model. So by degrees it amended world-old abuses which were glaringly inconsistent with its Christian profession.

Only in these latter days are the Christian ideals being thrown aside as no longer valid. They are proving of no special value as vocational training in an age of machine specialization. The rising generation is growing up frankly pagan or atheistic. It has been educated out of its faith in religion by science and pseudo-science. It has been weaned of moral responsibility by New Thought and Psychoanalysis. It has learned that matter is energy and that the basis of all energy must be electrical phenomena. It has faith in electricity, the unknowable, but demands proofs of the Unknown God.

At the first advent, the invisible god of this world found his sovereignty challenged. Cosmic influences had entered his mundane dominion to undermine his power. He was powerless to stifle the reawakening of human conscience, but nevertheless permitted for a time to utilize the religious revival to perpetuate his own supremacy. He accomplished this result by sowing discord in the church, instilling confusion, diverting Christian enthusiasm to expend itself in futile efforts after mistaken goals.

A product of this Satanic meddling was the Apocryphal books of the New Testament, whence Churchianity derives, without acknowledging the indebtedness, in large part, its Catechism.

Events in Canada *By Our Canadian Correspondent*

Public Ownership vs. Private Ownership

FOR years the private railway companies now forming the public-owned railway, known as the Canadian National Railway, went from bad to worse financially and in other ways, until the Government of Canada had to step in and take them over. These various systems were reorganized and placed under the management of Sir Henry Thornton, an American by birth, with astonishing results. At the time Sir Henry was given charge there was a deficit of over $58,000,000. The improvement that has taken place is very well told in the following editorial appearing in the Toronto *Star*:

"Late in 1922 Sir Henry Thornton assumed control. In that year the deficit was $58,000,000; in 1923, $52,000,000; in 1924, 56,000,000; in 1925, $42,000,000; in 1926, only $30,000,000. In 1926 the net operating revenues of $48,000,000 were sufficient, for the first time in history, to meet the debt charges due the public. For the first seven months of 1927 the gross revenues showed an increase of nearly $4,000,000, but the net revenues were down $2,500,000, due to wage increase and expenditures upon maintenance. There is hope, however, of repeating the record of 1927, with a deficit only half as large as that of 1922.

"This decrease has been accomplished in the face of increasing private and public motor car and motor truck competition. And there has been a decided betterment in service and morale as

well as in finances. The publicly-owned railways are today a thorough credit to Canada.

"The credit is not all Sir Henry's. A foundation had already been laid by the previous management. The country has enjoyed good crops and prosperity. But the fact is that he has accomplished what opponents of public ownership described as impossible. He has set the National system on its feet and, while reducing its deficit, has made it second to none in service."

Preaching the Gospel on Sunday

BIBLE Students throughout Canada, in their zeal to serve the cause of truth, began a few months ago to redeem their spare time on Sundays by canvassing from place to place and door to door with their publications in explanation of the conditions in the world in the light of the Bible teachings.

They found everywhere the public glad to receive them and talk about the Bible. Particularly was this so in the country districts, where the farmers were free for a day and glad to have some one call on them.

Were the clergy glad to see the Bible Students teaching the Bible thus on what they call the Lord's day? By no means. In place of crying "Sedition" as they did during the war because some determined to be faithful to their God and not kill their fellow man, they cried "Law-breakers" and wrote letters to the press calling attention to a law that they caused to be passed some years ago, entitled "The Lord's Day Alliance Act", and stating that the Bible Students were violating that Act.

Did they cause that act to be passed in the interests of the people or for monetary gain? The following reported by one of the local papers as a news item from Ottawa will answer. The article is entitled "Kids Blow Collection on Ice Cream so Churches Assail Sunday Selling" and reads:

"As a result of complaints laid before last night's meeting of the religious education council of Ottawa, steps are being taken by its executive to secure a more rigid enforcement of the Lord's Day Alliance Act with respect to sales to children of candy, ice cream, etc.

"The reason supporting the complaints is that such sales deprive local Sunday schools of funds which would otherwise be theirs."

The Papal Plan for Canada

UNDER the caption "The French Ambition", *The Sentinel* has the following to say:

"The tenacity with which the French Canadian leaders stick to their objective of making this country French-speaking must be admired. It is a pity that British opposition to the movement is not more energetic.

"The movement has a broad outlook, not limited by the boundaries of the Dominion, but overflowing into the adjoining Republic. The vision of the French leaders was indicated by Henri Lemay, who, a few years ago, contributed a long article to the organ of Laval University. In that he said:

"'At the rate of increase in our population there will be in a century, to judge by the century that has elapsed since the cession of the country to England, 40,000,000 French-Canadians in North America.'

"Keeping that ambition in mind the sending of French nuns to the New England States to teach French in the schools is significant. A despatch from Montreal appeared in *The Sentinel* a few weeks ago stating that a considerable group of French-teaching nuns left that city for the factory towns of the eastern states for the avowed purpose of teaching French to the children of the expatriates from Quebec. This gives the French movement an international aspect that reveals the horizon of the French visionaries.

"It is not the desire of the Quebec leaders that the habitant should leave this country. Canada is after all the promised land they aim to possess. But when they are unable to prevent the exodus to New England, they send religious missionaries after them to encourage them to preserve their racial identity in the foreign land. If they follow their compatriots to the Republic, how much more zealous will they be to keep control of those who remain in the Dominion.

"Another paragraph in Mr. Lemay's article is worth giving as a part of his sweeping vision of Canada's future. He says:

"'Let us stop for an instant to consider the future map of Canada. From Cape Breton to Lake Superior, the whole country will have become a land almost exclusively French. It will be only in the south of Ontario and certain parts of Nova Scotia that French will not be generally spoken.'"

Shall I Send Her to Business College? *(Contributed)*

THEY come to me from time to time, the questioners. They are middle-aged, work-hardened and a little stooped; they are plainly dressed, very plainly sometimes; for when there is a family to be educated father and mother cannot go about like millionaires. They are kindly, earnest, moderate; somewhat diffident about asking what they fear may seem a stupid question; but out it comes, prompted by a keen desire to do the best they can for a dear child. "My daughter is about ready to graduate; shall I give her a business education? You ought to know. You work in an office."

Now it happens that I love such earnest parents and I can readily understand how they sum up the situation. A business education; a little more sacrifice, a little more self-denial, and daughter will be ready to do her bit. That is the great attraction about the business course. It is short and inexpensive, and this is an item when one considers that a girl's money-earning career usually ends (either happily or unhappily, but none-the-less surely) when she says "I do". Most girls who start a business course are able to finish it, and most of those who finish find work without much trouble. That is another nice thing about it. Experienced stenographers and bookkeepers get married and go to housekeeping, and it keeps the market lively.

The world of business possesses a universal appeal. To enter it an unusually high intellectuality is not required and a common or grade school education is sufficient preliminary preparation for a business course, which course need not take longer than from six to nine months. When completed, a position may be had that offers year-round employment with short hours, a salary paid regardless of absence due to sickness or holidays, and a vacation of from one to four weeks a year with pay. Socially, a stenographer's position carries with it no opprobrium. In the office she is a veritable autocrat, considering herself much abused if she is required to do anything more menial than a light dusting of the office in the morning after the scrub-women have gone through at night. Compared with the money expended for her course of preparation, a girl's opportunities for advancement in both position and salary are large; for the good stenographer's notebook is merely the key that gives access to a mighty world of promotion which may carry her eventually into the management or presidency of some great corporation in a field that is practically unlimited; but—

About one stenographer in one hundred and fifty is worthy of the name. Just to illustrate: I heard the manager of my firm dictate a letter in which occurred the phrase: "The man was formerly in our employ." When transcribed it read: "The man was formally in our employee." The same girl, when she could not get the word "Telephone" on one line, hyphenated it as follows: "Telep-hone." And such work is the rule, not the exception. A good worker is so rare that she is prized above rubies. Just how highly she is valued is well shown by the following story:

A friend of mine wished to change her position. She was warned that work was scarce and she would better stay where she was until conditions improved. Undeterred, she tendered her resignation to take effect in two weeks and advertised in the "Positions Wanted" columns of a daily paper. She did not say how many years' experience she had had, nor did she go into detail as to what she could do. She simply stated: "Quality of work above average." In two days' time she had good offers from a machinery manufacturer, brewery (Perish the thought!), a law firm, a water-meter manufacturer and several others. Did she accept any of these offers? She did not. When the man for whom she worked found out that she really intended leaving he gave her stock and made her a member of the firm to keep her. Quality work is the important thing, and quality work in any line comes easily to the person who is naturally fitted for the work he is doing.

The little girl whom you would like to send to business college—can she spell? Is her knowledge of grammar good? Does she know the difference between "affect" and "effect", between "excess" and "access", between "to and too or two"? or does she only think she knows? Will she be able to improve a sentence or a paragraph badly jumbled in dictation and do it so well that her employer will smile gleefully at the finished letter and consider himself a marvelous grammarian? Ability along these lines is not so general as one might think. I have had "experienced stenographers" in my office who have asked me when to capitalize words and how to punctuate sentences! It is no wonder that

the business man grumbles: "I don't want a stenographer; I want a good stenographer!"

Is your daughter's intellect at least moderately good? She does not have to be surpassingly brilliant, althought brilliance of course will stand her in good stead; but if you love your little daughter and want her to be happy in her work do not train her for the office if she is the practical type that prefers sewing or millinery or cooking to brain work. I might go into extended detail in explaining how to find out what she is fitted for; but this would make an article in itself. There is one general and simple test that I will mention in passing, and it is this: A person whose forehead is wide (not necessarily high) is likely to find brain work of some sort enjoyable or at least bearable; one whose forehead is very narrow and low is not at all fitted for much mental effort.

Granted now that the young lady is by nature fitted for office work, let us draw aside the curtains that hang between business college and the business world and view for a little while the scenery in that enchanted land where notebook and typewriter are the Open Sesame to unlimited supplies of money and fame, catering to the greedy desires of eager youth. Such a view, by showing what sort of development is necessary, may help both parents and daughter to decide the important question that heads this article.

Just in passing, let me state that if a girl is genuinely bright and industrious she can get a satisfactory business education in a night school while working by day, preferably in an office of course, as office girl or file clerk. To go even a step further in the pathway of economy: I know a girl who started as file clerk in a large office, obtained the use of an old typewriter, wrote to a typewriter manufacturer for a free book on touch typing, made a splendid typist of herself and then took a correspondence course in shorthand which cost her twenty-two dollars cash. That was eight years ago, and today she holds a position of responsibility with an aggressive firm of which she is a member, draws a good salary, is her employer's right-hand man and amazedly corrects the mistakes of fellow employes who are high school and college graduates. Her shorthand is now the least part of her work, which is executive mainly. All of this merely proves that if a person would reach the highest point of efficiency and usefulness in his work he must enter a field for which he is fitted. Let me say again: Do not send daughter to business college simply because it offers quick and easy returns. The business world is choked with thousands of just such workers.

Woman's Place in the Business World

WOMAN'S place in the business world is much like her place in the home. Broadly speaking, she is the shock absorber. When an excited employer rushes her in the preparation of sales letters and specifications, her unruffled disposition and calm fingers on the keys must guard against mistakes. She should have confidence in the ability of the men who must necessarily take the offensive in the fight for an existence. A woman's desk in an office can be, and often is, a haven of refuge and help for discouraged salesmen. A thoughtful girl who sits quietly at her desk each day and through whose fingers passes all the correspondence on a "big deal" is usually competent to give calm and good counsel on the handling of that same big deal; and her advice is frequently sought. Good judgment and a reposeful spirit are therefore assets to the business woman.

Tact is another quality that makes a woman valuable in the business world, and tactfulness is as much a part of the average woman's character as are good judgment and a quiet spirit. A man likes to have the girls in his department in charge of an older woman; and I have known such older business women to be veritable Gibraltars of encouragement and help to the younger element, who idolize and quote them at every turn. A tactful woman can very often handle an irate customer better than the Big Boss himself. (Don't I know? How many times have I not said: "Leave him to me. I'll calm him down"; and he calmed down quite nicely.)

At the telephone, too, a woman can do better than a man. Her voice is more likely to be pleasant. Her aptitude for detail is of help. When she gets the wrong number, strikes a busy line or chances upon a verbal entanglement with some bristling porcupine (usually male) at the calling end of the line, her vocabulary is more likely to be limited to such words as are admissible in polite company.

All this would seem to show that a woman's place in business is a strictly feminine one. If she affects masculinity she defeats herself at

the start. If an employer wants masculinity, there is still plenty of legitimate masculinity to be had. If a woman is to be valuable in business she must possess the qualities that make for true womanhood; viz., cleanliness, orderliness, economy, gentleness, courtesy, kindness, cheerfulness, honesty, intelligence. Why should a woman try to imitate a man when there is so much he does easily that she never can do at all and when she can do so much that it would appal a man only to consider? Fifty-fifty was the arrangement when the Lord separated Eve from Adam, and fifty-fifty it is to this day wherever men and women work together and get the best results.

The Importance of General Knowledge

IN THIS age of extreme specialization it is doubtless wise to emphasize the need of general knowledge. General knowledge cannot be taught. It is the result of self-cultivation. It is general knowledge that makes a person fit for any line, any position, in the hurrying business world, where opportunities for advancement open like whirlpools in a rushing stream and disappear as quickly. Fail a busy executive once, just once, O ambitious woman; and the chances are that he will not have time to try you out again. General knowledge is what a person is supposed to get in high school and college; but these are not the only places, nor even the best places, to obtain it. An intelligent person can get much general knowledge in educational institutions; but he can get it outside of them, too, if he is intelligent. It comes most quickly and naturally to the avid and observing reader of good literature of any kind; to those fortunate ones who are blessed with intelligent and highly educated parents and who therefore absorb knowledge from babyhood; to those brilliant, restless ones who analyze everything they see and demand THE TRUTH. A business man once said to me: "I would rather have a stenographer who reads much than a university graduate. A person who reads is merely wasting time going to a university."

Apropos of the usefulness of general knowledge: A girl I know got a 100% mark and warm commendation for good work at her business college one day. The lesson, printed in shorthand which was to be transcribed, was on a subject considered cleverly obscure; and perhaps it was, being about the Colorado Beetle. How many persons in an average shorthand class would know that Colorado Beetle was the name formerly given to the humble potato bug? Well, this girl did know; and while the rest of the class floundered helplessly in a lot of little pothooks which they could not possibly decipher because they could not get the connection, Miss General Knowledge triumphantly transcribed the article and won her laurels. A girl who has much general knowledge can take and correctly transcribe any kind of dictation because she is able to grasp the thought of the dictator.

Of course, the kind of reading one does has much to do with its usefulness. Personally, and I say this in all sincerity, I have found the *Golden Age* articles very helpful in my business life. They cover many subjects briefly, thoroughly and accurately. I have dumbfounded the Big Boss many times by talking to him, for instance, about conditions in Canada, the waterworks system in New York City, the transportation problem in London, the iniquities of the Federal Reserve System, the Russian situation, all in one brief lunch hour while we rested from our arduous toil; and all this information gleaned from the good old *G. A.* in the street car on the way to work. (Yes, Mr. Editor, it would make you smile to see him scratch his head and look mystified.)

How to Choose a Position

CHOOSING the right kind of position is important. Do you like detail work? Enter the retail line. Do you like legal work? Go into a lawyer's office. Engineering? Try machinery manufacturers, the architects or large contractors. Does the medical field attract you? Try a hospital office, a dentist's or doctor's office or a manufacturer of medical supplies. The field is unlimited; and it pays to be rather careful in choosing one's work so that, once chosen, you may settle down and proceed to enjoy it. Hating your job is a tragedy that should not be endured if you can possibly avoid it.

Having picked the right line of work, the next consideration is the personal element. In no other line, it would seem, is there such a close personal contact as there is between a stenographer and the man or men she works with. Day in and day out there is the closest conceivable coworking, which brings with it a necessity for

mutual understanding and forbearance. If there is a violent personal antipathy between a man and his stenographer their work is bound to suffer. Study your man when you apply for a position. Remember, you cannot do justice to yourself or your employer if you work with a man whom you cannot stand. With the right sort of man for your temperament you may do brilliant work; with the wrong sort, you may soon consider yourself a failure.

What to Avoid When Looking for Work

AVOID an office where the girls look harassed and driven. No one can do good mental work when he is driven at top speed all the time. Mental work is a matter of brain, not muscular exertion. Avoid an office where the windows to the street or factory court are of frosted glass or are painted white. An employer who is so stingy that he begrudges you an occasional glance out of doors is of no good. Avoid with all your might and main an employer who says easily, when you inquire about the hours: "Oh, we get here about eight or eight-thirty. We are not slave drivers; we don't care if you are a little late in the morning; but [And here's the rub.] we stay at night until all the work is done." Depend upon it, you will stay. For every fifteen minutes you are late in the morning he will get an hour or two hours out of you at night. Find out what the starting hour is, and get there on time or a little earlier. Find out what the closing hour is and leave on time; and don't let any penny-pinching Shylock of employer keep you after hours except on rare occasions of great urgency. OVERTIME WORK IS NOT NECESSARY. No business ever is so excessively important that a girl needs to be afraid to make an engagement for an evening because she probably will have to work overtime!

There! I feel better now I have that off my chest. Many times have I said it to the tired girls whom I have seen toiling at their desks after five o'clock because they have been taught at school to toady to an employer. The average employer will take advantage of a girl to just exactly the extent that she will let him. Keep your upright independence, little Business Woman. And while we are on the subject of avoidances, let me suggest that you avoid uncertainties of any kind. Let it be definitely understood before you take a position what is starting time and what is closing time; how much time you have for lunch; what your salary is to be; how soon you can expect a raise. Then stick to the hours set, work with all your might and run a race with the Boss' plans to get that raise quicker than he said.

Details that Help

ABOUT ninety-nine office typewriters out of a hundred are shockingly dirty. A new typewriter costs from sixty to one hundred twenty-five dollars, and it seems that a proper consideration of an employer's investment would cause a girl to take very good care of her machine. But not so. She fails to clean or oil her machine, hacks and pounds away at it till it is out of order and then demands a better one. When you take a new position, see that you get the right oil, then oil a very little every day if you use your machine steadily. Just a drop on the wearing parts is enough. Clean your machine every day and clean it thoroughly. Keep a proper brush for this purpose and renew it as often as necessary. You cannot expect to clean a machine with a piece of wire from which all bristles have departed. Do not permit the type to accumulate lint and ink until the open spaces in the o's, a's and e's write solid. This seems like a simple warning; but oh, how many letters come into the office crying out all over the face of them that their writer did not clean her type! Shocking! Yes. Unbelievable! Yes; but it's true, although five cents worth of gasoline and a piece of rag would correct the difficulty.

Be careful, too, of strikeovers, of untidy erasures, of carbon smudges on the original copy. Throw away a ribbon that has been permitted to wear unevenly and produces an ugly, uneven letter, dark in spots and light in spots. Do not use a ribbon that is worn until it leaves a very light impression, hard to read. Be super-careful of the little details that make a neat-looking letter, such as proper spacing of lines, proper placing of the letter in the center of the sheet, proper punctuation and capitalization. Let every letter be a work of art. Keep your pencils sharp. Keep an extra notebook where you can grab it if the one you are using is filled while the Boss is dictating. If you have to jump up for a notebook while he is dictating, his disposition is sure to suffer a terrible breakdown.

Be courteous. Though every telephone call represent a scolding, though the business seems

bent on going on the rocks and the Boss is ready to eat nails, though for weeks every day is the worst day, be courteous. Keep your temper. Lots of times things turn out much better than you would think. A pleasant "If you please" or "Thank you", a friendly greeting, will mean a better salary for you.

Mental Inertia

THERE are some girls who come into an office with the faculty of absorbing information as a blotter absorbs water, and there are some who repel all attempts to teach them. It is too much effort to learn. Are they not all through school, and wasn't that troublesome enough? Why learn any more? Almost unconsciously they shed information as a well-made roof sheds water. Mental inertia is a great hindrance to advancement. It is true that teaching days are about over when you leave school. After that you have to learn without teaching. You are not advanced to a better position until you are able to handle it. When you enter an office, grab information. You can get it anywhere. Listening to telephone conversations is very illuminating; a careful reading of office correspondence and advertising matter is good, as are talks with older employes. Devote a little time to thinking about the business. Be willing to grow. Your employer will be glad to help you. As you grow, cultivate the ability to see both sides of the questions that constantly arise in every business. This will enable you to come to correct conclusions. In a controversy between your firm and a customer it is well to see the latter's point of view as clearly as your own. In the age-old quarrel between capital and labor, with its cruelties and stupidities on both sides, put yourself occasionally in the workman's place and be moderate. When shipments consigned to your firm are slow in arriving, remember that your firm may sometimes be pretty slow in filling its orders, too.

To develop good business sense, to be able to approximately forecast business conditions, study the financial page of a good daily paper. Learn as much as you can about stocks and bonds, study the world's markets. You do not have to be a wizard at this; but you will find that even a slight knowledge along such lines will be of great help to you, and a pleasure as well. I shall long remember the thrill I got when I suggested to The Big Boss a way of realizing money on some second mortgage bonds that he had not thought of.

Honesty

LASTLY, let a girl be honest with her job. A sleepy girl, a sick girl, an improperly dressed girl, cannot be at her best. You owe it to your work to get plenty of sleep and to get it at home, not in the office. You owe it to your work to keep well. This means that you must eat right, avoiding too much of greasy or oversweet foods and eating plenty of raw fruits and vegetables. It means that you must live right. Remember that your work is very hard on brain, nerves and eyes and counteract it with outdoor exercise such as walking, swimming, skating, whatever you like.

You owe it to your work to dress right. It is a maddening fact that many times I have been unable to get production in my office because the girls were not properly dressed for work. Heavy clothing on warm days and too thin clothing on cold days reduce the ability to work, and the queer part of it is that those who are uncomfortable frequently ascribe their discomfort to conditions in the office instead of putting the blame where it belongs. High-heeled shoes are the worst offenders of all. How many, many times the file case or the height of counters or the length of aisles is maligned by a nervous, irritable girl when the trouble is entirely with her shoes. No girl needs to look dowdy in order to be comfortable. She can be clean, neat and stylish and her employer will like her better for it.

And now I trust the questioning parents, and even the object of their solicitude, will have found in the foregoing at least some small item of information not hitherto fully understood. Such as it is, it is not theory, but knowledge gleaned from every-day experience. It is therefore true; and, being true, may help someone, somewhere. Who can tell?

"The miracle of light at last has come,
And saints, like one of old,
See in the morning's rays the jasper walls
And truth's great towers of gold.

"Long years thy servants, Lord, foretold the dawn,
While millions scoffed and scorned.
But who so blind as not to see today
The east with light adorned?"

Crab Meat a la Undertaker *By G. M. Kitzmiller*

I HAVE read the article in *The Golden Age* by Dr. William Held, early exit via stomach route, hashed up in Mr. Mellon's metal. With the statement of fact which Dr. Held brings out, coupled with the facts that I know, we have scrapped all our aluminum. Why I have not done it before, knowing what I do and what I shall state below, is the strange thing.

Last summer a year ago Mrs. Lambert of this city, whose husband runs a large fishery, sent my family a large supply of crabs. Not having anything else quite so large as a good-sized aluminum dishpan, my wife put them into that, with some pepper and water, set it on the gas stove and cooked them. Having lived here for nearly thirty years and having cooked crabs many a time, but not in aluminum, you can see that I was not specially impressed with this particular crab-feast. Well, after the crabs were cooked, I sat down at an old table with the dish pan in front of me, and began to stab crabs, cracking the shells and eating. I did not notice that some of the juice was dripping on my pants and shoes until I had finished. Then I noticed this, and brushed my pants and my shoes, and thought no more about it. A few days later, I went into a shoe-shining place with this same pair of shoes on, and noticed that the leather was all pitted up, and that the boy could not properly shine them. Later I got out my pants and looked at them; and lo and behold! where the crab juice had touched them, they were eaten in holes just as though I had spilled nitric acid on them. Why this mess of crabs did not eat my stomach up must have been due to the fact that the gastric juices of the stomach neutralized the aluminum poison.

You can readily see that I have had enough experience with aluminum to cut out its use. I thought this would be interesting, going to show that you are giving a straight story about aluminum as used in kitchen service.

Crowded Out

A Machine for Plotting Curves

ENGINEERS in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology have perfected a machine for plotting curves which will save a vast amout of human time. Results which would take a year to work out by ordinary methods are mechanically computed by means of an electrically driven and operated apparatus called an integraph.

Profits of the Banks

THE First National Bank of New York earned 140% on its capital in 1925; the value of its stock has gone up from $100 to $2,950. Forty-nine of the New York banks averaged 50% dividends in 1925. Anybody ought to be able to see that there is something wrong here, something that needs correction.

Dare not Work at Capacity

IN 1926 the automobile industry was operated at 83% of capacity; the cement industry at 78%; other basic industries, petroleum, pig iron, shoes, steel, sugar, textiles and tires ranged as low as 50%. The big business interests that control these industries do not dare permit them to operate at full capacity, as prosperity would be wrecked in short order.

Labor Begins to See the Point

LABOR begins to see the point that labor-saving machinery really does save labor. This was indicated by the statement of Secretary of Labor Davis, in an address to the American Federation of Labor Convention at Los Angeles, when he asked the question, "Will the continued replacement of labor by automatic machinery load us down with chronic and steadily-increasing unemployment?" The ultimate and inevitable answer to that question is, Yes.

What the Pope Said

ALL that the Pope said when the matter of the Rota came up in his presence recently is that the Catholic church is the mother of all souls redeemed by the precious blood of Christ, that the church is immaculate and that its law is immaculate, all of which is "going some" to those who are familiar with the history of the dark ages and the Spanish Inquisition. Nowhere in the Word of God does it admit for an instant that the true church is the mother of anything. The Scriptures, on the other hand, refer to the true church as a virgin. The Pope says that his church is a mother. Far be it from us to contradict him. Let him have his way.

"To the Pure All Things Are Pure"

"Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate."—Titus 1:15, 16.

THE opposite courses of the children of God and the children of the Devil are here set before us. No child of God can come in daily contact with Judge Rutherford without loving him and without seeing that the Lord loves him and is using him wonderfully in this hour.

But it is the will of the Devil that such men should be persecuted, and God permits it, that those who have the Devil's spirit and desire to be his children and to serve him, may thus be separated from those who have the opposite spirit, the holy spirit, the spirit of God, and who are determined that nothing shall swerve them from the service of the King of kings.

We do not think that any mature Christian will be influenced by anything that might come from such a man as Wuttge. Like the Devil, he seems to have the cesspool type of mind, the kind that can take in only that which is evil, and the more evil the better; and when the cesspool overflows it is necessary to put up health notices, so that the decent may hold their noses.

Under the circumstances, we have pleasure in publishing and endorsing every word of the following letter. A bright woman, also with the cesspool type of mind, is using Wuttge to vent her hatred upon a child of God who never rendered to her or her husband anything but kindness and love. She ruined her husband, once a lovely and lovable child of God. Now she is so far gone as to be willing to use a man like Wuttge to accomplish her ends. But the Lord permits the Devil and his tools to go only so far, and then they find themselves running slam into a wall. *The Golden Age* is glad to be the wall.

St. Johns, Newfoundland
November 3, 1927

Mr. C. J. Woodworth,
Editor, *The Golden Age*.

My dear Brother Woodworth:

It grieves me greatly to note how maliciously Brother Rutherford is being slandered from time to time by enemies of the Truth. Very manifestly those slandering are not of the Truth or they would obey the Master's words: "Speak evil [whether true or false] of no man."

The latest attack brought to my attention is by one Wuttge and surely if anything was ever inspired of the Devil it was.

By reason of my many journeys with Brother Rutherford, and further by reason of my official position in regard to the Society in Canada I have the honor of being somewhat more intimately acquainted with him than most others and therefore think I am in a better position than many others to know how grossly untrue are the statements made in these attacks.

In recent years it has been my privilege to accompany him on different occasions to Europe and to note how manifestly God's blessing has rested upon his efforts to direct the activities whereby the message of the kingdom is going to all the world as a witness. And what is true in Europe is equally true in the United States and Canada as elsewhere throughout the world. To my mind the Lord's favor is so manifestly resting upon him that a wayfaring man though a fool should see it.

Not only did I see the work of the Lord in Europe prospering on every hand, but on no occasion did any one even so much as mention to me that he had misconducted himself in any way. On the contrary the testimony of all was as to how wonderfully God had used him in the blessing of His people.

Knowing how quick people are to spread evil reports, surely if such statements as made by Wuttge were true I would have been informed.

Brother Rutherford's appointment to the position of President of the Society was surely of the Lord. Should He wish to remove him it is a very simple thing for Him to do; and my admonition to those who are inclined to find fault is, "Touch not the Lord's anointed"; that is, refrain from slandering those whom the Lord is using: honor them, at least for their work's sake.

I admire greatly Brother Rutherford's abounding faith in God, his love for God's people, and his burning zeal for His cause, a zeal so great that it will not allow him to stop in his battle against Satan and his forces to answer the attacks the enemy is making against him.

I am writing you this letter with the thought in mind that possibly you in your position might be able to use the testimony herein to the comfort of the Lord's people.

Praying the Lord's guidance and blessing upon you and with kind personal regards and much Christian love, I am by divine favor,

Your brother and servant in Him,
W. F. Salter.

The Nation Born

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by Judge Rutherford.]

THERE is nothing more prominently set forth in the Bible than the kingdom of God. There has been much misconception concerning that kingdom. It is not a kingdom to be established in heaven. It is a government or nation to be established on earth in righteousness and which shall take charge of the affairs of men and conduct them in righteousness for man's benefit. It is God's provision to give man that which he desires, to wit, life, liberty and happiness on the earth.

In the history of men kingdoms are commonly spoken of as nations. The duly constituted authority that rules an organized people is called a kingdom, a nation, or a government. These terms may be used interchangeably. Government and empire mean the same thing. If there is a shade of difference it is that empire is more comprehensive. It would be proper to say that a kingdom or nation may begin on a small scale; but that when it is extended so as to embrace many peoples, and exercises absolute and supreme power and sway, it may then be properly termed an empire.

The Scriptures refer to The Christ as "a holy nation". (1 Peter 2:9) To be born means to be brought forth or to begin to function. It is here used in a figurative or descriptive sense, and as applied to a nation it means that that nation has begun to exercise authority. It is a woman that gives birth. "She was delivered of a man child." (Isaiah 66:7) Zion, God's organization which gives birth to the man child, is symbolically called a woman.

In a government or power the right to govern rests upon some duly constituted authority. It is written of the Messiah: "The government shall be upon his shoulder." (Isaiah 9:6) "The kingdom [government] is the Lord's; and he is the governor among the nations." (Psalm 22:28) When Jesus was on earth He spoke of Himself as "the kingdom", because He was appointed to rulership. (Matthew 10:7) The prophet, referring to the kingdom and showing that it is separate and distinct from the individuals composing it, said: "And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him." (Daniel 7:27) The ones exercising the kingdom, as the Scriptures show, are Jesus and those whom He associates with Himself as members of His body.

At the time of the overturning of His typical kingdom, the nation of Israel, God indicated that a definite time was fixed when he whose right it is shall come and shall rule, and at which time he will take his power and begin his reign. (Ezekiel 21:27) The one who comes with right to rule, and who in God's time begins his reign, is the Messiah. (Genesis 49:10) It follows then that when he who has the right to rule takes his power and begins his reign, the world, under the supervision of Satan the enemy, would end. Basing their conclusions upon numerous prophecies God had given them, the devout Jews understood and believed that with the coming of the Messiah the world would end, and that Messiah's kingdom would function and would bless them with the blessings which they desired. The eleven disciples of Jesus who were faithful to the end believed Him to be the Messiah. Peter had expressly so stated and had received the commendation of Jesus for the statement, and doubtless the other disciples heard and believed the same thing.—Matthew 16:16.

These disciples believing and expecting that the world under Prince Satan would end and that then the Messiah's kingdom would succeed to authority, they approached the Master privately and propounded to him this question: "Tell us, . . . what shall be the sign [proof] of thy coming, and of the end of the world?"—Matthew 24:3.

What world was meant in this question propounded? World means mankind, organized into forms of government, under the supervision of an invisible overlord. Symbolically it is spoken of in the Scriptures as heaven and earth. (2 Peter 3:7) Heaven means the invisible part of the world, functioning, operating and directing both the invisible and the visible. Earth symbolically represents that part of the organization that is visible to human eyes. At the time the disciples propounded this question Satan was god, prince and ruler of the world.—2 Corinthians 4:3, 4; John 14:30.

Jesus plainly stated: "My kingdom is not of this world." (John 18:36) Of necessity His kingdom or nation or government could not be of the world there mentioned, for the reason that

Satan was in control; and it was not God's due time for Jesus to take control. The disciples understood that Satan's world must end and that the Messiah's world, at some future time, must begin; and for this reason they propounded to Jesus the question.

The answer given to the question propounded by the disciples was put in prophetic phrase. The answer could not be fully understood or appreciated until the time for its fulfilment, and then the physical facts would enable those who saw and discerned them to understand the prophecy. Having come to the time for the fulfilment of the answer prophetically given by Jesus, those who are watching and comparing the physical facts with the prophecy see and understand the same.

Jesus, in answering the question, first cautioned the disciples not to permit any one to deceive them. He said to them, in substance: 'There will be wars and rumors of wars before the end comes. Do not be disturbed about these, because the end is not yet.' Then He stated to them the first evidences or proof that the end of the evil world had been reached. He said: "For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All these are the beginning of sorrows." —Matthew 24:7, 8.

And now let us examine the physical facts and see how well they fit the prophetic words of Jesus. He said that the beginning of sorrows, that is to say, the death-pains of the old world, would be marked by nation rising against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. He meant of course a great war, for the reason that He was just speaking of wars. Prior to 1914 all the wars that had ever been fought were army against army and clan against clan. Never before in the history of man was there a war like the one from 1914 to 1918. Every part of the combatant nations was called into action. Men were sent to the front, and women also; while the men and women who remained at home were obligated, under command of their government, to supply the sinews of war.

Everything of the nation was commandeered for war purposes. Even the babes had to perform their part in the conflict, because their food was officially curtailed in order that there might be a conservation of food for the armies at the front. The quantities of flour, meal, sugar and other necessities were rationed to the people at home, to the end that the war might be won. It was nation against nation, kingdom against kingdom, involving practically all the nations of Christendom, and there was never another war like it. Then followed great famines in Russia, in Austria, in Germany and in various parts of the Orient. More people by far died from famine than were killed in the war. Quickly came a pestilence known as the "Spanish flu"; and as this moved from the frozen to the torrid zones it swept before it the people in great multitudes. More people died from this pestilence in one year than were killed in battle during the four years of the war.

Call to mind also that since 1914 there have been more disastrous earthquakes than in any other time of the world's history. These are physical facts which any man except a preacher can understand. The clergy have literally closed their eyes to all this array of evidence. The Lord made it so plain that "wayfaring men, though fools", can understand. But some of them will not understand.—Psalm 82:5; Daniel 12:10.

On November 11, 1918, with the signing of the armistice, the war suddenly came to an end. No one could give a good reason why it there ended, because no side had won a victory. The real reason why the fighting there ceased is clearly indicated by the Scriptures. The Lord desired that the World War, the famine, the pestilence, the earthquake, persecution of Christians, etc., should serve as a testimony to those who should come to know that Christ is present, that His kingdom is at hand, and that the old world had reached its end. But this testimony could not be freely declared unto the nations and peoples while the war was in progress and while many of the Lord's witnesses were languishing in prison.

The Lord caused the war to come suddenly to an end in order that His declaration contained in Matthew 24:14 might be fulfilled, to wit: "And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations: and then shall the end come." Beginning in 1918 and up to this time (1927) this little company of Christians have proclaimed the good news of the presence of the Lord, of the end of the world, and of the beginning of Messiah's kingdom, in all the nations where the name of Christ is named; and without doubt this witness has been given in fulfilment of the prophetic words of the

Master, as another proof of the time in which man is now on the earth.

Other further testimony was given by Jesus, corroborating what He had previously said and further showing that the world has ended and that His kingdom has come. "And Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled." (Luke 21:24) Jerusalem here undoubtedly refers to the Jewish people, because the text distinguishes them from the Gentiles. For nearly two thousand years the desire of the Jews has been that they might return to Palestine. It was about the time of the end of the war that the British Empire, having then assumed a protectorate over the land of Palestine, spoke through her representative, Mr. Balfour, and declared it to be the purpose and policy of the British Empire that the Jews should return to their homeland and there establish themselves. It is true that there had been previous preparations toward this end, but this was the first time that any authoritative action had been taken to reestablish the Jews in their homeland.

Accordingly, in the spring of 1918, Dr. Chaim Weizmann, at the head of a Jewish organization, opened offices at Jerusalem and began the formation of a Jewish polity. Since then there has been a gradual and healthy increase of the population of Jews in Palestine; and clearly in fulfilment of prophecy they have acquired title to lands, have builded houses, colonies, factories, installed irrigation plants, dedicated their great university in the city of Jerusalem, and have done many other things looking to a rebuilding of Palestine for the Jews and by the Jews. This is so clear that no one can doubt that it is in fulfilment of the prophecies of Jesus and of the other holy prophets.

Furthermore Jesus said concerning the end of the world: "And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken." (Luke 21:25, 26) Sun is a symbol of the light of the divine plan. The moon is a symbolic expression used to represent the divine law; whereas stars symbolically represent ecclesiastical leaders. Since 1918 the clergy in the various denominations have practically repudiated God's plan for the establishment of His kingdom. They have repudiated and refused to walk according to the divine law; therefore these, symbolically represented as stars, have fallen.

Although several years have elapsed since the World War ceased, yet it is fully appreciated by all the people that "upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity" continues. Nations, in this scripture, clearly refer to the organized governments of the earth; and all these governments are now in perplexity and distress, not knowing what to do. They are in fear and trepidation of losing their power. Continuing, the Lord said: "The sea and the waves roaring; men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth." (Luke 21:25, 26) The "sea" represents the restless element of humanity; and these are dashing against each other and against the governments, and are roaring. The common people even fear for what things they see coming upon the earth. All these things further testify that the world reached its end and began to pass away in 1914; and that there, in the time of the Lord's presence, the birth of The Nation occurred.

The Prophet Daniel described the kingdoms of this world, or world powers, from the time of Nebuchadnezzar to the time of the end. He then stated, in substance, that while these world powers or kingdoms are still in existence the kingdom of God shall be set up. "And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever." (Daniel 2:44) This kingdom of God is described in prophetic phrase as "the stone cut out without hands", which exercises its power against all other world powers. (Daniel 2:34, 35) This stone is the new nation born. The Scriptures therefore definitely show that at the end of Satan's world, when the nations and kingdoms would begin to war, the Lord would be present and that the new and righteous kingdom of God would then be born.

Zion the Mother

JEHOVAH God is the Father or Life-giver of the empire or kingdom, because He begets and gives life to each one of those who are to make up the reigning house. Zion "the city of

God" is His organization, which is also described under the name of Jerusalem, and is the mother of the new government as well as of the individuals who make up the government. It is written: "But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all."—Galatians 4:26.

The prophet of God, in figurative phrase, describes the Messianic government, nation or kingdom as a man child born from Zion, figuratively represented by a woman; and says that this birth takes place before her labor-pains; or, otherwise stated, without labor-pains she brought forth. "Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child. Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children." —Isaiah 66:7, 8.

The kingdom or nation was not born with a great blare of trumpets and the rolling of drums and the firing of cannon. Jesus had said: "The kingdom of God cometh not with observation." (Luke 17:20) "The day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night." (2 Peter 3:10) Zion gives birth to the kingdom or nation quietly, unostentatiously and without pain. The government in America, the United States, was born in tribulation or great pain, because those who composed the governing factors were put to much trouble and distress in the bringing forth of this nation. But the government of Messiah, the kingdom, the new nation, was born without pain. When the due time came God set His beloved Son upon His holy throne.—Psalm 2:6.

Then the prophet propounded the question: "Who hath heard such a thing? . . . Shall a nation be born at once?" The man child represents the nation or government that is born. At the time of the birth of the government, who was Governor? The Lord Jesus Christ, in whom resides all power and authority in heaven and in earth. Those saints who had died prior to the birth of the nation had not participated in the chief resurrection (1 Thessalonians 4:16) and were not then a part of the kingdom; and surely the faithful followers of Christ then on the earth in the flesh could not be classed as a part of the man child or kingdom, until the Lord came to His temple and examined them and approved them. Therefore, "as soon as Zion travailed she brought forth her children." She brought forth her other children, those who were granted the privilege of becoming a part of the kingdom or nation or government. Zion gave birth both to the government and to those creatures who form that government. Christ Jesus is the Head of the new creation, and He is the Head over the church which is His body.—Colossians 1:18.

Christ Jesus the divine was born three days after His crucifixion. The other members of His body are born when they participate in the first resurrection. (Revelation 20:6) The natural order of birth of a child is first the head and afterwards the body. Even so with those who make up the body of Christ and who are the ones participating in the holy government or nation. The government or nation was born when the Lord Jesus took His power and began His reign; and since that time other children of Zion are being born into the kingdom.

We must make a distinction between the government and those individual members who go to make up the government or nation. The year 1914 A. D. is definitely fixed by the Scriptures as the time for the birth of the nation. In that year the nations forming the Devil's empire became angry and engaged in a World War. The Revelator fixes that date as the time when God Almighty, through His beloved Son, would take His power and reign; or otherwise stated, the time for the birth of the nation or government. —Revelation 11:17, 18.

A symbolic description of the birth of the nation is given in Revelation, twelfth chapter. The woman there mentioned clearly is Zion, the same woman mentioned in Isaiah 66:7. The sun is a symbol of the light of the divine plan, while the moon represents God's law. Around Zion, God's organization as symbolized by the woman, shines the light of the divine plan; and thus she is enveloped with the sun. "The moon under her feet" symbolically represents that the course of action of the woman, Zion, is always in harmony with the divine will as represented by God's law. The Head, the Chief Corner Stone of Zion, is Christ Jesus; and upon that Head is the crown, representing complete and absolute authority. The twelve stars in the crown correspond to the twelve apostles of the Lamb.—Rev. 21:14.

On the earth are some of the faithful followers of the Lord Jesus Christ. These have had a mental vision of His kingdom; they were anticipating that it would be born in 1914 and were in great expectation and anxiety until the birth.

Therefore they are represented by Zion in pain, desiring the delivery of the man child, which is the kingdom. The man child, to wit, the new government or nation, was ordained by the Lord from the foundation of the world; but now it was about to begin to function, and those who were waiting and praying for its birth were in anxious expectancy for the birth. Thus the matter appeared to them.

"And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne." (Revelation 12:5) The man child here is the same man child mentioned by the Prophet Isaiah; to wit, the nation or government which is to rule all the nations of the earth. It is the same kingdom described by Daniel, in chapter two, verse forty-four. This man child or new government is symbolically represented as being caught up to God to His throne, because it constitutes God's kingdom, now beginning to function by virtue of His will and authority.

War with the Enemy

WATCHING the preparation of the empire and observing that the day was approaching for the birth of the nation, symbolically represented by the man child, Satan the enemy was on the alert, with the avowed purpose of destroying this new nation or government if possible. In the Revelation picture, he appears under the name and title of Dragon. He is there represented as a "red dragon". The word "red" here used means fiery red, and particularly pictures Satan's devilish, wicked and gory organization, murderously bent upon the destruction of the new government. In this the Dragon was thwarted, because God prevented him.

The new government or nation there began to function; and the first work thereof necessarily was the expelling of Satan from heaven. "And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him."—Rev. 12:7-9.

In this great fight Michael, who is Christ Jesus, together with His angels, fought against the Devil and his angels; and the result was that Satan the enemy was expelled from heaven and was cast down to the earth. This is in harmony with Peter's words: "The heavens shall pass away with a great noise, . . . the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved." (2 Peter 3:10, 12) The heavens here mentioned clearly mean the Devil and his angels, the invisible rulers.

Satan the Devil now finds himself, together with his evil associates, expelled from heaven and cast out into the earth. "Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time." (Revelation 12:12) The inhabiters here mentioned clearly mean the ruling factors of the nations of the earth. They are in for much trouble. The sea represents the restless elements of human society, and they are in much trouble. The Devil has great wrath against Zion and against her children, and will gather together the inhabiters and the mass of mankind in a great and final trouble.

The Devil and all his wicked assistants are concentrating their powers and forces in the earth, implanting in the minds of the rulers, as well as in the minds of the people, devilish, wicked thoughts. The profiteers selfishly reach out for themselves, against the common interests of mankind. The politicians selfishly seek their own purposes; the preachers look after their own selfish interest; and the people are oppressed on every side and afflicted. The cause of all this distress and suffering is that the Devil's empire has come to its end; he knows that his time is short and he is therefore desperately seeking to rally his forces for a great and final conflict. The peoples of earth are in great fear and trepidation, groaning in pain and desiring to be delivered; they are waiting "for the manifestation of the sons of God", meaning that they are waiting for the manifestation in their behalf of the powers of the new government. They wait, they know not for what; but they all desire deliverance. Let the people now take courage and have hope, because the time of deliverance is at hand.

Corroborative Proof

WHEN Jesus arose from the dead He declared that all power in heaven and earth was given unto Him. (Matt. 28:18) That was more than eighteen hundred years ago. It was not the will of God that He should at that time begin to exercise His supreme power. Jehovah God then

said to Him: "Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool." (Psalm 110: 1; Hebrews 1:13; Acts 2:34, 35; Matthew 22: 44) After Jesus had appeared in heaven and there presented His sacrifice as a sin-offering, He remained inactive against the Devil's institution until God's due time. "But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; from henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool."—Hebrews 10:12, 13.

The time must come when God would subdue the enemy, Satan the Devil, and his institution. We read: "The Lord [Jehovah] shall send the rod [sceptre of authority and power rightfully reposed in His beloved Son] of thy strength out of Zion [God's organization, saying,] rule thou in the midst of thine enemies."(Psalm 110:2) This is the same time mentioned by the prophet: "Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion."—Psalm 2:6.

The new government is now born. Jesus Christ, the King, now stands up and assumes His power and authority and begins His reign, even while the enemy still exercises power; but the enemy's right to that power has expired, his world having ended. Necessarily this would mark the beginning of the battle in heaven; the King of glory and His angels on one side, and Satan the old Dragon, the disloyal son of God, and his angels, on the other side.

It is really the fight of God Almighty against the Devil. The fight on God's side is led by His beloved Son, and in this fight He subdues the enemy. The Psalmist thus describes the Lord Jesus Christ moving into action: "Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most Mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty. And in thy majesty ride prosperously because of truth and meekness and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things."—Psalm 45:3, 4.

This marks the time of the birth of the nation or government. God's prophet puts it thus: "In the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning [the woman, Zion]: thou hast the dew of thy youth." (Psalm 110:3) The new nation, the government, pictured by the man child now born, is in the vigor of youth and strength and now goes forth to rule; it is the beginning of God's kingdom in action.

The clergy of Christendom, or organized Christianity so-called, have rejected God's kingdom. They now reject the Bible as His inspired Word. They reject Christ as man's Redeemer and as earth's rightful King.

The Psalmist, the prophet of God, referred to this same time and event, to wit, the birth of the nation and the rejection of the Chief Corner Stone by the pretended builders, when he wrote: "The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner. This is the Lord's doing; it is marvellous in our eyes. This is the day which the Lord hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it."—Psalm 118:22-24.

The clergy, instead of heeding the truth and proclaiming it to the people, and advising them that the time had come for the reign of Christ, repudiated Christ and His kingdom, rejected Him who is the chief corner stone of Zion and openly and boldly supported and advocated the Devil's substitute for Christ's kingdom, to wit, the League of Nations, and proclaimed that League of Nations as the political manifestation of God's kingdom on earth. Otherwise stated, they ignore God's plan and manner of establishing His kingdom and willingly ally themselves with the Devil, supporting his "image of the beast".

The Jewish clergy in their time rejected Christ, the Chief Corner Stone. Now the clergy of modern times do the same thing. They, together with the principal of their flock, being disobedient to the Word of God, stumble and fall upon the stone or new government now born. Mark how well the prophetic words of Peter fit the present situation: "Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, and a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient; whereunto also they were appointed." (1 Peter 2:7, 8; Psalm 118:22; Isaiah 8:14) Thus the kingdom of God was taken away from those who pretended to represent the Lord, and the words of Jesus were fulfilled. (Matthew 21:42-44) Those who rejected it fell upon the stone and were broken.

The nation of righteousness is born. God's kingdom has begun to function. The Lord is in His holy temple. Let all the nations and peoples of earth take note! (Psalm 11:4-7; Habakkuk 2:20) "The Lord hath a controversy with the nations" who have given themselves over to the Devil. (Jeremiah 25:31) "The great and terrible day of the Lord" approaches.—Joel 2:31.

Why Did Jesus Die?

[Broadcast from Station WBBR, New York, by F. W. Franz.]

GOOD evening, boys and girls! It is a pleasure to greet you again. Tonight, if I remember aright, is the night I promised to talk to you about "Why did Jesus die?" Most of you, I'm sure, have seen pictures showing Jesus stripped of all His clothing except a loin cloth and nailed to a tall wooden cross.

It rather makes you sad when you look at that picture, doesn't it? Really it was the saddest time there ever was or ever will be in heaven and earth, when Jesus died. Of course, people had been suffering and dying for over four thousand years before Jesus died, and that was enough to make the beings up in heaven who were looking on sad; but if God was ever sad He never was sadder than when Jesus died.

God, whose name is Jehovah, knew why Jesus was dying; and He also knew the good that was going to come from Jesus' death; but still, when Jesus was actually hanging to the cross by nails hammered through His hands and His feet and was feeling so much pain, and wicked people and priests and preachers were passing around the cross and mocking and making shame of Jesus, that surely was enough to touch God's heart with sorrow. Every proper father loves his boy, and God's heart is bigger and more loving and tender than all the hearts of all the fathers who have ever lived on this earth.

God and Jesus Once Alone

JESUS loved God His Father above anyone else, and Jesus said: "The Father loveth the Son." (John 5:20) Jesus and His Father in heaven had been a very long time together. The time once was that God the Father and Jesus His Son were the only two Beings alive anywhere. The seraphs and the cherubs and the angels had not yet been made, neither had our sun and moon and the stars been made; and of course no people were living on our earth at that time, because the earth on which we now live was not made for a long time afterward.

Why God and Jesus, God's Son, were once alone with each other was because Jesus was the first being or person that God created. That is why the Bible, God's Book, says that Jesus was "the beginning of the creation of God" and also "the first born of every creature". (Revelation 3:14; Colossians 1:15) You see, it says that Jesus was a "creature", which means that He was a created being or person.

He was not like God, who always was and who therefore never had a beginning. But Jesus had a beginning; for the time came that God, who had been all alone, created and made Jesus. At that time God called His name Logos, which means Word or Speaker for God. That is why in the book of John's Gospel the Bible says (1:1): "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with the God, and the Word was a god."

When it says: "In the beginning was the Word," it could not mean God the Creator, because God never had a beginning. But God's work of creation or making persons and things did have a beginning, and in the very beginning of God's making persons He created this heavenly person whom He named Logos or Word. From then on "the Word was with the God".

Logos, or The Word, was God's Son and naturally He was made in God's image and was a spirit person just as God is. That is why it says (Philippians 2:6) that Logos, or The Word, was "in the form of God", and that is why it also says that Logos or "The Word was a god". He was not God His Father, any more than one of you boys could be your own father and yourself at the same time; but Jesus, whose name up in heaven was Logos, always spoke of himself as being "the Son of God".

God's Master Workman

LOGOS or Jesus was God's first Son, and on this account He is called God's "firstborn". God alone, and without anybody else's help, made Jesus, and that helps us to understand why Jesus is called "the only begotten Son of God". He is also called "The First and The Last", because He is the first Son that God made by Himself and He is the last Son that God made by Himself; for after that God used Jesus as a fellow worker to make all God's other sons and all other things that have been made. The Bible says (John 1:3) that "all things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made". For this reason Jesus was different from all other sons and children of God in heaven or on earth.

Jesus always did the work just as God wanted

it done; this pleased God His Father. Jesus said: "I do always those things that please him." (John 8:29) No wonder God loved Jesus best of all. No wonder He was sad when Jesus died, so that He kept the sun from shining while Jesus was dying and He sent a great earthquake which shook the city of Jerusalem and frightened all the people there.

But why did Jesus die? Well, first of all, because God's will was for Jesus to die as a man. Maybe you are surprised that it was God's will for Jesus to die; but do not be amazed any longer, because God was not doing wrong in letting Jesus die, but He meant good for you and me and all human beings by it.

How Could Logos Get Back to Heaven?

TO BE born as the little baby in the stable at Bethlehem Jesus had to come down from heaven, leaving His Father and all the angels up there; and if Jesus had kept on living as a man and had never let wicked men put Him to death, He would never have been able to go back to His Father in heaven and live with Him again.

He wouldn't! you say. No; and the reason is this: God is a spirit, and all who live up in heaven are spirits. They do not have bones, and flesh, and blood, and skin, as you and I have; and that is what Jesus was made of when He was down here on this earth as a man.

Speaking about the time when He was born as a baby, the Bible (John 1:14) says: "And [Logos] the Word was made flesh." He was made a human being of flesh just the same as you are, only He did not have any sins or anything wrong about Him.

People having flesh and bones and blood cannot live in heaven, and nobody who will ever go to heaven can take his body with its flesh and blood with him to heaven. He must leave that behind for ever. Did you ever think of that before? At any rate, the Bible says, in 1 Corinthians 15:50, that "flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God". When Jesus died He stopped living as a man or human being for always and ever.

How then could He become alive again? you ask. Why, as a spirit being, of course. The Apostle Peter says Jesus was "put to death in the flesh, and made alive in the spirit"; and the Apostle Paul speaks of Jesus as He now is, and says: "Now the Lord is that spirit."—1 Peter 3:18; 2 Corinthians 3:17.

Jesus was not a man or human being before He was born as Mary's baby boy; neither was He a man anymore after He died on the cross and was raised up from the dead on the third day afterward. That is why His disciples or learners could not see Him after He was raised up from the dead, except when Jesus showed Himself to them by putting on a human body for a little while just as you would put on a suit of clothes or a dress. Forty days after He was raised from the dead Jesus went back to heaven, and nobody who stays living here as a human being will ever see Jesus again. A few hours before Jesus died He said: "Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more." —John 14:19.

What is Death?

JESUS did not die just to be able to go back to heaven. Why then did He give up His life as a man? Because Adam, the first man who God put on this earth, was dead, and because all of us who come from Adam as his children are dying. God does not enjoy it to have people die. God tells us so Himself. He says (Ezekiel 18:32): "I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye."

God does not like it for Adam to stay dead, nor for your dead grandfathers and grandmothers to stay dead, nor for you and me to die and stay dead for ever. He would rather have them and us all live and come back to Him and be happy in Him for all time.

You know what to die means, don't you? It means to stop living, to stop breathing, to stop talking, to stop eating and drinking, to stop smelling flowers and sweet perfumes, to stop seeing your fathers and mothers and your friends and the wonderful things all about you in sky and water and earth, to stop feeling the good things, and to stop hearing everything, such as your mother's loving voice, the pretty song of the birds, or the beautiful music of instruments; it means for your heart to stop beating for good, and your mind to stop thinking. The Bible says that dead people do not do anything or know anything that is going on.

Of course God wanted Jesus to die as a man, because He wanted Jesus to take Adam's place and the place of everyone who was dead and buried or who was dying as you and I are. But God did not want Adam and Eve to die at the time He made them. He told them that to do

wrong would be punished by death, and He told Adam that he should do right in order that he might never have to die but might live in his Paradise on this earth for ever and that he might raise a big family of children who were not sickly and dying but who were perfectly well and who might do perfectly right and live with Adam on this earth in happiness always.

After Adam and his wife Eve had done wrong, God told them He must punish them by letting them die outside of the garden of Eden. He did not mean that Adam and Eve would have to stop living as a man and woman on this earth and would have to go to some unseen place to live and suffer; because then in that case they would not be dying or stopping to live, but would merely be moving off the top of the earth to live in some other place.

If Adam and Eve had simply moved off to some other place to live, then it would not have been at all necessary for Jesus to come down from heaven and die as a man in order that Adam and Eve and all their children might live again on this earth. God meant that Adam was to stop living altogether; and that, unless something was done to help him, he and everyone of us would stay dead for ever.

If Jesus Had not Died

SO YOU see that, if it had not been for Jesus' dying and taking our place, Adam and Eve and all the dead could never be raised to life again; and all of us who are alive today would have to get sicker and weaker and older until at last we should die and be buried, and there would be no hopes of our ever living again and seeing our fathers and mothers and loved ones once more.

So you see it was a case of either Jesus' dying and stopping being a man for ever or our dying and never being raised to life again. Jesus knew that He had come down to earth to take the place of us who are sinning and dying; so He said: "The Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many." "I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly."—Matthew 20:28; John 10:10.

God could have let Adam and Eve and all of us, His sinful children, die off and stay dead, and He could have made a new man and a new woman out of the dust of the ground and that way God could have started raising a new family of human beings on this earth. But God loved Adam and Eve and all of us, even though we are now sinners and do wrong and deserve to die.

It was more to God's liking to save us all from death and the grave and to start us out right again on this earth that we might come back into good standing with Him and be made perfectly well and whole and able to do His will and might receive the gift of everlasting life.

And that is why God sent Jesus to earth to die as a man for all of us. And that is why He has now sent Jesus unseen to be King over all the people, to set up His kingdom, to chain the Devil and stop all his wicked doing, to raise the dead to life again, and to bring whosoever wills and tries back to God and to perfect life again. Should we not be thankful to God that Jesus died?

Anarchists in High Places

FRANK MORRISON, secretary of the American Federation of Labor, referring to the Teapot Dome conspiracy and some other choice examples of anarchy in high places, said in a speech at Chattanooga; "It is time that the powerful and influential anarchist be placed in his proper position, that he is an enemy of government, and that popular rule can not continue where the people are indifferent to outrages of one kind and imagine they have done their whole duty by watching only the kind who peddle fish." The anarchists in high places strike directly at the roots of all law and order.

Longer Sheets Recommended

THE Department of Commerce has been engaged on a worthy piece of work in trying for the adoption and general use of longer bed sheets. The point is made that an extra long sheet permits an ample turnover and the necessary allowance for tucking under at the top and bottom. It minimizes the faults of shrinkage in the laundry. It has important hygienic advantages. It protects blankets and other covers from soiling, and therefore saves expense in the laundering of these other covers. It means cleaner covers, and therefore less danger of germ transmission.

The Greatest Work of a Great King

[A juvenile Bible story radiocast from Station WORD, Chicago, by C. D. Nicholson.]

WHEN David became about seventy years of age and was no longer able to fill properly the office of king, another of his sons, Adonijah, decided that he would be king in David's stead. However, David had made a promise to his wife, Bathsheba, long years before that her son, Solomon, should be the rightful king to succeed his father. And when Bathsheba heard of the attempt of Adonijah to become king, she went first to the prophet and then to David and asked for an explanation of the matter. David at once instructed the Lord's prophet, Nathan, and Zadok, the priest, to anoint Solomon as the rightful king of Israel, and this was done.

After King Solomon received his first anointing, David called all the people of Israel together and explained to them his greatest ambition which was that a temple should be built in Jerusalem as a permanent dwelling place for Jehovah, taking the place of the tabernacle constructed by Moses in the wilderness long years before. At the same time he gave the children of Israel the opportunity of voluntarily contributing money, gold, silver and precious stones for use in this wonderful temple. And the people gladly gave all they could. It had been David's ambition to build this house himself and to dedicate it to the Lord; but because he had been a warrior and had slain so many people the Lord would not permit him to build Him a house.

After David had explained to Solomon and the people of Israel the plans which they should follow, he prayed to God in the presence of all the people, asking His continued blessings upon them. The people then acknowledged Solomon as their new king and offered sacrifices to the Lord. They concluded their meeting with a great feast and within a few months thereafter David died, "full of days, riches and honor; and Solomon reigned in his stead."

The first thing Solomon did after becoming the legal king of Israel was to go up to the tabernacle and there offer a thousand burnt offerings to Jehovah. That night the Lord appeared to Solomon and asked what great blessing he most desired. After recounting the blessings the Lord had given to his father David, Solomon replied: "Thou hast made me king over a people like the dust of the earth in multitude. Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people." This request pleased Jehovah because it was not a selfish request for riches, wealth and honor, nor for a long life. The Lord told Solomon that because it was in his heart to ask for wisdom and knowledge that he might properly judge the Lord's people, his request would be granted. In addition God said, "I will give thee riches, and wealth and honor such as none of the kings have had that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like."

When Solomon returned to Jerusalem, it took him about three years to get all arrangements made and his forces organized for beginning the construction of the temple which was to become the Lord's house. The inside walls of this wonderful building were overlaid with gold; and for trimmings, precious stones of every color and hue were set in a most artistic manner. It is doubtful indeed if there has ever been another temple or building so richly furnished as was Solomon's temple. After seven years of continuous work the time finally came when the Lord's house was completed and Solomon called all the elders and heads of the tribes up to Jerusalem to bring into the new temple the ark of the covenant which was constructed by Moses at Mt. Sinai about 486 years before. When the ark of the covenant was placed in position, the house was filled with a cloud, and the glory of the Lord appeared and filled the temple.

Solomon was busy building the temple and other buildings, yet his time was given to other matters also. Among these was that of judging between the differences of the people in a manner somewhat similar to the judges in the courts of our day. Even kings and queens and rulers of others countries heard of the wisdom of Solomon and came to visit him and to hear his wisdom. The time finally came when Solomon was the richest man in all the world, not alone in wisdom and knowledge, but in worldly possessions of gold, silver, horses, etc.

Solomon's reign lasted forty years and during all that time not a single battle was fought by the Israelites, for he was a king of peace. His reign and the temple which he built were pictures of the great kingdom of the Prince of Peace which is yet to be established on this earth.

(Study Thirty)

246. Our heavenly Father wants each of us to study for ourselves and find the great beauty of his plan as it is concealed in His picture book, and then, when this marvelous plan has unrolled before us, to help others who are seeking it and show them what we have learned. In this way the Lord wants us to meet together.

247. It does not matter if we hold a Bible study in the barn, in a field, or in our own homes. "Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I," saith the Lord.

248. The Lord's blessing is on all who truly love Him and who gather together in any place for the purpose of studying His Word and expressing their thanks and praise to Him for it.

249. Now all such groups of Bible students may be properly called churches, but out of each of these the ones who really love the Lord the most are selected by God for a very special purpose. They form the church, the real church, the church of Christ, and are those who by reason of their love for Him and obedience to Him will be given the very great favor of sharing His power and glory. This of course means they will share His nature, too.

250. We have learned that Jesus has the divine nature, which makes Him a spirit being, so that we cannot see Him, although we know He is here, selecting His church and setting up His kingdom in the earth.

251. So therefore those whom He selects for members of His church will be given the same nature, and will become as He is. How this will be done, we shall see in the Lord's due time, when "all the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee: they shall sing unto thy name".

Is the World Christian?

252. First we must find out the meaning of this word "Christian". We discover that a Christian is a believer in Christ, a follower in His footsteps, and one who practises the teachings of Christ to the best of his ability.

253. So a Christian is always eager to serve the Lord's cause, and is generally quiet, humble, and kind, although firm and stedfast in his views about God and the plan, and cannot be made afraid nor forced to forsake those views at all.

254. Most of the people whom we meet will tell us that they are Christians. Yet if there should be a war, they would forget the Lord and His cause, and would get busy to help along whichever side they happened to be on, with money, and guns, and maybe by doing some of the fighting themselves. But Christ is called the "Prince of Peace". So of course these people could not be Christians.

255. Also, it often happens that we hear people claiming to be Christians, who neglect the Lord's cause and quarrel and fight with each other, and tell lies and wicked things about each other. But Christ said, "Love one another." So of course these people could not be Christians, either.

256. So we see that although there are many people who say they are followers of Jesus, still it happens that most of them do not follow in the ways of the Master at all, but make believe to do His will when really they are doing their own wills or Satan's will.

Questions on Study Thirty.

246. Does the heavenly Father wish His people to each of them personally study His Word? Does He wish them to help show it to others?

247. Would it be all right for the Lord's people to meet in a barn if there were no better place? Would it be all right to meet in a field?

248. If a company of those who truly love the Lord meet together to study His Word and to praise and adore Him, does the place make any difference?

249. What is it that makes the church, the building or the people? What kind of people go to make up the true church? What will be their reward?

250. What kind of nature does Jesus now have? Can we see Him with the natural eye? Could He be here with us now in this room unseen?

251. What kind of nature will the true church have in the resurrection? Would it be possible for some of them to be now present here and yet unseen?

252. What is the meaning of the word Christian? Give as many meanings as you can. Must a true Christian be all four of these?

253. Is a true Christian always eager to serve the Lord? Is he usually quiet, humble and kind? Is he firm in his views about God and His plan?

254. Do most people about here think they are Christians? In case of war are these people ready to help kill somebody? Are they true Christians?

255. Are most of these people even willing to forget the Lord's cause and to fight among themselves?

256. Do most people who claim to be Christians really follow in the ways of the Master at all? Whose will do they follow instead?

YEAR IBSA BOOK

1928

Reports from

BRITAIN
CANADA
AUSTRALIA
ARGENTINA
ARMENIA
AUSTRIA
BRAZIL
BRITISH GUIANA
CZECHOSLOVAKIA
DENMARK
ESTHONIA
FINLAND
FRANCE and BELGIUM
GERMANY
HOLLAND
HUNGARY
INDIA
ITALY
JAMAICA
JAPAN
JUGOSLAVIA
KOREA
LATVIA
LITHUANIA
POLAND
PORTUGAL
ROUMANIA
SOUTH AFRICA
SPAIN
SWEDEN
SWITZERLAND
TRINIDAD

The *Year Book* reports the progress of the work of the International Bible Students Association during 1927. A full report is given of all branches of activity in the United States and foreign lands.

The *Year Book* is a daily textbook for Christians. A text for each day of the year with appropriate comments fills the need for early morning devotion. The book contains 320 pages, bound in green linen cloth and gold stamped.

50c *a copy postpaid.*

COUPON Please send the *Year Book*.
Enclosed find 50c in payment.

Name _____

Address _____

_____

INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION

BROOKLYN, N. Y.